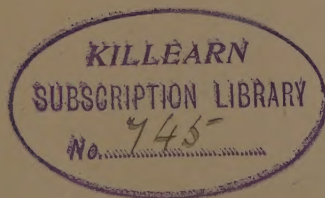




THE  
POETICAL WORKS  
OF  
LORD BYRON



Oxford

HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY



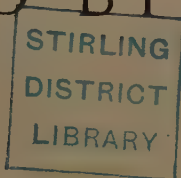




*Emery Walker Ph. Sc.*

*Lord Byron*  
*From the portrait by A. E. Chalon, R.A.*  
*belonging to Viscount Falkland*

THE  
Poetical Works  
OF  
LORD BYRON



LONDON: HENRY FROWDE  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.  
NEW YORK: 29-35 WEST 32ND STREET  
TORONTO: 25-27 RICHMOND STREET WEST  
MELBOURNE: CATHEDRAL BUILDINGS

1910

246202

821

BYR

\* \* We are indebted to the courtesy of Mr. JOHN MURRAY, publisher of the Edition of 1867, for permission to use any copyright matter contained in that issue. The following is prefixed to Mr. MURRAY'S EDITION :—"Although various Editions are circulated purporting to be 'Byron's Works,' none are complete except those bearing the imprint of the publisher of this Edition, who retains the copyright of pieces which no one else has the right to reprint. In addition to this, he has taken the pains to collate carefully the text by the original MSS. in Lord Byron's writing, which are in his possession, and has thus been able to discover and expunge numerous errors from which no other Edition is free."

# Contents.

	PAGE		PAGE
HOURS OF IDLENESS: A SERIES OF POEMS, ORIGINAL AND TRANSLATED	1	TRANSLATION FROM HORACE. "JUSTUM ET TENACEM," &c. . . . .	5
ON THE DEATH OF A YOUNG LADY, COUSIN TO THE AUTHOR, AND VERY DEAR TO HIM . . . . .	2	FROM ANACREON. "Θέλω λέγειν 'Ατρείδας, κ. τ. λ." . . . . .	5
TO E — . . . . .	3	FROM ANACREON. "Μεσονυκτίαις ποθ' ᾠραις, κ. τ. λ." . . . . .	6
TO D — . . . . .	3	FROM THE PROMETHEUS VINCTUS OF ÆSCHYLUS. "Μηδαμ' ὁ πάντα νέμων, κ. τ. λ." . . . . .	6
EPITAPH ON A FRIEND . . . . .	3	TO EMMA . . . . .	6
A FRAGMENT . . . . .	3	TO M. S. G. . . . .	7
ON LEAVING NEWSTEAD ABBEY . . . . .	3	TO CAROLINE . . . . .	7
LINES WRITTEN IN "LETTERS OF AN ITALIAN NUN AND AN ENGLISH GENTLEMAN; BY J. J. ROUSSEAU: FOUNDED ON FACTS" . . . . .	4	TO THE SAME . . . . .	7
ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING, AD- DRESSED TO MISS — . . . . .	4	TO THE SAME . . . . .	8
ADRIAN'S ADDRESS TO HIS SOUL WHEN DYING . . . . .	4	STANZAS TO A LADY, WITH THE POEMS OF CAMOËNS . . . . .	8
TRANSLATION FROM CATULLUS. AD LESBIAM . . . . .	4	THE FIRST KISS OF LOVE . . . . .	9
TRANSLATION OF THE EPITAPH ON VIRGIL AND TIBULLUS. BY DOMITIUS MARSUS . . . . .	5	ON A CHANGE OF MASTERS AT A GREAT PUBLIC SCHOOL . . . . .	9
IMITATION OF TIBULLUS. "SULPICIA AD CERINTHUM" . . . . .	5	TO THE DUKE OF DORSET . . . . .	9
TRANSLATION FROM CATULLUS. "LU- GETE, VENERES, CUPIDINESQUE," &c. . . . .	5	FRAGMENT. WRITTEN SHORTLY AFTER THE MARRIAGE OF MISS CHAWORTH	11
IMITATED FROM CATULLUS. TO ELLEN	5	GRANTA. A MEDLEY . . . . .	11
		ON A DISTANT VIEW OF THE VILLAGE AND SCHOOL OF HARROW ON THE HILL . . . . .	12
		TO M — . . . . .	12
		TO WOMAN . . . . .	13

	PAGE
TO M. S. G. . . . .	13
TO MARY, ON RECEIVING HER PICTURE . . . . .	13
TO LESBIA . . . . .	13
LINES ADDRESSED TO A YOUNG LADY, WHO WAS ALARMED AT THE SOUND OF A BULLET HISSING NEAR HER . . . . .	14
LOVE'S LAST ADIEU . . . . .	14
DAMETAS . . . . .	15
TO MARION . . . . .	15
TO A LADY WHO PRESENTED TO THE AUTHOR A LOCK OF HAIR BRAIDED WITH HIS OWN . . . . .	16
OSCAR OF ALVA. A TALE . . . . .	16
THE EPISODE OF NISUS AND EURYALUS . . . . .	19
TRANSLATION FROM THE MEDEA OF EURIPIDES. "Ἐρωτες ὑπὲρ μὲν ἄγαν, κ. τ. λ." . . . . .	24
THOUGHTS SUGGESTED BY A COLLEGE EXAMINATION . . . . .	24
TO A BEAUTIFUL QUAKER . . . . .	25
THE CORNELIAN . . . . .	26
AN OCCASIONAL PROLOGUE TO "THE WHEEL OF FORTUNE" . . . . .	26
ON THE DEATH OF MR. FOX . . . . .	26
THE TEAR . . . . .	27
REPLY TO SOME VERSES OF J. M. B. PIGOT, ESQ., ON THE CRUELTY OF HIS MISTRESS. . . . .	28
TO THE SIGHING STREPHON . . . . .	28
TO ELIZA . . . . .	28
LACHIN Y GAIR . . . . .	29
TO ROMANCE . . . . .	29
ANSWER TO SOME ELEGANT VERSES SENT BY A FRIEND TO THE AUTHOR, COMPLAINING THAT ONE OF HIS DESCRIPTIONS WAS RATHER TOO WARMLY DRAWN . . . . .	30
ELEGY ON NEWSTEAD ABBEY . . . . .	30
CHILDISH RECOLLECTIONS . . . . .	32
ANSWER TO A BEAUTIFUL POEM, EN- TITLED "THE COMMON LOT" . . . . .	37
TO A LADY WHO PRESENTED THE AUTHOR WITH THE VELVET BAND WHICH BOUND HER TRESSSES . . . . .	37

	PAGE
LINES ADDRESSED TO THE REV. J. T. BECHER, ON HIS ADVISING THE AU- THOR TO MIX MORE WITH SOCIETY . . . . .	38
REMEMBRANCE . . . . .	38
THE DEATH OF CALMAR AND ORLA. AN IMITATION OF MACPHERSON'S OSSIAN . . . . .	38
L'AMITÉ EST L'AMOUR SANS AILES . . . . .	40
THE PRAYER OF NATURE . . . . .	41
TO EDWARD NOEL LONG, ESQ. . . . .	41
OH! HAD MY FATE BEEN JOIN'D WITH THINE! . . . . .	42
I WOULD I WERE A CARELESS CHILD . . . . .	43
WHEN I ROVED A YOUNG HIGHLANDER . . . . .	43
TO GEORGE, EARL DELAWARR . . . . .	44
TO THE EARL OF CLARE . . . . .	45
LINES WRITTEN BENEATH AN ELM IN THE CHURCHYARD OF HARROW . . . . .	46
OCCASIONAL PIECES. 1807—1824.	
THE ADIEU. WRITTEN UNDER THE IMPRESSION THAT THE AUTHOR WOULD SOON DIE . . . . .	47
TO A VAIN LADY . . . . .	48
TO ANNE . . . . .	48
TO THE SAME . . . . .	49
TO THE AUTHOR OF A SONNET BEGIN- NING "'SAD IS MY VERSE,' YOU SAY, 'AND YET NO TEAR'" . . . . .	49
ON FINDING A FAN . . . . .	49
FAREWELL TO THE MUSE . . . . .	49
TO AN OAK AT NEWSTEAD . . . . .	50
ON REVISITING HARROW . . . . .	51
EPITAPH ON JOHN ADAMS OF SOUTH- WELL, A CARRIER, WHO DIED OF DRUNKENNESS. . . . .	51
TO MY SON . . . . .	51
FAREWELL! IF EVER FONDEST PRAYER . . . . .	51
BRIGHT BE THE PLACE OF THY SOUL . . . . .	52
WHEN WE TWO PARTED . . . . .	52
TO A YOUTHFUL FRIEND . . . . .	52
LINES INSCRIBED UPON A CUP FORMED FROM A SKULL . . . . .	53
WELL! THOU ART HAPPY . . . . .	53



	PAGE		PAGE
INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENT OF A NEWFOUNDLAND DOG . . . . .	53	EPISTLE TO A FRIEND, IN ANSWER TO SOME LINES EXHORTING THE AUTHOR TO BE CHEERFUL, AND TO "BANISH CARE" . . . . .	61
TO A LADY, ON BEING ASKED MY REASON FOR QUITTING ENGLAND IN THE SPRING . . . . .	54	TO THYRZA. "WITHOUT A STONE," &c. . . . .	62
REMINDE ME NOT, REMINDE ME NOT . . . . .	54	AWAY, AWAY, YE NOTES OF WOE! . . . . .	62
THERE WAS A TIME, I NEED NOT NAME . . . . .	54	ONE STRUGGLE MORE, AND I AM FREE . . . . .	63
AND WILT THOU WEEP WHEN I AM LOW? . . . . .	55	EUTHANASIA. "WHEN TIME," &c. . . . .	63
FILL THE GOBLET AGAIN. A SONG . . . . .	55	AND THOU ART DEAD, AS YOUNG AND FAIR . . . . .	64
STANZAS TO A LADY, ON LEAVING ENGLAND . . . . .	55	IF SOMETIMES IN THE HAUNTS OF MEN . . . . .	64
LINES TO MR. HODGSON, WRITTEN ON BOARD THE LISBON PACKET . . . . .	56	LINES FROM THE FRENCH . . . . .	65
TO FLORENCE . . . . .	57	ON A CORNELIAN HEART WHICH WAS BROKEN . . . . .	65
LINES WRITTEN IN AN ALBUM AT MALTA . . . . .	57	LINES TO A LADY WEEPING . . . . .	65
STANZAS COMPOSED DURING A THUN- DER-STORM . . . . .	57	THE CHAIN I GAVE, &c. FROM THE TURKISH . . . . .	65
STANZAS WRITTEN IN PASSING THE AMBRACIAN GULF . . . . .	58	LINES WRITTEN ON A BLANK LEAF OF "THE PLEASURES OF MEMORY" . . . . .	65
THE SPELL IS BROKE, THE CHARM IS FLOWN! . . . . .	58	ADDRESS, SPOKEN AT THE OPENING OF DEURY LANE THEATRE, OCTOBER 10, 1812 . . . . .	65
WRITTEN AFTER SWIMMING FROM SESTOS TO ABYDOS . . . . .	58	PARENTHETICAL ADDRESS. BY DR. PLAGIARY . . . . .	66
LINES IN THE TRAVELLERS' BOOK AT ORCHOMENUS . . . . .	59	VERSES FOUND IN A SUMMER-HOUSE AT HALES-OWEN . . . . .	67
MAID OF ATHENS, ERE WE PART . . . . .	59	REMEMBER THEE! REMEMBER THEE! . . . . .	67
TRANSLATION OF THE NURSE'S DOLE IN THE MEDEA OF EURIPIDES . . . . .	59	TO TIME . . . . .	67
MY EPITAPH . . . . .	59	TRANSLATION OF A ROMAIC LOVE SONG . . . . .	68
SUBSTITUTE FOR AN EPITAPH . . . . .	59	THOU ART NOT FALSE, BUT THOU ART FICKLE . . . . .	68
LINES WRITTEN BENEATH A PICTURE . . . . .	59	ON BEING ASKED WHAT WAS THE "ORIGIN OF LOVE" . . . . .	68
TRANSLATION OF THE FAMOUS GREEK WAR SONG, "Δούτε παῖδες" &c. . . . .	59	REMEMBER HIM WHOM PASSION'S POWER . . . . .	69
TRANSLATION OF THE ROMAIC SONG, "Μπενω μες 'το' πέριβόλι," &c. . . . .	60	ON LORD THURLOW'S POEMS . . . . .	69
ON PARTING . . . . .	60	TO LORD THURLOW . . . . .	69
EPITAPH FOR JOSEPH BLACKETT, LATE POET AND SHOEMAKER . . . . .	60	TO THOMAS MOORE. WRITTEN THE EVENING BEFORE HIS VISIT TO MR. LEIGH HUNT IN HORSEMONGER LANE GAOL . . . . .	70
FAREWELL TO MALTA . . . . .	61	IMPROMPTU. "WHEN, FROM THE HEART WHERE SORROW SITS" . . . . .	70
TO DIVES. A FRAGMENT . . . . .	61	SONNET, TO GENEVRA . . . . .	70
ON MOORE'S LAST OPERATIC FARCE, OR FARCICAL OPERA . . . . .	61	SONNET, TO THE SAME . . . . .	70

	PAGE		PAGE
FROM THE PORTUGUESE. "TU MI CHAMAS" . . . . .	70	WERE MY BOSOM AS FALSE AS THOU DEEM'ST IT TO BE . . . . .	81
ANOTHER VERSION . . . . .	70	HEROD'S LAMENT FOR MARIAMNE . . . . .	81
THE DEVIL'S DRIVE; AN UNFINISHED RHAPSODY . . . . .	71	ON THE DAY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM BY TITUS . . . . .	81
WINDSOR POETICS . . . . .	72	BY THE RIVERS OF BABYLON WE SAT DOWN AND WEPT . . . . .	81
ODE TO NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE . . . . .	72	THE DESTRUCTION OF SENNACHERIB . . . . .	82
STANZAS FOR MUSIC. "I SPEAK NOT, I TRACE NOT," &C. . . . .	74	A SPIRIT PASS'D BEFORE ME. FROM JOB . . . . .	82
ADDRESS INTENDED TO BE RECITED AT THE CALEDONIAN MEETING . . . . .	74		
FRAGMENT OF AN EPISTLE TO THOMAS MOORE . . . . .	75	STANZAS FOR MUSIC. "THERE BE NONE OF BEAUTY'S DAUGHTERS" . . . . .	82
CONDOLATORY ADDRESS TO SARAH, COUNTESS OF JERSEY, ON THE PRINCE REGENT'S RETURNING HER PICTURE TO MRS. MEE . . . . .	75	STANZAS FOR MUSIC. "THERE'S NOT A JOY THE WORLD CAN GIVE," &C. . . . .	83
ELEGIAC STANZAS ON THE DEATH OF SIR PETER PARKER, BART. . . . .	76	ON NAPOLEON'S ESCAPE FROM ELBA . . . . .	83
TO BELSHAZZAR . . . . .	76	ODE FROM THE FRENCH. "WE DO NOT CURSE THEE, WATERLOO!" . . . . .	83
HEBREW MELODIES . . . . .	76	FROM THE FRENCH. "MUST THOU GO, MY GLORIOUS CHIEF?" . . . . .	84
SHE WALKS IN BEAUTY . . . . .	76	ON THE STAR OF "THE LEGION OF HONOUR." FROM THE FRENCH . . . . .	85
THE HARP THE MONARCH MINSTREL SWEPT . . . . .	77	NAPOLEON'S FAREWELL. FROM THE FRENCH . . . . .	85
IF THAT HIGH WORLD . . . . .	77	DOMESTIC PIECES. 1816 . . . . .	85
THE WILD GAZELLE . . . . .	77	FARE THEE WELL . . . . .	85
OH! WEEP FOR THOSE . . . . .	77	A SKETCH . . . . .	86
ON JORDAN'S BANKS . . . . .	77	ENDORSEMENT TO THE DEED OF SEPA- RATION. IN THE APRIL OF 1816 . . . . .	87
JEPHTHA'S DAUGHTER . . . . .	78	STANZAS TO AUGUSTA. "WHEN ALL AROUND GREW DREAR AND DARK" . . . . .	87
OH! SNATCH'D AWAY IN BEAUTY'S BLOOM . . . . .	78	STANZAS TO AUGUSTA. "THOUGH THE DAY OF MY DESTINY'S OVER" . . . . .	88
MY SOUL IS DARK . . . . .	78	EPISTLE TO AUGUSTA. "MY SISTER! MY SWEET SISTER! IF A NAME" . . . . .	89
I SAW THEE WEEP . . . . .	78	THE DREAM . . . . .	90
THY DAYS ARE DONE . . . . .	79	LINES ON HEARING THAT LADY BYRON WAS ILL . . . . .	92
SAUL . . . . .	79		
SONG OF SAUL BEFORE HIS LAST BATTLE . . . . .	79	DARKNESS . . . . .	93
"ALL IS VANITY, SAITH THE PREACH- ER" . . . . .	79	MONODY ON THE DEATH OF SHERIDAN . . . . .	94
WHEN COLDNESS WRAPS THIS SUFFER- ING CLAY . . . . .	80	CHURCHILL'S GRAVE . . . . .	95
VISION OF BELSHAZZAR . . . . .	80		
SUN OF THE SLEEPLESS! . . . . .	80		

	PAGE		PAGE
PROMETHEUS . . . . .	96	EPIGRAM. "THE WORLD IS A BUNDLE OF HAY" . . . . .	106
A FRAGMENT. "COULD I REMOUNT," &c. . . . .	96	THE CHARITY BALL . . . . .	106
SONNET TO LAKE LEMAN . . . . .	97	EPIGRAM ON THE BRAZIER'S COMPANY . . . . .	106
STANZAS FOR MUSIC. "BRIGHT BE THE PLACE OF THY SOUL!" . . . . .	97	EPIGRAM ON MY WEDDING-DAY . . . . .	106
A VERY MOURNFUL BALLAD ON THE SIEGE AND CONQUEST OF ALHAMA . . . . .	97	ON MY THIRTY-THIRD BIRTHDAY . . . . .	106
STANZAS FOR MUSIC. "THEY SAY THAT HOPE IS HAPPINESS" . . . . .	99	MARTIAL, LIB. I., EPIG. I. . . . .	106
TRANSLATION FROM VITTORELLI. ON A NUN . . . . .	99	BOWLES AND CAMPBELL . . . . .	106
ON THE BUST OF HELEN BY CANOVA . . . . .	99	EPIGRAMS ON LORD CASTLEREAGH . . . . .	107
SONG FOR THE LUDDITES . . . . .	99	EPITAPH ON LORD CASTLEREAGH . . . . .	107
VERSICLES . . . . .	99	JOHN KEATS . . . . .	107
SO, WE'LL GO NO MORE A ROVING . . . . .	100	THE CONQUEST. A FRAGMENT . . . . .	107
TO THOMAS MOORE. "WHAT ARE YOU DOING NOW?" . . . . .	100	TO MR. MURRAY. "FOR ORFORD AND FOR WALDEGRAVE," &c. . . . .	107
TO MR. MURRAY. "TO HOOK THE READER" . . . . .	100	THE IRISH AVATAR . . . . .	107
TO THOMAS MOORE. "MY BOAT IS ON THE SHORE" . . . . .	100	STANZAS WRITTEN ON THE ROAD BE- TWEEN FLORENCE AND PISA . . . . .	109
EPISTLE FROM MR. MURRAY TO DR. POLIDORI . . . . .	100	STANZAS TO A HINDOO AIR . . . . .	110
EPISTLE TO MR. MURRAY. "MY DEAR MR. MURRAY," &c. . . . .	101	IMPROMPTU. "BENEATH BLESSING- TON'S EYES" . . . . .	110
TO MR. MURRAY. "STRAHAN, TON- SON," &c. . . . .	102	TO THE COUNTESS OF BLESSINGTON . . . . .	110
ON THE BIRTH OF JOHN WILLIAM RIZZO HOPFNER . . . . .	102	STANZAS INSCRIBED—"ON THIS DAY I COMPLETE MY THIRTY-SIXTH YEAR" . . . . .	110
ODE ON VENICE . . . . .	102	SATIRES:	
STANZAS TO THE PO . . . . .	104	ENGLISH BARDS AND SCOTCH REVIEWERS . . . . .	111
SONNET TO GEORGE THE FOURTH, ON THE REPEAL OF LORD EDWARD FITZGERALD'S FORFEITURE . . . . .	104	HINTS FROM HORACE; BEING AN ALLUSION IN ENGLISH VERSE TO THE EPISTLE "AD PISONES, DE ARTE POETICA" . . . . .	125
EPIGRAM. FROM THE FRENCH OF RUL- HIÈRES . . . . .	105	THE CURSE OF MINERVA . . . . .	138
STANZAS. "COULD LOVE FOR EVER," &c. . . . .	105	THE WALTZ . . . . .	142
ON MY WEDDING-DAY . . . . .	106	THE BLUES: A LITERARY ECLOGUE . . . . .	146
EPITAPH FOR WILLIAM PITT . . . . .	106	THE VISION OF JUDGMENT . . . . .	152
EPIGRAM. "IN DIGGING UP YOUR BONES, TOM PAINE," &c. . . . .	106	THE AGE OF BRONZE; OR, CAR- MEN SECULARE ET ANNUS HAUD MIRABILIS . . . . .	165
STANZAS. "WHEN A MAN HATH NO FREEDOM TO FIGHT FOR AT HOME," &c. . . . .	106	CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE . . . . .	174

	PAGE		PAGE
TALES:		FRANCESCA OF RIMINI . . .	379
THE GIAOUR: A FRAGMENT OF A		DRAMAS:	
TURKISH TALE . . . . .	245	MANFRED: A DRAMATIC POEM . .	380
THE BRIDE OF ABYDOS: A		MARINO FALIERO: AN HISTORI-	
TURKISH TALE . . . . .	258	CAL TRAGEDY . . . . .	397
THE CORSAIR; A TALE . . .	270	SARDANAPALUS: A TRAGEDY . .	443
LARA . . . . .	293	THE TWO FOSCARI. AN HISTORI-	
THE SIEGE OF CORINTH . . .	308	CAL TRAGEDY . . . . .	483
PARISINA . . . . .	319	CAIN: A MYSTERY . . . . .	511
THE PRISONER OF CHILLON . .	326	HEAVEN AND EARTH: A MYSTERY	536
SONNET ON CHILLON . . . .	326	WERNER; OR, THE INHERITANCE:	
MAZEPPA . . . . .	331	A TRAGEDY . . . . .	550
THE ISLAND; OR, CHRISTIAN AND		THE DEFORMED TRANSFORMED:	
HIS COMRADES . . . . .	339	A DRAMA . . . . .	595
THE LAMENT OF TASSO . . .	356	BEPPO: A VENETIAN STORY . . .	614
THE PROPHECY OF DANTE . . .	360	DON JUAN . . . . .	625
THE MORGANTE MAGGIORE OF		NOTES . . . . .	841
PULCI . . . . .	369	INDEX . . . . .	905

THE  
POETICAL WORKS  
OF  
LORD BYRON.

---

Hours of Idleness:

A SERIES OF POEMS ORIGINAL AND TRANSLATED.

[FIRST PUBLISHED IN 1807.]

---

"*Virginibus puerisque canto.*"—HORACE, lib. iii, Ode 1.

"*Μῆν' ἄρ' με μάλ' αἶψα, μῆν' εἰ νεύεις.*"—HOMER, *Iliad*, x. 242.

"He whistled as he went, for want of thought."—DRYDEN.

---

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

IN submitting to the public eye the following collection, I have not only to combat the difficulties that writers of verse generally encounter, but may incur the charge of presumption for obtruding myself on the world, when, without doubt, I might be, at my age, more usefully employed.

These productions are the fruits of the lighter hours of a young man who has lately completed his nineteenth year. As they bear the internal evidence of a boyish mind, this is, perhaps, unnecessary information. Some few were written during the disadvantages of illness and depression of spirits: under the former influence, "*CHILDISH RECOLLECTIONS*," in particular, were composed. This consideration, though it cannot excite the voice of praise, may at least arrest the arm of censure. A considerable portion of these poems has been privately printed, at the request and for the perusal of my friends. I am sensible that the partial and frequently injudicious admiration of a social circle is not the criterion by which poetical genius is to be estimated, yet "to do greatly" we must "dare greatly;" and I have hazarded my reputation and feelings in publishing this volume. I have "passed the Rubicon," and must stand or fall by the "cast of the die." In the latter event I shall submit without a murmur; for, though not without solicitude for the fate of these effusions, my expectations are by no means sanguine. It is probable that I may have dared much and done little; for, in the words of Cowper, "it is one thing to write what may please our friends, who, because they are such,

are apt to be a little biassed in our favour, and another to write what may please everybody; because they who have no connexion, or even knowledge of the author, will be sure to find fault if they can." To the truth of this, however, I do not wholly subscribe; on the contrary, I feel convinced that these trifles will not be treated with injustice. Their merit, if they possess any, will be liberally allowed; their numerous faults, on the other hand, cannot expect that favour which has been denied to others of maturer years, decided character, and far greater ability.

I have not aimed at exclusive originality, still less have I studied any particular model for imitation; some translations are given, of which many are paraphrastic. In the original pieces there may appear a casual coincidence with authors whose works I have been accustomed to read; but I have not been guilty of intentional plagiarism. To produce anything entirely new, in an age so fertile in rhyme, would be a Herculean task, as every subject has already been treated to its utmost extent. Poetry, however, is not my primary vocation; to divert the dull moments of indisposition, or the monotony of a vacant hour, urged me "to this sin:" little can be expected from so unpromising a muse. My wreath, scanty as it must be, is all I shall derive from these productions; and I shall never attempt to replace its fading leaves, or pluck a single additional sprig from groves where I am, at best, an intruder. Though accustomed, in my younger days, to rove a careless mountaineer on the Highlands of

Scotland, I have not, of late years, had the benefit of such pure air, or so elevated a residence, as might enable me to enter the lists with genuine bards, who have enjoyed both these advantages. But they derive considerable fame, and a few not less profit, from their productions; while I shall expiate my rashness as an interloper, certainly without the latter, and in all probability with a very slight share of the former. I leave to others "*virum voltare per ora*," I look to the few who will hear with patience, "*dulce est desipere in loco*." To the former worthies I resign, without repining, the hope of immortality, and content myself with the not very magnificent prospect of ranking amongst "the mob of gentlemen who write;"—my readers must determine whether I dare say "with ease," or the honour of a posthumous page in "The Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors,"—a work to which the Peerage is under infinite obligations, inasmuch as many names of considerable length, sound, and antiquity, are thereby rescued from the obscurity which unluckily overshadows several voluminous productions of their illustrious bearers.

With slight hopes, and some fears, I publish this

first and last attempt. To the dictates of young ambition may be ascribed many actions more criminal and equally absurd. To a few of my own age the contents may afford amusement; I trust they will, at least, be found harmless. It is highly improbable, from my situation and pursuits hereafter, that I should ever obtrude myself a second time on the public; nor even, in the very doubtful event of present indulgence, shall I be tempted to commit a future trespass of the same nature. The opinion of Dr. Johnson on the poems of a noble relation of mine\*, "*That when a man of rank appeared in the character of an author, he deserved to have his merit handsomely allowed*," can have little weight with verbal, and still less with periodical, censors; but were it otherwise, I should be loth to avail myself of the privilege, and would rather incur the bitterest censure of anonymous criticism, than triumph in honours granted solely to a title.

\* The Earl of Carlisle, whose works have long received the meed of public applause, to which, by their intrinsic worth, they were well entitled.

## HOURS OF IDLENESS.

TO

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE FREDERICK, EARL OF CARLISLE,

KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, ETC., ETC.,

THE SECOND EDITION OF THESE POEMS IS INSCRIBED,

BY HIS OBLIGED WARD AND AFFECTIONATE KINSMAN,

THE AUTHOR.

### ON THE DEATH OF A YOUNG LADY,

Cousin to the Author, and very dear to him.

Hush'd are the winds, and still the evening  
gloom,

Not e'en a zephyr wanders through the  
grove,

Whilst I return, to view my Margaret's tomb,  
And scatter flowers on the dust I love.

Within this narrow cell reclines her clay,  
That clay, where once such animation  
beam'd;

The King of Terrors seized her as his prey,  
Not worth nor beauty have her life re-  
deem'd.

Oh! could that King of Terrors pity feel,  
Or Heaven reverse the dread decrees of fate,  
Not hore the mourner would his grief reveal,  
Not here the muse her virtues would relate.

But wherefore weep? Her matchless spirit  
soars

Beyond where splendid shines the orb of  
day;

And weeping angels lead her to those bowers  
Where endless pleasures virtue's deeds re-  
pay.

And shall presumptuous mortals Heaven ar-  
raign,

And, madly, godlike Providence accuse?

Ah! no, far fly from me attempts so vain;—  
I'll ne'er submission to my God refuse.

Yet is remembrance of those virtues dear,  
Yet fresh the memory of that beauteous  
face;

Still they call forth my warm affection's tear,  
Still in my heart retain their wonted place.

1802.



## TO E—.

LET Folly smile, to view the names  
Of thee and me in friendship twined;  
Yet Virtue will have greater claims  
To love, than rank with vice combined.

And though unequal is thy fate,  
Since title deck'd my higher birth!  
Yet envy not this gaudy state;  
Thine is the pride of modest worth.

Our souls at least congenial meet,  
Nor can thy lot my rank disgrace;  
Our intercourse is not less sweet,  
Since worth of rank supplies the place.

November, 1802.

## TO D—.

IN thee I fondly hoped to clasp  
A friend whom death alone could sever;  
Till envy, with malignant grasp,  
Detach'd thee from my breast for ever.

True, she has forced thee from my breast,  
Yet in my heart thou keep'st thy seat;  
There, there thine image still must rest,  
Until that heart shall cease to beat.

And when the grave restores her dead,  
When life again to dust is given,  
On thy dear breast I'll lay my head—  
Without thee where would be my heaven?

February, 1803.

## EPITAPH ON A FRIEND.

\*Ἀστὴρ πρὶν μὲν ἑλαμπες ἐνὶ ζωοῖσιν ἔφως.

LAERT.

OH, Friend! for ever loved, for ever dear!  
What fruitless tears have bathed thy honour'd bier!

What sighs re-echo'd to thy parting breath,  
Whilst thou wast struggling in the pangs of death!

Could tears retard the tyrant in his course;  
Could sighs avert his dart's relentless force;  
Could youth and virtue claim a short delay,  
Or beauty charm the spectre from his prey;  
Thou still hadst lived to bless my aching sight,  
Thy comrade's honour and thy friend's delight.  
If yet thy gentle spirit hover nigh

The spot where now thy mouldering ashes lie,  
Here wilt thou read, recorded on my heart,  
A grief too deep to trust the sculptor's art.  
No marble marks thy couch of lowly sleep,  
But living statues there are seen to weep;  
Affliction's semblance bends not o'er thy tomb,  
Affliction's self deplores thy youthful doom.

What though thy sire lament his failing line,  
A father's sorrows cannot equal mine!  
Though none, like thee, his dying hour will cheer,

Yet other offspring soothe his anguish here:  
But who with me shall hold thy former place?  
Thine image what new friendship can efface?  
Ah, none!—a father's tears will cease to flow,  
Time will assuage an infant brother's woe;  
To all, save one, is consolation known,  
While solitary friendship sighs alone.

1803.

## A FRAGMENT.

WHEN, to their airy hall, my fathers' voice  
Shall call my spirit, joyful in their choice;  
When, poised upon the gale, my form shall ride,  
Or, dark in mist, descend the mountain's side;  
Oh! may my shade behold no sculptured urns,  
To mark the spot where earth to earth returns!  
No lengthen'd scroll, no praise-encumber'd stone;

My epitaph shall be my name alone:  
If that with honour fail to crown my clay,  
Oh! may no other fame my deeds repay!  
That, only that, shall single out the spot;  
By that remember'd, or with that forgot.

1803.

## ON LEAVING NEWSTEAD ABBEY.

"Why dost thou build the hall, son of the winged days?  
Thou lookest from thy tower to-day: yet a few years, and the blast of the desert comes, it howls in thy empty court."—OSBLAN.

THROUGH thy battlements, Newstead, the hollow winds whistle;

Thou, the hall of my fathers, art gone to decay;

In thy once smiling garden, the hemlock and thistle

Have choked up the rose which late bloom'd in the way.

Of the mail-cover'd Barons, who proudly to battle

Led their vassals from Europe to Palestine's plain,

The escutcheon and shield, which with every blast rattle,

Are the only sad vestiges now that remain.

No more doth old Robert, with harp-stringing numbers,

Raise a flame in the breast for the war-laudell'd wreath;

Near Askalon's towers, John of Horistan slumbers,

Unnerved is the hand of his minstrel by death,

Paul and Hubert, too, sleep in the valley of  
Cressy ;  
For the safety of Edward and England they  
fell :

My fathers ! the tears of your country redress  
ye ;  
How you fought, how you died, still her  
annals can tell.

On Marston, with Rupert, 'gainst traitors  
contending,

Four brothers enrich'd with their blood the  
bleak field ;

For the rights of a monarch their country de-  
fending,  
Till death their attachment to royalty seal'd.

Shades of heroes, farewell ! your descendant,  
departing

From the seat of his ancestors, bids you  
adieu !

Abroad, or at home, your remembrance im-  
parting

New courage, he'll think upon glory and you.

Though a tear dim his eye at this sad separa-  
tion,

'Tis nature, not fear, that excites his regret ;  
Far distant he goes, with the same emulation,  
The fame of his fathers he ne'er can forget.

That fame, and that memory, still will he  
cherish ;

He vows that he ne'er will disgrace your  
renew :

Like you will he live, or like you will he perish ;  
When decay'd, may he mingle his dust with  
your own !

1803.

### LINES

WRITTEN IN "LETTERS OF AN ITALIAN NUN AND  
AN ENGLISH GENTLEMAN : BY J. J. ROUSSEAU :  
FOUNDED ON FACTS."

"AWAY, away, your flattering arts  
May now betray some simpler hearts ;  
And you will smile at their believing,  
And they shall weep at your deceiving."

ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING, ADDRESSED TO  
MISS —.

Dear, simple girl, those flattering arts,  
From which thou 'dst guard frail female hearts,  
Exist but in imagination, —  
Mere phantoms of thine own creation ;  
For he who views that witching grace,  
That perfect form, that lovely face,

With eyes admiring, oh ! believe me,  
He never wishes to deceive thee :  
Once in thy polish'd mirror glance,  
Thou 'lt there descry that elegance  
Which from our sex demands such praises,  
But envy in the other raises :  
Then he who tells thee of thy beauty,  
Believe me, only does his duty :  
Ah ! fly not from the candid youth ;  
It is not flattery, — 'tis truth.

July, 1804.

### ADRIAN'S ADDRESS TO HIS SOUL WHEN DYING.

[ANIMULA ! vagula, blandula,  
Hospes comesque corpora,  
Que nunc abibis in loca —  
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,  
Nec, ut soles, dabis jocos ?]

Ah ! gentle, fleeting, wav'ring sprite,  
Friend and associate of this clay !  
To what unknown region borne,  
Wilt thou now wing thy distant flight ?  
No more with wonted humour gay,  
But pallid, cheerless, and forlorn.

### TRANSLATION FROM CATULLUS.

AD LESBIAM.

EQUAL to Jove that youth must be —  
Greater than Jove he seems to me —  
Who, free from Jealousy's alarms,  
Securely views thy matchless charms.  
That cheek, which ever dimpling glows,  
That mouth, from whence such music flows,  
To him, alike, are always known,  
Reserved for him, and him alone.  
Ah ! Lesbia ! though 'tis death to me,  
I cannot choose but look on thee ;  
But, at the sight, my senses fly ;  
I needs must gaze, but, gazing, die ;  
Whilst trembling with a thousand fears,  
Parch'd to the throat my tongue adheres,  
My pulse beats quick, my breath heaves  
short,  
My limbs deny their slight support,  
Cold dews my pallid face o'erspread,  
With deadly languor droops my head,  
My ears with tingling echoes ring,  
And life itself is on the wing ;  
My eyes refuse the cheering light,  
Their orbs are veil'd in starless night :  
Such pangs my nature sinks beneath,  
And feels a temporary death.

TRANSLATION OF THE EPITAPH ON  
VIRGIL AND TIBULLUS.

BY DOMITIUS MARSUS.

He who sublime in epic numbers roll'd,  
And he who struck the softer lyre of love,  
By Death's unequal hand alike controll'd,  
Fit comrades in Elysian regions move!

## IMITATION OF TIBULLUS.

"Sulpicia ad Cerinthus."—*Lid.* iv.

CRUEL Cerinthus! does the fell disease  
Which racks my breast your fickle bosom  
please?

Alas! I wish'd but to o'ercome the pain,  
That I might live for love and you again;  
But now I scarcely shall bewail my fate:  
By death alone I can avoid your hate.

## TRANSLATION FROM CATULLUS.

[Lugete, Veneres, Cupidinesque, &amp;c.]

Ye Cupids, droop each little head,  
Nor let your wings with joy be spread;  
My Lesbia's favourite bird is dead,  
Whom dearer than her eyes she loved:  
For he was gentle, and so true,  
Obedient to her call he flew,  
No fear, no wild alarm he knew,  
But lightly o'er her bosom moved:

And softly fluttering here and there,  
He never sought to cleave the air,  
But chirrup'd oft, and, free from care,  
Tuned to her ear his grateful strain.  
Now having pass'd the gloomy bourne  
From whence he never can return,  
His death and Lesbia's grief I mourn,  
Who sighs, alas! but sighs in vain.

Oh! curst be thou, devouring grave!  
Whose jaws eternal victims crave,  
From whom no earthly power can save,  
For thou hast ta'en the bird away:  
From thee my Lesbia's eyes o'erflow,  
Her swollen cheeks with weeping glow;  
Thou art the cause of all her woe,  
Receptacle of life's decay.

## IMITATED FROM CATULLUS.

TO ELLEN.

Oh! might I kiss those eyes of fire,  
A million scarce would quench desire:  
Still would I steep my lips in bliss,  
And dwell an age on every kiss:  
Nor then my soul should sated be;  
Still would I kiss and cling to thee:

Nought should my kiss from thine dis sever;  
Still would we kiss and kiss for ever;  
E'en though the numbers did exceed  
The yellow harvest's countless seed.  
To part would be a vain endeavour:  
Could I desist?—ah! never—never!

## TRANSLATION FROM HORACE.

[Justum et tenacem propositi virum, &amp;c.]

THE man of firm and noble soul  
No factious clamours can control;  
No threat'ning tyrant's darkling brow  
Can swerve him from his just intent:  
Gales the warring waves which plough,  
By Auster on the billows spent,  
To curb the Adriatic main,  
Would awe his fix'd, determined mind in vain.

Ay, and the red right arm of Jove,  
Hurling his lightnings from above,  
With all his terrors there unfurl'd,  
He would unmoved, unawed, behold.  
The flames of an expiring world,  
Again in crashing chaos roll'd,  
In vast promiscuous ruin hurl'd,  
Might light his glorious funeral pile:  
Still dauntless 'midst the wreck of earth he'd  
smile.

## FROM ANACREON.

[Θέλω λέγειν Ἀτρείδας, κ. τ. λ.]

I WISH to tune my quivering lyre  
To deeds of fame and notes of fire;  
To echo, from its rising swell,  
How heroes fought and nations fell,  
When Atreus' sons advanced to war,  
Or Tyrian Cadmus roved afar;  
But still, to martial strains unknown,  
My lyre recurs to love alone.  
Fired with the hope of future fame,  
I seek some nobler hero's name;  
The dying chords are strung anew,  
To war, to war, my harp is due:  
With glowing strings, the epic strain  
To Jove's great son I raise again;  
Alcides and his glorious deeds,  
Beneath whose arm the Hydra bleeds.  
All, all in vain; my wayward lyre  
Wakes silver notes of soft desire.  
Adieu, ye chiefs renown'd in arms!  
Adieu the clang of war's alarms!  
To other deeds my soul is strung,  
And sweeter notes shall now be sung;  
My harp shall all its powers reveal,  
To tell the tale my heart must feel;  
Love, love alone, my lyre shall claim,  
In songs of bliss and sighs of flame.

## FROM ANACREON.

[Μερονυκτίας ποθ' ὤραις, κ. τ. λ.]

'Twas now the hour when Night had driven  
Her car half round yon sable heaven;  
Boötes, only, seem'd to roll  
His arctic charge around the pole;  
While mortals, lost in gentle sleep,  
Forgot to smile, or ceased to weep:  
At this lone hour the Paphian boy,  
Descending from the realms of joy,  
Quick to my gate directs his course,  
And knocks with all his little force.  
My visions fled, alarm'd I rose,—

"What stranger breaks my blest repose?"

"Alas!" replies the wily child,  
In faltering accents sweetly mild,  
"A hapless infant here I roam,  
Far from my dear maternal home.  
Oh! shield me from the wintry blast!  
The nightly storm is pouring fast.  
No prowling robber lingers here.  
A wandering baby who can fear?"  
I heard his seeming artless tale,  
I heard his sighs upon the gale:  
My breast was never pity's foe,  
But felt for all the baby's woe.  
I drew the bar, and by the light  
Young Love, the infant, met my sight;  
His bow across his shoulders flung,  
And thence his fatal quiver hung  
(Ah! little did I think the dart  
Would rankle soon within my heart).

With care I tend my weary guest,  
His little fingers chill my breast;  
His glossy curls, his azure wing,  
Which droop with nightly showers, I wring;  
His shivering limbs the embers warm;  
And now reviving from the storm,  
Scarce had he felt his wonted glow,  
Than swift he seized his slender bow:—  
"I fain would know, my gentle host,"  
He cried, "if this its strength has lost;  
I fear, relax'd with midnight dews,  
The strings their former aid refuse."  
With poison tipped, his arrow flies,  
Deep in my tortured heart it lies;  
Then loud the joyous urchin laugh'd:—  
"My bow can still impel the shaft:  
'Tis firmly fix'd, thy sighs reveal it;  
Say, courteous host, canst thou not feel it?"

FROM THE PROMETHEUS VINCTUS  
OF ÆSCHYLUS.

[Μηδαμ' ὁ πάντα νέμων, κ. τ. λ.]

GREAT Jove, to whose almighty throne  
Both gods and mortals homage pay,  
Ne'er may my soul thy power disown,  
Thy dread behests ne'er disobey.

Oft shall the sacred victim fall  
In sea-girt Ocean's mossy hall;  
My voice shall raise no impious strain  
Gainst him who rules the sky and azure main.

How different now thy joyless fate,  
Since first Hesione thy bride,  
When placed aloft in godlike state,  
The blushing beauty by thy side,  
Thou sat'st, while reverend Ocean smiled,  
And mirthful strains the hours beguiled;  
The Nymphs and Tritons danced around,  
Nor yet thy doom was fix'd, nor Jove relent-  
less frown'd.

HARROW, Dec. 1, 1804.

## TO EMMA.

SINCE now the hour is come at last,  
When you must quit your anxious lover;  
Since now our dream of bliss is past,  
One pang, my girl, and all is over

Alas! that pang will be severe,  
Which bids us part to meet no more;  
Which tears me far from one so dear,  
Departing for a distant shore.

Well! we have pass'd some happy hours,  
And joy will mingle with our tears;  
When thinking on these ancient towers,  
The shelter of our infant years;

Where from this Gothic casement's height,  
We view'd the lake, the park, the dell,  
And still, though tears obstruct our sight,  
We lingering look a last farewell,

O'er fields through which we used to run,  
And spend the hours in childish play;  
O'er shades where, when our race was done,  
Reposing on my breast you lay;

Whilst I, admiring, too remiss,  
Forgot to scare the hovering flies,  
Yet envied every fly the kiss  
It dared to give your slumbering eyes.

See still the little painted bark,  
In which I row'd you o'er the lake;  
See there, high waving o'er the park,  
The elm I clamber'd for your sake.

These times are past—our joys are gone,  
You leave me, leave this happy vale;  
These scenes I must retrace alone:  
Without thee what will they avail?

Who can conceive, who has not proved,  
The anguish of a last embrace?  
When, torn from all you fondly loved,  
You bid a long adieu to peace.

This is the deepest of our woes,  
 For this these tears our cheeks bedew ;  
 This is of love the final close,  
 Oh, God ! the fondest, last adieu !

---

TO M. S. G.

WHENE'ER I view those lips of thine,  
 Their hue invites my fervent kiss ;  
 Yet I forego that bliss divine,  
 Alas ! it were unhallow'd bliss.

Whene'er I dream of that pure breast,  
 How could I dwell upon its snows !  
 Yet is the daring wish repress,  
 For that—would banish its repose.

A glance from thy soul-searching eye  
 Can raise with hope, depress with fear ;  
 Yet I conceal my love,—and why ?  
 I would not force a painful tear.

I ne'er have told my love, yet thou  
 Hast seen my ardent flame too well ;  
 And shall I plead my passion now,  
 To make thy bosom's heaven a hell ?

No ! for thou never canst be mine,  
 United by the priest's decree :  
 By any ties but those divine,  
 Mine, my beloved, thou ne'er shalt be.

Then let the secret fire consume,  
 Let it consume, thou shalt not know :  
 With joy I court a certain doom,  
 Rather than spread its guilty glow.

I will not ease my tortured heart  
 By driving dove-eyed peace from thine ;  
 Rather than such a sting impart,  
 Each thought presumptuous I resign.

Yes ! yield those lips, for which I'd brave  
 More than I here shall dare to tell ;  
 Thy innocence and mine to save,—  
 I bid thee now a last farewell.

Yes ! yield that breast, to seek despair,  
 And hope no more thy soft embrace ;  
 Which to obtain my soul would dare  
 All, all reproach, but thy disgrace.

At least from guilt shalt thou be free,  
 No matron shall thy shame reprove ;  
 Though cureless pangs may prey on me,  
 No martyr shalt thou be to love.

TO CAROLINE.

THINK'ST thou I saw thy beauteous eyes,  
 Suffused in tears, implore to stay ;  
 And heard unmoved thy plenteous sighs,  
 Which said far more than words can say ?

Though keen the grief thy tears exprest,  
 When love and hope lay both o'erthrown,  
 Yet still, my girl, this bleeding breast  
 Throb'd with deep sorrow as thine own.

But when our cheeks with anguish glow'd,  
 When thy sweet lips were join'd to mine,  
 The tears that from my eyelids flow'd  
 Were lost in those which fell from thine.

Thou couldst not feel my burning cheek,  
 Thy gushing tears had quench'd its flame ;  
 And as thy tongue essay'd to speak,  
 In signs alone it breathed my name.

And yet, my girl, we weep in vain,  
 In vain our fate in sighs deplore ;  
 Remembrance only can remain,—  
 But that will make us weep the more.

Again, thou best beloved, adieu !  
 Ah ! if thou canst, o'ercome regret ;  
 Nor let thy mind past joys review,—  
 Our only hope is to forget !

---

TO CAROLINE.

WHEN I hear you express an affection so  
 warm,  
 Ne'er think, my beloved, that I do not  
 believe ;  
 For your lip would the soul of suspicion  
 disarm,  
 And your eye beams a ray which can  
 never deceive.

Yet still this fond bosom regrets, while ador-  
 ing,  
 That love, like the leaf, must fall into the  
 sere ;  
 That age will come on, when remembrance,  
 deploring,  
 Contemplates the scenes of her youth with  
 a tear ;

That the time must arrive, when, no longer  
 retaining  
 Their auburn, those locks must wave thin  
 to the breeze,  
 When a few silver hairs of those tresses  
 remaining,  
 Prove nature a prey to decay and disease.

'Tis this, my beloved, which spreads gloom  
 o'er my features,  
 Though I ne'er shall presume to arraign  
 the decree  
 Which God has proclaim'd as the fate of his  
 creatures,  
 In the death which one day will deprive  
 you of me.

Mistake not, sweet sceptic, the cause of  
 emotion,  
 No doubt can the mind of your lover in-  
 vade;  
 He worships each look with such faithful  
 devotion,  
 A smile can enchant, or a tear can dis-  
 suade.

But as death, my beloved, soon or late shall  
 o'ertake us,  
 And our breasts, which alive with such  
 sympathy glow,  
 Will sleep in the grave till the blast shall  
 awake us,  
 When calling the dead, in earth's bosom  
 laid low,—

Oh! then let us drain, while we may, draughts  
 of pleasure,  
 Which from passion like ours may un-  
 ceasingly flow;  
 Let us pass round the cup of love's bliss  
 in full measure,  
 And quaff the contents as our nectar below.

1805.

---

TO CAROLINE.

Oh! when shall the grave hide for ever my  
 sorrow?  
 Oh! when shall my soul wing her flight  
 from this clay?  
 The present is hell, and the coming to-  
 morrow  
 But brings, with new torture, the curse  
 of to-day.

From my eye flows no tear, from my lips  
 flow no curses,  
 I blast not the fiends who have hurl'd me  
 from bliss;  
 For poor is the soul which bewailing re-  
 hearses  
 Its querulous grief, when in anguish like  
 this.

Was my eye, 'stead of tears, with red fury  
 flakes bright'ning,  
 Would my lips breathe a flame which no  
 stream could assuage,  
 On our foes should my glance launch in  
 vengeance its lightning,  
 With transport my tongue give a loose to  
 its rage.

But now tears and curses, alike unavailing,  
 Would add to the souls of our tyrants  
 delight;  
 Could they view us our sad separation be-  
 wailing,  
 Their merciless hearts would rejoice at  
 the sight.

Yet still, though we bend with a feign'd  
 resignation,  
 Life beams not for us with one ray that  
 can cheer;  
 Love and hope upon earth bring no more  
 consolation;  
 In the grave is our hope, for in life is  
 our fear.

Oh! when, my adored, in the tomb will they  
 place me,  
 Since, in life, love and friendship for ever  
 are fled?  
 If again in the mansion of death I embrace  
 thee,  
 Perhaps they will leave unmolested the  
 dead.

1805.

---

STANZAS TO A LADY, WITH THE  
 POEMS OF CAMOËNS.

THIS votive pledge of fond esteem,  
 Perhaps, dear girl! for me thou'lt prize;  
 It sings of Love's enchanting dream,  
 A theme we never can despise.

Who blames it but the envious fool,  
 The old and disappointed maid;  
 Or pupil of the prudish school,  
 In single sorrow doom'd to fade?

Then read, dear girl! with feeling read,  
 For thou wilt ne'er be one of those;  
 To thee in vain I shall not plead  
 In pity for the poet's woes.

He was in sooth a genuine bard;  
 His was no faint, fictitious flame:  
 Like his, may love be thy reward,  
 But not thy hapless fate the same.



## THE FIRST KISS OF LOVE.

Ἄ βαρβυτος δὲ χορδαῖς  
Ἐρωτα μούνον ἦχει.—ANACREON.

AWAY with your fictions of flimsy romance;  
Those tissues of falsehood which folly has  
wove!

Give me the mild beam of the soul-breathing  
glance,  
Or the rapture which dwells on the first  
kiss of love.

Ye rhymers, whose bosoms with phantasy  
glow,

Whose pastoral passions are made for the  
grove;

From what blest inspiration your sonnets  
would flow,

Could you ever have tasted the first kiss of  
love!

If Apollo should e'er his assistance refuse,  
Or the Nine be disposed from your service  
to rove,

Invoke them no more, bid adieu to the  
muse,

And try the effect of the first kiss of love.

I hate you, ye cold compositions of art!  
Though prudes may condemn me, and  
bigots reprove,

I court the effusions that spring from the  
heart,

Which throbs with delight to the first kiss  
of love.

Your shepherds, your flocks, those fantasti-  
cal themes,

Perhaps may amuse, yet they never can  
move;

Arcadia displays but a region of dreams:

What are visions like these to the first  
kiss of love?

Oh! cease to affirm that man, since his birth,  
From Adam till now, has with wretched-  
ness strove,

Some portion of paradise still is on earth,  
And Eden revives in the first kiss of love.

When age chills the blood, when our plea-  
sures are past—

For years fleet away with the wings of the  
dove—

The dearest remembrance will still be the  
last,

Our sweetest memorial the first kiss of  
love.

ON A CHANGE OF MASTERS AT A  
GREAT PUBLIC SCHOOL.

WHERE are those honours, Ida! once your  
own,

When Probus fill'd your magisterial throne?  
As ancient Rome, fast falling to disgrace,  
Hail'd a barbarian in her Caesar's place,  
So you, degenerate, share as hard a fate,  
And seat Pomposus where your Probus sate.  
Of narrow brain, yet of a narrower soul,  
Pomposus holds you in his harsh control;  
Pomposus, by no social virtue sway'd,  
With florid jargon, and with vain parade;  
With noisy nonsense, and new-fangled rules,  
Such as were ne'er before enforced in  
schools.

Mistaking pedantry for learning's laws,  
He governs, sanction'd but by self-applause;  
With him the same dire fate attending  
Rome,

Ill-fated Ida! soon must stamp your doom;  
Like her o'erthrown, for ever lost to fame,  
No trace of science left you, but the name.

July, 1805.



## TO THE DUKE OF DORSET.

DORSET! whose early steps with mine have  
stray'd,

Exploring every path of Ida's glade;  
Whom still affection taught me to defend,  
And made me less a tyrant than a friend,  
Though the harsh custom of our youthful  
band

Bade *thee* obey, and gave *me* to command;  
Thee, on whose head a few short years will  
shower

The gift of riches and the pride of power;  
E'en now a name illustrious is thine own,  
Renown'd in rank, nor far beneath the  
throne.

Yet, Dorset, let not this seduce thy soul  
To shun fair science, or evade control,  
Though passive tutors, fearful to dispraise  
The titled child, whose future breath may  
raise,

View ducal errors with indulgent eyes,  
And wink at faults they tremble to chastise.

When youthful parasites, who bend the  
knee

To wealth, their golden idol, not to thee,—  
And even in simple boyhood's opening dawn  
Some slaves are found to flatter and to  
fawn,—

When these declare, "that pomp alone should  
wait

On one by birth predestined to be great;

That books were only meant for drudging  
fools,  
That gallant spirits scorn the common  
rules;"

Believe them not;—they point the path to  
shame,  
And seek to blast the honours of thy name.  
Turn to the few in *Ida's* early throng,  
Whose souls disdain not to condemn the  
wrong;

Or if, amidst the comrades of thy youth,  
None dare to raise the sterner voice of truth,  
Ask thine own heart; 'twill bid thee, boy,  
forbear;

For *well* I know that virtue lingers there.

Yes! I have mark'd thee many a passing  
day,

But now new scenes invite me far away;  
Yes! I have mark'd within that generous  
mind

A soul, if well matured, to bless mankind.  
Ah! though myself by nature haughty, wild,  
Whom Indiscretion hail'd her favourite child;  
Though every error stamps me for her own,  
And dooms my fall, I fain would fall alone;  
Though my proud heart no precept now can  
tame,

I love the virtues which I cannot claim.

'Tis not enough, with other sons of power,  
To gleam the lambent meteor of an hour;  
To swell some peerage page in feeble pride,  
With long-drawn names that grace no page  
beside;

Then share with titled crowds the common  
lot—

In life just gazed at, in the grave forgot;  
While nought divides thee from the vulgar  
dead,

Except the dull cold stone that hides thy  
head,

The mouldering 'scutcheon, or the herald's  
roll,

That well-emblazon'd but neglected scroll,  
Where lords, unhonour'd, in the tomb may  
find

One spot, to leave a worthless name behind.  
There sleep, unnoticed as the gloomy vaults  
That veil their dust, their follies, and their  
faults,

A race, with old armorial lists o'erspread,  
In records destined never to be read.

Fain would I view thee, with prophetic eyes,  
Exalted more among the good and wise,  
A glorious and a long career pursue,  
As first in rank, the first in talent too:  
Spurn every vice, each little meanness shun;  
Not Fortune's minion, but her noblest son.

Turn to the annals of a former day;  
Bright are the deeds thine earlier sires dis-  
play.

One, though a courtier, lived a man of worth,  
And call'd, proud boast! the British drama  
forth.

Another view, not less renown'd for wit;  
Alike for courts, and camps, or senates fit;  
Bold in the field, and favour'd by the Nine;  
In every splendid part ordain'd to shine;  
Far, far distinguish'd from the glittering  
throng,

The pride of princes, and the boast of song.  
Such were thy fathers; thus preserve their  
name;

Not heir to titles only, but to fame.

The hour draws nigh, a few brief days will  
close,

To me, this little scene of joys and woes;  
Each knell of Time now warns me to  
resign

Shades where Hope, Peace, and Friendship  
all were mine:

Hope, that could vary like the rainbow's hue,  
And gild their pinions as the moments flew;  
Peace, that reflection never frown'd away,  
By dreams of ill to cloud some future day;  
Friendship, whose truth let childhood only  
tell;

Alas! they love not long, who love so well.  
To these adieu! nor let me linger o'er  
Scenes hail'd, as exiles hail their native shore,  
Receding slowly through the dark-blue deep,  
Beheld by eyes that mourn, yet cannot weep.  
Dorset, farewell! I will not ask one part  
Of sad remembrance in so young a heart;  
The coming morrow from thy youthful mind  
Will sweep my name, nor leave a trace be-  
hind.

And yet, perhaps, in some maturer year,  
Since chance has thrown us in the self-same  
sphere,

Since the same senate, nay, the same debate,  
May one day claim our suffrage for the state,  
We hence may meet, and pass each other by,  
With faint regard, or cold and distant eye.

For me, in future, neither friend nor foe,  
A stranger to thyself, thy weal or woe,  
With thee no more again I hope to trace  
The recollection of our early race;

No more, as once, in social hours rejoice,  
Or hear, unless in crowds, thy well-known  
voice:

Still, if the wishes of a heart untaught  
To veil those feelings which perchance it  
ought,

If these,—but let me cease the lengthen'd  
strain,—

Oh! if these wishes are not breathed in vain,  
The guardian seraph who directs thy fate  
Will leave thee glorious, as he found thee  
great.

## FRAGMENT.

WRITTEN SHORTLY AFTER THE MARRIAGE OF  
MISS CHAWORTH.

HILLS of Annesley, bleak and barren,  
Where my thoughtless childhood stray'd,  
How the northern tempests, warring,  
Howl above thy tufted shade!

Now no more, the hours beguiling,  
Former favourite haunts I see;  
Now no more my Mary smiling  
Makes ye seem a heaven to me.

1805.

## GRANTA.

A MEDLEY.

Ἀργυρέας λόγχοις μάχου καὶ πάντα  
κρατήσας.

O! could Le Sage's demon's gift  
Be realized at my desire,  
This night my trembling form he'd lift  
To place it on St. Mary's spire.

Then would, unroof'd, old Granta's halls  
Pedantic inmates full display;  
Fellows who dream on lawn or stalls,  
The price of venal votes to pay.

Then would I view each rival wight,  
Petty and Palmerston survey;  
Who canvass there with all their might,  
Against the next elective day.

Lo! candidates and voters lie  
All lull'd in sleep, a goodly number;  
A race renown'd for piety,  
Whose conscience won't disturb their slumber.

Lord H——, indeed, may not demur:  
Fellows are sage, reflecting men:  
They know preferment can occur  
But very seldom,—now and then.

They know the Chancellor has got  
Some pretty livings in disposal:  
Each hopes that one may be his lot,  
And therefore smiles on his proposal.

Now from the soporific scene  
I'll turn mine eye, as night grows later,  
To view, unheeded and unseen,  
The studious sons of Alma Mater.

There, in apartments small and damp,  
The candidate for college prizes  
Sits poring by the midnight lamp;  
Goes late to bed, yet early rises.

He surely well deserves to gain them,  
With all the honours of his college,  
Who, striving hardly to obtain them,  
Thus seeks unprofitable knowledge:

Who sacrifices hours of rest  
To scan precisely metres Attic;  
Or agitates his anxious breast  
In solving problems mathematic:

Who reads false quantities in Seale,  
Or puzzles o'er the deep triangle;  
Deprived of many a wholesome meal;  
In barbarous Latin doom'd to wrangle:

Renouncing every pleasing page  
From authors of historic use;  
Preferring to the letter'd sage  
The square of the hypothenuse.

Still, harmless are these occupations,  
That hurt none but the hapless student,  
Compared with other recreations,  
Which bring together the imprudent;

Whose daring revels shock the sight,  
When vice and infamy combine,  
When drunkenness and dice invite,  
As every sense is steep'd in wine.

Not so the methodistic crew,  
Who plans of reformation lay:  
In humble attitude they sue,  
And for the sins of others pray:

Forgetting that their pride of spirit,  
Their exultation in their trial,  
Detracts most largely from the merit  
Of all their boasted self-denial.

'Tis morn:—from these I turn my sight.  
What scene is this which meets the eye?  
A numerous crowd, array'd in white,  
Across the green in numbers fly.

Loud rings in air the chapel bell;  
'Tis hush'd:—what sounds are these I  
hear?

The organ's soft celestial swell  
Rolls deeply on the list'ning ear.

To this is join'd the sacred song,  
The royal minstrel's hallow'd strain;  
Though he who hears the music long  
Will never wish to hear again.

Our choir would scarcely be excused,  
Even as a band of raw beginners;  
All mercy now must be refused  
To such a set of croaking sinners.

If David, when his toils were ended,  
Had heard these blockheads sing before him,  
To us his psalms had ne'er descended,—  
In furious mood he would have tore 'em.

The luckless Israelites, when taken  
By some inhuman tyrant's order,  
Were ask'd to sing, by joy forsaken,  
On Babylonian river's border.

Oh! had they sung in notes like these,  
Inspired by stratagem or fear,  
They might have set their hearts at ease,  
The devil a soul had stay'd to hear.

But if I scribble longer now,  
The dunces a soul will stay to read;  
My pen is blunt, my ink is low;  
'Tis almost time to stop, indeed.

Therefore, farewell, old Granta's spires!  
No more, like Cleofas, I fly;  
No more thy theme my muse inspires;  
The reader's tired, and so am I.

1806.



#### ON A DISTANT VIEW OF THE VIL- LAGE AND SCHOOL OF HARROW ON THE HILL.

Oh! mihi præteritos referat si Jupiter annos.—  
VIRGIL.

YE scenes of my childhood, whose loved  
recollection  
Embitters the present, compared with the  
past;  
Where science first dawn'd on the powers of  
reflection,  
And friendships were form'd, too romantic  
to last;

Where fancy yet joys to trace the resemblance  
Of comrades, in friendship and mischief  
allied;  
How welcome to me your ne'er fading re-  
membrance,  
Which rests in the bosom, though hope is  
denied!

Again I revisit the hills where we sported,  
The streams where we swam, and the fields  
where we fought;  
The school where, loud warn'd by the bell,  
we resorted,  
To pore o'er the precepts by pedagogues  
taught.

Again I behold where for hours I have  
ponder'd,  
As reclining, at eve, on yon tombstone I lay;  
Or round the steep brow of the churchyard  
I wander'd,  
To catch the last gleam of the sun's setting  
ray.

I once more view the room, with spectators  
surrounded,  
Where, as Zanga, I trod on Alonzo o'er-  
thrown;  
While, to swell my young pride, such ap-  
plauses resounded,  
I fancied that Mossop himself was out-  
shone:

Or, as Lear, I pour'd forth the deep impre-  
cation,  
By my daughters of kingdom and reason  
deprived;  
Till, fired by loud plaudits and self-adulation,  
I regarded myself as a Garrick revived.

Ye dreams of my boyhood, how much I regret  
you!  
Unfaded your memory dwells in my breast;  
Though sad and deserted, I ne'er can forget  
you:  
Your pleasures may still be in fancy possess'd.

To Ida full oft may remembrance restore me,  
While fate shall the shades of the future  
unroll!  
Since darkness o'ershadows the prospect  
before me,  
More dear is the beam of the past to my  
soul!

But if, through the course of the years which  
await me,  
Some new scene of pleasure should open to  
view,  
I will say, while with rapture the thought  
shall elate me,  
"Oh! such were the days which my infancy  
knew."

1806.



#### TO M—.

Oh! did those eyes, instead of fire,  
With bright but mild affection shine,  
Though they might kindle less desire,  
Love, more than mortal, would be thine.

For thou art form'd so heavenly fair,  
Howe'er those orbs may wildly beam,  
We must admire, but still despair;  
That fatal glance forbids esteem.

When Nature stamp'd thy beauteous birth,  
So much perfection in thee shone,  
She fear'd that, too divine for earth,  
The skies might claim thee for their own:

Therefore, to guard her dearest work;  
Lest angels might dispute the prize,  
She bade a secret lightning lurk  
Within those once celestial eyes.

These might the boldest sylph appal,  
When gleaming with meridian blaze;  
Thy beauty must enrapture all;  
But who can dare thine ardent gaze?

'Tis said that Berenice's hair  
In stars adorns the vault of heaven;  
But they would ne'er permit thee there,  
Thou wouldst so far outshine the seven.

For did those eyes as planets roll,  
Thy sister-lights would scarce appear:  
E'en suns, which systems now control,  
Would twinkle dimly through their sphere.  
1806.

TO WOMAN.

WOMAN! experience might have told me  
That all must love thee who behold thee:  
Surely experience might have taught  
Thy firmest promises are nought;  
But, placed in all thy charms before me,  
All I forget, but to adore thee.  
Oh memory! thou choicest blessing  
When join'd with hope, when still possessing;  
But how much cursed by every lover  
When hope is fled and passion's over.  
Woman, that fair and fond deceiver,  
How prompt are striplings to believe her!  
How throbs the pulse when first we view  
The eye that rolls in glossy blue,  
Or sparkles black, or mildly throws  
A beam from under hazel brows!  
How quick we credit every oath,  
And hear her plight the willing troth!  
Fondly we hope 'twill last for aye,  
When, lo! she changes in a day.  
This record will for ever stand,  
"Woman, thy vows are traced in sand."

TO M. S. G.

WHEN I dream that you love me, you'll surely  
forgive;  
Extend not your anger to sleep;  
For in visions alone your affection can live,—  
I rise, and it leaves me to weep.  
Then, Morpheus! envelope my faculties fast,  
Shed o'er me your languor benign;  
Should the dream of to-night but resemble the  
last,  
What rapture celestial is mine!  
They tell us that slumber, the sister of death,  
Mortality's emblem is given;  
To fate how I long to resign my frail breath,  
If this be a foretaste of heaven!

Ah! frown not, sweet lady, unbend your soft  
brow,  
Nor deem me too happy in this;  
If I sin in my dream, I atone for it now,  
Thus doom'd but to gaze upon bliss.

Though in visions, sweet lady, perhaps you  
may smile,  
Oh! think not my penance deficient!  
When dreams of your presence my slumbers  
beguile,  
To awake will be torture sufficient.

TO MARY,

ON RECEIVING HER PICTURE.

THIS faint resemblance of thy charms,  
Though strong as mortal art could give,  
My constant heart of fear disarms,  
Revives my hopes, and bids me live.

Here I can trace the locks of gold  
Which round thy snowy forehead wave,  
The cheeks which sprung from beauty's smould,  
The lips which made me beauty's slave.

Here I can trace—ah, no! that eye,  
Whose azure floats in liquid fire,  
Must all the painter's art defy,  
And bid him from the task retire.

Here I behold its beauteous hue;  
But where's the beam so sweetly straying,  
Which gave a lustre to its blue,  
Like Luna o'er the ocean playing?

Sweet copy! far more dear to me,  
Lifeless, unfeeling as thou art,  
Than all the living forms could be,  
Save her who placed thee next my heart.

She placed it, sad, with needless fear,  
Lest time might shake my wavering soul,  
Unconscious that her image there  
Held every sense in fast control.

Through hours, through years, through time,  
'twill cheer;  
My hope, in gloomy moments, raise;  
In life's last conflict 'twill appear,  
And meet my fond expiring gaze.

TO LESBIA.

LESBIA! since far from you I've ranged,  
Our souls with fond affection glow not;  
You say 'tis I, not you, have changed,  
I'd tell you why,—but yet I know not.

Your polish'd brow no cares have crost ;  
 And, Lesbia ! we are not much older  
 Since, trembling, first my heart I lost,  
 Or told my love, with hope grown bolder.

Sixteen was then our utmost age,  
 Two years have lingering pass'd away,  
 love !

And now new thoughts our minds engage,  
 At least I feel disposed to stray, love !

'Tis I that am alone to blame,  
 I, that am guilty of love's treason ;  
 Since your sweet breast is still the same,  
 Caprice must be my only reason.

I do not, love ! suspect your truth,  
 With jealous doubt my bosom heaves not ;  
 Warm was the passion of my youth,  
 One trace of dark deceit it leaves not.

No, no, my flame was not pretended ;  
 For, oh ! I loved you most sincerely ;  
 And—though our dream at last is ended—  
 My bosom still esteems you dearly.

No more we meet in yonder bowers ;  
 Absence has made me prone to roving ;  
 But older, firmer hearts than ours,  
 Have found monotony in loving.

Your cheek's soft bloom is unimpair'd,  
 New beauties still are daily bright'ning,  
 Your eye for conquest beams prepared,  
 The forge of love's resistless lightning.

Arm'd thus, to make their bosoms bleed,  
 Many will throng to sigh like me, love !  
 More constant they may prove, indeed ;  
 Fonder, alas ! they ne'er can be, love !

#### LINES ADDRESSED TO A YOUNG LADY.

[As the author was discharging his pistols in a garden, two ladies passing near the spot were alarmed by the sound of a bullet hissing near them ; to one of whom the following stanzas were addressed the next morning.]

DOUBTLESS, sweet girl ! the hissing lead,  
 Wafting destruction o'er thy charms,  
 And hurtling o'er thy lovely head,  
 Has fill'd that breast with fond alarms.

Surely some envious demon's force,  
 Vex'd to behold such beauty here,  
 Impell'd the bullet's viewless course,  
 Diverted from its first career.

Yes ! in that nearly fatal hour  
 The ball obey'd some hell-born guide ;  
 But Heaven, with interposing power,  
 In pity turn'd the death aside.

Yet, as perchance one trembling tear  
 Upon that thrilling bosom fell ;  
 Which I, th' unconscious cause of fear,  
 Extracted from its glistening cell :

Say, what dire penance can atone  
 For such an outrage done to thee ?  
 Arraign'd before thy beauty's throne,  
 What punishment wilt thou decree ?

Might I perform the judge's part,  
 The sentence I should scarce deplore ;  
 It only would restore a heart  
 Which but belong'd to thee before.

The least atonement I can make  
 Is to become no longer free ;  
 Henceforth I breathe but for thy sake,  
 Thou shalt be all in all to me.

But thou, perhaps, may'st now reject  
 Such expiation of my guilt ;  
 Come then, some other mode elect ;  
 Let it be death, or what thou wilt.

Choose then, relentless ! and I swear  
 Nought shall thy dread decree prevent ;  
 Yet hold—one little word forbear !  
 Let it be aught but banishment.

#### LOVE'S LAST ADIEU.

'Aei δ' αει με φεύγει.—ANACREON.

THE roses of love glad the garden of life,  
 Though nurtured 'mid weeds dropping pes-  
 tilent dew ;

Till time crops the leaves with unmerciful  
 knife,  
 Or prunes them for ever, in love's last adieu !

In vain with endearments we soothe the sad  
 heart,

In vain do we vow for an age to be true ;  
 The chance of an hour may command us to  
 part,  
 Or death disunite us in love's last adieu !

Still Hope, breathing peace through the  
 grief-swollen breast,  
 Will whisper, "Our meeting we yet may  
 renew."

With this dream of deceit half our sorrow's  
 repress,  
 Nor taste we the poison of love's last adieu !

Oh ! mark you you pair : in the sunshine of  
 youth

Love twined round their childhood his  
 flowers as they grew ;  
 They flourish awhile in the season of truth,  
 Till chill'd by the winter of love's last adieu !



Sweet lady! why thus doth a tear steal its way  
Down a cheek which outrivals thy bosom  
in hue?

Yet why do I ask?—to distraction a prey,  
Thy reason has perish'd with love's last  
adieu!

Oh! who is yon misanthrope, shunning man-  
kind?

From cities to caves of the forest he flew:  
There, raving, he howls his complaint to the  
wind;

The mountains reverberate love's last adieu!

Now hate rules a heart which in love's easy  
chains

Once passion's tumultuous blandishments  
knew;

Despair now inflames the dark tide of his veins;  
He ponders in frenzy on love's last adieu!

How he envies the wretch with a soul wrapt  
in steel!

His pleasures are scarce, yet his troubles  
are few,

Who laughs at the pang which he never can  
feel,

And dreads not the anguish of love's last  
adieu!

Youth flies, life decays, even hope is o'ercast;

No more with love's former devotion we sue:

He spreads his young wing, he retires with  
the blast;

The shroud of affection is love's last adieu!

In this life of probation for rapture divine,

Astrea declares that some penance is due;

From him who has worshipp'd at love's gentle  
shrine,

The atonement is ample in love's last adieu!

Who kneels to the god, on his altar of light

Must myrtle and cypress alternately strew:

His myrtle, an emblem of purest delight;

His cypress, the garland of love's last adieu!

#### DAMETAS.

In law an infant, and in years a boy,

In mind a slave to every vicious joy;

From every sense of shame and virtue wean'd;

In lies an adept, in deceit a fiend;

Versed in hypocrisy, while yet a child;

Fickle as wind, of inclinations wild;

Woman his dupe, his heedless friend a tool;

Old in the world, though scarcely broke from  
school;

Dametas ran through all the maze of sin,

And found the goal when others just begin:

Even still conflicting passions shake his soul,  
And bid him drain the dregs of pleasure's bowl;  
But, pall'd with vice, he breaks his former  
chain,

And what was once his bliss appears his bane.

#### TO MARION.

MARION! why that pensive brow?

What disgust to life hast thou?

Change that discontented air;

Frowns become not one so fair.

'Tis not love disturbs thy rest,

Love's a stranger to thy breast;

He in dimpling smiles appears,

Or mourns in sweetly timid tears,

Or bends the languid eyelid down,

But shuns the cold forbidding frown.

Then resume thy former fire,

Some will love, and all admire;

While that icy aspect chills us,

Nought but cool indifference thrills us.

Wouldst thou wandering hearts beguile,

Smile at least, or seem to smile.

Eyes like thine were never meant

To hide their orbs in dark restraint.

Spite of all thou fain wouldst say,

Still in truant beams they play.

Thy lips—but here my modest Muse

Her impulse chaste must needs refuse:

She blushes, curtsies, frowns,—in short she

Dreads lest the subject should transport me;

And flying off in search of reason,

Brings prudence back in proper season.

All I shall therefore say (whate'er

I think, is neither here nor there)

Is, that such lips, of looks endearing,

Were form'd for better things than sneering:

Of soothing compliments divested,

Advice at least's disinterested;

Such is my artless song to thee,

From all the flow of flattery free;

Counsel like mine is like a brother's,

My heart is given to some others;

That is to say, unskill'd to cozen,

It shares itself among a dozen.

Marion, adieu! oh, pr'ythee slight not

This warning, though it may delight not;

And, lest my precepts be displeasing

To those who think remonstrance teasing.

At once I'll tell thee our opinion

Concerning woman's soft dominion:

Howe'er we gaze with admiration

On eyes of blue or lips carnation,

Howe'er the flowing locks attract us,

Howe'er those beauties may distract us,

Still fickle, we are prone to rove,

These cannot fix our souls to love;

It is not too severe a stricture  
 To say they form a pretty picture;  
 But wouldst thou see the secret chain  
 Which binds us in your humble train,  
 To hail you queens of all creation,  
 Know, in a word, 'tis ANIMATION.

### TO A LADY

WHO PRESENTED TO THE AUTHOR A LOCK OF  
 HAIR BRAIDED WITH HIS OWN, AND APPOINT-  
 ED A NIGHT IN DECEMBER TO MEET HIM IN  
 THE GARDEN.

THESE locks, which fondly thus entwine,  
 In firmer chains our hearts confine,  
 Than all th' unmeaning protestations  
 Which swell with nonsense love orations.  
 Our love is fix'd, I think we've proved it;  
 Nor time, nor place, nor art have moved it;  
 Then wherefore should we sigh and whine,  
 With groundless jealousy repine,  
 With silly whims and fancies frantic,  
 Merely to make our love romantic?  
 Why should you weep like Lydia Languish,  
 And fret with self-created anguish?  
 Or doom the lover you have chosen,  
 On winter nights to sigh half frozen;  
 In leafless shades to sue for pardon,  
 Only because the scene's a garden?  
 For gardens seem, by one consent,  
 Since Shakspeare set the precedent,  
 Since Juliet first declared her passion,  
 To form the place of assignation.  
 Oh! would some modern muse inspire,  
 And seat her by a sea-coal fire;  
 Or had the bard at Christmas written,  
 And laid the scene of love in Britain,  
 He surely, in commiseration,  
 Had changed the place of declaration.  
 In Italy I've no objection;  
 Warm nights are proper for reflection;  
 But here our climate is so rigid,  
 That love itself is rather frigid:  
 Think on our chilly situation,  
 And curb this rage for imitation;  
 Then let us meet, as oft we've done,  
 Beneath the influence of the sun;  
 Or, if at midnight I must meet you  
 Within your mansion let me greet you:  
 There we can love for hours together,  
 Much better, in such snowy weather,  
 Than placed in all th' Arcadian groves  
 That ever witness'd rural loves;  
 Then, if my passion fail to please,  
 Next night I'll be content to freeze;  
 No more I'll give a loose to laughter  
 But curse my fate for ever after.

### OSCAR OF ALVA.

#### A TALE.

How sweetly shines through azure skies,  
 The lamp of heaven on Lora's shore;  
 Where Alva's hoary turrets rise,  
 And hear the din of arms no more!  
 But often has yon rolling moon  
 On Alva's casques of silver play'd;  
 And view'd, at midnight's silent noon,  
 Her chiefs in gleaming mail array'd:  
 And on the crimson'd rocks beneath,  
 Which scowl o'er ocean's sullen flow,  
 Pale in the scatter'd ranks of death,  
 She saw the gasping warrior low;  
 While many an eye which ne'er again  
 Could mark the rising orb of day,  
 Turn'd feebly from the gory plain,  
 Beheld in death her fading ray.  
 Once to those eyes the lamp of Love,  
 They blest her dear propitious light;  
 But now she glimmer'd from above,  
 A sad, funereal torch of night.  
 Faded is Alva's noble race,  
 And gray her towers are seen afar;  
 No more her heroes urge the chase,  
 Or roll the crimson tide of war.  
 But who was last of Alva's clan?  
 Why grows the moss on Alva's stone?  
 Her towers resound no steps of man,  
 They echo to the gale alone.  
 And when that gale is fierce and high,  
 A sound is heard in yonder hall;  
 It rises hoarsely through the sky,  
 And vibrates o'er the mould'ring wall.  
 Yes, when the eddying tempest sighs,  
 It shakes the shield of Oscar brave;  
 But there no more his banners rise,  
 No more his plumes of sable wave.  
 Fair shone the sun on Oscar's birth,  
 When Angus hail'd his eldest born;  
 The vassals round their chieftain's hearth  
 Crowd to applaud the happy morn.  
 They feast upon the mountain deer,  
 The pibroch raised its piercing note;  
 To gladden more their highland cheer,  
 The strains in martial numbers float:  
 And they who heard the war-notes wild  
 Hoped that one day the pibroch's strain  
 Should play before the hero's child  
 While he should lead the tartan train.  
 Another year is quickly past,  
 And Angus hails another son;  
 His natal day is like the last,  
 Nor soon the jocund feast was done.



Taught by their sire to bend the bow,  
On Alva's dusky hills of wind,  
The boys in childhood chased the roe,  
And left their hounds in speed behind.

But ere their years of youth are o'er,  
They mingle in the ranks of war;  
They lightly wheel the bright claymore,  
And send the whistling arrow far.

Dark was the flow of Oscar's hair,  
Wildly it stream'd along the gale;  
But Allan's locks were bright and fair,  
And pensive seem'd his cheek, and pale.

But Oscar own'd a hero's soul,  
His dark eye shone through beams of truth;  
Allan had early learn'd control,  
And smooth his words had been from youth.

Both, both were brave; the Saxon spear  
Was shiver'd oft beneath their steel;  
And Oscar's bosom scorn'd to fear,  
But Oscar's bosom knew to feel;

While Allan's soul belied his form,  
Unworthy with such charms to dwell:  
Keen as the lightning of the storm,  
On foes his deadly vengeance fell.

From high Southannon's distant tower  
Arrived a young and noble dame;  
With Kenneth's lands to form her dower,  
Glenalvon's blue-eyed daughter came;

And Oscar claim'd the beauteous bride,  
And Angus on his Oscar smiled:  
It soothed the father's feudal pride  
Thus to obtain Glenalvon's child.

Hark to the pibroch's pleasing note!  
Hark to the swelling nuptial song!  
In joyous strains the voices float,  
And still the choral peal prolong.

See how the heroes' blood-red plumes  
Assembled wave in Alva's hall;  
Each youth his varied plaid assumes,  
Attending on their chieftain's call.

It is not war their aid demands,  
The pibroch plays the song of peace;  
To Oscar's nuptials throng the bands,  
Nor yet the sounds of pleasure cease.

But where is Oscar? sure 'tis late:  
Is this a bridegroom's ardent flame?  
While thronging guests and ladies wait,  
Nor Oscar nor his brother came.

At length young Allan join'd the bride;  
"Why comes not Oscar," Angus said:  
"Is he not here?" the youth replied;  
"With me he roved not o'er the glade:

"Perchance, forgetful of the day,  
'Tis his to chase the bounding roe;  
Or ocean's waves prolong his stay;  
Yet Oscar's bark is seldom slow."

"Oh, no!" the anguish'd sire rejoin'd,  
"Nor chase, nor wave, my boy delay;  
Would he to Mora seem unkind?  
Would aught to her impede his way?"

"Oh, search, ye chiefs! oh, search around!  
Allan, with these through Alva fly;  
Till Oscar, till my son is found,  
Haste, haste, nor dare attempt reply."

All is confusion—through the vale  
The name of Oscar hoarsely rings,  
It rises on the murmuring gale,  
Till night expands her dusky wings;

It breaks the stillness of the night,  
But echoes through her shades in vain;  
It sounds through morning's misty light,  
But Oscar comes not o'er the plain.

Three days, three sleepless nights, the Chief  
For Oscar search'd each mountain cave:  
Then hope is lost; in boundless grief,  
His locks in gray-torn ringlets wave.

"Oscar! my son!—thou God of heaven,  
Restore the prop of sinking age!  
Or if that hope no more is given,  
Yield his assassin to my rage.

"Yes, on some desert rocky shore  
My Oscar's whiten'd bones must lie;  
Then grant, thou God! I ask no more,  
With him his frantic sire may die!

"Yet he may live,—away, despair!  
Be calm, my soul! he yet may live;  
T' arraign my fate, my voice forbear!  
O God! my impious prayer forgive.

"What, if he live for me no more,  
I sink forgotten in the dust,  
The hope of Alva's age is o'er:  
Alas! can pangs like these be just?"

Thus did the hapless parent mourn,  
Till Time, which soothes severest woe,  
Had bade serenity return,  
And made the tear-drop cease to flow.

For still some latent hope survived  
That Oscar might once more appear;  
His hope now droop'd and now revived,  
Till Time had told a tedious year.

Days roll'd along, the orb of light  
Again had run his destined race;  
No Oscar bless'd his father's sight,  
And sorrow left a fainter trace.

For youthful Allan still remain'd,  
 And now his father's only joy:  
 And Mora's heart was quickly gain'd,  
 For beauty crown'd the fair-hair'd boy.

She thought that Oscar low was laid,  
 And Allan's face was wondrous fair;  
 If Oscar lived, some other maid  
 Had claim'd his faithless bosom's care.

And Angus said, if one year more  
 In fruitless hope was pass'd away,  
 His fondest scruples should be o'er,  
 And he would name their nuptial day.

Slow roll'd the moons, but blest at last  
 Arrived the dearly destined morn:  
 The year of anxious trembling past,  
 What smiles the lovers' cheeks adorn!

Hark to the pibroch's pleasing note!  
 Hark to the swelling nuptial song!  
 In joyous strains the voices float,  
 And still the choral peal prolong.

Again the clan, in festive crowd,  
 Throng through the gate of Alva's hall;  
 The sounds of mirth re-echo loud,  
 And all their former joy recall.

But who is he, whose darken'd brow  
 Grooms in the midst of general mirth?  
 Before his eyes' far fiercer glow  
 The blue flames curdle o'er the hearth.

Dark is the robe which wraps his form,  
 And tall his plume of gory red;  
 His voice is like the rising storm,  
 But light and trackless is his tread.

'Tis noon of night, the pledge goes round,  
 The bridegroom's health is deeply quaff'd;  
 With shouts the vaulted roofs resound,  
 And all combine to hail the draught.

Sudden the stranger-chief arose,  
 And all the clamorous crowd are hush'd;  
 And Angus' cheek with wonder glows,  
 And Mora's tender bosom blush'd.

"Old man!" he cried, "this pledge is done;  
 Thou saw'st 'twas duly drank by me;  
 It hail'd the nuptials of thy son:  
 Now will I claim a pledge from thee.

"While all around is mirth and joy,  
 To bless thy Allan's happy lot,  
 Say, hadst thou ne'er another boy?  
 Say, why should Oscar be forgot?"

"Alas!" the hapless sire replied,  
 The big tear starting as he spoke,  
 "When Oscar left my hall, or died,  
 This aged heart was almost broke.

"Thrice has the earth revolved her course  
 Since Oscar's form has bless'd my sight;  
 And Allan is my last resource,  
 Since martial Oscar's death or flight."

"'Tis well," replied the stranger stern,  
 And fiercely flash'd his rolling eye;  
 "Thy Oscar's fate I fain would learn;  
 Perhaps the hero did not die.

"Perchance, if those whom most he loved  
 Would call, thy Oscar might return;  
 Perchance the chief has only roved;  
 For him thy beltane yet may burn.

"Fill high the bowl the table round,  
 We will not claim the pledge by stealth;  
 With wine let every cup be crown'd;  
 Pledge me departed Oscar's health."

"With all my soul," old Angus said,  
 And fill'd his goblet to the brim:  
 "Here's to my boy! alive or dead,  
 I ne'er shall find a son like him."

"Bravely, old man, this health has sped;  
 But why does Allan trembling stand?  
 Come, drink remembrance of the dead,  
 And raise thy cup with firmer hand."

The crimson glow of Allan's face  
 Was turn'd at once to ghastly hue;  
 The drops of death each other chase  
 Adown in agonizing dew.

Thrice did he raise the goblet high,  
 And thrice his lips refused to taste;  
 For thrice he caught the stranger's eye  
 On his with deadly fury placed.

"And is it thus a brother hails  
 A brother's fond remembrance here?  
 If thus affection's strength prevails,  
 What might we not expect from fear?"

Roused by the sneer, he raised the bowl,  
 "Would Oscar now could share our mirth!"  
 Internal fear appall'd his soul;  
 He said, and dash'd the cup to earth.

"'Tis he! I hear my murderer's voice!"  
 Loud shrieks a darkly gleaming form.  
 "A murderer's voice!" the roof replies,  
 And deeply swells the bursting storm.

The tapers wink, the chieftains shrink,  
 The stranger's gone,—amidst the crew,  
 A form was seen in tartan green,  
 And tall the shade terrific grew.

His waist was bound with a broad belt round,  
 His plume of sable stream'd on high;  
 But his breast was bare, with the red wounds  
 there,  
 And fix'd was the glare of his glassy eye.

And thrice he smiled, with his eye so wild,  
On Angus bending low the knee;  
And thrice he frown'd on a chief on the ground,  
Whom shivering crowds with horror see.

The bolts loud roll from pole to pole,  
The thunders through the welkin ring,  
And the gleaming form, through the mist of  
the storm,  
Was borne on high by the whirlwind's wing.

Cold was the feast, the revel ceased.  
Who lies upon the stony floor?  
Oblivion press'd old Angus' breast,  
At length his life-pulse throbs once more.

"Away, away! let the leech essay  
To pour the light on Allan's eyes;"  
His sand is done,—his race is run,—  
Oh! never more shall Allan rise!

But Oscar's breast is cold as clay,  
His locks are lifted by the gale;  
And Allan's barbed arrow lay  
With him in dark Glentanar's vale.

And whence the dreadful stranger came,  
Or who, no mortal might can tell;  
But no one doubts the form of flame,  
For Alva's sons knew Oscar well.

Ambition nerved young Allan's hand,  
Exulting demons wing'd his dart;  
While Envy waved her burning brand,  
And pour'd her venom round his heart.

Swift is the shaft from Allan's bow;  
Whose streaming life-blood stains his side?  
Dark Oscar's sable crest is low,  
The dart has drunk his vital tide.

And Mora's eye could Allan move,  
She bade his wounded pride rebel:  
Alas! that eyes which beam'd with love  
Should urge the soul to deeds of hell.

Lo! seest thou not a lonely tomb  
Which rises o'er a warrior dead?  
It glimmers through the twilight gloom;  
Oh! that is Allan's nuptial bed.

Far, distant far, the noble grave  
Which held his clan's great ashes stood;  
And o'er his corse no banners wave,  
For they were stain'd with kindred blood.

What minstrel gray, what hoary bard,  
Shall Allan's deeds on harp-strings raise?  
The song is glory's chief reward,  
But who can strike a murderer's praise?

Unstrung, untouch'd, the harp must stand,  
No minstrel dare the theme awake;  
Guilt would benumb his palsied hand,  
His harp in shuddering chords would break.

No lyre of fame, no hallow'd verse,  
Shall sound his glories high in air:  
A dying father's bitter curse,  
A brother's death-groan echoes there.



### THE EPISODE OF NISUS AND EURYALUS,

A PARAPHRASE FROM THE *ÆNEID*, LIB. IX.

NISUS, the guardian of the portal, stood,  
Eager to gild his arms with hostile blood;  
Well skill'd in fight the quivering lance to  
wield,

Or pour his arrows through th' embattled  
field:

From Ida torn, he left his sylvan cave,  
And sought a foreign home, a distant grave.  
To watch the movements of the Daunian host,  
With him Euryalus sustains the post;  
No lovelier mien adorn'd the ranks of Troy,  
And beardless bloom yet graced the gallant  
boy;

Though few the seasons of his youthful life,  
As yet a novice in the martial strife,  
'Twas his, with beauty, valour's gifts to  
share—

A soul heroic, as his form was fair:  
These burn with one pure flame of generous  
love;

In peace, in war, united still they move;  
Friendship and glory form their joint reward;  
And now combined they hold their nightly  
guard.

"What god," exclaim'd the first, "instils  
this fire?"

Or, in itself a god, what great desire?  
My labouring soul, with anxious thought  
oppress'd,

Abhors this station of inglorious rest;  
The love of fame with this can ill accord,  
Be't mine to seek for glory with my sword.  
Seest thou yon camp, with torches twinkling  
dim,

Where drunken slumbers wrap each lazy  
limb?

Where confidence and ease the watch disdain,  
And drowsy Silence holds her sable reign?  
Then hear my thought:—In deep and sullen  
grief

Our troops and leaders mourn their absent  
chief:

Now could the gifts and promised prize be  
thine

(The deed, the danger, and the fame be mine),  
Were this decreed, beneath yon rising mound,  
Methinks, an easy path perchance were  
found;

Which past, I speed my way to Pallas' walls,  
And lead Æneas from Evander's halls."

With equal ardour fired, and warlike joy,  
His glowing friend address'd the Dardan  
boy:—

"These deeds, my Nisus, shalt thou dare  
alone?

Must all the fame, the peril, be thine own?  
Am I by thee despised, and left afar,  
As one unfit to share the toils of war?  
Not thus his son the great Opheltes taught;  
Not thus my sire in Argive combats fought;  
Not thus, when Iliion fell by heavenly hate,  
I track'd Æneas through the walks of fate:  
Thou know'st my deeds, my breast devoid of  
fear,

And hostile life-drops dim my gory spear.  
Here is a soul with hope immortal burns,  
And life, ignoble life, for *glory* spurns.  
Fame, fame is cheaply earn'd by fleeting  
breath:

The price of honour is the sleep of death."

Then Nisus:—"Calm thy bosom's fond  
alarms:

Thy heart beats fiercely to the din of arms.  
More dear thy worth and valour than my own,  
I swear by him who fills Olympus' throne!  
So may I triumph, as I speak the truth,  
And clasp again the comrade of my youth!  
But should I fall,—and he who dares advance  
Through hostile legions must abide by  
chance,—

If some Rutulian arm, with adverse blow,  
Should lay the friend who ever loved thee  
low,

Live thou, such beauties I would fain pre-  
serve,

Thy budding years a lengthen'd term deserve.  
When humbled in the dust, let some one be,  
Whose gentle eyes will shed one tear for me;  
Whose manly arm may snatch me back by  
force,

Or wealth redeem from foes my captive corse:  
Or, if my destiny these last deny,  
If in the spoiler's power my ashes lie,  
Thy pious care may raise a simple tomb,  
To mark thy love, and signalize my doom.  
Why should thy doting wretched mother weep  
Her only boy, reclined in endless sleep?  
Who, for thy sake, the tempest's fury dared,  
Who, for thy sake, war's deadly peril shared;  
Who braved what woman never braved be-  
fore,

And left her native for the Latian shore."

"In vain you damp the ardour of my soul,"  
Replied Euryalus; "it scorns control!

Hence, let us haste!"—their brother guards  
arose,  
Roused by their call, nor court again repose;  
The pair, buoy'd up on Hope's exulting wing,  
Their stations leave, and speed to seek the  
king.

Now o'er the earth a solemn stillness ran,  
And lull'd alike the cares of brute and man;  
Save where the Dardan leaders nightly hold  
Alternate converse, and their plans unfold.  
On one great point the council are agreed,  
An instant message to their prince decreed;  
Each lean'd upon the lance he well could  
wield,

And poised with easy arm his ancient shield;  
When Nisus and his friend their leave request  
To offer something to their high behest.  
With anxious tremors, yet unawed by fear,  
The faithful pair before the throne appear:  
Iulus greets them; at his kind command,  
The elder first address'd the hoary band.

"With patience" (thus Hyrtacides began)  
"Attend, nor judge from youth our humble  
plan.

Where yonder beacons half expiring beam,  
Our slumbering foes of future conquest dream,  
Nor heed that we a secret path have traced,  
Between the ocean and the portal placed.  
Beneath the covert of the blackening smoke,  
Whose shade securely our design will cloak!  
If you, ye chiefs, and fortune will allow,  
We'll bend our course to yonder mountain's  
brow,

Where Pallas' walls at distance meet the  
sight,  
Seen o'er the glade, when not obscured by  
night:

Then shall Æneas in his pride return,  
When hostile matrons raise their offspring's  
urn;

And Latian spoils and purpled heaps of dead  
Shall mark the havoc of our hero's tread.  
Such is our purpose, not unknown the way;  
Where yonder torrent's devious waters stray,  
Oft have we seen, when hunting by the  
stream,

The distant spires above the valleys gleam."

Mature in years, for sober wisdom famed,  
Moved by the speech, Alethes here ex-  
claim'd,—

"Ye parent gods! who rule the fate of Troy,  
Still dwells the Dardan spirit in the boy;  
When minds like these in striplings thus ye  
raise,

Yours is the godlike act, be yours the praise;  
In gallant youth, my fainting hopes revive,  
And Iliion's wonted glories still survive."

Then in his warm embrace the boys he  
 press'd,  
 And, quivering, strain'd them to his aged  
 breast;  
 With tears the burning cheek of each be-  
 dew'd,  
 And, sobbing, thus his first discourse renew'd:  
 "What gift, my countrymen, what martial  
 prize,  
 Can we bestow, which you may not despise?  
 Our deities the first best boon have given—  
 Internal virtues are the gift of Heaven.  
 What poor rewards can bless your deeds on  
 earth,  
 Doubtless await such young, exalted worth.  
 Æneas and Ascanius shall combine  
 To yield applause far, far surpassing mine."

Iulus then:—"By all the powers above!  
 By those Penates who my country love!  
 By hoary Vesta's sacred fane, I swear,  
 My hopes are all in you, ye generous pair!  
 Restore my father to my grateful sight,  
 And all my sorrows yield to one delight.  
 Nisus! two silver goblets are thine own,  
 Saved from Arisba's stately domes o'er-  
 thrown!

My sire secured them on that fatal day,  
 Nor left such bowls an Argive robber's prey:  
 Two massy tripods, also, shall be thine;  
 Two talents polish'd from the glittering mine;  
 An ancient cup, which Tyrian Dido gave,  
 While yet our vessels press'd the Punic  
 wave:

But when the hostile chiefs at length bow  
 down,

When great Æneas wears Hesperia's crown,  
 The casque, the buckler, and the fiery steed  
 Which Turnus guides with more than mortal  
 speed,

Are thine; no envious lot shall then be cast,  
 I pledge my word, irrevocably past:

Nay more, twelve slaves, and twice six cap-  
 tive dames,

To soothe thy softer hours with amorous  
 flames,

And all the realms which now the Latins  
 sway,

The labours of to-night shall well repay.

But thou, my generous youth, whose tender  
 years

Are near my own, whose worth my heart  
 reveres,

Henceforth affection, sweetly thus begun,  
 Shall join our bosoms and our souls in one;

Without thy aid, no glory shall be mine;

Without thy dear advice, no great design;

Alike through life esteem'd, thou godlike  
 boy,

In war my bulwark, and in peace my joy."

To him Euryalus:—"No day shall shame  
 The rising glories which from this I claim.  
 Fortune may favour, or the skies may frown,  
 But valour, spite of fate, obtains renown.  
 Yet, ere from hence our eager steps depart,  
 One boon I beg, the nearest to my heart:  
 My mother, sprung from Priam's royal line,  
 Like thine ennobled, hardly less divine,  
 Nor Troy nor king Acestes' realms restrain  
 Her feeble age from dangers of the main:  
 Alone she came, all selfish fears above,  
 A bright example of maternal love.  
 Unknown the secret enterprise I brave,  
 Lest grief should bend my parent to the  
 grave;

From this alone no fond adieus I seek,  
 No fainting mother's lips have press'd my  
 cheek;

By gloomy night and thy right hand I vow  
 Her parting tears would shake my purpose  
 now:

Do thou, my prince, her failing age sustain,  
 In thee her much-loved child may live  
 again;

Her dying hours with pious conduct bless,  
 Assist her wants, relieve her fond distress:  
 So dear a hope must all my soul inflame,  
 To rise in glory, or to fall in fame."

Struck with a filial care so deeply felt,  
 In tears at once the Trojan warriors melt;  
 Faster than all, Iulus' eyes o'erflow!

Such love was his, and such had been his  
 woe.

"All thou hast ask'd, receive," the prince  
 replied;

"Nor this alone, but many a gift beside.

To cheer thy mother's years shall be my aim,

Creusa's style but wanting to the dame.

Fortune an adverse wayward course may run,  
 But bless'd thy mother in so dear a son.

Now, by my life!—my sire's most sacred  
 oath—

To thee I pledge my full, my firmest troth,  
 All the rewards which once to thee were  
 vow'd,

If thou shouldst fall, on her shall be be-  
 stow'd."

Thus spoke the weeping prince, then forth to  
 view

A gleaming falchion from the sheath he  
 drew;

Lycaon's utmost skill had graced the steel,  
 For friends to envy and for foes to feel:

A tawny hide, the Moorish lion's spoil,

Slain 'midst the forest, in the hunter's toil,

Mnestheus to guard the elder youth bestows,

And old Alethes' casque defends his brows.

Arm'd, thence they go, while all th' assembled  
 train,

To aid their cause, implore the gods in vain.

More than a boy, in wisdom and in grace,  
 Iulus holds amidst the chiefs his place :  
 His prayer he sends ; but what can prayers  
 avail,  
 Lost in the murmurs of the sighing gale ?

The trench is pass'd, and, favour'd by the  
 night,  
 Through sleeping foes they wheel their wary  
 flight.  
 When shall the sleep of many a foe be o'er ?  
 Alas ! some slumber who shall wake no  
 more !  
 Chariots and bridles, mix'd with arms, are  
 seen ;  
 And flowing flasks, and scatter'd troops be-  
 tween :  
 Bacchus and Mars to rule the camp combine ;  
 A mingled chaos this of war and wine.  
 "Now," cries the first, "for deeds of blood  
 prepare,  
 With me the conquest and the labour share :  
 Here lies our path ; lest any hand arise,  
 Watch thou, while many a dreaming chief-  
 tain dies :  
 I'll carve our passage through the heedless  
 foe,  
 And clear thy road with many a deadly blow."  
 His whispering accents then the youth re-  
 press'd,  
 And pierced proud Rhamnes through his  
 panting breast :  
 Stretch'd at his ease, th' incautious king  
 reposed ;  
 Debauch, and not fatigue, his eyes had closed :  
 To Turnus dear, a prophet and a prince,  
 His omens more than augur's skill evince ;  
 But he, who thus foretold the fate of all,  
 Could not avert his own untimely fall.  
 Next Remus' armour-bearer, hapless, fell,  
 And three unhappy slaves the carnage swell ;  
 The charioteer along his courser's sides  
 Expires, the steel his sever'd neck divides ;  
 And, last, his lord is number'd with the dead :  
 Bounding convulsive, flies the gasping head ;  
 From the swoll'n veins the blackening tor-  
 rents pour ;  
 Stain'd is the couch and earth with clotting  
 gore.  
 Young Lamyris and Lamus next expire,  
 And gay Serranus, fill'd with youthful fire ;  
 Half the long night in childish games was  
 pass'd ;  
 Lull'd by the potent grape, he slept at last :  
 Ah ! happier far had he the morn survey'd,  
 And till Aurora's dawn his skill display'd.

In slaughter'd fold, the keepers lost in  
 sleep,  
 His hungry fangs a lion thus may steep ;

'Mid the sad flock, at dead of night he prowls,  
 With murder glutt'd, and in carnage rolls :  
 Insatiate still, through teeming herds he he  
 roams ;  
 In seas of gore the lordly tyrant foams.

Nor less the other's deadly vengeance  
 came,  
 But falls on feeble crowds without a name ;  
 His wound unconscious Fadius scarce can  
 feel,  
 Yet wakeful Rhæsus sees the threatening  
 steel ;  
 His coward breast behind a jar he hides,  
 And vainly in the weak defence confides ;  
 Full in his heart, the falchion search'd his  
 veins,  
 The reeking weapon bears alternate stains ;  
 Through wine and blood, commingling as  
 they flow,  
 One feeble spirit seeks the shades below.  
 Now where Messapus dwelt they bend their  
 way,  
 Whose fires emit a faint and trembling ray ;  
 There, unconfined, behold each grazing steed,  
 Unwatch'd, unheeded, on the herbage feed :  
 Brave Nisus here arrests his comrade's arm,  
 Too flush'd with carnage, and with conquest  
 warm :  
 "Hence let us haste, the dangerous path is  
 pass'd ;  
 Full foes enough to-night have breathed their  
 last :  
 Soon will the day those eastern clouds adorn ;  
 Now let us speed, nor tempt the rising morn."

What silver arms, with various art em-  
 boss'd,  
 What bows and mantles in confusion toss'd,  
 They leave regardless ! yet one glittering  
 prize  
 Attracts the younger hero's wandering eyes ;  
 The gilded harness Rhamnes' coursers felt,  
 The gems which stud the monarch's golden  
 belt :  
 This from the pallid corse was quickly torn,  
 Once by a line of former chieftains worn.  
 Th' exulting boy the studded girdle wears,  
 Messapus' helm his head in triumph bears ;  
 Then from the tents their cautious steps they  
 bend,  
 To seek the vale where safer paths extend.

Just at this hour, a band of Latian horse  
 To Turnus' camp pursue their destined  
 course :  
 While the slow foot their tardy march delay,  
 The knights, impatient, spur along the way :  
 Three hundred mail-clad men, by Volscens led,  
 To Turnus with their master's promise sped :



Now they approach the trench, and view the walls,  
 When, on the left, a light reflection falls;  
 The plunder'd helmet, through the waning night,  
 Sheds forth a silver radiance, glancing bright.  
 Volscens with question loud the pair alarms:—  
 "Stand, stragglers! stand! why early thus in  
 From whence? to whom?"—He meets with  
 no reply;  
 Trusting the covert of the night, they fly:  
 The thicket's depth with hurried pace they tread,  
 While round the wood the hostile squadron spread.

With brakes entangled, scarce a path between,  
 Dreary and dark appears the sylvan scene:  
 Euryalus his heavy spoils impede,  
 The boughs and winding turns his steps mislead;  
 But Nisus scours along the forest's maze  
 To where Latinus' steeds in safety graze,  
 Then backward o'er the plain his eyes extend,  
 On every side they seek his absent friend.  
 "O God! my boy," he cries, "of me bereft,  
 In what impending perils art thou left!"  
 Listening he runs—above the waving trees,  
 Tumultuous voices swell the passing breeze;  
 The war-cry rises, thundering hoofs around  
 Wake the dark echoes of the trembling ground.  
 Again he turns, of footsteps hears the noise;  
 The sound elates, the sight his hope destroys:  
 The hapless boy a ruffian train surround,  
 While lengthening shades his weary way con-  
 found;  
 Him with loud shouts the furious knights pursue,  
 Struggling in vain, a captive to the crew.  
 What can his friend 'gainst thronging numbers dare?  
 Ah! must he rush his comrade's fate to share?  
 What force, what aid, what stratagem essay,  
 Back to redeem the Latian spoiler's prey?  
 His life a votive ransom nobly give,  
 Or die with him for whom he wish'd to live?  
 Poising with strength his lifted lance on high,  
 On Luna's orb he cast his frenzied eye:—  
 "Goddess serene, transcending every star!  
 Queen of the sky, whose beams are seen afar!  
 By night heaven owns thy sway, by day the grove,  
 When, as chaste Dian, here thou deign'st to rove;  
 If e'er myself, or sire, have sought to grace  
 Thine altars with the produce of the chase,

Speed, speed my dart to pierce yon vaunting crowd,  
 To free my friend, and scatter far the proud."  
 Thus having said, the hissing dart he fung;  
 Through parted shades the hurtling weapon sung;  
 The thirsty point in Sulmo's entrails lay,  
 Transfix'd his heart, and stretch'd him on the clay:  
 He sobs, he dies,—the troop in wild amaze,  
 Unconscious whence the death, with horror gaze.  
 While pale they stare, through Tagus' temples riven,  
 A second shaft with equal force is driven:  
 Fierce Volscens rolls around his lowering eyes;  
 Veil'd by the night, secure the Trojan lies.  
 Burning with wrath, he view'd his soldiers fall.  
 "Thou youth accurst, thy life shall pay for all!"  
 Quick from the sheath his flaming glaive he drew,  
 And, raging, on the boy defenceless flew.  
 Nisus no more the blackening shade conceals,  
 Forth, forth he starts, and all his love reveals;  
 Aghast, confused, his fears to madness rise,  
 And pour these accents, shrieking as he flies:  
 "Me, me,—your vengeance hurl on me alone;  
 Here sheathe the steel, my blood is all your own.  
 Ye starry spheres! thou conscious Heaven! attest!  
 He could not—durst not—lo! the guile confess!  
 All, all was mine,—his early fate suspend;  
 He only loved too well his hapless friend:  
 Spare, spare, ye chiefs! from him your rage remove;  
 His fault was friendship, all his crime was love."  
 He pray'd in vain; the dark assassin's sword  
 Pierced the fair side, the snowy bosom gored;  
 Lowly to earth inclines his plume-clad crest,  
 And sanguine torrents mantle o'er his breast:  
 As some young rose, whose blossom scents the air,  
 Languid in death, expires beneath the share;  
 Or crimson poppy, sinking with the shower,  
 Declining gently, falls a fading flower;  
 Thus, sweetly drooping, bends his lovely head,  
 And lingering beauty hovers round the dead.

But fiery Nisus stems the battle's tide,  
 Revenge his leader, and despair his guide;  
 Volscens he seeks amidst the gathering host,  
 Volscens must soon appease his comrade's ghost;

Steel, flashing, pours on steel, foe crowds on foe;

Rage nerves his arm, fate gleams in every blow;

In vain beneath unnumber'd wounds he bleeds,  
Nor wounds, nor death, distracted Nisus heeds;  
In viewless circles wheel'd, his falchion flies,  
Nor quits the hero's grasp till Volscens dies;  
Deep in his throat its end the weapon found,  
The tyrant's soul fled groaning through the wound.

Thus Nisus all his fond affection proved—  
Dying, revenged the fate of him he loved;  
Then on his bosom sought his wonted place,  
And death was heavenly in his friend's embrace!

Celestial pair! if aught my verse can claim,  
Wafted on Time's broad pinion, yours is fame!  
Ages on ages shall your fate admire,  
No future day shall see your names expire,  
While stands the Capitol, immortal dome!  
And vanquish'd millions hail their empress,  
Rome!



#### TRANSLATION FROM THE MEDEA OF EURIPIDES.

[Ερωτες ὑπερ μὲν ἀγαν, κ. τ. λ.]

WHEN fierce conflicting passions urge  
The breast where love is wont to glow,  
What mind can stem the stormy surge  
Which rolls the tide of human woe?  
The hope of praise, the dread of shame,  
Can rouse the tortured breast no more;  
The wild desire, the guilty flame,  
Absorbs each wish it felt before.

But if affection gently thrills  
The soul by purer dreams possest,  
The pleasing balm of mortal ills  
In love can soothe the aching breast:  
If thus thou comest in disguise,  
Fair Venus! from thy native heaven,  
What heart unfeeling would despise  
The sweetest boon the gods have given?

But never from thy golden bow  
May I beneath the shaft expire!  
Whose creeping venom, sure and slow,  
Awakes an all-consuming fire:  
Ye racking doubts! ye jealous fears!  
With others wage internal war;  
Repentance, source of future tears,  
From me be ever distant far!

May no distracting thoughts destroy  
The holy calm of sacred love!  
May all the hours be wing'd with joy,  
Which hover faithful hearts above!

Fair Venus! on thy myrtle shrine  
May I with some fond lover sigh,  
Whose heart may mingle pure with mine—  
With me to live, with me to die!

My native soil! beloved before,  
Now dearer as my peaceful home,  
Ne'er may I quit thy rocky shore,  
A hapless banish'd wretch to roam!  
This very day, this very hour,  
May I resign this fleeting breath!  
Nor quit my silent humble bower;  
A doom to me far worse than death.

Have I not heard the exile's sigh,  
And seen the exile's silent tear,  
Through distant climes condemn'd to fly,  
A pensive weary wanderer here?  
Ah! hapless dame! no sire bewails,  
No friend thy wretched fate deplores,  
No kindred voice with rapture hails  
Thy steps within a stranger's doors.

Perish the fiend whose iron heart,  
To fair affection's truth unknown,  
Bids her he fondly loved depart,  
Unpitied, helpless, and alone;  
Who ne'er unlocks with silver key  
The milder treasures of his soul,—  
May such a friend be far from me,  
And ocean's storms between us roll!



#### THOUGHTS SUGGESTED BY A COL- LEGE EXAMINATION.

HIGH in the midst, surrounded by his peers,  
MAGNUS his ample front sublime uprears:  
Placed on his chair of state, he seems a god,  
While Sophs and Freshmen tremble at his nod.  
As all around sit wrapt in speechless gloom,  
His voice in thunder shakes the sounding dome;  
Denouncing dire reproach to luckless fools,  
Unskill'd to plod in mathematic rules.

Happy the youth in Euclid's axioms tried,  
Though little versed in any art beside;  
Who, scarcely skill'd an English line to pen,  
Scans Attic metres with a critic's ken.  
What, though he knows not how his fathers  
bled,  
When civil discord piled the fields with dead,  
When Edward bade his conquering bands ad-  
vance,  
Or Henry trampled on the crest of France,  
Though marvelling at the name of Magna  
Charta,  
Yet well he recollects the laws of Sparta;  
Can tell what edicts sage Lycurgus made,  
While Blackstone's on the shelf neglected laid;



Of Grecian dramas vaunts the deathless fame,  
Of Avon's bard remembering scarce the name.

Such is the youth whose scientific pate  
Class-honours, medals, fellowships, await;  
Or even, perhaps, the declamation prize,  
If to such glorious height he lifts his eyes.  
But lo! no common orator can hope  
The envied silver cup within his scope.  
Not that our heads much eloquence require,  
Th' *ATHENIAN*'s glowing style, or Tully's fire.  
A manner clear or warm is useless, since  
We do not try by speaking to convince.  
Be other orators of pleasing proud,—  
We speak to please ourselves, not move the crowd:  
Our gravity prefers the muttering tone,  
A proper mixture of the squeak and groan:  
No borrow'd grace of action must be seen;  
The slightest motion would displease the Dean;  
Whilst every staring graduate would prate  
Against what he could never imitate.

The man who hopes t' obtain the promised cup  
Must in one posture stand, and ne'er look up;  
Nor stop, but rattle over every word—  
No matter what, so it can *not* be heard.  
Thus let him hurry on, nor think to rest:  
Who speaks the fastest's sure to speak the best;  
Who utters most within the shortest space  
May safely hope to win the wordy race.

The sons of science these, who, thus repaid,  
Linger in ease in Granta's sluggish shade;  
Where on Cam's sedgy banks supine they lie,  
Unknown, unhonour'd live, unwept-for die:  
Dull as the pictures which adorn their halls,  
They think all learning fix'd within their walls:  
In manners rude, in foolish forms precise,  
All modern arts affecting to despise;  
Yet prizing Bentley's, Brunck's, or Porson's note,  
More than the verse on which the critic wrote:  
Vain as their honours, heavy as their ale,  
Sad as their wit, and tedious as their tale;  
To friendship dead, though not untaught to feel  
When Self and Church demand a bigot zeal.  
With eager haste they court the lord of power,  
Whether 'tis Pitt or Petty rules the hour;  
To him, with suppliant smiles, they bend the head,  
While distant mitres to their eyes are spread.  
But should a storm o'erwhelm him with disgrace,  
They'd fly to seek the next who fill'd his place.

Such are the men who learning's treasures guard!

Such is their practice, such is their reward!  
This much, at least, we may presume to say—  
The premium can't exceed the price they pay.  
1806.

### TO A BEAUTIFUL QUAKER.

SWEET girl! though only once we met,  
That meeting I shall ne'er forget;  
And though we ne'er may meet again,  
Remembrance will thy form retain.  
I would not say, "I love," but still  
My senses struggle with my will:  
In vain, to drive thee from my breast,  
My thoughts are more and more repress;  
In vain I check the rising sighs,  
Another to the last replies:  
Perhaps this is not love, but yet  
Our meeting I can ne'er forget.

What though we never silence broke,  
Our eyes a sweeter language spoke;  
The tongue in flattering falsehood deals,  
And tells a tale it never feels:  
Deceit the guilty lips impart,  
And hush the mandates of the heart;  
But soul's interpreters, the eyes,  
Spurn such restraint, and scorn disguise.  
As thus our glances oft conversed,  
And all our bosoms felt rehearsed,  
No spirit, from within, reproved us,  
Say rather, "'twas the spirit moved us."  
Though what they utter'd I repress,  
Yet I conceive thou'lt partly guess;  
For as on thee my memory ponders,  
Perchance to me thine also wanders.  
This for myself, at least, I'll say,  
Thy form appears through night, through day;  
Awake, with it my fancy teems;  
In sleep, it smiles in fleeting dreams;  
The vision charms the hours away,  
And bids me curse Aurora's ray  
For breaking slumbers of delight  
Which make me wish for endless night.  
Since, oh! whate'er my future fate,  
Shall joy or woe my steps await,  
Tempted by love, by storms beset,  
Thine image I can ne'er forget.

Alas! again no more we meet,  
No more our former looks repeat;  
Then let me breathe this parting prayer,  
The dictate of my bosom's care:  
"May Heaven so guard my lovely quaker,  
That anguish never can o'ertake her;

That peace and virtue ne'er forsake her,  
 But bliss be aye her heart's partaker !  
 Oh ! may the happy mortal, fated  
 To be, by dearest ties, related,  
 For her each hour new joys discover,  
 And lose the husband in the lover !  
 May that fair bosom never know  
 What 'tis to feel the restless woe  
 Which stings the soul, with vain regret,  
 Of him who never can forget !"

---

### THE CORNELIAN.

No specious splendour of this stone  
 Endears it to my memory ever ;  
 With lustre only once it shone,  
 And blushes modest as the giver.  
 Some, who can sneer at friendship's ties,  
 Have, for my weakness, oft reproved me ;  
 Yet still the simple gift I prize,  
 For I am sure the giver loved me.

He offer'd it with downcast look,  
 As fearful that I might refuse it ;  
 I told him, when the gift I took,  
 My only fear should be to lose it.

This pledge attentively I view'd,  
 And sparkling as I held it near,  
 Methought one drop the stone bedew'd,  
 And ever since I've loved a tear.

Still, to adorn his humble youth,  
 Nor wealth nor birth their treasures yield ;  
 But he who seeks the flowers of truth  
 Must quit the garden for the field.

'Tis not the plant uprear'd in sloth,  
 Which beauty shows, and sheds perfume ;  
 The flowers which yield the most of both  
 In Nature's wild luxuriance bloom.

Had Fortune aided Nature's care,  
 For once forgetting to be blind,  
 His would have been an ample share.  
 If well proportion'd to his mind.

But had the goddess clearly seen,  
 His form had fix'd her fickle breast ;  
 Her countless hoards would his have been,  
 And none remain'd to give the rest.

---

### AN OCCASIONAL PROLOGUE,

DELIVERED PREVIOUS TO THE PERFORMANCE  
 OF "THE WHEEL OF FORTUNE" AT A  
 PRIVATE THEATRE.

SINCE the refinement of this polish'd age  
 Has swept immoral raillery from the stage ;  
 Since taste has now expunged licentious wit,  
 Which stamp'd disgrace on all an author writ ;

Since now to please with purer scenes we  
 seek,  
 Nor dare to call the blush from Beauty's  
 cheek ;

Oh ! let the modest Muse some pity claim,  
 And meet indulgence, though she find not  
 fame.

Still, not for her alone we wish respect,  
 Others appear more conscious of defect  
 To-night no veteran Roscii you behold,  
 In all the arts of scenic action old ;  
 No Cooke, no Kemble, can salute you here,  
 No Siddons draw the sympathetic tear ;  
 To-night you throng to witness the *début*  
 Of embryo actors, to the Drama new ;  
 Here, then, our almost unfledged wings we  
 try ;

Clip not our pinions ere the birds can fly :  
 Failing in this our first attempt to soar,  
 Drooping, alas ! we fall to rise no more.  
 Not one poor trembler only fear betrays  
 Who hopes, yet almost dreads, to meet your  
 praise,

But all our dramatis personæ wait  
 In fond suspense this crisis of their fate.  
 No venal views our progress can retard,  
 Your generous plaudits are our sole reward.  
 For these, each Hero all his power displays,  
 Each timid Heroine shrinks before your gaze.  
 Surely the last will some protection find ;  
 None to the softer sex can prove unkind :  
 While Youth and Beauty form the female  
 shield,

The sternest censor to the fair must yield.  
 Yet, should our feeble efforts nought avail,  
 Should, after all, our best endeavours fail,  
 Still let some mercy in your bosoms live,  
 And, if you can't applaud, at least forgive.

---

### ON THE DEATH OF MR. FOX,

THE FOLLOWING ILLIBERAL IMPROMPTU  
 APPEARED IN A MORNING PAPER.

"OUR nation's foes lament on Fox's death,  
 But bless the hour when PITT resign'd his  
 breath :  
 These feelings wide, let sense and truth  
 unclue,  
 We give the palm where Justice points its  
 due."

TO WHICH THE AUTHOR OF THESE PIECES  
 SENT THE FOLLOWING REPLY.

OH factious viper ! whose envenom'd tooth  
 Would mangle still the dead, perverting  
 truth ;  
 What though our "nation's foes" lament the  
 fate,  
 With generous feeling, of the good and great,

Shall dastard tongues essay to blast the  
name  
Of him whose meed exists in endless fame?  
When PITT expired in plenitude of power,  
Though ill success obscured his dying hour,  
Pity her dewy wings before him spread,  
For noble spirits "war not with the dead:"  
His friends, in tears, a last sad requiem gave,  
As all his errors slumber'd in the grave;  
He sunk, an Atlas bending 'neath the weight  
Of cares o'erwhelming our conflicting state:  
When, lo! a Hercules in Fox appear'd,  
Who for a time the ruin'd fabric rear'd:  
He, too, is fall'n, who Britain's loss supplied,  
With him our fast reviving hopes have died;  
Not one great people only raise his urn,  
All Europe's far-extended regions mourn.  
"These feelings wide, let sense and truth  
unclue,  
To give the palm where Justice points its  
due;"  
Yet let not canker'd Calumny assail,  
Or round our statesman wind her gloomy  
veil.  
Fox! o'er whose corse a mourning world  
must weep,  
Whose dear remains in honour'd marble  
sleep;  
For whom, at last, e'en hostile nations groan,  
While friends and foes alike his talents own;  
Fox shall in Britain's future annals shine,  
Nor e'en to PITT the patriot's palm resign;  
Which Envy, wearing Candour's sacred  
mask,  
For PITT, and PITT alone, has dared to ask.

### THE TEAR.

"O lachrymarum fons, tenero sacros  
Ducentium ortus ex animo; quater  
Felix! in imo qui scitentem  
Pectore te, pia Nympha, sensit."—GRAY.

WHEN Friendship or Love our sympathies  
move,  
When Truth in a glance should appear,  
The lips may beguile with a dimple or smile,  
But the test of affection's a Tear.  
Too oft is a smile but the hypocrite's wile,  
To mask detestation or fear;  
Give me the soft sigh, whilst the soul-telling  
eye  
Is dimm'd for a time with a Tear.  
Mild Charity's glow, to us mortals below,  
Shows the soul from barbarity clear;  
Compassion will melt where this virtue is  
felt,  
And its dew is diffused in a Tear.

The man doom'd to sail with the blast of the  
gale,  
Through billows Atlantic to steer,  
As he bends o'er the wave which may soon  
be his grave,  
The green sparkles bright with a Tear.

The soldier braves death for a fanciful wreath  
In Glory's romantic career;  
But he raises the foe when in battle laid low,  
And bathes every wound with a Tear.

If with high-bounding pride he return to his  
bride,  
Renouncing the gore-crimson'd spear,  
All his toils are repaid when, embracing the  
maid,  
From her eyelid he kisses the Tear.

Sweet scene of my youth! seat of Friendship  
and Truth,  
Where love chased each fast-fleeting year,  
Loth to leave thee, I mourn'd, for a last look  
I turn'd,  
But thy spire was scarce seen through a  
Tear.

Though my vows I can pour to my Mary no  
more,  
My Mary to Love once so dear,  
In the shade of her bower I remember the  
hour  
She rewarded those vows with a Tear.

By another posset, may she live ever blest  
Her name still my heart must revere:  
With a sigh I resign what I once thought was  
mine,  
And forgive her deceit with a Tear.

Ye friends of my heart, ere from you I de-  
part,  
This hope to my breast is most near:  
If again we shall meet in this rural retreat,  
May we meet, as we part, with a Tear.

When my soul wings her flight to the regions  
of night,  
And my corse shall recline on its bier,  
As ye pass by the tomb where my ashes con-  
sume,  
Oh! moisten their dust with a Tear.

May no marble bestow the splendour of  
woe  
Which the children of vanity rear;  
No fiction of fame shall blazon my name,  
All I ask—all I wish—is a Tear.

October 26, 1806.

REPLY TO SOME VERSES OF J. M. B. PIGOT, ESQ., ON THE CRUELTY OF HIS MISTRESS.

Why, Pigot, complain of this damsel's disdain,

Why thus in despair do you fret?

For months you may try, yet, believe me, a sigh

Will never obtain a coquette.

Would you teach her to love? for a time seem to rove;

At first she may frown in a pet;

But leave her awhile, she shortly will smile,  
And then you may kiss your coquette.

For such are the airs of these fanciful fairs,  
They think all our homage a debt:

Yet a partial neglect soon takes an effect,  
And humbles the proudest coquette.

Dissemble your pain, and lengthen your chain,

And seem her hauteur to regret;

If again you shall sigh, she no more will deny,  
That yours is the rosy coquette.

If still, from false pride, your pangs she deride,

This whimsical virgin forget;

Some other admire, who will melt with your fire,

And laugh at the little coquette.

For me, I adore some twenty or more,

And love them most dearly; but yet,

Though my heart they enthrall, I'd abandon them all,

Did they act like your blooming coquette.

No longer repine, adopt this design,

And break through her slight-woven net;

Away with despair, no longer forbear  
To fly from the captious coquette.

Then quit her, my friend! your bosom defend,  
Ere quite with her snares you're beset:

Lest your deep-wounded heart, when incensed  
by the smart,

Should lead you to curse the coquette.

*October 27, 1806.*

TO THE SIGHING STREPHON.

Your pardon, my friend, if my rhymes did offend;

Your pardon, a thousand times o'er:

From friendship I strove your pangs to remove,

But I swear I will do so no more.

Since your beautiful maid your flame has repaid,

No more I your folly regret;

She's now most divine, and I bow at the shrine

Of this quickly reformed coquette.

Yet still, I must own, I should never have known

From your verses what else she deserved;

Your pain seem'd so great, I pitied your fate,

As your fair was so devilish reserved.

Since the balm-breathing kiss of this magical miss

Can such wonderful transports produce;

Since the "world you forget, when your lips  
once have met,"

My counsel will get but abuse.

You say, when "I rove, I know nothing of love;"

'Tis true, I am given to range;

If I rightly remember, I've loved a good number,

Yet there's pleasure, at least, in a change.

I will not advance, by the rules of romance,

To humour a whimsical fair;

Though a smile may delight, yet a frown  
won't affright,

Or drive me to dreadful despair.

While my blood is thus warm I ne'er shall reform,

To mix in the Platonists' school;

Of this I am sure, was my passion so pure,  
Thy mistress would think me a fool.

And if I should shun every woman for one,

Whose image must fill my whole breast—

Whom I must prefer, and sigh but for her—  
What an insult 't would be to the rest!

Now, Strephon, good bye, I cannot deny

Your passion appears most absurd;

Such love as you plead is pure love indeed,  
For it only consists in the word.



TO ELIZA.

ELIZA, what fools are the Mussulman sect,

Who to woman deny the soul's future existence!

Could they see thee, Eliza, they'd own their defect,

And this doctrine would meet with a general resistance.

Had their prophet possess'd half an atom of sense,  
 He ne'er would have women from paradise driven;  
 Instead of his houris, a flimsy pretence,  
 With women alone he had peopled his heaven.

Yet still, to increase your calamities more,  
 Not content with depriving your bodies of spirit,  
 He allots one poor husband to share amongst four!—  
 With souls you'd dispense; but this last, who could bear it?

His religion to please neither party is made;  
 On husbands 'tis hard, to the wives most uncivil;  
 Still I can't contradict, what so oft has been said,  
 "Though women are angels, yet wedlock's the devil."

#### LACHIN Y GAIR.

AWAY, ye gay landscapes, ye gardens of roses!  
 In you let the minions of luxury rove;  
 Restore me the rocks, where the snow-flake  
 reposes,  
 Though still they are sacred to freedom  
 and love:  
 Yet, Caledonia, beloved are thy mountains,  
 Round their white summits though elements  
 war;  
 Though cataracts foam 'stead of smooth-  
 flowing fountains,  
 I sigh for the valley of dark Loch na Garr.

Ah! there my young footsteps in infancy  
 wander'd;  
 My cap was the bonnet, my cloak was the  
 plaid;  
 On chieftains long perish'd my memory  
 ponder'd,  
 As daily I strode through the pine-cover'd  
 glade;  
 I sought not my home till the day's dying glory  
 Gave place to the rays of the bright polar  
 star;  
 For fancy was cheer'd by traditional story,  
 Disclosed by the natives of dark Loch na  
 Garr.

"Shades of the dead! have I not heard your  
 voices  
 Rise on the night-rolling breath of the  
 gale?"  
 Surely the soul of the hero rejoices,  
 And rides on the wind, o'er his own High-  
 land vale.

Round Loch na Garr while the stormy mist  
 gathers,  
 Winter presides in his cold icy car;  
 Clouds there encircle the forms of my fathers;  
 They dwell in the tempests of dark Loch  
 na Garr.

"Ill-starr'd, though brave, did no visions  
 foreboding  
 Tell you that fate had forsaken your cause?"  
 Ah! were you destined to die at Culloden,  
 Victory crown'd not your fall with applause:  
 Still were you happy in death's earthly  
 slumber,  
 You rest with your clan in the caves of  
 Braemar;  
 The pibroch resounds, to the piper's loud  
 number,  
 Your deeds on the echoes of dark Loch na  
 Garr.

Years have roll'd on, Loch na Garr, since  
 I left you,  
 Years must elapse ere I tread you again:  
 Nature of verdure and flow'rs has bereft you,  
 Yet still are you dearer than Albion's plain.  
 England! thy beauties are tame and domestic  
 To one who has roved o'er the mountains  
 afar:  
 Oh for the crags that are wild and majestic!  
 The steep frowning glories of dark Loch na  
 Garr.

#### TO ROMANCE.

PARENT of golden dreams, Romance!  
 Auspicious queen of childish joys,  
 Who lead'st along, in airy dance,  
 Thy votive train of girls and boys;  
 At length, in spells no longer bound,  
 I break the fetters of my youth;  
 No more I tread thy mystic round,  
 But leave thy realms for those of Truth.

And yet 'tis hard to quit the dreams  
 Which haunt the unsuspecting soul,  
 Where every nymph a goddess seems,  
 Whose eyes through rays immortal roll;  
 While Fancy holds her boundless reign,  
 And all assume a varied hue;  
 When virgins seem no longer vain,  
 And even woman's smiles are true.

And must we own thee but a name,  
 And from thy hall of clouds descend?  
 Nor find a sylph in every dame,  
 A Pylades in every friend?  
 But leave at once thy realms of air  
 To mingling bands of fairy elves;  
 Confess that woman's false as fair,  
 And friends have feeling for—themselves!

With shame I own I've felt thy sway;  
Repentant, now thy reign is o'er,  
No more thy precepts I obey,  
No more on fancied pinions soar.  
Fond fool! to love a sparkling eye,  
And think that eye to truth was dear;  
To trust a passing wanton's sigh,  
And melt beneath a wanton's tear!

Romance! disgusted with deceit,  
Far from thy motley court I fly,  
Where Affectation holds her seat,  
And sickly Sensibility;  
Whose silly tears can never flow  
For any pangs excepting thine;  
Who turns aside from real woe,  
To steep in dew thy gaudy shrine.

Now join with sable Sympathy,  
With cypress crown'd, array'd in weeds,  
Who heaves with thee her simple sigh,  
Whose breast for every bosom bleeds;  
And call thy sylvan female choir,  
To mourn a swain for ever gone,  
Who once could glow with equal fire,  
But bends not now before thy throne.

Ye genial nymphs, whose ready tears  
On all occasions swiftly flow;  
Whose bosoms heave with fancied fears,  
With fancied flames and phrensy glow;  
Say, will you mourn my absent name,  
Apostate from your gentle train?  
An infant bard at least may claim  
From you a sympathetic strain.

Adieu, fond race! a long adieu!  
The hour of fate is hovering nigh;  
E'en now the gulf appears in view,  
Where unlamented you must lie:  
Oblivion's blackening lake is seen,  
Convulsed by gales you cannot weather;  
Where you, and eke your gentle queen,  
Alas! must perish altogether.



**ANSWER TO SOME ELEGANT VERSES  
SENT BY A FRIEND TO THE AUTHOR,  
COMPLAINING THAT ONE OF HIS  
DESCRIPTIONS WAS RATHER TOO  
WARMLY DRAWN.**

"But if any old lady, knight, priest, or physician,  
Should condemn me for printing a second edition;  
If good Madam Scintum my work should abuse,  
May I venture to give her a smack of my muse?"  
*New Bath Guide.*

CANDOUR compels me, BECHER! to commend  
The verse which blends the censor with the  
friend.

Your strong yet just reproof extorts applause  
From me, the heedless and imprudent cause.

For this wild error which pervades my strain,  
I sue for pardon,—must I sue in vain?  
The wise sometimes from Wisdom's ways  
depart:

Can youth then hush the dictates of the heart?  
Precepts of prudence curb, but can't control,  
The fierce emotions of the flowing soul.

When Love's delirium haunts the glowing  
mind,

Limping Decorum lingers far behind:  
Vainly the dotard mends her prudish pace,  
Outstript and vanquish'd in the mental chase.  
The young, the old, have worn the chains of  
love;

Let those they ne'er confined my lay reprove:  
Let those whose souls condemn the pleasing  
power

Their censures on the hapless victim shower.  
Oh! how I hate the nerveless, frigid song,  
The ceaseless echo of the rhyming throng,  
Whose labour'd lines in chilling numbers flow,  
To paint a pang the author ne'er can know!  
The artless Helicon I boast is youth;—  
My lyre, the heart; my muse, the simple truth.  
Far be't from me the "virgin's mind" to  
"taint:"

Seduction's dread is here no slight restraint.  
The maid whose virgin breast is void of guile,  
Whose wishes dimple in a modest smile,  
Whose downcast eye disdains the wanton leer,  
Firm in her virtue's strength, yet not severe—  
She whom a conscious grace shall thus refine  
Will ne'er be "tainted" by a strain of mine.  
But for the nymph whose premature desires  
Torment her bosom with unholy fires,  
No net to snare her willing heart is spread;  
She would have fallen, though she ne'er had  
read.

For me, I fain would please the chosen few,  
Whose souls, to feeling and to nature true,  
Will spare the childish verse, and not destroy  
The light effusions of a heedless boy.  
I seek not glory from the senseless crowd;  
Of fancied laurels I shall ne'er be proud;  
Their warmest plaudits I would scarcely prize,  
Their sneers or censures I alike despise.

*November 26, 1806.*



**ELEGY ON NEWSTEAD ABBEY.**

"It is the voice of years that are gone! they roll  
before me with all their deeds."—OSSIAN.

NEWSTEAD! fast-falling, once-resplendent  
dome!

Religion's shrine! repentant HENRY's pride!  
Of warriors, monks, and dames the cloister'd  
tomb,

Whose pensive shades around thy ruins  
glide,



Hail to thy pile! more honour'd in thy fall  
 Than modern mansions in their pillar'd state;  
 Proudly majestic frowns thy vaulted hall,  
 Scowling defiance on the blasts of fate.

No mail-clad serfs, obedient to their lord,  
 In grim array the crimson cross demand;  
 Or gay assemble round the festive board  
 Their chief's retainers, an immortal band:

Else might inspiring Fancy's magic eye  
 Retrace their progress through the lapse of time,  
 Marking each ardent youth, ordain'd to die,  
 A votive pilgrim in Judea's clime.

But not from thee, dark pile! departs the chief;  
 His feudal realm in other regions lay:  
 In thee the wounded conscience courts relief,  
 Retiring from the garish blaze of day.

Yes! in thy gloomy cells and shades profound  
 The monk abjured a world he ne'er could view;  
 Or blood-stain'd guilt repenting solace found,  
 Or innocence from stern oppression flew.

A monarch bade thee from that wild arise,  
 Where Sherwood's outlaws once were wont to prowl;  
 And Superstition's crimes, of various dyes,  
 Sought shelter in the priest's protecting cowl.

Where now the grass exhales a murky dew,  
 The humid pall of life-extinguish'd clay,  
 In sainted fame the sacred fathers grew,  
 Nor raised their pious voices but to pray.

Where now the bats their wavering wings extend  
 Soon as the gloaming spreads her waning shade,  
 The choir did oft their mingling vespers blend,  
 Or matin orisons to Mary paid.

Years roll on years; to ages, ages yield;  
 Abbots to abbots, in a line, succeed;  
 Religion's charter their protecting shield,  
 Till royal sacrilege their doom decreed.

One holy HENRY rear'd the Gothic walls,  
 And bade the pious inmates rest in peace;  
 Another HENRY the kind gift recalls,  
 And bids devotion's hallow'd echoes cease.

Vain is each threat or supplicating prayer;  
 He drives them exiles from their blest abode;  
 To roam a dreary world in deep despair—  
 No friend, no home, no refuge, but their God.

Hark how the hall, resounding to the strain,  
 Shakes with the martial music's novel din!  
 The heralds of a warrior's haughty reign,  
 High crested banners wave thy walls within.

Of changing sentinels the distant hum,  
 The mirth of feasts, the clang of burnish'd arms,  
 The braying trumpet and the hoarser drum,  
 Unite in concert with increased alarms.

An abbey once, a regal fortress now,  
 Encircled by insulting rebel powers,  
 War's dread machines o'erhang thy threat'ning brow,  
 And dart destruction in sulphureous showers.

Ah vain defence! the hostile traitor's siege,  
 Though oft repulsed, by guile o'ercomes the brave;  
 His thronging foes oppress the faithful liege,  
 Rebellion's reeking standards o'er him wave.

Not unavenged the raging baron yields;  
 The blood of traitors smears the purple plain;  
 Unconquer'd still, his falchion there he wields,  
 And days of glory yet for him remain.

Still in that hour the warrior wish'd to strew  
 Self-gather'd laurels on a self-sought grave;  
 But Charles' protecting genius hither flew,  
 The monarch's friend, the monarch's hope, to save.

Trembling, she snatch'd him from th' unequal strife,  
 In other fields the torrent to repel;  
 For nobler combats, here, reserved his life,  
 To lead the band where godlike FALKLAND fell.

From thee, poor pile! to lawless plunder given,  
 While dying groans their painful requiem sound,  
 Far different incense now ascends to heaven,  
 Such victims wallow on the gory ground.

There many a pale and ruthless robber's corse,  
 Noisome and ghast, defiles thy sacred sod;  
 O'er mingling man, and horse commix'd with horse,  
 Corruption's heap, the savage spoilers trod.

Graves, long with rank and sighing weeds o'erspread,  
 Ransack'd, resign perforce their mortal mould;

From ruffian fangs escape not e'en the dead,  
 Raked from repose in search of buried gold.

Hush'd is the harp, unstrung the warlike lyre,  
 The minstrel's palsied hand reclines in death;  
 No more he strikes the quivering chords with fire,  
 Or sings the glories of the martial wreath.

At length the sated murderers, gorged with prey,

Retire : the clamour of the fight is o'er ;  
Silence again resumes her awful sway,  
And sable Horror guards the massy door.

Here Desolation holds her dreary court :  
What satellites declare her dismal reign !  
Shrieking their dirge, ill-omen'd birds resort,  
To flit their vigils in the hoary fane.

Soon a new morn's restoring beams dispel  
The clouds of anarchy from Britain's skies ;  
The fierce usurper seeks his native hell,  
And Nature triumphs as the tyrant dies.

With storms she welcomes his expiring groans ;  
Whirlwinds, responsive, greet his labouring  
breath ;

Earth shudders as her caves receive his bones,  
Loathing the offering of so dark a death.

The legal ruler now resumes the helm,  
He guides through gentle seas the prow of  
state ;

Hope cheers, with wonted smiles, the peace-  
ful realm,  
And heals the bleeding wounds of wearied  
late.

The gloomy tenants, Newstead ! of thy cells,  
Howling, resign their violated nest ;  
Again the master on his tenure dwells,  
Enjoy'd, from absence, with enraptured zest.

Vassals, within thy hospitable pale,  
Loudly carousing, bless their lord's return ;  
Culture again adorns the gladdening vale,  
And matrons, once lamenting, cease to  
mourn.

A thousand songs on tuneful echo float,  
Unwonted foliage mantles o'er the trees ;  
And hark ! the horns proclaim a mellow note,  
The hunters' cry hangs lengthening on the  
breeze.

Beneath their coursers' hoofs the valleys shake :  
What fears, what anxious hopes, attend the  
chase !

The dying stag seeks refuge in the lake ;  
Exulting shouts announce the finish'd race.

Ah happy days ! too happy to endure !  
Such simple sports our plain forefathers  
knew :

No splendid vices glitter'd to allure ;  
Their joys were many, as their cares were  
few.

From these descending, sons to sires succeed ;  
Time steals along, and Death uprears his  
dart ;

Another chief impels the foaming steed,  
Another crowd pursue the panting hart.

Newstead ! what saddening change of scene  
is thine !

Thy yawning arch betokens slow decay ;  
The last and youngest of a noble line  
Now holds thy mouldering turrets in his  
sway.

Deserted now, he scans thy gray worn  
towers ;

Thy vaults, where dead of feudal ages  
sleep ;

Thy cloisters, pervious to the wintry showers ;  
These, these he views, and views them but  
to weep.

Yet are his tears no emblem of regret :  
Cherish'd affection only bids them flow.  
Pride, hope, and love forbid him to forget,  
But warm his bosom with impassion'd glow.

Yet he prefers thee to the gilded domes  
Or gewgaw grottos of the vainly great,  
Yet lingers 'mid thy damp and mossy tombs,  
Nor breathes a murmur 'gainst the will of  
fate.

Haply thy sun, emerging, yet may shine,  
Thee to irradiate with meridian ray ;  
Hours splendid as the past may still be thine,  
And bless thy future as thy former day.



#### CHILDISH RECOLLECTIONS.

"I cannot but remember such things were,  
And were most dear to me."

WHEN slow Disease, with all her host of pains,  
Chills the warm tide which flows along the  
veins ;

When Health, affrighted, spreads her rosy  
wing,

And flies with every changing gale of spring ;  
Not to the aching frame alone confined,

Unyielding pangs assail the drooping mind :  
What grisly forms, the spectre-train of woe,

Bid shuddering Nature shrink beneath the  
blow,

With Resignation wage relentless strife,  
While Hope retires appall'd, and clings to life !

Yet less the pang when, through the tedious  
hour,

Remembrance sheds around her genial power,  
Calls back the vanish'd days to rapture given,

When love was bliss, and Beauty form'd our  
heaven ;

Or, dear to youth, portrays each childish scene,  
Those fairy bowers, where all in turn have been.

As when through clouds that pour the summer  
storm

The orb of day unveils his distant form,  
Gilds with faint beams the crystal dews of rain,  
And dimly twinkles o'er the watery plain ;



Thus, while the future dark and cheerless gleams,  
The sun of memory, glowing through my dreams,  
Though sunk the radiance of his former blaze,  
To scenes far distant points his paler rays;  
Still rules my senses with unbounded sway,  
The past confounding with the present day.

Off does my heart indulge the rising thought,  
Which still recurs, unlook'd for and unsought;  
My soul to Fancy's fond suggestion yields,  
And roams romantic o'er her airy fields.  
Scenes of my youth, developed, crowd to view,

To which I long have bade a last adieu!  
Seats of delight, inspiring youthful themes;  
Friends lost to me for aye, except in dreams;  
Some who in marble prematurely sleep,  
Whose forms I now remember but to weep;  
Some who yet urge the same scholastic course  
Of early science, future fame the source;  
Who, still contending in the studious race,  
In quick rotation fill the senior place.

These with a thousand visions now unite,  
To dazzle, though they please, my aching sight.  
In a blest spot, where Science holds her reign,  
How joyous once I join'd thy youthful train!  
Bright in idea gleams thy lofty spire,  
Again I mingle with thy playful quire;  
Our tricks of mischief, every childish game,  
Unchanged by time or distance, seem the same;  
Through winding paths along the glade, I trace  
The social smile of every welcome face;  
My wonted haunts, my scenes of joy and woe,  
Each early boyish friend, or youthful foe,  
Our feuds dissolved, but not my friendship past,—

I bless the former, and forgive the last.  
Hours of my youth! when, nurtured in my breast,

To love a stranger, friendship made me blest,—  
Friendship, the dear peculiar bond of youth,  
When every artless bosom throbs with truth;  
Untaught by worldly wisdom how to feign,  
And check each impulse with prudential rein;  
When all we feel, our honest souls disclose—  
In love to friends, in open hate to foes;  
No varnish'd tales the lips of youth repeat,  
No dear-bought knowledge purchased by deceit,

Hypocrisy, the gift of lengthen'd years,  
Matured by age, the garb of prudence wears.  
When now the boy is ripen'd into man,  
His careful sire chalks forth some wary plan;  
Instructs his son from candour's path to shrink,

Smoothly to speak, and cautiously to think;  
Still to assent, and never to deny—  
A patron's praise can well reward the lie:

And who, when Fortune's warning voice is heard,  
Would lose his opening prospects for a word?  
Although against that word his heart rebel,  
And truth indignant all his bosom swell.

Away with themes like this! not mine the task

From flattering friends to tear the hateful mask;

Let keener bards delight in satire's sting;  
My fancy soars not on Detraction's wing:  
Once, and but once, she aim'd a deadly blow,

To hurl defiance on a secret foe;  
But when that foe, from feeling or from shame,

The cause unknown, yet still to me the same,  
Warn'd by some friendly hint, perchance, retired,

With this submission all her rage expired.  
From dreaded pangs that feeble foe to save,  
She hush'd her young resentment, and forgave;

Or, if my muse a pedant's portrait drew,  
Pomposus' virtues are but known to few:  
I never fear'd the young usurper's nod,  
And he who wields must sometimes feel the rod.

If since on Granta's failings, known to all  
Who share the converse of a college hall,  
She sometimes trifled in a lighter strain,  
'Tis past, and thus she will not sin again;  
Soon must her early song for ever cease,  
And all may rail when I shall rest in peace.

Here first remember'd be the joyous band,  
Who hail'd me chief, obedient to command;  
Who join'd with me in every boyish sport—  
Their first adviser, and their last resort;  
Nor shrunk beneath the upstart pedant's frown,

Or all the sable glories of his gown;  
Who, thus transplanted from his father's school—

Unfit to govern, ignorant of rule—  
Succeeded him, whom all unite to praise,  
The dear preceptor of my early days!  
Probus, the pride of science, and the boast,  
To Ida now, alas! for ever lost,  
With him, for years, we search'd the classic page,

And fear'd the master, though we loved the sage:

Retired at last, his small yet peaceful seat  
From learning's labour is the blest retreat.  
Pomposus fills his magisterial chair;  
Pomposus governs,—but, my muse, forbear:  
Contempt, in silence, be the pedant's lot;  
His name and precepts be alike forgot;

No more his mention shall my verse de-  
grade,—

To him my tribute is already paid.

High through those elms, with hoary  
branches crown'd,

Fair IDA's bower adorns the landscape  
round;

There Science, from her favour'd seat,  
surveys

The vale where rural Nature claims her  
praise;

To her awhile resigns her youthful train,  
Who move in joy, and dance along the plain;

In scatter'd groups each favour'd haunt  
pursue,

Repeat old pastimes, and discover new;  
Flush'd with his rays, beneath the noontide  
sun,

In rival bands, between the wickets run,  
Drive o'er the sward the ball with active  
force,

Or chase with nimble feet its rapid course.  
But these with slower steps direct their way,

Where Brent's cool waves in limpid currents  
stray;

While yonder few search out some green  
retreat

And arbours shade them from the summer  
heat:

Others, again, a pert and lively crew,  
Some rough and thoughtless stranger placed  
in view,

With frolic quaint their antic jests expose,  
And tease the grumbling rustic as he goes;

Nor rest with this, but many a passing  
fray

Tradition treasures for a future day:  
"T was here the gather'd swains for  
vengeance fought,

And here we earn'd the conquest dearly  
bought;

Here have we fled before superior might,  
And here renew'd the wild tumultuous fight."

While thus our souls with early passions  
swell,

In lingering tones resounds the distant bell,  
Th' allotted hour of daily sport is o'er,

And Learning beckons from her temple's  
door.

No splendid tablets grace her simple hall,  
But ruder records fill the dusky wall;

There, deeply carved, behold! each tyro's  
name

Secures its owner's academic fame;  
Here mingling view the names of sire and  
son—

The one long grav'd, the other just begun:  
These shall survive alike when son and sire

Beneath one common stroke of fate expire;

Perhaps their last memorial these alone,

Denied in death a monumental stone,

Whilst to the gale in mournful cadence wave

The sighing weeds that hide their nameless  
grave.

And here my name, and many an early  
friend's,

Along the wall in lengthen'd line extends.

Though still our deeds amuse the youthful  
race,

Who tread our steps, and fill our former  
place,

Who young obey'd their lords in silent  
awe,

Whose nod commanded, and whose voice was  
law;

And now, in turn, possess the reins of power,  
To rule the little tyrants of an hour;

Though sometimes, with the tales of ancient  
day,

They pass the dreary winter's eve away—  
"And thus our former rulers stemm'd the  
tide,

And thus they dealt the combat side by side;  
Just in this place the mouldering walls they  
scaled,

Nor bolts nor bars against their strength  
avail'd;

Here PROBUS came, the rising fray to quell,  
And here he falter'd forth his last farewell;

And here one night abroad they dared to  
roam,

While bold POMPOSUS bravely stay'd at  
home;"

While thus they speak, the hour must soon  
arrive,

When names of these, like ours, alone  
survive:

Yet a few years, one general wreck will  
whelm

The faint remembrance of our fairy realm.

Dear honest race! though now we meet no  
more,

One last long look on what we were before—  
Our first kind greetings, and our last adieu—

Drew tears from eyes unused to weep with  
you.

Through splendid circles, fashion's gaudy  
world,

Where folly's glaring standard waves un-  
fur'd,

I plunged to drown in noise my fond regret,  
And all I sought or hoped was to forget.

Vain wish! if chance some well-remember'd  
face,

Some old companion of my early race,  
Advanced to claim his friend with honest  
joy,

My eyes, my heart, proclaim'd me still a boy;

The glittering scene, the fluttering groups  
 around,  
 Were quite forgotten when my friend was  
 found;  
 The smiles of beauty—(for, alas! I've  
 known  
 What 'tis to bend before Love's mighty  
 throne)—  
 The smiles of beauty, though those smiles  
 were dear,  
 Could hardly charm me, when that friend  
 was near;  
 My thoughts bewilder'd in the fond surprise,  
 The woods of Ida danced before my eyes;  
 I saw the sprightly wand'ers pour along,  
 I saw and join'd again the joyous throng;  
 Panting, again I traced her lofty grove,  
 And friendship's feelings triumph'd over love.

Yet why should I alone with such delight  
 Retrace the circuit of my former flight?  
 Is there no cause beyond the common claim  
 Endear'd to all in childhood's very name?  
 Ah! sure some stronger impulse vibrates  
 here,  
 Which whispers friendship will be doubly  
 dear

To one who thus for kindred hearts must  
 roam,  
 And seek abroad the love denied at home.  
 Those hearts, dear Ida, have I found in  
 thee—

A home, a world, a paradise to me.  
 Stern Death forbade my orphan youth to  
 share

The tender guidance of a father's care.  
 Can rank, or e'en a guardian's name supply  
 The love which glistens in a father's eye?  
 For this can wealth or title's sound atone,  
 Made, by a parent's early loss, my own?  
 What brother springs a brother's love to  
 seek?

What sister's gentle kiss has prest my cheek?  
 For me how dull the vacant moments rise,  
 To no fond bosom link'd by kindred ties!  
 Oft in the progress of some fleeting dream  
 Fraternal smiles collected round me seem;  
 While still the visions to my heart are prest,  
 The voice of love will murmur in my rest:  
 I hear—I wake—and in the sound rejoice;  
 I hear again,—but, ah! no brother's voice.  
 A hermit, 'midst of crowds, I fain must stray  
 Alone, though thousand pilgrims fill the way;  
 While these a thousand kindred wreaths  
 entwine,

I cannot call one single blossom mine:  
 What then remains? in solitude to groan,  
 To mix in friendship, or to sigh alone.  
 Thus must I cling to some endearing hand,  
 And none more dear than Ida's social band.

Alonzo! best and dearest of my friends,  
 Thy name ennobles him who thus commends;  
 From this fond tribute thou canst gain no  
 praise;

The praise is his who now that tribute pays.  
 Oh! in the promise of thy early youth,  
 If hope anticipate the words of truth,  
 Some loftier bard shall sing thy glorious  
 name,

To build his own upon thy deathless fame.  
 Friend of my heart, and foremost of the list  
 Of those with whom I lived supremely blest,  
 Oft have we drain'd the font of ancient lore;  
 Though drinking deeply, thirsting still the  
 more.

Yet, when confinement's lingering hour was  
 done,

Our sports, our studies, and our souls were  
 one;

Together we impell'd the flying ball;  
 Together waited in our tutor's hall;  
 Together join'd in cricket's manly toil,  
 Or shared the produce of the river's spoil;  
 Or, plunging from the green declining shore,  
 Our pliant limbs the buoyant billows bore;  
 In every element, unchanged, the same,  
 All, all that brothers should be, but the name.

Nor yet are you forgot, my jocund boy!  
 DAVUS, the harbinger of childish joy;  
 For ever foremost in the ranks of fun,  
 The laughing herald of the harmless pun;  
 Yet with a breast of such materials made—  
 Anxious to please, of pleasing half afraid;  
 Candid and liberal, with a heart of steel  
 In danger's path, though not untaught to  
 feel.

Still I remember, in the factious strife,  
 The rustic's musket aim'd against my life:  
 High pois'd in air the massy weapon hung,  
 A cry of horror burst from every tongue;  
 Whilst I, in combat with another foe,  
 Fought on, unconscious of th' impending  
 blow;

Your arm, brave boy, arrested his career—  
 Forward you sprung, insensible to fear;  
 Disarm'd and baffled by your conquering  
 hand,

The grovelling savage roll'd upon the sand:  
 An act like this, can simple thanks repay?  
 Or all the labours of a grateful lay?  
 Oh no! whene'er my breast forgets the deed,  
 That instant, DAVUS, it deserves to bleed.

LYCUS! on me thy claims are justly great:  
 Thy milder virtues could my muse relate,  
 To thee alone, unrivall'd, would belong  
 The feeble efforts of my lengthen'd song.  
 Well canst thou boast, to lead in senates fit,  
 A Spartan firmness with Athenian wit:

Though yet in embryo these perfections shine,  
 LYCUS! thy father's fame will soon be thine.  
 Where learning nurtures the superior mind,  
 What may we hope from genius thus refined!  
 When time at length matures thy growing  
 years,

How wilt thou tower above thy fellow peers!  
 Prudence and sense, a spirit bold and free,  
 With honour's soul, united beam in thee.

Shall fair EURYALUS pass by unsung?  
 From ancient lineage, not unworthy sprung:  
 What though one sad dissension bade us part?  
 That name is yet embalm'd within my heart;  
 Yet at the mention does that heart rebound,  
 And palpitate, responsive to the sound.  
 Envy dissolved our ties, and not our will:  
 We once were friends,—I'll think we are so  
 still.

A form unmatch'd in nature's partial mould,  
 A heart untainted, we in thee behold:  
 Yet not the senate's thunder thou shalt wield,  
 Nor seek for glory in the tented field;  
 To minds of ruder texture these be given—  
 Thy soul shall nearer soar its native heaven.  
 Haply, in polish'd courts might be thy seat,  
 But that thy tongue could never forge deceit:  
 The courtier's supple bow and sneering smile,  
 The flow of compliment, the slippery wile,  
 Would make that breast with indignation burn,  
 And all the glittering snares to tempt thee  
 spurn.

Domestic happiness will stamp thy fate;  
 Sacred to love, unclouded e'er by hate;  
 The world admire thee, and thy friends  
 adore;  
 Ambition's slave alone would toil for more.

Now last, but nearest of the social band,  
 See honest, open, generous CLEON stand;  
 With scarce one speck to cloud the pleasing  
 scene,

No vice degrades that purest soul serene.  
 On the same day our studious race begun,  
 On the same day our studious race was run;  
 Thus side by side we pass'd our first career,  
 Thus side by side we strove for many a year;  
 At last concluded our scholastic life,  
 We neither conquer'd in the classic strife;  
 As speakers each supports an equal name,  
 And crowds allow to both a partial fame;  
 To soothe a youthful rival's early pride,  
 Though Cleon's candour would the palm di-  
 vide,

Yet candour's self compels me now to own  
 Justice awards it to my friend alone.

Oh! friends regretted, scenes for ever dear,  
 Remembrance hails you with her warmest  
 tear!

Drooping, she bends o'er pensive Fancy's  
 urn,

To trace the hours which never can return;  
 Yet with the retrospection loves to dwell,  
 And soothe the sorrows of her last farewell!  
 Yet greets the triumph of my boyish mind,  
 As infant laurels round my head were twined,  
 When PROBUS' praise repaid my lyric song,  
 Or placed me higher in the studious throng;  
 Or when my first harangue received applause,  
 His sage instruction the primeval cause,  
 What gratitude to him my soul possest,  
 While hope of dawning honours fill'd my  
 breast!

For all my humble fame, to him alone  
 The praise is due, who made that fame my  
 own.

Oh! could I soar above these feeble lays,  
 These young effusions of my early days,  
 To him my muse her noblest strain would  
 give:

The song might perish, but the theme might  
 live.

Yet why for him the needless verse essay?  
 His honour'd name requires no vain display:  
 By every son of grateful IDA blest,  
 It finds an echo in each youthful breast;  
 A fame beyond the glories of the proud,  
 Or all the plaudits of the venal crowd.

IDA! not yet exhausted is the theme,  
 Nor closed the progress of my youthful dream.  
 How many a friend deserves the grateful  
 strain!

What scenes of childhood still unsung re-  
 main!

Yet let me hush this echo of the past,  
 This parting song, the dearest and the last;  
 And brood in secret o'er those hours of joy,  
 To me a silent and a sweet employ,  
 While future hope and fear alike unknown,  
 I think with pleasure on the past alone;  
 Yes, to the past alone my heart confine,  
 And chase the phantom of what once was  
 mine.

IDA! still o'er thy hills in joy preside,  
 And proudly steer through time's eventful  
 tide;

Still may thy blooming sons thy name revere,  
 Smile in thy bower, but quit thee with a  
 tear,—

That tear, perhaps, the fondest which will  
 flow,

O'er their last scene of happiness below.  
 Tell me, ye hoary few, who glide along,  
 The feeble veterans of some former throng,  
 Whose friends, like autumn leaves by tem-  
 pests whirl'd,

Are swept for ever from this busy world;

Revolve the fleeting moments of your youth,  
While Care has yet withheld her venom'd  
tooth;  
Say if remembrance days like these endears  
Beyond the rapture of succeeding years?  
Say, can ambition's fever'd dream bestow  
So sweet a balm to soothe your hours of woe?  
Can treasures, hoarded for some thankless  
son,  
Can royal smiles, or wreaths by slaughter  
won,  
Can stars or ermine, man's maturer toys  
(For glittering baubles are not left to boys),  
Recall one scene so much beloved to view,  
As those where Youth her garland twined for  
you?  
Ah, no! amidst the gloomy calm of age  
You turn with faltering hand life's varied  
page;  
Peruse the record of your days on earth,  
Unsullied only where it marks your birth;  
Still lingering pause above each chequer'd  
leaf,  
And blot with tears the sable lines of grief;  
Where Passion o'er the theme her mantle  
threw,  
Or weeping Virtue sigh'd a faint adieu;  
But bless the scroll which fairer words adorn,  
Traced by the rosy finger of the morn;  
When Friendship bow'd before the shrine of  
Truth,  
And Love, without his pinion, smiled on  
Youth.



### ANSWER TO A BEAUTIFUL POEM,

ENTITLED "THE COMMON LOT."

MONTGOMERY! true, the common lot  
Of mortals lies in Lethe's wave;  
Yet some shall never be forgot,  
Some shall exist beyond the grave.  
"Unknown the region of his birth,"  
The hero rolls the tide of war;  
Yet not unknown his martial worth,  
Which glares a meteor from afar.  
His joy or grief, his weal or woe,  
Perchance may 'scape the page of fame;  
Yet nations now unborn will know  
The record of his deathless name.  
The patriot's and the poet's frame  
Must share the common tomb of all  
Their glory will not sleep the same;  
That will arise, though empires fall.  
The lustre of a beauty's eye  
Assumes the ghastly stare of death;  
The fair, the brave, the good must die,  
And sink the yawning grave beneath.

Once more the speaking eye revives,  
Still beaming through the lover's strain;  
For Petrarch's Laura still survives:  
She died, but ne'er will die again.  
The rolling seasons pass away,  
And Time, untiring, waves his wing;  
Whilst honour's laurels ne'er decay,  
But bloom in fresh, unfading spring.  
All, all must sleep in grim repose,  
Collected in the silent tomb;  
The old and young, with friends and foes,  
Fest'ring alike in shrouds, consume.  
The mouldering marble lasts its day,  
Yet falls at length an useless fane;  
To ruin's ruthless fangs a prey,  
The wrecks of pillar'd pride remain.  
What, though the sculpture be destroy'd,  
From dark oblivion meant to guard;  
A bright renown shall be enjoy'd  
By those whose virtues claim reward.  
Then do not say the common lot  
Of all lies deep in Lethe's wave;  
Some few who ne'er will be forgot  
Shall burst the bondage of the grave.

1806.



### TO A LADY

WHO PRESENTED THE AUTHOR WITH THE VEL-  
VET BAND WHICH BOUND HER TRESSES.

This Band, which bound thy yellow hair,  
Is mine, sweet girl! thy pledge of love;  
It claims my warmest, dearest care,  
Like relics left of saints above.  
Oh! I will wear it next my heart;  
'Twill bind my soul in bonds to thee:  
From me again 't will ne'er depart,  
But mingle in the grave with me.  
The dew I gather from thy lip  
Is not so dear to me as this;  
That I but for a moment sip,  
And banquet on a transient bliss:  
This will recall each youthful scene,  
E'en when our lives are on the wane;  
The leaves of Love will still be green  
When Memory bids them bud again.  
Oh! little lock of golden hue,  
In gently waving ringlet curl'd,  
By the dear head on which you grew,  
I would not lose you for a world.  
Not though a thousand more adorn  
The polish'd brow where once you shone,  
Like rays which gild a cloudless morn,  
Beneath Columbia's fervid zone.

1806. [First published, 1832.]

## LINES

ADDRESSED TO THE REV. J. T. BECHER, ON HIS  
ADVISING THE AUTHOR TO MIX MORE WITH  
SOCIETY.

DEAR Becher, you tell me to mix with man-  
kind;

I cannot deny such a precept is wise;  
But retirement accords with the tone of my  
mind:

I will not descend to a world I despise.

Did the senate or camp my exertions require,  
Ambition might prompt me, at once, to go  
forth;

When infancy's years of probation expire,  
Perchance I may strive to distinguish my  
birth.

The fire in the cavern of Etna conceal'd  
Still mantles unseen in its secret recess;  
At length, in a volume terrific reveal'd,  
No torrent can quench it, no bounds can  
repress.

Oh! thus, the desire in my bosom for fame  
Bids me live but to hope for posterity's  
praise.

Could I soar with the phoenix on pinions of  
flame,  
With him I would wish to expire in the blaze.

For the life of a Fox, of a Chatham the death,  
What censure, what danger, what woes  
would I brave!

Their lives did not end when they yielded  
their breath;

Their glory illumines the gloom of their  
grave.

Yet why should I mingle in Fashion's full  
herd?

Why crouch to her leaders, or cringe to  
her rules?

Why bend to the proud, or applaud the ab-  
surd?

Why search for delight in the friendship  
of fools?

I have tasted the sweets and the bitters of  
love;

In friendship I early was taught to believe;  
My passion the matrons of prudence reprove;  
I have found that a friend may profess, yet  
deceive.

To me what is wealth?—it may pass in an  
hour,

If tyrants prevail, or if Fortune should  
frown:

To me what is title?—the phantom of power;  
To me what is fashion?—I seek but re-  
nown.

Deceit is a stranger as yet to my soul:

I still am unpractised to varnish the truth:  
Then why should I live in a hateful control?

Why waste upon folly the days of my  
youth?

1806.

## REMEMBRANCE.

'Tis done!—I saw it in my dreams;

No more with Hope the future beams;

My days of happiness are few:

Chill'd by misfortune's wintry blast,

My dawn of life is overcast;

Love, Hope, and Joy, alike adieu!

Would I could add Remembrance too?

1806. [First published, 1832.]

## THE DEATH OF CALMAR AND ORLA.

AN IMITATION OF MACPHERSON'S OSSIAN.

DEAR are the days of youth! Age dwells on  
their remembrance through the mist of time.  
In the twilight he recalls the sunny hours of  
morn. He lifts his spear with trembling hand.  
"Not thus feebly did I raise the steel before  
my fathers!" Past is the race of heroes. But  
their fame rises on the harp; their souls ride  
on the wings of the wind; they hear the  
sound through the sighs of the storm, and  
rejoice in their hall of clouds! Such is Calmar.  
The gray stone marks his narrow house. He  
looks down from eddying tempests: he rolls  
his form in the whirlwind, and hovers on the  
blast of the mountain.

In Morven dwelt the chief; a beam of war  
to Fingal. His steps in the field were marked  
in blood. Lochlin's sons had fled before his  
angry spear; but mild was the eye of Calmar;  
soft was the flow of his yellow locks: they  
streamed like the meteor of the night. No  
maid was the sigh of his soul: his thoughts  
were given to friendship,—to dark-haired  
Orla, destroyer of heroes! Equal were their  
swords in battle; but fierce was the pride of  
Orla:—gentle alone to Calmar. Together  
they dwelt in the cave of Oithona.

From Lochlin, Swaran bounded o'er the  
blue waves. Erin's sons fell beneath his  
might. Fingal roused his chiefs to combat.  
Their ships cover the ocean. Their hosts  
throng on the green hills. They come to the  
aid of Erin.

Night rose in clouds. Darkness veils the  
armies: but the blazing oaks gleam through  
the valley. The sons of Lochlin slept: their  
dreams were of blood. They lift the spear  
in thought, and Fingal flies. Not so the host  
of Morven. To watch was the post of Orla.



Calmar stood by his side. Their spears were in their hands. Fingal called his chiefs: they stood around. The king was in the midst. Gray were his locks, but strong was the arm of the king. Age withered not his powers. "Sons of Morven," said the hero, "to-morrow we meet the foe. But where is Cuthullin, the shield of Erin? He rests in the halls of Tura; he knows not of our coming. Who will speed through Lochlin to the hero, and call the chief to arms? The path is by the swords of foes; but many are my heroes. They are thunderbolts of war. Speak, ye chiefs! Who will arise?"

"Son of Trenmor! mine be the deed," said dark-haired Orla, "and mine alone. What is death to me? I love the sleep of the mighty, but little is the danger. The sons of Lochlin dream. I will seek car-borne Cuthullin. If I fall, raise the song of bards; and lay me by the stream of Lubar."—"And shalt thou fall alone?" said fair-haired Calmar. "Wilt thou leave thy friend afar? Chief of Oithona! not feeble is my arm in fight. Could I see thee die, and not lift the spear? No, Orla! ours has been the chase of the roebuck, and the feast of shells; ours be the path of danger: ours has been the cave of Oithona; ours be the narrow dwelling on the banks of Lubar." "Calmar," said the chief of Oithona, "why should thy yellow locks be darkened in the dust of Erin? Let me fall alone. My father dwells in his hall of air: he will rejoice in his boy; but the blue-eyed Mora spreads the feast for her son in Morven. She listens to the steps of the hunter on the heath, and thinks it is the tread of Calmar. Let her not say, 'Calmar has fallen by the steel of Lochlin: he died with gloomy Orla, the chief of the dark brow.' Why should tears dim the azure eye of Mora? Why should her voice curse Orla, the destroyer of Calmar? Live, Calmar! Live to raise my stone of moss; live to revenge me in the blood of Lochlin. Join the song of bards above my grave. Sweet will be the song of death to Orla, from the voice of Calmar. My ghost shall smile on the notes of praise." "Orla," said the son of Mora, "could I raise the song of death to my friend? Could I give his fame to the winds? No, my heart would speak in sighs: faint and broken are the sounds of sorrow. Orla! our souls shall hear the song together. One cloud shall be ours on high: the bards will mingle the names of Orla and Calmar."

They quit the circle of the chiefs. Their steps are to the host of Lochlin. The dying blaze of oak dim twinkles through the night. The northern star points the path to Tura.

Swaran, the king, rests on his lonely hill. Here the troops are mixed: they frown in sleep; their shields beneath their heads. Their swords gleam at distance in heaps. The fires are faint; their embers fail in smoke. All is hushed; but the gale sighs on the rocks above. Lightly wheel the heroes through the slumbering band. Half the journey is past, when Mathon, resting on his shield, meets the eye of Orla. It rolls in flame, and glistens through the shade. His spear is raised on high. "Why dost thou bend thy brow, chief of Oithona?" said fair-haired Calmar: "we are in the midst of foes. Is this a time for delay?" "It is a time for vengeance," said Orla of the gloomy brow. "Mathon of Lochlin sleeps: aëst thou his spear? Its point is dim with the gore of my father. The blood of Mathon shall reek on mine; but shall I slay him sleeping, son of Mora? No! he shall feel his wound: my fame shall not soar on the blood of slumber. Rise, Mathon, rise! The son of Conna calls; thy life is his; rise to combat." Mathon starts from sleep; but did he rise alone? No: the gathering chiefs bound on the plain. "Fly! Calmar, fly!" said dark-haired Orla. "Mathon is mine. I shall die in joy: but Lochlin crowds around. Fly through the shade of night." Orla turns. The helm of Mathon is cleft; his shield falls from his arm: he shudders in his blood. He rolls by the side of the blazing oak. Strumon sees him fall: his wrath rises: his weapon glitters on the head of Orla: but a spear pierced his eye. His brain gushes through the wound, and foams on the spear of Calmar. As roll the waves of the Ocean on two mighty barks of the north, so pour the men of Lochlin on the chiefs. As, breaking the surge in foam, proudly steer the barks of the north, so rise the chiefs of Morven on the scattered crests of Lochlin. The din of arms came to the ear of Fingal. He strikes his shield; his sons throng around; the people pour along the heath. Ryno bounds in joy. Ossian stalks in his arms. Oscar shakes the spear. The eagle wing of Fillan floats on the wind. Dreadful is the clang of death! many are the widows of Lochlin! Morven prevails in its strength.

Morn glimmers on the hills; no living foe is seen; but the sleepers are many; grim they lie on Erin. The breeze of ocean lifts their locks; yet they do not awake. The hawks scream above their prey.

Whose yellow locks wave o'er the breast of a chief? Bright as the gold of the stranger, they mingle with the dark hair of his friend. 'Tis Calmar: he lies on the bosom of Orla.

Theirs is one stream of blood. Fierce is the look of the gloomy Orla. He breathes not; but his eye is still a flame. It glares in death unclosed. His hand is grasped in Calmar's; but Calmar lives! he lives, though low. "Rise," said the king, "rise, son of Mora: 'tis mine to heal the wounds of heroes. Calmar may yet bound on the hills of Morven."

"Never more shall Calmar chase the deer of Morven with Orla," said the hero. "What were the chase to me alone? Who should share the spoils of battle with Calmar? Orla is at rest! Rough was thy soul, Orla! yet soft to me as the dew of morn. It glared on others in lightning: to me a silver beam of night. Bear my sword to blue-eyed Mora; let it hang in my empty hall. It is not pure from blood; but it could not save Orla. Lay me with my friend. Raise the song when I am dark!"

They are laid by the stream of Lubar. Four gray stones mark the dwelling of Orla and Calmar. When Swaran was bound, our sails rose on the blue waves. The winds gave our barks to Morven:—the bards raised the song.

"What form risés on the roar of clouds? Whose dark ghost gleams on the red streams of tempests? His voice rolls on the thunder. 'Tis Orla, the brown chief of Oithona. He was unmatched in war. Peace to thy soul, Orla! thy fame will not perish. Nor thine, Calmar! Lovely wast thou, son of blue-eyed Mora; but not harmless was thy sword. It hangs in thy cave. The ghosts of Lochlin shriek around its steel. Hear thy praise, Calmar! It dwells on the voice of the mighty. Thy name shakes on the echoes of Morven. Then raise thy fair locks, son of Mora. Spread them on the arch of the rainbow; and smile through the tears of the storm."



#### L'AMITIÉ EST L'AMOUR SANS AILES.

Why should my anxious breast repine,

Because my youth is fled?

Days of delight may still be mine;

Affection is not dead.

In tracing back the years of youth,

One firm record, one lasting truth,

Celestial consolation brings;

Bear it, ye breezes, to the seat,

Where first my heart responsive beat,—

"Friendship is Love without his wings!"

Through few, but deeply chequer'd years,

What moments have been mine!

Now half obscured by clouds of tears,

Now bright in rays divine;

Howe'er my future doom be cast,  
My soul, enraptured with the past,

To one idea fondly clings;

Friendship! that thought is all thine own,  
Worth worlds of bliss, that thought alone—

"Friendship is Love without his wings!"

Where yonder yew-trees lightly wave

Their branches on the gale,

Unheeded heaves a simple grave,

Which tells the common tale;

Round this unconscious schoolboys stray,

Till the dull knell of childish play

From yonder studious mansion rings;

But here whene'er my footsteps move,

My silent tears too plainly prove

"Friendship is Love without his wings!"

Oh, Love! before thy glowing shrine

My early vows were paid;

My hopes, my dreams, my heart was thine,

But these are now decay'd;

For thine are pinions like the wind,

No trace of thee remains behind,

Except, alas! thy jealous stings.

Away, away! delusive power,

Thou shalt not haunt my coming hour;

Unless, indeed, without thy wings.

Seat of my youth! thy distant spire

Recalls each scene of joy;

My bosom glows with former fire,—

In mind again a boy.

Thy grove of elms, thy verdant hill,

Thy every path delights me still,

Each flower a double fragrance flings;

Again, as once, in converse gay,

Each dear associate seems to say,

"Friendship is Love without his wings!"

My Lycus! wherefore dost thou weep?

Thy falling tears restrain;

Affection for a time may sleep.

But, oh, 't will wake again.

Think, think, my friend, when next we meet,

Our long-wish'd interview, how sweet!

From this my hope of rapture springs;

While youthful hearts thus fondly swell,

Absence, my friend, can only tell,

"Friendship is Love without his wings!"

In one, and one alone deceived,

Did I my error mourn?

No—from oppressive bonds relieved,

I left the wretch to scorn.

I turn'd to those my childhood knew,

With feelings warm, with bosoms true,

Twined with my heart's according strings;

And till those vital chords shall break,

For none but these my breast shall wake

Friendship, the power deprived of wings!



Ye few! my soul, my life is yours,  
 My memory and my hope;  
 Your worth a lasting love insures,  
 Unfetter'd in its scope;  
 From smooth deceit and terror sprung  
 With aspect fair and honey'd tongue,  
 Let Adulation wait on kings;  
 With joy elate, by snares beset,  
 We, we, my friends, can ne'er forget  
 "Friendship is Love without his wings!"

Fictions and dreams inspire the bard  
 Who rolls the epic song;  
 Friendship and truth be my reward—  
 To me no bays belong;  
 If laurell'd Fame but dwells with lies,  
 Me the enchantress ever flies,  
 Whose heart and not whose fancy sings;  
 Simple and young, I dare not feign;  
 Mine be the rude yet heartfelt strain,  
 "Friendship is Love without his wings!"  
*December, 1806.*  
 [First published. 1832.]

### THE PRAYER OF NATURE.

FATHER of Light! great God of Heaven!  
 Hear'st thou the accents of despair?  
 Can guilt like man's be e'er forgiven?  
 Can vice atone for crimes by prayer?

Father of Light, on thee I call!  
 Thou seest my soul is dark within;  
 Thou who canst mark the sparrow's fall,  
 Avert from me the death of sin.

No shrine I seek, to sects unknown;  
 Oh, point to me the path of truth!  
 Thy dread omnipotence I own;  
 Spare, yet amend, the faults of youth.

Let bigots rear a gloomy fane,  
 Let superstition hail the pile,  
 Let priests, to spread their sable reign,  
 With tales of mystic rites beguile.

Shall man confine his Maker's sway  
 To Gothic domes of mouldering stone?  
 Thy temple is the face of day;  
 Earth, ocean, heaven, thy boundless throne.

Shall man condemn his race to hell,  
 Unless they bend in pompous form?  
 Tell us that all, for one who fell,  
 Must perish in the mingling storm?

Shall each pretend to reach the skies,  
 Yet doom his brother to expire,  
 Whose soul a different hope supplies,  
 Or doctrines less severe inspire?

Shall these, by creeds they can't expound,  
 Prepare a fancied bliss or woe?  
 Shall reptiles, grovelling on the ground,  
 Their great Creator's purpose know?

Shall those, who live for self alone,  
 Whose years float on in daily crime—  
 Shall they by Faith for guilt atone,  
 And live beyond the bounds of Time?

Father! no prophet's laws I seek,—  
 Thy laws in Nature's works appear;—  
 I own myself corrupt and weak,  
 Yet will I pray, for thou wilt hear!

Thou, who canst guide the wandering star  
 Through trackless realms of æther's space;  
 Who calm'st the elemental war,  
 Whose hand from pole to pole I trace:

Thou, who in wisdom placed me here,  
 Who, when thou wilt, canst take me hence,  
 Ah! whilst I tread this earthly sphere,  
 Extend to me thy wide defence.

To Thee, my God, to thee I call!  
 Whatever weal or woe betide,  
 By thy command I rise or fall,  
 In thy protection I confide.

If, when this dust to dust's restored,  
 My soul shall float on airy wing,  
 How shall thy glorious name adored  
 Inspire her feeble voice to sing!

But, if this fleeting spirit share  
 With clay the grave's eternal bed,  
 While life yet throbs I raise my prayer,  
 Though doom'd no more to quit the dead.

To Thee I breathe my humble strain,  
 Grateful for all thy mercies past,  
 And hope, my God, to thee again  
 This erring life may fly at last.

*December 29, 1806.*  
 [First published, 1830.]

### TO EDWARD NOEL LONG, ESQ.

"Nil ego contulerim jocundo sanus amico."—Hor.

DEAR LONG, in this sequester'd scene,  
 While all around in slumber lie,  
 The joyous days which ours have been  
 Come rolling fresh on Fancy's eye;  
 Thus if amidst the gathering storm,  
 While clouds the darken'd noon deform,  
 Yon heaven assumes a varied glow,  
 I hail the sky's celestial bow,  
 Which spreads the sign of future peace,  
 And bids the war of tempests cease.  
 Ah! though the present brings but pain  
 I think those days may come again;

Or if, in melancholy mood,  
Some lurking envious fear intrude,  
To check my bosom's fondest thought,  
And interrupt the golden dream,  
I crush the fiend with malice fraught,  
And still indulge my wonted theme.  
Although we ne'er again can trace,  
In Granta's vale, the pedant's lore;  
Nor through the groves of Ida chase  
Our raptured visions as before,  
Though Youth has flown on rosy pinion,  
And Manhood claims his stern dominion,  
Age will not every hope destroy,  
But yield some hours of sober joy.

Yes, I will hope that Time's broad wing  
Will shed around some dews of spring;  
But if his scythe must sweep the flowers  
Which bloom among the fairy bowers,  
Where smiling Youth delights to dwell,  
And hearts with early rapture swell;  
If frowning Age, with cold control,  
Confines the current of the soul,  
Congeals the tear of Pity's eye,  
Or checks the sympathetic sigh,  
Or hears unmoved misfortune's groan,  
And bids me feel for self alone;  
Oh! may my bosom never learn  
To soothe its wonted heedless flow;  
Still, still despise the censor stern,  
But ne'er forget another's woe.  
Yes, as you knew me in the days  
O'er which Remembrance yet delays,  
Still may I rove, untutor'd, wild,  
And even in age at heart a child.

Though now on airy visions borne,  
To you my soul is still the same.  
Oft has it been my fate to mourn,  
And all my former joys are tame.  
But, hence! ye hours of sable hue!  
Your frowns are gone, my sorrows o'er:  
By every bliss my childhood knew,  
I'll think upon your shade no more.  
Thus, when the whirlwind's rage is past,  
And caves their sullen roar enclose,  
We heed no more the wintry blast,  
When lull'd by zephyr to repose.

Full often has my infant Muse  
Attuned to love her languid lyre;  
But now, without a theme to choose,  
The strains in stolen sighs expire.  
My youthful nymphs, alas! are flown;  
E— is a wife, and C— a mother,  
And Carolina sighs alone,  
And Mary's given to another;  
And Cora's eye, which roll'd on me,  
Can now no more my love recall:  
In truth, dear Long, 't was time to flee;  
For Cora's eye will shine on all.

And though the sun, with genial rays,  
His beams alike to all displays,  
And every lady's eye's a *sun*,  
These last should be confined to one.  
The soul's meridian don't become her,  
Whose sun displays a general *summer*!  
Thus faint is every former flame,  
And passion's self is now a name.  
As, when the ebbing flames are low,  
The aid which once improved their light,  
And bade them burn with fiercer glow,  
Now quenches all their sparks in night;  
Thus has it been with passion's fires,  
As many a boy and girl remembers,  
While all the force of love expires,  
Extinguish'd with the dying embers.

But now, dear Long, 't is midnight's noon,  
And clouds obscure the watery moon,  
Whose beauties I shall not rehearse,  
Described in every stripling's verse;  
For why should I the path go o'er,  
Which every bard has trod before?  
Yet ere yon silver lamp of night  
Has thrice perform'd her stated round,  
Has thrice retraced her path of light,  
And chased away the gloom profound,  
I trust that we, my gentle friend,  
Shall see her rolling orbit wend  
Above the dear-loved peaceful seat,  
Which once contain'd our youth's retreat;  
And then with those our childhood knew  
We'll mingle in the festive crew;  
While many a tale of former day  
Shall wing the laughing hours away;  
And all the flow of souls shall pour  
The sacred intellectual shower,  
Nor cease till Luna's waning horn  
Scarce glimmers through the mist of morn.

#### TO A LADY.

Oh! had my fate been join'd with thine,  
As once this pledge appear'd a token,  
These follies had not then been mine,  
For then my peace had not been broken.  
To thee these early faults I owe,  
To thee, the wise and old reproving:  
They know my sins, but do not know  
'T was thine to break the bonds of loving.  
For once my soul, like thine, was pure,  
And all its rising fires could smother;  
But now thy vows no more endure,  
Bestow'd by thee upon another;  
Perhaps his peace I could destroy,  
And spoil the blisses that await him;  
Yet let my rival smile in joy,  
For thy dear sake I cannot hate him.

Ah! since thy angel form is gone,  
My heart no more can rest with any;  
But what it sought in thee alone,  
Attempts, alas! to find in many.

Then fare thee well, deceitful maid!  
'Twere vain and fruitless to regret thee;  
Nor hope nor memory yield their aid,  
But pride may teach me to forget thee.

Yet all this giddy waste of years,  
This tiresome round of palling pleasures;  
These varied loves, these matron's fears,  
These thoughtless strains to passion's  
measures—

If thou wert mine, had all been hush'd:—  
This cheek, now pale from early riot,  
With passion's hectic ne'er had flushed,  
But bloom'd in calm domestic quiet.

Yes, once the rural scene was sweet,  
For Nature seem'd to smile before thee;  
And once my breast abhorr'd deceit,—  
For then it beat but to adore thee.

But now I seek for other joys:  
To think would drive my soul to madness;  
In thoughtless throngs and empty noise  
I conquer half my bosom's sadness.

Yet, even in these a thought will steal  
In spite of every vain endeavour,—  
And fiends might pity what I feel,—  
To know that thou art lost for ever.



### I WOULD I WERE A CARELESS CHILD.

I WOULD I were a careless child,  
Still dwelling in my Highland cave,  
Or roaming through the dusky wild,  
Or bounding o'er the dark blue wave;  
The cumbrous pomp of Saxon pride  
Accords not with the freeborn soul,  
Which loves the mountain's craggy side,  
And seeks the rocks where billows roll.

Fortune! take back these cultured lands,  
Take back this name of splendid sound!  
I hate the touch of servile hands,  
I hate the slaves that cringe around.  
Place me among the rocks I love,  
Which sound to Ocean's wildest roar;  
I ask but this—again to rove  
Through scenes my youth hath known  
before.

Few are my years, and yet I feel  
The world was ne'er design'd for me:  
Ah! why do dark'ning shades conceal  
The hour when man must cease to be?

Once I beheld a splendid dream,  
A visionary scene of bliss:  
Truth!—wherefore did thy hated beam  
Awake me to a world like this?

I loved—but those I loved are gone;  
Had friends—my early friends are fled:  
How cheerless feels the heart alone,  
When all its former hopes are dead!  
Though gay companions o'er the bowl  
Dispel awhile the sense of ill;  
Though pleasure stirs the maddening soul,  
The heart—the heart—is lonely still.

How dull! to hear the voice of those  
Whom rank or chance, whom wealth or  
power,  
Have made, though neither friends nor  
foes,  
Associates of the festive hour.  
Give me again a faithful few,  
In years and feelings still the same,  
And I will fly the midnight crew,  
Where boist'rous joy is but a name.

And woman, lovely woman! thou,  
My hope, my comfort, my all!  
How cold must be my bosom now,  
When e'en thy smiles begin to pall!  
Without a sigh would I resign  
This busy scene of splendid woe,  
To make that calm contentment mine,  
Which virtue knows, or seems to know.

Fain would I fly the haunts of men—  
I seek to shun, not hate mankind;  
My breast requires the sullen glen,  
Whose gloom may suit a darken'd mind.  
Oh! that to me the wings were given  
Which bear the turtle to her nest!  
Then would I cleave the vault of heaven,  
To flee away, and be at rest.



### WHEN I ROVED A YOUNG HIGH- LANDER.

WHEN I roved a young Highlander o'er the  
dark heath,  
And climb'd thy steep summit, oh Morven  
of snow!  
To gaze on the torrent that thunder'd beneath,  
Or the mist of the tempest that gather'd  
below,  
Untutor'd by science, a stranger to fear,  
And rude as the rocks where my infancy  
grew,  
No feeling, save one, to my bosom was dear;  
Need I say, my sweet Mary, 'twas centred  
in you?

Yet it could not be love, for I knew not the name,—

What passion can dwell in the heart of a child?

But still I perceive an emotion the same  
As I felt, when a boy, on the crag-cover'd wild

One image alone on my bosom impress'd,  
I loved my bleak regions, nor panted for new;

And few were my wants, for my wishes were bless'd;

And pure were my thoughts, for my soul was with you.

I arose with the dawn; with my dog as my guide,

From mountain to mountain I bounded along;

I breasted the billows of Dee's rushing tide,  
And heard at a distance the Highlander's song:

At eve, on my heath-cover'd couch of repose,  
No dreams, save of Mary, were spread to my view;

And warm to the skies my devotions arose,  
For the first of my prayers was a blessing on you.

I left my bleak home, and my visions are gone;

The mountains are vanish'd, my youth is no more;

As the last of my race, I must wither alone,  
And delight but in days I have witness'd before:

Ah! splendour has raised but embitter'd my lot;

More dear were the scenes which my infancy knew:

Though my hopes may have fail'd, yet they are not forgot;

Though cold is my heart, still it lingers with you.

When I see some dark hill point its crest to the sky,

I think of the rocks that o'ershadow Colbleen;

When I see the soft blue of a love-speaking eye,

I think of those eyes that endear'd the rude scene;

When, haply, some light-waving locks I behold,

That faintly resemble my Mary's in hue,

I think on the long, flowing ringlets of gold,

The locks that were sacred to beauty, and you.

Yet the day may arrive when the mountains  
once more

Shall rise to my sight in their mantles of snow:

But while these soar above me, unchanged as before,

Will Mary be there to receive me?—ah, no!  
Adieu, then, ye hills, where my childhood was bred!

Thou sweet flowing Dee, to thy waters adieu!

No home in the forest shall shelter my head,—

Ah! Mary, what home could be mine but with you?



#### TO GEORGE, EARL DELAWARR.

Oh! yes, I will own we were dear to each other;

The friendships of childhood, though fleeting, are true;

The love which you felt was the love of a brother,

Nor less the affection I cherish'd for you.

But Friendship can vary her gentle dominion;  
The attachment of years in a moment expires:

Like Love, too, she moves on a swift-waving pinion,

But glows not, like Love, with unquenchable fires.

Full oft have we wander'd through Ida together,

And blest were the scenes of our youth, I allow:

In the spring of our life, how serene is the weather!

But winter's rude tempests are gathering now.

No more with affection shall memory blending,

The wonted delights of our childhood retrace:

When pride steels the bosom, the heart is unbending,

And what would be justice appears a disgrace.

However, dear George, for I still must esteem you;

The few whom I love I can never upbraid:  
The chance which has lost may in future

redeem you,  
Repentance will cancel the vow you have made.

I will not complain, and though chill'd is affection,  
 With me no corroding resentment shall live;  
 My bosom is calm'd by the simple reflection,  
 That both may be wrong, and that both should forgive.

You knew that my soul, that my heart, my existence,  
 If danger demanded, were wholly your own;  
 You knew me unalter'd by years or by distance,  
 Devoted to love and to friendship alone.

You knew,—but away with the vain retrospection!  
 The bond of affection no longer endures;  
 Too late you may droop o'er the fond recollection,  
 And sigh for the friend who was formerly yours.

For the present, we part,—I will hope not for ever;  
 For time and regret will restore you at last:  
 To forget our dissension we both should endeavour,  
 I ask no atonement, but days like the past.

#### TO THE EARL OF CLARE.

"Tu semper amoris  
 Sis memor, et cari comitis ne abscedat imago."  
 VAL FLAC.

FRIEND of my youth! when young we roved,  
 Like striplings, mutually beloved,  
 With friendship's purest glow,  
 The bliss which wing'd those rosy hours  
 Was such as pleasure seldom showers  
 On mortals here below.

The recollection seems alone  
 Dearer than all the joys I've known,  
 When distant far from you:  
 Though pain, 'tis still a pleasing pain,  
 To trace those days and hours again,  
 And sigh again, adieu!

My pensive memory lingers o'er  
 Those scenes to be enjoy'd no more,  
 Those scenes regretted ever;  
 The measure of our youth is full,  
 Life's evening dream is dark and dull,  
 And we may meet—ah! never!

As when one parent spring supplies  
 Two streams which from one fountain rise,  
 Together join'd in vain;  
 How soon, diverging from their source,  
 Each, murmuring, seeks another course,  
 Till mingled in the main!

Our vital streams of weal or woe,  
 Though near, alas! distinctly flow;  
 Nor mingle as before:  
 Now swift or slow, now black or clear,  
 Till death's unfathom'd gulf appear,  
 And both shall quit the shore.

Our souls, my friend! which once supplied  
 One wish, nor breathed a thought beside,  
 Now flow in different channels:  
 Disdaining humbler rural sports,  
 'Tis yours to mix in polish'd courts,  
 And shine in fashion's annals;

'Tis mine to waste on love my time,  
 Or vent my reveries in rhyme,  
 Without the aid of reason;  
 For sense and reason (critics know it)  
 Have quitted every amorous poet,  
 Nor left a thought to seize on.

Poor LITTLE! sweet, melodious bard!  
 Of late esteem'd it monstrous hard  
 That he, who sang before all,—  
 He who the lore of love expanded,—  
 By dire reviewers should be branded  
 As void of wit and moral.

And yet, while Beauty's praise is thine,  
 Harmonious favourite of the Nine!  
 Repine not at thy lot.  
 Thy soothing lays may still be read,  
 When Persecution's arm is dead.  
 And critics are forgot.

Still I must yield those worthies merit.  
 Who chasten, with unsparing spirit,  
 Bad rhymes, and those who write them;  
 And though myself may be the next  
 By criticism to be vex'd,  
 I really will not fight them.

Perhaps they would do quite as well  
 To break the rudely sounding shell  
 Of such a young beginner:  
 He who offends at pert nineteen,  
 Ere thirty may become, I ween,  
 A very harden'd sinner.

Now, Clare, I must return to you;  
 And, sure, apologies are due:  
 Accept, then, my concession.  
 In truth, dear Clare, in fancy's flight  
 I soar along from left to right;  
 My muse admires digression.

I think I said 'twould be your fate  
 To add one star to royal state;—  
 May regal smiles attend you!  
 And should a noble monarch reign,  
 You will not seek his smiles in vain,  
 If worth can recommend you.

Yet since in danger courts abound,  
Where specious rivals glitter round,  
From snares may saints preserve you;  
And grant your love or friendship ne'er  
From any claim a kindred care,  
But those who best deserve you!

Not for a moment may you stray  
From truth's secure, unerring way!  
May no delights decoy!  
O'er roses may your footsteps move,  
Your smiles be ever smiles of love,  
Your tears be tears of joy!

Oh! if you wish that happiness  
Your coming days and years may bless,  
And virtues crown your brow;  
Be still as you were wont to be,  
Spotless as you've been known to me,—  
Be still as you are now.

And though some trifling share of praise,  
To cheer my last declining days,  
To me were doubly dear;  
Whilst blessing your beloved name  
I'd waive at once a *poet's* fame,  
To prove a *prophet* here.



#### LINES WRITTEN BENEATH AN ELM IN THE CHURCHYARD OF HARROW.

Spot of my youth! whose hoary branches  
sigh,  
Swept by the breeze that fans thy clondless  
sky;

Where now alone I muse, who oft have trod,  
With those I loved, thy soft and verdant sod;  
With those who, scatter'd far, perchance  
deplete,

Like me, the happy scenes they knew before:  
Oh! as I trace again thy winding hill,  
Mine eyes admire, my heart adores thee still,

Thou drooping Elm! beneath whose boughs  
I lay,  
And frequent mused the twilight hours away;  
Where, as they once were wont, my limbs  
recline,  
But, ah! without the thoughts which then  
were mine:  
How do thy branches, moaning to the blast,  
Invite the bosom to recall the past,  
And seem to whisper, as they gently swell,  
"Take, while thou canst, a lingering, last  
farewell!"

When fate shall chill, at length, this fever'd  
breast,  
And calm its cares and passions into rest,  
Oft have I thought, 'twould soothe my dying  
hour,—  
If aught may soothe when life resigns her  
power,—  
To know some humble grave, some narrow  
cell,  
Would hide my bosom where it loved to dwell;  
With this fond dream, methinks 'twere sweet  
to die—  
And here it linger'd, here my heart might lie;  
Here might I sleep where all my hopes arose,  
Scene of my youth, and couch of my repose;  
For ever stretch'd beneath this mantling  
shade,  
Press'd by the turf where once my childhood  
play'd;  
Wrapt by the soil that veils the spot I loved,  
Mix'd with the earth o'er which my footsteps  
moved;  
Blest by the tongues that charm'd my youth-  
ful ear,  
Mourn'd by the few my soul acknowledged  
here;  
Deplored by those in early days allied,  
And unremember'd by the world beside.

September 2, 1807.



# Occasional Pieces.

1807—1824.

---

## THE ADIEU.

WRITTEN UNDER THE IMPRESSION THAT THE  
AUTHOR WOULD SOON DIE.

ADIEU, thou Hill! where early joy  
Spread roses o'er my brow;  
Where Science seeks each loitering boy  
With knowledge to endow.  
Adieu, my youthful friends or foes,  
Partners of former bliss or woes;  
No more through Ida's paths we stray;  
Soon must I share the gloomy cell,  
Whose ever-slumbering inmates dwell  
Unconscious of the day.

Adieu, ye hoary Regal Fanes,  
Ye spires of Granta's vale,  
Where Learning robed in sable reigns,  
And Melancholy pale.  
Ye comrades of the jovial hour,  
Ye tenants of the classic bower,  
On Cama's verdant margin placed,  
Adieu! while memory still is mine,  
For, offerings on Oblivion's shrine,  
These scenes must be effaced.

Adieu, ye mountains of the clime  
Where grew my youthful years;  
Where Loch na Garr in snows sublime  
His giant summit rears.  
Why did my childhood wander forth  
From you, ye regions of the North,  
With sons of pride to roam?  
Why did I quit my Highland cave,  
Marr's dusky heath, and Dee's clear wave,  
To seek a Sotheron home!

Hall of my Sires! a long farewell—  
Yet why to thee adieu?  
Thy vaults will echo back my knell,  
Thy towers my tomb will view:  
The faltering tongue which sung thy fall,  
And former glories of thy Hall,  
Forgets its wonted simple note—  
But yet the Lyre retains the strings,  
And sometimes, on Æolian wings,  
In dying strains may float.

Fields, which surround yon rustic cot,  
While yet I linger here,  
Adieu! you are not now forgot,  
To retrospection dear.  
Streamlet! along whose rippling surge  
My youthful limbs were wont to urge,  
At noontide heat, their pliant course;  
Plunging with ardour from the shore,  
Thy springs will lave these limbs no more,  
Deprived of active force.

And shall I here forget the scene,  
Still nearest to my breast?  
Rocks rise and rivers roll between  
The spot which passion blest;  
Yet, Mary, all thy beauties seem  
Fresh as in Love's bewitching dream,  
To me in smiles display'd;  
Till slow disease resigns his prey  
To Death, the parent of decay,  
Thine image cannot fade.

And thou, my Friend! whose gentle love  
Yet thrills my bosom's chords,  
How much thy friendship was above  
Description's power of words!  
Still near my breast thy gift I wear  
Which sparkled once with Feeling's tear,  
Of Love the pure, the sacred gem;  
Our souls were equal, and our lot  
In that dear moment quite forgot;  
Let Pride alone condemn!

All, all is dark and cheerless now!  
No smile of Love's deceit  
Can warm my veins with wonted glow,  
Can bid Life's pulses beat:  
Not e'en the hope of future fame  
Can wake my faint, exhausted frame,  
Or crown with fancied wreaths my head.  
Mine is a short inglorious race,—  
To humble in the dust my face,  
And mingle with the dead.

Oh Fame! thou goddess of my heart;  
On him who gains thy praise,  
Pointless must fall the Spectre's dart,  
Consumed in Glory's blaze;  
But me she beckons from the earth,  
My name obscure, unmark'd my birth,



My life a short and vulgar dream :  
Lost in the dull, ignoble crowd,  
My hopes recline within a shroud,  
My fate is Lethe's stream.

When I repose beneath the sod,  
Unheeded in the clay,  
Where once my playful footsteps trod,  
Where now my head must lay,  
The meed of Pity will be shed  
In dew-drops o'er my narrow bed,  
By nightly skies, and storms alone ;  
No mortal eye will deign to steep  
With tears the dark sepulchral deep  
Which hides a name unknown.

Forget this world, my restless sprite,  
Turn, turn thy thoughts to Heaven :  
There must thou soon direct thy flight,  
If errors are forgiven.

To bigots and to sects unknown,  
Bow down beneath the Almighty's Throne ;  
To Him address thy trembling prayer :  
He, who is merciful and just,  
Will not reject a child of dust,  
Although his meanest care.

Father of Light ! to Thee I call ;  
My soul is dark within :  
Thou who canst mark the sparrow's fall,  
Avert the death of sin.  
Thou, who canst guide the wandering star,  
Who calm'st the elemental war,  
Whose mantle is yon boundless sky,  
My thoughts, my words, my crimes forgive :  
And, since I soon must cease to live,  
Instruct me how to die.

1807. [First published, 1832.]

#### TO A VAIN LADY.

Ah ! heedless girl ! why thus disclose  
What ne'er was meant for other ears ;  
Why thus destroy thine own repose  
And dig the source of future tears ?

Oh, thou wilt weep, imprudent maid,  
While lurking envious foes will smile,  
For all the follies thou hast said  
Of those who spoke but to beguile.

Vain girl ! thy ling'ring woes are nigh,  
If thou believ'st what striplings say :  
Oh, from the deep temptation fly,  
Nor fall the specious spoiler's prey.

Dost thou repeat, in childish boast,  
The words man utters to deceive ?  
Thy peace, thy hope, thy all is lost,  
If thou canst venture to believe.

While now amongst thy female peers  
Thou tell'st again the soothing tale,  
Canst thou not mark the rising sneers  
Duplicity in vain would veil ?

These tales in secret silence hush,  
Nor make thyself the public gaze :  
What modest maid without a blush  
Recounts a flattering coxcomb's praise ?

Will not the laughing boy despise  
Her who relates each fond conceit—  
Who, thinking Heaven is in her eyes,  
Yet cannot see the slight deceit ?

For she who takes a soft delight  
These amorous nothings in revealing,  
Must credit all we say or write,  
While vanity prevents concealing.

Cease, if you prize your beauty's reign !  
No jealousy bids me reprove :  
One, who is thus from nature vain,  
I pity, but I cannot love.

January 15, 1807.

[First published, 1832.]

#### TO ANNE.

Oh, Anne, your offences to me have been  
grievous :

I thought from my wrath no atonement  
could save you :

But woman is made to command and deceive  
us—

I look'd in your face, and I almost forgave you.

I vow'd I could ne'er for a moment respect you,  
Yet thought that a day's separation was  
long ;

When we met, I determined again to suspect  
you—

Your smile soon convinced me suspicion  
was wrong.

I swore, in a transport of young indignation,  
With fervent contempt evermore to disdain  
you :

I saw you—my anger became admiration ;  
And now, all my wish, all my hope's to  
regain you.

With beauty like yours, oh, how vain the  
contention !

Thus lowly I sue for forgiveness before you ;  
At once to conclude such a fruitless dissension,  
Be false, my sweet Anne, when I cease to  
adore you !

January 16, 1807.

[First published, 1832.]

## TO THE SAME.

Oh, say not, sweet Anne, that the Fates have decreed

The heart which adores you should wish to dis sever;

Such Fates were to me most unkind ones indeed,—

To bear me from love and from beauty for ever.

Your frowns, lovely girl, are the Fates which alone

Could bid me from fond admiration refrain;

By these, every hope, every wish were o'er-thrown,

Till smiles should restore me to rapture again.

As the ivy and oak, in the forest entwined,  
The rage of the tempest united must weather;

My love and my life were by nature design'd  
To flourish alike, or to perish together.

Then say not, sweet Anne, that the Fates have decreed

Your lover should bid you a lasting adieu;  
Till Fate can ordain that his bosom shall bleed.

His soul, his existence, are centred in you.  
1807. [First published, 1832.]

## TO THE AUTHOR OF A SONNET

BEGINNING "‘SAD IS MY VERSE,’ YOU SAY, ‘AND  
YET NO TEAR.’”

Thy verse is "sad" enough, no doubt:

A devilish deal more sad than witty!

Why we should weep I can't find out,

Unless for *thee* we weep in pity.

Yet there is one I pity more;

And much, alas! I think he needs it;

For he, I'm sure, will suffer sore,

Who, to his own misfortune, reads it.

Thy rhymes, without the aid of magic,

May *once* be read—but never after;

Yet their effect's by no means tragic,

Although by far too dull for laughter.

But would you make our bosoms bleed,

And of no common pang complain—

If you would make us weep indeed,

Tell us, you'll read them o'er again.

March 8, 1807.

[First published, 1832.]

## ON FINDING A FAN.

IN one who felt as once he felt,

This might, perhaps, have fann'd the flame;

But now his heart no more will melt,

Because that heart is not the same.

As when the ebbing flames are low,

The aid which once improved their light,

And bade them burn with fiercer glow,

Now quenches all their blaze in night.

Thus has it been with passion's fires—

As many a boy and girl remembers—

While every hope of love expires,

Extinguish'd with the dying embers.

The *first*, though not a spark survive,

Some careful hand may teach to burn;

The *last*, alas! can ne'er survive;

No touch can bid its warmth return

Or, if it chance to wake again,

Not always doom'd its heat to smother,

It sheds (so wayward fates ordain)

Its former warmth around another.

1807. [First published, 1832.]

## FAREWELL TO THE MUSE.

THOU Power! who hast ruled me through  
infancy's days,

Young offspring of fancy, 'tis time we  
should part;

Then rise on the gale this the last of my  
lays,

The coldest effusion which springs from  
my heart.

This bosom, responsive to rapture no more,

Shall hush thy wild notes, nor implore  
thee to sing;

The feelings of childhood, which taught thee  
to soar,

Are wafted far distant on Apathy's wing.

Though simple the themes of my rude flow-  
ing Lyre,

Yet even these themes are departed for  
ever;

No more beam the eyes which my dream  
could inspire,

My visions are flown, to return,—alas!  
never.

When drain'd is the nectar which gladdens  
the bowl,

How vain is the effort delight to prolong!

When cold is the beauty which dwelt in my  
soul,

What magic of Fancy can lengthen my  
song?

Can the lips sing of Love in the desert alone,  
Of kisses and smiles which they now must  
resign?  
Or dwell with delight on the hours that are  
flown?  
Ah, no! for those hours can no longer be  
mine.

Can they speak of the friends that I lived  
but to love?  
Ah, surely affection ennobles the strain!  
But how can my numbers in sympathy move,  
When I scarcely can hope to behold them  
again?

Can I sing of the deeds which my Fathers  
have done,  
And raise my loud harp to the fame of my  
Sires?  
For glories like theirs, oh, how faint is my  
tone!  
For Heroes' exploits how unequal my fires!

Untouch'd, then, my Lyre shall reply to the  
blast—  
'Tis hush'd; and my feeble endeavours  
are o'er;  
And those who have heard it will pardon the  
past,  
When they know that its murmurs shall  
vibrate no more.

And soon shall its wild erring notes be  
forgot,  
Since early affection and love are o'ercast:  
Oh! blest had my fate been, and happy my  
lot,  
Had the first strain of love been the  
dearest, the last.

Farewell, my young Muse! since we now can  
ne'er meet;  
If our songs have been languid, they surely  
are few;  
Let us hope that the present at least will be  
sweet—  
The present—which seals our eternal  
Adieu.

1807. [First published, 1832.]



#### TO AN OAK AT NEWSTEAD.

YOUNG Oak! when I planted thee deep in the  
ground,  
I hoped that thy days would be longer than  
mine;  
That thy dark-waving branches would flour-  
ish around,  
And ivy thy trunk with its mantle entwine.

Such, such was my hope, when in infancy's  
years,  
On the land of my fathers I rear'd thee  
with pride;  
They are past, and I water thy stem with my  
tears,—  
Thy decay not the weeds that surround  
thee can hide.

I left thee, my Oak, and, since that fatal hour,  
A stranger has dwelt in the hall of my sire;  
Till manhood shall crown me, not mine is the  
power,  
But his, whose neglect may have bade thee  
expire.

Oh! hardly thou wert—even now little care  
Might revive thy young head, and thy  
wounds gently heal:  
But thou wert not fated affection to share—  
For who could suppose that a stranger  
would feel!

Ah, droop not, my Oak! lift thy head for a  
while;  
Ere twice round yon Glory this planet  
shall run,  
The hand of thy Master will teach thee to  
smile,  
When Infancy's years of probation are  
done.

Oh, live then, my Oak! tow'r aloft from the  
weeds,  
That clog thy young growth, and assist thy  
decay,  
For still in thy bosom are life's early seeds,  
And still may thy branches their beauty  
display.

Oh! yet, if maturity's years may be thine,  
Though I shall lie low in the cavern of  
death,  
On thy leaves yet the day-beam of ages may  
shine,  
Uninjured by time, or the rude winter's  
breath.

For centuries still may thy boughs lightly  
wave  
O'er the corse of thy lord in thy canopy  
laid;  
While the branches thus gratefully shelter  
his grave,  
The chief who survives may recline in thy  
shade.

And as he, with his boys, shall revisit this spot,  
He will tell them in whispers more softly  
to tread.

Oh! surely, by these I shall ne'er be forgot;  
Remembrance still hallows the dust of the  
dead.

And here, will they say, when in life's glowing prime,  
Perhaps he has pour'd forth his young simple lay,  
And here must he sleep, till the moments of time  
Are lost in the hours of Eternity's day.

1807. [First published, 1832.]

### ON REVISITING HARROW.

HERE once engaged the stranger's view  
Young Friendship's record simply traced;  
Few were her words,—but yet, though few,  
Resentment's hand the line defaced.

Deeply she cut—but not erased,  
The characters were still so plain,  
That Friendship once return'd, and gazed,—  
Till Memory hail'd the words again.

Repentance placed them as before;  
Forgiveness join'd her gentle name;  
So fair the inscription seem'd once more,  
That Friendship thought it still the same.

Thus, might the Record now have been;  
But, ah, in spite of Hope's endeavour,  
Or Friendship's tears, Pride rush'd between,  
And blotted out the line for ever.

September, 1807.

### EPITAPH ON JOHN ADAMS, OF SOUTHWELL,

A CARRIER, WHO DIED OF DRUNKENNESS.

JOHN ADAMS lies here, of the parish of Southwell,  
A Carrier who carried his can to his mouth well:  
He carried so much, and he carried so fast,  
He could carry no more—so was carried at last;  
For, the liquor he drank, being too much for one,  
He could not carry off,—so he's now carri-on.  
September, 1807.

### TO MY SON.

THOSE flaxen locks, those eyes of blue,  
Bright as thy mother's in their hue;  
Those rosy lips, whose dimples play  
And smile to steal the heart away,  
Recall a scene of former joy,  
And touch thy father's heart, my Boy!

And thou canst lisp a father's name—  
Ah, William, were thine own the same,—  
No self-reproach—but, let me cease—  
My care for thee shall purchase peace;  
Thy mother's shade shall smile in joy,  
And pardon all the past, my Boy!

Her lowly grave the turf has prest,  
And thou hast known a stranger's breast;  
Derision sneers upon thy birth,  
And yields thee scarce a name on earth;  
Yet shall not these one hope destroy,—  
A Father's heart is thine, my Boy!

Why, let the world unfeeling frown,  
Must I fond Nature's claim disown?  
Ah, no—though moralists reprove,  
I hail thee, dearest child of love,  
Fair cherub, pledge of youth and joy—  
A Father guards thy birth, my Boy!

Oh, 'twill be sweet in thee to trace,  
Ere age has wrinkled o'er my face,  
Ere half my glass of life is run,  
At once a brother and a son;  
And all my wane of years employ  
In justice done to thee, my Boy!

Although so young thy heedless sire,  
Youth will not damp parental fire;  
And, wert thou still less dear to me,  
While Helen's form revives in thee,  
The breast, which beat to former joy,  
Will ne'er desert its pledge, my Boy!

1807. [First published, 1830.]

### FAREWELL! IF EVER FONDEST PRAYER.

FAREWELL! if ever fondest prayer  
For other's weal avail'd on high,  
Mine will not all be lost in air,  
But waft thy name beyond the sky.  
'T were vain to speak, to weep, to sigh:  
Oh! more than tears of blood can tell,  
When wrung from guilt's expiring eye,  
Are in that word—Farewell!—Farewell!

These lips are mute, these eyes are dry;  
But in my breast and in my brain,  
Awake the pangs that pass not by,  
The thought that ne'er shall sleep again.  
My soul nor deigns nor dares complain,  
Though grief and passion there rebel;  
I only know we loved in vain—  
I only feel—Farewell!—Farewell!

1808.

## BRIGHT BE THE PLACE OF THY SOUL.

BRIGHT be the place of thy soul !  
 No lovelier spirit than thine  
 E'er burst from its mortal control  
 In the orbs of the blessed to shine.

On earth thou wert all but divine,  
 As thy soul shall immortally be ;  
 And our sorrow may cease to repine,  
 When we know that thy God is with thee.

Light be the turf of thy tomb !  
 May its verdure like emeralds be :  
 There should not be the shadow of gloom  
 In aught that reminds us of thee.

Young flowers and an evergreen tree  
 May spring from the spot of thy rest :  
 But nor cypress nor yew let us see ;  
 For why should we mourn for the blest !

1808.

## WHEN WE TWO PARTED.

WHEN we two parted  
 In silence and tears,  
 Half broken-hearted  
 To sever for years,  
 Pale grew thy cheek and cold,  
 Colder thy kiss ;  
 Truly that hour foretold  
 Sorrow to this.

The dew of the morning  
 Sunk chill on my brow—  
 It felt like the warning  
 Of what I feel now.  
 Thy vows are all broken,  
 And light is thy fame :  
 I hear thy name spoken,  
 And share in its shame.

They name thee before me,  
 A knell to mine ear ;  
 A shudder comes o'er me—  
 Why wert thou so dear ?  
 They know not I knew thee,  
 Who knew thee too well :—  
 Long, long shall I rue thee,  
 Too deeply to tell.

In secret we met—  
 In silence I grieve,  
 That thy heart could forget,  
 Thy spirit deceive.  
 If I should meet thee  
 After long years,  
 How should I greet thee ?—  
 With silence and tears.

1808.

## TO A YOUTHFUL FRIEND.

Few years have pass'd since thou and I  
 Were firmest friends, at least in name,  
 And childhood's gay sincerity  
 Preserved our feelings long the same.

But now, like me, too well thou know'st  
 What trifles oft the heart recall ;  
 And those who once have loved the most  
 Too soon forget they loved at all.

And such the change the heart displays,  
 So frail is early friendship's reign,  
 A month's brief lapse, perhaps a day's,  
 Will view thy mind estranged again.

If so, it never shall be mine  
 To mourn the loss of such a heart ;  
 The fault was Nature's fault, not thine,  
 Which made thee fickle as thou art.

As rolls the ocean's changing tide,  
 So human feelings ebb and flow ;  
 And who would in a breast confide  
 Where stormy passions ever glow ?

It boots not that, together bred,  
 Our childish days were days of joy :  
 My spring of life has quickly fled ;  
 Thou, too, hast ceased to be a boy.

And when we bid adieu to youth,  
 Slaves to the specious world's control,  
 We sigh a long farewell to truth ;  
 That world corrupts the noblest soul.

Ah, joyous season ! when the mind  
 Dares all things boldly but to lie ;  
 When thought ere spoke is unconfin'd,  
 And sparkles in the placid eye.

Not so in Man's maturer years,  
 When Man himself is but a tool ;  
 When interest sways our hopes and fears,  
 And all must love and hate by rule.

With fools in kindred vice the same,  
 We learn at length our faults to blend ;  
 And those, and those alone, may claim  
 The prostituted name of friend.

Such is the common lot of man :  
 Can we then 'scape from folly free ?  
 Can we reverse the general plan,  
 Nor be what all in turn must be ?

No ; for myself, so dark my fate  
 Through every turn of life hath been ;  
 Man and the world so much I hate,  
 I care not when I quit the scene.

But thou, with spirit frail and light,  
 Wilt shine awhile, and pass away ;  
 As glow-worms sparkle through the night,  
 But dare not stand the test of day.

Alas ! whenever folly calls  
 Where parasites and princes meet  
 (For cherish'd first in royal halls,  
 The welcome vices kindly greet),  
 Ev'n now thou'rt nightly seen to add  
 One insect to the fluttering crowd ;  
 And still thy trifling heart is glad  
 To join the vain and court the proud.  
 There dost thou glide from fair to fair,  
 Still simpering on with eager haste,  
 As flies along the gay parterre,  
 That taint the flowers they scarcely taste.  
 But say, what nymph will prize the flame  
 Which seems, as marshy vapours move,  
 To flit along from dame to dame,  
 An ignis-fatuus gleam of love ?  
 What friend for thee, howe'er inclined,  
 Will deign to own a kindred care ?  
 Who will debase his manly mind,  
 For friendship every fool may share ?  
 In time forbear ; amidst the throng  
 No more so base a thing be seen ;  
 No more so idly pass along ;  
 Be something, anything, but—mean.

1808.

◆◆◆  
**LINES INSCRIBED UPON A CUP  
 FORMED FROM A SKULL.**

START not—nor deem my spirit fled ;  
 In me behold the only skull,  
 From which, unlike a living head,  
 Whatever flows is never dull.  
 I lived, I loved, I quaff'd, like thee :  
 I died : let earth my bones resign ;  
 Fill up—thou canst not injure me ;  
 The worm hath fouler lips than thine.  
 Better to hold the sparkling grape,  
 Than nurse the earth-worm's slimy brood ;  
 And circle in the goblet's shape  
 The drink of gods, than reptile's food.  
 Where once my wit, perchance, hath shone,  
 In aid of others' let me shine ;  
 And when, alas ! our brains are gone,  
 What nobler substitute than wine ?  
 Quaff while thou canst : another race,  
 When thou and thine, like me, are sped,  
 May rescue thee from earth's embrace,  
 And rhyme and revel with the dead.  
 Why not ? since through life's little day  
 Our heads such sad effects produce ;  
 Redeem'd from worms and wasting clay,  
 This chance is theirs, to be of use.

Newstead Abbey, 1808.

**WELL! THOU ART HAPPY.**

WELL! thou art happy, and I feel  
 That I should thus be happy too ;  
 For still my heart regards thy weal  
 Warmly, as it was wont to do.  
 Thy husband's blest—and 'twill impart  
 Some pangs to view his happier lot :  
 But let them pass—Oh ! how my heart  
 Would hate him if he loved thee not !  
 When late I saw thy favourite child,  
 I thought my jealous heart would break ;  
 But when the unconscious infant smiled,  
 I kiss'd it for its mother's sake.  
 I kiss'd it,—and repress'd my sighs  
 Its father in its face to see ;  
 But then it had its mother's eyes,  
 And they were all to love and me.  
 Mary, adieu ! I must away :  
 While thou art blest I'll not repine ;  
 But near thee I can never stay ;  
 My heart would soon again be thine.  
 I deem'd that time, I deem'd that pride,  
 Had quench'd at length my boyish flame ;  
 Nor knew, till seated by thy side,  
 My heart in all,—save hope,—the same.  
 Yet was I calm : I knew the time  
 My breast would thrill before thy look ;  
 But now to tremble were a crime—  
 We met,—and not a nerve was shook.  
 I saw thee gaze upon my face,  
 Yet meet with no confusion there :  
 One only feeling could'st thou trace ;  
 The sullen calmness of despair.  
 Away ! away ! my early dream  
 Remembrance never must awake :  
 Oh ! where is Lethe's fabled stream ?  
 My foolish heart, be still, or break.

November 2, 1808.

◆◆◆  
**INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENT  
 OF A NEWFOUNDLAND DOG.**

WHEN some proud son of man returns to  
 earth,  
 Unknown to glory, but upheld by birth,  
 The sculptor's art exhausts the pomp of woe,  
 And storied urns record who rest below :  
 When all is done, upon the tomb is seen,  
 Not what he was, but what he should have  
 been :  
 But the poor dog, in life the firmest friend,  
 The first to welcome, foremost to defend,  
 Whose honest heart is still his master's own,  
 Who labours, fights, lives, breathes for him  
 alone,



Unhonour'd falls, unnoticed all his worth,  
 Denied in heaven the soul he held on earth :  
 While man, vain insect ! hopes to be forgiven,  
 And claims himself a sole exclusive heaven.  
 Oh man ! thou feeble tenant of an hour,  
 Debased by slavery, or corrupt by power,  
 Who knows thee well must quit thee with  
 disgust,

Degraded mass of animated dust !  
 Thy love is lust, thy friendship all a cheat,  
 Thy smiles hypocrisy, thy words deceit !  
 By nature vile, ennobled but by name,  
 Each kindred brute might bid thee blush for  
 shame.

Ye ! who perchance behold this simple urn,  
 Pass on—it honours none you wish to mourn :  
 To mark a friend's remains these stones arise ;  
 I never knew but one,—and here he lies.

Newstead Abbey, *November 30, 1808.*

### TO A LADY,

ON BEING ASKED MY REASON FOR QUITTING  
 ENGLAND IN THE SPRING.

WHEN Man, expell'd from Eden's bowers,  
 A moment linger'd near the gate,  
 Each scene recall'd the vanish'd hours,  
 And bade him curse his future fate.

But, wandering on through distant climes,  
 He learnt to bear his load of grief ;  
 Just gave a sigh to other times,  
 And found in busier scenes relief.

Thus, lady ! will it be with me,  
 And I must view thy charms no more .  
 For, while I linger near to thee,  
 I sigh for all I knew before.

In flight I shall be surely wise,  
 Escaping from temptation's snare ;  
 I cannot view my paradise  
 Without the wish of dwelling there.

*December 2, 1808.*

### REMINDE ME NOT, REMINDE ME NOT.

REMINDE me not, remind me not,  
 Of those beloved, those vanish'd hours,  
 When all my soul was given to thee ;  
 Hours that may never be forgot,  
 Till time unnerves our vital powers,  
 And thou and I shall cease to be.

Can I forget—canst thou forget,  
 When playing with thy golden hair,  
 How quick thy fluttering heart did move ?  
 Oh ! by my soul, I see thee yet,  
 With eyes so languid, breast so fair,  
 And lips, though silent, breathing love.

When thus reclining on my breast,  
 Those eyes threw back a glance so sweet,  
 As half reproach'd yet raised desire,  
 And still we near and nearer prest,  
 And still our glowing lips would meet,  
 As if in kisses to expire.

And then those pensive eyes would close,  
 And bid their lids each other seek,  
 Veiling the azure orbs below ;  
 While their long lashes' darken'd gloss  
 Seem'd stealing o'er thy brilliant cheek,  
 Like raven's plumage smooth'd on snow.

I dreamt last night our love return'd,  
 And, sooth to say, that very dream  
 Was sweeter in its phantasy,  
 Than if for other hearts I burn'd,  
 For eyes that ne'er like thine could beam  
 In rapture's wild reality.

Then tell me not, remind me not,  
 Of hours which, though for ever gone,  
 Can still a pleasing dream restore,  
 Till thou and I shall be forgot,  
 And senseless, as the mouldering stone  
 Which tells that we shall be no more.

### THERE WAS A TIME, I NEED NOT NAME.

THERE was a time, I need not name,  
 Since it will ne'er forgotten be,  
 When all our feelings were the same  
 As still my soul hath been to thee.

And from that hour when first thy tongue  
 Confess'd a love which equal'd mine,  
 Though many a grief my heart hath wrung,  
 Unknown, and thus unfelt, by thine,

None, none hath sunk so deep as this—  
 To think how all that love hath flown ;  
 Transient as every faithless kiss,  
 But transient in thy breast alone.

And yet my heart some solace knew,  
 When late I heard thy lips declare,  
 In accents once imagined true,  
 Remembrance of the days that were.

Yes ! my adored, yet most unkind !  
 Though thou wilt never love again,  
 To me 'tis doubly sweet to find  
 Remembrance of that love remain.

Yes ! 'tis a glorious thought to me,  
 Nor longer shall my soul repine,  
 Whate'er thou art or e'er shalt be,  
 Thou hast been dearly, solely mine.



# AND WILT THOU WEEP WHEN I AM LOW ?

AND wilt thou weep when I am low ?

Sweet lady! speak those words again  
Yet if they grieve thee, say not so—  
I would not give that bosom pain.

My heart is sad, my hopes are gone,  
My blood runs coldly through my breast;  
And when I perish, thou alone  
Wilt sigh above my place of rest.

And yet, methinks, a gleam of peace  
Doth through my cloud of anguish shine:  
And for a while my sorrows cease,  
To know thy heart hath felt for mine.

Oh lady! blessed be that tear—  
It falls for one who cannot weep;  
Such precious drops are doubly dear  
To those whose eyes no tear may steep.

Sweet lady! once my heart was warm  
With every feeling soft as thine;  
But beauty's self hath ceased to charm  
A wretch created to repine.

Yet wilt thou weep when I am low ?  
Sweet lady! speak those words again:  
Yet if they grieve thee, say not so—  
I would not give that bosom pain.



## FILL THE GOBLET AGAIN.

A SONG.

FILL the goblet again! for I never before  
Felt the glow which now gladdens my heart  
to its core;  
Let us drink!—who would not?—since,  
through life's varied round,  
In the goblet alone no deception is found.

I have tried in its turn all that life can supply;  
I have bask'd in the beam of a dark rolling  
eye;  
I have loved!—who has not?—but what  
heart can declare  
That pleasure existed while passion was  
there?

In the days of my youth, when the heart's  
in its spring,  
And dreams that affection can never take  
wing,  
I had friends!—who has not?—but what  
tongue will avow,  
That friends, rosy wine! are so faithful as  
thou?

The heart of a mistress some boy may  
estrangle,  
Friendship shifts with the sunbeam—thou  
never canst change;  
Thou grow'st old—who does not?—but on  
earth what appears,  
Whose virtues, like thine, still increase with  
its years?

Yet if blest to the utmost that love can  
bestow,  
Should a rival bow down to our idol below,  
We are jealous!—who's not?—thou hast no  
such alloy;  
For the more that enjoy thee, the more we  
enjoy.

Then the season of youth and its vanities  
past,  
For refuge we fly to the goblet at last;  
There we find—do we not?—in the flow of  
the soul,  
That truth, as of yore, is confined to the bowl.

When the box of Pandora was opened on  
earth,  
And Misery's triumph commenced over Mirth,  
Hope was left,—was she not?—but the goblet  
we kiss,  
And care not for Hope, who are certain of  
bliss.

Long life to the grape! for when summer is  
frown,  
The age of our nectar shall gladden our own:  
We must die—who shall not?—May our sins  
be forgiven,  
And Hebe shall never be idle in heaven.



## STANZAS TO A LADY, ON LEAVING ENGLAND.

'Tis done—and shivering in the gale  
The bark unfurls her snowy sail;  
And whistling o'er the bending mast,  
Loud sings on high the fresh'ning blast;  
And I must from this land be gone,  
Because I cannot love but one.

But could I be what I have been,  
And could I see what I have seen—  
Could I repose upon the breast  
Which once my warmest wishes blest—  
I should not seek another zone  
Because I cannot love but one.

'Tis long since I beheld that eye  
Which gave me bliss or misery;  
And I have striven, but in vain,  
Never to think of it again:  
For though I fly from Albion,  
I still can only love but one.

As some lone bird, without a mate,  
My weary heart is desolate;  
I look around, and cannot trace  
One friendly smile or welcome face,  
And ev'n in crowds am still alone,  
Because I cannot love but one.

And I will cross the whitening foam,  
And I will seek a foreign home;  
Till I forget a false fair face,  
I ne'er shall find a resting-place;  
My own dark thoughts I cannot shun,  
But ever love, and love but one.

The poorest, veriest wretch on earth  
Still finds some hospitable hearth,  
Where friendship's or love's softer glow  
May smile in joy or soothe in woe;  
But friend or leman I have none,  
Because I cannot love but one.

I go—but wheresoe'er I flee  
There's not an eye will weep for me;  
There's not a kind congenial heart,  
Where I can claim the meanest part;  
Nor thou, who hast my hopes undone,  
Wilt sigh, although I love but one.

To think of every early scene,  
Of what we are, and what we've been,  
Would whelm some softer hearts with woe—  
But mine, alas! has stood the blow:  
Yet still beats on as it begun,  
And never truly loves but one.

And who that dear loved one may be,  
Is not for vulgar eyes to see;  
And why that early love was cross'd,  
Thou know'st the best, I feel the most:  
But few that dwell beneath the sun  
Have loved so long, and loved but one.

I've tried another's fetters too,  
With charms perchance as fair to view;  
And I would fain have loved as well,  
But some unconquerable spell  
Forbade my bleeding breast to own  
A kindred care for aught but one.

'T would soothe to take one lingering view,  
And bless thee in my last adieu;  
Yet wish I not those eyes to weep  
For him that wanders o'er the deep;  
His home, his hope, his youth are gone,  
Yet still he loves, and loves but one.

1809.

#### LINES TO MR. HODGSON.

WRITTEN ON BOARD THE LISBON PACKET.

HUZZA! Hodgson, we are going,  
Our embargo's off at last;  
Favourable breezes blowing  
Bend the canvass o'er the mast.

From aloft the signal's streaming,  
Hark! the farewell gun is fired;  
Women screeching, tars blaspheming,  
Tell us that our time's expired.

Here's a rascal  
Come to task all,  
Prying from the custom-house  
Trunks unpacking,  
Cases cracking,  
Not a corner for a mouse  
'Scapes unsearch'd amid the racket,  
Ere we sail on board the Packet.

Now our boatmen quit their mooring,  
And all hands must ply the oar;  
Baggage from the quay is lowering,  
We're impatient, push from shore.  
"Have a care! that case holds liquor—  
Stop the boat—I'm sick—oh Lord!"  
"Sick, ma'am, damme, you'll be sicker  
Ere you've been an hour on board."  
Thus are screaming  
Men and women,  
Gemmen, ladies, servants, Jacks;  
Here entangling,  
All are wrangling,  
Stuck together close as wax.—  
Such the general noise and racket,  
Ere we reach the Lisbon Packet.

Now we've reach'd her, lo! the captain,  
Gallant Kidd, commands the crew;  
Passengers their berths are clapt in,  
Some to grumble, some to spew.  
"Heyday! call you that a cabin?  
Why 't is hardly three feet square:  
Not enough to stow Queen Mab in—  
Who the dence can harbour there?"  
"Who, sir? plenty—  
Nobles twenty  
Did at once my vessel fill."—  
"Did they? Jesus,  
How you squeeze us!  
Would to God they did so still:  
Then I'd scape the heat and racket  
Of the good ship, Lisbon Packet."

Fletcher! Murray! Bob! where are you?  
Stretch'd along the deck like logs—  
Bear a hand, you jolly tar, you!  
Here's a rope's end for the dogs.  
Hobhouse muttering fearful curses,  
As the hatchway down he rolls,  
Now his breakfast, now his verses,  
Vomits forth—and damns our souls.  
"Here's a stanza  
On Braganza—  
Help!"—"A couplet?"—"No, a cup  
Of warm water—"  
"What's the matter?"  
"Zounds! my liver's coming up;

I shall not survive the racket  
Of this brutal Lisbon Packet."

Now at length we're off for Turkey,  
Lord knows when we shall come back!

Breezes foul and tempests murky  
May unship us in a crack.

But, since life at most a jest is,  
As philosophers allow,

Still to laugh by far the best is,  
Then laugh on—as I do now.

Laugh at all things,  
Great and small things,

Sick or well, at sea or shore;  
While we're quaffing,

Let's have laughing—  
Who the devil cares for more?—

Some good wine! and who would lack it,  
Ev'n on board the Lisbon Packet?

Falmouth Roads, June 30, 1809.

[First published, 1830.]

### TO FLORENCE.

Oh Lady! when I left the shore,  
The distant shore which gave me birth,

I hardly thought to grieve once more  
To quit another spot on earth:

Yet here, amidst this barren isle,  
Where panting Nature droops the head,

Where only thou art seen to smile,  
I view my parting hour with dread.

Though far from Albin's craggy shore,  
Divided by the dark-blue main;

A few, brief, rolling seasons o'er,  
Perchance I view her cliffs again:

But wheresoe'er I now may roam,  
Through scorching clime, and varied sea,

Though Time restore me to my home,  
I ne'er shall bend mine eyes on thee:

On thee, in whom at once conspire  
All charms which heedless hearts can move,

Whom but to see is to admire,  
And, oh! forgive the word—to love.

Forgive the word, in one who ne'er  
With such a word can more offend;

And since thy heart I cannot share,  
Believe me, what I am, thy friend.

And who so cold as look on thee,  
Thou lovely wand'rer, and be less?

Nor be, what man should ever be,  
The friend of Beauty in distress?

Ah! who would think that form had past  
Through Danger's most destructive path,

Had braved the death-wing'd tempest's blast,  
And 'scaped a tyrant's fiercer wrath?

Lady! when I shall view the walls  
Where free Byzantium once arose,  
And Stamboul's Oriental halls  
The Turkish tyrants now enclose;

Though mightiest in the lists of fame,  
That glorious city still shall be;

On me 'twill hold a dearer claim,  
As spot of thy nativity:

And though I bid thee now farewell,  
When I behold that wondrous scene,

Since where thou art I may not dwell,  
'Twill soothe to be where thou hast been.

September, 1809.

### LINES WRITTEN IN AN ALBUM, AT MALTA.

As o'er the cold sepulchral stone  
Some name arrests the passer-by;

Thus, when thou view'st this page alone,  
May mine attract thy pensive eye!

And when by thee that name is read,  
Perchance in some succeeding year,

Reflect on me as on the dead,  
And think my heart is buried here.

September 14, 1809.

### STANZAS COMPOSED DURING A THUNDER-STORM.

CHILL and mirk is the nightly blast,  
Where Pindus' mountains rise,

And angry clouds are pouring fast  
The vengeance of the skies.

Our guides are gone, our hope is lost,  
And lightnings, as they play,

But show where rocks our path have crost,  
Or gild the torrent's spray.

Is yon a cot I saw, though low?

When lightning broke the gloom—

How welcome were its shade!—ah, no!

'Tis but a Turkish tomb.

Through sounds of foaming waterfalls,  
I hear a voice exclaim—

My way-worn countryman, who calls

On distant England's name.

A shot is fired—by foe or friend?

Another—'tis to tell

The mountain-peasants to descend,

And lead us where they dwell.

Oh! who in such a night will dare

To tempt the wilderness?

And who 'mid thunder-peals can hear

Our signal of distress?

And who that heard our shouts would rise  
To try the dubious road?  
Nor rather deem from nightly cries  
That outlaws were abroad.

Clouds burst, skies flash, oh, dreadful hour!  
More fiercely pours the storm!  
Yet here one thought has still the power  
To keep my bosom warm.

While wandering through each broken path,  
O'er brake and craggy brow;  
While elements exhaust their wrath,  
Sweet Florence, where art thou?

Not on the sea, not on the sea,  
Thy bark hath long been gone:  
Oh, may the storm that pours on me  
Bow down my head alone!

Full swiftly blew the swift Siroc,  
When last I press'd thy lip;  
And long ere now, with foaming shock  
Impell'd thy gallant ship.

Now thou art safe; nay, long ere now  
Hast trod the shore of Spain;  
'Twere hard if aught so fair as thou  
Should linger on the main.

And since I now remember thee  
In darkness and in dread,  
As in those hours of revelry  
Which mirth and music sped;

Do thou, amid the fair white walls,  
If Cadiz yet be free,  
At times from out her latticed halls  
Look o'er the dark blue sea;

Then think upon Calypso's isles,  
Endear'd by days gone by;  
To others give a thousand smiles,  
To me a single sigh.

And when the admiring circle mark  
The paleness of thy face,  
A half-form'd tear, a transient spark  
Of melancholy grace,

Again thou'lt smile, and blushing shun  
Some coxcomb's raillery;  
Nor own for once thou thought'st on one,  
Who ever thinks on thee.

Though smile and sigh alike are vain,  
When sever'd hearts repine,  
My spirit flies o'er mount and main,  
And mourns in search of thine.

#### STANZAS WRITTEN IN PASSING THE AMBRACIAN GULF.

THROUGH cloudless skies, in silvery sheen,  
Full beams the moon on Actium's coast:  
And on these waves, for Egypt's queen,  
The ancient world was won and lost.

And now upon the scene I look,  
The azure grave of many a Roman;  
Where stern Ambition once forsook  
His wavering crown to follow woman.

Florence! whom I will love as well  
As ever yet was said or sung  
(Since Orpheus sang his spouse from hell),  
Whilst thou art fair and I am young;

Sweet Florence! those were pleasant times,  
When worlds were staked for ladies' eyes:  
Had bards as many realms as rhymes,  
Thy charms might raise new Antonies.

Though Fate forbids such things to be,  
Yet, by thine eyes and ringlets curl'd!  
I cannot lose a world for thee,  
But would not lose thee for a world.

Nov. 14, 1809.

#### THE SPELL IS BROKE, THE CHARM IS FLOWN!

WRITTEN AT ATHENS, JANUARY 16, 1810.

THE spell is broke, the charm is flown!  
Thus is it with life's fitful fever:  
We madly smile when we should groan  
Delirium is our best deceiver.

Each lucid interval of thought  
Recalls the woes of Nature's charter;  
And he that acts as wise men ought,  
But lives, as saints have died, a martyr.

#### WRITTEN AFTER SWIMMING FROM SESTOS TO ABYDOS.

If, in the month of dark December,  
Leander, who was nightly wont  
(What maid will not the tale remember?)  
To cross thy stream, broad Hellespont!

If, when the wintry tempest roar'd,  
He sped to Hero, nothing loth,  
And thus of old thy current pour'd,  
Fair Venus! how I pity both!

For me, degenerate modern wretch,  
Though in the genial month of May,  
My dripping limbs I faintly stretch,  
And think I've done a feat to-day.

But since he cross'd the rapid tide,  
According to the doubtful story,  
To woo,—and—Lord knows what beside,  
And swam for Love, as I for Glory;

'Twere hard to say who far'd the best:  
Sad mortals! thus the gods still plague  
you!

He lost his labour, I my jest;  
For he was drown'd, and I've the ague.

May 9, 1810.

# **LINES IN THE TRAVELLERS' BOOK AT ORCHOMENUS.**

IN THIS BOOK A TRAVELLER HAD WRITTEN :—

"FAIR Albion, smiling, sees her son depart  
To trace the birth and nursery of art :  
Noble his object, glorious is his aim ;  
He comes to Athens, and he writes his name."

BENEATH WHICH LORD BYRON INSERTED THE  
FOLLOWING :—

THE modest bard, like many a bard unknown,  
Rhymes on our names, but wisely hides his own ;  
But yet, whoe'er he be, to say no worse,  
His name would bring more credit than his  
verse.

1810.

# **MAID OF ATHENS, ERE WE PART.**

*Ζώη μου, σὰς ἀγαπῶ,*

MAID of Athens, ere we part,  
Give, oh give me back my heart !  
Or, since that has left my breast,  
Keep it now, and take the rest !  
Hear my vow before I go,  
*Ζώη μου, σὰς ἀγαπῶ.*

By those tresses unconfined,  
Woo'd by each Ægean wind ;  
By those lids whose jetty fringe  
Kiss thy soft cheeks' blooming tinge ;  
By those wild eyes like the roe,  
*Ζώη μου, σὰς ἀγαπῶ.*

By that lip I long to taste ;  
By that zone-encircled waist ;  
By all the token-flowers that tell  
What words can never speak so well ;  
By love's alternate joy and woe,  
*Ζώη μου, σὰς ἀγαπῶ.*

Maid of Athens ! I am gone :  
Think of me, sweet ! when alone.  
Though I fly to Istambol,  
Athens holds my heart and soul :  
Can I cease to love thee ? No !  
*Ζώη μου, σὰς ἀγαπῶ.*

Athens, 1810.

# **TRANSLATION OF THE NURSE'S DOLE IN THE MEDEA OF EURIPIDES.**

Oh how I wish that an embargo  
Had kept in port the good ship Argo !  
Who, still unlaunch'd from Grecian docks,  
Had never pass'd the Azure rocks ;  
But now I fear her trip will be a  
Damn'd business for my Miss Medea, &c. &c.  
June, 1810.

# **MY EPITAPH.**

YOUTH, Nature, and relenting Jove,  
To keep my lamp in strongly strove ;  
But Romanelli was so stout,  
He beat all three—and blew it out.

Oct. 1810.

# **SUBSTITUTE FOR AN EPITAPH.**

KIND Reader ! take your choice to cry or  
laugh ;  
Here HAROLD lies—but where's his Epi-  
taph ?  
If such you seek, try Westminster, and  
view  
Ten thousand just as fit for him as you.  
Athens.

# **LINES WRITTEN BENEATH A PICTURE.**

DEAR object of defeated care !  
Though now of Love and thee bereft,  
To reconcile me with despair,  
Thine image and my tears are left.

'Tis said with Sorrow Time can cope ;  
But this I feel can ne'er be true :  
For by the death-blow of my Hope  
My Memory immortal grew.  
Athens, January, 1811.

# **TRANSLATION OF THE FAMOUS GREEK WAR SONG,**

"Δεῦτε παῖδες τῶν Ἑλλήνων."

Sons of the Greeks, arise !  
The glorious hour's gone forth,  
And, worthy of such ties,  
Display who gave us birth.

CHORUS.

Sons of Greeks ! let us go  
In arms against the foe,  
Till their hated blood shall flow  
In a river past our feet.

Then manfully despising  
The Turkish tyrant's yoke,  
Let your country see you rising,  
And all her chains are broke.  
Brave shades of chiefs and sages,  
Behold the coming strife !  
Hellènes of past ages,  
Oh, start again to life !

At the sound of my trumpet, breaking  
Your sleep, oh, join with me!  
And the seven-hill'd city seeking,  
Fight, conquer, till we're free.

Sons of Greeks, &c.

Sparta, Sparta, why in slumbers  
Lethargic dost thou lie?  
Awake, and join thy numbers  
With Athens, old ally!  
Leonidas recalling,  
That chief of ancient song,  
Who saved ye once from falling,  
The terrible! the strong!  
Who made that bold diversion  
In old Thermopylae,  
And warring with the Persian  
To keep his country free;  
With his three hundred waging  
The battle, long he stood,  
And like a lion raging,  
Expired in seas of blood.

Sons of Greeks, &c.

#### TRANSLATION OF THE ROMAIC SONG,

“Μπενω μες 'το' περίβολί  
'Ωραύτατη Χάιδή,” &c.

I ENTER thy garden of roses,  
Beloved and fair Haidée,  
Each morning where Flora reposes,  
For surely I see her in thee.  
Oh, Lovely! thus low I implore thee,  
Receive this fond truth from my tongue,  
Which utters its song to adore thee,  
Yet trembles for what it has sung;  
As the branch, at the bidding of Nature,  
Adds fragrance and fruit to the tree,  
Through her eyes, through her every feature,  
Shines the soul of the young Haidée.

But the loveliest garden grows hateful  
When Love has abandon'd the bowers;  
Bring me hemlock—since mine is ungrateful,  
That herb is more fragrant than flowers.  
The poison, when pour'd from the chalice,  
Will deeply embitter the bowl;  
But when drunk to escape from thy malice,  
The draught shall be sweet to my soul.  
Too cruel! in vain I implore thee  
My heart from these horrors to save:  
Will nought to my bosom restore thee?  
Then open the gates of the grave.

As the chief who to combat advances  
Secure of his conquest before,  
Thus thou, with those eyes for thy lances,  
Hast pierced through my heart to its core.

Ah, tell me, my soul! must I perish  
By pangs which a smile would dispel?  
Would the hope, which thou once bad'st me  
cherish,

For torture repay me too well?  
Now sad is the garden of roses,  
Beloved but false Haidée!  
There Flora all wither'd reposes,  
And mourns o'er thine absence with me.  
1811.

#### ON PARTING.

THE kiss, dear maid! thy lip has left  
Shall never part from mine,  
Till happier hours restore the gift  
Untainted back to thine.

Thy parting glance, which fondly beams,  
An equal love may see:  
The tear that from thine eyelid streams  
Can weep no change in me.

I ask no pledge to make me blest  
In gazing when alone;  
Nor one memorial for a breast,  
Whose thoughts are all thine own.

Nor need I write—to tell the tale  
My pen were doubly weak:  
Oh! what can idle words avail,  
Unless the heart could speak?

By day or night, in weal or woe,  
That heart, no longer free,  
Must bear the love it cannot show,  
And silent ache for thee.

March, 1811.

#### EPITAPH FOR JOSEPH BLACKETT, LATE POET AND SHOEMAKER.

STRANGER! behold, interr'd together,  
The *souls* of learning and of leather.  
Poor Joe is gone, but left his *all*:  
You'll find his relics in a *stall*.  
His works were neat, and often found  
Well stitch'd, and with *morocco* bound.  
Tread lightly—where the bard is laid  
He cannot mend the shoe he made;  
Yet is he happy in his hole,  
With verse immortal as his *sole*.  
But still to business he held fast,  
And stuck to Phœbus to the last.  
Then who shall say so good a fellow  
Was only “leather and prunella?”  
For character—he did not lack it;  
And if he did, 'twere shame to “Black it.”  
Malta, May 16, 1811.



## FAREWELL TO MALTA.

ADIEU, ye joys of La Valette!  
 Adieu, sirocco, sun, and sweat!  
 Adieu, thou palace rarely enter'd!  
 Adieu, ye mansions where—I've ventured!  
 Adieu, ye cursed streets of stairs!  
 (How surely he who mounts you swears!)  
 Adieu, ye merchants often failing!  
 Adieu, thou mob for ever railing!  
 Adieu, ye packets—without letters!  
 Adieu, ye fools—who ape your betters!  
 Adieu, thou damned'st quarantine,  
 That gave me fever, and the spleen!  
 Adieu, that stage which makes us yawn, Sirs,  
 Adieu, his Excellency's dancers!  
 Adieu to Peter—whom no fault's in,  
 But could not teach a colonel waltzing;  
 Adieu, ye females fraught with graces!  
 Adieu, red coats, and redder faces!  
 Adieu, the supercilious air  
 Of all that strut "en militaire!"  
 I go—but God knows when, or why,  
 To smoky towns and cloudy sky,  
 To things (the honest truth to say)  
 As bad—but in a different way.

Farewell to these, but not adieu,  
 Triumphant sons of truest blue!  
 While either Adriatic shore,  
 And fallen chiefs, and fleets no more,  
 And nightly smiles, and daily dinners,  
 Proclaim you war and woman's winners.  
 Pardon my Muse, who apt to prate is,  
 And take my rhyme—because 'tis "gratis."

And now I've got to Mrs. Fraser,  
 Perhaps you think I mean to praise her—  
 And were I vain enough to think  
 My praise was worth this drop of ink,  
 A line—or two—were no hard matter,  
 As here, indeed, I need not flatter:  
 But she must be content to shine  
 In better praises than in mine,  
 With lively air, and open heart,  
 And fashion's ease, without its art;  
 Her hours can gaily glide along,  
 Nor ask the aid of idle song.

And now, O Malta! since thou'st got us,  
 Thou little military hothouse!  
 I'll not offend with words uncivil,  
 And wish thee rudely at the Devil,  
 But only stare from out my casement,  
 And ask, for what is such a place meant?  
 Then, in my solitary nook,  
 Return to scribbling, or a book,  
 Or take my physic while I'm able  
 (Two spoonfuls hourly by the label),

Prefer my nightcap to my beaver,  
 And bless the gods I've got a fever.

May 26, 1811.  
 [First published, 1832.]

## TO DIVES.

A FRAGMENT.

UNHAPPY DIVES! in an evil hour  
 'Gainst Nature's voice seduced to deeds ac-  
 curst!  
 Once Fortune's minion, now thou feel'st her  
 power;  
 Wrath's vial on thy lofty head hath burst.  
 In Wit, in Genius, as in Wealth the first,  
 How wondrous bright thy blooming morn  
 arose!  
 But thou wert smitten with th' unhallow'd  
 thirst  
 Of crime un-named, and thy sad noon must  
 close  
 In scorn, and solitude unsought, the worst of  
 woes.

1811. [First published, 1832.]

ON MOORE'S LAST OPERATIC FARCE,  
OR FARCICAL OPERA.

Good plays are scarce,  
 So Moore writes farce:  
 The poet's fame grows brittle—  
 We knew before  
 That *Little's* Moore,  
 But now 'tis *Moore* that's *little*.

September 14, 1811.  
 [First published, 1830.]

## EPISTLE TO A FRIEND,

IN ANSWER TO SOME LINES EXHORTING THE  
 AUTHOR TO BE CHEERFUL, AND TO "BAN-  
 ISH CARE."

"Oh! banish care"—such ever be  
 The motto of *thy* revelry!  
 Perchance of *mine*, when wassail nights  
 Renew those riotous delights,  
 Wherewith the children of Despair  
 Lull the lone heart, and "banish care."  
 But not in morn's reflecting hour,  
 When present, past, and future lower,  
 When all I loved is changed or gone,  
 Mock with such taunts the woes of one,  
 Whose every thought—but let them pass—  
 Thou know'st I am not what I was.  
 But, above all, if thou wouldst hold  
 Place in a heart that ne'er was cold,



By all the powers that men revere,  
By all unto thy bosom dear,  
Thy joys below, thy hopes above,  
Speak—speak of anything but love.

'Twere long to tell, and vain to hear,  
The tale of one who scorns a tear;  
And there is little in that tale  
Which better bosoms would bewail.  
But mine has suffer'd more than well  
'T would suit philosophy to tell.  
I've seen my bride another's bride,—  
Have seen her seated by his side,—  
Have seen the infant, which she bore,  
Wear the sweet smile the mother wore,  
When she and I in youth have smiled,  
As fond and faultless as her child;  
Have seen her eyes, in cold disdain,  
Ask if I felt no secret pain;  
And I have acted well my part,  
And made my cheek belie my heart,  
Return'd the freezing glance she gave,  
Yet felt the while *that woman's slave*;  
Have kiss'd, as if without design,  
The babe which ought to have been mine,  
And show'd, alas! in each caress  
Time had not made me love the less.

But let this pass—I'll whine no more,  
Nor seek again an eastern shore;  
The world befits a busy brain,—  
I'll hie me to its haunts again.  
But if, in some succeeding year,  
When Britain's "May is in the sere,"  
Thou hear'st of one whose deepening crimes  
Suit with the sablest of the times,  
Of one, whom love nor pity sways,  
Nor hope of fame, nor good men's praise;  
One, who in stern ambition's pride,  
Perchance not blood shall turn aside;  
One rank'd in some recording page  
With the worst anarchs of the age,  
Him wilt thou *know*—and *knowing* pause,  
Nor with the *effect* forget the cause.

Newstead Abbey, Oct. 11, 1811.

[First published, 1830.]

### TO THYRZA.

Without a stone to mark the spot,  
And say, what Truth might well have  
said,  
By all, save one, perchance forgot,  
Ah! wherefore art thou lowly laid?

By many a shore and many a sea  
Divided, yet beloved in vain;  
The past, the future fled to thee,  
To bid us meet—no—ne'er again!

Could this have been—a word, a look,  
That softly said, "We part in peace,"  
Had taught my bosom how to brook,  
With fainter sighs, thy soul's release.

And didst thou not, since Death for thee  
Prepared a light and pangless dart,  
Once long for him thou ne'er shalt see,  
Who held, and holds thee in his heart?

Oh! who like him had watch'd thee here?  
Or sadly mark'd thy glazing eye,  
In that dread hour ere death appear,  
When silent sorrow fears to sigh,

Till all was past? But when no more  
'T was thine to reckon of human woe,  
Affection's heart-drops, gushing o'er,  
Had flow'd as fast—as now they flow.

Shall they not flow, when many a day  
In these, to me, deserted towers,  
Ere call'd but for a time away,  
Affection's mingling tears were ours?

Ours too the glance none saw beside;  
The smile none else might understand;  
The whisper'd thought of hearts allied,  
The pressure of the thrilling hand:

The kiss, so guiltless and refined,  
That Love each warmer wish forbore;  
Those eyes proclaim'd so pure a mind,  
Even Passion blush'd to plead for more.

The tone, that taught me to rejoice,  
When prone, unlike thee, to repine;  
The song, celestial from thy voice,  
But sweet to me from none but thine;

The pledge we wore—I wear it still,  
But where is thine?—Ah! where art thou?  
Oft have I borne the weight of ill,  
But never bent beneath till now!

Well hast thou left in life's best bloom  
The cup of woe for me to drain.  
If rest alone be in the tomb,  
I would not wish thee here again.

But if in worlds more blest than this  
Thy virtues seek a fitter sphere,  
Impart some portion of thy bliss,  
To wean me from mine anguish here.

Teach me—too early taught by thee!  
To bear, forgiving and forgiven:  
On earth thy love was such to me;  
It fain would form my hope in heaven!

October 11, 1811.

### AWAY, AWAY, YE NOTES OF WOE!

Away, away, ye notes of woe!  
Be silent, thou once soothing strain,  
Or I must flee from hence—for, oh!  
I dare not trust those sounds again.

To me they speak of brighter days—  
 But lull the chords, for now, alas!  
 I must not think, I may not gaze,  
 On what I am—on what I was.

The voice that made those sounds more sweet  
 Is hush'd, and all their charms are fled.  
 And now their softest notes repeat  
 A dirge, an anthem o'er the dead!

Yes, Thyrsa! yes, they breathe of thee,  
 Beloved dust! since dust thou art;  
 And all that once was harmony  
 Is worse than discord to my heart!

'Tis silent all!—but on my ear  
 The well remember'd echoes thrill;  
 I hear a voice I would not hear,  
 A voice that now might well be still:  
 Yet oft my doubting soul 't will shake;  
 Even slumber owns its gentle tone,  
 Till consciousness will vainly wake  
 To listen, though the dream be flown.

Sweet Thyrsa! waking as in sleep,  
 Thou art but now a lovely dream;  
 A star that trembled o'er the deep,  
 Then turn'd from earth its tender beam.

But he who through life's dreary way  
 Must pass, when heaven is veil'd in wrath,  
 Will long lament the vanish'd ray  
 That scatter'd gladness o'er his path.

December 6, 1811.

—♦—

### ONE STRUGGLE MORE, AND I AM FREE.

ONE struggle more, and I am free  
 From pangs that rend my heart in twain;  
 One last long sigh to love and thee,  
 Then back to busy life again.

It suits me well to mingle now  
 With things that never pleased before!  
 Though every joy is fled below,  
 What future grief can touch me more?

Then bring me wine, the banquet bring;  
 Man was not form'd to live alone:  
 I'll be that light, unmeaning thing  
 That smiles with all, and weeps with none.

It was not thus in days more dear,  
 It never would have been, but thou  
 Hast fled, and left me lonely here;  
 Thou'rt nothing—all are nothing now.

In vain my lyre would lightly breathe!  
 The smile that sorrow fain would wear  
 But mocks the woe that lurks beneath.  
 Like roses o'er a sepulchre.

Though gay companions o'er the bowl  
 Dispel awhile the sense of ill:  
 Though pleasure fires the maddening soul,  
 The heart,—the heart is lonely still!

On many a lone and lovely night  
 It sooth'd to gaze upon the sky;  
 For then I deem'd the heavenly light  
 Shone sweetly on thy pensive eye:  
 And oft I thought at Cynthia's noon,  
 When sailing o'er the Ægean wave,  
 "Now Thyrsa gazes on that moon"—  
 Alas, it gleam'd upon her grave!

When stretch'd on fever's sleepless bed,  
 And sickness shrunk my throbbing veins,  
 "'Tis comfort still," I faintly said,  
 "That Thyrsa cannot know my pains:"  
 Like freedom to the time-worn slave,  
 A boon 'tis idle then to give,  
 Relenting Nature vainly gave  
 My life, when Thyrsa ceased to live!

My Thyrsa's pledge in better days,  
 When love and life alike were new!  
 How different now thou meet'st my gaze!  
 How tinged by time with sorrow's hue!  
 The heart that gave itself with thee  
 Is silent—ah, were mine as still!  
 Though cold as e'en the dead can be,  
 It feels, it sickens with the chill.

Thou bitter pledge! thou mournful token!  
 Though painful, welcome to my breast!  
 Still, still preserve that love unbroken,  
 Or break the heart to which thou'rt press'd.

Time tempers love, but not removes,  
 More hallow'd when its hope is fled:  
 Oh! what are thousand living loves  
 To that which cannot quit the dead?

—♦—

### EUTHANASIA.

WHEN Time, or soon or late, shall bring  
 The dreamless sleep that lulls the dead,  
 Oblivion! may thy languid wing  
 Wave gently o'er my dying bed!

No band of friends or heirs be there,  
 To weep, or wish, the coming blow:  
 No maiden, with dishevelled hair,  
 To feel, or feign, decorous woe.

But silent let me sink to earth,  
 With no officious mourners near:  
 I would not mar one hour of mirth,  
 Nor startle friendship with a tear.

Yet Love, if Love in such an hour  
 Could nobly check its useless sighs,  
 Might then exert its latest power  
 In her who lives, and him who dies.

'T were sweet, my Psyche! to the last  
 Thy features still serene to see:  
 Forgetful of its struggles past,  
 E'en Pain itself should smile on thee!

But vain the wish—for Beauty still  
Will shrink, as shrinks the ebbing breath;  
And women's tears, produced at will,  
Deceive in life, unman in death.

Then lonely be my latest hour,  
Without regret, without a groan?  
For thousands Death hath ceas'd to lower,  
And pain been transient or unknown.

"Ay, but to die, and go," alas!  
Where all have gone, and all must go!  
To be the nothing that I was  
Ere born to life and living woe!

Count o'er the joys thine hours have seen,  
Count o'er thy days from anguish free,  
And know, whatever thou hast been,  
'Tis something better not to be.



### AND THOU ART DEAD, AS YOUNG AND FAIR.

"Heu, quanto minus est cum reliquis versari quam  
tui meminisse!"

AND thou art dead, as young and fair  
As aught of mortal birth;  
And form so soft, and charms so rare,  
Too soon return'd to Earth!  
Though Earth received them in her bed  
And o'er the spot the crowd may tread  
In carelessness or mirth,  
There is an eye which could not brook  
A moment on that grave to look.

I will not ask where thou liest low,  
Nor gaze upon the spot;  
There flowers or weeds at will may grow,  
So I behold them not:  
It is enough for me to prove  
That what I loved, and long must love,  
Like common earth can rot;  
To me there needs no stone to tell,  
'Tis Nothing that I loved so well.

Yet did I love thee to the last  
As fervently as thou,  
Who didst not change through all the past,  
And canst not alter now.  
The love where Death has set his seal,  
Nor age can chill, nor rival steal,  
Nor falsehood disavow:  
And, what were worse, thou canst not see  
Or wrong, or change, or fault in me.

The better days of life were ours;  
The worst can be but mine:  
The sun that cheers, the storm that lowers,  
Shall never more be thine.  
The silence of that dreamless sleep  
I envy now too much to weep;  
Nor need I to repine,

That all those charms have pass'd away;  
I might have watch'd through long decay.

The flower in ripen'd bloom unmatch'd  
Must fall the earliest prey;  
Though by no hand untimely snatch'd,  
The leaves must drop away:  
And yet it were a greater grief  
To watch it withering, leaf by leaf,  
Than see it pluck'd to-day;  
Since earthly eye but ill can bear  
To trace the change to foul from fair.

I know not if I could have borne  
To see thy beauties fade;  
The night that follow'd such a morn  
Had worn a deeper shade:  
Thy day without a cloud hath pass'd,  
And thou wert lovely to the last;  
Extinguish'd, not decay'd;  
As stars that shoot along the sky  
Shine brightest as they fall from high.

As once I wept, if I could weep,  
My tears might well be shed,  
To think I was not near to keep  
One vigil o'er thy bed;  
To gaze, how fondly! on thy face,  
To fold thee in a faint embrace,  
Uphold thy drooping head;  
And show that love, however vain,  
Nor thou nor I can feel again.

Yet how much less it were to gain,  
Though thou hast left me free,  
The loveliest things that still remain,  
Than thus remember thee!  
The all of thine that cannot die  
Through dark and dread Eternity  
Returns again to me,  
And more thy buried love endears  
Than aught except its living years.

February, 1812.



### IF SOMETIMES IN THE HAUNTS OF MEN.

If sometimes in the haunts of men  
Thine image from my breast may fade,  
The lonely hour presents again  
The semblance of thy gentle shade:  
And now that sad and silent hour  
Thus much of thee can still restore,  
And sorrow unobserved may pour  
The plaint she dare not speak before.

Oh, pardon that in crowds awhile  
I waste one thought I owe to thee,  
And self-condemn'd, appear to smile,  
Unfaithful to thy memory:

Nor deem that memory less dear,  
That then I seem not to repine;  
I would not fools should overhear  
One sigh that should be wholly *thine*.

If not the goblet pass unquaff'd,  
It is not drain'd to banish care;  
The cup must hold a deadlier draught,  
That brings a Lethe for despair.  
And could Oblivion set my soul  
From all her troubled visions free,  
I'd dash to earth the sweetest bowl  
That drown'd a single thought of thee.

For wert thou vanish'd from my mind,  
Where could my vacant bosom turn?  
And who would then remain behind  
To honour thine abandon'd Urn?  
No, no—it is my sorrow's pride  
That last dear duty to fulfil:  
Though all the world forget beside,  
'Tis meet that I remember still.

For well I know, that such had been  
Thy gentle care for him, who now  
Unmourn'd shall quit this mortal scene,  
Where none regarded him, but thou:  
And, oh! I feel in *that* was given  
A blessing never meant for me;  
Thou wert too like a dream of Heaven  
For earthly Love to merit thee.

March 14, 1812.

#### FROM THE FRENCH.

EGLE, beauty and poet, has two little crimes;  
She makes her own face, and does not make  
her rhymes.

#### ON A CORNELIAN HEART WHICH WAS BROKEN.

ILL-FATED Heart! and can it be,  
That thou should'st thus be rent in twain?  
Have years of care for thine and thee  
Alike been all employ'd in vain?

Yet precious seems each shatter'd part,  
And every fragment dearer grown,  
Since he who wears thee feels thou art  
A fitter emblem of *his own*.

March 16, 1812.

#### LINES TO A LADY WEeping.

WEEP, daughter of a royal line,  
A Sire's disgrace, a realm's decay;  
Ah! happy if each tear of thine  
Could wash a father's fault away!

Weep—for thy tears are Virtue's tears—  
Auspicious to these suffering isles;  
And be each drop in future years  
Repaid thee by thy people's smiles!

March, 1812.

#### THE CHAIN I GAVE.

FROM THE TURKISH.

The chain I gave was fair to view,  
The lute I added sweet in sound;  
The heart that offer'd both was true,  
And ill deserved the fate it found.

These gifts were charm'd by secret spell,  
Thy truth in absence to divine;  
And they have done their duty well,—  
Alas! they could not teach thee *thine*.

That chain was firm in every link,  
But not to bear a stranger's touch;  
That lute was sweet—till thou could'st think  
In other hands its notes were such.

Let him who from thy neck unbound  
The chain which shiver'd in his grasp,  
Who saw that lute refuse to sound,  
Restraining the chords, renew the clasp.

When thou wert changed, they alter'd too;  
The chain is broke, the music mute.  
'Tis past—to them and thee adieu—  
False heart, frail chain, and silent lute.

#### LINES WRITTEN ON A BLANK LEAF OF "THE PLEASURES OF MEMORY."

ABSENT or present, still to thee,  
My friend, what magic spells belong!  
As all can tell, who share, like me,  
In turn thy converse and thy song.

But when the dreaded hour shall come  
By Friendship ever deem'd too nigh,  
And "MEMORY" o'er her Druid's tomb  
Shall weep that aught of thee can die,

How fondly will she then repay  
Thy homage offer'd at her shrine,  
And blend, while ages roll away,  
*Her name immortally with thine!*

April 19, 1812.

#### ADDRESS, SPOKEN AT THE OPENING OF DRURY-LANE THEATRE,

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 10, 1812.

In one dread night our city saw, and sigh'd,  
Bow'd to the dust, the Drama's tower of  
pride;  
In one short hour beheld the blazing fane,  
Apollo sink, and Shakspeare cease to reign.

D

Ye who beheld, (oh! sight admired and  
mourn'd,  
Whose radiance mock'd the ruin it adorn'd!)  
Through clouds of fire the massy fragments  
riven,  
Like Israel's pillar, chase the night from  
heaven;  
Saw the long column of revolving flames  
Shake its red shadow o'er the startled  
Thames,  
While thousands, throng'd around the burn-  
ing dome,  
Shrank back appall'd, and trembled for their  
home,  
As glared the volumed blaze, and ghastly  
shone  
The skies, with lightnings awful as their own,  
Till blackening ashes and the lonely wall  
Usurp'd the Muse's realm, and mark'd her  
fall;  
Say—shall this new, nor less aspiring pile,  
Rear'd where once rose the mightiest in our  
isle,  
Know the same favour which the former  
knew,  
A shrine for Shakspeare—worthy him and  
you?

Yes—it shall be—the magic of that name  
Defies the scythe of time, the torch of flame;  
On the same spot still consecrates the scene,  
And bids the Drama *be* where she hath *been*:  
This fabric's birth attests the potent spell—  
Indulge our honest pride, and say, *How well!*

As soars this fane to emulate the last,  
Oh! might we draw our omens from the past,  
Some hour propitious to our prayers may  
boast

Names such as hallow still the dome we lost.  
On Drury first your Siddons' thrilling art  
O'erwhelm'd the gentlest, storm'd the stern-  
est heart.

On Drury, Garrick's latest laurels grew;  
Here your last tears retiring Roscius drew,  
Sigh'd his last thanks, and wept his last  
adieu:

But still for living wit the wreaths may  
bloom,

That only waste their odours o'er the tomb.  
Such Drury claim'd and claims—nor you  
refuse

One tribute to revive his slumbering muse;  
With garlands deck your own Menander's  
head,

Nor hoard your honours idly for the dead.  
Dear are the days which made our annals  
bright,

Ere Garrick fled, or Brinsley ceased to write,  
Heirs to their labours, like all high-born heirs,  
Vain of *our* ancestry as they of *theirs*;

While thus Remembrance borrows Banquo's  
glass

To claim the sceptred shadows as they pass,  
And we the mirror hold, where imaged shine  
Immortal names, emblazon'd on our line,  
Pause—ere their feeblér offspring you con-  
demn,

Reflect how hard the task to rival them!

Friends of the stage! to whom both Players  
and Plays

Must sue alike for pardon or for praise,  
Whose judging voice and eye alone direct  
The boundless power to cherish or reject;  
If e'er frivolity has led to fame,  
And made us blush that you forbore to blame;  
If e'er the sinking stage could condescend  
To soothe the sickly taste it dare not mend,  
All past reproach may present scenes refute,  
And censure, wisely loud, be justly mute!  
Oh! since your fiat stamps the Drama's laws,  
Forbear to mock us with misplaced applause;  
So pride shall doubly nerve the actor's  
powers,

And reason's voice be echo'd back by ours!

This greeting o'er, the ancient rule obey'd,  
The Drama's homage by her herald paid,  
Receive *our* welcome too, whose every tone  
Springs from our hearts, and fain would win  
your own.

The curtain rises—may our stage unfold  
Scenes not unworthy Drury's days of old!  
Britons our judges, Nature for our guide,  
Still may *we* please—long, long may *you* pre-  
side.



#### PARENTHETICAL ADDRESS.

BY DR. PLAGIARY.

*Half stolen*, with acknowledgments, to be spoken  
in an inarticulate voice by Master P. at the  
opening of the next new theatre. Stolen parts  
marked with the inverted commas of quotation—  
thus “—”.

“WHEN energising objects men pursue,”  
Then Lord knows what is writ by Lord knows  
who.

“A modest monologue you here survey,”  
Hiss'd from the theatre the “other day,”  
As if Sir Fretful wrote “the slumberous”  
verse,

And gave his son “the rubbish” to rehearse.  
“Yet at the thing you'd never be amazed,”  
Knew you the rumpus which the author  
raised,

“Nor even here your smiles would be repress,”  
Knew you these lines—the badness of the  
best,

"Flame! fire! and flame!" (words borrowed from Lucretius.)  
 "Dread metaphors which open wounds" like issues!  
 "And sleeping pangs awake—and—but away" (Confound me if I know what next to say).  
 "Lo Hope reviving re-expands her wings,"  
 And Master G— recites what Dr. Busby sings!—  
 "If mighty things with small we may compare,"  
 (Translated from the grammar for the fair!)  
 Dramatic "spirit drives a conquering car,"  
 And burn'd poor Moscow like a tub of "tar."  
 "This spirit Wellington has shown in Spain,"  
 To furnish melodramas for Drury Lane.  
 "Another Marlborough points to Blenheim's story,"  
 And George and I will dramatise it for ye.

"In arts and sciences our isle hath shone"  
 (This deep discovery is mine alone).  
 "Oh British poesy, whose powers inspire"  
 My verse—or I'm a fool—and Fame's a liar,  
 "Thee we invoke, your sister arts implore"  
 With "smiles," and "lyres," and "pencils,"  
 and much more.

These, if we win the Graces, too, we gain  
*Disgraces*, too! "inseparable train!"  
 "Three who have stolen their witching airs  
 from Cupid"  
 (You all know what I mean, unless you're stupid):

"Harmonious throng" that I have kept *in petto*

Now to produce in a "divine *sestetto*"!!  
 "While Poesy," with these delightful doxies,  
 "Sustains her part" in all the "upper" boxes!  
 "Thus lifted gloriously, you'll soar along,"  
 Borne in the vast balloon of Busby's song;  
 "Shine in your farce, masque, scenery, and play"

(For this last line George had a holiday).

"Old Drury never, never soar'd so high,"  
 So says the manager, and so say I.

"But hold, you say, this self-complacent boast;"

Is this the poem which the public lost?

"True—true—that lowers at once our mounting pride;"

But lo:—the papers print what you deride.

"Tis ours to look on you—you hold the prize,"

'Tis *twenty guineas*, as they advertise!

"A double blessing your rewards impart"—  
 I wish I had them, then, with all my heart.

"Our *twofold* feeling *owns* its twofold cause,"  
 Why son and I both beg for your applause.

"When in your fostering beams you bid us live,"

My next subscription list shall say how much you give!

October, 1812.

## VERSES FOUND IN A SUMMER-HOUSE AT HALES-OWEN.

WHEN Dryden's fool, "unknowing what he sought,"

His hours in whistling spent, "for want of thought,"

This guiltless oaf his vacancy of sense  
 Supplied, and amply too, by innocence:

Did modern swains, possess'd of Cymon's powers,

In Cymon's manner waste their leisure hours,  
 Th' offended guests would not, with blushing,  
 see

These fair green walks disgraced by infamy.  
 Severe the fate of modern fools, alas!

When vice and folly mark them as they pass.  
 Like noxious reptiles o'er the whiten'd wall,

The filth they leave still points out where  
 they crawl.

## REMEMBER THEE! REMEMBER THEE!

REMEMBER thee! remember thee!

Till Lethe quench life's burning stream  
 Remorse and shame shall cling to thee,  
 And haunt thee like a feverish dream!

Remember thee! Ay, doubt it not.

Thy husband too shall think of thee!

By neither shalt thou be forgot,  
 Thou false to him, thou fiend to me!

## TO TIME.

TIME! on whose arbitrary wing

The varying hours must flag or fly,

Whose tardy winter, fleeting spring,

But drag or drive us on to die—

Hail thou! who on my birth bestow'd

Those boons to all that know thee known;

Yet better I sustain thy load,

For now I bear the weight alone.

I would not one fond heart should share

The bitter moments thou hast given;

And pardon thee, since thou could'st spare

All that I loved, to peace or heaven.

To them be joy or rest, on me

Thy future ills shall press in vain;

I nothing owe but years to thee,

A debt already paid in pain.



Yet even that pain was some relief,  
It felt, but still forgot thy power :  
The active agony of grief  
Retards, but never counts the hour.

In joy I've sigh'd to think thy flight  
Would soon subside from swift to slow ;  
Thy cloud could overcast the light,  
But could not add a night to woe ;

For then, however drear and dark,  
My soul was suited to thy sky ;  
One star alone shot forth a spark  
To prove thee—not Eternity.

That beam hath sunk, and now thou art  
A blank ; a thing to count and curse,  
Through each dull tedious trifling part,  
Which all regret, yet all rehearse.

One scene even thou canst not deform ;  
The limit of thy sloth or speed  
When future wanderers bear the storm  
Which we shall sleep too sound to heed :

And I can smile to think how weak  
Thine efforts shortly shall be shown,  
When all the vengeance thou canst wreak  
Must fall upon—a nameless stone.



#### TRANSLATION OF A ROMAIC LOVE SONG.

Ah ! Love was never yet without  
The pang, the agony, the doubt,  
Which rends my heart with ceaseless sigh,  
While day and night roll darkling by.

Without one friend to hear my woe,  
I faint, I die beneath the blow.  
That Love had arrows well I knew ;  
Alas ! I find them poison'd too.

Birds, yet in freedom, shun the net  
Which Love around your haunts hath set ;  
Or, circled by his fatal fire,  
Your hearts shall burn, your hopes expire.

A bird of free and careless wing  
Was I through many a smiling spring ;  
But caught within the subtle snare,  
I burn, and feebly flutter there.

Who ne'er have loved, and loved in vain,  
Can neither feel nor pity pain,  
The cold repulse, the look askance,  
The lightning of Love's angry glance.

In flattering dreams I deem'd thee mine ;  
Now hope, and he who hoped, decline ;  
Like melting wax, or withering flower,  
I feel my passion, and thy power.

My light of life ! ah, tell me why  
That pouting lip, and alter'd eye ?  
My bird of love ! my beauteous mate !  
And art thou changed, and canst thou hate ?

Mine eyes like wintry streams o'erflow :  
What wretch with me would barter woe ?  
My bird ! relent : one note could give  
A charm to bid thy lover live.

My curdling blood, my madd'ning brain,  
In silent anguish I sustain ;  
And still thy heart, without partaking  
One pang, exults—while mine is breaking.

Pour me the poison ; fear not thou !  
Thou canst not murder more than now :  
I've lived to curse my natal day,  
And Love, that thus can lingering slay.

My wounded soul, my bleeding breast,  
Can patience preach thee into rest ?  
Alas ! too late, I dearly know  
That joy is harbinger of woe.



#### THOU ART NOT FALSE, BUT THOU ART FICKLE.

THOU art not false, but thou art fickle,  
To those thyself so fondly sought ;  
The tears that thou hast forced to trickle  
Are doubly bitter from that thought :  
'Tis this which breaks the heart thou grieve'st.  
Too well thou lov'st—too soon thou leavest.

The wholly false the heart despises,  
And spurns deceiver and deceit ;  
But she who not a thought disguises,  
Whose love is as sincere as sweet,—  
When she can change who loved so truly,  
It feels what mine has felt so newly.

To dream of joy and wake to sorrow  
Is doom'd to all who love or live ;  
And if, when conscious on the morrow,  
We scarce our fancy can forgive,  
That cheated us in slumber only,  
To leave the waking soul more lonely,

What must they feel whom no false vision,  
But truest, tenderest passion warm'd ?  
Sincere, but swift in sad transition ;  
As if a dream alone had charm'd ?  
Ah ! sure such grief is fancy's scheming,  
And all thy change can be but dreaming !



#### ON BEING ASKED WHAT WAS THE "ORIGIN OF LOVE."

THE "Origin of Love !"—Ah, why  
That cruel question ask of me,  
When thou may'st read in many an eye  
He starts to life on seeing thee ?



And should'st thou seek his *end* to know :  
 My heart forebodes, my fears foresee,  
 He'll linger long in silent woe ;  
 But live—until I cease to be.



### REMEMBER HIM WHOM PASSION'S POWER.

REMEMBER him whom passion's power  
 Severely, deeply, vainly proved :  
 Remember thou that dangerous hour,  
 When neither fell, though both were loved.

That yielding breast, that melting eye,  
 Too much invited to be bless'd :  
 That gentle prayer, that pleading sigh,  
 The wilder wish reprov'd, repress'd.

Oh ! let me feel that all I lost  
 But saved thee all that conscience fears ;  
 And blush for every pang it cost  
 To spare the vain remorse of years.

Yet think of this when many a tongue,  
 Whose busy accents whisper blame,  
 Would do the heart that loved thee wrong,  
 And brand a nearly blighted name.

Think that, whate'er to others, thou  
 Hast seen each selfish thought subdued :  
 I bless thy purer soul even now,  
 Even now, in midnight solitude.

Oh, God ! that we had met in time,  
 Our hearts as fond, thy hand more free ;  
 When thou hadst loved without a crime,  
 And I been less unworthy thee !

Far may thy days, as heretofore,  
 From this our gaudy world be past !  
 And that too bitter moment o'er,  
 Oh ! may such trial be thy last.

This heart, alas ! perverted long,  
 Itself destroy'd might there destroy ;  
 To meet thee in the glittering throng,  
 Would wake Presumption's hope of joy.

Then to the things whose bliss or woe,  
 Like mine, is wild and worthless all,  
 That world resign—such scenes forego,  
 Where those who feel must surely fall.

Thy youth, thy charms, thy tenderness,  
 Thy soul from long seclusion pure ;  
 From what even here hath pass'd, may guess  
 What there thy bosom must endure.

Oh ! pardon that imploring tear,  
 Since not by Virtue shed in vain,  
 My frenzy drew from eyes so dear ;  
 For me they shall not weep again.

Though long and mournful must it be,  
 The thought that we no more may meet ;  
 Yet I deserve the stern decree,  
 And almost deem the sentence sweet.

Still, had I loved thee less, my heart  
 Had then less sacrificed to thine ;  
 It felt not half so much to part  
 As if its guilt had made thee mine.

1813.



### ON LORD THURLOW'S POEMS.

WHEN Thurlow this damn'd nonsense sent  
 (I hope I am not violent),  
 Nor men nor gods knew what he meant.

And since not even our Rogers' praise  
 To common sense his thoughts could raise—  
 Why *would* they let him print his lays ?

. . . . .

To me, divine Apollo, grant—O !  
 Hermilda's first and second canto,  
 I'm fitting up a new portmanteau ;  
 And thus to furnish decent lining,  
 My own and others' bays I'm twining,—  
 So, gentle Thurlow, throw me thine in.



### TO LORD THURLOW.

"I lay my branch of laurel down,  
 Then thus to form Apollo's crown,  
 Let every other bring his own."  
*Lord Thurlow's lines to Mr. Rogers.*

"I lay my branch of laurel down."

THOU "lay thy branch of laurel down !"  
 Why, what thou'st stole is not enow ;  
 And, were it lawfully thine own,  
 Does Rogers want it most, or thou ?  
 Keep to thyself thy wither'd bough,  
 Or send it back to Doctor Donne :  
 Were justice done to both, I trow,  
 He'd have but little, and thou—none.

"Then thus to form Apollo's crown."

A crown ! why, twist it how you will,  
 Thy chaplet must be foolscap still.  
 When next you visit Delphi's town,  
 Inquire amongst your fellow-lodgers,  
 They'll tell you Phebus gave his crown,  
 Some years before your birth, to Rogers.

"Let every other bring his own."

When coals to Newcastle are carried,  
 And owls sent to Athens, as wonders,  
 From his spouse when the Regent's un-  
 married,  
 Or Liverpool weeps o'er his blunders ;

When Tories and Whigs cease to quarrel,  
 When Castlereagh's wife has an heir,  
 Then Rogers shall ask us for laurel,  
 And thou shalt have plenty to spare.

—♦♦—  
**TO THOMAS MOORE.**

WRITTEN THE EVENING BEFORE HIS VISIT TO  
 MR. LEIGH HUNT IN HORSEMONGER LANE  
 GAOL, MAY 19, 1813.

Oh you, who in all names can tickle the town,  
 Anacreon, Tom Little, Tom Moore, or Tom  
 Brown,  
 For hang me if I know of which you may  
 most brag,  
 Your Quarto two-pounds, or your Two-penny  
 Post Bag;

But now to my letter—to *yours* 'tis an  
 answer—

To-morrow be with me, as soon as you can, sir,  
 All ready and dress'd for proceeding to spunge  
 on

(According to compact) the wit in the  
 dungeon—

Pray Phœbus at length our political malice  
 May not get us lodgings within the same palace!  
 I suppose that to-night you're engaged with  
 some codgers,

And for Sotheby's Blues have deserted Sam  
 Rogers;

And I, though with cold I have nearly my  
 death got,

Must put on my breeches, and wait on the  
 Heathcote;

But to-morrow, at four, we will both play the  
*Scurra*,

And you'll be Catullus, the Regent Mamurra.

[First published in 1830.]

—♦♦—  
**IMPROMPTU, IN REPLY TO A FRIEND.**

WHEN, from the heart where Sorrow sits,  
 Her dusky shadow mounts too high,  
 And o'er the changing aspect flits,  
 And clouds the brow, or fills the eye;  
 Heed not that gloom, which soon shall sink:  
 My thoughts their dungeon know too well;  
 Back to my breast the wanderers shrink,  
 And droop within their silent cell.

—♦♦— *September, 1813.*

**SONNET, TO GENEVRA.**

THINE eyes' blue tenderness, thy long fair hair,  
 And the wan lustre of thy features—caught  
 From contemplation—where serenely  
 wrought,  
 Seems Sorrow's softness charm'd from its  
 despair—

Have thrown such speaking sadness in thine  
 air,  
 That—but I know thy blessed bosom  
 fraught  
 With mines of unalloy'd and stainless  
 thought—  
 I should have deem'd thee doom'd to earthly  
 care.

With such an aspect, by his colours blent,  
 When from his beauty-breathing pencil born  
 (Except that *thou* hast nothing to repent),  
 The Magdalen of Guido saw the morn—  
 Such seem'st thou—but how much more  
 excellent!

With nought Remorse can claim—nor  
 Virtue scorn.

*December 17, 1813.*

—♦♦—  
**SONNET, TO THE SAME.**

THY cheek is pale with thought, but not from  
 woe,

And yet so lovely, that if Mirth could flush  
 Its rose of whiteness with the brightest  
 blush,

My heart would wish away that ruder glow:  
 And dazzle not thy deep-blue eyes—but, oh!

While gazing on them sterner eyes will  
 gush,

And into mine my mother's weakness rush,  
 Soft as the last drops round heaven's airy bow.  
 For, through thy long dark lashes low depend-  
 ing,

The soul of melancholy Gentleness  
 Gleams like a seraph from the sky descending,  
 Above all pain, yet pitying all distress;  
 At once such majesty with sweetness blending,  
 I worship more, but cannot love thee less.

*December 17, 1813.*

—♦♦—  
**FROM THE PORTUGUESE.**

"TU MI CHAMAS."

IN moments to delight devoted,  
 "My life!" with tenderest tone, you cry;  
 Dear words! on which my heart had doted,  
 If youth could neither fade nor die.

To death even hours like these must roll,  
 Ah! then repeat those accents never;  
 Or change "my life!" into "my soul!"  
 Which, like my love, exists for ever.

**ANOTHER VERSION.**

You call me still your *life*.—Oh! change the  
 word—

Life is as transient as the inconstant sigh:  
 Say rather I'm your soul; more just that  
 name,

For, like the soul, my love can never die.

## THE DEVIL'S DRIVE;

## AN UNFINISHED RHAPSODY.

THE Devil return'd to hell by two,  
 And he stay'd at home till five;  
 When he dined on some homicides done in  
*ragout*,  
 And a rebel or so in an *Irish* stew,  
 And sausages made of a self-slain Jew—  
 And bethought himself what next to do,  
 "And," quoth he, "I'll take a drive.  
 I walk'd in the morning, I'll ride to-night;  
 In darkness my children take most delight,  
 And I'll see how my favourites thrive.

"And what shall I ride in?" quoth Lucifer  
 then—  
 "If I follow'd my taste, indeed,  
 I should mount in a waggon of wounded men,  
 And smile to see them bleed.  
 But these will be furnish'd again and again,  
 And at present my purpose is speed;  
 To see my manor as much as I may,  
 And watch that no souls shall be poach'd  
 away.

"I have a state-coach at Carlton House,  
 A chariot in Seymour Place;  
 But they're lent to two friends, who make  
 me amends,  
 By driving my favourite pace:  
 And they handle their reins with such a grace,  
 I have something for both at the end of their  
 race.

"So now for the earth to take my chance:"  
 Then up to the earth sprung he;  
 And making a jump from Moscow to France,  
 He stepp'd across the sea,  
 And rested his hoof on a turnpike road,  
 No very great way from a bishop's abode.

But first as he flew, I forgot to say  
 That he hover'd a moment upon his way,  
 To look upon Leipsic plain;  
 And so sweet to his eye was its sulphury  
 glare,  
 And so soft to his ear was the cry of despair,  
 That he perch'd on a mountain of slain;  
 And he gazed with delight from its growing  
 height,  
 Nor often on earth had he seen such a sight,  
 Nor his work done half as well:  
 For the field ran so red with the blood of the  
 dead,  
 That it blush'd like the waves of hell!  
 Then loudly, and wildly, and long laugh'd he:  
 "Methinks they have here little need of me!"

But the softest note that soothed his ear  
 Was the sound of a widow sighing;  
 And the sweetest sight was the icy tear,  
 Which horror froze in the blue eye clear  
 Of a maid by her lover lying—  
 As round her fell her long fair hair;  
 And she look'd to heaven with that frenzied air,  
 Which seem'd to ask if a God were there!  
 And, stretch'd by the wall of a ruin'd hut,  
 With its hollow cheek, and eyes half shut,  
 A child of famine dying:  
 And the carnage begun, when resistance is  
 done,  
 And the fall of the vainly flying!

But the Devil has reach'd our cliffs so white,  
 And what did he there, I pray?  
 If his eyes were good, he but saw by night  
 What we see every day:  
 But he made a tour, and kept a journal  
 Of all the wondrous sights nocturnal,  
 And he sold it in shares to the *Men* of the  
*Row*,  
 Who bid pretty well—but they *cheated* him,  
 though!

The Devil first saw, as he thought, the *Mail*,  
 Its coachman and his coat;  
 So instead of a pistol he cock'd his tail,  
 And seized him by the throat:  
 "Aha!" quoth he, "what have we here?  
 'Tis a new barouche, and an ancient peer!"

So he sat him on his box again,  
 And bade him have no fear,  
 But be true to his club, and stanch to his  
 rein,  
 His brothel, and his beer;  
 "Next to seeing a lord at the council board,  
 I would rather see him here."

The Devil gat next to Westminster,  
 And he turn'd to "the room" of the Com-  
 mons;  
 But he heard, as he purposed to enter in  
 there,  
 That "the Lords" had received a sum-  
 mons;  
 And he thought, as a "*quondam* aristocrat,"  
 He might peep at the peers, though to *hear*  
 them were flat;  
 And he walk'd up the house so like one of  
 our own,  
 That they say that he stood pretty near the  
 throne.

He saw the Lord Liverpool seemingly wise,  
 The Lord Westmoreland certainly silly,  
 And Johnny of Norfolk—a man of some size—  
 And Chatham, so like his friend Billy;

And he saw the tears in Lord Eldon's eyes,  
Because the Catholics would *not* rise,  
In spite of his prayers and his prophecies;  
And he heard—which set Satan himself a  
staring—  
A certain Chief Justice say something like  
*swearing*.  
And the Devil was shock'd—and quoth he,  
“I must go,  
For I find we have much better manners  
below:  
If thus he harangues when he passes my  
border,  
I shall hint to friend Moloch to call him to  
order.”

### WINDSOR POETICS.

Lines composed on the occasion of His Royal  
Highness the Prince Regent being seen standing  
between the coffins of Henry VIII. and Charles I.,  
in the royal vault at Windsor.

FAMED for contemptuous breach of sacred  
ties,  
By headless Charles see heartless Henry lies;  
Between them stands another sceptred  
thing—  
It moves, it reigns—in all but name, a king:  
Charles to his people, Henry to his wife,  
—In him the double tyrant starts to life:  
Justice and death have mix'd their dust in  
vain,  
Each royal vampire wakes to life again.  
Ah, what can tombs avail!—since these dis-  
gorge  
The blood and dust of both—to mould a  
George.

### ODE TO NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE.

“Expende Annibalem:—quot libras in duce summo  
Invenies?”—Juvenal, *Sat.* x.

“The Emperor Nepos was acknowledged by the  
Senate, by the Italians, and by the Provincials of  
Gaul; his moral virtues, and military talents, were  
loudly celebrated; and those who derived any  
private benefit from his government announced in  
prophetic strains the restoration of public felicity.  
... By this shameful abdication, he protracted his  
life a few years, in a very ambiguous state, between  
an Emperor and an Exile, till ———.”—Gibbon's  
*Decline and Fall*, vol. vi., p. 220.

#### I.

'Tis done—but yesterday a King!  
And arm'd with Kings to strive—  
And now thou art a nameless thing:  
So object—yet alive!  
Is this the man of thousand thrones,  
Who strew'd our earth with hostile bones,  
And can he thus survive?

Since he, miscall'd the Morning Star,  
Nor man nor fiend hath fallen so far.

#### II.

Ill-minded man! why scourge thy kind  
Who bow'd so low the knee?  
By gazing on thyself grown blind,  
Thou taught'st the rest to see.  
With might unquestion'd,—power to save,—  
Thine only gift hath been the grave,  
To those that worshipp'd thee;  
Nor till thy fall could mortals guess  
Ambition's less than littleness!

#### III.

Thanks for that lesson—It will teach  
To after-warriors more,  
Than high Philosophy can preach,  
And vainly preach'd before.  
That spell upon the minds of men  
Breaks never to unite again,  
That led them to adore  
Those Pagod things of sabre sway  
With fronts of brass, and feet of clay.

#### IV.

The triumph and the vanity,  
The rapture of the strife—  
The earthquake voice of Victory,  
To thee the breath of life;  
The sword, the sceptre, and that sway  
Which man seem'd made but to obey,  
Wherewith renown was rife—  
All quell'd!—Dark Spirit! what must be  
The madness of thy misery!

#### V.

The Desolator desolate!  
The Victor overthrown!  
The Arbiter of others' fate  
A Suppliant for his own!  
Is it some yet imperial hope  
That with such change can calmly cope?  
Or dread of death alone?  
To die a prince—or live a slave—  
Thy choice is most ignobly brave!

#### VI.

He who of old would rend the oak,  
Dream'd not of the rebound:  
Chain'd by the trunk he vainly broke—  
Alone—how look'd he round?  
Thou, in the sternness of thy strength,  
An equal deed hast done at length,  
And darker fate hast found:  
He fell, the forest prowlers' prey;  
But thou must eat thy heart away!

## VII.

The Roman, when his burning heart  
Was slaked with blood of Rome,  
Threw down the dagger—dared depart,  
In savage grandeur, home—  
He dared depart in utter scorn  
Of men that such a yoke had borne,  
Yet left him such a doom!  
His only glory was that hour  
Of self-upheld abandon'd power.

## VIII.

The Spaniard, when the lust of sway  
Had lost its quickening spell,  
Cast crowns for rosaries away,  
An empire for a cell;  
A strict accountant of his beads,  
A subtle disputant on creeds,  
His dotage trifled with:  
Yet better had he neither known  
A bigot's shrine, nor despot's throne.

## IX.

But thou—from thy reluctant hand  
The thunderbolt is wrung—  
Too late thou leav'st the high command  
To which thy weakness clung;  
All Evil Spirit as thou art,  
It is enough to grieve the heart  
To see thine own unstrung;  
To think that God's fair world hath been  
The footstool of a thing so mean;

## X.

And Earth hath spilt her blood for him,  
Who thus can hoard his own!  
And Monarchs bow'd the trembling limb,  
And thank'd him for a throne!  
Fair Freedom! we may hold thee dear,  
When thus thy mightiest foes their fear  
In humblest guise have shown.  
Oh! ne'er may tyrant leave behind  
A brighter name to lure mankind!

## XI.

Thine evil deeds are writ in gore,  
Nor written thus in vain—  
Thy triumphs tell of fame no more,  
Or deepen every stain:  
If thou hadst died as honour dies,  
Some new Napoleon might arise,  
To shame the world again—  
But who would soar the solar height,  
To set in such a starless night?

## XII.

Weigh'd in the balance, hero dust  
Is vile as vulgar clay;  
Thy scales, Mortality! are just  
To all that pass away:

But yet methought the living great  
Some higher sparks should animate,  
To dazzle and dismay:  
Nor deem'd Contempt could thus make mirth  
Of these, the Conquerors of the earth.

## XIII.

And she, proud Austria's mournful flower,  
Thy still imperial bride;  
How bears her breast the torturing hour?  
Still clings she to thy side?  
Must she too bend, must she too share  
Thy late repentance, long despair,  
Thou throneless Homicide?  
If still she loves thee, hoard that gem,—  
'Tis worth thy vanish'd diadem!

## XIV.

Then haste thee to thy sullen Isle,  
And gaze upon the sea;  
That element may meet thy smile—  
It ne'er was ruled by thee!  
Or trace with thine all idle hand  
In loitering mood upon the sand  
That Earth is now as free!  
That Corinth's pedagogue hath now  
Transferr'd his by-word to thy brow.

## XV.

Thou Timour! in his captive's cage  
What thoughts will there be thine,  
While brooding in thy prison'd rage?  
But one—"The world was mine!"  
Unless, like he of Babylon,  
All sense is with thy sceptre gone,  
Life will not long confine  
That spirit pour'd so widely forth—  
So long obey'd—so little worth!

## XVI.

Or, like the thief of fire from heaven,  
Wilt thou withstand the shock?  
And share with him, the unforgiven,  
His vulture and his rock!  
Foredoom'd by God—by man accurst,  
And that last act, though not thy worst,  
The very Fiend's arch mock;  
He in his fall preserved his pride,  
And, if a mortal, had as proudly died!

## XVII.

There was a day—there was an hour,  
While earth was Gaul's—Gaul thine—  
When that immeasurable power  
Unsated to resign  
Had been an act of purer fame  
Than gathers round Marengo's name,  
And gildeth thy decline,  
Through the long twilight of all time,  
Despite some passing clouds of crime.

## XVIII.

But thou forsooth must be a king,  
 And don the purple vest,  
 As if that foolish robe could wring  
 Remembrance from thy breast.  
 Where is that faded garment? where  
 The gewgaws thou wert fond to wear,  
 The star, the string, the crest?  
 Vain forward child of empire! say,  
 Are all thy playthings snatched away?

## XIX.

Where may the wearied eye repose  
 When gazing on the Great;  
 Where neither guilty glory glows,  
 Nor despicable state?  
 Yes—one—the first—the last—the best—  
 The Cincinnatus of the West,  
 Whom envy dared not hate,  
 Bequeath'd the name of Washington,  
 To make man blush there was but one!

## STANZAS FOR MUSIC.

I SPEAK not, I trace not, I breathe not thy  
 name,  
 There is grief in the sound, there is guilt in  
 the fame:  
 But the tear which now burns on my cheek  
 may impart  
 The deep thoughts that dwell in that silence  
 of heart.

Too brief for our passion, too long for our  
 peace,  
 Were those hours—can their joy or their  
 bitterness cease?  
 We repent, we abjure, we will break from  
 our chain,—  
 We will part, we will fly to—unite it again!

Oh! thine be the gladness, and mine be the  
 guilt!  
 Forgive me, adored one!—forsake, if thou  
 wilt;—  
 But the heart which is thine shall expire  
 undebased,  
 And *man* shall not break it—whatever *thou*  
 mayst.

And stern to the haughty, but humble to  
 thee,  
 This soul, in its bitterest blackness, shall be;  
 And our days seem as swift, and our mo-  
 ments more sweet,  
 With thee by my side, than with worlds at  
 our feet.

One sigh of thy sorrow, one look of thy love,  
 Shall turn me or fix, shall reward or reprove;  
 And the heartless may wonder at all I re-  
 sign—

Thy lip shall reply, not to them, but to *mine*.  
 May, 1814.

ADDRESS INTENDED TO BE RECITED  
AT THE CALEDONIAN MEETING.

Who hath not glow'd above the page where  
 fame  
 Hath fix'd high Caledon's unconquer'd name;  
 The mountain-land which spurn'd the Roman  
 chain,  
 And baffled back the fiery-crested Dane,  
 Whose bright claymore and hardihood of  
 hand  
 No foe could tame—no tyrant could com-  
 mand?  
 That race is gone—but still their children  
 breathe,  
 And glory crowns them with redoubled  
 wreath:  
 O'er Gael and Saxon mingling banners shine,  
 And, England! add their stubborn strength  
 to thine.  
 The blood which flow'd with Wallace flows  
 as free,  
 But now 'tis only shed for fame and thee!  
 Oh! pass not by the northern veteran's claim,  
 But give support—the world hath given him  
 fame!

The humbler ranks, the lowly brave, who bled  
 While cheerly following where the mighty  
 led—  
 Who sleep beneath the undistinguish'd sod  
 Where happier comrades in their triumph  
 trod,  
 To us bequeath—'tis all their fate allows—  
 The sireless offspring and the lonely spouse:  
 She on high Albyn's dusky hills may raise  
 The tearful eye in melancholy gaze,  
 Or view, while shadowy auguries disclose  
 The Highland Seer's anticipated woes,  
 The bleeding phantom of each martial form  
 Dim in the cloud, or darkling in the storm;  
 While sad, she chants the solitary song,  
 The soft lament for him who tarries long—  
 For him, whose distant relics vainly crave  
 The Coronach's wild requiem to the brave!

'Tis Heaven—not man—must charm away  
 the woe,  
 Which bursts when Nature's feelings newly  
 flow;  
 Yet tenderness and time may rob the tear  
 Of half its bitterness for one so dear;



A nation's gratitude perchance may spread  
A thornless pillow for the widow'd head ;  
May lighten well her heart's maternal care,  
And wean from penury the soldier's heir.

May, 1814.

# FRAGMENT OF AN EPISTLE TO THOMAS MOORE.

"WHAT say I?"—not a syllable further in  
prose ;  
I'm your man "of all measures," dear Tom,—  
so here goes !  
Here goes, for a swim on the stream of old  
Time,  
On those buoyant supporters, the bladders of  
rhyme.  
If our weight breaks them down, and we sink  
in the flood,  
We are smother'd, at least, in respectable mud,  
Where the Divers of Bathos lie drown'd in a  
heap,  
And Southey's last Pæan has pillow'd his  
sleep ;—  
That "Felo de se," who, half drunk with his  
malmsey,  
Walk'd out of his depth and was lost in a  
calm sea,  
Singing "Glory to God" in a spick and span  
stanza,  
The like (since Tom Sternhold was choked)  
never man saw.

The papers have told you, no doubt, of the  
fusses,  
The fêtes, and the gapings to get at these  
Russes,—  
Of his Majesty's suite, up from coachman to  
Hetman,  
And what dignity decks the flat face of the  
great man.  
I saw him, last week, at two balls and a  
party,—  
For a prince, his demeanour was rather too  
hearty.  
You know *we* are used to quite different  
graces,

The Czar's look, I own, was much brighter  
and brisker,  
But then he is sadly deficient in whisker ;  
And wore but a starless blue coat, and in  
kersey-  
-mere breeches whisk'd round, in a waltz  
with the Jersey,  
Who lovely as ever, seem'd just as delighted  
With Majesty's presence as those she invited.

June, 1814.

# CONDOLATORY ADDRESS TO SARAH, COUNTESS OF JERSEY,

ON THE PRINCE REGENT'S RETURNING HER  
PICTURE TO MRS. MEE.

WHEN the vain triumph of the imperial lord,  
Whom servile Rome obey'd, and yet abhorr'd,  
Gave to the vulgar gaze each glorious bust,  
That left a likeness of the brave or just ;  
What most admired each scrutinising eye  
Of all that deck'd that passing pageantry ?  
What spread from face to face that wonder-  
ing air ?

The thought of Brutus—for his was not  
there !

That absence proved his worth,—that absence  
fix'd

His memory on the longing mind, unmix'd ;  
And more decreed his glory to endure,  
Than all a gold Colossus could secure.

If thus, fair Jersey, our desiring gaze  
Search for thy form, in vain and mute amaze,  
Amidst those pictured charms, whose loveli-  
ness,

Bright though they be, thine own had ren-  
der'd less :

If he, that vain old man, whom truth admits  
Heir of his father's crown, and of his wits,  
If his corrupted eye, and wither'd heart,  
Could with thy gentle image bear depart ;  
That tasteless shame be *his*, and ours the  
grief,

To gaze on Beauty's band without its chief :  
Yet comfort still one selfish thought imparts,  
We lose the portrait, but preserve our hearts.

What can his vaulted gallery now disclose ?  
A garden with all flowers—except the rose ;—  
A fount that only wants its living stream ;  
A night, with every star, save Dian's beam.  
Lost to our eyes the present forms shall be,  
That turn from tracing them to dream of  
thee ;

And more on that recall'd resemblance pause,  
Than all he *shall* not force on our applause.

Long may thy yet meridian lustre shine,  
With all that Virtue asks of Homage thine :  
The symmetry of youth, the grace of mien,  
The eye that gladdens, and the brow serene ;  
The glossy darkness of that clustering hair,  
Which shades, yet shows that forehead more  
than fair !

Each glance that wins us, and the life that  
throws

A spell which will not let our looks repose,  
But turn to gaze again, and find anew  
Some charm that well rewards another view.  
These are not lessen'd, these are still as  
bright,

Albeit too dazzling for a dotard's sight ;



And those must wait till ev'ry charm is gone,  
To please the paltry heart that pleases  
none;—

That dull cold sensualist, whose sickly eye  
In envious dimness pass'd thy portrait by;  
Who rack'd his little spirit to combine  
Its hate of *Freedom's* loveliness, and *thine*.

August, 1814.

### ELEGIAC STANZAS ON THE DEATH OF SIR PETER PARKER, BART.

THERE is a tear for all that die,  
A mourner o'er the humblest grave;  
But nations swell the funeral cry,  
And Triumph weeps above the brave.

FOR them is Sorrow's purest sigh  
O'er Ocean's heaving bosom sent:  
In vain their bones unburied lie,  
All earth becomes their monument!

A tomb is theirs on every page,  
An epitaph on every tongue:  
The present hours, the future age,  
For them bewail, to them belong.

FOR them the voice of festal mirth  
Grows hush'd, *their name* the only sound;  
While deep Remembrance pours to Worth  
The goblet's tributary round.

A theme to crowds that knew them not,  
Lamented by admiring foes,  
Who would not share their glorious lot?  
Who would not die the death they chose?

AND, gallant Parker! thus enshrined  
Thy life, thy fall, thy fame shall be;  
And early valour, glowing, find  
A model in thy memory.

BUT there are breasts that bleed with thee  
In woe, that glory cannot quell;  
And shuddering hear of victory,  
Where one so dear, so dauntless, fell.

WHERE shall they turn to mourn thee less?  
When cease to hear thy cherish'd name?  
Time cannot teach forgetfulness,  
While Grief's full heart is fed by Fame.

ALAS! for them, though not for thee,  
They cannot choose but weep the more;  
Deep for the dead the grief must be,  
Who ne'er gave cause to mourn before.

October, 1814.

### TO BELSHAZZAR.

BELSHAZZAR! from the banquet turn,  
Nor in thy sensual fulness fall;  
Behold! while yet before thee burn  
The graven words, the glowing wall,

MANY a despot men miscall  
Crown'd and anointed from on high;  
But thou, the weakest, worst of all—  
Is it not written, thou must die?  
GO! dash the roses from thy brow—  
Grey hairs but poorly wreath with them;  
Youth's garlands misbecome thee now,  
More than thy very diadem,  
Where thou hast tarnish'd every gem:—  
Then throw the worthless bauble by,  
Which, worn by thee, ev'n slaves contemn;  
And learn like better men to die!  
OH! early in the balance weigh'd,  
And ever light of word and worth,  
Whose soul expired ere youth decay'd,  
And left thee but a mass of earth.  
TO see thee moves the scorner's mirth:  
But tears in Hope's averted eye  
Lament that even thou hadst birth—  
Unfit to govern, live, or die.

## HEBREW MELODIES.

### ADVERTISEMENT.

THE subsequent poems were written at the request of my friend, the Hon. Douglas Kinnaird, for a Selection of Hebrew Melodies, and have been published, with the music, arranged by Mr. Braham and Mr. Nathan.

January, 1815.

### SHE WALKS IN BEAUTY.

#### I.

SHE walks in beauty, like the night  
Of cloudless climes and starry skies;  
And all that's best of dark and bright  
Meet in her aspect and her eyes:  
Thus mellow'd to that tender light  
Which heaven to gaudy day denies.

#### II.

ONE shade the more, one ray the less,  
Had half impair'd the nameless grace  
Which waves in every raven tress,  
Or softly lightens o'er her face;  
Where thoughts serenely sweet express  
How pure, how dear their dwelling-place.

#### III.

AND on that cheek, and o'er that brow,  
So soft, so calm, yet eloquent,  
The smiles that win, the tints that glow,  
But tell of days in goodness spent,  
A mind at peace with all below,  
A heart whose love is innocent!

# THE HARP THE MONARCH MINSTREL SWEPT.

## I.

THE harp the monarch minstrel swept,  
The King of men, the loved of Heaven,  
Which Music hallow'd while she wept  
O'er tones her heart of hearts had given,  
Redoubled be her tears, its chords are riven !  
It soften'd men of iron mould,  
It gave them virtues not their own ;  
No ear so dull, no soul so cold,  
That felt not, fired not to the tone,  
Till David's lyre grew mightier than his throne !

## II.

It told the triumphs of our King,  
It wafted glory to our God ;  
It made our gladden'd valleys ring,  
The cedars bow, the mountains nod ;  
Its sound aspir'd to heaven and there  
abode !  
Since then, though heard on earth no more,  
Devotion and her daughter Love  
Still bid the bursting spirit soar  
To sounds that seem as from above,  
In dreams that day's broad light can not  
remove.

# IF THAT HIGH WORLD.

## I.

IF that high world, which lies beyond  
Our own, surviving Love endears ;  
If there the cherish'd heart be fond,  
The eye the same, except in tears—  
How welcome those untrodden spheres !  
How sweet this very hour to die !  
To soar from earth and find all fears  
Lost in thy light—Eternity !

## II.

It must be so: 'tis not for self  
That we so tremble on the brink ;  
And striving to o'erleap the gulf,  
Yet cling to Being's severing link.  
Oh ! in that future let us think  
To hold each heart the heart that shares ;  
With them the immortal waters drink,  
And soul in soul grow deathless theirs !

# THE WILD GAZELLE.

## I.

THE wild gazelle on Judah's hills  
Exulting yet may bound,  
And drink from all the living rills  
That gush on holy ground :  
Its airy step and glorious eye  
May glance in tameless transport by :—

## II.

A step as fleet, an eye more bright,  
Hath Judah witness'd there ;  
And o'er her scenes of lost delight  
Inhabitants more fair.  
The cedars wave on Lebanon,  
But Judah's statelier maids are gone !

## III.

More blest each palm that shades those  
plains  
Than Israel's scatter'd race ;  
For, taking root, it there remains  
In solitary grace ;  
It cannot quit its place of birth,  
It will not live in other earth.

## IV.

But we must wander witheringly,  
In other lands to die ;  
And where our fathers' ashes be,  
Our own may never lie :  
Our temple hath not left a stone,  
And Mockery sits on Salem's throne.

# OH ! WEEP FOR THOSE.

## I.

OH ! weep for those that wept by Babel's  
stream,  
Whose shrines are desolate, whose land a  
dream ;  
Weep for the harp of Judah's broken shell ;  
Mourn—where their God hath dwelt the god-  
less dwell !

## II.

And where shall Israel lave her bleeding  
feet ?  
And when shall Zion's songs again seem  
sweet ?  
And Judah's melody once more rejoice  
The hearts that leap'd before its heavenly  
voice ?

## III.

Tribes of the wandering foot and weary  
breast,  
How shall ye flee away and be at rest !  
The wild-dove hath her nest, the fox his cave,  
Mankind their country—Israel but the grave !

# ON JORDAN'S BANKS.

## I.

ON Jordan's banks the Arab's camels stray,  
On Sion's hill the False One's votaries pray,  
The Baal-adorer bows on Sinai's steep—  
Yet there—even there—Oh God ! thy thun-  
ders sleep :

## II.

There—where thy finger scorch'd the tablet  
stone!  
There—where thy shadow to thy people  
shone!  
Thy glory shrouded in its garb of fire:  
Thyself—none living see and not expire!

## III.

Oh! in the lightning let thy glance appear;  
Sweep from his shiver'd hand the oppressor's  
spear!  
How long by tyrants shall thy land be trod?  
How long thy temple worshipless, Oh God?

## JEPHTHA'S DAUGHTER.

## I.

• SINCE our Country, our God—Oh, my Sire!  
Demand that thy Daughter expire;  
Since thy triumph was bought by thy vow—  
Strike the bosom that's bared for thee now!

## II.

And the voice of my mourning is o'er,  
And the mountains behold me no more:  
If the hand that I love lay me low!  
There cannot be pain in the blow!

## III.

And of this, oh, my Father! be sure—  
That the blood of thy child is as pure  
As the blessing I beg ere it flow,  
And the last thought that soothes me below.

## IV.

Though the virgins of Salem lament,  
Be the judge and the hero unbent!  
I have won the great battle for thee,  
And my Father and Country are free!

## V.

When this blood of thy giving hath gush'd,  
When the voice that thou lovest is hush'd,  
Let my memory still be thy pride,  
And forget not I smiled as I died!

OH! SNATCH'D AWAY IN BEAUTY'S  
BLOOM.

## I.

Oh! snatch'd away in beauty's bloom,  
On thee shall press no ponderous tomb;  
But on thy turf shall roses rear  
Their leaves, the earliest of the year;  
And the wild cypress wave in tender gloom:

## II.

And oft by yon blue gushing stream  
Shall Sorrow lean her drooping head,  
And feed deep thought with many a dream,  
And lingering pause and lightly tread;  
Fond wretch! as if her step disturb'd the  
dead!

## III.

Away! we know that tears are vain,  
That death nor heeds nor hears distress:  
Will this unteach us to complain?  
Or make one mourner weep the less?  
And thou—who tell'st me to forget,  
Thy looks are wan, thine eyes are wet.

## MY SOUL IS DARK.

## I.

My soul is dark—Oh! quickly string  
The harp I yet can brook to hear;  
And let thy gentle fingers fling  
Its melting murmurs o'er mine ear.  
If in this heart a hope be dear,  
That sound shall charm it forth again:  
If in these eyes there lurk a tear,  
'Twill flow, and cease to burn my brain.

## II.

But bid the strain be wild and deep,  
Nor let thy notes of joy be first:  
I tell thee, minstrel, I must weep,  
Or else this heavy heart will burst;  
For it hath been by sorrow nursed,  
And ach'd in sleepless silence long;  
And now 'tis doom'd to know the worst,  
And break at once—or yield to song.

## I SAW THEE WEEP.

## I.

I saw thee weep—the big bright tear  
Came o'er that eye of blue;  
And then methought it did appear  
A violet dropping dew;  
I saw thee smile—the sapphire's blaze  
Beside thee ceased to shine;  
It could not match the living rays  
That fill'd that glance of thine.

## II.

As clouds from yonder sun receive  
A deep and mellow dye,  
Which scarce the shade of coming eve  
Can banish from the sky,  
Those smiles unto the moodiest mind  
Their own pure joy impart;  
Their sunshine leaves a glow behind  
That lightens o'er the heart.

# THY DAYS ARE DONE.

## I.

Thy days are done, thy fame begun ;  
 Thy country's strains record  
 The triumphs of her chosen Son,  
 The slaughters of his sword !  
 The deeds he did, the fields he won,  
 The freedom he restored !

## II.

Though thou art fall'n, while we are free  
 Thou shalt not taste of death !  
 The generous blood that flow'd from thee  
 Disdain'd to sink beneath :  
 Within our veins its currents be,  
 Thy spirit on our breath !

## III.

Thy name, our charging hosts along,  
 Shall be the battle-word !  
 Thy fall, the theme of choral song  
 From virgin voices pour'd !  
 To weep would do thy glory wrong :  
 Thou shalt not be deplored.

# SAUL.

## I.

Thou whose spell can raise the dead,  
 Bid the prophet's form appear.  
 "Samuel, raise thy buried head !  
 King, behold the phantom seer !"  
 Earth yawn'd ; he stood the centre of a cloud :  
 Light changed its hue, retiring from his  
 shroud.  
 Death stood all glassy in his fixed eye ;  
 His hand was wither'd, and his veins were  
 dry ;  
 His foot, in bony whiteness, glitter'd there,  
 Shrunken and sinewless, and ghastly bare ;  
 From lips that moved not and unbreathing  
 frame,  
 Like cavern'd winds, the hollow accents came.  
 Saul saw, and fell to earth, as falls the oak,  
 At once, and blasted by the thunder-stroke.

## II.

"Why is my sleep disquieted ?  
 Who is he that calls the dead ?  
 Is it thou, O King ? Behold,  
 Bloodless are these limbs, and cold :  
 Such are mine ; and such shall be  
 Thine to-morrow, when with me :  
 Ere the coming day is done,  
 Such shalt thou be, such thy son.  
 Fare thee well, but for a day,  
 Then we mix our mouldering clay.

Thou, thy race, lie pale and low,  
 Pierced by shafts of many a bow ;  
 And the falchion by thy side  
 To thy heart thy hand shall guide :  
 Crownless, breathless, headless fall,  
 Son and sire, the house of Saul !"

# SONG OF SAUL BEFORE HIS LAST BATTLE.

## I.

WARRIORS and chiefs ! should the shaft or the  
 sword  
 Pierce me in leading the host of the Lord,  
 Heed not the corse, though a king's, in your  
 path :  
 Bury your steel in the bosoms of Gath !

## II.

Thou who art bearing my buckler and bow,  
 Should the soldiers of Saul look away from  
 the foe,  
 Stretch me that moment in blood at thy feet !  
 Mine be the doom which they dared not to  
 meet.

## III.

Farewell to others, but never we part,  
 Heir to my royalty, son of my heart !  
 Bright is the diadem, boundless the sway,  
 Or killing the death, which awaits us to-day !

# "ALL IS VANITY, SAITH THE PREACHER."

## I.

FAME, wisdom, love, and power were mine,  
 And health and youth possess'd me ;  
 My goblets blush'd from every vine,  
 And lovely forms caress'd me ;  
 I sunn'd my heart in beauty's eyes,  
 And felt my soul grow tender ;  
 All earth can give, or mortal prize,  
 Was mine of regal splendour.

## II.

I strive to number o'er what days  
 Remembrance can discover,  
 Which all that life or earth displays  
 Would lure me to live over.  
 There rose no day, there roll'd no hour  
 Of pleasure unembitter'd ;  
 And not a trapping deck'd my power  
 That gall'd not while it glitter'd.

## III.

The serpent of the field, by art  
 And spells, is won from harming ;  
 But that which coils around the heart,  
 Oh ! who hath power of charming ?

It will not list to wisdom's lore,  
Nor music's voice can lure it;  
But there it stings for evermore  
The soul that must endure it.

### WHEN COLDNESS WRAPS THIS SUFFERING CLAY.

#### I.

WHEN coldness wraps this suffering clay,  
Ah! whither strays the immortal mind?  
It cannot die, it cannot stay,  
But leaves its darken'd dust behind.  
Then, unembodied, doth it trace  
By steps each planet's heavenly way?  
Or fill at once the realms of space,  
A thing of eyes, that all survey?

#### II.

Eternal, boundless, undecay'd,  
A thought unseen, but seeing all,  
All, all in earth or skies display'd,  
Shall it survey, shall it recall:  
Each fainter trace that memory holds  
So darkly of departed years,  
In one broad glance the soul beholds,  
And all, that was, at once appears.

#### III.

Before Creation peopled earth,  
Its eye shall roll through chaos back;  
And where the furthest heaven had birth,  
The spirit trace its rising track.  
And where the future mars or makes,  
Its glance dilate o'er all to be,  
While sun is quench'd or system breaks,  
Fix'd in its own eternity.

#### IV.

Above or Love, Hope, Hate, or Fear,  
It lives all passionless and pure:  
An age shall fleet like earthly year;  
Its years as moments shall endure.  
Away, away, without a wing,  
O'er all, through all, its thought shall fly,  
A nameless and eternal thing,  
Forgetting what it was to die.

### VISION OF BELSHAZZAR.

#### I.

THE King was on his throne,  
The Satraps throng'd the hall:  
A thousand bright lamps shone  
O'er that high festival.  
A thousand cups of gold,  
In Judah deem'd divine—  
Jehovah's vessels hold  
The godless Heathen's wine!

#### II.

In that same hour and hall,  
The fingers of a hand  
Came forth against the wall,  
And wrote as if on sand:  
The fingers of a man;—  
A solitary hand  
Along the letters ran,  
And traced them like a wand.

#### III.

The monarch saw, and shook,  
And bade no more rejoice;  
All bloodless wax'd his look,  
And tremulous his voice.  
"Let the men of lore appear,  
The wisest of the earth,  
And expound the words of fear,  
Which mar our royal mirth."

#### IV.

Chaldea's seers are good,  
But here they have no skill;  
And the unknown letters stood  
Untold and awful still.  
And Babel's men of age  
Are wise and deep in lore;  
But now they were not sage,  
They saw—but knew no more.

#### V.

A captive in the land,  
A stranger and a youth,  
He heard the king's command,  
He saw that writing's truth.  
The lamps around were bright.  
The prophecy in view;  
He read it on that night,—  
The morrow proved it true.

#### VI.

"Belshazzar's grave is made,  
His kingdom pass'd away,  
He, in the balance weigh'd,  
Is light and worthless clay;  
The shroud his robe of state,  
His canopy the stone;  
The Mede is at his gate!  
The Persian on his throne!"

### SUN OF THE SLEEPLESS!

SUN of the sleepless! melancholy star!  
Whose tearful beam glows tremulously far,  
That show'st the darkness thou canst not dispel,  
How like art thou to joy remember'd well!  
So gleams the past, the light of other days,  
Which shines, but warms not with its power-  
less rays;  
A night-beam Sorrow watcheth to behold,  
Distinct, but distant—clear—but, oh how cold!

WERE MY BOSOM AS FALSE AS  
THOU DEEM'ST IT TO BE.

## I.

WERE my bosom as false as thou deem'st it  
to be,  
I need not have wander'd from far Galilee;  
It was but abjuring my creed to efface  
The curse which, thou say'st, is the crime of  
my race.

## II.

If the bad never triumph, then God is with  
thee!  
If the slave only sin, thou art spotless and free!  
If the Exile on earth is an Outcast on high,  
Live on in thy faith, but in mine I will die.

## III.

I have lost for that faith more than thou  
canst bestow,  
As the God who permits thee to prosper doth  
know;  
In his hand is my heart and my hope—and in  
thine  
The land and the life which for him I resign.

HEROD'S LAMENT FOR MARIAMNE.

## I.

OH, Mariamne! now for thee  
The heart for which thou bled'st is bleeding;  
Revenge is lost in agony,  
And wild remorse to rage succeeding.  
Oh, Mariamne! where art thou?  
Thou canst not hear my bitter pleading:  
Ah! could'st thou—thou would'st pardon now,  
Though Heaven were to my prayer unheeding.  
ing.

## II.

And is she dead?—and did they dare  
Obey my frenzy's jealous raving?  
My wrath but doom'd my own despair:  
The sword that smote her's o'er me wav-  
ing.—  
But thou art cold, my murder'd love!  
And this dark heart is vainly craving  
For her who soars alone above,  
And leaves my soul unworthy saving

## III.

She's gone, who shared my diadem;  
She sunk, with her my joys entombing;  
I swept that flower from Judah's stem,  
Whose leaves for me alone were blooming;  
And mine's the guilt, and mine the hell,  
This bosom's desolation dooming;  
And I have earn'd those tortures well,  
Which unconsumed are still consuming!

ON THE DAY OF THE DESTRUCTION  
OF JERUSALEM BY TITUS.

## I.

FROM the last hill that looks on thy once holy  
dome,  
I beheld thee, oh Sion! when render'd to  
Rome:  
'T was thy last sun went down, and the  
flames of thy fall  
Flash'd back on the last glance I gave to  
thy wall.

## II.

I look'd for thy temple, I look'd for my  
home,  
And forgot for a moment my bondage to  
come;  
I beheld but the death-fire that fed on thy  
fane,  
And the fast-fetter'd hands that made venge-  
ance in vain.

## III.

On many an eve, the high spot whence I  
gazed  
Had reflected the last beam of day as it  
blazed;  
While I stood on the height, and beheld the  
decline  
Of the rays from the mountain that shone  
on thy shrine.

## IV.

And now on that mountain I stood on that  
day,  
But I mark'd not the twilight beam melt-  
ing away;  
Oh! would that the lightning had glared in  
its stead,  
And the thunderbolt burst on the conqueror's  
head!

## V.

But the gods of the Pagan shall never profane  
The shrine where Jehovah disdain'd not to  
reign;  
And scatter'd and scorn'd as thy people  
may be,  
Our worship, oh Father! is only for thee.

BY THE RIVERS OF BABYLON WE  
SAT DOWN AND WEPT.

## I.

WE sat down and wept by the waters  
Of Babel, and thought of the day  
When our foe, in the hue of his slaughters,  
Made Salem's high places his prey;  
And ye, oh her desolate daughters!  
Were scatter'd all weeping away.

## II.

While sadly we gazed on the river  
Which roll'd on in freedom below,  
They demanded the song; but, oh never  
That triumph the stranger shall know!  
May this right hand be wither'd for ever,  
Ere it string our high harp for the foe!

## III.

On the willow that harp is suspended,  
Oh Salem! its sound should be free;  
And the hour when thy glories were ended  
But left me that token of thee:  
And ne'er shall its soft tones be blended  
With the voice of the spoiler by me!

## THE DESTRUCTION OF SENNACHERIB.

## I.

THE Assyrian came down like the wolf on  
the fold,  
And his cohorts were gleaming in purple and  
gold;  
And the sheen of their spears was like stars  
on the sea,  
When the blue wave rolls nightly on deep  
Galilee.

## II.

Like the leaves of the forest when Summer is  
green,  
That host with their banners at sunset were  
seen:  
Like the leaves of the forest when Autumn  
hath blown,  
That host on the morrow lay wither'd and  
strown.

## III.

For the Angel of Death spread his wings on  
the blast,  
And breathed in the face of the foe as he  
pass'd;  
And the eyes of the sleepers wax'd deadly  
and chill,  
And their hearts but once heaved, and for  
ever grew still!

## IV.

And there lay the steed with his nostril all  
wide,  
But through it there roll'd not the breath of  
his pride;  
And the foam of his gasping lay white on  
the turf,  
And cold as the spray of the rock-beating  
surf.

## V.

And there lay the rider distorted and pale,  
With the dew on his brow, and the rust on  
his mail:  
And the tents were all silent, the banners  
alone,  
The lances unlifted, the trumpet unblown.

## VI.

And the widows of Ashur are loud in their  
wail,  
And the idols were broke in the temple of  
Baal;  
And the might of the Gentile, unsмотe by  
the sword,  
Hath melted like snow in the glance of the  
Lord!

## A SPIRIT PASS'D BEFORE ME.

FROM JOB.

## I.

A SPIRIT pass'd before me: I beheld  
The face of immortality unveil'd—  
Deep sleep came down on every eye save  
mine—  
And there it stood,—all formless—but divine:  
Along my bones the creeping flesh did quake;  
And as my damp hair stiffen'd, thus it spake:

## II.

"Is man more just than God? Is man more  
pure  
Than he who deems even Seraphs insecure?  
Creatures of clay—vain dwellers in the dust!  
The moth survives you, and are ye more  
just?  
Things of a day! you wither ere the night,  
Heedless and blind to Wisdom's wasted  
light!"

## STANZAS FOR MUSIC.

THERE be none of Beauty's daughters  
With a magic like thee;  
And like music on the waters  
Is thy sweet voice to me:  
When, as if its sound were causing  
The charmed ocean's pausing,  
The waves lie still and gleaming,  
And the lull'd winds seem dreaming:

And the midnight moon is weaving  
Her bright chain o'er the deep;  
Whose breast is gently heaving,  
As an infant's asleep;



So the spirit bows before thee,  
To listen and adore thee;  
With a full but soft emotion,  
Like the swell of Summer's ocean.



# STANZAS FOR MUSIC.

"O Lachrymarum fons, tenero sacros  
Ducentium ortus ex animo: quater  
Felix! in imo qui scatentem  
Pectore te, pia Nympha, sensit."

GRAY'S *Poemata*.

THERE'S not a joy the world can give like  
that it takes away,  
When the glow of early thought declines in  
feeling's dull decay;  
'Tis not on youth's smooth cheek the blush  
alone, which fades so fast,  
But the tender bloom of heart is gone, ere  
youth itself be past.

Then the few whose spirits float above the  
wreck of happiness  
Are driven o'er the shoals of guilt or ocean  
of excess:  
The magnet of their course is gone, or only  
points in vain  
The shore to which their shiver'd sail shall  
never stretch again.

Then the mortal coldness of the soul like  
death itself comes down;  
It cannot feel for others' woes, it dare not  
dream its own;  
That heavy chill has frozen o'er the fountain  
of our tears,  
And though the eye may sparkle still, 'tis  
where the ice appears.

Though wit may flash from fluent lips, and  
mirth distract the breast;  
Through midnight hours that yield no more  
their former hope of rest;  
'Tis but as ivy-leaves around the ruin'd  
turret wreath,  
All green and wildly fresh without, but worn  
and grey beneath.

Oh could I feel as I have felt,—or be what  
I have been,  
Or weep as I could once have wept o'er  
many a vanish'd scene;  
As springs in deserts found seem sweet, all  
brackish though they be,  
So, midst the wither'd waste of life, those  
tears would flow to me.

March, 1815.

# ON NAPOLEON'S ESCAPE FROM ELBA.

ONCE fairly set out on his party of pleasure,  
Taking towns at his liking, and crowns at his  
leisure,  
From Elba to Lyons and Paris he goes,  
Making *balls* for the ladies, and *bores* to his  
foes.

March 27, 1815.



# ODE FROM THE FRENCH.

## I.

WE do not curse thee, Waterloo!  
Though Freedom's blood thy plain bedew;  
There 'twas shed, but is not sunk—  
Rising from each gory trunk,  
Like the water-spout from ocean,  
With a strong and growing motion—  
It soars, and mingles in the air,  
With that of lost Labedoyère—  
With that of him whose honour'd grave  
Contains the "bravest of the brave."  
A crimson cloud it spreads and glows,  
But shall return to whence it rose;  
When 'tis full 'twill burst asunder—  
Never yet was heard such thunder  
As then shall shake the world with wonder—  
Never yet was seen such lightning  
As o'er heaven shall then be bright'ning!  
Like the Wormwood Star foretold  
By the sainted Seer of old,  
Show'ring down a fiery flood.  
Turning rivers into blood.

## II.

The Chief has fallen, but not by you,  
Vanquishers of Waterloo!  
When the soldier citizen  
Sway'd not o'er his fellow-men—  
Save in deeds that led them on  
Where Glory smiled on Freedom's son—  
Who, of all the despots banded,  
With that youthful chief competed?  
Who could boast o'er France defeated,  
Till lone Tyranny commanded?  
Till, goaded by ambition's sting,  
The Hero sunk into the King?  
Then he fell:—so perish all,  
Who would men by man enthral!

## III.

And thou, too, of the snow-white plume!  
Whose realm refused thee ev'n a tomb;  
Better hadst thou still been leading  
France o'er hosts of hirelings bleeding,  
Than sold thyself to death and shame  
For a meanly royal name;

Such as he of Naples wears,  
 Who thy blood-bought title bears,  
 Little didst thou deem, when dashing  
 On thy war-horse through the ranks,  
 Like a stream which burst its banks,  
 While helmets cleft, and sabres clashing,  
 Shone and shiver'd fast around thee—  
 Of the fate at last which found thee:  
 Was that haughty plume laid low

By a slave's dishonest blow?  
 Once—as the moon sways o'er the tide,  
 It roll'd in air, the warrior's guide;  
 Through the smoke-created night  
 Of the black and sulphurous fight,  
 The soldier raised his seeking eye  
 To catch that crest's ascendancy,—  
 And, as it onward rolling rose,  
 So moved his heart upon our foes.  
 There, where death's brief pang was quickest,  
 And the battle's wreck lay thickest,  
 Strew'd beneath the advancing banner  
 Of the eagle's burning crest—  
 (There with thunder-clouds to fan her,  
 Who could then her wing arrest—  
 Victory beaming from her breast?)  
 While the broken line enlarging  
 Fell, or fled along the plain;  
 There be sure was Murat charging!  
 There he ne'er shall charge again!

## IV.

O'er glories gone the invaders march,  
 Weeps Triumph o'er each levell'd arch—  
 But let Freedom rejoice,  
 With her heart in her voice;  
 But, her hand on her sword,  
 Doubly shall she be adored;  
 France hath twice too well been taught  
 The "moral lesson" dearly bought—  
 Her safety sits not on a throne,  
 With Capet or Napoleon!  
 But in equal rights and laws,  
 Hearts and hands in one great cause—  
 Freedom, such as God hath given  
 Unto all beneath his heaven,  
 With their breath, and from their birth,  
 Though guilt would sweep it from the earth;  
 With a fierce and lavish hand  
 Scattering nations' wealth like sand;  
 Pouring nations' blood like water,  
 In imperial seas of slaughter!

## V.

But the heart and the mind,  
 And the voice of mankind,  
 Shall arise in communion—  
 And who shall resist that proud union?  
 The time is past when swords subdued—  
 Man may die—the soul's renew'd:

Even in this low world of care  
 Freedom ne'er shall want an heir;  
 Millions breathe but to inherit  
 Her for ever bounding spirit—  
 When once more her hosts assemble,  
 Tyrants shall believe and tremble—  
 Smile they at this idle threat?  
 Crimson tears will follow yet.

## FROM THE FRENCH.

## I.

MUST thou go, my glorious Chief,  
 Sever'd from thy faithful few?  
 Who can tell thy warrior's grief,  
 Maddening o'er that long adieu?  
 Woman's love, and friendship's zeal,  
 Dear as both have been to me—  
 What are they to all I feel,  
 With a soldier's faith for thee?

## II.

Idol of the soldier's soul!  
 First in fight, but mightiest now;  
 Many could a world control;  
 Thee alone no doom can bow.  
 By thy side for years I dared  
 Death; and envied those who fell,  
 When their dying shout was heard,  
 Blessing him they served so well.

## III.

Would that I were cold with those,  
 Since this hour I live to see;  
 When the doubts of coward foes  
 Scarce dare trust a man with thee,  
 Dreading each should set thee free!  
 Oh! although in dungeons pent,  
 All their chains were light to me,  
 Gazing on thy soul unbent.

## IV.

Would the sycophants of him  
 Now so deaf to duty's prayer,  
 Were his borrow'd glories dim,  
 In his native darkness share?  
 Were that world this hour his own,  
 All thou calmly dost resign,  
 Could he purchase with that throne  
 Hearts like those which still are thine?

## V.

My chief, my king, my friend, adieu!  
 Never did I droop before;  
 Never to my sovereign sue,  
 As his foes I now implore:  
 All I ask is to divide  
 Every peril he must brave;  
 Sharing by the hero's side  
 His fall, his exile, and his grave.

## ON THE STAR OF "THE LEGION OF HONOUR."

[FROM THE FRENCH.]

STAR of the brave!—whose beam hath shed  
Such glory o'er the quick and dead—  
Thou radiant and adored deceit!  
Which millions rush'd in arms to greet,—  
Wild meteor of immortal birth;  
Why rise in Heaven to set on Earth?  
Souls of slain heroes form'd thy rays;  
Eternity flash'd through thy blaze;  
The music of thy martial sphere  
Was fame on high and honour here;  
And thy light broke on human eyes,  
Like a volcano of the skies.

Like lava roll'd thy stream of blood,  
And swept down empires with its flood;  
Earth rock'd beneath thee to her base,  
As thou didst lighten through all space;  
And the shorn Sun grew dim in air,  
And set while thou wert dwelling there.

Before thee rose, and with thee grew,  
A rainbow of the loveliest hue  
Of three bright colours, each divine,  
And fit for that celestial sign;  
For Freedom's hand had blended them,  
Like tints in an immortal gem.

One tint was of the sunbeam's dyes;  
One, the blue depth of Seraph's eyes;  
One, the pure Spirit's veil of white  
Had robed in radiance of its light:  
The three so mingled did beseeem  
The texture of a heavenly dream.

Star of the brave! thy ray is pale,  
And darkness must again prevail!  
But, oh thou Rainbow of the free!  
Our tears and blood must flow for thee.  
When thy bright promise fades away,  
Our life is but a load of clay.

And Freedom hallows with her tread  
The silent cities of the dead;  
For beautiful in death are they  
Who proudly fall in her array;  
And soon, oh Goddess! may we be  
For evermore with them or thee!

## NAPOLEON'S FAREWELL.

[FROM THE FRENCH.]

## I.

FAREWELL to the Land where the gloom of  
my Glory  
Arose and o'ershadow'd the earth with her  
name—

She abandons me now—but the page of her  
story,  
The brightest or blackest, is fill'd with my  
fame.

I have warr'd with a world which vanquish'd  
me only

When the meteor of conquest allured me too  
far;

I have coped with the nations which dread me  
thus lonely,

The last single Captive to millions in war.

## II.

Farewell to thee, France! when thy diadem  
crown'd me,

I made thee the gem and the wonder of earth,  
But thy weakness decrees I should leave as  
I found thee,

Decay'd in thy glory, and sunk in thy worth.  
Oh! for the veteran hearts that were wasted  
In strife with the storm, when their battles  
were won—

Then the Eagle, whose gaze in that moment  
was boasted,

Had still soar'd with eyes fix'd on victory's  
sun!

## III.

Farewell to thee, France!—but when Liberty  
rallies

Once more in thy regions, remember me  
then,—

The violet still grows in the depth of thy  
valleys;

Though wither'd, thy tear will unfold it  
again—

Yet, yet, I may baffle the hosts that sur-  
round us,

And yet may thy heart leap awake to my  
voice—

There are links which must break in the chain  
that has bound us,

Then turn thee and call on the Chief of thy  
choice!

## DOMESTIC PIECES.

1816.

## FARE THEE WELL.

"Alas! they had been friends in youth;  
But whispering tongues can poison truth;  
And constancy lives in realms above;  
And life is thorny; and youth is vain;  
And to be wroth with one we love,  
Doth work like madness in the brain;

But never either found another  
To free the hollow heart from paining—  
They stood aloof, the scars remaining,  
Like cliffs which had been rent asunder;  
A dreary sea now flows between,  
But neither heat, nor frost, nor thunder,  
Shall wholly do away, I ween,  
The marks of that which once hath been."

COLERIDGE'S *Christabel*.

FARE thee well! and if for ever,  
Still for ever, fare thee well!  
Even though unforgiving, never  
'Gainst thee shall my heart rebel.

Would that breast were bared before thee  
Where thy head so oft hath lain,  
While that placid sleep came o'er thee  
Which thou ne'er canst know again:

Would that breast, by thee glanced over,  
Every inmost thought could show!  
Then thou wouldst at last discover  
'T was not well to spurn it so.

Though the world for this commend thee—  
Though it smile upon the blow,  
Even its praises must offend thee,  
Founded on another's woe:

Though my many faults defaced me,  
Could no other arm be found,  
Than the one which once embraced me,  
To inflict a cureless wound?

Yet, oh yet, thyself deceive not;  
Love may sink by slow decay,  
But by sudden wrench, believe not  
Hearts can thus be torn away:

Still thine own life retaineth,  
Still must mine, though bleeding, beat;  
And the undying thought which paineth  
Is—that we no more may meet.

These are words of deeper sorrow  
Than the wail above the dead;  
Both shall live, but every morrow  
Wake us from a widow'd bed.

And when thou wouldst solace gather,  
When our child's first accents flow,  
Wilt thou teach her to say "Father!"  
Though his care she must forego?

When her little hands shall press thee,  
When her lip to thine is press'd,  
Think of him whose prayer shall bless thee,  
Think of him thy love had bless'd!

Should her lineaments resemble  
Those thou never more may'st see,  
Then thy heart will softly tremble  
With a pulse yet true to me.

All my faults perchance thou knowest,  
All my madness none can know;  
All my hopes, where'er thou goest,  
Wither, yet with thee they go.

Every feeling hath been shaken;  
Pride, which not a world could bow,  
Bows to thee—by thee forsaken,  
Even my soul forsakes me now:

But 't is done—all words are idle—  
Words from me are vainer still;  
But the thoughts we cannot bridle  
Force their way without the will.

Fare thee well! thus disunited,  
Torn from every nearer tie,  
Sear'd in heart, and lone, and blighted,  
More than this I scarce can die.

March 17, 1816.

### A SKETCH.

"Honest—honest Iago!  
If that thou be'st a devil, I cannot kill thee."  
SHAKESPEARE.

BORN in the garret, in the kitchen bred,  
Promoted thence to deck her mistress' head;  
Next—for some gracious service unexpress'd,  
And from its wages only to be guess'd—  
Raised from the toilette to the table,—where  
Her wondering betters wait behind her chair.  
With eye unmoved, and forehead unabash'd,  
She dines from off the plate she lately wash'd.  
Quick with the tale, and ready with the lie,  
The genial confidante, and general spy,  
Who could, ye gods! her next employment  
guess—

An only infant's earliest governess!  
She taught the child to read, and taught so  
well,

That she herself, by teaching, learn'd to spell.  
An adept next in penmanship she grows,  
As many a nameless slander deftly shows:  
What she had made the pupil of her art,  
None knew—but that high Soul secured the  
heart,

And panted for the truth it could not hear,  
With longing breast and undeluded ear.  
Foil'd was perversion by that youthful mind,  
Which Flattery fool'd not, Baseness could  
not blind,

Deceit infect not, near Contagion soil,  
Indulgence weaken, nor Example spoil,  
Nor master'd Science tempt her to look down  
On humbler talents with a pitying frown,  
Nor Genius swell, nor Beauty render vain,  
Nor Envy ruffle to retaliate pain,  
Nor Fortune change, Pride raise, nor Passion  
bow,

Nor virtue teach austerity—till now.

Serenely purest of her sex that live,  
But wanting one sweet weakness—to forgive,  
Too shock'd at faults her soul can never  
know,  
She deems that all could be like her below:  
Foe to all vice, yet hardly Virtue's friend,  
For Virtue pardons those she would amend.

But to the theme, now laid aside too long,  
The baleful burthen of this honest song,  
Though all her former functions are no more,  
She rules the circle which she served before.  
If mothers—none know why—before her  
quake;  
If daughters dread her for the mothers' sake;  
If early habits—those false links, which bind  
At times the loftiest to the meanest mind—  
Have given her power too deeply to instil  
The angry essence of her deadly will;  
If like a snake she steal within your walls,  
Till the black slime betray her as she crawls;  
If like a viper to the heart she wind,  
And leave the venom there she did not  
find;

What marvel that this hag of hatred works  
Eternal evil latent as she lurks,  
To make a Pandemonium where she dwells,  
And reign the Hecate of domestic hells?  
Skill'd by a touch to deepen scandal's tints  
With all the kind mendacity of hints,  
While mingling truth with falsehood, sneers  
with smiles,  
A thread of candour with a web of wiles:  
A plain blunt show of briefly-spoken seeming,  
To hide her bloodless heart's soul-harden'd  
scheming;

A lip of lies; a face form'd to conceal,  
And, without feeling, mock at all who feel:  
With a vile mask the Gorgon would dis-  
own,—

A cheek of parchment, and an eye of stone.  
Mark, how the channels of her yellow blood  
Ooze to her skin, and stagnate there to mud,  
Cased like the centipede in saffron mail,  
Or darker greenness of the scorpion's scale—  
(For drawn from reptiles only may we trace  
Congenial colours in that soul or face)—  
Look on her features! and behold her mind  
As in a mirror of itself defined:

Look on the picture! deem it not o'er-  
charged—  
There is no trait which might not be en-  
larged:

Yet true to "Nature's journeymen," who  
made

This monster when their mistress left off  
trade—

This female dog-star of her little sky,  
Where all beneath her influence droop or  
die.

Oh! wretch without a tear—without a  
thought,  
Save joy above the ruin thou hast wrought—  
The time shall come, nor long remote, when  
thou  
Shalt feel far more than thou inflictest now;  
Feel for thy vile self-loving self in vain,  
And turn thee howling in unpitied pain.  
May the strong curse of crush'd affections  
light

Back on thy bosom with reflected blight!  
And make thee in thy leprosy of mind  
As loathsome to thyself as to mankind!  
Till all thy self-thoughts curdle into hate,  
Black—as thy will for others would create:  
Till thy hard heart be calcined into dust,  
And thy soul welter in its hideous crust.  
Oh, may thy grave be sleepless as the bed,  
The widow'd couch of fire, that thou hast  
spread!

Then, when thou fain wouldst weary Heaven  
with prayer,  
Look on thine earthly victims—and despair!  
Down to the dust!—and, as thou rott'st  
away,  
Even worms shall perish on thy poisonous  
clay.

But for the love I bore, and still must bear,  
To her thy malice from all ties would tear—  
Thy name—thy human name—to every eye  
The climax of all scorn should hang on high,  
Exalted o'er thy less abhorr'd compeers—  
And festering in the infamy of years.

March 29, 1816.

#### ENDORSEMENT TO THE DEED OF SEPARATION.

IN THE APRIL OF 1816.

A YEAR ago, you swore, fond she!  
"To love, to honour," and so forth:  
Such was the vow you pledged to me,  
And here's exactly what 'tis worth.

#### STANZAS TO AUGUSTA.

##### I.

WHEN all around grew drear and dark,  
And reason half withheld her ray—  
And hope but shed a dying spark  
Which more misled my lonely way;

##### II.

In that deep midnight of the mind,  
And that internal strife of heart,  
When dreading to be deem'd too kind,  
The weak despair—the cold depart;

## III.

When fortune changed—and love fled far,  
And hatred's shafts flew thick and fast,  
Thou wert the solitary star  
Which rose and set not to the last.

## IV.

Oh! blest be thine unbroken light!  
That watch'd me as a seraph's eye,  
And stood between me and the night,  
For ever shining sweetly nigh.

## V.

And when the cloud upon us came,  
Which strove to blacken o'er thy ray—  
Then purer spread its gentle flame,  
And dash'd the darkness all away.

## VI.

Still may thy spirit dwell on mine,  
And teach it what to brave or brook—  
There's more in one soft word of thine  
Than in the world's defied rebuke.

## VII.

Thou stood'st, as stands a lovely tree,  
That still unbroke, though gently bent,  
Still waves with fond fidelity  
Its boughs above a monument.

## VIII.

The winds might rend—the skies might pour,  
But there thou wert—and still wouldst be  
Devoted in the stormiest hour  
To shed thy weeping leaves o'er me.

## IX.

But thou and thine shall know no blight,  
Whatever fate on me may fall;  
For heaven in sunshine will requite  
The kind—and thee the most of all.

## X.

Then let the ties of baffled love  
Be broken—thine will never break;  
Thy heart can feel—but will not move;  
Thy soul, though soft, will never shake.

## XI.

And these, when all was lost beside,  
Were found and still are fix'd in thee;—  
And bearing still a breast so tried,  
Earth is no desert—ev'n to me.

## STANZAS TO AUGUSTA.

## I.

THOUGH the day of my destiny's over,  
And the star of my fate hath declined,  
Thy soft heart refused to discover  
The faults which so many could find;  
Though thy soul with my grief was acquainted,  
It shrunk not to share it with me,  
And the love which my spirit hath painted  
It never hath found but in *thee*.

## II.

Then when nature around me is smiling,  
The last smile which answers to mine,  
I do not believe it beguiling,  
Because it reminds me of thine;  
And when winds are at war with the ocean,  
As the breasts I believed in with me,  
If their billows excite an emotion,  
It is that they bear me from *thee*.

## III.

Though the rock of my last hope is shiver'd,  
And its fragments are sunk in the wave,  
Though I feel that my soul is deliver'd  
To pain—it shall not be its slave.  
There is many a pang to pursue me:  
They may crush, but they shall not condemn;  
They may torture, but shall not subdue me;  
'Tis of *thee* that I think—not of them.

## IV.

Though human, thou didst not deceive me,  
Though woman, thou didst not forsake,  
Though loved, thou forborest to grieve me,  
Though slander'd, thou never couldst shake;  
Though trusted, thou didst not disclaim me,  
Though parted, it was not to fly,  
Though watchful, 't was not to defame me,  
Nor, mute, that the world might belie.

## V.

Yet I blame not the world, nor despise it,  
Nor the war of the many with one;  
If my soul was not fitted to prize it,  
'T was folly not sooner to shun:  
And if dearly that error hath cost me,  
And more than I once could foresee,  
I have found that, whatever it lost me,  
It could not deprive me of *thee*.

## VI.

From the wreck of the past, which hath  
perish'd,  
Thus much I at least may recall,  
It hath taught me that what I most cherish'd  
Deserved to be dearest of all:



In the desert a fountain is springing,  
 In the wide waste there still is a tree,  
 And a bird in the solitude singing,  
 Which speaks to my spirit of *thee*.  
*July 24, 1816.*

## EPISTLE TO AUGUSTA.

### I.

My sister! my sweet sister! if a name  
 Dearer and purer were, it should be thine;  
 Mountains and seas divide us, but I claim  
 No tears, but tenderness to answer mine:  
 Go where I will, to me thou art the same—  
 A loved regret which I would not resign.  
 There yet are two things in my destiny,—  
 A world to roam through, and a home with  
*thee*.

### II.

The first were nothing—had I still the last,  
 It were the haven of my happiness;  
 But other claims and other ties thou hast,  
 And mine is not the wish to make them  
*less*.  
 A strange doom is thy father's son's, and  
*past*  
 Recalling, as it lies beyond redress;  
 Reversed for him our grandsire's fate of  
*yore*,—  
 I had no rest at sea, nor I on shore.

### III.

If my inheritance of storms hath been  
 In other elements, and on the rocks  
 Of perils, overlook'd or unforeseen,  
 I have sustain'd my share of worldly shocks,  
 The fault was mine; nor do I seek to  
*screen*.  
 My errors with defensive paradox;  
 I have been cunning in mine overthrow,  
 The careful pilot of my proper woe.

### IV.

Mine were my faults, and mine be their  
*reward*.  
 My whole life was a contest, since the day  
 That gave me being, gave me that which  
*marr'd*  
 The gift,—a fate, or will, that walk'd  
*astray*;  
 And I at times have found the struggle  
*hard*,  
 And thought of shaking off my bonds of  
*clay*;  
 But now I fain would for a time survive,  
 If but to see what next can well arrive.

### V.

Kingdoms and empires in my little day  
 I have outlived, and yet I am not old;  
 And when I look on this, the petty spray  
 Of my own years of trouble, which have  
*roll'd*  
 Like a wild bay of breakers, melts away:  
 Something—I know not what—does still  
*uphold*  
 A spirit of slight patience;—not in vain,  
 Even for its own sake, do we purchase pain.

### VI.

Perhaps the workings of defiance stir  
 Within me—or perhaps a cold despair,  
 Brought on when ills habitually recur,—  
 Perhaps a kinder clime, or purer air,  
 (For even to this may change of soul refer,  
 And with light armour we may learn to  
*bear*,)  
 Have taught me a strange quiet, which  
*was not*  
 The chief companion of a calmer lot.

### VII.

I feel almost at times as I have felt  
 In happy childhood; trees, and flowers,  
 and brooks,  
 Which do remember me of where I dwell  
 Ere my young mind was sacrificed to books,  
 Come as of yore upon me, and can melt  
 My heart with recognition of their looks;  
 And even at moments I could think I see  
 Some living thing to love—but none like  
*thee*.

### VIII.

Here are the Alpine landscapes which  
*create*  
 A fund for contemplation;—to admire  
 Is a brief feeling of a trivial date;  
 But something worthier do such scenes  
*inspire*;  
 Here to be lonely is not desolate,  
 For much I view which I could most desire,  
 And, above all, a lake I can behold  
 Lovelier, not dearer, than our own of old.

### IX.

Oh that thou wert but with me!—but I  
*grow*  
 The fool of my own wishes, and forget  
 The solitude which I have vaunted so  
 Has lost its praise in this but one regret;  
 There may be others which I less may  
*show*;—  
 I am not of the plaintive mood, and yet  
 I feel an ebb in my philosophy,  
 And the tide rising in my alter'd eye.



## X.

I did remind thee of our own dear Lake,  
By the old Hall which may be mine no more.  
Leman's is fair; but think not I forsake  
The sweet remembrance of a dearer shore:  
Sad have Time must with my memory  
make,

Ere *that* or *thou* can fade these eyes before;  
Though, like all things which I have loved,  
they are

Resign'd for ever, or divided far.

## XI.

The world is all before me; I but ask  
Of Nature that with which she will com-  
ply—

It is but in her summer's sun to bask,  
To mingle with the quiet of her sky,  
To see her gentle face without a mask,  
And never gaze on it with apathy.  
She was my early friend, and now shall be  
My sister—till I look again on thee.

## XII.

I can reduce all feelings but this one;  
And that I would not;—for at length I see  
Such scenes as those wherein my life  
began.

The earliest—even the only paths for me—  
Had I but sooner learnt the crowd to shun,  
I had been better than I now can be;  
The passions which have torn me would  
have slept;

I had not suffer'd, and *thou* hadst not wept.

## XIII.

With false Ambition what had I to do?  
Little with Love, and least of all with  
Fame;

And yet they came unsought, and with me  
grew,  
And made me all which they can make—a  
name.

Yet this was not the end I did pursue;  
Surely I once beheld a nobler aim.

But all is over—I am one the more  
To baffled millions which have gone before.

## XIV.

And for the future, this world's future may  
From me demand but little of my care;  
I have outlived myself by many a day;  
Having survived so many things that were;  
My years have been no slumber, but the  
prey

Of ceaseless vigils; for I had the share  
Of life which might have fill'd a century,  
Before its fourth in time had pass'd me by.

## XV.

And for the remnant which may be to come  
I am content; and for the past I feel  
Not thankless,—for within the crowded sum  
Of struggles, happiness at times would  
steal,

And for the present, I would not benumb  
My feelings further.—Nor shall I conceal  
That with all this I still can look around,  
And worship Nature with a thought profound.

## XVI.

For thee, my own sweet sister, in thy heart  
I know myself secure, as thou in mine;  
We were and are—I am, even as thou art—  
Beings who ne'er each other can resign;  
It is the same, together or apart,  
From life's commencement to its slow de-  
cline

We are entwined—let death come slow or  
fast,  
The tie which bound the first endures the  
last!

## THE DREAM.

## I.

OUR life is two-fold: Sleep hath its own  
world,

A boundary between the things misnamed  
Death and existence: Sleep hath its own  
world,

And a wide realm of wild reality.  
And dreams in their development have breath,  
And tears, and tortures, and the touch of joy;  
They leave a weight upon our waking  
thoughts,

They take a weight from off our waking toils,  
They do divide our being; they become  
A portion of ourselves as of our time,  
And look like heralds of eternity;

They pass like spirits of the past,—they speak  
Like Sibyls of the future: they have power—  
The tyranny of pleasure and of pain;  
They make us what we were not—what they  
will,

And shake us with the vision that's gone by,  
The dread of vanish'd shadows—Are they so?  
Is not the past all shadow?—What are they?  
Creations of the mind?—The mind can make  
Substance, and people planets of its own  
With beings brighter than have been, and  
give

A breath to forms which can outlive all flesh.  
I would recall a vision which I dream'd  
Perchance in sleep—for in itself a thought,  
A slumbering thought, is capable of years,  
And curdles a long life into one hour.

## II.

saw two beings in the hues of youth  
 standing upon a hill, a gentle hill,  
 green and of mild declivity, the last  
 s'twere the cape of a long ridge of such,  
 ave that there was no sea to lave its base,  
 ut a most living landscape, and the wave  
 f woods and corn-fields, and the abodes of  
 men  
 catter'd at intervals, and wreathing smoke  
 rising from such rustic roofs;—the hill  
 as crown'd with a peculiar diadem  
 f trees, in circular array, so fix'd,  
 ot by the sport of nature, but of man:  
 hese two, a maiden and a youth, were there  
 azing—the one on all that was beneath  
 air as herself—but the boy gazed on her;  
 nd both were young, and one was beautiful:  
 nd both were young—yet not alike in youth.  
 s the sweet moon on the horizon's verge,  
 he maid was on the eve of womanhood;  
 he boy had fewer summers, but his heart  
 ad far outgrown his years, and to his eye  
 here was but one beloved face on earth,  
 nd that was shining on him: he had look'd  
 pon it till it could not pass away;  
 e had no breath, no being, but in hers;  
 he was his voice; he did not speak to her,  
 ut trembled on her words; she was his  
 sight,  
 or his eye follow'd hers, and saw with hers,  
 hich colour'd all his objects:—he had ceased  
 o live within himself; she was his life,  
 he ocean to the river of his thoughts,  
 hich terminated all: upon a tone,  
 touch of hers, his blood would ebb and flow,  
 nd his cheek change tempestuously—his  
 heart  
 nknowing of its cause of agony.  
 ut she in these fond feelings had no share:  
 er sighs were not for him; to her he was  
 ven as a brother—but no more; 't was  
 much,  
 or brotherless she was, save in the name  
 er infant friendship had bestow'd on him;  
 herself the solitary scion left  
 f a time-honour'd race.—It was a name  
 hich pleased him, and yet pleased him not  
 —and why?  
 ime taught him a deep answer—when she  
 loved  
 nother; even *now* she loved another,  
 nd on the summit of that hill she stood  
 looking afar if yet her lover's steed  
 kept pace with her expectancy, and flew.

## III.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream.  
 There was an ancient mansion, and before

Its walls there was a steed caparison'd:  
 Within an antique Oratory stood  
 The Boy of whom I spake;—he was alone,  
 And pale, and pacing to and fro: anon  
 He sat him down, and seized a pen, and traced  
 Words which I could not guess of; then he  
 lean'd  
 His bow'd head on his hands, and shook as  
 'twere  
 With a convulsion—then arose again,  
 And with his teeth and quivering hands did  
 tear  
 What he had written, but he shed no tears,  
 And he did calm himself, and fix his brow  
 Into a kind of quiet: as he paused,  
 The Lady of his love re-entered there;  
 She was serene and smiling then, and yet  
 She knew she was by him beloved,—she  
 knew,  
 For quickly comes such knowledge, that his  
 heart  
 Was darken'd with her shadow, and she saw  
 That he was wretched, but she saw not all.  
 He rose, and with a cold and gentle grasp  
 He took her hand; a moment o'er his face  
 A tablet of unutterable thoughts  
 Was traced, and then it faded, as it came;  
 He dropp'd the hand he held, and with slow  
 steps  
 Retired, but not as bidding her adieu,  
 For they did part with mutual smiles; he  
 pass'd  
 From out the massy gate of that old Hall,  
 And mounting on his steed he went his way;  
 And ne'er repass'd that hoary threshold more.

## IV.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream.  
 The Boy was sprung to manhood: in the  
 wilds  
 Of fiery climes he made himself a home,  
 And his soul drank their sunbeams: he was  
 girt  
 With strange and dusky aspects; he was not  
 Himself like what he had been; on the sea  
 And on the shore he was a wanderer:  
 There was a mass of many images  
 Crowded like waves upon me, but he was  
 A part of all; and in the last he lay  
 Reposing from the noontide sultriness,  
 Couch'd among fallen columns, in the shade  
 Of ruin'd walls that had survived the names  
 Of those who rear'd them; by his sleeping side  
 Stood camels grazing, and some goodly steeds  
 Were fasten'd near a fountain; and a man  
 Clad in a flowing garb did watch the while,  
 While many of his tribe slumber'd around:  
 And they were canopied by the blue sky,  
 So cloudless, clear, and purely beautiful,  
 That God alone was to be seen in heaven.

## V.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream.  
The Lady of his love was wed with One  
Who did not love her better :—in her home,  
A thousand leagues from his,—her native  
home,

She dwelt, begirt with growing Infancy,  
Daughters and sons of Beauty,—but behold !  
Upon her face there was the tint of grief,  
The settled shadow of an inward strife,  
And an unquiet drooping of the eye,  
As if its lid were charged with unshed tears.  
What could her grief be?—she had all she  
loved,

And he who had so loved her was not there  
To trouble with bad hopes, or evil wish,  
Or ill-repress'd affliction, her pure thoughts.  
What could her grief be?—she had loved  
him not,

Nor given him cause to deem himself be-  
loved,

Nor could he be a part of that which prey'd  
Upon her mind—a spectre of the past.

## VI.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream.  
The Wanderer was return'd.—I saw him  
stand

Before an Altar—with a gentle bride;  
Her face was fair, but was not that which  
made

The Starlight of his Boyhood ;—as he stood  
Even at the altar, o'er his brow there came  
The self-same aspect, and the quivering  
shock

That in the antique Oratory shook  
His bosom in its solitude ; and then—  
As in that hour—a moment o'er his face  
The tablet of unutterable thoughts  
Was traced,—and then it faded as it came,  
And he stood calm and quiet, and he spoke  
The fitting vows, but heard not his own  
words,

And all things reel'd around him ; he could see  
Not that which was, nor that which should  
have been—

But the old mansion, and the accustom'd hall,  
And the remember'd chambers, and the place,  
The day, the hour, the sunshine, and the  
shade,

All things pertaining to that place and hour,  
And her who was his destiny,—came back  
And thrust themselves between him and the  
light ;

What business had they there at such a time ?

## VII.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream.  
The Lady of his love :—Oh ! she was changed

As by the sickness of the soul ; her mind  
Had wander'd from its dwelling, and her eyes  
They had not their own lustre, but the look  
Which is not of the earth ; she was become  
The queen of a fantastic realm ; her thoughts  
Were combinations of disjointed things ;  
And forms impalpable and unperceived  
Of others' sight familiar were to hers.  
And this the world calls frenzy ; but the wise  
Have a far deeper madness, and the glance  
Of melancholy is a fearful gift ;  
What is it but the telescope of truth ?  
Which strips the distance of its fantasies,  
And brings life near in utter nakedness,  
Making the cold reality too real !

## VIII.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream.  
The Wanderer was alone as heretofore,  
The beings which surrounded him were gone,  
Or were at war with him ; he was a mark  
For blight and desolation, compass'd round  
With Hatred and Contention ; Pain was mix'd  
In all which was served up to him, until,  
Like to the Pontic monarch of old days,  
He fed on poisons, and they had no power,  
But were a kind of nutriment ; he lived  
Through that which had been death to many  
men,

And made him friends of mountains : with  
the stars

And the quick Spirit of the Universe  
He held his dialogues ; and they did teach  
To him the magic of their mysteries ;  
To him the book of Night was open'd wide,  
And voices from the deep abyss reveal'd  
A marvel and a secret—Be it so.

## IX.

My dream was past ; it had no further change.  
It was of a strange order, that the doom  
Of these two creatures should be thus traced  
out

Almost like a reality—the one  
To end in madness—both in misery.

July, 1816.

—♦♦—  
LINES ON HEARING THAT LADY  
BYRON WAS ILL.

And thou wert sad—yet I was not with thee ;  
And thou wert sick, and yet I was not near ;  
Methought that joy and health alone could be  
Where I was *not*—and pain and sorrow here !  
And is it thus ?—it is as I foretold,  
And shall be more so ; for the mind recoils  
Upon itself, and the wreck'd heart lies cold,  
While heaviness collects the shatter'd  
spoils.

is not in the storm nor in the strife  
We feel benumb'd, and wish to be no more,  
But in the after-silence on the shore,  
When all is lost, except a little life.

am too well avenged!—but 'twas my right;  
Whate'er my sins might be, *thou* wert not  
sent

to be the Nemesis who should requite—  
Nor did Heaven choose so near an instru-  
ment.

ercy is for the merciful!—if thou  
hast been of such, 't will be accorded now.  
hy nights are banish'd from the realms of  
sleep!—

Yes! they may flatter thee, but thou shalt  
fail

A hollow agony which will not heal,  
or thou art pillow'd on a curse too deep;  
thou hast sown in my sorrow, and must reap  
The bitter harvest in a woe as real!

have had many foes, but none like thee;  
For 'gainst the rest myself I could defend,  
And be avenged, or turn them into friend;  
but thou in safe implacability

hadst nought to dread—in thy own weakness  
shielded,  
and in my love, which hath but too much  
yielded,

And spared, for thy sake, some I should  
not spare;

and thus upon the world—trust in thy truth,  
and the wild fame of my ungovern'd youth—  
on things that were not, and on things that  
are—

iven upon such a basis hast thou built  
monument, whose cement hath been guilt!  
The moral Clytemnestra of thy lord,  
And hew'd down, with an unsuspected  
sword,

ame, peace, and hope—and all the better  
life,

Which, but for this cold treason of thy  
heart,  
ight still have risen from out the grave of  
strife,

And found a nobler duty than to part.  
out of thy virtues didst thou make a vice,  
Trafficking with them in a purpose cold,  
For present anger, and for future gold—  
and buying other's grief at any price.

and thus once enter'd into crooked ways,  
the early truth, which was thy proper praise,  
did not still walk beside thee—but at times,  
and with a breast unknowing its own crimes,  
deceit, averments incompatible,

equivocations, and the thoughts which dwell  
In Janus-spirits—the significant eye  
Which learns to lie with silence—the pretext  
of prudence, with advantages annex'd—

The acquiescence in all things which tend,  
No matter how, to the desired end—

All found a place in thy philosophy.  
The means were worthy, and the end is  
won—

I would not do by thee as thou hast done!

September, 1816.

### DARKNESS.

I HAD a dream, which was not all a dream.  
The bright sun was extinguish'd, and the  
stars

Did wander darkling in the eternal space,  
Rayless, and pathless, and the icy earth  
Swung blind and blackening in the moonless  
air;

Morn came and went—and came, and brought  
no day,

And men forgot their passions in the dread  
Of this their desolation; and all hearts  
Were chill'd into a selfish prayer for light:  
And they did live by watchfires—and the  
thrones,

The palaces of crowned kings—the huts,  
The habitations of all things which dwell,  
Were burnt for beacons; cities were con-  
sumed,

And men were gather'd round their blazing  
homes

To look once more into each other's face;  
Happy were those who dwelt within the eye  
Of the volcanos, and their mountain-torch:  
A fearful hope was all the world contain'd;  
Forests were set on fire—but hour by hour  
They fell and faded—and the crackling  
trunks

Extinguish'd with a crash—and all was  
black.

The brows of men by the despairing light  
Wore an unearthly aspect, as by fits  
The flashes fell upon them; some lay down  
And hid their eyes and wept; and some did  
rest

Their chins upon their clenched hands, and  
smiled;

And others hurried to and fro, and fed  
Their funeral piles with fuel, and look'd up  
With mad disquietude on the dull sky,  
The pall of a past world; and then again  
With curses cast them down upon the dust,  
And gnash'd their teeth and howl'd: the wild  
birds shriek'd

And, terrified, did flutter on the ground,  
And flap their useless wings; the wildest  
brutes

Came tame and tremulous; and vipers crawl'd  
And twined themselves among the multitude,  
Hissing, but stingless—they were slain for  
food!

And War, which for a moment was no more,

Did glut himself again :—a meal was bought  
With blood, and each sate sullenly apart  
Gorging himself in gloom : no love was left ;  
All earth was but one thought—and that was death

Immediate and inglorious ; and the pang  
Of famine fed upon all entrails—men  
Died, and their bones were tombless as their  
flesh ;

The meagre by the meagre were devour'd,  
Even dogs assail'd their masters, all save one,

And he was faithful to a corse, and kept  
The birds and beasts and famish'd men at bay,

Till hunger clung them, or the dropping dead  
Lured their lank jaws ; himself sought out  
no food,

But with a piteous and perpetual moan,  
And a quick desolate cry, licking the hand  
Which answer'd not with a caress—he died.  
The crowd was famish'd by degrees ; but two  
Of an enormous city did survive,  
And they were enemies : they met beside  
The dying embers of an altar-place  
Where had been heap'd a mass of holy things  
For an unholy usage ; then raked up,  
And shivering scraped with their cold skeleton  
hands

The feeble ashes, and their feeble breath  
Blew for a little life, and made a flame  
Which was a mockery ; then they lifted up  
Their eyes as it grew lighter, and beheld  
Each other's aspects—saw, and shriek'd, and  
died—

Even of their mutual hideousness they died,  
Unknowing who he was upon whose brow  
Famine had written Fiend. The world was  
void,

The populous and the powerful was a lump,  
Seasonless, herbless, treeless, manless, life-  
less,

A lump of death—a chaos of hard clay.  
The rivers, lakes, and ocean all stood still,  
And nothing stirr'd within their silent depths ;  
Ships sailorless lay rotting on the sea,  
And their masts fell down piecemeal : as they  
dropp'd

They slept on the abyss without a surge—  
The waves were dead ; the tides were in their  
grave,

The moon, their mistress, had expired before ;  
The winds were wither'd in the stagnant  
air,

And the clouds perish'd ; Darkness had no  
need

Of aid from them—She was the Universe.  
Diodati, July, 1816.

# MONODY ON THE DEATH

THE RIGHT HON. R. B. SHERIDAN.

SPOKEN AT DRURY-LANE THEATRE.

WHEN the last sunshine of expiring day  
In summer's twilight weeps itself away,  
Who hath not felt the softness of the hour  
Sink on the heart, as dew along the flower ?  
With a pure feeling which absorbs and awes  
While Nature makes that melancholy pause,  
Her breathing moment on the bridge where  
Time

Of light and darkness forms an arch sublime,  
Who hath not shared that calm, so still and  
deep,

The voiceless thought which would not speak  
but weep,

A holy concord, and a bright regret,  
A glorious sympathy with suns that set ?  
'Tis not harsh sorrow, but a tenderer woe,  
Nameless, but dear to gentle hearts below,  
Felt without bitterness, but full and clear,  
A sweet dejection, a transparent tear,  
Unmix'd with worldly grief or selfish stain,  
Shed without shame, and secret without pain.

Even as the tenderness that hour instils  
When Summer's day declines along the hills,  
So feels the fulness of our heart and eyes  
When all of Genius which can perish dies.  
A mighty Spirit is eclipsed—a Power  
Hath pass'd from day to darkness—to whose  
hour

Of light no likeness is bequeath'd—no name,  
Focus at once of all the rays of Fame !  
The flash of Wit, the bright Intelligence,  
The beam of Song, the blaze of Eloquence,  
Set with their Sun, but still have left behind  
The enduring produce of immortal Mind ;  
Fruits of a genial morn, and glorious noon,  
A deathless part of him who died too soon.  
But small that portion of the wondrous whole,  
These sparkling segments of that circling soul,  
Which all embraced, and lighten'd over all,  
To cheer, to pierce, to please, or to appal.  
From the charm'd council to the festive board,  
Of human feelings the unbounded lord ;  
In whose acclaim the loftiest voices vied,  
The praised, the proud, who made his praise  
their pride.

When the loud cry of trampled Hindostan  
Arose to Heaven in her appeal from man,  
His was the thunder, his the avenging rod,  
The wrath—the delegated voice of God !  
Which shook the nations through his lips,  
and blazed  
Till vanquish'd senates trembled as they  
praised.



And here, oh! here, where yet all young  
and warm,  
The gay creations of his spirit charm,  
The matchless dialogue, the deathless wit,  
Which knew not what it was to intermit;  
The glowing portraits, fresh from life, that  
bring  
Home to our hearts the truth from which  
they spring;  
These wondrous beings of his fancy, wrought  
To fulness by the fiat of his thought,  
Here in their first abode you still may meet,  
Bright with the hues of his Promethean heat;  
A halo of the light of other days,  
Which still the splendour of its orb betrays.

But should there be to whom the fatal  
blight  
Of failing Wisdom yields a base delight,  
Men who exult when minds of heavenly tone  
Jar in the music which was born their own,  
Still let them pause—ah! little do they know  
That what to them seem'd Vice might be but  
Woe.

Hard is his fate on whom the public gaze  
Is fix'd for ever to detract or praise;  
Repose denies her requiem to his name,  
And Folly loves the martyrdom of Fame.  
The secret enemy whose sleepless eye  
Stands sentinel, accuser, judge, and spy,  
The foe, the fool, the jealous, and the vain,  
The envious who but breathe in others' pain,  
Behold the host! delighting to deprave,  
Who track the steps of Glory to the grave,  
Watch every fault that daring Genius owes  
Half to the ardour which its birth bestows,  
Distort the truth, accumulate the lie,  
And pile the pyramid of Calumny!  
These are his portion—but if join'd to these  
Gaunt Poverty should league with deep  
Disease,

If the high Spirit must forget to soar,  
And stoop to strive with Misery at the door,  
To soothe Indignity—and face to face  
Meet sordid Rage, and wrestle with Disgrace,  
To find in Hope but the renew'd caress,  
The serpent-fold of further Faithlessness:—  
If such may be the ills which men assail,  
What marvel if at last the mightiest fail?  
Breasts to whom all the strength of feeling  
given  
Bear hearts electric—charged with fire from  
Heaven,  
Black with the rude collision, inly torn,  
By clouds surrounded, and on whirlwinds  
borne,  
Driven o'er the lowering atmosphere that  
nurst  
Thoughts which have turn'd to thunder—  
scorch, and burst.

But far from us and from our mimic scene  
Such things should be—if such have ever  
been;  
Ours be the gentler wish, the kinder task,  
To give the tribute Glory need not ask,  
To mourn the vanish'd beam, and add our  
mite  
Of praise in payment of a long delight.  
Ye Orators! whom yet our councils yield,  
Mourn for the veteran Hero of your field!  
The worthy rival of the wondrous *Three*!  
Whose words were sparks of Immortality!  
Ye Bards! to whom the Drama's muse is  
dear,

He was your Master—emulate him *here*!  
Ye men of wit and social eloquence!  
He was your brother—bear his ashes hence!  
While Powers of mind almost of boundless  
range,

Complete in kind, as various in their change.  
While Eloquence, Wit, Poesy, and Mirth,  
That humbler Harmonist of care on Earth,  
Survive within our souls—while lives our

1816

Of pride in Merit's proud pre-eminence,  
Long shall we seek his likeness, long in vain,  
And turn to all of him which may remain,  
Sighing that nature form'd but one such man,  
And broke the die—in moulding Sheridan!

Diodati. *July 17, 1816.*

### CHURCHILL'S GRAVE;

A FACT LITERALLY RENDERED.

I STOOD beside the grave of him who blazed  
The comet of a season, and I saw  
The humblest of all sepulchres, and gazed  
With not the less of sorrow and of awe  
On that neglected turf and quiet stone,  
With name no clearer than the names un-

known,  
Which lay unread around it; and I ask'd  
The Gardener of that ground, why it might  
be

That for this plant strangers his memory  
task'd,

Through the thick deaths of half a century?  
And thus he answer'd—"Well, I do not know  
Why frequent travellers turn to pilgrims so;  
He died before my day of Sextonship,

And I had not the digging of this grave."  
And is this all? I thought—and do we rip

The veil of Immortality, and crave  
I know not what of honour and of light  
Through unborn ages, to endure this blight,  
So soon, and so successless? As I said,  
The Architect of all on which we tread,  
For Earth is but a tombstone, did essay  
To extricate remembrance from the clay,

Whose minglings might confuse a Newton's thought,

Were it not that all life must end in one,  
Of which we are but dreamers;—as he caught,  
As 'twere the twilight of a former Sun,  
Thus spoke he,—“I believe the man of whom  
You wot, who lies in this selected tomb,  
Was a most famous writer in his day,  
And therefore travellers step from out their way

To pay him honour,—and myself whate'er  
Your honour pleases:”—then most pleased  
I shook

From out my pocket's avaricious nook  
Some certain coins of silver, which as 'twere  
Perforce I gave this man, though I could spare

So much but inconveniently:—Ye smile,  
I see ye, ye profane ones! all the while,  
Because my homely phrase the truth would tell.

You are the fools, not I—for I did dwell  
With a deep thought, and with a soften'd eye,  
On that Old Sexton's natural homily,  
In which there was Obscurity and Fame—  
The Glory and the Nothing of a Name.

Diodati, 1816.

### PROMETHEUS.

#### I.

TITAN! to whose immortal eyes  
The sufferings of mortality,  
Seen in their sad reality,  
Were not as things that gods despise;  
What was thy pity's recompense?  
A silent suffering, and intense;  
The rock, the vulture, and the chain,  
All that the proud can feel of pain,  
The agony they do not show,  
The suffocating sense of woe,  
Which speaks but in its loneliness,  
And then is jealous lest the sky  
Should have a listener, nor will sigh  
Until its voice is echoless.

#### II.

Titan! to thee the strife was given  
Between the suffering and the will,  
Which torture where they cannot kill;  
And the inexorable Heaven,  
And the deaf tyranny of Fate,  
The ruling principle of Hate,  
Which for its pleasure doth create  
The things it may annihilate,  
Refused thee even the boon to die:  
The wretched gift eternity  
Was thine—and thou hast borne it well.  
All that the Thunderer wrung from thee

Was but the menace which flung back  
On him the torments of thy rack;  
The fate thou didst so well foresee,  
But would not to appease him tell;  
And in thy Silence was his Sentence,  
And in his Soul a vain repentance,  
And evil dread so ill dissembled,  
That in his hand the lightnings trembled.

#### III.

Thy Godlike crime was to be kind,  
To render with thy precepts less  
The sum of human wretchedness,  
And strengthen Man with his own mind;  
But baffled as thou wert from high,  
Still in thy patient energy,  
In the endurance, and repulse  
Of thine impenetrable Spirit,  
Which Earth and Heaven could not convulse,  
A mighty lesson we inherit:  
Thou art a symbol and a sign  
To Mortals of their fate and force;  
Like thee, Man is in part divine,  
A troubled stream from a pure source;  
And Man in portions can foresee  
His own funereal destiny;  
His wretchedness, and his resistance,  
And his sad unallied existence:  
To which his Spirit may oppose  
Itself—and equal to all woes,  
And a firm will, and a deep sense,  
Which even in torture can descry  
Its own concentrator'd recompense,  
Triumphant where it dares defy,  
And making Death a Victory.

Diodati, July, 1816.

### A FRAGMENT.

COULD I remount the river of my years  
To the first fountain of our smiles and tears,  
I would not trace again the stream of hours  
Between their outworn banks of wither'd  
flowers,  
But bid it flow as now—until it glides  
Into the number of the nameless tides.

What is this Death?—a quiet of the heart?  
The whole of that of which we are a part?  
For life is but a vision—what I see  
Of all which lives alone is life to me,  
And being so—the absent are the dead,  
Who haunt us from tranquillity, and spread  
A dreary shroud around us, and invest  
With sad remembrances our hours of rest.

The absent are the dead—for they are cold,  
And ne'er can be what once we did behold;  
And they are changed, and cheerless,—or if yet  
The unforgotten do not all forget,



Since thus divided—equal must it be  
If the deep barrier be of earth, or sea ;  
It may be both—but one day end it must  
In the dark union of insensate dust.

The under-earth inhabitants—are they  
But mingled millions decomposed to clay ?  
The ashes of a thousand ages spread  
Wherever man has trodden or shall tread ?  
Or do they in their silent cities dwell  
Each in his incommunicative cell ?  
Or have they their own language ? and a  
sense

Of breathless being ?—darken'd and intense  
As midnight in her solitude ?—Oh Earth !  
Where are the past ?—and wherefore had they  
birth ?

The dead are thy inheritors—and we  
But bubbles on thy surface ; and the key  
Of thy profundity is in the grave,  
The ebon portal of thy peopled cave,  
Where I would walk in spirit, and behold  
Our elements resolved to things untold,  
And fathom hidden wonders, and explore  
The essence of great bosoms now no more.

Diodati, July, 1816.

#### SONNET TO LAKE LEMAN.

ROUSSEAU—Voltaire—our Gibbon—and De  
Staël—

Leman ! these names are worthy of thy  
shore,

Thy shore of names like these ! wert thou  
no more

Their memory thy remembrance would re-  
call :

To them thy banks were lovely as to all,  
But they have made them lovelier, for the  
lore

Of mighty minds doth hallow in the core  
Of human hearts the ruin of a wall  
Where dwelt the wise and wondrous ; but  
by thee

How much more, Lake of Beauty ! do we feel,  
In sweetly gliding o'er thy crystal sea,  
The wild glow of that not gentle zeal,

Which of the heirs of immortality  
Is proud, and makes the breath of glory real !

Diodati, July, 1816.

#### STANZAS FOR MUSIC.

##### I.

BRIGHT be the place of thy soul !

No lovelier spirit than thine

E'er burst from its mortal control,

In the orbs of the blessed to shine.

On earth thou wert all but divine,  
As thy soul shall immortally be ;  
And our sorrow may cease to repine  
When we know that thy God is with thee.

##### II.

Light be the turf of thy tomb !

May its verdure like emeralds be !

There should not be the shadow of gloom

In aught that reminds us of thee.

Young flowers and an evergreen tree

May spring from the spot of thy rest :

But nor cypress nor yew let us see ;

For why should we mourn for the blest ?

#### A VERY MOURNFUL BALLAD ON THE SIEGE AND CONQUEST OF ALHAMA,

*Which, in the Arabic language, is to the  
following purport.*

##### I.

THE Moorish King rides up and down,  
Through Granada's royal town ;  
From Elvira's gate to those  
Of Bivarambla on he goes.

Woe is me, Alhama !

##### II.

Letters to the monarch tell

How Alhama's city fell :

In the fire the scroll he threw,

And the messenger he slew.

Woe is me, Alhama !

##### III.

He quits his mule, and mounts his horse,  
And through the street directs his course ;  
Through the street of Zacatin  
To the Alhambra spurring in.

Woe is me, Alhama !

##### IV.

When the Alhambra walls he gain'd,

On the moment he ordain'd

That the trumpet straight should sound

With the silver clarion round.

Woe is me, Alhama !

##### V.

And when the hollow drums of war

Beat the loud alarm afar,

That the Moors of town and plain

Might answer to the martial strain.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## VI.

Then the Moors, by this aware,  
That bloody Mars recall'd them there,  
One by one, and two by two,  
To a mighty squadron grew.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## VII.

Out then spake an aged Moor  
In these words the king before,  
"Wherefore call on us, oh King ?  
What may mean this gathering ?"

Woe is me, Alhama !

## VIII.

"Friends ! ye have, alas ! to know  
Of a most disastrous blow ;  
That the Christians, stern and bold,  
Have obtain'd Alhama's hold."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## IX.

Out then spake old Alfaqui,  
With his beard so white to see,  
"Good King ! thou art justly served,  
Good King ! this thou hast deserved."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## X.

"By thee were slain, in evil hour,  
The Abencerrage, Granada's flower ;  
And strangers were received by thee  
Of Cordova the Chivalry."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XI.

"And for this, oh King ! is sent  
On thee a double chastisement ;  
Thee and thine, thy crown and realm,  
One last wreck shall overwhelm."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XII.

"He who holds no laws in awe,  
He must perish by the law ;  
And Granada must be won,  
And thyself with her undone."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XIII.

Fire flash'd from out the old Moor's eyes,  
The Monarch's wrath began to rise,  
Because he answer'd, and because  
He spake exceeding well of laws.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XIV.

"There is no law to say such things  
As may disgust the ear of kings :"—  
Thus, snorting with his choler, said  
The Moorish King, and doom'd him dead.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XV.

Moor Alfaqui ! Moor Alfaqui !  
Though thy beard so hoary be,  
The King hath sent to have thee seized,  
For Alhama's loss displeased.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XVI.

And to fix thy head upon  
High Alhambra's loftiest stone ;  
That this for thee should be the law,  
And others tremble when they saw.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XVII.

"Cavalier, and man of worth !  
Let these words of mine go forth !  
Let the Moorish Monarch know,  
That to him I nothing owe."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XVIII.

"But on my soul Alhama weighs,  
And on my inmost spirit preys ;  
And if the King his land hath lost,  
Yet others may have lost the most."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XIX.

"Sires have lost their children, wives  
Their lords, and valiant men their lives !  
One what best his love might claim  
Hath lost, another wealth, or fame."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XX.

"I lost a damsel in that hour,  
Of all the land the loveliest flower ;  
Doubloons a hundred I would pay,  
And think her ransom cheap that day."

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XXI.

And as these things the old Moor said,  
They sever'd from the trunk his head ;  
And to the Alhambra's wall with speed  
'T was carried, as the King decreed.

Woe is me, Alhama !

## XXII.

And men and infants therein weep  
 Their loss, so heavy and so deep;  
 Granada's ladies, all she rears  
 Within her walls, burst into tears.  
 Woe is me, Alhama !

## XXIII.

And from the windows o'er the walls  
 The sable web of mourning falls;  
 The King weeps as a woman o'er  
 His loss, for it is much and sore.  
 Woe is me, Alhama !

## STANZAS FOR MUSIC.

## I.

THEY say that Hope is happiness;  
 But genuine Love must prize the past,  
 And Memory wakes the thoughts that bless:  
 They rose the first—they set the last;

## II.

And all that Memory loves the most  
 Was once our only Hope to be,  
 And all that Hope adored and lost  
 Hath melted into Memory.

## III.

Alas ! it is delusion all:  
 The future cheats us from afar,  
 Nor can we be what we recall,  
 Nor dare we think on what we are.

## TRANSLATION FROM VITTORELLI.

## ON A NUN.

Sonnet composed in the name of a father, whose  
 daughter had recently died shortly after her  
 marriage; and addressed to the father of her who  
 had lately taken the veil.

OF two fair virgins, modest, though admired,  
 Heaven made us happy; and now, wretched  
 sires,  
 Heaven for a nobler doom their worth  
 desires,  
 And gazing upon *either*, both required.  
 Mine, while the torch of Hymen newly fired  
 Becomes extinguish'd, soon—too soon—  
 expires:  
 But thine, within the closing grate retired,  
 Eternal captive, to her God aspires.

But *thou* at least from out the jealous door,  
 Which shuts between your never-meeting  
 eyes,  
 May'st hear her sweet and pious voice once  
 more:  
 I to the marble, where *my* daughter lies,  
 Rush,—the swollen flood of bitterness I pour,  
 And knock, and knock, and knock—but  
 none replies.

## ON THE BUST OF HELEN BY CANOVA.

In this beloved marble view,  
 Above the works and thoughts of man,  
 What Nature *could*, but *would not*, do,  
 And Beauty and Canova *can*!  
 Beyond imagination's power,  
 Beyond the Bard's defeated art,  
 With immortality her dower,  
 Behold the *Helen* of the heart !

November, 1816.

## SONG FOR THE LUDDITES.

## I.

As the Liberty lads o'er the sea  
 Bought their freedom, and cheaply, with  
 blood,  
 So we, boys, we  
 Will *die* fighting, or *live* free,  
 And down with all kings but King Ludd !

## II.

When the web that we weave is complete,  
 And the shuttle exchanged for the sword,  
 We will fling the winding sheet  
 O'er the despot at our feet,  
 And dye it deep in the gore he has pour'd.

## III.

Though black as his heart its hue,  
 Since his veins are corrupted to mud,  
 Yet this is the dew  
 Which the tree shall renew  
 Of Liberty, planted by Ludd !

December, 1816.

## VERSICLES.

I READ the "Christabel;"  
 Very well:  
 I read the "Missionary;"  
 Pretty—very:  
 I tried at "Ilderim;"  
 Ahem !  
 I read a sheet of "Marg'ret of Anjou;"  
 Can you ?

I turn'd a page of Scott's "Waterloo;"  
 Pooh! pooh!  
 I look'd at Wordsworth's milk-white  
 "Rylstone Doe;"  
 Hillo!  
 &c. &c. &c. *March, 1817.*

### SO, WE'LL GO NO MORE A ROVING.

I.  
 So, we'll go no more a roving  
 So late into the night,  
 Though the heart be still as loving,  
 And the moon be still as bright.

II.  
 For the sword outwears its sheath,  
 And the soul wears out the breast,  
 And the heart must pause to breathe,  
 And love itself have rest.

III.  
 Though the night was made for loving,  
 And the day returns too soon,  
 Yet we'll go no more a roving  
 By the light of the moon.

1817.

### TO THOMAS MOORE.

WHAT are you doing now,  
 Oh Thomas Moore?  
 What are you doing now,  
 Oh Thomas Moore?  
 Sighing or suing now,  
 Rhyming or wooing now,  
 Billing' or cooing now,  
 Which, Thomas Moore?

But the Carnival's coming,  
 Oh Thomas Moore!  
 The Carnival's coming,  
 Oh Thomas Moore!  
 Masking and humming,  
 Fifeing and drumming,  
 Guitarring and strumming,  
 Oh Thomas Moore!

### TO MR. MURRAY.

To hook the reader, you, John Murray,  
 Have publish'd "Anjou's Margaret,"  
 Which won't be sold off in a hurry  
 (At least, it has not been as yet);  
 And then, still further to bewilder 'em,  
 Without remorse, you set up "Ilderim;"  
 So mind you don't get into debt,  
 Because as how, if you should fail,  
 These books would be but baddish bail.

And mind you do *not* let escape  
 These rhymes to Morning Post or Perry,  
 Which would be *very* treacherous—*very*,  
 And get me into such a scrape!  
 For, firstly, I should have to sally,  
 All in my little boat, against a *Galley*;  
 And, should I chance to slay the Assyrian  
 wight,  
 Have next to combat with the female knight.  
*March 25, 1817.*

### TO THOMAS MOORE.

I.  
 My boat is on the shore,  
 And my bark is on the sea;  
 But, before I go, Tom Moore,  
 Here's a double health to thee!

II.  
 Here's a sigh to those who love me,  
 And a smile to those who hate;  
 And, whatever sky's above me,  
 Here's a heart for every fate.

III.  
 Though the ocean roar around me,  
 Yet it still shall bear me on;  
 Though a desert should surround me,  
 It hath springs that may be won.

IV.  
 Were't the last drop in the well,  
 As I gasp'd upon the brink,  
 Ere my fainting spirit fell,  
 'Tis to thee that I would drink.

V.  
 With that water, as this wine,  
 The libation I would pour  
 Should be—peace with thine and mine,  
 And a health to thee, Tom Moore.  
*July, 1817.*

### EPISTLE FROM MR. MURRAY TO DR. POLIDORI.

DEAR Doctor, I have read your play,  
 Which is a good one in its way,—  
 Purges the eyes and moves the bowels,  
 And drenches handkerchiefs like towels  
 With tears, that, in a flux of grief,  
 Afford hysterical relief  
 To shatter'd nerves and quicken'd pulses,  
 Which your catastrophe convulses.

I like your moral and machinery;  
 Your plot, too, has such scope for scenery;

Your dialogue is apt and smart:  
 The play's concoction full of art;  
 Your hero raves, your heroine cries,  
 All stab, and everybody dies.  
 In short, your tragedy would be  
 The very thing to hear and see:  
 And for a piece of publication,  
 If I decline on this occasion,  
 It is not that I am not sensible  
 To merits in themselves ostensible,  
 But—and I grieve to speak it—plays  
 Are drugs—mere drugs, sir—now-a-days.  
 I had a heavy loss by "Manuel,"—  
 Too lucky if it prove not annual,—  
 And Sotheby, with his "Orestes,"  
 (Which, by the by, the author's best is,)  
 Has lain so very long on hand,  
 That I despair of all demand.  
 I've advertised, but see my books,  
 Or only watch my shopman's looks;—  
 Still Ivan, Ina, and such lumber,  
 My back-shop glut, my shelves encumber.

There's Byron too, who once did better,  
 Has sent me, folded in a letter,  
 A sort of—it's no more a drama  
 Than Darnley, Ivan, or Kehama:  
 So alter'd since last year his pen is,  
 I think he's lost his wits at Venice.  
 In short, sir, what with one and t'other,  
 I dare not venture on another.  
 I write in haste; excuse each blunder;  
 The coaches through the street so thunder!  
 My room's so full—we've Gifford here  
 Reading MS., with Hookham Frere,  
 Pronouncing on the nouns and particles  
 Of some of our forthcoming Articles.

The Quarterly—Ah, sir, if you  
 Had but the genius to review!—  
 A smart critique upon St. Helena,  
 Or if you only would but tell in a  
 Short compass what—but to resume:  
 As I was saying, sir, the room—  
 The room's so full of wits and bards,  
 Crabbes, Campbells, Crokers, Freres, and  
 Wards,  
 And others, neither bards nor wits:—  
 My humble tenement admits  
 All persons in the dress of gent,  
 From Mr. Hammond to Dog Dent.

A party dines with me to-day,  
 All clever men, who make their way;  
 Crabbe, Malcolm, Hamilton, and Chantrey,  
 Are all partakers of my pantry.  
 They're at this moment in discussion  
 On poor De Staël's late dissolution.  
 Her book, they say, was in advance—  
 Pray Heaven, she tell the truth of France!

Thus run our time and tongues away;—  
 But, to return, sir, to your play:  
 Sorry, sir, but I cannot deal,  
 Unless 't were acted by O'Neill;  
 My hands so full, my head so busy,  
 I'm almost dead, and always dizzy;  
 And so, with endless truth and hurry,  
 Dear Doctor, I am yours,

JOHN MURRAY.

August, 1817.

#### EPISTLE TO MR. MURRAY.

My dear Mr. Murray,  
 You're in a damn'd hurry,  
 To set up this ultimate Canto;  
 But (if they don't rob us)  
 You'll see Mr. Hobhouse  
 Will bring it safe in his portmanteau.

For the Journal you hint of,  
 As ready to print off,  
 No doubt you do right to commend it;  
 But as yet I have writ off  
 The devil a bit of  
 Our "Beppo:"—when copied, I'll send it.

Then you've . . . 's Tour,—  
 No great things, to be sure,—  
 You could hardly begin with a less work;  
 For the pompous rascallion,  
 Who don't speak Italian  
 Nor French, must have scribbled by guess  
 work.

You can make any loss up  
 With "Spence" and his gossip,  
 A work which must surely succeed;  
 Then Queen Mary's Epistle-craft,  
 With the new "Fytte" of "Whistlecraft,"  
 Must make people purchase and read.

Then you've General Gordon,  
 Who girded his sword on,  
 To serve with a Muscovite master  
 And help him to polish  
 A nation so owlsh,  
 They thought shaving their beards a dis-  
 aster.

For the man, "poor and shrewd,"  
 With whom you'd conclude  
 A compact without more delay,  
 Perhaps some such pen is  
 Still extant in Venice;  
 But please, sir, to mention *your pay*.

Venice, January 8, 1818.

## TO MR. MURRAY.

STRAHAN, Tonson, Lintot of the times,  
Patron and publisher of rhymes,  
For thee the bard up Pindus climbs,  
My Murray.

To thee, with hope and terror dumb,  
The unfledged MS. authors come;  
Thou printest all—and sellest some—  
My Murray.

Upon thy table's baize so green  
The last new Quarterly is seen,—  
But where is thy new Magazine,  
My Murray?

Along thy sprucest bookshelves shine  
The works thou deemest most divine—  
The "Art of Cookery," and mine,  
My Murray.

Tours, Travels, Essays, too, I wist,  
And Sermons, to thy mill bring grist;  
And then thou hast the "Navy List,"  
My Murray.

And Heaven forbid I should conclude  
Without "the Board of Longitude,"  
Although this narrow paper would,  
My Murray.  
Venice, March 25, 1818.

ON THE BIRTH OF  
JOHN WILLIAM RIZZO HOPPNER.

His father's sense, his mother's grace,  
In him, I hope, will always fit so;  
With—still to keep him in good case—  
The health and appetite of Rizzo.  
February, 1818.

## ODE ON VENICE.

## I.

OH Venice! Venice! when thy marble walls  
Are level with the waters, there shall be  
A cry of nations o'er thy sunken halls,  
A loud lament along the sweeping sea!  
If I, a northern wanderer, weep for thee,  
What should thy sons do?—anything but  
weep:  
And yet they only murmur in their sleep.  
In contrast with their fathers—as the slime,  
The dull green ooze of the receding deep,  
Is with the dashing of the spring-tide foam  
That drives the sailor shipless to his home,  
Are they to those that were; and thus they  
creep,  
Crouching and crab-like, through their sap-  
ping streets.  
Oh! agony—that centuries should reap

No mellow harvest! Thirteen hundred  
years

Of wealth and glory turn'd to dust and tears;  
And every monument the stranger meets,  
Church, palace, pillar, as a mourner greets;  
And even the Lion all subdued appears,  
And the harsh sound of the barbarian drum,  
With dull and daily dissonance, repeats  
The echo of thy tyrant's voice along  
The soft waves, once all musical to song,  
That heaved beneath the moonlight with the  
throng  
Of gondolas—and to the busy hum  
Of cheerful creatures, whose most sinful  
deeds

Were but the overbeating of the heart,  
And flow of too much happiness, which needs  
The aid of age to turn its course apart  
From the luxuriant and voluptuous flood  
Of sweet sensations, battling with the blood.  
But these are better than the gloomy errors,  
The weeds of nations in their last decay,  
When Vice walks forth with her unsoften'd  
terrors,  
And Mirth is madness, and but smiles to  
slay;  
And Hope is nothing but a false delay,  
The sick man's lightning half an hour ere  
death,  
When Faintness, the last mortal birth of  
Pain,

And apathy of limb, the dull beginning  
Of the cold staggering race which Death is  
winning,  
Steals vein by vein and pulse by pulse away;  
Yet so relieving the o'er-tortured clay,  
To him appears renewal of his breath,  
And freedom the mere numbness of his chain;  
And then he talks of life, and how again  
He feels his spirit soaring—albeit weak,  
And of the fresher air, which he would seek:  
And as he whispers knows not that he gasps,  
That his thin finger feels not what it clasps,  
And so the film comes o'er him, and the  
dizzy  
Chamber swims round and round, and  
shadows busy,  
At which he vainly catches, flit and gleam,  
Till the last rattle chokes the strangled  
scream,  
And all is ice and blackness,—and the earth  
That which it was the moment ere our birth.

## II.

There is no hope for nations!—Search the  
page  
Of many thousand years—the daily scene,  
The flow and ebb of each recurring age,  
The everlasting to be which hath been,  
Hath taught us nought, or little: still we lean



On things that rot beneath our weight, and wear

Our strength away in wrestling with the air :  
For 'tis our nature strikes us down : the  
beasts •

Slaughter'd in hourly hecatombs for feasts  
Are of as high an order—they must go  
Even where their driver goads them, though  
to slaughter.

Ye men, who pour your blood for kings as  
water,

What have they given your children in re-  
turn ?

A heritage of servitude and woes,  
A blindfold bondage, where your hire is blows.  
What ! do not yet the red-hot plough-shares  
burn,

O'er which you stumble in a false ordeal,  
And deem this proof of loyalty the *real* ;  
Kissing the hand that guides you to your  
scars,

And glorying as you tread the glowing bars ?  
All that your sires have left you, all that  
Time

Bequeaths of free, and History of sublime,  
Spring from a different theme ! Ye see and  
read,

Admire and sigh, and then succumb and  
bleed !

Save the few spirits who, despite of all,  
And worse than all, the sudden crimes en-  
gender'd

By the down-thundering of the prison-wall,  
And thirst to swallow the sweet waters ten-  
der'd,

Gushing from Freedom's fountains, when the  
crowd,

Madden'd with centuries of drought, are  
loud,

And trample on each other to obtain  
The cup which brings oblivion of a chain  
Heavy and sore, in which long yoked they  
plough'd

The sand,—or if there sprung the yellow  
grain,

'Twas not for them, their necks were too  
much bow'd,

And their dead palates chew'd the cud of  
pain ;

Yes ! the few spirits, who, despite of deeds  
Which they abhor, confound not with the  
cause

Those momentary starts from Nature's laws,  
Which, like the pestilence and earthquake,  
smite

But for a term, then pass, and leave the earth  
With all her seasons to repair the blight  
With a few summers, and again put forth  
Cities and generations—fair, when free—  
For, Tyranny, there blooms no bud for thee !

### III.

Glory and Empire ! once upon these towers  
With Freedom—godlike Triad ! how ye  
sate !

The league of mightiest nations, in those  
hours

When Venice was an envy, might abate,  
But did not quench her spirit ; in her fate  
All were enwrapp'd : the feasted monarchs  
knew

And loved their hostess, nor could learn to  
hate,

Although they humbled—with the kingly few  
The many felt, for from all days and climes  
She was the voyager's worship ; even her  
crimes

Were of the softer order—born of Love,  
She drank no blood, nor fatten'd on the dead,  
But gladden'd where her harmless conquests  
spread ;

For these restored the Cross, that from above  
Hallow'd her sheltering banners, which in-  
cessant

Flew between earth and the unholy Crescent,  
Which, if it waned and dwindled, Earth may  
thank

The city it has clothed in chains, which clank  
Now, creaking in the ears of those who owe  
The name of Freedom to her glorious  
struggles ;

Yet she but shares with them a common woe,  
And call'd the "kingdom" of a conquering  
foe,

But knows what all—and, most of all, *we*  
know—

With what set gilded terms a tyrant juggles !

### IV.

The name of Commonwealth is past and gone  
O'er the three fractions of the groaning  
globe ;

Venice is crush'd, and Holland deigns to own  
A sceptre, and endures the purple robe ;

If the free Switzer yet bestrides alone  
His chainless mountains, 'tis but for a time,

For tyranny of late is cunning grown,  
And in its own good season tramples down  
The sparkles of our ashes. One great clime,

Whose vigorous offspring by dividing ocean  
Are kept apart and nursed in the devotion  
Of Freedom, which their fathers fought for,

and

Bequeath'd—a heritage of heart and hand,  
And proud distinction from each other land,

Whose sons must bow them at a monarch's  
motion,

As if his senseless sceptre were a wand  
Full of the magic of exploded science—

Still one great clime, in full and free defiance,

Yet rears her crest, unconquer'd and sub-  
lime,  
Above the far Atlantic!—She has taught  
Her Esau-brethren that the haughty flag,  
The floating fence of Albion's feeble crag,  
May strike to those whose red right hands  
have bought  
Rights cheaply earn'd with blood. Still, still,  
for ever,  
Better, though each man's life-blood were a  
river,  
That it should flow, and overflow, than creep  
Through thousand lazy channels in our veins,  
Damm'd like the dull canal with locks and  
chains,  
And moving, as a sick man in his sleep,  
Three paces, and then faltering: better be  
Where the extinguish'd Spartans still are  
free,  
In their proud charnel of Thermopylæ,  
Than stagnate in our marsh,—or o'er the  
deep  
Fly, and one current to the ocean add,  
One spirit to the souls our fathers had,  
One freeman more, America, to thee!

#### STANZAS TO THE PO.

RIVER, that rollest by the ancient walls,  
Where dwells the lady of my love, when  
she  
Walks by thy brink, and there perchance  
recalls  
A faint and fleeting memory of me;  
What if thy deep and ample stream should  
be  
A mirror of my heart, where she may read  
The thousand thoughts I now betray to thee,  
Wild as thy wave, and headlong as thy  
speed!  
What do I say—a mirror of my heart?  
Are not thy waters sweeping, dark, and  
strong?  
Such as my feelings were and are, thou art;  
And such as thou art were my passions  
long.  
Time may have somewhat tamed them,—not  
for ever;  
Thou overflow'st thy banks, and not for  
aye  
Thy bosom overboils, congenial river!  
Thy floods subside, and mine have sunk  
away:  
But left long wrecks behind, and now again,  
Borne on our old unchanged career, we  
move:  
Thou tendest wildly onwards to the main,  
And I—to loving *one* I should not love.

The current I behold will sweep beneath  
Her native walls, and murmur at her feet;  
Her eyes will look on thee, when she shall  
breathe  
The twilight air, unharm'd by summer's heat.  
She will look on thee,—I have look'd on thee,  
Full of that thought: and, from that  
moment, ne'er  
Thy waters could I dream of, name, or see  
Without the inseparable sigh for her!  
Her bright eyes will be imaged in thy stream,  
Yes! they will meet the wave I gaze on  
now:  
Mine cannot witness, even in a dream,  
That happy wave repass me in its flow!  
The wave that bears my tears returns no  
more:  
Will she return by whom that wave shall  
sweep?—  
Both tread thy banks, both wander on thy  
shore,  
I by thy source, she by the dark-blue deep.  
But that which keepeth us apart is not  
Distance, nor depth of wave, nor space of  
earth,  
But the distraction of a various lot,  
As various as the climates of our birth.  
A stranger loves the lady of the land,  
Born far beyond the mountains, but his  
blood  
Is all meridian, as if never fann'd  
By the black wind that chills the polar  
flood.  
My blood is all meridian; were it not,  
I had not left my clime, nor should I be,  
In spite of tortures ne'er to be forgot,  
A slave again of love,—at least of thee.  
'Tis vain to struggle—let me perish young—  
Live as I lived, and love as I have loved;  
To dust if I return, from dust I sprung,  
And then, at least, my heart can ne'er be  
moved. April, 1819.

#### SONNET TO GEORGE THE FOURTH, ON THE REPEAL OF LORD EDWARD FITZ- GERALD'S FORFEITURE.

To be the father of the fatherless,  
To stretch the hand from the throne's  
height, and raise  
*His* offspring, who expired in other days  
To make thy sire's sway by a kingdom less,—  
*This* is to be a monarch, and repress  
Envy into unutterable praise.  
Dismiss thy guard, and trust thee to such  
traits,

For who would lift a hand, except to bless?  
 Were it not easy, sir, and is't not sweet  
 To make thyself beloved? and to be  
 Omnipotent by mercy's means? for thus  
 Thy sovereignty would grow but more  
 complete:  
 A despot thou, and yet thy people free,  
 And by the heart, not hand, enslaving us.  
 Bologna, August 12, 1819.

## EPIGRAM.

FROM THE FRENCH OF RULHIÈRES.

If, for silver or for gold,  
 You could melt ten thousand pimples  
 Into half a dozen dimples,  
 Then your face we might behold,  
 Looking, doubtless, much more snugly;  
 Yet even *then* 't would be d—d ugly.  
 August 12, 1819.

## STANZAS.

COULD Love for ever  
 Run like a river,  
 And Time's endeavour  
 Be tried in vain—  
 No other pleasure  
 With this could measure;  
 And like a treasure  
 We'd hug the chain.  
 But since our sighing  
 Ends not in dying,  
 And, form'd for flying,  
 Love plumes his wing;  
 Then for this reason  
 Let's love a season;  
 But let that season be only Spring.

When lovers parted  
 Feel broken-hearted,  
 And, all hopes thwarted,  
 Expect to die;  
 A few years older,  
 Ah! how much colder  
 They might behold her  
 For whom they sigh!  
 When link'd together,  
 In every weather,  
 They pluck Love's feather  
 From out his wing—  
 He'll stay for ever,  
 But sadly shiver  
 Without his plumage, when past the Spring.

Like chiefs of Faction,  
 His life is action—  
 A formal paction

That curbs his reign,  
 Obscures his glory,  
 Despot no more, he  
 Such territory  
 Quits with disdain.  
 Still, still advancing,  
 With banners glancing,  
 His power enhancing,  
 He must move on—  
 Repose but cloy's him,  
 Retreat destroys him,  
 Love brooks not a degraded throne.

Wait not, fond lover!  
 Till years are over,  
 And then recover  
 As from a dream.  
 While each bewailing  
 The other's failing,  
 With wrath and railing,  
 All hideous seem—  
 While first decreasing,  
 Yet not quite ceasing,  
 Wait not till teasing  
 All passion blight:  
 If once diminish'd,  
 Love's reign is finish'd—  
 Then part in friendship—and bid good-night

So shall Affection  
 To recollection  
 The dear connexion  
 Bring back with joy:  
 You had not waited  
 Till, tired or hated,  
 Your passions sated  
 Began to cloy.  
 Your last embraces  
 Leave no cold traces—  
 The same fond faces  
 As through the past:  
 And eyes, the mirrors  
 Of your sweet errors,  
 Reflect but rapture—not least though last.

True, separations  
 Ask more than patience;  
 What desperations  
 From such have risen!  
 But yet remaining,  
 What is't but chaining  
 Hearts which, once waning,  
 Beat 'gainst their prison?  
 Time can but cloy love  
 And use destroy love:  
 The winged boy, Love,  
 Is but for boys—  
 You'll find it torture,  
 Though sharper, shorter,  
 To wean, and not wear out your joys.

1819.

## ON MY WEDDING-DAY.

HERE'S a happy new year! but with reason  
I beg you'll permit me to say—  
Wish me *many* returns of the *season*,  
But as *few* as you please of the day.

January 2, 1820.

## EPITAPH FOR WILLIAM PITT.

WITH death doom'd to grapple,  
Beneath this cold slab, he  
Who lied in the Chapel  
Now lies in the Abbey.

January, 1820.

## EPIGRAM.

IN digging up your bones, Tom Paine,  
Will. Corbett has done well:  
You visit him on earth again,  
He'll visit you in hell.

January, 1820.

## STANZAS.

WHEN a man hath no freedom to fight for at  
home,  
Let him combat for that of his neighbours;  
Let him think of the glories of Greece and of  
Rome,  
And get knock'd on the head for his labours.

To do good to mankind is the chivalrous plan,  
And is always as nobly requited;  
Then battle for freedom wherever you can,  
And, if not shot or hang'd, you'll get  
knighted.

November, 1820.

## EPIGRAM.

THE world is a bundle of hay,  
Mankind are the asses who pull;  
Each tugs it a different way,  
And the greatest of all is John Bull.

## THE CHARITY BALL.

WHAT matter the pangs of a husband and  
father,  
If his sorrows in exile be great or be small,  
So the Pharisee's glories around her she  
gather,  
And the saint patronizes her "charity  
ball!"

What matters—a heart which, though faulty,  
was feeling,  
Be driven to excesses which once could  
appal—  
That the sinner should suffer is only fair  
dealing,  
As the saint keeps her charity back for  
"the ball!"

## EPIGRAM,

ON THE BRAZIERS' COMPANY HAVING RESOLVED  
TO PRESENT AN ADDRESS TO QUEEN CAROLINE.

THE braziers, it seems, are preparing to pass  
An address, and present it themselves all in  
brass;—

A superfluous pageant—for, by the Lord  
Harry!

They'll find where they're going much more  
than they carry.

## EPIGRAM ON MY WEDDING-DAY.

TO PENELOPE.

THIS day, of all our days, has done  
The worst for me and you:—

'Tis just *six* years since we were *one*,  
And *five* since we were *two*.

January 2, 1821.

## ON MY THIRTY-THIRD BIRTHDAY.

JANUARY 22, 1821.

THROUGH life's dull road, so dim and dirty,  
I have dragg'd to three-and-thirty.  
What have these years left to me?  
Nothing—except thirty-three.

## MARTIAL, LIB. I., EPIG. I.

"Hic est, quem legis, ille, quem requiris,  
Tota notus in orbe Martialis," &c.

HE unto whom thou art so partial,  
Oh, reader! is the well-known Martial,  
The Epigrammatist: while living,  
Give him the fame thou wouldst be giving;  
So shall he hear, and feel, and know it—  
Post obits rarely reach a poet.

## BOWLES AND CAMPBELL.

To the tune of "Why, how now, saucy jade?"

WHY, how now, saucy Tom?

If you thus must ramble,

I will publish some

Remarks on Mister Campbell.

## ANSWER.

Why, how now, Billy Bowles?

Sure the priest is maudlin!

(*To the public*) How can you, d—n your souls!

Listen to his twaddling?

February 22, 1821.

## EPIGRAMS.

Oh, Castlereagh! thou art a patriot now;  
Cato died for his country, so didst thou:  
He perish'd rather than see Rome enslaved,  
Thou cutt'st thy throat that Britain may be  
saved!

So Castlereagh has cut his throat!—The worst  
Of this is,—that his own was not the first.

So *He* has cut his throat at last!—He! Who?  
The man who cut his country's long ago.

## EPITAPH.

POSTERITY will ne'er survey

A nobler grave than this:

Here lie the bones of Castlereagh:

Stop, traveller——

## JOHN KEATS.

Who kill'd John Keats?

"I," says the Quarterly,

So savage and Tartarly;

"I was one of my feats."

Who shot the arrow?

"The poet-priest Milman

(So ready to kill man),

Or Southey, or Barrow."

July, 1821.

## THE CONQUEST.

[This fragment was found amongst Lord Byron's papers after his departure from Genoa for Greece.]

THE Son of Love and Lord of War I sing;

Him who bade England bow to Normandy,

And left the name of conqueror more than king

For his unconquerable dynasty.

Not fann'd alone by Victory's fleeting wing,

He rear'd his bold and brilliant throne on  
high:

The Bastard kept, like lions, his prey fast,

And Britain's bravest victor was the last.

March 8-9, 1823.

## TO MR. MURRAY.

For Orford and for Waldegrave

You give much more than me you gave;

Which is not fairly to behave,

My Murray.

Because if a live dog, 't is said,  
Be worth a lion fairly sped,  
A live lord must be worth *two* dead,  
My Murray.

And if, as the opinion goes,  
Verse hath a better sale than prose,—  
Certes, I should have more than those,  
My Murray.

But now this sheet is nearly cramm'd,  
So, if *you will*, I shan't be shamm'd,  
And if *you won't*, you may be damu'd,  
My Murray.

## THE IRISH AVATAR.

"And Ireland, like a bastinadoed elephant, kneeling to receive the paltry rider."—CURRAN.

ERE the daughter of Brunswick is cold in  
her grave,

And her ashes still float to their home o'er  
the tide,

Lo! George the triumphant speeds over the  
wave,

To the long-cherish'd isle which he loved  
like his—bride!

True, the great of her bright and brief era  
are gone,

The rainbow-like epoch where Freedom  
could pause

For the few little years, out of centuries won,  
Which betray'd not, or crush'd not, or wept  
not her cause.

True, the chains of the Catholic clank o'er  
his rags,

The castle still stands, and the senate's no  
more,

And the famine which dwelt on her freedom-  
less crags

Is extending its steps to her desolate shore.

To her desolate shore—where the emigrant  
stands

For a moment to gaze ere he flies from his  
hearth;

Tears fall on his chain, though it drops from  
his hands,

For the dungeon he quits is the place of  
his birth.

But he comes! the Messiah of royalty comes!  
Like a goodly Leviathan roll'd from the  
waves;

Then receive him as best such an advent  
becomes,

With a legion of cooks, and an army of  
slaves!

He comes in the promise and bloom of  
threescore,  
To perform in the pageant the sovereign's  
part—  
But long live the shamrock, which shadows  
him o'er!  
Could the green in his *hat* be transferr'd to  
his *heart*!

Could that long-wither'd spot but be verdant  
again,  
And a new spring of noble affections  
arise—  
Then might freedom forgive thee this dance  
in thy chain,  
And this shout of thy slavery which saddens  
the skies.

Is it madness or meanness which clings to  
thee now?  
Were he God—as he is but the commonest  
clay,  
With scarce fewer wrinkles than sins on his  
brow—  
Such servile devotion might shame him  
away.

Ay, roar in his train! let thine orators lash  
Their fanciful spirits to pamper his pride—  
Not thus did thy Grattan indignantly flash  
His soul o'er the freedom implored and  
denied.

Ever glorious Grattan! the best of the good!  
So simple in heart, so sublime in the rest!  
With all which Demosthenes wanted endued,  
And his rival or victor in all he possess'd.

Ere Tully arose in the zenith of Rome,  
Though unequall'd, preceded, the task was  
begun—  
But Grattan sprung up like a god from the  
tomb  
Of ages, the first, last, the saviour, the *one*!

With the skill of an Orpheus to soften the  
brute;  
With the fire of Prometheus to kindle  
mankind;  
Even Tyranny listening sate melted or mute,  
And Corruption shrunk scorch'd from the  
glance of his mind.

But back to our theme! Back to despots and  
slaves!  
Feasts furnish'd by Famine! rejoicings by  
Pain!  
True freedom but *welcomes*, while slavery  
still *raves*,  
When a week's saturnalia hath loosen'd  
her chain.

Let the poor squalid splendour thy wreck  
can afford  
(As the bankrupt's profusion his ruin would  
hide),  
Gild over the palace, Lo! Erin, thy lord!  
Kiss his foot with thy blessing, his bless-  
ings denied!

Or if freedom past hope be extorted at last,  
If the idol of brass find his feet are of clay,  
Must what terror or policy wring forth be  
class'd  
With what monarchs ne'er give, but as  
wolves yield their prey?

Each brute hath its nature; a king's is to  
*reign*,—  
To *reign*! in that word see, ye ages, com-  
prised  
The cause of the curses all annals contain,  
From Cæsar the dreaded to George the  
despised!

Wear, Fingal, thy trapping! O'Connell, pro-  
claim  
His accomplishments! *His!!!* and thy  
country convince  
Half an age's contempt was an error of fame,  
And that "Hal is the rascaliest, sweetest  
*young prince*!"

Will thy yard of blue riband, poor Fingal, recall  
The fetters from millions of Catholic limbs?  
Or, has it not bound thee the fastest of all  
The slaves, who now hail their betrayer  
with hymns?

Ay! "Build him a dwelling!" let each give  
his mite!  
Till, like Babel, the new royal dome hath  
arisen!  
Let thy beggars and helots their pittance  
unite—  
And a palace bestow for a poor-house and  
prison!

Spread—spread, for Vitellius, the royal repast,  
Till the gluttonous despot be stuff'd to the  
gorge!  
And the roar of his drunkards proclaim him  
at last  
The fourth of the fools and oppressors  
call'd "George!"

Let the tables be loaded with feasts till they  
groan!  
Till they *groan* like thy people, through  
ages of woe!  
Let the wine flow around the old Bacchanal's  
throne,  
Like their blood which has flow'd, and  
which yet has to flow.



But let not *his* name be thine idol alone—  
On his right hand behold a Sejanus appears!  
Thine own Castlereagh! let him still be thine  
own!

A wretch never named but with curses and  
jeers!

Till now, when the isle which should blush  
for his birth,

Deep, deep as the gore which he shed on  
her soil,

Seems proud of the reptile which crawl'd  
from her earth,

And for murder repays him with shouts  
and a smile.

Without one single ray of her genius, without  
The fancy, the manhood, the fire of her  
race—

The miscreant who well might plunge Erin  
in doubt

If *she* ever gave birth to a being so base.

If she did—let her long-boasted proverb be  
hush'd,

Which proclaims that from Erin no reptile  
can spring—

See the cold-blooded serpent, with venom full  
flush'd,

Still warming its folds in the breast of  
a king!

Shout, drink, feast, and flatter! Oh! Erin,  
how low

Wert thou sunk by misfortune and tyranny,  
till

Thy welcome of tyrants hath plunged thee  
below

The depth of thy deep in a deeper gulf still!

My voice, though but humble, was raised for  
thy right,

My vote, as a freeman's, still voted thee free,  
This hand, though but feeble, would arm in  
thy fight,

And this heart, though outworn, had a  
throb still for *thee*!

Yes, I loved thee and thine, though thou art  
not my land,

I have known noble hearts and great souls  
in thy sons,

And I wept with the world, o'er the patriot band  
Who are gone, but I weep them no longer  
as once.

For happy are they now reposing afar,—  
Thy Grattan, thy Curran, thy Sheridan, all

Who, for years, were the chiefs in the elo-  
quent war,

And redeem'd, if they have not retarded,  
thy fall.

Yes, happy are they in their cold English  
graves!

Their shades cannot start to thy shouts of  
to-day—

Nor the steps of enslavers and chain-kissing  
slaves

Be stamp'd in the turf o'er their fetterless  
clay.

Till now I had envied thy sons and their shore,  
Though their virtues were hunted, their  
liberties fled;

There was something so warm and sublime  
in the core

Of an Irishman's heart, that I envy—thy  
dead.

Or, if aught in my bosom can quench for an hour  
My contempt for a nation so servile,

though sore,  
Which though trod like the worm will not  
turn upon power,

'Tis the glory of Grattan, and genius of  
Moore!

September, 1821.

#### STANZAS WRITTEN ON THE ROAD BETWEEN FLORENCE AND PISA.

Oh, talk not to me of a name great in story;  
The days of our youth are the days of our  
glory;

And the myrtle and ivy of sweet two-and-  
twenty

Are worth all your laurels, though ever so  
plenty.

What are garlands and crowns to the brow  
that is wrinkled?

'Tis but as a dead-flower with May-dew be-  
sprinkled.

Then away with all such from the head that  
is hoary!

What care I for the wreaths that can *only*  
give glory!

Oh FAME!—if I e'er took delight in thy praises,  
'Twas less for the sake of thy high-sounding

phrases,  
Than to see the bright eyes of the dear one  
discover,

She thought that I was not unworthy to love  
her.

There chiefly I sought thee, *there* only I  
found thee;

Her glance was the best of the rays that  
surround thee;

When it sparkled o'er aught that was bright  
in my story,

I knew it was love, and I felt it was glory.

November, 1821.

## STANZAS TO A HINDOO AIR.

Oh! my lonely—lonely—lonely—Pillow!  
Where is my lover? where is my lover?  
Is it his bark which my dreary dreams discover?

Far—far away! and alone along the billow?

Oh! my lonely—lonely—lonely—Pillow!  
Why must my head ache where his gentle  
brow lay?

How the long night flags lovelessly and  
slowly,

And my head droops over thee like the  
willow!

Oh! thou, my sad and solitary Pillow!  
Send me kind dreams to keep my heart from  
breaking,

In return for the tears I shed upon thee  
waking;

Let me not die till he comes back o'er the  
billow.

Then if thou wilt—no more my *lonely*  
Pillow,  
In one embrace let these arms again enfold  
him,

And then expire of the joy—but to behold  
him!

Oh! my lone bosom!—oh! my lonely  
Pillow!

## IMPROMPTU.

BENEATH Blessington's eyes  
The reclaimed Paradise  
Should be free as the former from evil;  
But if the new Eve  
For an Apple should grieve,  
What mortal would not play the Devil?

1823.

## TO THE COUNTESS OF BLESSINGTON.

You have ask'd for a verse:—the request  
In a rhymers 'twere strange to deny;  
But my Hippocrene was but my breast,  
And my feelings (its fountain) are dry.

Were I now as I was, I had sung  
What Lawrence has painted so well;  
But the strain would expire on my tongue,  
And the theme is too soft for my shell.

I am ashes where once I was fire,  
And the bard in my bosom is dead;  
What I loved I now merely admire,  
And my heart is as grey as my head.

My life is not dated by years—

There are moments which act as a plough;  
And there is not a furrow appears  
But is deep in my soul as my brow.

Let the young and the brilliant aspire  
To sing what I gaze on in vain;  
For sorrow has torn from my lyre  
The string which was worthy the strain.

ON THIS DAY I COMPLETE MY  
THIRTY-SIXTH YEAR.

MISSOLONGHI, Jan. 22, 1824.

'Tis time this heart should be unmoved,  
Since others it hath ceased to move:  
Yet, though I cannot be beloved,  
Still let me love!

My days are in the yellow leaf;  
The flowers and fruits of love are gone;  
The worm, the canker, and the grief  
Are mine alone!

The fire that on my bosom preys  
Is lone as some volcanic isle;  
No torch is kindled at its blaze—  
A funeral pile.

The hope, the fear, the jealous care,  
The exalted portion of the pain  
And power of love, I cannot share,  
But wear the chain.

But 'tis not *thus*—and 'tis not *here*—  
Such thoughts should shake my soul, nor  
*now*,

Where glory decks the hero's bier,  
Or binds his brow.

The sword, the banner, and the field,  
Glory and Greece, around me see!  
The Spartan, borne upon his shield,  
Was not more free.

Awake! (not Greece—she *is* awake!)  
Awake, my spirit! Think through *whom*  
Thy life-blood tracks its parent lake,  
And then strike home!

Tread those reviving passions down,  
Unworthy manhood!—unto thee  
Indifferent should the smile or frown  
Of beauty be.

If thou regrett'st thy youth, *why live?*  
The land of honourable death  
Is here:—up to the field, and give  
Away thy breath!

Seek out—less often sought than found—  
A soldier's grave, for thee the best;  
Then look around, and choose thy ground,  
And take thy rest.

# SATIRES.

## English Bards and Scotch Reviewers:

### A SATIRE.

—♦—  
"I had rather be a kitten, and cry mew!  
Than one of these same metre ballad-mongers."  
SHAKSPEARE.  
"Such shameless bards we have; and yet 't is true,  
There are as mad, abandon'd critics too."—POPE.  
—♦—

### PREFACE\*.

ALL my friends, learned and unlearned, have urged me not to publish this Satire with my name. If I were to be "turned from the career of my humour by quibbles quick, and paper bullets of the brain," I should have complied with their counsel. But I am not to be terrified by abuse, or bullied by reviewers, with or without arms. I can safely say that I have attacked none personally, who did not commence on the offensive. An author's works are public property: he who purchases may judge, and publish his opinion if he pleases; and the authors I have endeavoured to commemorate may do by me as I have done by them. I dare say they will succeed better in condemning my scribblings, than in mending their own. But my object is not to prove that I can write well, but, if possible, to make others write better.

As the poem has met with far more success than I expected, I have endeavoured in this edition to make some additions and alterations, to render it more worthy of public perusal.

In the first edition of this satire, published anonymously, fourteen lines on the subject of Bowles's Pope were written by, and inserted at the request of, an ingenious friend of mine†, who has now in the press a volume of poetry. In the present edition they are erased, and some of my own substituted in their stead; my only reason for this being that which I conceive would operate with any other person in the same manner,—a determination not to publish

with my name any production which was not entirely and exclusively my own composition.

With\* regard to the real talents of many of the poetical persons whose performances are mentioned or alluded to in the following pages, it is presumed by the author that there can be little difference of opinion in the public at large; though, like other sectaries, each has his separate tabernacle of proselytes, by whom his abilities are over-rated, his faults overlooked, and his metrical canons received without scruple and without consideration. But the unquestionable possession of considerable genius by several of the writers here censured renders their mental prostitution more to be regretted. Imbecility may be pitied, or, at worst, laughed at and forgotten: perverted powers demand the most decided reprehension. No one can wish more than the author that some known and able writer had undertaken their exposure; but Mr. Gifford has devoted himself to Massinger, and, in the absence of the regular physician, a country practitioner may, in cases of absolute necessity, be allowed to prescribe his nostrum to prevent the extension of so deplorable an epidemic, provided there be no quackery in his treatment of the malady. A caustic is here offered; as it is to be feared nothing short of actual cautery can recover the numerous patients afflicted with the present prevalent and distressing *rabies* for rhyming.—As to the Edinburgh Reviewers, it would indeed require an Hercules to crush the Hydra; but if the author succeeds in merely "bruising one of the heads of the serpent," though his own hand should suffer in the encounter, he will be amply satisfied.

\* This preface was written for the second edition, and printed with it. The noble author had left this country previous to the publication of that edition, and is not yet returned.—*Note to the fourth edition, 1811.*

† [Mr. Hobhouse.]

\* [Here the preface to the first edition commenced.]

# ENGLISH BARDS AND SCOTCH REVIEWERS.

STILL must I hear?—shall hoarse Fitzgerald  
bawl  
His creaking couplets in a tavern hall,  
And I not sing, lest, haply, Scotch reviews  
Should dub me scribbler, and denounce my  
muse?  
Prepare for rhyme—I'll publish, right or  
wrong:  
Fools are my theme, let satire be my song.

Oh! nature's noblest gift—my grey goose-  
quill!  
Slave of my thoughts, obedient to my will,  
Torn from thy parent bird to form a pen,  
That mighty instrument of little men!  
The pen! foredoom'd to aid the mental throes  
Of brains that labour, big with verse or prose,  
Though nymphs forsake, and critics may de-  
ride,  
The lover's solace, and the author's pride.  
What wits, what poets dost thou daily raise!  
How frequent is thy use, how small thy  
praise!  
Condemn'd at length to be forgotten quite,  
With all the pages which 't was thine to write.  
But thou, at least, mine own especial pen!  
Once laid aside, but now assumed again,  
Our task complete, like Hamet's shall be free;  
Though spurn'd by others, yet beloved by me:  
Then let us soar to-day; no common theme,  
No eastern vision, no distemper'd dream  
Inspires—our path, though full of thorns, is  
plain;  
Smooth be the verse, and easy be the strain.

When Vice triumphant holds her sov'reign  
sway,  
Obey'd by all who nought beside obey;  
When Folly, frequent harbinger of crime,  
Bedecks her cap with bells of every clime;  
When knaves and fools combined o'er all  
prevail,  
And weigh their justice in a golden scale;  
E'en then the boldest start from public sneers,  
Afraid of shame, unknown to other fears,  
More darkly sin, by satire kept in awe,  
And shrink from ridicule, though not from law.

Such is the force of wit! but not belong  
To me the arrows of satiric song;  
The royal vices of our age demand  
A keener weapon, and a mightier hand.  
Still there are follies, e'en for me to chase,  
And yield at least amusement in the race:

Laugh when I laugh, I seek no other fame;  
The cry is up, and scribblers are my game.  
Speed, Pegasus!—ye strains of great and  
small,  
Ode, epic, elegy, have at you all!  
I too can scrawl, and once upon a time  
I pour'd along the town a flood of rhyme,  
A schoolboy freak, unworthy praise or blame;  
I printed—older children do the same.  
'T is pleasant, sure, to see one's name in print;  
A book's a book, although there's nothing in 't.  
Not that a title's sounding charm can save  
Or scrawl or scribbler from an equal grave:  
This Lambe must own, since his patrician  
name  
Fail'd to preserve the spurious farce from  
shame.  
No matter, George continues still to write,  
Though now the name is veil'd from public  
sight.  
Moved by the great example, I pursue  
The self-same road, but make my own review:  
Not seek great Jeffrey's, yet, like him, will be  
Self-constituted judge of poesy.

A man must serve his time to every trade  
Save censure—critics all are ready made.  
Take hackney'd jokes from Miller, got by rote,  
With just enough of learning to misquote;  
A mind well skill'd to find or forge a fault;  
A turn for punning, call it Attic salt;  
To Jeffrey go, be silent and discreet,  
His pay is just ten sterling pounds per sheet:  
Fear not to lie, 't will seem a sharper hit;  
Shrink not from blasphemy, 't will pass for  
wit;  
Care not for feeling—pass your proper jest,  
And stand a critic, hated yet caress'd.

And shall we own such judgment? no—as  
soon  
Seek roses in December—ice in June;  
Hope constancy in wind, or corn in chaff;  
Believe a woman or an epitaph,  
Or any other thing that's false, before  
You trust in critics, who themselves are sore;  
Or yield one single thought to be misled  
By Jeffrey's heart, or Lambe's Beotian head.  
To these young tyrants, by themselves mis-  
placed,  
Combined usurpers on the throne of taste;  
To these, when authors bend in humble awe,  
And hail their voice as truth, their word as  
law—

While these are censors, 't would be sin to spare;

While such are critics, why should I forbear?  
But yet, so near all modern worthies run,  
'Tis doubtful whom to seek, or whom to shun;

Nor know we when to spare, or where to strike,

Our bards and censors are so much alike.

Then should you ask me, why I venture o'er  
The path-which Pope and Gifford trod before;  
If not yet sicken'd, you can still proceed:  
Go on; my rhyme will tell you as you read.  
"But hold!" exclaims a friend, "here's some neglect:

This—that—and t' other line seem incorrect."  
What then? the self-same blunder Pope has got,

And careless Dryden—"Ay, but Pye has not:"—

Indeed!—'t is granted, faith!—but what care I?

Better to err with Pope, than shine with Pye.

Time was, ere yet in these degenerate days  
Ignoble themes obtain'd mistaken praise,  
When sense and wit with poesy allied,  
No fabled graces, flourish'd side by side;  
From the same fount their inspiration drew,  
And, rear'd by taste, bloom'd fairer as they grew.

Then, in this happy isle, a Pope's pure strain  
Sought the rapt soul to charm, nor sought in vain;

A polish'd nation's praise aspired to claim,  
And raised the people's, as the poet's fame.  
Like him great Dryden pour'd the tide of song,

In stream less smooth, indeed, yet doubly strong.

Then Congreve's scenes could cheer, or Otway's melt—

For nature then an English audience felt.  
But why these names, or greater still, retrace,  
When all to feeble bards resign their place?  
Yet to such times our lingering looks are cast,  
When taste and reason with those times are past.

Now look around, and turn each trifling page,  
Survey the precious works that please the age;

This truth at least let satire's self allow,  
No dearth of bards can be complain'd of now.  
The loaded press beneath her labour groans,  
And printers' devils shake their weary bones;  
While Southey's epics cram the creaking shelves,  
And Little's lyrics shine in hot-press'd  
twelves.

Thus saith the Preacher: "Nought beneath the sun

Is new;" yet still from change to change we run:

What varied wonders tempt us as they pass!  
The cow-pox, tractors, galvanism, and gas,  
In turns appear, to make the vulgar stare,  
Till the swollen bubble bursts—and all is air!  
Nor less new schools of Poetry arise,  
Where dull pretenders grapple for the prize:  
O'er taste awhile these pseudo-bards prevail;  
Each country book-club bows the knee to Baal,

And, hurling lawful genius from the throne,  
Erects a shrine and idol of its own;  
Some leaden calf—but whom it matters not,  
From soaring Southey down to grovelling Stott.

Behold! in various throngs the scribbling crew,

For notice eager, pass in long review:  
Each spurs his jaded Pegasus apace,  
And rhyme and blank maintain an equal race;

Sonnets on sonnets crowd, and ode on ode;  
And tales of terror jostle on the road;  
Immeasurable measures move along;  
For simpering folly loves a varied song,  
To strange mysterious dulness still the friend,  
Admires the strain she cannot comprehend.  
Thus Lays of Minstrels—may they be the last!—

On half-strung harps whine mournful to the blast.

While mountain spirits prate to river sprites,  
That dames may listen to the sound at nights;

And goblin brats, of Gilpin Horner's brood,  
Decoy young border-nobles through the wood,  
And skip at every step, Lord knows how high,

And frighten foolish babes, the Lord knows why;

While high-born ladies in their magic cell,  
Forbidding knights to read who cannot spell,  
Despatch a courier to a wizard's grave,  
And fight with honest men to shield a knave.

Next view in state, proud prancing on his roan,

The golden-crested haughty Marmion,  
Now forging scrolls, now foremost in the fight,

Not quite a felon, yet but half a knight,  
The gibbet or the field prepared to grace;  
A mighty mixture of the great and base.  
And think'st thou, Scott! by vain conceit perchance,

On public taste to foist thy stale romance,

Though Murray with his Miller may combine  
To yield thy muse just half-a-crown per line?  
No! when the sons of song descend to trade,  
Their bays are sear, their former laurels fade.

Let such forego the poet's sacred name,  
Who rack their brains for lucre, not for fame:

Still for stern Mammon may they toil in vain!

And sadly gaze on gold they cannot gain!  
Such be their meed, such still the just reward

Of prostituted muse and hireling bard!  
For this we spurn Apollo's venal son,  
And bid a long "good night to Marmion."

These are the themes that claim our plaudits now;

These are the bards to whom the muse must bow;

While Milton, Dryden, Pope, alike forgot,  
Resign their hallow'd bays to Walter Scott.

The time has been, when yet the muse was young,

When Homer swept the lyre, and Maro sung,  
An epic scarce ten centuries could claim,  
While awe-struck nations hail'd the magic name:

The work of each immortal bard appears  
The single wonder of a thousand years.  
Empires have moulder'd from the face of earth,

Tongues have expired with those who gave them birth,

Without the glory such a strain can give,  
As even in ruin bids the language live.

Not so with us, though minor bards, content  
On one great work a life of labour spent:

With eagle pinion soaring to the skies,  
Behold the ballad-monger Southey rise!  
To him let Camoëns, Milton, Tasso yield,  
Whose annual strains, like armies, take the field.

First in the ranks see Joan of Arc advance,  
The scourge of England and the boast of France!

Though burnt by wicked Bedford for a witch,  
Behold her statue placed in glory's niche;  
Her fetters burst, and just released from prison,

A virgin phoenix from her ashes risen.

Next see tremendous Thalaba come on,  
Arabia's monstrous, wild, and wondrous son;  
Domdaniel's dread destroyer, who o'erthrew  
More mad magicians than the world e'er knew.

Immortal hero! all thy foes o'ercome,  
For ever reign—the rival of Tom Thumb!

Since startled metre fled before thy face,  
Well wert thou doom'd the last of all thy race!

Well might triumphant genii bear thee hence,  
Illustrious conqueror of common sense!

Now, last and greatest, Madoc spreads his sails,

Cacique in Mexico, and prince in Wales;

Tells us strange tales, as other travellers do,  
More old than Mandeville's, and not so true.

Oh! Southey! Southey! cease thy varied song!

A bard may chant too often and too long:

As thou art strong in verse, in mercy, spare!  
A fourth, alas! were more than we could bear.

But if, in spite of all the world can say,  
Thou still wilt verseward plod thy weary way;

If still in Berkley ballads most uncivil,  
Thou wilt devote old women to the devil,  
The babe unborn thy dread intent may rue:  
"God help thee," Southey, and thy readers too.

Next comes the dull disciple of thy school,  
That mild apostate from poetic rule,  
The simple Wordsworth, framer of a lay  
As soft as evening in his favourite May,  
Who warns his friend "to shake off toil and trouble,

And quit his books, for fear of growing double;"

Who, both by precept and example, shows  
That prose is verse, and verse is merely prose;

Convincing all, by demonstration plain,  
Poetic souls delight in prose insane;

And Christmas stories tortured into rhyme  
Contain the essence of the true sublime.

Thus, when he tells the tale of Betty Foy,  
The idiot mother of "an idiot boy;"  
A moon-struck, silly lad, who lost his way,  
And, like his bard, confounded night with day;

So close on each pathetic part he dwells,  
And each adventure so sublimely tells,  
That all who view the "idiot in his glory"  
Conceive the bard the hero of the story.

Shall gentle Coleridge pass unnoticed here,  
To turgid ode and tumid stanza dear?

Though themes of innocence amuse him best,  
Yet still obscurity's a welcome guest.

If Inspiration should her aid refuse

To him who takes a pixy for a muse,

Yet none in lofty numbers can surpass

The bard who soars to elegise an ass.

So well the subject suits his noble mind,

He brays the laureat of the long-ear'd kind.



Oh! wonder-working Lewis! monk, or bard,  
 Who fain wouldst make Parnassus a church-yard!  
 Lo! wreaths of yew, not laurel, bind thy brow,  
 Thy muse a sprite, Apollo's sexton thou!  
 Whether on ancient tombs thou tak'st thy stand,  
 By gibb'ring spectres hail'd, thy kindred band;  
 Or tracest chaste descriptions on thy page,  
 To please the females of our modest age;  
 All hail, M.P.! from whose infernal brain  
 Thin-sheeted phantoms glide, a grisly train;  
 At whose command "grim women" throng in crowds,  
 And kings of fire, of water, and of clouds,  
 With "small gray men," "wild yagers," and what not,  
 To crown with honour thee and Walter Scott;  
 Again all hail! if tales like thine may please,  
 St. Luke alone can vanquish the disease;  
 Even Satan's self with thee might dread to dwell,  
 And in thy skull discern a deeper hell.

Who in soft guise, surrounded by a choir  
 Of virgins melting, not to Vesta's fire,  
 With sparkling eyes, and cheek by passion flush'd,  
 Strikes his wild lyre, whilst listening dames  
 are hush'd?  
 'Tis Little! young Catullus of his day,  
 As sweet, but as immoral, in his lay!  
 Grieved to condemn, the muse must still be just,  
 Nor spare melodious advocates of lust.  
 Pure is the flame which o'er her altar burns;  
 From grosser incense with disgust she turns:  
 Yet kind to youth, this expiation o'er,  
 She bids thee "mend thy line and sin no more."

For thee, translator of the tinsel song,  
 To whom such glittering ornaments belong,  
 Hibernian Strangford! with thine eyes of blue,  
 And boasted locks of red or auburn hue,  
 Whose plaintive strain each love-sick miss admires,  
 And o'er harmonious fustian half expires,  
 Learn, if thou canst, to yield thine author's sense,  
 Nor vend thy sonnets on a false pretence.  
 Think'st thou to gain thy verse a higher place,  
 By dressing Camoëns in a suit of lace?

Mend, Strangford! mend thy morals and thy taste;  
 Be warm, but pure; be amorous, but be chaste;  
 Cease to deceive; thy pilfer'd harp restore,  
 Nor teach the Lusian bard to copy Moore.

Behold!—ye tart!—one moment spare the text—  
 Hayley's last work, and worst—until his next;  
 Whether he spin poor couplets into plays,  
 Or damn the dead with purgatorial praise,  
 His style in youth or age is still the same,  
 For ever feeble and for ever tame.  
 Triumphant first see "Temper's Triumphs" shine!  
 At least I'm sure they triumph'd over mine.  
 Of "Music's Triumphs," all who read may swear  
 That luckless music never triumph'd there.

Moravians, rise! bestow some meet reward  
 On dull devotion—Lo! the Sabbath bard,  
 Sepulchral Grahame, pours his notes sublime  
 In mangled prose, nor e'en aspires to rhyme;  
 Breaks into blank the Gospel of St. Luke,  
 And boldly pilfers from the Pentateuch;  
 And, undisturb'd by conscientious qualms,  
 Perverts the Prophets, and purloins the Psalms.

Hail, Sympathy! thy soft idea brings  
 A thousand visions of a thousand things,  
 And shows, still whimpering through three-score  
 of years,  
 The maudlin prince of mournful sonneteers.  
 And art thou not their prince, harmonious Bowles!  
 Thou first, great oracle of tender souls?  
 Whether thou sing'st with equal ease, and grief,  
 The fall of empires, or a yellow leaf;  
 Whether thy muse most lamentably tells  
 What merry sounds proceed from Oxford bells,  
 Or, still in bells delighting, finds a friend  
 In every chime that jingled from Ostend;  
 Ah! how much juster were thy muse's hap,  
 If to thy bells thou wouldst but add a cap!  
 Delightful Bowles! still blessing and still blest,  
 All love thy strain, but children like it best.  
 'Tis thine, with gentle Little's moral song,  
 To soothe the mania of the amorous throng!  
 With thee our nursery damsels shed their tears,  
 Ere miss as yet completes her infant years:

But in her teens thy whining powers are  
vain;  
She quits poor Bowles for Little's purer  
strain.

Now to soft themes thou scornest to confine  
The lofty numbers of a harp like thine;  
"Awake a louder and a loftier strain,"  
Such as none heard before, or will again!  
Where all Discoveries jumbled from the  
flood,

Since first the leaky ark reposed in mud,  
By more or less, are sung in every book,  
From Captain Noah down to Captain Cook.  
Nor this alone; but, pausing on the road,  
The hard sighs forth a gentle episode;  
And gravely tells—attend, each beauteous  
miss!—

When first Madeira trembled to a kiss.  
Bowles! in thy memory let this precept  
dwell,

Stick to thy sonnets, man!—at least they sell.  
But if some new-born whim, or larger bribe,  
Prompt thy crude brain, and claim thee for  
a scribe;

If chance some bard, though once by dunces  
fear'd,

Now, prone in dust, can only be revered;  
If Pope, whose fame and genius, from the  
first,

Have foil'd the best of critics, needs the  
worst,

Do thou essay: each fault, each failing scan;  
The first of poets was, alas! but man.

Rake from each ancient dunghill every pearl,  
Consult Lord Fanny, and confide in Curll;

Let all the scandals of a former age  
Perch on thy pen, and flutter o'er thy page;

Affect a candour which thou canst not feel,  
Clothe envy in the garb of honest zeal;

Write, as if St. John's soul could still inspire,  
And do from hate what Mallet did for hire.

Oh! hadst thou lived in that congenial time,  
To rave with Dennis, and with Ralph to  
rhyme;

Throng'd with the rest around his living  
head,

Not raised thy hoof against the lion dead;  
A meet reward had crown'd thy glorious  
gains,

And link'd thee to the Dunciad for thy pains.

Another epic! Who inflicts again  
More books of blank upon the sons of men?  
Bæotian Cottle, rich Bristow's boast,  
Imports old stories from the Cambrian coast,  
And sends his goods to market—all alive!  
Lines forty thousand, cantos twenty-five?  
Fresh fish from Helicon! who'll buy, who'll  
buy?

The precious bargain's cheap—in faith, not I.

Your turtle-feeder's verse must needs be flat,  
Though Bristol bloat him with the verdant  
fat;

If Commerce fills the purse, she clogs the  
brain,

And Amos Cottle strikes the lyre in vain.  
In him an author's luckless lot behold,  
Condemn'd to make the books which once  
he sold.

Oh, Amos Cottle!—Phœbus! what a name  
To fill the speaking trump of future fame!—  
Oh, Amos Cottle! for a moment think

What meagre profits spring from pen and ink!  
When thus devoted to poetic dreams,

Who will peruse thy prostituted reams?  
Oh! pen perverted! paper misapplied!

Had Cottle still adorn'd the counter's side,  
Bent o'er the desk, or, born to useful toils,

Been taught to make the paper which he  
soils,

Plough'd, delved, or plied the oar with lusty  
limb,

He had not sung of Wales, nor I of him.

As Sisyphus against the infernal steep  
Rolls the huge rock whose motions ne'er  
may sleep,

So up thy hill, ambrosial Richmond, heaves  
Dull Maurice all his granite weight of leaves:

Smooth, solid monuments of mental pain!  
The petrifications of a plodding brain,

That, ere they reach the top, fall lumbering  
back again.

With broken lyre, and cheek serenely pale,  
Lo! sad Alcæus wanders down the vale;

Though fair they rose, and might have  
bloom'd at last,

His hopes have perish'd by the northern  
blast:

Nipp'd in the bud by Caledonian gales,  
His blossoms wither as the blast prevails!

O'er his lost works let classic Sheffield weep;  
May no rude hand disturb their early sleep!

Yet say! why should the bard at once  
resign

His claim to favour from the sacred nine?  
For ever startled by the mingled howl

Of northern wolves, that still in darkness  
prowl;

A coward brood, which mangle as they prey,  
By hellish instinct, all that cross their way;

Aged or young, the living or the dead,  
No mercy find—these harpies must be fed.

Why do the injured unresisting yield  
The calm possession of their native field?

Why tamely thus before their fangs retreat,  
Nor hunt the blood-hounds back to Arthur's  
Seat?

Health to immortal Jeffrey! once, in name,  
 England could boast a judge almost the same;  
 In soul so like, so merciful, yet just,  
 Some think that Satan has resign'd his trust,  
 And given the spirit to the world again,  
 To sentence letters, as he sentenced men.  
 With hand less mighty, but with heart as  
 black,

With voice as willing to decree the rack;  
 Bred in the courts betimes, though all that  
 law

As yet hath taught him is to find a flaw;  
 Since well instructed in the patriot school  
 To rail at party, though a party tool,  
 Who knows, if chance his patrons should  
 restore

Back to the way they forfeited before,  
 His scribbling toils some recompense may  
 meet,

And raise this Daniel to the judgment-seat?  
 Let Jeffrey's shade indulge the pious hope,  
 And greeting thus, present him with a rope:  
 "Heir to my virtues! man of equal mind!  
 Skill'd to condemn as to traduce mankind,  
 This cord receive, for thee reserved with  
 care,

To wield in judgment, and at length to wear."

Health to great Jeffrey! Heaven preserve  
 his life,

To flourish on the fertile shores of Fife,  
 And guard it sacred in its future wars,  
 Since authors sometimes seek the field of  
 Mars!

Can none remember that eventful day,  
 That ever-glorious, almost fatal fray,  
 When Little's leadless pistol met his eye,  
 And Bow-street myrmidons stood laughing  
 by?

Oh, day disastrous! on her firm-set rock,  
 Dunedin's castle felt a secret shock;  
 Dark roll'd the sympathetic waves of Forth,  
 Low groan'd the startled whirlwinds of the  
 north;

Tweed ruffled half his waves to form a tear,  
 The other half pursued its calm career;  
 Arthur's steep summit nodded to its base,  
 The surly Tolbooth scarcely kept her place.  
 The Tolbooth felt—for marble sometimes can,  
 On such occasions, feel as much as man—  
 The Tolbooth felt defrauded of his charms,  
 If Jeffrey died, except within her arms:  
 Nay last, not least, on that portentous morn,  
 The sixteenth story, where himself was  
 born,

His patrimonial garret, fell to ground,  
 And pale Edina shudder'd at the sound:  
 Strew'd were the streets around with milk-  
 white reams,

Flow'd all the Canongate with inky streams;

This of his candour seem'd the sable dew,  
 That of his valour show'd the bloodless hue;  
 And all with justice deem'd the two com-  
 bined

The mingled emblems of his mighty mind.  
 But Caledonia's goddess hover'd o'er  
 The field, and saved him from the wrath of  
 Moore;

From either pistol snatch'd the vengeful lead,  
 And straight restored it to her favourite's  
 head;

That head, with greater than magnetic power,  
 Caught it, as Danaë caught the golden shower,  
 And, though the thickening dross will scarce  
 refine,

Augments its ore, and is itself a mine.

"My son," she cried, "ne'er thirst for gore  
 again,

Resign the pistol and resume the pen;  
 O'er politics and poesy preside,  
 Boast of thy country, and Britannia's guide!  
 For long as Albion's heedless sons submit,  
 Or Scottish taste decides on English wit,  
 So long shall last thine unmolested reign,  
 Nor any dare to take thy name in vain.  
 Behold, a chosen band shall aid thy plan,  
 And own thee chieftain of the critic clan.  
 First in the oat-fed phalanx shall be seen  
 The travell'd thane, Athenian Aberdeen.  
 Herbert shall wield Thor's hammer, and  
 sometimes,

In gratitude, thou'lt praise his rugged rhymes.  
 Smug Sidney too thy bitter page shall seek,  
 And classic Hallam, much renown'd for Greek;  
 Scott may perchance his name and influence  
 lend,

And paltry Pillans shall traduce his friend;  
 While gay Thalia's luckless votary, Lambe,  
 Damn'd like the devil, devil-like will damn.  
 Known be thy name, unbounded be thy sway!  
 Thy Holland's banquets shall each toil repay;  
 While grateful Britain yields the praise she  
 owes

To Holland's hirelings and to learning's  
 foes.

Yet mark one caution ere thy next Review  
 Spread its light wings of saffron and of blue,  
 Beware lest blundering Brougham destroy  
 the sale,

Turn beef to bannocks, cauliflowers to kail."

Thus having said, the kilted goddess kiss'd  
 Her son, and vanish'd in a Scottish mist.

Then prosper, Jeffrey! pertest of the train  
 Whom Scotland pampers with her fiery grain!  
 Whatever blessing wait a genuine Scot,  
 In double portion swells thy glorious lot;  
 For thee Edina culls her evening sweets,  
 And showers their odours on thy candid  
 sheets,

Whose hue and fragrance to thy work  
adhere—

This scents its pages, and that gilds its rear.  
Lo! blushing Itch, coy nymph, enamour'd  
grown,

Forsakes the rest, and cleaves to thee alone;  
And, too unjust to other Pictish men,  
Enjoys thy person, and inspires thy pen!

Illustrious Holland! hard would be his lot,  
His hirelings mention'd, and himself forgot!  
Holland, with Henry Petty at his back,  
The whipper-in and huntsman of the pack.  
Blest be the banquets spread at Holland  
House,

Where Scotchmen feed, and critics may  
carouse!

Long, long beneath that hospitable roof  
Shall Grub-street dine, while duns are kept  
aloof.

See honest Hallam lay aside his fork,  
Resume his pen, review his Lordship's work,  
And, grateful for the dainties on his plate,  
Declare his landlord can at least translate!  
Dunedin! view thy children with delight,  
They write for food—and feed because they  
write:

And lest, when heated with the unusual  
grape,

Some glowing thoughts should to the press  
escape,

And tinge with red the female reader's cheek,  
My lady skims the cream of each critique;  
Breathes o'er the page her purity of soul,  
Reforms each error, and refines the whole.

Now to the Drama turn—Oh! motley  
sight!

What precious scenes the wondering eyes  
invite!

Puns, and a prince within a barrel pent,  
And Dibdin's nonsense yield complete con-  
tent.

Though now, thank Heaven! the Roscio-  
mania's o'er,

And full-grown actors are endured once more;  
Yet what avail their vain attempts to please,  
While British critics suffer scenes like these;  
While Reynolds vents his "dammes!"  
"poohs!" and "zounds!"

And common-place and common sense con-  
founds?

While Kenney's "World"—ah! where is  
Kenney's wit?—

Tires the sad gallery, lulls the listless pit;  
And Beaumont's pillar'd Caratach affords  
A tragedy complete in all but words?

Who but must mourn, while these are all the  
rage,

The degradation of our vaunted stage!

Heavens! is all sense of shame and talent  
gone?

Have we no living bard of merit?—none!  
Awake, George Colman! Cumberland, awake!  
Ring the alarm bell! let folly quake!

Oh, Sheridan! if aught can move thy pen,  
Let Comedy assume her throne again;  
Abjure the mummery of the German schools;  
Leave new Pizarros to translating fools;  
Give, as thy last memorial to the age,  
One classic drama, and reform the stage.  
Gods! o'er those boards shall Folly rear her  
head,

Where Garrick trod, and Siddons lives to  
tread?

On those shall Farce display Buffoon'ry's  
mask,

And Hook conceal his heroes in a cask?  
Shall sapient managers new scenes produce  
From Cherry, Skeffington, and Mother Goose?  
While Shakspeare, Otway, Massinger, forgot,  
On stalls must moulder, or in closets rot?

Lo! with what pomp the daily prints pro-  
claim

The rival candidates for Attic fame!  
In grim array though Lewis' spectres rise,  
Still Skeffington and Goose divide the prize.  
And sure great Skeffington must claim our  
praise,

For skirtless coats and skeletons of plays  
Renown'd alike; whose genius ne'er confines  
Her flight to garnish Greenwood's gay de-  
signs;

Nor sleeps with "Sleeping Beauties," but  
anon

In five facetious acts comes thundering on,  
While poor John Bull, bewilder'd with the  
scene

Stares, wondering what the devil it can  
mean;

But as some hands applaud, a venal few!  
Rather than sleep, why John applauds it  
too.

Such are we now. Ah! wherefore should  
we turn

To what our fathers were, unless to mourn?  
Degenerate Britons! are ye dead to shame,  
Or, kind to dulness, do you fear to blame?  
Well may the nobles of our present race  
Watch each distortion of a Naldi's face;  
Well may they smile on Italy's buffoons,  
And worship Catalani's pantaloons,  
Since their own drama yields no fairer trace  
Of wit than puns, of humour than grimace.

Then let Ausonia, skill'd in every art  
To soften manners, but corrupt the heart,  
Pour her exotic follies o'er the town,  
To sanction Vice, and hunt Decorum down;

Let wedded strumpets languish o'er Deshayes,  
 And bless the promise which his form displays;  
 While Gayton bounds before th' enraptured looks  
 Of hoary marquises and stripling dukes:  
 Let high-born lechers eye the lively Présle  
 Twirl her light limbs, that spurn the needless veil;  
 Let Angiolini bare her breast of snow,  
 Wave the white arm, and point the pliant toe;  
 Collini trill her love-inspiring song,  
 Strain her fair neck, and charm the listening throng!  
 What not your scythe, suppressors of our vice!  
 Reforming saints! too delicately nice!  
 By whose decrees, our sinful souls to save,  
 No Sunday tankards foam, no barbers shave;  
 And beer undrawn, and beards unmown, display  
 Your holy reverence for the Sabbath-day.

Or hail at once the patron and the pile  
 Of vice and folly, Greville and Argyle!  
 Where yon proud palace, Fashion's hallow'd fane,  
 Spreads wide her portals for the motley train,  
 Behold the new Petronius of the day,  
 Our arbiter of pleasure and of play!  
 There the hired eunuch, the Hesperian choir,  
 The melting lute, the soft lascivious lyre,  
 The song from Italy, the step from France,  
 The midnight orgy, and the mazy dance,  
 The smile of beauty, and the flush of wine,  
 For fops, fools, gamesters, knaves, and lords combine:  
 Each to his humour—Comus all allows;  
 Champaign, dice, music, or your neighbour's spouse.  
 Talk not to us, ye starving sons of trade!  
 Of piteous ruin, which ourselves have made;  
 In plenty's sunshine Fortune's minions bask,  
 Nor think of poverty, except "en masque,"  
 When for the night some lately titled ass  
 Appears the beggar which his grandsire was.  
 The curtain dropp'd, the gay burletta o'er,  
 The audience take their turn upon the floor:  
 Now round the room the circling dow'gers sweep,  
 Now in loose waltz the thin-clad daughters leap;  
 The first in lengthen'd line majestic swim,  
 The last display the free unfetter'd limb!  
 Those for Hibernia's lusty sons repair  
 With art the charms which nature could not spare;

These after husbands wing their eager flight,  
 Nor leave much mystery for the nuptial night.

Oh! blest retreats of infamy and ease,  
 Where, all forgotten but the power to please,  
 Each maid may give a loose to genial thought,  
 Each swain may teach new systems, or be taught:  
 There the blithe youngster, just return'd from Spain,  
 Cuts the light pack, or calls the rattling main;  
 The jovial caster's set, and seven's the nick,  
 Or—done!—a thousand on the coming trick!  
 If, mad with loss, existence 'gins to tire,  
 And all your hope or wish is to expire,  
 Here's Powell's pistol ready for your life,  
 And, kinder still, two Pagets for your wife;  
 Fit consummation of an earthly race  
 Begun in folly, ended in disgrace;  
 While none but menials o'er the bed of death,  
 Wash thy red wounds, or watch thy wavering breath,  
 Traduced by liars, and forgot by all,  
 The mangled victim of a drunken brawl,  
 To live like Clodius, and like Falkland fall.

Truth! rouse some genuine bard, and guide his hand  
 To drive this pestilence from out the land.  
 E'en I—least thinking of a thoughtless throng,  
 Just skill'd to know the right and choose the wrong,  
 Freed at that age when reason's shield is lost,  
 To fight my course through passion's countless host,  
 Whom every path of pleasure's flowery way  
 Has lured in turn, and all have led astray—  
 E'en I must raise my voice, e'en I must feel  
 Such scenes, such men, destroy the public weal:  
 Although some kind, censorious friend will say,  
 "What art thou better, meddling fool, than they?"  
 And every brother rake will smile to see  
 That miracle, a moralist in me.  
 No matter—when some bard in virtue strong,  
 Gifford perchance, shall raise the chastening song,  
 Then sleep my pen for ever! and my voice  
 Be only heard to hail him, and rejoice;  
 Rejoice, and yield my feeble praise, though I  
 May feel the lash that Virtue must apply.



As for the smaller fry, who swarm in shoals,  
 From silly Hafiz up to simple Bowles,  
 Why should we call them from their dark abode,  
 In broad St. Giles's or in Tottenham-road?  
 Or (since some men of fashion nobly dare  
 To scrawl in verse) from Bond-street or the Square?  
 If things of ton their harmless lays indite,  
 Most wisely doom'd to shun the public sight,  
 What harm? in spite of every critic elf,  
 Sir T. may read his stanzas to himself;  
 Miles Andrews still his strength in couplets try,  
 And live in prologues, though his dramas die:  
 Lords too are bards, such things at times befall,  
 And 'tis some praise in peers to write at all.  
 Yet, did or taste or reason sway the times,  
 Ah! who would take their titles with their rhymes?  
 Rosecommon! Sheffield! with your spirits fled,  
 No future laurels deck a noble head;  
 No muse will cheer, with renovating smile,  
 The paralytic puling of Carlisle.  
 The puny schoolboy and his early lay  
 Men pardon, if his follies pass away;  
 But who forgives the senior's ceaseless verse,  
 Whose hairs grow hoary as his rhymes grow worse?  
 What heterogeneous honours deck the peer!  
 Lord, rhymester, petit-maitre, and pamphleteer!  
 So dull in youth, so drivelling in his age,  
 His scenes alone had damn'd our sinking stage;  
 But managers for once cried, "Hold, enough!"  
 Nor drugg'd their audience with the tragic stuff.  
 Yet at their judgment let his lordship laugh,  
 And case his volumes in congenial calf;  
 Yes! doff that covering, where morocco shines,  
 And hang a calf-skin on those recreant lines.

With you, ye Druids! rich in native lead,  
 Who daily scribble for your daily bread;  
 With you I war not: Gifford's heavy hand  
 Has crush'd, without remorse, your numerous band.  
 On "all the talents" vent your venal spleen;  
 Want is your plea, let pity be your screen.  
 Let monodies on Fox regale your crew,  
 And Melville's Mantle prove a blanket too!  
 One common Lethe waits each hapless bard,  
 And, peace be with you! 'tis your best reward.

Such damning fame as Dunciads only give  
 Could bid your lines beyond a morning live;  
 But now at once your fleeting labours close,  
 With names of greater note in blest repose.  
 Far be't from me unkindly to upbraid  
 The lovely Rosa's prose in masquerade,  
 Whose strains, the faithful echoes of her mind,  
 Leave wondering comprehension far behind.  
 Though Crusca's bards no more our journals fill,  
 Some stragglers skirmish round the columns still;  
 Last of the howling host which once was Bell's,  
 Matilda snivels yet, and Hafiz yells;  
 And Merry's metaphors appear anew,  
 Chain'd to the signature of O. P. Q.

When some brisk youth, the tenant of a stall,  
 Employs a pen less pointed than his awl,  
 Leaves his snug shop, forsakes his store of shoes,  
 St. Crispin quits, and cobbles for the muse,  
 Heavens! how the vulgar stare! how crowds applaud!  
 How ladies read, and literati laud!  
 If chance some wicked wag should pass his jest,  
 'Tis sheer ill-nature—don't the world know best?  
 Genius must guide when wits admire the rhyme,  
 And Capel Lofft declares 'tis quite sublime.  
 Hear, then, ye happy sons of needless trade!  
 Swains! quit the plough, resign the useless spade!  
 Lo! Burns and Bloomfield, nay, a greater far,  
 Gifford was born beneath an adverse star,  
 Forsook the labours of a servile state,  
 Stem'd the rude storm, and triumph'd over fate:  
 Then why no more? if Phœbus smiled on you,  
 Bloomfield! why not on brother Nathan too?  
 Him too the mania, not the muse, has seized;  
 Not inspiration, but a mind diseased:  
 And now no boor can seek his last abode,  
 No common be enclosed without an ode.  
 Oh! since increased refinement deigns to smile  
 On Britain's sons, and bless our genial isle,  
 Let poesy go forth, pervade the whole,  
 Alike the rustic, and mechanic soul!  
 Ye tuneful cobblers! still your notes prolong,  
 Compose at once a slipper and a song;



So shall the fair your handywork peruse,  
Your sonnets sure shall please—perhaps your  
shoes.

May Moorland weavers boast Pindaric skill,  
And tailors' lays be longer than their bill!  
While punctual beaux reward the grateful  
notes,  
And pay for poems—when they pay for  
coats.

To the famed throng now paid the tribute  
due,  
Neglected genius! let me turn to you.  
Come forth, oh Campbell! give thy talents  
scope;

Who dares aspire if thou must cease to hope?  
And thou, melodious Rogers! rise at last,  
Recall the pleasing memory of the past;  
Arise! let blest remembrance still inspire,  
And strike to wonted tones thy hallow'd  
lyre;

Restore Apollo to his vacant throne,  
Assert thy country's honour and thine own.  
What! must deserted Poesy still weep  
Where her last hopes with pious Cowper  
sleep?

Unless, perchance, from his cold bier she  
turns,  
To deck the turf that wraps her minstrel,  
Burns!

No! though contempt hath mark'd the  
spurious brood,  
The race who rhyme from folly, or for food,  
Yet still some genuine sons 'tis hers to  
boast,

Who, least affecting, still affect the most:  
Feel as they write, and write but as they  
feel—

Bear witness Gifford, Sotheby, Macneil.

"Why slumbers Gifford?" once was ask'd  
in vain;  
Why slumbers Gifford? let us ask again.  
Are there no follies for his pen to purge?  
Are there no fools whose backs demand the  
scourge?

Are there no sins for satire's bard to greet?  
Stalks not gigantic Vice in every street?  
Shall peers or princes tread pollution's path,  
And 'scape alike the law's and muse's wrath?  
Nor blaze with guilty glare through future  
time,

Eternal beacons of consummate crime?  
Arouse thee, Gifford! be thy promise claim'd,  
Make bad men better, or at least ashamed.

Unhappy White! while life was in its  
spring,  
And thy young muse just waved her joyous  
wing,

The spoiler swept that soaring lyre away,  
Which else had sounded an immortal lay.  
Oh! what a noble heart was here undone,  
When Science! self destroy'd her favourite  
son!

Yes, she too much indulged thy fond pursuit,  
She sow'd the seeds, but death has reap'd the  
fruit.

'Twas thine own genius gave the final blow,  
And help'd to plant the wound that laid thee  
low:

So the struck eagle, stretch'd upon the plain,  
No more through rolling clouds to soar again,  
View'd his own feather on the fatal dart,  
And wing'd the shaft that quiver'd in his  
heart;

Keen were his pangs, but keener far to feel  
He nursed the pinion which impell'd the  
steel;

While the same plumage that had warm'd his  
nest  
Drank the last life-drop of his bleeding  
breast.

There be who say, in these enlighten'd  
days,

That splendid lies are all the poet's praise;  
That strain'd invention, ever on the wing,  
Alone impels the modern bard to sing:

'Tis true, that all who rhyme—nay, all who  
write,

Shrink from that fatal word to genius—trite;  
Yet Truth sometimes will lend her noblest  
fires,

And decorate the verse herself inspires:  
This fact in Virtue's name let Crabbe attest;  
Though nature's sternest painter, yet the  
best.

And here let Shee and Genius find a place,  
Whose pen and pencil yield an equal grace;  
To guide whose hand the sister arts combine,  
And trace the poet's or the painter's line;  
Whose magic touch can bid the canvas  
glow,

Or pour the easy rhyme's harmonious flow;  
While honours, doubly merited, attend  
The poet's rival, but the painter's friend.

Blest is the man who dares approach the  
bower

Where dwell the muses at their natal hour;  
Whose steps have press'd, whose eye has  
mark'd afar,

The clime that nursed the sons of song and  
war,

The scenes which glory still must hover o'er,  
Her place of birth, her own Achaian shore.  
But doubly blest is he whose heart expands  
With hallow'd feelings for those classic lands;

Who rends the veil of ages long gone by,  
And views their remnants with a poet's eye !  
Wright ! 'twas thy happy lot at once to view  
Those shores of glory, and to sing them too ;  
And sure no common muse inspired thy pen  
To hail the land of gods and godlike men.

And you, associate bards ! who snatch'd to  
light  
Those gems too long withheld from modern  
sight ;  
Whose mingling taste combined to cull the  
wreath  
Where Attic flowers Aonian odours breathe,  
And all their renovated fragrance flung  
To grace the beauties of your native tongue ;  
Now let those minds, that nobly could trans-  
fuse  
The glorious spirit of the Grecian muse,  
Though soft the echo, scorn a borrow'd tone :  
Resign Achaia's lyre, and strike your own.

Let these, or such as these, with just ap-  
plause,  
Restore the muse's violated laws ;  
But not in flimsy Darwin's pompous chime,  
That mighty master of unmeaning rhyme,  
Whose gilded cymbals, more adorn'd than  
clear,  
The eye delighted, but fatigued the ear ;  
In show the simple lyre could once surpass,  
But now, worn down, appear in native brass ;  
While all his train of hovering sylphs around  
Evaporate in similes and sound :  
Him let them shun, with him let tinsel die :  
False glare attracts, but more offends the  
eye.

Yet let them not to vulgar Wordsworth  
stoop,  
The meanest object of the lowly group,  
Whose verse, of all but childish prattle void,  
Seems blessed harmony to Lamb and Lloyd :  
Let them—but hold, my muse, nor dare to  
teach  
A strain far, far beyond thy humble reach :  
The native genius with their being given  
Will point the path, and peal their notes to  
heaven.

And thou, too, Scott ! resign to minstrels  
rude  
The wilder slogan of a border feud :  
Let others spin their meagre lines for hire ;  
Enough for genius, if itself inspire !  
Let Southey sing, although his seeming muse,  
Prolific every spring, be too profuse ;  
Let simple Wordsworth chime his childish  
verse,  
And brother Coleridge lull the babe at nurse ;

Let spectre-mongering Lewis aim, at most,  
To rouse the galleries, or to raise a ghost ;  
Let Moore still sigh ; let Strangford steal  
from Moore,  
And swear that Camoëns sang such notes of  
yore ;  
Let Hayley hobble on, Montgomery rave,  
And godly Grahame chant a stupid stave :  
Let sonneteering Bowles his strains refine,  
And whine and whimper to the fourteenth  
line ;  
Let Stott, Carlisle, Matilda, and the rest  
Of Grub Street, and of Grosvenor Place the  
best,  
Scrawl on, till death release us from the  
strain,  
Or Common Sense assert her rights again.  
But thou, with powers that mock the aid of  
praise,  
Shouldst leave to humbler bards ignoble lays :  
Thy country's voice, the voice of all the nine,  
Demand a hallow'd harp—that harp is thine.  
Say ! will not Caledonia's annals yield  
The glorious record of some nobler field,  
Than the wild foray of a plundering clan,  
Whose proudest deeds disgrace the name of  
man ?  
Or Marmion's acts of darkness, fitter food  
For Sherwood's outlaw tales of Robin Hood ?  
Scotland ! still proudly claim thy native bard,  
And be thy praise his first, his best reward !  
Yet not with thee alone his name should live,  
But own the vast renown a world can give :  
Be known, perchance, when Albion is no more,  
And tell the tale of what she was before ;  
To future times her faded fame recall,  
And save her glory, though his country fall.

Yet what avails the sanguine poet's hope,  
To conquer ages, and with time to cope ?  
New eras spread their wings, new nations  
rise,  
And other victors fill the applauding skies ;  
A few brief generations fleet along,  
Whose sons forget the poet and his song :  
E'en now, what once-loved minstrels scarce  
may claim  
The transient mention of a dubious name !  
When fame's loud trump hath blown its  
noblest blast,  
Though long the sound, the echo sleeps at  
last ;  
And glory, like the phoenix midst her fires,  
Exhales her odours, blazes, and expires.

Shall hoary Granta call her sable sons,  
Expert in science, more expert at puns ?  
Shall these approach the muse ? ah, no ! she  
flies,  
Even from the tempting ore of Seaton's prize ;

Though printers condescend the press to soil  
With rhyme by Hoare, and epic blank by  
Hoyle :

Not him whose page, if still upheld by whist,  
Requires no sacred theme to bid us list.  
Ye! who in Granta's honours would surpass,  
Must mount her Pegasus, a full-grown ass ;  
A foal well worthy of her ancient dam,  
Whose Helicon is duller than her Cam.

There Clarke, still striving piteously "to  
please,"

Forgetting doggerel leads not to degrees,  
A would-be satirist, a hired buffoon,  
A monthly scribbler of some low lampoon,  
Condemn'd to drudge, the meanest of the  
mean,

And furbish falsehoods for a magazine,  
Devotes to scandal his congenial mind ;  
Himself a living libel on mankind.

Oh! dark asylum of a Vandal race!  
At once the boast of learning, and disgrace!  
So lost to Phœbus, that nor Hodgson's verse  
Can make thee better, nor poor Hewson's  
worse.

But where fair Isis rolls her purer wave,  
The partial muse delighted loves to lave ;  
On her green banks a greener wreath she  
wove,  
To crown the bards that haunt her classic  
grove :

Where Richards wakes a genuine poet's fires,  
And modern Britons glory in their sires.

For me, who, thus unask'd, have dared to  
tall

My country what her sons should know too  
well,

Zeal for her honour bade me here engage  
The host of idiots that infest her age ;  
No just applause her honour'd name shall  
lose,

As first in freedom, dearest to the muse.  
Oh! would thy bards but emulate thy fame,  
And rise more worthy, Albion, of thy name!  
What Athens was in science, Rome in power,  
What Tyre appear'd in her meridian hour,  
'Tis thine at once, fair Albion! to have been—  
Earth's chief dictatress, ocean's lovely queen:  
But Rome decay'd, and Athens strew'd the  
plain,

And Tyre's proud piers lie shatter'd in the  
main ;

Like these, thy strength may sink, in ruin  
hurl'd,

And Britain fall, the bulwark of the world.  
But let me cease, and dread Cassandra's  
fate,

With warning ever scoff'd at, till too late ;

To themes less lofty still my lay confine,  
And urge thy bards to gain a name like thine.

Then, hapless Britain! be thy rulers blest,  
The senate's oracles, the people's jest!  
Still hear thy motley orators dispense  
The flowers of rhetoric, though not of sense,  
While Canning's colleagues hate him for his  
wit,  
And old dame Portland fills the place of Pitt.

Yet once again, adieu! ere this the sail  
That wafts me hence is shivering in the gale ;  
And Afric's coast and Calpe's adverse height,  
And Stamboul's minarets must greet my  
sight :

Thence shall I stray through beauty's native  
clime,

Where Kaff is clad in rocks, and crown'd  
with snows sublime.

But should I back return, no tempting press  
Shall drag my journal from the desk's recess ;  
Let coxcombs, printing as they come from  
far,

Snatch his own wreath of ridicule from Carr ;  
Let Aberdeen and Elgin still pursue  
The shade of fame through regions of virtù ;  
Waste useless thousands on their Phidian  
freaks,

Misshapen monuments and maim'd antiques ;  
And make their grand saloons a general  
mart

For all the mutilated blocks of art :  
Of Dardan tours let dilettanti tell,  
I leave topography to rapid Gell ;  
And, quite content, no more shall interpose  
To stun the public ear—at least with prose.

Thus far I've held my undisturb'd career,  
Prepared for rancour, steel'd 'gainst selfish  
fear :

This thing of rhyme I ne'er disdain'd to own—  
Though not obtrusive, yet not quite unknown :  
My voice was heard again, though not so loud,  
My page, though nameless, never disavow'd ;  
And now at once I tear the veil away :—  
Cheer on the pack! the quarry stands at bay,  
Unscar'd by all the din of Melbourne House,  
By Lambe's resentment, or by Holland's  
spouse,

By Jeffrey's harmless pistol, Hallam's rage,  
Edina's brawny sons and brimstone page.

Our men in buckram shall have blows enough,  
And feel they too are "penetrable stuff:"

And though I hope not hence unscathed to go,  
Who conquers me shall find a stubborn foe.

The time hath been, when no harsh sound  
would fall

From lips that now may seem imbued with  
gall ;

Nor fools nor follies tempt me to despise  
 The meanest thing that crawl'd beneath my  
 eyes:  
 But now, so callous grown, so changed since  
 youth,  
 I've learn'd to think, and sternly speak the  
 truth;  
 Learn'd to deride the critic's starch decree,  
 And break him on the wheel he meant for  
 me;  
 To spurn the rod a scribbler bids me kiss,  
 Nor care if courts and crowds applaud or  
 hiss;  
 Nay more, though all my rival rhymesters  
 frown,  
 I too can hunt a poetaster down;  
 And, arm'd in proof, the gauntlet cast at  
 once  
 To Scotch marauder, and to southern dunce.  
 Thus much I've dared; if my incondite lay  
 Hath wrong'd these righteous times, let  
 others say;  
 This, let the world, which knows not how to  
 spare,  
 Yet rarely blames unjustly, now declare.

---

#### POSTSCRIPT TO THE SECOND EDITION.

I HAVE been informed, since the present edition went to the press, that my trusty and well-beloved cousins, the Edinburgh Reviewers, are preparing a most vehement critique on my poor, gentle, *unresisting* Muse, whom they have already so be-devilled with their ungodly ribaldry:

"Tantene animis coelestibus iræ!"

I suppose I must say of Jeffrey as Sir Andrew Aguecheek saith, "An I had known he was so cunning of fence, I had seen him damned ere I had fought him." What a pity it is that I shall be beyond the Bosphorus before the next number has passed the Tweed! But I yet hope to light my pipe with it in Persia.

My northern friends have accused me, with justice, of personality towards their great literary anthropophagus, Jeffrey; but what else was to be done with him and his dirty pack, who feed by "lying and slandering," and slake their thirst by "evil speaking"? I have adduced facts already well known, and of Jeffrey's mind I have stated

my free opinion, nor has he thence sustained any injury;—what scavenger was ever soiled by being pelted with mud? It may be said that I quit England because I have censured there "persons of honour and wit about town;" but I am coming back again, and their vengeance will keep hot till my return. Those who know me can testify that my motives for leaving England are very different from fears, literary or personal; those who do not, may one day be convinced. Since the publication of this thing, my name has not been concealed; I have been mostly in London, ready to answer for my transgressions, and in daily expectation of sundry cartels; but, alas! "the age of chivalry is over," or, in the vulgar tongue, there is no spirit now-a-days.

There is a youth ycleped Hewson Clarke (*subaudil esquire*), a sizer of Emanuel College, and, I believe, a denizen of Berwick-upon-Tweed, whom I have introduced in these pages to much better company than he has been accustomed to meet; he is, notwithstanding, a very sad dog, and for no reason that I can discover, except a personal quarrel with a bear, kept by me at Cambridge to sit for a fellowship, and whom the jealousy of his Trinity contemporaries prevented from success, has been abusing me, and, what is worse, the defenceless innocent above mentioned, in "The Satirist," for one year and some months. I am utterly unconscious of having given him any provocation; indeed, I am guiltless of having heard his name, till coupled with "The Satirist." He has therefore no reason to complain, and I dare say that, like Sir Fretful Plagiary, he is rather *pleased* than otherwise. I have now mentioned all who have done me the honour to notice me and mine, that is, my bear and my book, except the editor of "The Satirist," who, it seems, is a gentleman—God wot! I wish he could impart a little of his gentility to his subordinate scribblers. I hear that Mr. Jerningham is about to take up the cudgels for his Mæcenas, Lord Carlisle. I hope not; he was one of the few, who, in the very short intercourse I had with him, treated me with kindness when a boy; and whatever he may say or do, "pour on, I will endure." I have nothing further to add, save a general note of thanksgiving to readers, purchasers, and publishers, and, in the words of Scott, I wish

"To all and each a fair good night,  
 And rosy dreams and slumbers light."

# Hints from Horace:

BEING AN ALLUSION IN ENGLISH VERSE TO THE EPISTLE "AD PISONES, DE ARTE POETICA," AND INTENDED AS A SEQUEL TO "ENGLISH BARDS AND SCOTCH REVIEWERS."

—“Ergo fungar vice cotis, acutum  
Reddere quae ferrum valet, exors ipsa secandi”

HOR. *De Arte Poet.*

“Rhymes are difficult things—they are stubborn things, sir.”

FIELDING'S *Amelia*.

ATHENS: CAPUCHIN CONVENT,  
March 12, 1811.

Who would not laugh, if Lawrence, hired to  
grace

His costly canvas with each flatter'd face,  
Abused his art, till Nature, with a blush,  
Saw cits grow centaurs underneath his brush?  
Or, should some limner join, for show or sale,  
A maid of honour to a mermaid's tail?  
Or low Dubost—as once the world has seen—  
Degrade God's creatures in his graphic  
spleen?

Not all that forced politeness, which defends  
Fools in their faults, could gag his grinning  
friends.

Believe me, Moschus, like that picture seems  
The book which, sillier than a sick man's  
dreams,

Displays a crowd of figures incomplete,  
Poetic nightmares, without head or feet.

Poets and painters, as all artists know,  
May shoot a little with a lengthen'd bow;  
We claim this mutual mercy for our task,  
And grant in turn the pardon which we ask;  
But make not monsters spring from gentle  
dams—

Birds breed not vipers, tigers nurse not  
lambs.

Humano capiti cervicem pictor equinam  
Iungere si velit, et varias inducere plumas,  
Undique collatis membris, ut turpiter atrum  
Desinat in placem mulier formosa superne:  
Spectatum admisi risum teneatis, amici?  
Credite, Pisones, isti tabulae fore librum  
Persimilem, cuius, velut egri somnia, vanae  
Finguntur species; ut nec pes nec caput uni  
Reddatur formae. Pictoribus atque poetis  
Quidlibet audendi semper fuit aequa potestas.  
Scimus, et hanc veniam petimusque damusque vi-  
cissim;  
Sed non ut placidis coëant immitia; non ut

A labour'd, long exordium, sometimes tends  
(Like patriot speeches) but to paltry ends;  
And nonsense in a lofty note goes down,  
As pertness passes with a legal gown:

Thus many a bard describes in pompous  
strain

The clear brook babbling through the goodly  
plain:

The groves of Granta, and her Gothic halls,  
King's Coll., Cam's stream, stain'd windows,  
and old walls:

Or, in advent'rous numbers, neatly aims  
To paint a rainbow, or—the river Thames.

You sketch a tree, and so perhaps may  
shine—

But daub a shipwreck like an alehouse sign;  
You plan a *vase*—it dwindles to a *pot*;

Then glide down Grub-street—fasting and  
forgot;

Laugh'd into Lethe by some quaint Review,  
Whose wit is never troublesome till—true.

In fine, to whatsoever you aspire,  
Let it at least be simple and entire.

The greater portion of the rhyming tribe  
(Give ear, my friend, for thou hast been a  
scribe)

Are led astray by some peculiar lure.  
I labour to be brief—become obscure;

Serpentes avibus gementur, tigris agni.

Inceptis gravibus plerumque et magna professis,

Purpureus, late qui splendeat, unus et alter

Assultur pennus; cum lucus et ara Dianae,

Et properantis aquae per amoenos ambitus agros,

Aut flumen Ehenum, aut pluvius describitur arcus.

Sed nunc non erat his locus; et fortasse cupressum

Scis simulare: quid hoc, si fractis enatat expas

Navibus, aere dato qui pingitur? amphora coepit

Institui: currente rota cur urceus exit?

Denique sit quod vis, simplex duntaxat et unum.

Maxima pars vatum, pater et juvenes patre digni,

Decipimur specie recti. Brevis esse laboro,



One falls while following elegance too fast ;  
 Another soars, inflated with bombast ;  
 Too low a third crawls on, afraid to fly,  
 He spins his subject to satiety ;  
 Absurdly varying, he at last engraves  
 Fish in the woods, and boars beneath the  
 waves !

Unless your care's exact, your judgment  
 nice,

The flight from folly leads but into vice ;  
 None are complete, all wanting in some part,  
 Like certain tailors, limited in art.  
 For galligaskins Slowshears is your man ;  
 But coats must claim another artisan.  
 Now this to me, I own, seems much the same  
 As Vulcan's feet to bear Apollo's frame ;  
 Or, with a fair complexion, to expose  
 Black eyes, black ringlets, but—a bottle nose !

Dear authors ! suit your topics to your  
 strength,  
 And ponder well your subject and its length ;  
 Nor lift your load before you're quite aware  
 What weight your shoulders will, or will not,  
 bear.

But lucid Order, and Wit's siren voice,  
 Await the poet, skilful in his choice ;  
 With native eloquence he soars along,  
 Grace in his thoughts, and music in his song.

Let judgment teach them wisely to combine  
 With future parts the now omitted line :  
 This shall the author choose, or that reject,  
 Precise in style, and cautious to select ;  
 Nor slight applause will candid pens afford  
 To him who furnishes a wanting word.  
 Then fear not, if 'tis needful, to produce  
 Some term unknown, or obsolete in use,  
 (As Pitt has furnish'd us a word or two,  
 Which lexicographers declined to do ;)

Obscurus fio : sectantem levia, nervi  
 Deficiunt animique : professus grandia, turget :  
 Serpit humi, tutus nimium, timidusque procellae :  
 Qui variare cupit rem prodigialiter unam,  
 Delphicum syris appingit, fluctibus aprum.  
 In vitium ducit culpae fuga, si caret arte.  
 Aemulum circa ludum faber unus et ungues  
 Exprimet, et molles imitabitur aere capillos ;  
 Infelix operis summa, quia ponere totum  
 Nesciet. Hunc ego me, si quid componere curem,  
 Non magis esse velim, quam pravo vivere naso,  
 Spectandum nigris oculis nigroque capillo.  
 Sumite materiam vestris, qui scribitis, aequam  
 Viribus ; et versate diu quid ferre recusent  
 Quid valeant humeri. Cui lecta potenter erit res,  
 Nec facundia deseret hunc nec lucidior ordo.  
 Ordinis haec virtus erit et venus, aut ego fallor,  
 Ut iam nunc dicat, iam nunc debentia dici  
 Pleraque differat, et praesens in tempus omittat ;  
 In verbis etiam tenuis cautusque serendis :  
 Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor.  
 Dixeris egregio, notum si callida verbum  
 Reddidit funtore novum. Si forte necesse est  
 Indicia monstrare recentibus abdita rerum,  
 Pingere cinctutis non exaudita Oetegis

So you indeed, with care,—(but be content  
 To take this license rarely)—may invent.  
 New words find credit in these latter days,  
 If neatly grafted on a Gallic phrase.  
 What Chaucer, Spenser did, we scarce refuse  
 To Dryden's or to Pope's maturer muse.  
 If you can add a little, say why not,  
 As well as William Pitt, and Walter Scott ?  
 Since they, by force of rhyme and force of  
 lungs,  
 Enrich'd our island's ill-united tongues ;  
 'Tis then—and shall be—lawful to present  
 Reform in writing, as in parliament.

As forests shed their foliage by degrees,  
 So fade expressions which in season please ;  
 And we and ours, alas ! are due to fate,  
 And works and words but dwindle to a date.  
 Though as a monarch nods, and commerce calls,  
 Impetuous rivers stagnate in canals ;  
 Though swamps subdued, and marshes  
 drain'd, sustain  
 The heavy ploughshare and the yellow grain,  
 And rising ports along the busy shore  
 Protect the vessel from old Ocean's roar,  
 All, all, must perish ; but, surviving last,  
 The love of letters half preserves the past.  
 True, some decay, yet not a few revive ;  
 Though those shall sink, which now appear  
 to thrive,  
 As custom arbitrates, whose shifting sway  
 Our life and language must alike obey.

The immortal wars which gods and angels  
 wage,  
 Are they not shown in Milton's sacred page ?  
 His strain will teach what numbers best belong  
 To themes celestial told in epic song.

The slow, sad stanza will correctly paint  
 The lover's anguish, or the friend's complaint.

Continget ; dabiturque licentia sumpta pudenter ;  
 Et nova fictaque nuper habebunt verba fidem, si  
 Graeco fonte cadant, parce detorta. Quid autem  
 Cascillo Plautoque dabit Romanus, ademptum  
 Virgilio Varioque ? ego cur, acquirere paucis  
 Si possum, invidor ; cum lingua Catonis et Enni  
 Sermonem patrium diaverit, et nova rerum  
 Nomina protulerit ? Licuit, semperque licbit,  
 Signatum praesente nota producere nomen.  
 Ut silvae foliis pronos mutantur in annos ;  
 Prima cadunt ; ita verborum vetus interit aetas,  
 Et iuvenum ritu florent modo nata, vigentque.  
 Debemur morti nos, nostraque : sive receptus  
 Terra Neptunus classes Aquilonibus arceat,  
 Regis opus ; sterilesque diu palus, aptaque remis  
 Vicinas urbes alit, et grave sentit atrium :  
 Seu cursum mutavit iniquum frugibus amnis,  
 Doctus iter melius ; mortalia facta peribunt ;  
 Nedum sermonum stet honos, et gratia vivax.  
 Multa renascuntur, quae iam ceciderunt ; cadentque,  
 Quae nunc sunt in honore vocabula, si volet usus,  
 Quem penes arbitrium est, et ius, et norma loquendi.  
 Res gestae regumque ducumque et tristia bella,  
 Quo scribi possent numero, monstravit Homerus.  
 Versibus impariter iunctis querimonia primum ;



But which deserves the laurel—rhyme or blank?

Which holds on Helicon the higher rank?  
Let squabbling critics by themselves dispute  
This point, as puzzling as a Chancery suit.

Satiric rhyme first sprang from selfish spleen.

You doubt—see Dryden, Pope, St. Patrick's dean.

Blank verse is now, with one consent, allied  
To Tragedy, and rarely quits her side.

Though mad Almanzor rhymed in Dryden's days,

No sing-song hero rants in modern plays;  
While modest Comedy her verse foregoes

For jest and *pun* in very middling prose.

Not that our Bens or Beaumonts show the worse,

Or lose one point, because they wrote in verse.

But so Thalia pleases to appear,  
Poor virgin! damn'd some twenty times  
a year!

What'er the scene, let this advice have weight:—

Adapt your language to your hero's state.  
At times Melpomene forgets to groan,

And brisk Thalia takes a serious tone;  
Nor unregarded will the act pass by

Where angry Townly lifts his voice on high.  
Again our Shakspeare limits verse to kings,

When common prose will serve for common things;

And lively Hal resigns heroic ire,  
To "hollowing Hotspur" and the sceptred sire.

'Tis not enough, ye bards, with all your art,  
To polish poems; they must touch the heart:

Post etiam inclusa est voti sententia compos.  
Quis tamen exiguus elegos emisit auctor,  
Grammatici certant, et adhuc sub iudice lis est.

Archilochum proprio rabies armarit iambo;  
Hunc socci cepere pedem grandesque cothurni,  
Alternis aptum sermonibus, et populares

Vincentem strepitibus, et natum rebus agendis.  
Musa dedit fidibus divos, puerosque deorum,  
Et pugilem victorem, et equum certamine primum,  
Et iuvenum curas, et libera vira referre.

Descriptas servare vices, operumque colores,  
Cur ego, si nequeo ignoroque, poeta salutor?  
Cur nescire, pudens prave, quam discere malo?

Versibus exponi tragicis res comica non vult;  
Indignatur item privati, ac prope socco  
Dignis carminibus narrari coena Thyestae.

Singula quaeque locum teneant sortita decenter  
Interdum tamen et vocem comedia tollit,  
Iratusque Chremes tumido delitigat ore;

Et tragicus plerumque dolet sermone pedestri.  
Telephus et Peleus, cum pauper et exul, uterque  
Proicit ampullas, et sesquipedalia verba,  
Si curat cor spectantis tetigisse querela.

Non satis est pulchra esse poemata; dulcia suntu,

Where'er the scene be laid, whate'er the song,

Still let it bear the hearer's soul along;  
Command your audience or to smile or weep,

Whiche'er may please you—anything .but sleep.

The poet claims our tears; but, by his leave,  
Before I shed them, let me see him grieve.

If banish'd Romeo feign'd nor sigh nor tear,

Lull'd by his languor, I should sleep or sneer.  
Sad words, no doubt, become a serious face,

And men look angry in the proper place.  
At double meanings folks seem wondrous sly,

And sentiment prescribes a pensive eye;  
For nature form'd at first the inward man,

And actors copy nature—when they can.  
She bids the beating heart with rapture bound,

Raised to the stars, or levell'd with the ground;

And for expression's aid, 'tis said, or sung,  
She gave our mind's interpreter—the tongue,

Who, worn with use, of late would fain dispense

(At least in theatres) with common sense;  
O'erwhelm with sound the boxes, gallery, pit,

And raise a laugh with anything—but wit.

To skilful writers it will much import,  
Whence spring their scenes, from common life or court;

Whether they seek applause by smile or tear,  
To draw a "Lying Valet," or a "Lear,"

A sage, or rakish youngster wild from school,  
A wandering "Peregrine," or plain "John Bull;"

All persons please when nature's voice prevails,

Scottish or Irish, born in Wilts or Wales.

Et quocunque volent, animum auditoris agunto.  
Ut ridentibus arrident, ita fientibus adsunt  
Humani vultus; si vis me flere dolendum est

Primum ipsi tibi; tunc tua me infortunia laedent  
Telephe, vel Peleu, male si mandata loqueris  
Aut dormitabo, aut ridebo: tristitia moestum

Vultum verba decent; iratum, plena minarum;  
Ludentem, lasciva; severum, seria dictu.  
Format enim natura prius nos intus ad omnem  
Fortunarum habitum; iuvat, aut impellit ad iram;

Aut ad humum moerore gravi deducti, et angit;  
Post effert animi motus interprete lingua.  
Si dicentis erunt fortunis a bona dicta,  
Romani tollent equites, pedesque cachinnum.

Interit multum, Davusne loquatur an heros;  
Maturusne senex, an adhuc florentia iuventa  
Fervidus, an matrona potens, an sedula nutrix;  
Mercatorne vagus, cultorve virentis agelli;

Colchus an Assyrius; Thebis nutritus, an Argis.  
Aut famam sequere, aut sibi convenientia finge,  
Scriptor. Honoratum si forte reponis Achilleum;  
Impiger, iracundus, hexorabilis acer,

Iura neget sibi nata, nihil non arroget armis.  
Sit Medea ferox invictaque; flebilis Ipo;

Or follow common fame, or forge a plot;  
Who cares if mimic heroes lived or not?  
One precept serves to regulate the scene:—  
Make it appear as if it *might* have been.

If some Drawcansir you aspire to draw,  
Present him raving, and above all law:  
If female furies in your scheme are plann'd,  
Macbeth's fierce dame is ready to your hand;  
For tears and treachery, for good and evil,  
Constance, King Richard, Hamlet, and the Devil!

But if a new design you dare essay,  
And freely wander from the beaten way,  
True to your characters, till all be past,  
Preserve consistency from first to last.

'Tis hard to venture where our betters fail,  
Or lend fresh interest to a twice-told tale;  
And yet, perchance, 'tis wiser to prefer  
A hackney'd plot, than choose a new, and err;  
Yet copy not too closely, but record,  
More justly, thought for thought than word  
for word;  
Nor trace your prototype through narrow ways,  
But only follow where he merits praise.

For you, young bard! whom luckless fate  
may lead  
To tremble on the nod of all who read,  
Ere your first score of cantos time unrolls,  
Beware—for God's sake, don't begin like  
Bowles!

"Awake a louder and a loftier strain,"—  
And pray, what follows from his boiling  
brain?—

He sinks to Southey's level in a trice,  
Whose epic mountains never fail in mice!  
Not so of yore awoke your mighty sire  
The temper'd warblings of his master-lyre;  
Soft as the gentler breathing of the lute,  
"Of man's first disobedience and the fruit"  
He speaks, but, as his subject swells along,  
Earth, Heaven, and Hades echo with the song.

Perfidus Ixion; Io vaga; tristis Orestes;  
Si quid inexpertum scenæ committis, et audes  
Personam formare novam; servetur ad imum  
Qualis ab incepto processerit, et sibi constet.

Difficile est proprie communia dicere: tuque  
Rectius Iliacum carmen deducis in actus,  
Quam si proferres ignota indictaque primus.  
Publica materies privati iuris erit, si  
Nec circa vilem patulumque moraberis orbem;  
Nec verbum verbo curabis reddere fidus  
Interpres, nec desilies imitator in arctum  
Unde pedem proferre pudor vetet, aut operis lex.

Nec sis incipies, ut scriptor Cyclicus olim:  
"Fortunam Priami cantabo, et nobile bellum."  
Quid dignum tanto feret hic promissor hiatu?  
Parturiunt montes; nascetur ridiculus mus.  
Quanto rectius hic, qui nil molitur inepte!  
"Dic mihi, Musæ, virum, captas post tempora Troiæ,  
Qui mores hominum multorum vidit, et urbes."  
Non fumum ex fulgore, sed ex fumo dare lucem  
Cogitat, ut speciosa dehinc miracula promat,

Still to the midst of things he hastens on,  
As if we witness'd all already done;  
Leaves on his path whatever seems too mean  
To raise the subject, or adorn the scene;  
Gives, as each page improves upon the  
sight,  
Not smoke from brightness, but from dark-  
ness—light;  
And truth and fiction with such art com-  
pounds,  
We know not where to fix their several  
bounds.

If you would please the public, deign to hear  
What soothes the many-headed monster's ear:  
If your heart triumph when the hands of all  
Applaud in thunder at the curtain's fall,  
Deserve those plaudits—study nature's page,  
And sketch the striking traits of every age;  
While varying man and varying years unfold  
Life's little tale, so oft, so vainly told;  
Observe his simple childhood's dawning days,  
His pranks, his prate, his playmates, and his  
plays;  
Till time at length the mannish tyro weans,  
And prurient vice outstrips his tardy teens!

Behold him Freshman! forced no more to  
groan  
O'er Virgil's devilish verses and his own;  
Prayers are too tedious, lectures too abstruse,  
He flies from Tavell's frown to "Fordham's  
Mews;"

(Unluckily Tavell! doom'd to daily cares  
By pugilistic pupils, and by bears.)  
Fines, tutors, tasks, conventions threat in vain,  
Before hounds, hunters, and Newmarket  
plain.

Rough with his elders, with his equals rash,  
Civil to sharpeners, prodigal of cash;  
Constant to nought—save hazard and a  
whore,  
Yet cursing both—for both have made him  
sore;

Antiphanes, Scyllamque, et cum Cyclope Charybdin.  
Nec reditum Diomedæ ab Interitu Meleagri,  
Nec gemino bellum Troianum orditur ab ovo.  
Semper ad eventum festinat; et in medias res  
Non secus ac notas, auditorem rapit, et quæ  
Desperat tractata nitescere posse, relinquit:  
Atque ita mentitur, sic veris falsa remiscet.  
Primo ne medium, medio ne discrepet imum.

Tu, quid ego et populus mecum desideret, audi.  
Si plausoris egēs aulae manentis, et usque  
Sessuri, donec cantor, Vos plaudite, dicat;  
Aetatis cuiusque notandi sunt tibi mores,  
Mobilibusque decor naturis dandus et annis.  
Reddere qui voces iam scit puer, et pede certo  
Signat humum; gessit paribus colludere, et iram  
Colligit ac ponit temere, et mutatur in horas.

Imberbus juvenis, tandem custode remoto,  
Gaudet equis canibusque, et aprici gramine campi;  
Cereus in vitium flecti, monitoribus asper,  
Utilium tardus provisor, prodigius aeris,  
Sublimis, cupidusque, et amata relinquere pernix.

Unread (unless, since books beguile disease,  
The p—x becomes his passage to degrees);  
Fool'd, pillaged, dunn'd, he wastes his term  
away,

And unexpell'd, perhaps, retires M.A.;  
Master of arts! as *hells* and *clubs* proclaim,  
Where scarce a blackleg bears a brighter  
name!

Launch'd into life, extinct his early fire,  
He apes the selfish prudence of his sire;  
Marries for money, chooses friends for rank,  
Buys land, and shrewdly trusts not to the  
Bank;

Sits in the Senate; gets a son and heir;  
Sends him to Harrow, for himself was there.  
Mute, though he votes, unless when call'd to  
cheer,

His son's so sharp—he'll see the dog a peer!

Manhood declines—age palsies every limb;  
He quits the scene—or else the scene quits  
him;

Scrapes wealth, o'er each departing penny  
grieves,  
And avarice seizes all ambition leaves;  
Counts cent. per cent., and smiles, or vainly  
frets,  
O'er hoards diminish'd by young Hopeful's  
debts;

Weights well and wisely what to sell or buy,  
Complete in all life's lessons—but to die;  
Peevish and spiteful, doting, hard to please,  
Commending every time, save times like  
these;

Crazed, querulous, forsaken, half forgot,  
Expires unwept—is buried—let him rot!

But from the Drama let me not digress,  
Nor spare my precepts, though they please  
you less.

Though woman weep, and hardest hearts are  
stirr'd,

When what is done is rather seen than  
heard,

Yet many deeds preserved in history's page  
Are better told than acted on the stage;  
The ear sustains what shocks the timid eye,  
And horror thus subsides to sympathy.  
True Briton all beside, I here am French—  
Bloodshed 'tis surely better to retrench;

The gladiatorial gore we teach to flow  
In tragic scene disgusts, though but in show;  
We hate the carnage while we see the trick,  
And find small sympathy in being sick.  
Not on the stage the regicide Macbeth  
Appals an audience with a monarch's death;  
To gaze when sable Hubert threatens to sear  
Young Arthur's eyes, can *ours* or *nature* bear?  
A halter'd heroine Johnson sought to slay—  
We saved Irene, but half damn'd the play,  
And (Heaven be praised!) our tolerating  
times

Stint metamorphoses to pantomimes;  
And Lewis' self, with all his sprites, would  
quake

To change Earl Osmond's negro to a snake!  
Because, in scenes exciting joy or grief,  
We loathe the action which exceeds belief:  
And yet, God knows! what may not authors  
do,

Whose postscripts prate of dyeing "heroines  
blue?"

Above all things, *Dan* Poet, if you can,  
Eke out your acts, I pray, with mortal  
man,

Nor call a ghost, unless some cursed scrape  
Must open ten trap-doors for your escape.

Of all the monstrous things I'd fain forbid,  
I loathe an opera worse than Dennis did;  
Where good and evil persons, right or wrong,  
Rage, love, and aught but moralise, in song.  
Hail, last memorial of our foreign friends,  
Which Gaul allows, and still Hesperia lends!  
Napoleon's edicts no embargo lay  
On whores, spies, singers, wisely shipp'd  
away.

Our giant capital, whose squares are spread  
Where rustics earn'd, and now may beg, their  
bread,

In all iniquity is grown so nice,  
It scorns amusements which are not of price.  
Hence the pert shopkeeper, whose throbbing

*sup*  
Aches with orchestras which he pays to hear,  
Whom shame, not sympathy, forbids to snore,  
His anguish doubling by his own "encore;"  
Squeezed in "Fop's Alley," jostled by the  
beaux,  
Teased with his hat, and trembling for his  
toes;

Mandetur iuveni partes, pueroque viriles,  
Semper in adiunctis, aeyoque morabimur aptis.  
Aut agitur res in scenis, aut acta refertur.  
Sedignus irritant animos demissa per aures  
Quam quae sunt oculis subiecta fidelibus, et quae  
Ipse sibi tradit spectator. Non tamen intus  
Digna geri, promes in scenam; multaque tolles  
Ex oculis, quae mox narret facundia praesens.  
Ne pueros coram populo Medea trucidet;  
Aut humana palam coquat exta nefarius Atræus;  
Aut in avem Progne vertatur, Cadmus in anguem.

Conversis studiis, actas animusque virilis  
Quærit opes et amicitias, inservit honori;  
Commisisse cavet quod mox mutare laboret.  
Multa senem circumveniunt incommoda; vel quod  
Quærit, et inventis miser abstinet, ac timet uti;  
Vel quod res omnes timide gelideque ministrat,  
Dilator, spe longus, iners, avidusque futuri;  
Difficilis, querulus, laudator temporis acti  
Se puero, castigat censorque minorum.  
Multa ferunt anni venientes incommoda secum,  
Multa recedentes adimunt. Ne forte seniles

Scarce wrestles through the night, nor tastes  
of ease,  
Till the dropp'd curtain gives a glad release:  
Why this, and more, he suffers—can ye  
guess?—  
Because it costs him dear, and makes him  
dress!

So prosper eunuchs from Etruscan schools;  
Give us but fiddlers, and they're sure of  
fools!

Ere scenes were play'd by many a reverend  
clerk,

(What harm, if David danced before the  
ark?)

In Christmas revels, simple country folks  
Were pleased with morrice-mumm'ry and  
coarse jokes.

Improving years, with things no longer  
known,

Produced blithe Punch and merry Madame  
Joan,

Who still frisk on with feats so lewdly low,  
'Tis strange Benvolio suffers such a show;

Suppressing peer! to whom each vice gives  
place,

Oaths, boxing, begging,—all, save rout and  
race.

Farce follow'd Comedy, and reach'd her  
prime,

In ever-laughing Foote's fantastic time:  
Mad wag! who pardon'd none, nor spared  
the best,

And turn'd some very serious things to jest.  
Nor church nor state escaped his public  
sneers,

Arms nor the gown, priests, lawyers, volun-  
teers:

"Alas, poor Yorick!" now for ever mute!  
Whoever loves a laugh must sigh for Foote.

We smile, perforce, when histrionic scenes  
Ape the swoln dialogue of kings and queens,

When "Chrononhotonthologos must die,"  
And Arthur struts in mimic majesty.

Moschus! with whom once more I hope to  
sit,

And smile at folly, if we can't at wit;  
Yes, friend! for thee I'll quit my cynic cell,  
And bear Swift's motto, "Vive la bagatelle!"

Quodcumque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.  
Neve minor, neu sit quinto productior actu  
Fabula, quae posci vult, et spectata reponi.  
Nec deus interit, nisi dignus vindice nodus  
Inciderit.

Ex noto fictum carmen sequar, ut sibi quis  
Speret idem: sudet multum frustraue labore  
Ausus idem: tantum series iuncturaeque pollet;  
Tantum de medio sumtis accedit honoris.

Silvis deducti caveant, me iudice, Fauni,  
No, velut innati trivis, ac pene forenses,  
Aut nimium teneris juvenentur veribus unquam,  
Aut immunda crepent, ignominiosaque dicta.

Offenduntur enim, quibus est equus, et pater, et res:  
Nec, si quid fracti ciceris probat et nuclei emtor,  
Aequis accipiunt animis, donantve corona.

Syllaba longa brevi subiecta vocatur iambus,  
Pes citus: unde etiam trimetris accrescere iussit  
Nomen iambei, cum senos redderet lectus,  
Primus ad extremum similis sibi: non ita pridem,

Which charm'd our days in each Aegean  
clime,

As oft at home, with revelry and rhyme.  
Then may Euphrosyne, who sped the past,  
Soothe thy life's scenes, nor leave thee in the  
last;

But find in thine, like pagan Plato's bed,  
Some merry manuscript of mimes, when  
dead.

Now to the Drama let us bend our eyes,  
Where fetter'd by whig Walpole low she  
lies;

Corruption foil'd her, for she fear'd her  
glance;

Decorum left her for an opera dance!  
Yet Chesterfield, whose polish'd pen inveighs  
'Gainst laughter, fought for freedom to our  
plays;

Uncheck'd by megrims of patrician brains,  
And damning dulness of lord chamberlains.

Repeat that act! again let Humour roam  
Wild o'er the stage—we've time for tears at  
home.

Let "Archer" plant the horns on "Sullen's"  
brows,

And "Estifania" gull her "Copper" spouse;  
The moral's scant—but that may be excused,  
Men go not to be lectured, but amused.

He whom our plays dispose to good or ill  
Must wear a head in want of Willis' skill;  
Ay, but Macheath's example—psha!—no  
more!

It form'd no thieves—the thief was form'd  
before;

And, spite of puritans and Collier's curse,  
Plays make mankind no better, and no worse.

Then spare our stage, ye methodistic men!  
Nor burn damn'd Drury if it rise again.

But why to brain-scorch'd bigots thus  
appeal?

Can heavenly mercy dwell with earthly zeal?  
For times of fire and faggot let them hope!

Times dear alike to puritan or pope.  
As pious Calvin saw Servetus blaze,  
So would new sects on newer victims gaze.

E'en now the songs of Solyma begin;  
Faith cants, perplex'd apologist of sin!

While the Lord's servant chastens whom he  
loves,

And Simeon kicks, where Baxter only  
"shoves."

Can heavenly mercy dwell with earthly zeal?  
For times of fire and faggot let them hope!

Times dear alike to puritan or pope.  
As pious Calvin saw Servetus blaze,  
So would new sects on newer victims gaze.

E'en now the songs of Solyma begin;  
Faith cants, perplex'd apologist of sin!

While the Lord's servant chastens whom he  
loves,

And Simeon kicks, where Baxter only  
"shoves."

Whom nature guides, so writes, that every  
dunce,  
Enraptured, thinks to do the same at once ;  
But after inky thumbs and bitten nails,  
And twenty scatter'd quires, the coxcomb  
fails.

Let Pastoral be dumb ; for who can hope  
To match the youthful eclogues of our  
Pope ?  
Yet his and Phillips' faults, of different  
kind,  
For art too rude, for nature too refined,  
Instruct how hard the medium 'tis to hit  
'Twixt too much polish and too coarse a wit.

A vulgar scribbler, certes, stands disgraced  
In this nice age, when all aspire to taste ;  
The dirty language, and the noisome jest,  
Which pleased in Swift of yore, we now  
detest ;  
Proscribed not only in the world polite,  
But even too nasty for a city knight !

Peace to Swift's faults ! his wit hath made  
them pass,  
Unmatch'd by all, save matchless Hudibras !  
Whose author is perhaps the first we meet,  
Who from our couplet lopp'd two final feet ;  
Nor less in merit than the longer line,  
This measure moves a favourite of the Nine.  
Though at first view eight feet may seem in  
vain  
Form'd, save in ode, to bear a serious strain.  
Yet Scott has shown our wondering isle of  
late  
This measure shrinks not from a theme of  
weight,  
And, varied skilfully, surpasses far  
Heroic rhyme, but most in love and war,  
Whose fluctuations, tender or sublime,  
Are curb'd too much by long-recurring  
rhyme.

But many a skilful judge abhors to see,  
What few admire—irregularity.  
This some vouchsafe to pardon ; but 'tis  
hard  
When such a word contents a British bard.

Tardior ut paulo graviorque veniret ad aures,  
Spondeos stabiles in iura paterna recepti  
Commodus et patiens ; non ut de sede secunda  
Cederet aut quarta socialiter. Hic et in Acci  
Nobilibus trimetris apparet rarus, et Enni.

In scenam missos magno cum pondere versus,  
Aut operae celeris nilulum, curaque carentis,  
Aut ignoratae premit artis crimine turpi.  
Non quivis videt immodulata poemata fuder ;  
Et data Romanis venia est indigna poetis.  
Idcirco vagar, scribamque licenter ? an omnes  
Visuros peccata putem mea ; tutus, et intra  
Spem veniae cautus ? vitavi denique culpam,  
Non laudem merui. Vos exemplaria Graeca  
Nocturna versate manu, versate diurna,

And must the bard his glowing thoughts  
confine,  
Lest censure hover o'er some faulty line ?  
Remove whate'er a critic may suspect,  
To gain the paltry suffrage of "correct" ?  
Or prune the spirit of each daring phrase,  
To fly from error, not to merit praise ?

Ye, who seek finish'd models, never cease,  
By day and night, to read the works of  
Greece.  
But our good fathers never bent their brains  
To heathen Greek, content with native  
strains.  
The few who read a page, or used a pen,  
Were satisfied with Chaucer and old Ben ;  
The jokes and numbers suited to their  
taste  
Were quaint and careless, anything but  
chaste ;  
Yet whether right or wrong the ancient rules,  
It will not do to call our fathers fools !  
Though you and I, who eruditely know  
To separate the elegant and low,  
Can also, when a hobbling line appears,  
Detect with fingers, in default of ears.

In sooth I do not know, or greatly care  
To learn, who our first English strollers  
were ;  
Or if, till roofs received the vagrant art,  
Our Muse, like that of Thespis, kept a  
cart ;  
But this is certain, since our Shakspeare's  
days,  
There's pomp enough, if little else, in plays ;  
Nor will Melpomene ascend her throne  
Without high heels, white plume, and Bristol  
stone.

Old comedies still meet with much  
applause,  
Though too licentious for dramatic laws ;  
At least, we moderns, wisely, 'tis confest,  
Curtail, or silence, the lascivious jest.

Whate'er their follies, and their faults  
beside,  
Our enterprising bards pass nought untried ;

At vestri proavi Plautinos et numeros et  
Laudavere sales ; nimium patienter utrumque,  
Ne dicam sulte, mirati ; si modo ego et vos  
Scimus inurbanum lepido seponere dicto,  
Legitimumque sonum digitis callenus et aure.  
Ignotum tragicae genus invenisse Canocnae.  
Dicitur, et plaustris vexisse poemata Thespis,  
Quae canerent agerentque peruncti facilius ora.  
Post hunc personae pallaeque repertor honestae  
Aeschylus, et modici instravit pulpita tignis.  
Et docuit magnumque loqui, nitiqve cothurno.  
Successit vetus his comedia, non sine multa  
Laude ; sed in vitium libertas excidit, et vim  
Dignam lege regi ; lex est accepta ; chorusque  
Turpiter obtulit, sublati iure nocendi,



Nor do they merit slight applause who choose  
An English subject for an English muse,  
And leave to minds which never dare invent  
French flippancy and German sentiment.  
Where is that living language which could  
claim

Poetic more, as philosophic, fame,  
If all our bards, more patient of delay,  
Would stop, like Pope, to polish by the way?

Lords of the quill, whose critical assaults  
O'erthrow whole quartos with their quires of  
faults,

Who soon detect, and mark where'er we fail,  
And prove our marble with too nice a nail!  
Democritus himself was not so bad;  
*He only thought, but you would make, us mad!*

But truth to say, most rhymers rarely guard  
Against that ridicule they deem so hard;  
In person negligent, they wear, from sloth,  
Beards of a week, and nails of annual  
growth;

Reside in garrets, fly from those they meet,  
And walk in alleys, rather than the street.

With little rhyme, less reason, if you please,  
The name of poet may be got with ease,  
So that not tuns of helleboric juice  
Shall ever turn your head to any use;  
Write but like Wordsworth, live beside a  
Lake,  
And keep your bushy locks a year from  
Blake;  
Then print your book, once more return to  
town,  
And boys shall hunt your bardship up and  
down.

Am I not wise, if such some poets' plight,  
To purge in spring—like Bayes—before I  
write?

If this precaution soften'd not my bile,  
I know no scribbler with a madder style;

*Nil intentatum nostri liquere poetæ;  
Nec minimum meruer decus, vestigia Græcæ  
Ausi deserere, et celebrare domestica facta;  
Vel qui prætextas, vel qui docuere togatas.  
Nec virtute foret clarisve potentius armis,  
Quam lingua, Latium, si non offenderet unum-  
quemque poetarum linæ labor, et mora. Vos, o  
Pomplinius sanguis, carmen reprehendite, quod non  
Multis dies et multa litura coercuit, atque  
Præsectum decies non castigavit ad unguem.*

*Ingenium misera quia fortunatus arte  
Credit, et excludit sanos Helicone poetas  
Democritus; bona pars non unguis ponere curat,  
Nec barbam; secreta petit loca, balnea vitat.  
Nanciscetur enim præstium nomenque poetæ,  
Si tribus Anticyris caput insanabile nunquam  
Tonsori Licino commiserit. O ego lævus,  
Qui purgor bilem sub verni temporis horam!  
Non alius faceret meliora poemata: verum  
Nil tanti est: ergo fungar vice cotis, acutum  
Reddere quæ ferrum valet, exorsus ipsa secandi:*

But since (perhaps my feelings are too nice)  
I cannot purchase fame at such a price,  
I'll labour gratis as a grinder's wheel,  
And, blunt myself, give edge to others' steel,  
Nor write at all, unless to teach the art  
To those rehearsing for the poet's part;  
From Horace show the pleasing paths of  
song,  
And from my own example—what is wrong.

Though modern practice sometimes differs  
quite,  
'Tis just as well to think before you write;  
Let every book that suits your theme be read,  
So shall you trace it to the fountain-head.

He who has learn'd the duty which he owes  
To friends and country, and to pardon foes;  
Who models his deportment as may best  
Accord with brother, sire, or stranger guest;  
Who takes our laws and worship as they are,  
Nor roars reform for senate, church, and bar;  
In practice, rather than loud precept, wise,  
Bids not his tongue, but heart, philosophise:  
Such is the man the poet should rehearse,  
As joint exemplar of his life and verse.

Sometimes a sprightly wit, and tale well  
told,  
Without much grace, or weight, or art, will  
hold  
A longer empire o'er the public mind  
Than sounding trifles, empty, though refined.

Unhappy Greece! thy sons of ancient days  
The muse may celebrate with perfect praise,  
Whose generous children narrow'd not their  
hearts

With commerce, given alone to arms and arts.  
Our boys (save those whom public schools  
compel

To "long and short" before they're taught  
to spell)

From frugal fathers soon imbibe by rote,  
"A penny saved, my lad, 's a penny got."

*Munus et officium, nil scribens ipse, docebo;  
Unde parentur opes; quid aliat formetque poetam;  
Quid deceat, quid non; quo virtus, quo ferat error.  
Scribendi recte sapere est et principium et fons.  
Rem tibi Socraticæ poterunt ostendere chartæ;  
Verbaque provisam rem non invita sequentur:  
Qui didicit patriæ quid debeat, et quid amicis;  
Quo sic amore parens, quo frater amandus, et  
hospes;*

*Quod sit conscripti, quod iudicis officium; quæ  
Partes in bellum missi ducis; ille profecto  
Reddere personæ scit convenientia cuique.  
Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque iubebo  
Doctum imitatore, et vivas hinc ducere voces.  
Interdum speciosa locis morataque recte  
Fabula, nullius veneris, sine pondere et arte,  
Validius oblectat populum, meliusque moratur,  
Quam, versus inopes rerum, nugæque canoræ.  
Grails ingenium, Grails dedit ore rotundo  
Musa loqui, præter laudem nullius avaris.  
Romani pueri longis rationibus assem*



Babe of a city birth! from sixpence take  
The third, how much will the remainder  
make?—

"A groat."—"Ah, bravo! Dick hath done  
the sum!

He'll swell my fifty thousand to a plum."

They whose young souls receive this rust  
betimes,

'Tis clear, are fit for anything but rhymes;  
And Locke will tell you, that the father's right  
Whohides all verses from his children's sight;  
For poets (says this sage, and many more,)  
Make sad mechanics with their lyric lore;  
And Delphi now, however rich of old,  
Discovers little silver, and less gold,  
Because Parnassus, though a mount divine,  
Is poor as Irus, or an Irish mine.

Two objects always should the poet move,  
Or one or both,—to please or to improve.  
Whate'er you teach, be brief, if you design  
For our remembrance your didactic line;  
Redundance places memory on the rack,  
For brains may be o'erloaded, like the back.

Fiction does best when taught to look like  
truth,

And fairy fables bubble none but youth:  
Expect no credit for too wondrous tales,  
Since Jonas only springs alive from whales!

Youngmen with aught but elegancedispend;  
Maturer years require a little sense.  
To end at once:—that bard for all is fit  
Who mingles well instruction with his wit;  
For him reviews shall smile, for him o'erflow  
The patronage of Paternoster-row;  
His book, with Longman's liberal aid, shall pass  
(Who ne'er despises books that bring him  
brass);

Through three long weeks the taste of London  
lead,

And cross St. George's Channel and the Tweed.

Discunt in partes centum diducere: dicat  
Filius Albinus, Si de quinque remota est  
Uncia, quid superat? poteras dixisse—Triens. Eui  
Rem poteris servare tuam. Redit uncia: quid  
fit?

Semis. An haec animos aerugo et cura peculi  
Cum semel imbuerit, speramus carmina fingi  
Posse linenda cedro, et levi servanda cupresso?

Aut prodesse volunt, aut delectare poetae;  
Aut simul et iucunda et idonea dicere vitae,  
Quidquid praecipies, esto brevis: ut cito dicta  
Perceptant animi dociles, teneantque fideles.  
Omne supervacuum pleno de pectore manat.

Ficta voluptatis causa sint proxima veris:  
Nec, quodcumque volet, poscat sibi fabula credi:  
Non praesae Lamiae vivunt puerum extrahat alvo.

Centuriæ seniorum agitant expertia frugis;  
Celsi prætereant austeræ poemata Rhannæ.  
Omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci:  
Lectorem delectando pariterque monendo.  
Hic meret aera liber Sosius; hic et mare transit,  
Et longum noto scriptori prorogat ævum.

Sunt delicta tamen, quibus ignovisse velimus:

But everything has faults, nor is't un-  
known

That harps and fiddles often lose their tone,  
And wayward voices, at their owner's call,  
With all his best endeavours, only squall;  
Dogs blink their covey, flints withhold the  
spark,  
And double-barrels (damn them!) miss their  
mark.

Where frequent beauties strike the reader's  
view,

We must not quarrel for a blot or two;  
But pardon equally to books or men,  
The slips of human nature, and the pen.

Yet if an author, spite of foe or friend,  
Despises all advice too much to mend,  
But ever twangs the same discordant string,  
Give him no quarter, howsoever he sing.  
Let Havard's fate o'ertake him, who, for  
once,

Produced a play too dashing for a dunce:  
At first none deem'd it his; but when his  
name

Announced the fact—what then?—it lost its  
fame.

Though all deplore when Milton deigns to  
doze,

In a long work 'tis fair to steal repose.

As pictures, so shall poems be; some stand  
The critic eye, and please when near at  
hand;

But others at a distance strike the sight;  
This seeks the shade, but that demands the  
light,

Nor dreads the connoisseur's fastidious view,  
But, ten times scrutinised, is ten times new.

Parnassian pilgrims! ye whom chance or  
choice

Hath led to listen to the Muse's voice,

Nam neque chorda sonum reddit quem vult manus  
et mens,

Poscentique gravem persaepe remittit acutum;  
Nec semper feriet quodcumque minabitur arcus.  
Verum tibi plura nitent in carmine, non ego paucis  
Offendar maculis, quas aut incuria fudit,  
Aut humana parum cavit natura. Quid ergo est?  
Ut scriptor si peccat idem libarius usque,  
Quantvis est monitus, venia caret; ut citharoedus  
Ridetur, chorda qui semper oberat eadem:  
Sic mihi, qui multum cessat, fit Choerilus ille,  
Quem bis terve bonum cum risu miror; et idem  
Indignor, quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus.

Verum operi longo fas est obrepere somnum.  
Ut pictura, poesis: erit quæ, si propius stes,  
Te capiat magis; et quædam, si longius abstes:  
Hæc amat obscurum; volet hæc sub luce videri,  
Iudicis argutum quæ non formidat acumen:  
Hæc placuit semel; hæc decies repetita placebit.

O major juvenum, quantvis et voce paterna  
Fingeris ad rectum, et per te sapias, hoc tibi dictum  
Tolle memor: certis medium et tolerabile rebus  
Recte concedi: consultus iuris, et actor

Receive this counsel, and be timely wise;  
 Few reach the summit which before you  
 lies.  
 Our church and state, our courts and camps,  
 concede  
 Reward to very moderate heads indeed !  
 In these plain common sense will travel far;  
 All are not Erskines who mislead the bar:  
 But poesy between the best and worst  
 No medium knows; you must be last or  
 first;  
 For middling poets' miserable volumes  
 Are damn'd alike by gods, and men, and  
 columns.

Again, my Jeffrey!—as that sound in-  
 spires,  
 How wakes my bosom to its wonted fires !  
 Fires, such as gentle Caledonians feel  
 When Southrons writhe upon their critic  
 wheel,  
 Or mild Eclectics, when some, worse than  
 Turks,  
 Would rob poor Faith to decorate "good  
 works."  
 Such are the genial feelings thou canst  
 claim—  
 My falcon flies not at ignoble game.  
 Mightiest of all Dunedin's beasts of chase !  
 For thee my Pegasus would mend his pace.  
 Arise, my Jeffrey ! or my inkless pen  
 Shall never blunt its edge on meaner men ;  
 Till thee or thine mine evil eye discerns,  
 Alas ! "I cannot strike at wretched kernes."  
 Inhuman Saxon ! wilt thou then resign  
 A muse and heart by choice so wholly thine ?  
 Dear d——d contemner of my schoolboy  
 songs,  
 Hast thou no vengeance for my manhood's  
 wrongs ?  
 If unprovoked thou once could bid me bleed,  
 Hast thou no weapon for my daring deed ?  
 What ! not a word !—and am I then so low ?  
 Wilt thou forbear, who never spared a foe ?  
 Hast thou no wrath, or wish to give it vent ?  
 No wit for nobles, dunces by descent ?  
 No jest on "minors," quibbles on a name,  
 Nor one facetious paragraph of blame ?

*Causarum mediocris abest virtute disertil  
 Messalæ, nec scit quantum Oscellus Aulus :  
 Sed tamen in prelio est : mediocribus esse poetis  
 Non homines, non di, non concessere columnæ.  
 Ut gratas inter mensas symphonia discors.  
 Et crassum unguentum, et Sardo cum melle papaver  
 Offendunt, poterat duci quia coena sine istis ;  
 Sic animis natum inventumque poema iuvandis,  
 Si paulum a summo cessit, vergit ad imum.  
 Ludere qui nescit, campestribus abstinet armis,  
 Indoctusque pilæ, discive, trochive, quiescit,  
 Ne spissæ risum tollant impune coronæ :  
 Qui nescit, versus tamen audent fingere !—Quidni ?  
 Liber et ingenuus præsertim census equestrem  
 Summam nummorum, vitioque remotus ab omni.*

Is it for this on Ilion I have stood,  
 And thought of Homer less than Holyrood !  
 On shore of Euxine or Aegean sea,  
 My hate, untravell'd, fondly turn'd to thee.  
 Ah ! let me cease : in vain my bosom burns,  
 From Corydon unkind Alexis turns :  
 Thy rhymes are vain ; thy Jeffrey then  
 forego,  
 Nor woo that anger which he will not show.  
 What then ?—Edina serves some lanker son,  
 To write an article thou canst not shun ;  
 Some less fastidious Scotchman shall be  
 found,  
 As bold in Billingsgate, though less renown'd.

As if at table some discordant dish  
 Should shock our optics, such as frogs for  
 fish ;  
 As oil in lieu of butter men decry,  
 And poppies please not in a modern pie ;  
 If all such mixtures then be half a crime,  
 We must have excellence to relish rhyme.  
 Mere roast and boil'd no epicure invites ;  
 Thus poetry disgusts, or else delights.

Who shoot not flying rarely touch a gun :  
 Will he who swims not to the river run ?  
 And men unpractised in exchanging knocks  
 Must go to Jackson ere they dare to box.  
 Whate'er the weapon, cudgel, fist, or foil,  
 None reach expertness without years of toil ;  
 But fifty dunces can, with perfect ease,  
 Tag twenty thousand couplets, when they  
 please.

Why not ?—shall I, thus qualified to sit  
 For rotten boroughs, never show my wit ?  
 Shall I, whose fathers with the quorum sate,  
 And lived in freedom on a fair estate ;  
 Who left me heir, with stables, kennels, packs,  
 To all their income, and to—twice its tax ;  
 Whose form and pedigree have scarce a fault,  
 Shall I, I say, suppress my attic salt ?

Thus think "the mob of gentlemen ;" but  
 you,  
 Besides all this, must have some genius too.  
 Be this your sober judgment, and a rule,  
 And print not piping hot from Southey's  
 school,

*Tu nihil invitas dicere facies Minerva :  
 Id tibi iudicium est, ea mens : si quid tamen olim  
 Scripseris, in Metili descendat iudicis aures,  
 Et patris, et nostras, nonumque precatur in annum,  
 Membris intus positus : deferre licet  
 Quod non edideris ; nescit vox missa reverti.  
 Sylvester homines sacer interpretque deorum  
 Caedibus et victu foedo deterruit Orpheus :  
 Dictus ob hoc lenire tigris, rabidosque leones ;  
 Dictus et Amphion, Thebanæ conditor arcis,  
 Saxa movere sono testudinis, et prece blanda  
 Ducere quo vellet : fuit hæc sapientia quondam,  
 Publica privatis secernere, sacra profanis ;  
 Concubitu prohibere vago ; dare iura maritis ;  
 Oppida moliri ; leges incidere ligno.*

Who (ere another Thalaba appears)  
I trust will spare us for at least nine years.  
And hark 'ye, Southey! pray—but don't be vex'd—

Burn all your last three works—and half the next.

But why this vain advice? once published, books

Can never be recall'd—from pastry-cooks!  
Though "Madoc," with "Pucelle," instead of

punk,  
May travel back to Quito—on a trunk!

Orpheus, we learn from Ovid and Lem-priere,

Led all wild beasts but women by the ear;  
And had he fiddled at the present hour,

We'd seen the lions waltzing in the Tower;  
And old Amphion, such were minstrels then,

Had built St. Paul's without the aid of Wren.  
Verse too was justice, and the bards of

Greece  
Did more than constables to keep the peace;  
Abolish'd cuckoldom with much applause,

Call'd county meetings, and enforced the laws,  
Cut down crown influence with reforming

scythes,  
And served the church—without demanding

tithe;  
And hence, throughout all Hellas and the

East,  
Each poet was a prophet and a priest,  
Whose old-establish'd board of joint controls

Included kingdoms in the cure of souls.

Next rose the martial Homer, Epic's

prince,  
And fighting's been in fashion ever since;  
And old Tyrtæus, when the Spartans warr'd,

(A limping leader, but a lofty bard),  
Though wall'd Ithome had resisted long,

Reduced the fortress by the force of song.

When oracles prevail'd, in times of old,  
In song alone Apollo's will was told.

Then if your verse is what all verse should be,  
And gods were not ashamed on't, why

should we?

The Muse, like mortal females, may be

wood'd;  
In turns she'll seem a Paphian, or a prude;

Sic honor et nomen divinis vatibus atque  
Carminibus venit. Post hos insignis Homerus

Tyrtæusque mares animos in Martia bella  
Versibus exauget; dicæ per carmina sortes:

Et vitæ monstrata via est; et gratia regum  
Pieriis tentata modis; ludusque repertus.

Et longorum operum finis: ne forte pudori  
Sit tibi Musa lyre solers, et cantor Apollo.

Natura fiet laudabile carmen, an arte,  
Quæsitum est: ego nec studium sine divite vena,

Fierce as a bride when first she feels affright,  
Mild as the same upon the second night;  
Wild as the wife of alderman or peer,  
Now for his grace, and now a grenadier!  
Her eyes beseech, her heart belies, her zone,  
Ice in a crowd, and lava when alone.

If verse be studied with some show of art,  
Kind Nature always will perform her part;  
Though without genius, and a native vein  
Of wit, we loathe an artificial strain,  
Yet art and nature join'd will win the prize,  
Unless they act like us and our allies.

The youth who trains to ride, or run a race,  
Must bear privations with unruffled face,  
Be call'd to labour when he thinks to dine,  
And, harder still, leave wenching and his

wine.  
Ladies who sing, at least who sing at sight,  
Have follow'd music through her farthest

flight;  
But rhymers tell you neither more nor less,  
"I've got a pretty poem for the press;"

And that's enough; then write and print so  
fast;—

If Satan take the hindmost, who'd be last?  
They storm the types, they publish, one

and all,  
They leap the counter, and they leave the

stall.  
Provincial maidens, men of high command,  
Yea, baronets have ink'd the bloody hand!

Cash cannot quell them; Pollio play'd this  
prank,

(Then Phæbus first found credit in a bank!)  
Not all the living only, but the dead,

Fool on, as fluent as an Orpheus' head;  
Damn'd all their days, they posthumously

thrive,  
Dug up from dust, though buried when alive!

Reviews record this epidemic crime,  
Those Books of Martyrs to the rage for

rhyme,  
Alas! woe worth the scribbler! often seen  
In Morning Post or Monthly Magazine.

There lurk his earlier lays; but soon, hot  
press'd,

Behold a quarto!—Tarts must tell the rest.  
Then leave, ye wise, the lyre's precarious

chords  
To muse-mad baronets, or madder lords,

Nec rude quid possit video ingenium: alterius sic  
Altera poscit opem res, et conlurat amice.

Qui studet optatam cursu contingere metam,  
Multa tulit foletque puer; sudavit et astitit;

Abstulit Veneræ et vino; qui Pythia cantat  
Tibicen, didicit prius, extimuitque magistrum.

Nunc satis est dixisse: ego mira poemata pango:  
Occupet extremum scabies; mihi turpe relinqui est,

Et, quod non didici, sane nescire fateri.

Or country Crispins, now grown somewhat stale,  
Twin Doric minstrels, drunk with Doric ale!  
Hark to those notes, narcotically soft!  
The cobbler-laureats sing to Capel Lofft!  
Till, lo! that modern Midas, as he hears,  
Adds an ell growth to his egregious ears!

There lives one druid, who prepares in time  
'Gainst future feuds his poor revenge of rhyme;  
Racks his dull memory, and his duller muse,  
To publish faults which friendship should excuse.  
If friendship's nothing, self-regard might teach  
More polish'd usage of his parts of speech.  
But what is shame, or what is aught to him?  
He vents his spleen, or gratifies his whim.  
Some fancied slight has roused his lurking hate,  
Some folly cross'd, some jest, or some debate;  
Up to his den Sir Scribbler hies, and soon  
The gather'd gall is voided in lampoon.  
Perhaps at some pert speech you've dared to frown,  
Perhaps your poem may have pleased the town:  
If so, alas! 'tis nature in the man—  
May Heaven forgive you, for he never can!  
Then be it so; and may his withering bays  
Bloom fresh in satire, though they fade in praise!  
While his lost songs no more shall steep and stink,  
The dullest, fattest weeds on Lethe's brink,  
But springing upwards from the sluggish mould,  
Be (what they never were before) be—sold!  
Should some rich bard (but such a monster now,  
In modern physics, we can scarce allow),  
Should some pretending scribbler of the court,  
Some rhyming peer—there's plenty of the sort—  
All but one poor dependent priest withdrawn,

— Si carmina condes,  
Nunquam te fallant animi sub vulpe latentes.  
Quintillo si quid recitares, Corrige, sodes,  
Hoc (alebat) et hoc: melius te posse negares,  
Bis terque experium frustra, delere iubebat,  
Et male tornatos incudi reddere versus.  
Si defendere delictum quam vertere malle,

(Ah! too regardless of his chaplain's yawn!)  
Condemn the unlucky curate to recite  
Their last dramatic work by candle-light,  
How would the preacher turn each rueful leaf,  
Dull as his sermons, but not half so brief!  
Yet, since 'tis promised at the rector's death,  
He'll risk no living for a little breath.  
Then spouts and foams, and cries at every line,  
(The Lord forgive him!) "Bravo! grand! divine!"  
Hoarse with those praises (which, by flattery fed,  
Dependence barbers for her bitter bread),  
He strides and stamps along with creaking boot;  
Till the floor echoes his emphatic foot,  
Then sits again, then rolls his pious eye,  
As when the dying vicar will not die!  
Nor feels, forsooth, emotion at his heart;—  
But all dissemblers overact their part.

Ye, who aspire to "build the lofty rhyme,"  
Believe not all who laud your false "sublime;"  
But if some friend shall hear your work, and say,  
"Expunge that stanza, lop that line away,"  
And, after fruitless efforts, you return  
Without amendment, and he answers,  
"Burn!"  
That instant throw your paper in the fire,  
Ask not his thoughts, or follow his desire;  
But if (true bard!) you scorn to condescend,  
And will not alter what you can't defend,  
If you will breed this bastard of your brains,  
We'll have no words—I've only lost my pains.

Yet, if you only prize your favourite thought,  
As critics kindly do, and authors ought;  
If your cool friend annoy you now and then,  
And cross whole pages with his plaguy pen;  
No matter, throw your ornaments aside,—  
Better let him than all the world deride.  
Give light to passages too much in shade,  
Nor let a doubt obscure one verse you've made;

Nullum ultra verbum, aut operam insumebat inanem,  
Quin sine rivali teque et tua solus amares.  
Vir bonus et prudens versus reprehendit inertes;  
Culpabit duos; incomptis allinet atrum  
Transverso calamo signum; ambitiosa recidit  
Ornamenta; parum claris lucem dare coget;  
Arguet ambigue dictum; mutanda notabit;

Your friend's a "Johnson," not to leave one word,  
 However trifling, which may seem absurd;  
 Such erring trifles lead to serious ills,  
 And furnish food for critics, or their quills.

As the Scotch fiddle, with its touching tune,  
 Or the sad influence of the angry moon,  
 All men avoid bad writers' ready tongues,  
 As yawning waiters fly Fitzscribble's lungs;  
 Yet on he mouths—ten minutes—tedious each  
 As prelate's homily, or placeman's speech;  
 Long as the last years of a lingering lease,  
 When riot pauses until rents increase.  
 While such a minstrel, muttering fustian,  
 strays  
 O'er hedge and ditch, through unfrequented ways,  
 If by some chance he walks into a well,  
 And shouts for succour with stentorian yell,  
 "A rope! help, Christians, as ye hope for grace!"  
 Nor woman, man, nor child will stir a pace;  
 For there his carcass he might freely fling,  
 From frenzy, or the humour of the thing.  
 Though this has happen'd to more bards  
 than one;  
 I'll tell you Budgell's story,—and have done.

Flet Aristarchus; nec dicet, Our ego amicum  
 Offendam in nugis? hæc nugæ seria ducent  
 In mala derisum semel exceptumque sinistre.  
 Ut mala quem scabies aut morbus regius urget,  
 Aut fanaticus error et iracunda Diana,  
 Vesanus tetigisse timent fugiuntque poetam,  
 Qui sapiunt; agitant pueri, incautique sequuntur.  
 Hic, dum sublimis versus ructatur, et errat,  
 Si veluti merulis intentus decidit auceps  
 In puteum, foveamve; licet, Succurrite, longum  
 Clamet, Io cives! non sit qui tollere curet.  
 Si quis curet opem ferre, et demittere funem,  
 Qui scis an prudens huc se deiecerit, atque  
 Servari nolit? dicam: Siculique poetæ

Budgell, a rogue and rhymester, for no good,  
 (Unless his case be much misunderstood,) When teased with creditors' continual claims,  
 "To die like Cato," leapt into the Thames!  
 And therefore be it lawful through the town  
 For any bard to poison, hang, or drown.  
 Who saves the intended suicide receives  
 Small thanks from him who loathes the life  
 he leaves;  
 And, sooth to say, mad poets must not lose  
 The glory of that death they freely choose.

Nor is it certain that some sorts of verse  
 Prick not the poet's conscience as a curse;  
 Dosed with vile drams on Sunday he was found,  
 Or got a child on consecrated ground!  
 And hence is haunted with a rhyming rage—  
 Fear'd like a bear just bursting from his cage.  
 If free, all fly his versifying fit,  
 Fatal at once to simpleton or wit:  
 But *him*, unhappy! whom he seizes,—*him*  
 He flays with recitation limb by limb;  
 Probes to the quick where'er he makes his breach,  
 And gorges like a lawyer—or a leech.

Narrabo interitum. Deus immortalis haberi  
 Dum cupit Empedocles, ardentem frigidus Aet-  
 nam  
 Insiluit. Sit ius liceatque perire poetis:  
 Invitum qui servat, idem facit occidenti.  
 Nec semel hoc fecit; nec, si retractus erit, iam  
 Flet homo, et ponet famosæ mortis amorem.  
 Nec satis apparet cur versus facit; utrum  
 Minxerit in patris cineres, an triste bidental  
 Moverit incestus: certe furit, ac velut ursus,  
 Oblectos caveae valuit si frangere clathros.  
 Indoctum doctumque fugat recitator acerbus.  
 Quem vero arripuit, tenet, occiditque legendo,  
 Non missura cutem, nisi plena cruoris, hirudo.

# The Curse of Minerva.

—“Pallas te hoc vulnere, Pallas  
Immolat, et poenam scelerato ex sanguine sumit.”—

*Aeneid*, lib. xii.

ATHENS: CAPUCHIN CONVENT,  
March 17, 1811.

SLOW sinks, more lovely ere his race be run,  
Along Morea's hills the setting sun;  
Not, as in northern climes, obscurely bright,  
But one unclouded blaze of living light;  
O'er the hush'd deep the yellow beam he

throws,  
Gilds the green wave that trembles as it  
glows;

On old Aegina's rock and Hydra's isle  
The god of gladness sheds his parting smile;  
O'er his own regions lingering loves to shine,  
Though there his altars are no more divine.  
Descending fast, the mountain-shadows kiss  
Thy glorious gulf, unconquer'd Salamis!  
Their azure arches through the long expanse,  
More deeply purpled, meet his mellowing  
glance,

And tenderest tints, along their summits  
driven,

Mark his gay course, and own the hues of  
heaven;

Till, darkly shaded from the land and deep,  
Behind his Delphian rock he sinks to sleep.

On such an eve his palest beam he cast  
When, Athens! here thy wisest look'd his  
last,

How watch'd thy better sons his farewell ray,  
That closed their murder'd sage's latest day!  
Not yet—not yet—Sol pauses on the hill,  
The precious hour of parting lingers still;  
But sad his light to agonising eyes,  
And dark the mountain's once delightful  
dyes;

Gloom o'er the lovely land he seem'd to  
pour,

The land where Phoebus never frown'd before;  
But ere he sunk below Citheron's head,  
The cup of woe was quaff'd—the spirit fled;  
The soul of him that scorn'd to fear or fly,  
Who lived and died as none can live or die.

But, lo! from high Hymettus to the plain  
The queen of night asserts her silent reign;  
No murky vapour, herald of the storm,  
Hides her fair face, or girds her glowing  
form,

With cornice glimmering as the moonbeams  
play,

There the white column greets her grateful  
ray,

And bright around, with quivering beams  
beset,

Her emblem sparkles o'er the minaret:  
The groves of olive scatter'd dark and wide,  
Where meek Cephissus sheds his scanty tide,  
The cypress saddening by the sacred mosque,  
The gleaming turret of the gay kiosk,  
And sad and sombre 'mid the holy calm,  
Near Theseus' fane, yon solitary palm;  
All, tinged with varied hues, arrest the eye;  
And dull were his that pass'd them heed-  
less by.

Again the Aegean, heard no more afar,  
Lulls his chafed breast from elemental war:  
Again his waves in milder tints unfold  
Their long expanse of sapphire and of gold,  
Mix'd with the shades of many a distant isle  
That frown, where gentler ocean deigns to  
smile.

As thus, within the walls of Pallas' fane,  
I mark'd the beauties of the land and main,  
Alone, and friendless, on the magic shore,  
Whose arts and arms but live in poets' lore;  
Oft as the matchless dome I turn'd to scan,  
Sacred to gods, but not secure from man,  
The past return'd, the present seem'd to  
cease,  
And Glory knew no clime beyond her Greece!

Hours roll'd along, and Dian's orb on high  
Had gain'd the centre of her softest sky;  
And yet unwearied still my footsteps trod  
O'er the vain shrine of many a vanish'd god:



But chiefly, Pallas! thine, when Hecate's  
glare,  
Check'd by thy columns, fell more sadly fair  
O'er the chill marble, where the startling  
treard  
Thrills the lone heart like echoes from the  
dead.  
Long had I mused, and treasured every  
trace  
The wreck of Greece recorded of her race,  
When, lo! a giant form before me strode,  
And Pallas hail'd me in her own abode!

Yes, 'twas Minerva's self; but, ah! how  
changed,  
Since o'er the Dardan field in arms she  
ranged!  
Not such as erst, by her divine command,  
Her form appear'd from Phidias' plastic  
hand:  
Gone were the terrors of her awful brow,  
Her idle aegis bore no Gorgon now;  
Her helm was dinted, and the broken lance  
Seem'd weak and shaftless e'en to mortal  
glance;  
The olive branch, which still she deign'd to  
clasp,  
Shrunk from her touch, and wither'd in her  
grasp;  
And, ah! though still the brightest of the  
sky,  
Celestial tears bedimm'd her large blue eye:  
Round the rent casque her owlet circled  
slow,  
And mourn'd his mistress with a shriek of  
woe!

"Mortal!"—'twas thus she spake—"that  
blush of shame  
Proclaims thee Briton, once a noble name;  
First of the mighty, foremost of the free,  
Now honour'd *less* by all, and *least* by me:  
Chief of thy foes shall Pallas still be found.  
Seek'st thou the cause of loathing?—look  
around.  
Lo! here, despite of war and wasting fire,  
I saw successive tyrannies expire.  
'Scaped from the ravage of the Turk and  
Goth,  
Thy country sends a spoiler worse than both.  
Survey this vacant, violated fane;  
Recount the relics torn that yet remain:  
*These* Cecrops placed, *this* Pericles adorn'd,  
*That* Adrian rear'd when drooping Science  
mourn'd.  
What more I owe let gratitude attest—  
Know, Alaric and Elgin did the rest.  
That all may learn from whence the plunderer  
came,  
The insulted wall sustains his hated name;

For Elgin's fame thus grateful Pallas pleads,  
Below, his name—above, behold his deeds!  
Be ever hail'd with equal honour here  
The Gothic monarch and the Pictish peer:  
Arms gave the first his right, the last had  
none,  
But basely stole what less barbarians won.  
So when the lion quits his fell repast,  
Next prowls the wolf, the filthy jackal last:  
Flesh, limbs, and blood the former make  
their own,  
The last poor brute securely gnaws the bone.  
Yet still the gods are just, and crimes are  
cross'd:  
See here what Elgin won, and what he lost!  
Another name with *his* pollutes my shrine:  
Behold where Dian's beams disdain to shine!  
Some retribution still might Pallas claim,  
When Venus half avenged Minerva's shame."

She ceased awhile, and thus I dared reply,  
To soothe the vengeance kindling in her  
eye:  
"Daughter of Jove! in Britain's injured  
name,  
A true-born Briton may the deed disclaim.  
Frown not on England; England owns him  
not:  
Athena, no! thy plunderer was a Scot.  
Ask'st thou the difference? From fair Phyles'  
towers  
Survey Bœotia;—Caledonia's ours.  
And well I know within that bastard land  
Hath Wisdom's goddess never held command;  
A barren soil, where Nature's germs, confined  
To stern sterility, can stint the mind;  
Whose thistle well betrays the niggard earth,  
Emblem of all to whom the land gives  
birth;  
Each genial influence nurtured to resist;  
A land of meanness, sophistry, and mist.  
Each breeze from foggy mount and marshy  
plain  
Dilutes with drivel every drizzly brain,  
Till, burst at length, each wat'ry head o'er-  
flows,  
Foul as their soil, and frigid as their snows.  
Then thousand schemes of petulance and  
pride  
Despatch her scheming children far and  
wide:  
Some east, some west, some everywhere but  
north,  
In quest of lawless gain, they issue forth.  
And thus—accursed be the day and year!  
She sent a Pict to play the felon here.  
Yet Caledonia claims some native worth,  
As dull Bœotia gave a Pindar birth;  
So may her few, the letter'd and the brave,  
Bound to no clime, and victors of the grave,

Shake off the sordid dust of such a land,  
And shine like children of a happier strand;  
As once, of yore, in some obnoxious place,  
Ten names (if found) had saved a wretched  
race."

"Mortal!" the blue-eyed maid resumed,  
"once more

Bear back my mandate to thy native shore.  
Though fallen, alas! this vengeance yet is  
mine,

To turn my counsels far from lands like  
thine.

Hear then in silence Pallas' stern behest;  
Hear and believe, for time will tell the rest.

"First on the head of him who did this  
deed

My curse shall light,—on him and all his  
seed:

Without one spark of intellectual fire,  
Be all the sons as senseless as the sire:

If one with wit the parent brood disgrace,  
Believe him bastard of a brighter race:

Still with his hireling artists let him prate,  
And Folly's praise repay for Wisdom's hate;

Long of their patron's gusto let them tell,  
Whose noblest, *native* gusto is—to sell:

To sell, and make—may shame record the  
day!—

The state receiver of his pilfer'd prey.  
Meantime, the flattering, feeble dotard, West,  
Europe's worst dauber, and poor Britain's  
best,

With palsied hand shall turn each model o'er,  
And own himself an infant of fourscore.

Be all the bruisers cull'd from all St. Giles',  
That art and nature may compare their  
styles;

While brawny brutes in stupid wonder stare,  
And marvel at his lordship's 'stone shop'  
there.

Round the throng'd gate shall sauntering  
coxcombs creep,

To lounge and lucubrate, to prate and peep;  
While many a languid maid, with longing  
sigh,

On giant statues casts the curious eye;  
The room with transient glance appears to  
skim

Yet marks the mighty back and length of  
limb;

Mourns o'er the difference of *now* and *then*;  
Exclaims, 'These Greeks indeed were proper  
men!'

Draws slight comparisons of *these* with *those*,  
And envies *Lais* all her Attic beaux.

When shall a modern maid have swains like  
these!

Alas! Sir Harry is no Hercules!

And last of all, amidst the gaping crew,  
Some calm spectator, as he takes his view,  
In silent indignation mix'd with grief,  
Admires the plunder, but abhors the thief.  
Oh, loath'd in life, nor pardon'd in the dust,  
May hate pursue his sacrilegious lust!  
Link'd with the fool that fired the Ephesian  
dome,

Shall vengeance follow far beyond the tomb,  
And Eratostratus and Elgin shine

In many a branding page and burning line;  
Alike reserved for aye to stand accursed,  
Perchance the second blacker than the first.

"So let him stand, through ages yet un-  
born,

Fix'd statue on the pedestal of Scorn;  
Though not for him alone revenge shall wait,

But fits thy country for her coming fate:  
Hers were the deeds that taught her lawless  
son

To do what oft Britannia's self had done.  
Look to the Baltic—blazing from afar,

Your old ally yet mourns perfidious war.  
Not to such deeds did Pallas lend her aid,

Or break the compact which herself had  
made;

Far from such councils, from the faithless  
field

She fled—but left behind her Gorgon shield;  
A fatal gift that turn'd your friends to stone,

And left lost Albion hated and alone.

"Look to the East, where Ganges' swarthy  
race

Shall shake your tyrant empire to its base;  
Lo! there Rebellion rears her ghastly head,

And glares the Nemesis of native dead;  
Till Indus rolls a deep purpureal flood

And claims his long arrears of northern blood.  
So may ye perish! Pallas, when she gave

Your free-born rights, forbade ye to enslave.

"Look on your Spain!—she clasps the  
hand she hates,

But boldly clasps, and thrusts you from her  
gates.

Bear witness, bright Barossa! thou canst tell  
Whose were the sons that bravely fought and  
fell.

But Lusitania, kind and dear ally,  
Can spare a few to fight, and sometimes fly.

Oh glorious field! by Famine fiercely won,  
The Gaul retires for once, and all is done!

But when did Pallas teach, that one retreat  
Retrieved three long olympiads of defeat?

"Look last at home—ye love not to look  
there;

On the grim smile of comfortless despair:

Your city saddens; loud though Revel howls,  
Here Famine faints, and yonder Rapine  
prowls.

See all alike of more or less bereft;  
No misers tremble when there's nothing left.  
'Blest paper credit;' who shall dare to sing?  
It clogs like lead Corruption's weary wing.  
Yet Pallas pluck'd each premier by the ear,  
Who gods and men alike disdain'd to hear;  
But one, repentant o'er a bankrupt state,  
On Pallas calls,—but calls, alas! too late:  
Then raves for . . . ; to that Mentor bends,  
Though he and Pallas never yet were friends.  
Him senates hear, whom never yet they  
heard,

Contemptuous once, and now no less absurd.  
So, once of yore, each reasonable frog  
Swore faith and fealty to his sovereign 'log.'  
Thus hail'd your rulers their patrician clod,  
As Egypt chose an onion for a god.

"Now fare ye well! enjoy your little hour;  
Go, grasp the shadow of your vanish'd power;  
Gloss o'er the failure of each fondest scheme;  
Your strength a name, your bloated wealth  
a dream.

Gone is that gold, the marvel of mankind,  
And pirates barter all that's left behind.  
No more the hirelings, purchased near and far,  
Crowd to the ranks of mercenary war.  
The idle merchant on the useless quay  
Droops o'er the bales no bark may bear  
away;

Or, back returning, sees rejected stores  
Rot piecemeal on his own encumber'd shores:  
The starved mechanic breaks his rusting  
loom,  
And desperate mans him 'gainst the coming  
doom.

Then in the senate of your sinking state  
Show me the man whose counsels may have  
weight.

Vain is each voice where tones could once  
command;

E'en factions cease to charm a factions land:  
Yet jarring sects convulse a sister isle,  
And light with maddening hands the mutual  
pile.

" 'Tis done, 'tis past, since Pallas warns  
in vain;

The Furies seize her abdicated reign:  
Wide o'er the realm they wave their kindling  
brands,

And wring her vitals with their fiery hands.  
But one convulsive struggle still remains,  
And Gaul shall weep ere Albion wear her  
chains.

The banner'd pomp of war, the glittering  
files,

O'er whose gay trappings stern Bellona  
smiles;

The brazen trump, the spirit-stirring drum,  
That bid the foe defiance ere they come;

The hero bounding at his country's call,  
The glorious death that consecrates his fall,  
Swell the young heart with visionary charms,  
And bid it antedate the joys of arms.

But know, a lesson you may yet be taught,  
With death alone are laurels cheaply bought:

Not in the conflict Havoc seeks delight,  
His day of mercy is the day of fight.

But when the field is fought, the battle  
won,

Though drench'd with gore, his woes are but  
begun:

His deeper deeds as yet ye know by name;  
The slaughter'd peasant and the ravish'd  
dame,

The rifled mansion and the foe-reap'd field,  
Ill suit with souls at home, untaught to yield.  
Say with what eye along the distant down  
Would flying burghers mark the blazing  
town?

How view the column of ascending flames  
Shake his red shadow o'er the startled  
Thames?

Nay, frown not, Albion! for the torch was  
thine

That lit such pyres from Tagus to the  
Rhine:

Now should they burst on thy devoted coast,  
Go, ask thy bosom who deserves them  
most.

The law of heaven and earth is life for life,  
And she who raised, in vain regrets, the  
strife."

# The Waltz:

## AN APOSTROPHIC HYMN.

---

"Qualis in Eurotae ripis, aut per iuga Cynthi,  
Exercet Diana choros."—VIRGIL.

"Such on Eurota's banks, or Cynthia's height,  
Diana seems: and so she charms the sight,  
When in the dance the graceful goddess leads  
The quire of nymphs, and overtops their heads."  
DRYDEN'S VIRGIL.

---

### TO THE PUBLISHER.

SIR,

I AM a country gentleman of a midland county. I might have been a parliament man for a certain borough; having had the offer of as many votes as General T. at the general election in 1812\*. But I was all for domestic happiness; as, fifteen years ago, on a visit to London, I married a middle-aged maid of honour. We lived happily at Hornem Hall till last season, when my wife and I were invited by the Countess of Waltzaway (a distant relation of my spouse) to pass the winter in town. Thinking no harm, and our girls being come to a marriageable (or, as they call it, *marketable*) age, and having besides a Chancery suit inveterately entailed upon the family estate, we came up in our old chariot,—of which, by the by, my wife grew so much ashamed in less than a week, that I was obliged to buy a second-hand barouche, of which I might mount the box, Mrs. H. says, if I could drive, but never see the inside—that place being reserved for the Honourable Augustus Tiptoe, her partner-general and opera-knight. Hearing great praises of Mrs. H.'s dancing (she was famous for birthnight minuets in the latter end of the last century), I unbooted, and went to a ball at the Countess's, expecting to see a country dance, or at most, cotillions, reels, and all the old paces to the newest tunes. But, judge of my surprise, on arriving, to see poor dear Mrs. Hornem with her arms half round the loins of a huge hussar-looking gentleman I never set eyes on before; and his, to say truth, rather more than half round her waist, turning round and round to a d—d see-saw up-and-down sort of tune, that reminded me of the "Black Joke," only more "*affettuoso*," till it made me quite giddy with wondering they were not so. By-and-by they stopped a bit, and I thought they

would sit or fall down:—but no; with Mrs. H.'s hand on his shoulder, "*quam familiariter*," (as Terence said, when I was at school,) they walked about a minute, and then at it again, like two cock-chafers spitted on the same bodkin. I asked what all this meant, when, with a loud laugh, a child no older than our Wilhelmina (a name I never heard but in the Vicar of Wakefield, though her mother would call her after the Princess of Swappenbach,) said, "Lord! Mr. Hornem, can't you see they're waltzing?" or waltzing (I forged which); and then up she got, and her mother and sister, and away they went, and round-abouted it till supper-time. Now, that I know what it is, I like it of all things, and so does Mrs. H. (though I have broken my shins, and four times overturned Mrs. Hornem's maid, in practising the preliminary steps in a morning). Indeed, so much do I like it, that having a turn for rhyme, tastily displayed in some election ballads, and songs in honour of all the victories (but till lately I have had little practice in that way), I sat down, and with the aid of William Fitzgerald, Esq., and a few hints from Dr. Busby, (whose recitations I attend, and am monstrous fond of Master Busby's manner of delivering his father's late successful "Drury Lane Address,") I composed the following hymn, where-withal to make my sentiments known to the public; whom, nevertheless, I heartily despise, as well as the critics.

I am, Sir, yours, &c. &c.,  
HORACE HORNEM.

---

\* State of the poll (last day) 5.

---

\* My Latin is all forgotten, if a man can be said to have forgotten what he never remembered; but I bought my title-page motto of a Catholic priest for a three-shilling bank token, after much haggling for the even sixpence. I grudged the money to a Papist, being all for the memory of Perceval and "No Popery," and quite regretting the downfall of the pope, because we can't burn him any more.

# THE WALTZ.

Muse of the many-twinkling feet! whose charms

Are now extended up from legs to arms;  
Terpsichore!—too long misdeem'd a maid—  
Reproachful term—bestow'd but to upbraid—  
Henceforth in all the bronze of brightness shine,

The least a vestal of the virgin Nine.  
Far be from thee and thine the name of prude:  
Mock'd, yet triumphant; sneer'd at, un-  
subdued;

Thy legs must move to conquer as they fly,  
If but thy coats are reasonably high;  
Thy breast—if bare enough—requires no  
shield;

Dance forth—*sans armour* thou shalt take  
the field,

And own—impregnable to *most* assaults,  
Thy not too lawfully begotten "Waltz."

Hail, nimble nymph! to whom the young  
hussar,

The whisker'd votary of waltz and war,  
His night devotes, despite of spur and boots;  
A sight unmatched since Orpheus and his  
brutes:

Hail, spirit-stirring Waltz!—beneath whose  
banners

A modern hero fought for modish manners;  
On Hounslow's heath to rival Wellesley's fame,  
Cock'd, fired, and miss'd his man—but gain'd  
his aim;

Hail, moving muse! to whom the fair one's  
breast

Gives all it can, and bids us take the rest.  
Oh! for the flow of Busby, or of Fitz,  
The latter's loyalty, the former's wits,  
To "energise the object I pursue,"  
And give both Belial and his dance their due!

Imperial Waltz! imported from the Rhine  
(Famed for the growth of pedigrees and wine),  
Long be thine, import from all duty free,  
And hock itself be less esteem'd than thee;  
In some few qualities alike—for hock  
Improves our cellar—*thou* our living stock.  
The head to hock belongs—thy subtler art  
Intoxicates alone the heedless heart:  
Through the full veins thy gentler poison  
swims,

And wakes to wantonness the willing limbs.

Oh, Germany! how much to thee we owe,  
As heaven-born Pitt can testify below,  
Ere cursed confederation made thee France's,  
And only left us thy d—d debts and dances!

Of subsidies and Hanover bereft,  
We bless thee still—for George the Third is  
left!

Of kings the best—and last, not least in worth,  
For graciously begetting George the Fourth.  
To Germany, and highnesses serene,  
Who owe us millions—don't we owe the  
queen?

To Germany, what owe we not besides?  
So oft bestowing Brunswickers and brides;  
Who paid for vulgar, with her royal blood,  
Drawn from the stem of each Teutonic stud:  
Who sent us—so be pardon'd all her faults—  
A dozen dukes, some kings, a queen—and  
Waltz.

But peace to her—her emperor and diet,  
Though now transferr'd to Buonaparte's  
"fiat!"

Back to my theme—O Muse of motion! say,  
How first to Albion found thy Waltz her  
way!

Borne on the breath of hyperborean gales,  
From Hamburg's port (while Hamburg yet  
had *mails*),

Ere yet unlucky Fame—compell'd to creep  
To snowy Gottenburg—was chill'd to sleep;  
Or, starting from her slumbers, deign'd arise,  
Heligoland! to stock thy mart with lies;  
While unburnt Moscow yet had news to send,  
Nor owed her fiery exit to a friend,  
She came—Waltz came—and with her certain  
sets

Of true despatches, and as true gazettes:  
Then flamed of Austerlitz the blest despatch,  
Which "Moniteur" nor "Morning Post" can  
match;

And—almost crush'd beneath the glorious  
news—

Ten plays, and forty tales of Kotzebue's;  
One envoy's letters, six composers' airs,  
And loads from Frankfort and from Leipsic  
fairs;

Meiner's four volumes upon womankind,  
Like Lapland witches to insure a wind;  
Brunck's heaviest tome for ballast, and, to  
back it,

Of Heynè, such as should not sink the packet.

Fraught with this cargo—and her fairest  
freight,

Delightful Waltz, on tiptoe for a mate,  
The welcome vessel reach'd the genial strand,  
And round her flock'd the daughters of the land.

Not decent David, when, before the ark,  
His grand pas-seul excited some remark;  
Not love-lorn Quixote, when his Sancho  
thought

The knight's fandango friskier than it ought;  
Not soft Herodias, when, with winning tread,  
Her nimble feet danced off another's head;  
Not Cleopatra on her galley's deck,  
Display'd so much of *leg*, or more of *neck*,  
Than thou, ambrosial Waltz, when first the  
moon

Beheld thee twirling to a Saxon tune!

To you, ye husbands of ten years! whose  
brows

Ache with the annual tributes of a spouse;  
To you of nine years less, who only bear  
The budding sprouts of those that you *shall*  
wear,

With added ornaments around them roll'd  
Of native brass, or law-awarded gold;  
To you, ye matrons, ever on the watch  
To mar a son's, or make a daughter's match;  
To you, ye children of—whom chance ac-  
cords—

*Always* the ladies, and *sometimes* their lords;  
To you, ye single gentlemen, who seek  
Torments for life, or pleasures for a week;  
As Love or Hymen your endeavours guide,  
To gain your own, or snatch another's  
bride;—

To one and all the lovely stranger came,  
And every ball-room echoes with her name.

Endearing Waltz!—to thy more melting  
tune

Bow Irish jig and ancient rigadoun.  
Scotch reels, avaunt! and country-dance,  
forego

Your future claims to each fantastic toe!  
Waltz—Waltz alone—both legs and arms  
demands,

Liberal of feet, and lavish of her hands;  
Hands which may freely range in public  
sight

Where ne'er before—but—pray “put out the  
light.”

Methinks the glare of yonder chandelier  
Shines much too far—or I am much too  
near;

And true, though strange—Waltz whispers  
this remark,

“My slippery steps are safest in the dark!”  
But here the Muse with due decorum halts,  
And lends her longest petticoat to Waltz.

Observant travellers of every time!  
Ye quartos publish'd upon every clime!  
O say, shall dull Romaika's heavy round,  
Fandango's wriggles, or Bolero's bound;

Can Egypt's Almas—tantalising group—  
Columbia's caperers to the warlike whoop—  
Can aught from cold Kamschatka to Cape  
Horn

With Waltz compare, or after Waltz be  
borne?

Ah, no! from Morier's pages down to Galt's,  
Each tourist pens a paragraph for “Waltz.”

Shades of those belles whose reign began  
of yore,

With George the Third's—and ended long  
before!—

Though in your daughters' daughters yet you  
thrive,

Burst from your lead, and be yourselves  
alive!

Back to the ball-room speed your spectred  
host,

Fool's Paradise is dull to that you lost.

No treacherous powder bids conjecture  
quake;

No stiff-starched stays make meddling-fingers  
ache;

(Transferr'd to those ambiguous things that  
ape

Goats in their visage, women in their shape;)  
No damsel faints when rather closely press'd,

But more caressing seems when most ca-  
ress'd;

Superfluous hartshorn, and reviving salts,  
Both banish'd by the sovereign cordial  
“Waltz.”

Seductive Waltz!—though on thy native  
shore

Even Werter's self proclaim'd thee half a  
whore;

Werter—to decent vice though much in-  
clined,

Yet warm, not wanton; dazzled, but not  
blind—

Though gentle Genlis, in her strife with  
Stael,

Would even proscribe thee from a Paris ball;  
The fashion hails—from countesses to queens,

And maids and valets waltz behind the  
scenes;

Wide and more wide thy witching circle  
spreads,

And turns—if nothing else—at least our  
heads;

With thee even clumsy cits attempt to  
bounce,

And cockneys practise what they can't  
pronounce.

Gods! how the glorious theme my strain  
exalts,

And rhyme finds partner rhyme in praise of  
“Waltz!”



Blest was the time Waltz chose for her  
*debut*;  
 The court, the Regent, like herself were  
 new;  
 New face for friends, for foes some new  
 rewards;  
 New ornaments for black and royal guards;  
 New laws to hang the rogues that roar'd for  
 bread;  
 New coins (most new) to follow those that  
 fled;  
 New victories—nor can we prize them less,  
 Though Jenky wonders at his own success;  
 New wars, because the old succeed so well,  
 That most survivors envy those who fell;  
 New mistresses—no, old—and yet 'tis true,  
 Though they be *old*, the *thing* is something  
 new;  
 Each new, quite new—(except some ancient  
 tricks),  
 New white-sticks, gold-sticks, broom-sticks,  
 all new sticks!  
 With vests or ribands—deck'd alike in hue,  
 New troopers strut, new turncoats blush in  
 blue:  
 So saith the muse: my ———, what say  
 you?  
 Such was the time when Waltz might best  
 maintain  
 Her new preferments in this novel reign;  
 Such was the time, nor ever yet was such;  
 Hoops are *no more*, and petticoats *not much*;  
 Morals and minuets, virtue and her stays,  
 And tell-tale powder—all have had their  
 days.  
 The ball begins—the honours of the house  
 First duly done by daughter or by spouse,  
 Some potentate—or royal or serene—  
 With Kent's gay grace, or sapient Gloster's  
 mien,  
 Leads forth the ready dame, whose rising  
 flush  
 Might once have been mistaken for a blush.  
 From where the garb just leaves the bosom  
 free,  
 That spot where hearts were once supposed  
 to be;  
 Round all the confines of the yielded waist,  
 The strangest hand may wander undisplaced;  
 The lady's in return may grasp as much  
 As princely paunches offer to her touch.  
 Pleased round the chalky floor how well they  
 trip,  
 One hand reposing on the royal hip;  
 The other to the shoulder no less royal—  
 Ascending with affection truly loyal!  
 Thus front to front the partners move or  
 stand,  
 The foot may rest, but none withdraw the  
 hand;

And all in turn may follow in their rank,  
 The Earl of—Asterisk—and Lady—Blank;  
 Sir—Such-a-one—with those of fashion's  
 host,  
 For whose blest surnames—vide "Morning  
 Post."  
 (Or if for that impartial print too late,  
 Search Doctors' Commons six months from  
 my date)—  
 Thus all and each, in movement swift or  
 slow,  
 The genial contact gently undergo;  
 Till some might marvel, with the modest  
 Turk,  
 If "nothing follows all this palming work?"  
 True, honest Mirza!—you may trust my  
 rhyme—  
 Something does follow at a fitter time;  
 The breast thus publicly resign'd to man,  
 In private may resist him—if it can.

O ye who loved our grandmothers of yore,  
 Fitzpatrick, Sheridan, and many more!  
 And thou, my prince! whose sovereign taste  
 and will  
 It is to love the lovely beldames still!  
 Thou ghost of Queensberry! whose judging  
 sprite  
 Satan may spare to peep a single night,  
 Pronounce—if ever in your days of bliss  
 Asmodeus struck so bright a stroke as this;  
 To teach the young ideas how to rise,  
 Flush in the cheek, and languish in the eyes:  
 Rush to the heart, and lighten through the  
 frame,  
 With half-told wish, and ill-dissembled flame,  
 For prurient nature still will storm the  
 breast—  
 Who, tempted thus, can answer for the rest?

But ye—who never felt a single thought  
 For what our morals are to be, or ought;  
 Who wisely wish the charms you view to  
 reap,  
 Say—would you make those beauties quite  
 so cheap?  
 Hot from the hands promiscuously applied,  
 Round the slight waist, or down the glowing  
 side,  
 Where were the rapture then to clasp the  
 form  
 From this lewd grasp and lawless contact  
 warm?  
 At once love's most endearing thought resign,  
 To press the hand so press'd by none but  
 thine;  
 To gaze upon that eye which never met  
 Another's ardent look without regret;  
 Approach the lip which all, without restraint,  
 Come near enough—if not to touch—to taint;

If such thou lovest—love her then no  
 more,  
 Or give—like her—caresses to a score;  
 Her mind with these is gone, and with it  
 go  
 The little left behind it to bestow.

Voluptuous Waltz! and dare I thus  
 blaspheme?  
 Thy bard forgot thy praises were his theme.

Terpsichore, forgive!—at every hall  
 My wife *now* waltzes—and my daughters  
*shall*;  
 My son—(or stop—'tis needless to inquire—  
 These little accidents should ne'er transpire;  
 Some ages hence our genealogic tree  
 Will wear as green a bough for him as me)—  
 Waltzing shall rear, to make our name  
 amends,  
 Grandsons for me—in heirs to all his friends.

## The Blues:

### A LITERARY ECLOGUE.

"Nimium ne crede colori."—VIRGIL.

O trust not, ye beautiful creatures, to hue,  
 Though your *hair* were as *red* as your *stockings* are *blue*.

#### ECLOGUE THE FIRST.

*London.—Before the Door of a Lecture Room.*

*Enter TRACY, meeting INKEL.*

*Ink.* You'RE too late.

*Tra.* Is it over?

*Ink.* Nor will be this hour.

But the benches are cramm'd like a garden  
 in flower,

With the pride of our belles, who have made  
 it the fashion;

So, instead of "beaux arts," we may say "*la  
 belle passion*"

For learning, which lately has taken the  
 lead in

The world, and set all the fine gentlemen  
 reading.

*Tra.* I know it too well, and have worn out  
 my patience

With studying to study your new publications.  
 There's Vamp, Scamp, and Mouthy, and  
 Wordswords and Co.

With their damnable—

*Ink.* Hold, my good friend, do you know  
 Whom you speak to?

*Tra.* Right well, boy, and so does "the  
 Row:"

You're an author—a poet—

*Ink.* And think you that I  
 Can stand tamely in silence, to hear you  
 decry  
 The Muses?

*Tra.* Excuse me: I meant no offence  
 To the Nine; though the number who make  
 some pretence

To their favours is such—but the subject  
 to drop,

I am just piping hot from a publisher's shop,  
 (Next door to the pastry-cook's; so that  
 when I

Cannot find the new volume I wanted to buy  
 On the bibliopole's shelves, it is only two paces,  
 As one finds every author in one of those places:)

Where I just had been skimming a charming  
 critique,

So studded with wit, and so sprinkled with  
 Greek!

Where your friend—you know who—has just  
 got such a thrashing,

That it is, as the phrase goes, extremely  
 "*refreshing*."

What a beautiful word!

*Ink.* Very true; 'tis so soft  
 And so cooling—they use it a little too oft;  
 And the papers have got it at last—but no  
 matter.

So they've cut up our friend then?

*Tra.* Not left him a tatter—  
 Not a rag of his present or past reputation,  
 Which they call a disgrace to the age and  
 the nation.

*Ink.* I'm sorry to hear this! for friendship,  
 you know—

Our poor friend!—but I thought it would  
 terminate so.

Our friendship is such, I'll read nothing to shock it.

You don't happen to have the Review in your pocket?

*Tra.* No; I left a round dozen of authors and others

(Very sorry, no doubt, since the cause is a brother's)

All scrambling and jostling, like so many imps,

And on fire with impatience to get the next glimpse.

*Ink.* Let us join them.

*Tra.* What, won't you return to the lecture?

*Ink.* Why the place is so cramm'd, there's not room for a spectre.

Besides, our friend Scamp is to-day so absurd—

*Tra.* How can you know that till you hear him?

*Ink.* I heard Quite enough; and, to tell you the truth, my retreat

Was from his vile nonsense, no less than the heat.

*Tra.* I have had no great loss then?

*Ink.* Loss!—such a palaver! I'd inoculate sooner my wife with the slaver

Of a dog when gone rabid, than listen two hours To the torrent of trash which around him he

pours, Pump'd up with such effort, disgorged with such labour,

That—come—do not make me speak ill of one's neighbour.

*Tra.* I make you!

*Ink.* Yes, you! I said nothing until You compell'd me, by speaking the truth—

*Tra.* To speak ill!

Is that your deduction?

*Ink.* When speaking of Scamp ill, I certainly follow, not set an example.

The fellow's a fool, an impostor, a zany.

*Tra.* And the crowd of to-day shows that one fool makes many.

But we two will be wise.

*Ink.* Pray, then, let us retire.

*Tra.* I would, but—

*Ink.* There must be attraction much higher Than Scamp, or the Jew's harp he nicknames

his lyre, To call you to this hotbed.

*Tra.* I own it—'tis true— A fair lady—

*Ink.* A spinster?

*Tra.* Miss Lilac.

*Ink.* The Blue!

The heiress!

*Tra.* The angel!

*Ink.* The devil! why, man,

Pray get out of this hobble as fast as you can. You wed with Miss Lilac! 'twould be your

perdition: She's a poet, a chymist, a mathematician.

*Tra.* I say she's an angel.

*Ink.* Say rather an angle.

If you and she marry, you'll certainly wrangle.

I say she's a Blue, man, as blue as the ether.

*Tra.* And is that any cause for not coming together?

*Ink.* Humph! I can't say I know any happy alliance

Which has lately sprung up from a wedlock with science.

She's so learned in all things, and fond of concerning Herself in all matters connected with learning,

That—

*Tra.* What?

*Ink.* I perhaps may as well hold my tongue;

But there's five hundred people can tell you you're wrong.

*Tra.* You forget Lady Lilac's as rich as a Jew.

*Ink.* Is it miss or the cash of mamma you pursue?

*Tra.* Why, Jack, I'll be frank with you—something of both.

The girl's a fine girl.

*Ink.* And you feel nothing loth To her good lady-mother's reversion; and yet

Her life is as good as your own, I will bet.

*Tra.* Let her live, and as long as she likes; I demand

Nothing more than the heart of her daughter and hand.

*Ink.* Why that heart's in the inkstand—that hand on the pen.

*Tra.* A propos—Will you write me a song now and then?

*Ink.* To what purpose?

*Tra.* You know, my dear friend, that in prose

My talent is decent, as far as it goes; But in rhyme—

*Ink.* You're a terrible stick, to be sure.

*Tra.* I own it: and yet, in these times, there's no lure

For the heart of the fair like a stanza or two; And so, as I can't, will you furnish a few?

*Ink.* In your name?

*Tra.* In my name. I will copy them out,

To slip into her hand at the very next rout.

*Ink.* Are you so far advanced as to hazard this?

*Tra.* Why,  
Do you think me subdued by a Blue-stock-  
ing's eye,  
So far as to tremble to tell her in rhyme  
What I've told her in prose, at the least, as  
sublime?

*Ink.* As sublime! If it be so, no need of  
my Muse.

*Tra.* But consider, dear Ink, she's one  
of the "Blues."

*Ink.* As sublime!—Mr. Tracy—I've no-  
thing to say.  
Stick to prose—As sublime!!—but I wish  
you good day.

*Tra.* Nay, stay, my dear fellow—consider  
—I'm wrong;

I own it; but, prithee, compose me the song.

*Ink.* As sublime!!

*Tra.* I but used the expression in haste.

*Ink.* That may be, Mr. Tracy, but shows  
damn'd bad taste.

*Tra.* I own it—I know it—acknowledge  
it—what

Can I say to you more?

*Ink.* I see what you'd be at:  
You disparage my parts with insidious abuse,  
Till you think you can turn them best to  
your own use.

*Tra.* And is that not a sign I respect  
them?

*Ink.* Why that  
To be sure makes a difference.

*Tra.* I know what is what:  
And you, who're a man of the gay world  
no less

Than a poet of t'other, may easily guess  
That I never could mean, by a word, to  
offend

A genius like you, and moreover, my friend.

*Ink.* No doubt; you by this time should  
know what is due

To a man of—but come—let us shake hands.

*Tra.* You knew,  
And you know, my dear fellow, how heartily I  
Whatever you publish, am ready to buy.

*Ink.* That's my bookseller's business; I  
care not for sale;

Indeed the best poems at first rather fail.

There were Renegade's epics, and Botherby's  
plays,

And my own grand romance—

*Tra.* Had its full share of praise.  
I myself saw it puff'd in the "Old Girl's  
Review."

*Ink.* What Review?

*Tra.* 'Tis the English "Journal de  
Trevoux;"

A clerical work of our Jesuits at home.

Have you never yet seen it?

*Ink.* That pleasure's to come.

*Tra.* Make haste then.

*Ink.* Why so?

*Tra.* I have heard people say  
That it threaten'd to give up the *ghost* t'other  
day.

*Ink.* Well, that is a sign of some *spirit*.

*Tra.* No doubt.  
Shall you be at the Countess of Fiddlecome's  
rout?

*Ink.* I've a card, and shall go: but at  
present, as soon  
As friend Scamp shall be pleased to step  
down from the moon

(Where he seems to be soaring in search of  
his wits),

And an interval grants from his lecturing  
fits,

I'm engaged to the Lady Bluebottle's  
collation,

To partake of a luncheon and learn'd con-  
versation:

'Tis a sort of reunion for Scamp, on the  
days

Of his lecture, to treat him with cold tongue  
and praise.

And I own, for my own part, that 'tis not  
unpleasant.

Will you go? There's Miss Lilac will also  
be present.

*Tra.* That "metal's attractive."

*Ink.* No doubt—to the pocket.

*Tra.* You should rather encourage my  
passion than shock it.

But let us proceed; for I think by the  
hum—

*Ink.* Very true; let us go, then, before  
they can come,

Or else we'll be kept here an hour at their  
levee,

On the rack of cross questions, by all the  
blue bevy.

Hark! Zounds, they'll be on us; I know by  
the drone

Of old Botherby's spouting ex-cathedra tone.  
Ay! there he is at it. Poor Scamp! better  
join

Your friends, or he'll pay you back in your  
own coin.

*Tra.* All fair; 'tis but lecture for lecture.

*Ink.* That's clear.  
But for God's sake let's go, or the Bore will  
be here.

Come, come; nay, I'm off. [*Exit INKEL.*]

*Tra.* You are right, and I'll follow;  
'Tis high time for a "*Sic me servavit*  
*Apollo*."

And yet we shall have the whole crew on our  
kibes,

Blues, dandies, and dowagers, and second-  
hand scribes,

All flocking to moisten their exquisite  
throbbles  
With a glass of Madeira at Lady Blue-  
bottle's. [Exit TRACY.

ECLOGUE THE SECOND.

An Apartment in the House of LADY  
BLUEBOTTLE.—A Table prepared.

SIR RICHARD BLUEBOTTLE *solus*.

Was there ever a man who was married so  
sorry?  
Like a fool, I must needs do the thing in  
a hurry.  
My life is reversed, and my quiet destroy'd;  
My days, which once pass'd in so gentle a  
void,  
Must now, every hour of the twelve, be  
employ'd;  
The twelve, do I say?—of the whole twenty-  
four,  
Is there one which I dare call my own any  
more?  
What with driving and visiting, dancing and  
dining,  
What with learning, and teaching, and scrib-  
bling, and shining  
In science and art, I'll be cursed if I know  
Myself from my wife; for although we are  
two,  
Yet she somehow contrives that all things  
shall be done  
In a style which proclaims us eternally one.  
But the thing of all things which distresses  
me more  
Than the bills of the week (though they  
trouble me sore)  
Is the numerous, humorous, backbiting crew  
Of scribblers, wits, lecturers, white, black,  
and blue,  
Who are brought to my house as an inn, to  
my cost—  
For the bill here, it seems, is defray'd by the  
host—  
No pleasure! no leisure! no thought for my  
pains,  
But to hear a vile jargon which addles my  
brains;  
A smatter and chatter, glean'd out of reviews,  
By the rag, tag, and bobtail, of those they  
call "BLUES;"  
A rabble who know not—But soft, here they  
come!  
Would to God I were deaf! as I'm not, I'll  
be dumb.

Enter LADY BLUEBOTTLE, MISS LILAC, LADY  
BLUEMOUNT, MR. BOTHERBY, INKEL, TRACY,  
MISS MAZARINE, and others, with SCAMP the  
Lecturer, &c. &c.

Lady Blueb. Ah! Sir Richard, good morn-  
ing: I've brought you some friends.

Sir Rich. (bows, and afterwards aside). If  
friends, they're the first.

Lady Blueb. But the luncheon attends.  
I pray ye be seated, "*sans cérémonie*."

Mr. Scamp, you're fatigued; take your chair  
there next me. [They all sit.

Sir Rich. (aside). If he does, his fatigue  
is to come.

Lady Blueb. Mr. Tracy—

Lady Bluemount—Miss Lilac—be pleased,  
pray, to place ye;

And you, Mr. Botherby—  
Both. Oh, my dear Lady,  
I obey.

Lady Blueb. Mr. Inkel, I ought to up-  
braid ye:

You were not at the lecture.

Ink. Excuse me, I was;  
But the heat forced me out in the best  
part—alas!

And when—

Lady Blueb. To be sure it was broiling;  
but then

You have lost such a lecture!

Both. The best of the ten.

Tracy. How can you know that? there are  
two more.

Both. Because  
I defy him to beat this day's wondrous  
applause.

The very walls shook.

Ink. Oh, if that be the test,  
I allow our friend Scamp has this day done  
his best.

Miss Lilac, permit me to help you;—a wing?

Miss Lil. No more, sir, I thank you. Who  
lectures next spring?

Both. Dick Dunder.

Ink. That is, if he lives.

Miss Lil. And why not?

Ink. No reason whatever, save that he's  
a sot.

Lady Bluemount! a glass of Madeira?

Lady Bluem. With pleasure.

Ink. How does your friend Wordswords,  
that Windermere treasure?

Does he stick to his lakes, like the leeches  
he sings,

And their gatherers, as Homer sung warriors  
and kings?

Lady Bluem. He has just got a place.

Ink. As a footman?

*Lady Bluem.* For shame!  
Nor profane with your sneers so poetic a name.

*Ink.* Nay, I meant him no evil, but pitied his master;  
For the poet of pedlars 't were, sure, no disaster

To wear a new livery; the more, as 't is not  
The first time he has turn'd both his creed and his coat.

*Lady Bluem.* For shame! I repeat. If Sir George could but hear——

*Lady Bluem.* Never mind our friend Inkel; we all know, my dear,

'T is his way.

*Sir Rich.* But this place——

*Ink.* Is perhaps like friend Scamp's, A lecturer's.

*Lady Bluem.* Excuse me—'t is one in the "Stamps:"

He is made a collector.

*Tra.* Collector!

*Sir Rich.* How?

*Miss Lil.* What?

*Ink.* I shall think of him oft when I buy a new hat:

There his works will appear——

*Lady Bluem.* Sir, they reach to the Ganges.

*Ink.* I shan't go so far—I can have them at Grange's.

*Lady Bluem.* Oh fie!

*Miss Lil.* And for shame!

*Lady Bluem.* You're too bad.

*Both.* Very good!

*Lady Bluem.* How good?

*Lady Bluem.* He means nought—'t is his phrase.

*Lady Bluem.* He grows rude.

*Lady Bluem.* He means nothing; nay, ask him.

*Lady Bluem.* Pray, Sir! did you mean What you say?

*Ink.* Never mind if he did; 't will be seen That whatever he means won't alloy what he says.

*Both.* Sir?

*Ink.* Pray be content with your portion of praise;

'T was in your defence.

*Both.* If you please, with submission, I can make out my own.

*Ink.* It would be your perdition. While you live, my dear Botherby, never defend

Yourself or your works; but leave both to a friend.

Apropos—Is your play then accepted at last?

*Both.* At last?

*Ink.* Why I thought—that's to say—

there had pass'd

A few green-room whispers, which hinted,—you know

That the taste of the actors at best is so so.

*Both.* Sir, the green-room's in rapture, and so's the Committee.

*Ink.* Ay—yours are the plays for exciting our "pity

And fear," as the Greek says: for "purging the mind,"

I doubt if you'll leave us an equal behind.

*Both.* I have written the prologue, and meant to have pray'd

For a spice of your wit in an epilogue's aid.

*Ink.* Well, time enough yet, when the play's to be play'd.

Is it cast yet?

*Both.* The actors are fighting for parts, As is usual in that most litigious of arts.

*Lady Bluem.* We'll all make a party, and go the first night.

*Tra.* And you promised the epilogue, Inkel.

*Ink.* Not quite.

However, to save my friend Botherby trouble, I'll do what I can, though my pains must be double.

*Tra.* Why so?

*Ink.* To do justice to what goes before.

*Both.* Sir, I'm happy to say, I've no fears on that score.

Your parts, Mr. Inkel, are——

*Ink.* Never mind mine; Stick to those of your play, which is quite your own line.

*Lady Bluem.* You're a fugitive writer, I think, sir, of rhymes?

*Ink.* Yes, ma'am; and a fugitive reader sometimes.

On Wordswords, for instance, I seldom alight, Or on Mouthey, his friend, without taking to flight.

*Lady Bluem.* Sir, your taste is too common; but time and posterity

Will right these great men, and this age's severity

Become its reproach.

*Ink.* I've no sort of objection, So I'm not of the party to take the infection.

*Lady Bluem.* Perhaps you have doubts that they ever will take?

*Ink.* Not at all; on the contrary, those of the lake

Have taken already, and still will continue To take—what they can, from a groat to a guinea,

Of pension or place;—but the subject's a bore.

*Lady Bluem.* Well, sir, the time's coming.

*Ink.* Scamp! don't you feel sore?

What say you to this?



*Scamp.* They have merit, I own;  
Though their system's absurdity keeps it  
unknown.

*Ink.* Then why not unearth it in one of  
your lectures?

*Scamp.* It is only time past which comes  
under my strictures.

*Lady Blueb.* Come, a truce with all tart-  
ness;—the joy of my heart  
Is to see Nature's triumph o'er all that is art.  
Wild Nature!—Grand Shakspeare!

*Both.* And down Aristotle!

*Lady Blueb.* Sir George thinks exactly  
with Lady Bluebottle:

And my Lord Seventy-four, who protects our  
dear Bard,  
And who gave him his place, has the greatest  
regard  
For the poet, who, singing of pedlars and  
asses,  
Has found out the way to dispense with  
Parnassus.

*Tra.* And you, Scamp!—

*Scamp.* I needs must confess I'm  
embarrass'd.

*Ink.* Don't call upon Scamp, who's already  
so harass'd

With old schools, and new schools, and no  
schools, and all schools.

*Tra.* Well, one thing is certain, that some  
must be fools.

I should like to know who.

*Ink.* And I should not be sorry  
To know who are not:—it would save us  
some worry.

*Lady Blueb.* A truce with remark, and let  
nothing control  
This "feast of our reason, and flow of the  
soul."

Oh! my dear Mr. Botherby! sympathise!—I  
Now feel such a rapture, I'm ready to fly,  
I feel so elastic—"so buoyant—so buoyant!"

*Ink.* Tracy! open the window.

*Tra.* I wish her much joy on't.

*Both.* For God's sake, my Lady Blue-  
bottle, check not  
This gentle emotion, so seldom our lot  
Upon earth. Give it way: 'tis an impulse  
which lifts  
Our spirits from earth; the sublimest of gifts;  
For which poor Prometheus was chain'd to  
his mountain:  
'Tis the source of all sentiment—feeling's  
true fountain;

'Tis the Vision of Heaven upon Earth: 'tis  
the gas  
Of the soul: 'tis the seizing of shades as  
they pass,  
And making them substance: 'tis something  
divine:—

*Ink.* Shall I help you, my friend, to a  
little more wine?

*Both.* I thank you; not any more, sir, till  
I dine.

*Ink.* Apropos—Do you dine with Sir Hum-  
phry to-day?

*Tra.* I should think with Duke Humphry  
was more in your way.

*Ink.* It might be of yore; but we authors  
now look  
To the Knight, as a landlord, much more  
than the Duke.

The truth is, each writer now quite at his  
ease is,  
And (except with his publisher) dines where  
he pleases.

But 'tis now nearly five, and I must to the  
Park.

*Tra.* And I'll take a turn with you there  
till 'tis dark.

And you, Scamp—

*Scamp.* Excuse me! I must to my notes,  
For my lecture next week.

*Ink.* He must mind whom he quotes  
Out of "Elegant Extracts."

*Lady Blueb.* Well, now we break up;  
But remember Miss Diddle invites us to sup.

*Ink.* Then at two hours past midnight we  
all meet again,  
For the sciences, sandwiches, hock, and  
champagne!

*Tra.* And the sweet lobster salad!

*Both.* I honour that meal;  
For 'tis then that our feelings most genuinely  
—feel.

*Ink.* True; feeling is truest then, far be-  
yond question:

I wish to the gods 'twas the same with  
digestion!

*Lady Blueb.* Pshaw!—never mind that;  
for one moment of feeling  
Is worth—God knows what.

*Ink.* 'Tis at least worth concealing  
For itself, or what follows—But here comes  
your carriage.

*Sir Rich. (aside).* I wish all these people  
were d—d with my marriage!

[Exeunt.]

# The Vision of Judgment,

BY

QUEVEDO REDIVIVUS.

SUGGESTED BY THE COMPOSITION SO ENTITLED BY THE AUTHOR OF "WAT TYLER."

---

"A Daniel come to judgment! yea, a Daniel!  
I thank thee, Jew, for teaching me that word."

---

## PREFACE.

It hath been wisely said, that "One fool makes many;" and it hath been poetically observed—

"That fools rush in where angels fear to tread."—POPE.

If Mr. Southey had not rushed in where he had no business, and where he never was before, and never will be again, the following poem would not have been written. It is not impossible that it may be as good as his own, seeing that it cannot, by any species of stupidity, natural or acquired, be worse. The gross flattery, the dull impudence, the renegado intolerance, and impious cant, of the poem by the author of "Wat Tyler," are something so stupendous as to form the sublime of himself—containing the quintessence of his own attributes.

So much for his poem—a word on his preface. In this preface it has pleased the magnanimous Laureate to draw the picture of a supposed "Satanic School," the which he doth recommend to the notice of the legislature; thereby adding to his other laurels the ambition of those of an informer. If there exists anywhere, except in his imagination, such a School, is he not sufficiently armed against it by his own intense vanity? The truth is, that there are certain writers whom Mr. S. imagines, like Scrub, to have "talked of *him*; for they laughed consumedly."

I think I know enough of most of the writers to whom he is supposed to allude, to assert, that they, in their individual capacities, have done more good, in the charities of life, to their fellow-creatures, in any one year, than Mr. Southey has done harm to himself by his absurdities in his whole life; and this is saying a great deal. But I have a few questions to ask.

1stly, Is Mr. Southey the author of "Wat Tyler"?

2ndly, Was he not refused a remedy at law by the highest judge of his beloved England, because it was a blasphemous and seditious publication?

3rdly, Was he not entitled by William Smith, in full parliament, "a rancorous renegado?"

4thly, Is he not poet laureate, with his own lines on Martin the regicide staring him in the face?

And, 5thly, Putting the four preceding items together, with what conscience dare *he* call the attention of the laws to the publications of others, be they what they may?

I say nothing of the cowardice of such a proceeding, its meanness speaks for itself; but I wish to touch upon the *motive*, which is neither more nor less than that Mr. S. has been laughed at a little in some recent publications, as he was of yore in the "Anti-jacobin," by his present patrons. Hence all this "skimble-scamble stuff" about "Satanic," and so forth. However, it is worthy of him—"qualis ab incepto."

If there is anything obnoxious to the political opinions of a portion of the public in the following poem, they may thank Mr. Southey. He might have written hexameters, as he has written everything else, for aught that the writer cared—had they been upon another subject. But to attempt to canonise a monarch, who, whatever were his household virtues, was neither a successful nor a patriot king,—inasmuch as several years of his reign passed in war with America and Ireland, to say nothing of the aggression upon France,—like all other exaggeration, necessarily begets opposition. In whatever manner he may be spoken of in this new "Vision," his *public* career will not be more favourably transmitted by history. Of his private virtues (although a little expensive to the nation) there can be no doubt.

With regard to the supernatural personages treated of, I can only say that I know as much about them, and (as an honest man) have a better right to talk of them than Robert Southey. I have also treated them more tolerantly. The way in which that poor insane creature, the Laureate, deals about his judgments in the next world, is like his own judgment in this. If it was not completely ludicrous, it would be something worse. I don't think that there is much more to say at present.

QUEVEDO REDIVIVUS.

P.S.—It is possible that some readers may object, in these objectionable times, to the freedom with which saints, angels, and spiritual persons discourse in this "Vision." But, for precedents upon such points, I must refer him to Fielding's "Journey from this World to the next," and to the Visions of myself, the said Quevedo, in Spanish or translated. The reader is also requested to observe, that no doctrinal tenets are insisted upon or discussed; that the person of the Deity is carefully withheld from sight, which is more than can be said for the Laureate, who hath thought proper to make him talk, not "like a school-divine," but like the unscholarlike Mr. Southey. The whole action passes on the outside of heaven; and Chaucer's "Wife of Bath," Pulci's "Morgante Maggiore," Swift's "Tale of a Tub," and the other works above referred to, are cases in point of the freedom with which saints, &c. may be permitted to converse in works not intended to be serious.

Q. R.

\*. Mr. Southey being, as he says, a good Christian and vindictive, threatens, I understand, a reply to this our answer. It is to be hoped that his visionary faculties will in the mean time have acquired a little more judgment, properly so called: otherwise he will get himself into new dilemmas. These apostate jacobins furnish rich rejoinders. Let him take a specimen. Mr. Southey laudeth grievously "one Mr. Landor," who cultivates much private renown in the shape of Latin verses; and not long ago, the poet laureate dedicated to him, it appeareth, one of his fugitive lyrics, upon the strength of a poem called "*Gebir*." Who could

suppose, that in this same Gebir the aforesaid Savage Landor (for such is his grim cognomen) putteth into the infernal regions no less a person than the hero of his friend Mr. Southey's heaven,—yea, even George the Third! See also how personal Savage becometh, when he hath a mind. The following is his portrait of our late gracious sovereign:

(Prince Gebir having descended into the infernal regions, the shades of his royal ancestors are, at his request, called up to his view; and he exclaims to his ghostly guide)—

"Arise, what wretch that nearest us? what wretch  
Is that with eyebrows white and slanting brow?  
Listen! him yonder who, bound down supine,  
Shrinks yelling from that sword there, engine-hung.  
He too amongst my ancestors! I hate  
The despot, but the dastard I despise.  
Was he our countryman?"

"Alas, O king!

Iberia bore him, but the breed accurst  
Inclement winds blew blighting from north-east."  
"He was a warrior then, nor fear'd the gods?"  
"Gebir, he fear'd the demons, not the gods,  
Though then indeed his daily face adored;  
And was no warrior, yet the thousand lives  
Squander'd, as stones to exercise a sling,  
And the tame cruelty and cold caprice—  
Oh madness of mankind! address'd, adored!"

*Gebir*, p. 28.

I omit noticing some edifying Ithyphallics of Savagius, wishing to keep the proper veil over them, if his grave but somewhat indiscreet worshipper will suffer it; but certainly these teachers of "great moral lessons" are apt to be found in strange company.

## THE VISION OF JUDGMENT.

### I.

SAINT PETER sat by the celestial gate:

His keys were rusty, and the lock was dull,  
So little trouble had been given of late;

Not that the place by any means was full,  
But since the Gallic era "eighty-eight"

The devils had ta'en a longer, stronger pull,  
And "a pull altogether," as they say  
At sea—which drew most souls another way.

### II.

The angels all were singing out of tune,  
And hoarse with having little else to do,  
Excepting to wind up the sun and moon,

Or curb a runaway young star or two,  
Or wild colt of a comet, which too soon

Broke out of bounds o'er th' ethereal blue,  
Splitting some planet with its playful tail,  
As boats are sometimes by a wanton whale.

### III.

The guardian seraphs had retired on high,

Finding their charges past all care below;  
Terrestrial business fill'd nought in the sky

Save the recording angel's black bureau;

Who found, indeed, the facts to multiply

With such rapidity of vice and woe,

That he had stripp'd off both his wings in quills,

And yet was in arrear of human ills.

### IV.

His business so augmented of late years,

That he was forced, against his will no doubt,

(Just like those cherubs, earthly ministers,)

For some resource to turn himself about,

And claim the help of his celestial peers,  
 To aid him ere he should be quite worn  
 out  
 By the increased demand for his remarks :  
 Six angels and twelve saints were named his  
 clerks.

## V.

This was a handsome board—at least for  
 heaven;  
 And yet they had even then enough to do,  
 So many conquerors' cars were daily driven,  
 So many kingdoms fitted up anew;  
 Each day too slew its thousands six or  
 seven,  
 Till at the crowning carnage, Waterloo,  
 They threw their pens down in divine  
 disgust—  
 The page was so besmear'd with blood and  
 dust.

## VI.

This by the way; 'tis not mine to record  
 What angels shrink from: even the very  
 devil  
 On this occasion his own work abhor'd,  
 So surfeited with the infernal revel:  
 Though he himself had sharpen'd every  
 sword,  
 It almost quench'd his innate thirst of  
 evil.  
 (Here Satan's sole good work deserves in-  
 sertion—  
 'Tis, that he has both generals in reversion.)

## VII.

Let's skip a few short years of hollow peace,  
 Which peopled earth no better, hell as  
 wont,  
 And heaven none—they form the tyrant's  
 lease,  
 With nothing but new names subscribed  
 upon't;  
 'T will one day finish: meantime they in-  
 crease,  
 "With seven heads and ten horns," and  
 all in front,  
 Like Saint John's foretold beast; but ours  
 are born  
 Less formidable in the head than horn.

## VIII.

In the first year of freedom's second dawn  
 Died George the Third; although no  
 tyrant, one  
 Who shielded tyrants, till each sense with-  
 drawn  
 Left him nor mental nor external sun:

A better farmer ne'er brush'd dew from  
 lawn,  
 A worse king never left a realm undone!  
 He died—but left his subjects still behind,  
 One half as mad—and t'other no less blind.

## IX.

He died! his death made no great stir on  
 earth:  
 His burial made some pomp; there was  
 profusion  
 Of velvet, gilding, brass, and no great dearth  
 Of aught but tears—save those shed by  
 collusion.  
 For these things may be bought at their true  
 worth;  
 Of elegy there was the due infusion—  
 Bought also; and the torches, cloaks, and  
 banners,  
 Heralds, and relics of old Gothic manners,

## X.

Form'd a sepulchral melodrame. Of all  
 The fools who flock'd to swell or see the  
 show,  
 Who cared about the corpse? The funeral  
 Made the attraction, and the black the woe.  
 There throbb'd not there a thought which  
 pierced the pall;  
 And when the gorgeous coffin was laid low,  
 It seem'd the mockery of hell to fold  
 The rottenness of eighty years in gold.

## XI.

So mix his body with the dust! It might  
 Return to what it *must* far sooner, were  
 The natural compound left alone to fight  
 Its way back into earth, and fire, and air;  
 But the unnatural balsams merely blight  
 What nature made him at his birth, as  
 bare  
 As the mere million's base unummied  
 clay—  
 Yet all his spices but prolong decay

## XII.

He's dead—and upper earth with him has  
 done;  
 He's buried; save the undertaker's bill,  
 Or lapidary scrawl, the world is gone  
 For him, unless he left a German will:  
 But where's the proctor who will ask his  
 son?  
 In whom his qualities are reigning still,  
 Except that household virtue, most un-  
 common,  
 Of constancy to a bad, ugly woman.

XIII.

"God save the king!" It is a large economy  
In God to save the like; but if he will  
Be saving, all the better; for not one am I  
Of those who think damnation better still:  
I hardly know too if not quite alone am I  
In this small hope of bettering future ill  
By circumscribing, with some slight restriction,  
The eternity of hell's hot jurisdiction.

XIV.

I know this is unpopular; I know  
'Tis blasphemous; I know one may be  
damn'd  
For hoping no one else may e'er be so;  
I know my catechism; I know we're  
cramm'd  
With the best doctrines till we quite o'erflow;  
I know that all save England's church  
have sham'd,  
And that the other twice two hundred  
churches  
And synagogues have made a damn'd bad  
purchase.

XV.

God help us all! God help me too! I am,  
God knows, as helpless as the devil can  
wish,  
And not a whit more difficult to damn,  
Than is to bring to land a late-hook'd fish,  
Or to the butcher to purvey the lamb;  
Not that I'm fit for such a noble dish,  
As one day will be that immortal fry  
Of almost everybody born to die.

XVI.

Saint Peter sat by the celestial gate,  
And nodded o'er his keys; when, lo! there  
came  
A wondrous noise he had not heard of late—  
A rushing sound of wind, and stream, and  
flame;  
In short, a roar of things extremely great,  
Which would have made aught save a saint  
exclaim;  
But he, with first a start and then a wink,  
Said, "There's another star gone out, I  
think!"

XVII.

But ere he could return to his repose,  
A cherub flapp'd his right wing o'er his  
eyes—  
At which St. Peter yawn'd, and rubb'd his  
nose:  
"Saint porter," said the angel, "prithee  
rise!"

Waving a goodly wing, which glow'd, as  
glows  
An earthly peacock's tail, with heavenly  
dyes:  
To which the saint replied, "Well, what's  
the matter?  
"Is Lucifer come back with all this  
clatter?"

XVIII.

"No," quoth the cherub; "George the Third  
is dead."  
"And who is George the Third?" replied  
the apostle:  
"What George? what Third?" "The king  
of England," said  
The angel. "Well! he won't find kings  
to jostle  
Him on his way; but does he wear his head?  
Because the last we saw here had a tustle,  
And ne'er would have got into heaven's good  
graces,  
Had he not flung his head in all our faces.

XIX.

"He was, if I remember, king of France;  
That head of his, which could not keep a  
crown  
On earth, yet ventured in my face to advance  
A claim to those of martyrs—like my own:  
If I had had my sword, as I had once  
When I cut ears off, I had cut him down;  
But having but my *keys*, and not my brand,  
I only knock'd his head from out his hand.

XX.

"And then he set up such a headless howl,  
That all the saints came out and took him  
in;  
And there he sits by St. Paul, cheek by jowl;  
That fellow Paul—the parvenu! The skin  
Of St. Bartholomew, which makes his cowl  
In heaven, and upon earth redeem'd his  
sin,  
So as to make a martyr, never sped  
Better than did this weak and wooden head.

XXI.

"But had it come up here upon its shoulders,  
There would have been a different tale to  
tell:  
The fellow-feeling in the saints beholders  
Seems to have acted on them like a spell,  
And so this very foolish head heaven solders  
Back on its trunk: it may be very well,  
And seems the custom here to overthrow  
Whatever has been wisely done below."

## XXII.

The angel answer'd, "Peter! do not pout:  
The king who comes has head and all  
entire,  
And never knew much what it was about—  
He did as doth the puppet—by its wire,  
And will be judged like all the rest, no doubt:  
My business and your own is not to inquire  
Into such matters, but to mind our cue—  
Which is to act as we are bid to do."

## XXIII.

While thus they spake, the angelic caravan,  
Arriving like a rush of mighty wind,  
Cleaving the fields of space, as doth the swan  
Some silver stream (say Ganges, Nile, or  
Inde,  
Or Thames, or Tweed), and 'midst them an  
old man  
With an old soul, and both extremely blind,  
Halted before the gate, and in his shroud  
Seated their fellow traveller on a cloud.

## XXIV.

But bringing up the rear of this bright host  
A Spirit of a different aspect waved  
His wings, like thunder-clouds above some  
coast  
Whose barren beach with frequent wrecks  
is paved;  
His brow was like the deep when tempest-  
toss'd;  
Fierce and unfathomable thoughts engraved  
Eternal wrath on his immortal face,  
And *where* he gazed a gloom pervaded space.

## XXV.

As he drew near, he gazed upon the gate  
Ne'er to be enter'd more by him or Sin,  
With such a glance of supernatural hate,  
As made Saint Peter wish himself within;  
He patter'd with his keys at a great rate,  
And sweated through his apostolic skin:  
Of course his perspiration was but ichor,  
Or some such other spiritual liquor.

## XXVI.

The very cherubs huddled all together,  
Like birds when soars the falcon; and  
they felt  
A tingling to the tip of every feather,  
And form'd a circle like Orion's belt  
Around their poor old charge; who scarce  
knew whither  
His guards had led him, though they gently  
dealt  
With royal manes (for by many stories,  
And true, we learn the angels all are Tories).

## XXVII.

As things were in this posture, the gate flew  
Asunder, and the flashing of its hinges  
Flung over space an universal hue  
Of many-colour'd flame, until its tinges  
Reach'd even our speck of earth, and made a  
new  
Aurora borealis spread its fringes  
O'er the North Pole; the same seen, when  
ice-bound,  
By Captain Parry's crew, in "Melville's  
Sound."

## XXVIII.

And from the gate thrown open issued  
beaming  
A beautiful and mighty Thing of Light,  
Radiant with glory, like a banner streaming  
Victorious from some world-o'erthrowing  
fight:  
My poor comparisons must needs be teeming  
With earthly likenesses, for here the night  
Of clay obscures our best conceptions, saving  
Johanna Southcote, or Bob Southey raving.

## XXIX.

'Twas the archangel Michael; all men know  
The make of angels and archangels, since  
There's scarce a scribbler has not one to show,  
From the fiends' leader to the angels'  
prince;  
There also are some altar-pieces, though  
I really can't say that they much evince  
One's inner notions of immortal spirits;  
But let the connoisseurs explain *their* merits.

## XXX.

Michael flew forth in glory and in good;  
A goodly work of him from whom all glory  
And good arise; the portal past—he stood;  
Before him the young cherubs and saints  
hoary—  
(I say *young*, begging to be understood  
By looks, not years; and should be very  
sorry  
To state, they were not older than St. Peter,  
But merely that they seem'd a little sweeter).

## XXXI.

The cherubs and the saints bow'd down before  
That arch-angelic hierarchy, the first  
Of essences angelical, who wore  
The aspect of a god; but this ne'er nursed  
Pride in his heavenly bosom, in whose core  
No thought, save for his Master's service,  
durst  
Intrude, however glorified and high;  
He knew him but the viceroy of the sky.



XXXII.

He and the sombre, silent Spirit met—  
They knew each other both for good  
and ill;  
Such was their power, that neither could  
forget  
His former friend and future foe; but still  
There was a high, immortal, proud regret  
In either's eye, as if 'twere less their will  
Than destiny to make the eternal years  
Their date of war, and their "champ clos"  
the spheres.

XXXIII.

But here they were in neutral space: we  
know  
From Job, that Satan hath the power to  
pay  
A heavenly visit thrice a year or so;  
And that the "sons of God," like those of  
clay,  
Must keep him company; and we might  
show  
From the same book, in how polite a way  
The dialogue is held between the Powers  
Of Good and Evil—but 't would take up  
hours.

XXXIV.

And this is not a theologic tract,  
To prove with Hebrew and with Arabic,  
If Job be allegory or a fact,  
But a true narrative; and thus I pick  
From out the whole but such and such  
an act  
As sets aside the slightest thought of trick.  
'T is every tittle true, beyond suspicion,  
And accurate as any other vision.

XXXV.

The spirits were in neutral space, before  
The gate of heaven; like eastern thres-  
holds is  
The place where Death's grand cause is  
argued o'er,  
And souls despatch'd to that world or to  
this;  
And therefore Michael and the other wore  
A civil aspect: though they did not kiss,  
Yet still between his Darkness and his  
Brightness  
There pass'd a mutual glance of great polite-  
ness.

XXXVI.

The Archangel bow'd, not like a modern  
beau,  
But with a graceful Oriental bend,  
Pressing one radiant arm just where below  
The heart in good men is supposed to tend;

He turn'd as to an equal, not too low,  
But kindly; Satan met his ancient friend  
With more hauteur, as might an old Castilian  
Poor noble meet a mushroom rich civilian.

XXXVII.

He merely bent his diabolic brow  
An instant; and then raising it, he stood  
In act to assert his right or wrong, and show  
Cause why King George by no means could  
or should  
Make out a case to be exempt from woe  
Eternal, more than other kings, endued  
With better sense and hearts, whom history  
mentions,  
Who long have "paved hell with their good  
intentions."

XXXVIII.

Michael began: "What wouldst thou with  
this man,  
Now dead, and brought before the Lord?  
What ill  
Hath he wrought since his mortal race began,  
That thou canst claim him? Speak! and  
do thy will,  
If it be just: if in this earthly span  
He hath been greatly failing to fulfil  
His duties as a king and mortal, say,  
And he is thine; if not, let him have way."

XXXIX.

"Michael!" replied the Prince of Air, "even  
here,  
Before the Gate of him thou servest, must  
I claim my subject: and will make appear  
That as he was my worshipper in dust,  
So shall he be in spirit, although dear  
To thee and thine, because nor wine nor lust  
Were of his weaknesses; yet on the throne  
He reign'd o'er millions to serve me alone.

XL.

"Look to *our* earth, or rather *mine*; it was,  
*Once, more* thy master's: but I triumph not  
In this poor planet's conquest; nor, alas!  
Need he thou servest envy me my lot:  
With all the myriads of bright worlds which  
pass  
In worship round him, he may have forgot  
Yon weak creation of such paltry things:  
I think few worth damnation save their  
kings,—

XLI.

"And these but as a kind of quit-rent, to  
Assert my right as lord: and even had  
I such an inclination, 'twere (as you  
Well know) superfluous; they are grown  
so bad,

That hell has nothing better left to do  
 Than leave them to themselves: so much  
 more mad  
 And evil by their own internal curse,  
 Heaven cannot make them better, nor I  
 worse.

## XLII.

"Look to the earth, I said, and say again:  
 When this old, blind, mad, helpless, weak,  
 poor worm  
 Began in youth's first bloom and flush to  
 reign,  
 The world and he both wore a different  
 form,  
 And much of earth and all the watery plain  
 Of ocean call'd him king: through many a  
 storm  
 His isles had floated on the abyss of time;  
 For the rough virtues chose them for their  
 clime.

## XLIII.

"He came to his sceptre young; he leaves it  
 old:  
 Look to the state in which he found his  
 realm,  
 And left it; and his annals too behold,  
 How to a minion first he gave the helm;  
 How grew upon his heart a thirst for gold,  
 The beggar's vice, which can but over-  
 whelm  
 The meanest hearts; and for the rest, but  
 glance  
 Thine eye along America and France.

## XLIV.

"T is true, he was a tool from first to last  
 (I have the workmen safe); but as a tool  
 So let him be consumed. From out the past  
 Of ages, since mankind have known the  
 rule  
 Of monarchs—from the bloody rolls amass'd  
 Of sin and slaughter—from the Cæsar's  
 school,  
 Take the worst pupil; and produce a reign  
 More drench'd with gore, more cumber'd  
 with the slain.

## XLV.

"He ever warr'd with freedom and the free:  
 Nations as men, home subjects, foreign foes,  
 So that they utter'd the word 'Liberty!'  
 Found George the Third their first op-  
 ponent. Whose  
 History was ever stain'd as his will be  
 With national and individual woes?  
 I grant his household abstinence; I grant  
 His neutral virtues, which most monarchs  
 want;

## XLVI.

"I know he was a constant consort; own  
 He was a decent sire, and middling lord.  
 All this is much, and most upon a throne;  
 As temperance, if at Apicius' board,  
 Is more than at an anchorite's supper shown.  
 I grant him all the kindest can accord;  
 And this was well for him, but not for those  
 Millions who found him what oppression  
 chose.

## XLVII.

"The New World shook him off; the Old  
 yet groans  
 Beneath what he and his prepared, if not  
 Completed; he leaves heirs on many thrones  
 To all his vices, without what begot  
 Compassion for him—his tame virtues;  
 drones  
 Who sleep, or despots who have now forgot  
 A lesson which shall be re-taught them,  
 wake  
 Upon the thrones of earth; but let them  
 quake!

## XLVIII.

"Five millions of the primitive, who hold  
 The faith which makes ye great on earth,  
 implored  
 A part of that vast *all* they held of old,—  
 Freedom to worship—not alone your Lord,  
 Michael, but you, and you, Saint Peter! Cold  
 Must be your souls, if you have not  
 abhor'd  
 The foe to Catholic participation  
 In all the license of a Christian nation.

## XLIX.

"True! he allow'd them to pray God; but as  
 A consequence of prayer, refused the law  
 Which would have placed them upon the  
 same base  
 With those who did not hold the saints in  
 awe."  
 But here Saint Peter started from his place,  
 And cried, "You may the prisoner with-  
 draw:  
 Ere heaven shall ope her portals to this  
 Guelph,  
 While I am guard, may I be damn'd myself!

## L.

"Sooner will I with Cerberus exchange  
 My office (and *his* is no sinecure)  
 Than see this royal Bedlam bigot range  
 The azure fields of heaven, of that be  
 sure!"

"Saint!" replied Satan, "you do well to  
 avenge  
 The wrongs he made your satellites endure;  
 And if to this exchange you should be given,  
 I'll try to coax *our* Cerberus up to heaven!"

## LII.

Here Michael interposed: "Good saint! and  
 devil!  
 Pray, not so fast; you both outrun discretion.  
 Saint Peter! you were wont to be more civil!  
 Satan! excuse this warmth of his expression,  
 And condescension to the vulgar's level:  
 Even saints sometimes forget themselves in session.  
 Have you got more to say?"—"No."—"If  
 you please,  
 I'll trouble you to call your witnesses."

## LIII.

Then Satan turn'd and waved his swarthy  
 hand,  
 Which stirr'd with its electric qualities  
 Clouds farther off than we can understand,  
 Although we find him sometimes in our  
 skies;  
 Infernal thunder shook both sea and land  
 In all the planets, and hell's batteries  
 Let off the artillery, which Milton mentions  
 As one of Satan's most sublime inventions.

## LIII.

This was a signal unto such damn'd souls  
 As have the privilege of their damnation  
 Extended far beyond the mere controls  
 Of worlds past, present, or to come; no  
 station  
 Is theirs particularly in the rolls  
 Of hell assign'd; but where their inclination  
 Or business carries them in search of game,  
 They may range freely—being damn'd the  
 same.

## LIV.

They're proud of this—as very well they  
 may,  
 It being a sort of knighthood, or gilt key  
 Stuck in their loins; or like to an "entré"  
 Up the back stairs, or such free-masonry.  
 I borrow my comparisons from clay,  
 Being clay myself. Let not those spirits be  
 Offended with such base low likenesses;  
 We know their posts are nobler far than  
 these.

## LV.

When the great signal ran from heaven to  
 hell—  
 About ten million times the distance reckon'd  
 From our sun to its earth, as we can tell  
 How much time it takes up, even to a  
 second,  
 For every ray that travels to dispel  
 The fogs of London, through which, dimly  
 beacon'd,  
 The weathercocks are gilt some thrice a year,  
 If that the *summer* is not too severe:

## LVI.

I say that I can tell—'twas half a minute;  
 I know the solar beams take up more time  
 Ere, pack'd up for their journey, they begin it;  
 But then their telegraph is less sublime,  
 And if they ran a race, they would not win it  
 'Gainst Satan's couriers bound for their  
 own clime.  
 The sun takes up some years for every ray  
 To reach its goal—the devil not half a day.

## LVII.

Upon the verge of space, about the size  
 Of half-a-crown, a little speck appear'd  
 (I've seen a something like it in the skies  
 In the Ægean, ere a squall); it near'd,  
 And, growing bigger, took another guise;  
 Like an aerial ship it tack'd, and steer'd,  
 Or *was* steer'd (I am doubtful of the grammar  
 Of the last phrase, which makes the stanza  
 stammer;—

## LVIII.

But take your choice): and then it grew a  
 cloud;  
 And so it was—a cloud of witnesses.  
 But such a cloud! No land e'er saw a crowd  
 Of locusts numerous as the heavens saw  
 these;  
 They shadow'd with their myriads space;  
 their loud  
 And varied cries were like those of wild  
 geese  
 (If nations may be liken'd to a goose),  
 And realised the phrase of "hell broke loose."

## LIX.

Here crash'd a sturdy oath of stout John Bull,  
 Who damn'd away his eyes as heretofore:  
 There Paddy brogued "By Jasus!"—"What's  
 your wull?"  
 The temperate Scot exclaim'd: the French  
 ghost swore

In certain terms I shan't translate in full,  
As the first coachman will; and 'midst the war,  
The voice of Jonathan was heard to express,  
"Our president is going to war, I guess."

## LX.

Besides there were the Spaniard, Dutch, and Dane;  
In short, an universal shoal of shades,  
From Otaheite's isle to Salisbury Plain,  
Of all climes and professions, years and trades,  
Ready to swear against the good king's reign,  
Bitter as clubs in cards are against spades:  
All summon'd by this grand "subpoena," to  
Try if kings mayn't be damn'd like me or you.

## LXI.

When Michael saw this host, he first grew pale,  
As angels can; next, like Italian twilight,  
He turn'd all colours—as a peacock's tail,  
Or sunset streaming through a Gothic skylight  
In some old abbey, or a trout not stale,  
Or distant lightning on the horizon by night,  
Or a fresh rainbow, or a grand review  
Of thirty regiments in red, green, and blue.

## LXII.

Then he address'd himself to Satan: "Why—  
My good old friend, for such I deem you,  
though  
Our different parties make us fight so shy,  
I ne'er mistake you for a *personal* foe;  
Our difference is *political*, and I  
Trust that, whatever may occur below,  
You know my great respect for you: and this  
Makes me regret whate'er you do amiss—

## LXIII.

"Why, my dear Lucifer, would you abuse  
My call for witnesses? I did not mean  
That you should half of earth and hell produce;  
'T is even superfluous, since two honest,  
clean,  
True testimonies are enough: we lose  
Our time, nay, our eternity, between  
The accusation and defence: if we  
Hear both, 't will stretch our immortality."

## LXIV.

Satan replied, "To me the matter is  
Indifferent, in a personal point of view:  
I can have fifty better souls than this  
With far less trouble than we have gone  
through

Already; and I merely argued his  
Late majesty of Britain's case with you  
Upon a point of form: you may dispose  
Of him; I've kings enough below, God  
knows!"

## LXV.

Thus spoke the Demon (late call'd "multi-  
faced"  
By multo-scribbling Southey). "Then we'll  
call  
One or two persons of the myriads placed  
Around our congress, and dispense with all  
The rest," quoth Michael: "Who may be so  
graced  
As to speak first? there's choice enough—  
who shall  
It be?" Then Satan answer'd, "There are  
many;  
But you may choose Jack Wilkes as well as  
any."

## LXVI.

A merry, cock-eyed, curious-looking sprite  
Upon the instant started from the throng,  
Dress'd in a fashion now forgotten quite;  
For all the fashions of the flesh stick long  
By people in the next world; where unite  
All the costumes since Adam's, right or  
wrong,  
From Eve's fig-leaf down to the petticoat,  
Almost as scanty, of days less remote.

## LXVII.

The spirit look'd around upon the crowds  
Assembled, and exclaim'd, "My friends  
of all  
The spheres, we shall catch cold amongst  
these clouds;  
So let's to business: why this general call?  
If those are freeholders I see in shrouds,  
And 'tis for an election that they bawl,  
Behold a candidate with unturn'd coat!  
Saint Peter, may I count upon your vote?"

## LXVIII.

"Sir," replied Michael, "you mistake; these  
things  
Are of a former life, and what we do  
Above is more august; to judge of kings  
Is the tribunal met; so now you know."  
"Then I presume those gentlemen with  
wings,"  
Said Wilkes, "are cherubs; and that soul  
below  
Looks much like George the Third, but to my  
mind  
A good deal older—Bless me! is he blind?"

## LXIX.

"He is what you behold him, and his doom  
Depends upon his deeds," the Angel said;  
"If you have aught to arraign in him, the  
tomb  
Gives license to the humblest beggar's head  
To lift itself against the loftiest."—"Some,"  
Said Wilkes, "don't wait to see them laid  
in lead,  
For such a liberty—and I, for one,  
Have told them what I thought beneath the  
sun."

## LXX.

"Above the sun repeat, then, what thou hast  
To urge against him," said the Archangel.  
"Why,"  
Replied the spirit, "since old scores are past,  
Must I turn evidence? In faith, not I.  
Besides, I beat him hollow at the last,  
With all his Lords and Commons: in the  
sky  
I don't like ripping up old stories, since  
His conduct was but natural in a prince."

## LXXI.

"Foolish, no doubt, and wicked, to oppress  
A poor unlucky devil without a shilling;  
But then I blame the man himself much less  
Than Bute and Grafton, and shall be un-  
willing  
To see him punish'd here for their excess,  
Since they were both damn'd long ago, and  
still in  
Their place below: for me, I have forgiven,  
And vote his 'habeas corpus' into heaven."

## LXXII.

"Wilkes," said the Devil, "I understand all  
this;  
You turn'd to half a courtier ere you died,  
And seem to think it would not be amiss  
To grow a whole one on the other side  
Of Charon's ferry; you forget that *his*  
Reign is concluded; whatso'er betide,  
He won't be sovereign more: you've lost  
your labour,  
For at the best he will but be your neighbour."

## LXXIII.

"However, I knew what to think of it,  
When I beheld you in your jesting way,  
Flitting and whispering round about the  
spit  
Where Belial, upon duty for the day,  
With Fox's lard was basting William Pitt,  
His pupil; I knew what to think, I say:  
That fellow even in hell breeds farther ills;  
I'll have him *gagg'd*—'t was one of his own  
bills."

## LXXIV.

"Call Junius!" From the crowd a shadow  
stalk'd,  
And at the name there was a general  
squeeze,  
So that the very ghosts no longer walk'd  
In comfort, at their own aerial ease,  
But were all ramm'd, and jam'm'd (but to be  
balk'd,  
As we shall see), and jostled hands and  
knees,  
Like wind compress'd and pent within a  
bladder,  
Or like a human colic, which is sadder."

## LXXV.

The shadow came—a tall, thin, grey-hair'd  
figure,  
That look'd as it had been a shade on earth;  
Quick in its motions, with an air of vigour,  
But nought to mark its breeding or its  
birth;  
Now it wax'd little, then again grew bigger,  
With now an air of gloom, or savage mirth;  
But as you gazed upon its features, they  
Changed every instant—to *what*, none could  
say.

## LXXVI.

The more intently the ghosts gazed, the less  
Could they distinguish whose the features  
were;  
The Devil himself seem'd puzzled even to  
guess;  
They varied like a dream—now here, now  
there;  
And several people swore from out the press,  
They knew him perfectly; and one could  
swear  
He was his father: upon which another  
Was sure he was his mother's cousin's  
brother:

## LXXVII.

Another, that he was a duke, or knight,  
An orator, a lawyer, or a priest,  
A nabob, a man-midwife; but the wight  
Mysterious changed his countenance at  
least  
As oft as they their minds; though in full sight  
He stood, the puzzle only was increased;  
The man was a phantasmagoria in  
Himself—he was so volatile and thin."

## LXXVIII.

The moment that you had pronounced *him one*,  
Presto! his face changed, and he was  
another;  
And when that change was hardly well put on,  
It varied, till I don't think his own mother

(If that he had a mother) would her son  
Have known, he shifted so from one to  
t' other;  
Till guessing from a pleasure grew a task,  
At this epistolary "Iron Mask."

## LXXIX.

For sometimes he like Cerberus would seem—  
"Three gentlemen at once" (as sagely says  
Good Mrs. Malaprop); then you might deem  
That he was not even *one*; now many rays  
Were flashing round him; and now a thick  
steam

Hid him from sight—like fogs on London  
days:  
Now Burke, now Tooke, he grew to people's  
fancies,  
And certes often like Sir Philip Francis.

## LXXX.

I've an hypothesis—'tis quite my own;  
I never let it out till now, for fear  
Of doing people harm about the throne,  
And injuring some minister or peer,  
On whom the stigma might perhaps be blown;  
It is—my gentle public, lend thine ear!  
'Tis, that what Junius we are wont to call  
Was *really, truly*, nobody at all.

## LXXXI.

I don't see wherefore letters should not be  
Written without hands, since we daily view  
Them written without heads; and books, we  
see,

Are fill'd as well without the latter too:  
And really till we fix on somebody  
For certain sure to claim them as his due,  
Their author, like the Niger's mouth, will  
bother  
The world to say if *there* be mouth or author.

## LXXXII.

"And who and what art thou?" the Arch-  
angel said.

"For *that* you may consult my title-page,"  
Replied this mighty shadow of a shade:

"If I have kept my secret half an age,  
I scarce shall tell it now."—"Canst thou  
upbraid,"

Continued Michael, "George Rex, or allege  
Aught further?" Junius answer'd, "You  
had better

First ask him for *his* answer to my letter:

## LXXXIII.

"My charges upon record will outlast  
The brass of both his epitaph and tomb."

"Repent'st thou not," said Michael, "of some  
past

Exaggeration? something which may doom

Thyself if false, as him if true? Thou wast  
Too bitter—is it not so?—in thy gloom  
Of passion?"—"Passion!" cried the phan-  
tom dim,  
"I loved my country, and I hated him."

## LXXXIV.

"What I have written, I have written: let  
The rest be on his head or mine!" So  
spoke

Old "Nominis Umbra;" and while speaking  
yet,

Away he melted in celestial smoke.  
Then Satan said to Michael, "Don't forget  
To call George Washington, and John  
Horne Tooke,  
And Franklin;"—but at this time there was  
heard

A cry for room, though not a phantom stirr'd.

## LXXXV.

At length with jostling, elbowing, and the  
aid

Of cherubim appointed to that post,  
The devil Asmodeus to the circle made  
His way, and look'd as if his journey cost  
Some trouble. When his burden down he  
laid,

"What's this?" cried Michael; "why,  
'tis not a ghost?"

"I know it," quoth the incubus; "but he  
Shall be one, if you leave the affair to me."

## LXXXVI.

"Confound the renegado! I have sprain'd  
My left wing, he's so heavy; one would  
think

Some of his works about his neck were  
chain'd.

But to the point; while hovering o'er the  
brink

Of Skiddaw (where as usual it still rain'd),  
I saw a taper, far below me, wink,

And stooping, caught this fellow at a libel—  
No less on history than the Holy Bible.

## LXXXVII.

"The former is the devil's scripture, and  
The latter yours, good Michael: so the  
affair

Belongs to all of us, you understand.

I snatch'd him up just as you see him  
there,

And brought him off for sentence out of  
band:

I've scarcely been ten minutes in the air—  
At least a quarter it can hardly be:

I dare say that his wife is still at tea."



LXXXVIII.

Here Satan said, "I know this man of old,  
And have expected him for some time here;  
A sillier fellow you will scarce behold,  
Or more conceited in his petty sphere:  
But surely it was not worth while to fold  
Such trash below your wing, Asmodeus  
dear:  
We had the poor wretch safe (without being  
bored  
With carriage) coming of his own accord.

LXXXIX.

"But since he's here, let's see what he has  
done."  
"Done!" cried Asmodeus, "he anticipates  
The very business you are now upon,  
And scribbles as if head clerk to the Fates.  
Who knows to what his ribaldry may run,  
When such an ass as this, like Balaam's,  
prates?"  
"Let's hear," quoth Michael, "what he has  
to say:  
You know we're bound to that in every way."

XC.

Now the bard, glad to get an audience, which  
By no means often was his case below,  
Began to cough, and hawk, and hem, and pitch  
His voice into that awful note of woe  
To all unhappy hearers within reach  
Of poets when the tide of rhyme's in flow;  
But stuck fast with his first hexameter,  
Not one of all whose gouty feet would stir.

XCI.

But ere the spavin'd dactyls could be spurr'd  
Into recitative, in great dismay  
Both cherubim and seraphim were heard  
To murmur loudly through their long  
array;  
And Michael rose ere he could get a word  
Of all his founder'd verses under way,  
And cried, "For God's sake stop, my friend!  
't were best—  
*Non Di, non homines*—you know the rest."

XCII.

A general bustle spread throughout the  
throng,  
Which seem'd to hold all verse in detes-  
tation;  
The angels had of course enough of song  
When upon service; and the generation  
Of ghosts had heard too much in life, not long  
Before, to profit by a new occasion:  
The monarch, mute till then, exclaim'd,  
"What! what!  
*Pye* come again? No more—no more of that!"

XCIII.

The tumult grew; an universal cough  
Convulsed the skies, as during a debate,  
When Castlereagh has been up long enough  
(Before he was first minister of state,  
I mean—the *slaves hear now*); some cried  
"Off, off!"  
As at a farce; till, grown quite desperate,  
The bard Saint Peter pray'd to interpose  
(Himself an author) only for his prose.

XCIV.

The varlet was not an ill-favour'd knave;  
A good deal like a vulture in the face,  
With a hook nose and a hawk's eye, which  
gave  
A smart and sharper-looking sort of grace  
To his whole aspect, which, though rather  
grave,  
Was by no means so ugly as his case;  
But that, indeed, was hopeless as can be,  
Quite a poetic felony "*de se*."

XCV.

Then Michael blew his trump, and still'd the  
noise  
With one still greater, as is yet the mode  
On earth besides; except some grumbling  
voice,  
Which now and then will make a slight  
inroad  
Upon decorous silence, few will twice  
Lift up their lungs when fairly overcrow'd;  
And now the bard could plead his own bad  
cause,  
With all the attitudes of self-applause.

XCVI.

He said—(I only give the heads)—he said,  
He meant no harm in scribbling; 't was  
his way  
Upon all topics; 't was, besides, his bread,  
Of which he butter'd both sides; 't would  
delay  
Too long the assembly (he was pleased to  
dread),  
And take up rather more time than a day,  
To name his works—he would but cite a  
few—  
"Wat Tyler"—"Rhymes on Blenheim"—  
"Waterloo."

XCVII.

He had written praises of a regicide;  
He had written praises of all kings what-  
ever;  
He had written for republics far and wide,  
And then against them bitterer than ever;

For pantisocracy he once had cried  
 Aloud, a scheme less moral than t'was  
 clever;  
 Then grew a hearty anti-jacobin—  
 Had turn'd his coat—and would have turn'd  
 his skin.

## XCVIII.

He had sung against all battles, and again  
 In their high praise and glory; he had  
 call'd  
 Reviewing "the ungentle craft," and then  
 Become as base a critic as e'er crawl'd—  
 Fed, paid, and pamper'd by the very men  
 By whom his muse and morals had been  
 maul'd:  
 He had written much blank verse, and blanker  
 prose,  
 And more of both than anybody knows.

## XCIX.

He had written Wesley's life:—here turning  
 round  
 To Satan, "Sir, I'm ready to write yours,  
 In two octavo volumes, nicely bound,  
 With notes and preface, all that most al-  
 lures  
 The pious purchaser; and there's no ground  
 For fear, for I can choose my own re-  
 viewers:  
 So let me have the proper documents,  
 That I may add you to my other saints."

## C.

Satan bow'd, and was silent. "Well, if you,  
 With amiable modesty, decline  
 My offer, what says Michael? There are few  
 Whose memoirs could be render'd more  
 divine.  
 Mine is a pen of all work; not so new  
 As it was once, but I would make you  
 shine  
 Like your own trumpet. By the way, my own  
 Has more of brass in it, and is as well blown.

## CI.

"But talking about trumpets, here's my  
 Vision!  
 Now you shall judge, all people; yes, you  
 shall  
 Judge with my judgment, and by my decision  
 Be guided who shall enter heaven or fall.  
 I settle all these things by intuition,  
 Times present, past, to come, heaven, hell,  
 and all,  
 Like King Alfonso. When I thus see double,  
 I save the Deity some worlds of trouble."

## CII.

He ceased, and drew forth an MS.; and no  
 Persuasion on the part of devils, saints,  
 Or angels, now could stop the torrent; so  
 He read the first three lines of the con-  
 tents;  
 But at the fourth, the whole spiritual show  
 Had vanish'd, with variety of scents,  
 Ambrosial and sulphureous, as they sprang,  
 Like lightning, off from his "melodious  
 twang."

## CIII.

Those grand heroics acted as a spell:  
 The angels stopp'd their ears and plied  
 their pinions;  
 The devils ran howling, deafen'd, down to hell;  
 The ghosts fled, gibbering, for their own  
 dominions—  
 (For 'tis not yet decided where they dwell,  
 And I leave every man to his opinions);  
 Michael took refuge in his trump—but, lo!  
 His teeth were set on edge, he could not  
 blow!

## CIV.

Saint Peter, who has hitherto been known  
 For an impetuous saint, upraised his keys,  
 And at the fifth line knock'd the poet down;  
 Who fell like Phaeton, but more at ease,  
 Into his lake, for there he did not drown;  
 A different web being by the Destinies  
 Woven for the Laureate's final wreath, when-  
 e'er  
 Reform shall happen either here or there.

## CV.

He first sank to the bottom—like his works,  
 But soon rose to the surface—like himself;  
 For all corrupted things are buoy'd like corks,  
 By their own rottenness, light as an elf,  
 Or wisp that flits o'er a morass: he lurks,  
 It may be, still, like dull books on a shelf,  
 In his own den, to scrawl some "Life" or  
 "Vision,"  
 As Welborn says—"the devil turn'd pre-  
 cisian."

## CVI.

As for the rest, to come to the conclusion  
 Of this true dream, the telescope is gone  
 Which kept my optics free from all delusion,  
 And show'd me what I in my turn have  
 shown;  
 All I saw farther, in the last confusion,  
 Was, that King George slipp'd into heaven  
 for one;  
 And when the tumult dwindled to a calm,  
 I left him practising the hundredth psalm.

# The Age of Bronze;

OR,

CARMEN SECULARE ET ANNUS HAUD MIRABILIS.

—♦—  
"Impar Congressus Achilli."  
—♦—

## I.

THE "good old times"—all times when old  
are good—  
Are gone; the present might be if they  
would;  
Great things have been, and are, and greater  
till  
Want little of mere mortals but their will:  
A wider space, a greener field, is given  
To those who play their "tricks before high  
heaven."  
I know not if the angels weep, but men  
Have wept enough—for what?—to weep  
again!

## II.

All is exploded—be it good or bad.  
Reader! remember when thou wert a lad,  
Then Pitt was all; or, if not all, so much,  
His very rival almost deem'd him such.  
We, we have seen the intellectual race  
Of giants stand, like Titans, face to face—  
Athos and Ida, with a dashing sea  
Of eloquence between, which flow'd all free,  
As the deep billows of the Ægean roar  
Betwixt the Hellenic and the Phrygian  
shore.  
But where are they—the rivals! a few feet  
Of sullen earth divide each winding sheet.  
How peaceful and how powerful is the grave,  
Which hushes all! a calm, unstormy wave,  
Which oversweeps the world. The theme  
is old  
Of "dust to dust;" but half its tale untold:  
Time tempers not its terrors—still the worm  
Winds its cold folds, the tomb preserves its  
form,  
Varied above, but still alike below;  
The urn may shine, the ashes will not glow,  
Though Cleopatra's mummy cross the sea  
O'er which from empire she lured Anthony;

Though Alexander's urn a show be grown  
On shores he wept to conquer, though un-  
known—  
How vain, how worse than vain, at length  
appear  
The madman's wish, the Macedonian's tear!  
He wept for worlds to conquer—half the  
earth  
Knows not his name, or but his death, and  
birth,  
And desolation; while his native Greece  
Hath all of desolation, save its peace.  
He "wept for worlds to conquer!" he who  
ne'er  
Conceived the globe, he panted not to spare!  
With even the busy Northern Isle unknown,  
Which holds his urn, and never knew his  
throne.

## III.

But where is he, the modern, mightier far,  
Who, born no king, made monarchs draw  
his car;  
The new Sesostris, whose unharness'd kings,  
Freed from the bit, believe themselves with  
wings,  
And spurn the dust o'er which they crawl'd  
of late,  
Chain'd to the chariot of the chieftain's  
state?  
Yes! where is he, the champion and the  
child  
Of all that's great or little, wise or wild;  
Whose game was empires, and whose stakes  
were thrones;  
Whose table earth—whose dice were human  
bones?  
Behold the grand result in yon lone isle,  
And, as thy nature urges, weep or smile.  
Sigh to behold the eagle's lofty rage  
Reduced to nibble at his narrow cage;

Smile to survey the queller of the nations  
 Now daily squabbling o'er disputed rations;  
 Weep to perceive him mourning, as he dines,  
 O'er curtail'd dishes and o'er stinted wines;  
 O'er petty quarrels upon petty things.  
 Is this the man who scourged or feasted  
 kings?

Behold the scales in which his fortune  
 hangs,  
 A surgeon's statement, and an earl's ha-  
 rangues!

A bust delayed, a book refused, can shake  
 The sleep of him who kept the world awake.  
 Is this indeed the tamer of the great,  
 Now slave of all could tease or irritate—  
 The paltry gaoler and the prying spy,  
 The staring stranger with his note-book  
 nigh?

Plunged in a dungeon he had still been  
 great;

How low, how little was this middle state,  
 Between a prison and a palace, where  
 How few could feel for what he had to bear!  
 Vain his complaint,—my lord presents his  
 bill,

His food and wine were doled out duly still;  
 Vain was his sickness, never was a clime  
 So free from homicide—to doubt's a crime;  
 And the stiff surgeon, who maintain'd his  
 cause,

Hath lost his place, and gain'd the world's  
 applause.

But smile—though all the pangs of brain  
 and heart

Disdain, defy, the tardy aid of art;  
 Though, save the few fond friends and  
 imaged face

Of that fair boy his sire shall ne'er embrace,  
 None stand by his low bed—though even the  
 mind

Be wavering, which long awed and awes  
 mankind:

Smile—for the fetter'd eagle breaks his  
 chain,

And higher worlds than this are his again.

#### IV.

How, if that soaring spirit still retain  
 A conscious twilight of his blazing reign,  
 How must he smile, on looking down, to see  
 The little that he was and sought to be!  
 What though his name a wider empire found  
 Than his ambition, though with scarce a  
 bound;

Though first in glory, deepest in reverse,  
 He tasted empire's blessings and its curse;  
 Though kings, rejoicing in their late escape  
 From chains, would gladly be *their* tyrant's  
 ape;

How must he smile, and turn to yon lone  
 grave,  
 The proudest sea-mark that o'ertops the  
 wave!

What though his gaoler, duteous to the last,  
 Scarce deem'd the coffin's lead could keep  
 him fast,

Refusing one poor line along the lid,  
 To date the birth and death of all it hid;  
 That name shall hallow the ignoble shore,  
 A talisman to all save him who bore:  
 The fleets that sweep before the eastern  
 blast

Shall hear their sea-boys hail it from the  
 mast;

When Victory's Gallic column shall but rise,  
 Like Pompey's pillar, in a desert's skies,  
 The rocky isle that holds or held his dust,  
 Shall crown the Atlantic like the hero's bust,  
 And mighty nature o'er his obsequies  
 Do more than niggard envy still denies.

But what are these to him? Can glory's lust  
 Touch the freed spirit or the fetter'd dust?  
 Small care hath he of what his tomb con-  
 sists;

Nought if he sleeps—nor more if he exists:  
 Alike the better-seeing shade will smile  
 On the rude cavern of the rocky isle,  
 As if his ashes found their latest home  
 In Rome's Pantheon or Gaul's mimic dome.  
 He wants not this; but France shall feel the  
 want

Of this last consolation, though so scant:  
 Her honour, fame, and faith demand his  
 bones,

To rear above a pyramid of thrones;  
 Or carried onward in the battle's van,  
 To form, like Guesclin's dust, her talisman.  
 But be it as it is—the time may come  
 His name shall beat the alarm, like Ziska's  
 drum.

#### V.

Oh heaven! of which he was in power a  
 feature;

Oh earth! of which he was a noble creature;  
 Thou isle! to be remember'd long and well,  
 That saw'st the unfledged eaglet chip his  
 shell!

Ye Alps, which view'd him in his dawning  
 flights

Hover, the victor of a hundred fights!

Thou Rome, who saw'st thy Caesar's deeds  
 outdone!

Alas! why pass'd he too the Rubicon—  
 The Rubicon of man's awaken'd rights,  
 To herd with vulgar kings and parasites?  
 Egypt! from whose all dateless tombs arose  
 Forgotten Pharaohs from their long repose,

And shook within their pyramids to hear  
A new Cambyzes thundering in their ear ;  
While the dark shades of forty ages stood  
Like startled giants by Nile's famous flood ;  
Or from the pyramid's tall pinnacle  
Beheld the desert peopled, as from hell,  
With clashing hosts, who strew'd the barren  
sand,

To re-manure the uncultivated land !  
Spain ! which, a moment mindless of the  
Cid,

Beheld his banner flouting thy Madrid !  
Austria ! which saw thy twice-ta'en capital  
Twice spared to be the traitress of his fall !  
Ye race of Frederic !—Frederics but in name  
And falsehood—heirs to all except his fame :  
Who, crush'd at Jena, crouch'd at Berlin,  
fell

First, and but rose to follow ! Ye who dwell  
Where Kosciusko dwelt, remembering yet  
The unpaid amount of Catherine's bloody  
debt !

Poland ! o'er which the avenging angel  
pass'd,

But left thee as he found thee, still a waste,  
Forgetting all thy still enduring claim,  
Thy lotted people and extinguish'd name,  
Thy sigh for freedom, thy long-flowing tear,  
That sound that crashes in the tyrant's  
ear—

Kosciusko ! On—on—on—the thirst of war  
Gasps for the gore of serfs and of their czar.  
The half barbaric Moscow's minarets  
Gleam in the sun, but 'tis a sun that sets !  
Moscow ! thou limit of his long career,  
For which rude Charles had wept his frozen  
tear

To see in vain—he saw thee—how ? with  
spire

And palace fuel to one common fire.

To this the soldier lent his kindling match,  
To this the peasant gave his cottage thatch,  
To this the merchant flung his hoarded  
store,

The prince his hall—and Moscow was no  
more !

Sublimest of volcanos ! Etna's flame  
Pales before thine, and quenchless Hecla's  
tame ;

Vesuvius shows his blaze, an usual sight  
For gaping tourists, from his hackney'd  
height :

Thou stand'st alone unrivall'd, till the fire  
To come, in which all empires shall expire !

Thou other element ! as strong and stern,  
To teach a lesson conquerors will not  
learn !—

Those icy wing flapp'd o'er the faltering foe,  
Till fell a hero with each flake of snow :

How did thy numbing beak and silent fang  
Pierce, till hosts perish'd with a single pang !  
In vain shall Seine look up along his banks  
For the gay thousands of his dashing ranks !  
In vain shall France recall beneath her vines  
Her youth—their blood flows faster than her  
wines ;

Or stagnant in their human ice remains  
In frozen mummies on the Polar plains.

In vain will Italy's broad sun awaken  
Her offspring chill'd ; its beams are now  
forsaken.

Of all the trophies gather'd from the war,  
What shall return ? the conqueror's broken  
car !

The conqueror's yet unbroken heart ! Again  
The horn of Roland sounds, and not in vain.  
Lutzen, where fell the Swede of victory,  
Beholds him conquer, but, alas ! not die :  
Dresden surveys three despots fly once more  
Before their sovereign,—sovereign as before ;  
But there exhausted Fortune quits the field,  
And Leipsic's treason bids the unvanquish'd  
yield ;

The Saxon jackal leaves the lion's side  
To turn the bear's, and wolf's, and fox's guide ;  
And backward to the den of his despair  
The forest monarch shrinks, but finds no lair !

Oh ye ! and each, and all ! Oh France !  
who found

Thy long fair fields plough'd up as hostile  
ground,

Disputed foot by foot, till treason, still  
His only victor, from Montmartre's hill  
Look'd down o'er trampled Paris ! and thou  
Isle,

Which seest Etruria from thy ramparts smile,  
Thou momentary shelter of his pride,  
Till woo'd by danger, his yet weeping bride !  
Oh, France ! retaken by a single march,  
Whose path was through one long triumphal  
arch !

Oh, bloody and most bootless Waterloo !

Which proves how fools may have their  
fortune too,

Won half by blunder, half by treachery :  
Oh, dull Saint Helen ! with thy gaoler nigh—  
Hear ! hear Prometheus from his rock appeal  
To earth, air, ocean, all that felt or feel  
His power and glory, all who yet shall hear  
A name eternal as the rolling year ;

He teaches them the lesson taught so long,  
So oft, so vainly—learn to do no wrong !  
A single step into the right had made  
This man the Washington of worlds betray'd :  
A single step into the wrong has given  
His name a doubt to all the winds of heaven ;  
The reed of Fortune, and of thrones the rod,  
Of Fame the Moloch or the demigod ;

His country's Caesar, Europe's Hannibal,  
 Without their decent dignity of fall.  
 Yet Vanity herself had better taught  
 A surer path even to the fame he sought,  
 By pointing out on history's fruitless page  
 Ten thousand conquerors for a single sage.  
 While Franklin's quiet memory climbs to  
 heaven,  
 Calming the lightning which he thence hath  
 risen,  
 Or drawing from the no less kindled earth  
 Freedom and peace to that which boasts his  
 birth;  
 While Washington's a watchword, such as  
 ne'er  
 Shall sink while there's an echo left to air:  
 While even the Spaniard's thirst of gold and  
 war  
 Forgets Pizarro to shout Bolivar!  
 Alas! why must the same Atlantic wave  
 Which wafted freedom gird a tyrant's grave—  
 The king of kings, and yet of slaves the  
 slave,  
 Who burst the chains of millions to renew  
 The very fetters which his arm broke through,  
 And crush'd the rights of Europe and his own,  
 To flit between a dungeon and a throne?

## VI.

But 't will not be—the spark's awaken'd—lo!  
 The swarthy Spaniard feels his former glow;  
 The same high spirit which beat back the  
 Moor  
 Through eight long ages of alternate gore  
 Revives—and where? in that avenging clime  
 Where Spain was once synonymous with  
 crime,  
 Where Cortes and Pizarro's banner flew,  
 The infant world redeems her name of "*New*."  
 'Tis the *old* aspiration breathed afresh,  
 To kindle souls within degraded flesh,  
 Such as repulsed the Persian from the shore  
 Where Greece *was*—No! she still is Greece  
 once more.  
 One common cause makes myriads of one  
 breast,  
 Slaves of the East, or helots of the West:  
 On Andes' and on Athos' peaks unfurl'd,  
 The self-same standard streams o'er either  
 world:  
 The Athenian wears again Harmodius' sword;  
 The Chili chief abjures his foreign lord;  
 The Spartan knows himself once more a  
 Greek,  
 Young Freedom plumes the crest of each  
 cacique;  
 Debating despots, hemm'd on either shore,  
 Shrink vainly from the roused Atlantic's  
 roar;

Through Calpe's strait the rolling tides ad-  
 vance,  
 Sweep slightly by the half-tamed land of  
 France,  
 Dash o'er the old Spaniard's cradle, and would  
 fain  
 Unite Ansonia to the mighty main:  
 But driven from thence awhile, yet not for  
 aye,  
 Break o'er th' Ægean, mindful of the day  
 Of Salamis!—there, there the waves arise,  
 Not to be lull'd by tyrant victories.  
 Lone, lost, abandon'd in their utmost need  
 By Christians, unto whom they gave their  
 creed,  
 The desolated lands, the ravaged isle,  
 The foster'd feud encouraged to beguile,  
 The aid evaded, and the cold delay,  
 Prolong'd but in the hope to make a prey;—  
 These, these shall tell the tale, and Greece  
 can show  
 The false friend worse than the infuriate foe.  
 But this is well: Greeks only should free  
 Greece,  
 Not the barbarian, with his mask of peace.  
 How should the autocrat of bondage be  
 The king of serfs, and set the nations free?  
 Better still serve the haughty Mussulman,  
 Than swell the Cossaque's prowling caravan;  
 Better still toil for masters, than await,  
 The slave of slaves, before a Russian gate,—  
 Number'd by hordes, a human capital,  
 A live estate, existing but for thrall,  
 Lotted by thousands, as a meet reward  
 For the first courtier in the Czar's regard;  
 While their immediate owner never tastes  
 His sleep, *sans* dreaming of Siberia's wastes:  
 Better succumb even to their own despair,  
 And drive the camel than purvey the bear.

## VII.

But not alone within the hoariest clime  
 Where Freedom dates her birth with that of  
 Time,  
 And not alone where, plunged in night, a  
 crowd  
 Of Incas darken to a dubious cloud,  
 The dawn revives: renown'd, romantic Spain  
 Holds back the invader from her soil again.  
 Not now the Roman tribe nor Punic horde  
 Demand her fields as lists to prove the sword;  
 Not now the Vandal or the Visigoth  
 Pollute the plains, alike abhorring both;  
 Nor old Pelago on his mountain rears  
 The warlike fathers of a thousand years.  
 That seed is sown and reap'd, as oft the Moor  
 Sighs to remember on his dusky shore.  
 Long in the peasant's song or poet's page  
 Has dwelt the memory of Abencerrage;



The Zegri, and the captive victors, flung  
Back to the barbarous realm from whence  
they sprung.

But these are gone—their faith, their swords,  
their sway,

Yet left more anti-christian foes than they;  
The bigot monarch, and the butcher priest,  
The Inquisition, with her burning feast,  
The faith's red "auto," fed with human fuel,  
While sate the catholic Moloch, calmly cruel,  
Enjoying, with inexorable eye,  
That fiery festival of agony!

The stern or feeble sovereign, one or both  
By turns; the haughtiness whose pride was  
sloth;

The long degenerate noble; the debased  
Hidalgo, and the peasant less disgraced,  
But more degraded; the unpeopled realm;  
The once proud navy which forgot the helm;  
The once impervious phalanx disarray'd;  
The idle forge that form'd Toledo's blade;  
The foreign wealth that flow'd on ev'ry  
shore,

Save hers who earn'd it with the natives'  
gore;

The very language which might vie with  
Rome's,

And once was known to nations like their  
homes,

Neglected or forgotten:—such was Spain;  
But such she is not, nor shall be again.

These worst, these *home* invaders, felt and  
feel

The new Numantine soul of old Castile.

Up! up again! undaunted Tauridor!

The bull of Phalaris renews his roar;

Mount, chivalrous Hidalgo! not in vain

Revive the cry!—"Iago! and close Spain!"

Yes, close her with your armed bosoms  
round,

And form the barrier which Napoleon found,—

The exterminating war, the desert plain,

The streets without a tenant, save the slain;

The wild sierra, with its wilder troop

Of vulture-plumed guerrillas, on the stoop

For their incessant prey; the desperate  
wall

Of Saragossa, mightiest in her fall;

The man nerved to a spirit, and the maid

Waving her more than Amazonian blade;

The knife of Arragon, Toledo's steel;

The famous lance of chivalrous Castile:

The unerring rifle of the Catalan;

The Andalusian courser in the van;

The torch to make a Moscow of Madrid;

And in each heart the spirit of the Cid:—

Such have been, such shall be, such are.

Advance,

And win—not Spain! but thine own freedom,  
France!

VIII.

But lo! a Congress! What! that hallow'd  
name

Which freed the Atlantic! May we hope the  
same

For outworn Europe? With the sound arise,  
Like Samuel's shade to Saul's monarchic  
eyes,

The prophets of young Freedom, summon'd  
far

From climes of Washington and Bolivar;

Henry, the forest-born Demosthenes,

Whose thunder shook the Philip of the seas;

And stoic Franklin's energetic shade,

Robed in the lightnings which his hand  
allay'd;

And Washington, the tyrant-tamer, wake,  
To bid us blush for these old chains, or break.

But *who* compose this senate of the few

That should redeem the many? *Who* renew

This consecrated name, till now assign'd

To councils held to benefit mankind?

Who now assemble at the holy call?

The blest Alliance, which says three are all!

An earthly trinity! which wears the shape  
Of heaven's, as man is mimick'd by the ape.

A pious unity! in purpose one—

To melt three fools to a Napoleon.

Why, Egypt's gods were rational to these;

Their dogs and oxen knew their own degrees,

And, quiet in their kennel or their shed,

Cared little, so that they were duly fed;

But these, more hungry, must have something  
more—

The power to bark and bite, to toss and gore.

Ah, how much happier were good Æsop's  
frogs

Than we! for ours are animated logs,

With ponderous malice swaying to and fro,

And crushing nations with a stupid blow;

All duly anxious to leave little work

Unto the revolutionary stork.

IX.

Thrice blest Verona! since the holy three

With their imperial presence shine on thee!

Honour'd by them, thy treacherous site forgets

The vaunted tomb of "all the Capulets;"

Thy Scaligers—for what was "Dog the  
Great,

"Can Grande," (which I venture to translate),

To these sublimer pugs? Thy poet too,

Catullus, whose old laurels yield to new;

Thine amphitheatre, where Romans sate;

And Dante's exile shelter'd by thy gate;

Thy good old man, whose world was all within

Thy wall, nor knew the country held him in;

Would that the royal guests it girds about

Were so far like, as never to get out!

Ay, shout! inscribe! rear monuments of  
 shame,  
 To tell Oppression that the world is tame!  
 Crowd to the theatre with loyal rage,  
 The comedy is not upon the stage;  
 The show is rich in ribandry and stars,  
 Then gaze upon it through thy dungeon bars;  
 Clap thy permitted palms, kind Italy,  
 For thus much still thy fetter'd hands are  
 free!

## X.

Resplendent sight! Behold the coxcomb Czar,  
 The autocrat of waltzes and of war!  
 As eager for a plaudit as a realm,  
 And just as fit for flirting as the helm;  
 A Calmuck beauty with a Cossack wit,  
 And generous spirit, when 'tis not frost-bit;  
 Now half dissolving to a liberal thaw,  
 But harden'd back whene'er the morning's  
 raw;

With no objection to true liberty,  
 Except that it would make the nations free.  
 How well the imperial dandy prates of peace!  
 How fain, if Greeks would be his slaves, free  
 Greece!

How nobly gave he back the Poles their Diet,  
 Then told pugnacious Poland to be quiet!  
 How kindly would he send the mild Ukraine,  
 With all her pleasant pulks, to lecture Spain!  
 How royally show off in proud Madrid  
 His goodly person, from the South long hid!  
 A blessing cheaply purchased, the world  
 knows,

By having Muscovites for friends or foes.  
 Proceed, thou namesake of great Philip's son!  
 La Harpe, thine Aristotle, beckons on;  
 And that which Scythia was to him of yore  
 Find with thy Scythians on Iberia's shore.  
 Yet think upon, thou somewhat aged youth,  
 Thy predecessor on the banks of Pruth;  
 Thou hast to aid thee, should his lot be  
 thine,

Many an old woman, but no Catherine.  
 Spain, too, hath rocks, and rivers, and de-  
 files—

The bear may rush into the lion's toils.  
 Fatal to Goths are Xeres' sunny fields;  
 Think'st thou to thee Napoleon's victor  
 yields?

Better reclaim thy deserts, turn thy swords  
 To ploughshares, shave and wash thy Bash-  
 kir hordes,

Redeem thy realms from slavery and the  
 knout,

Than follow headlong in the fatal route,  
 To infest the clime whose skies and laws are  
 pure

With thy foul legions. Spain wants no  
 manure:

Her soil is fertile, but she feeds no foe:  
 Her vultures, too, were gorged not long ago;  
 And wouldst thou furnish them with fresher  
 prey?

Alas! thou wilt not conquer, but purvey.  
 I am Diogenes, though Russ and Hun  
 Stand between mine and many a myriad's sun;  
 But were I not Diogenes, I'd wander  
 Rather a worm than *such* an Alexander!  
 Be slaves who will, the cynic shall be free;  
 His tub hath tougher walls than Sinopé:  
 Still will he hold his lantern up to scan  
 The face of monarchs for an "honest man."

## XI.

And what doth Gaul, the all-prolific land  
 Of *ne plus ultra* ultras and their band  
 Of mercenaries? and her noisy chambers  
 And tribune, which each orator first clambers  
 Before he finds a voice, and when 'tis found,  
 Hears "the lie" echo for his answer round?  
 Our British Commons sometimes deign to  
 "hear!"

A Gallic senate hath more tongue than ear;  
 Even Constant, their sole master of debate,  
 Must fight next day his speech to vindicate.  
 But this costs little to true Franks, who'd  
 rather

Combat than listen, were it to their father.  
 What is the simple standing of a shot,  
 To listening long, and interrupting not?  
 Though this was not the method of old Rome,  
 When Tully fulmin'd o'er each vocal dome,  
 Demosthenes has sanction'd the transaction,  
 In saying eloquence meant "Action, action!"

## XII.

But where's the monarch? hath he dined? or  
 yet

Groans beneath indigestion's heavy debt?  
 Have revolutionary patés risen,  
 And turn'd the royal entrails to a prison?  
 Have discontented movements stirr'd the  
 troops?

Or have no movements follow'd traitorous  
 soups?

Have Carbonaro cooks not carbonadoed  
 Each course enough! or doctors dire dis-  
 suaded

Repletion? Ah! in thy dejected looks  
 I read all France's treason in her cooks!  
 Good classic Louis! is it, canst thou say,  
 Desirable to be the "Desiré"?

Why wouldst thou leave calm Hartwell's  
 green abode,

Apician table, and Horatian ode,  
 To rule a people who will not be ruled,  
 And love much rather to be scourged than  
 school'd?

Ah! thine was not the temper or the taste  
For thrones; the table sees thee better placed:  
A mild Epicurean, form'd, at best,  
To be a kind host and as good a guest,  
To talk of letters, and to know by heart  
One *half* the poet's, *all* the gourmand's art:  
A scholar always, now and then a wit,  
And gentle when digestion may permit;—  
But not to govern lands enslaved or free;  
The gout was martyrdom enough for thee.

XIII.

Shall noble Albion pass without a phrase  
From a bold Briton in her wonted praise?  
"Arts, arms, and George, and glory, and the  
isles,  
And happy Britain, wealth, and Freedom's  
smiles,  
White cliffs, that held invasion far aloof,  
Contented subjects, all alike tax-proof,  
Proud Wellington, with eagle beak so curl'd,  
That nose, the hook where he suspends the  
world!  
And Waterloo, and trade, and——(hush! not  
yet  
A syllable of imposts or of debt)——  
And ne'er (enough) lamented Castlereagh,  
Whose penknife slit a goose-quill t'other  
day—  
And 'pilots who have weather'd every  
storm'—  
(But, no, not even for rhyme's sake, name  
Reform)."  
These are the themes thus sung so oft before,  
Methinks we need not sing them any more;  
Found in so many volumes far and near,  
There's no occasion you should find them  
here.  
Yet something may remain perchance to  
chime  
With reason, and what's stranger still, with  
rhyme.  
Even this thy genius, Canning! may permit,  
Who, bred a statesman, still wast born a wit,  
And never, even in that dull House, couldst  
tame  
To unleaven'd prose thine own poetic flame;  
Our last, our best, our only orator,  
Even I can praise thee—Tories do no more:  
Nay, not so much;—they hate thee, man, be-  
cause  
Thy spirit less upholds them than it awes.  
The hounds will gather to their huntsman's  
hollo,  
And where he leads the duteous pack will  
follow;  
But not for love mistake their yelling cry;  
Their yelp for game is not an eulogy;  
Less faithful far than the four-footed pack,  
A dubious scent would lure the bipeds back,

Thy saddle-girths are not yet quite secure,  
Nor royal stallion's feet extremely sure;  
The unwieldy old white horse is apt at last  
To stumble, kick, and now and then stick  
fast  
With his great self and rider in the mud;  
But what of that? the animal shows blood.

XIV.

Alas, the country! how shall tongue or pen  
Bewail her now *uncountry* gentlemen?  
The last to bid the cry of warfare cease,  
The first to make a malady of peace.  
For what were all these country patriots  
born?  
To hunt, and vote, and raise the price of  
corn?  
But corn, like every mortal thing, must fall,  
Kings, conquerors, and markets most of all.  
And must ye fall with every ear of grain?  
Why would you trouble Buonaparté's reign?  
He was your great Triptolemus; his vices  
Destroy'd but realms, and still maintain'd  
your prices;  
He amplified to every lord's content  
The grand agrarian alchymy, high *rent*.  
Why did the tyrant stumble on the Tartars,  
And lower wheat to such desponding quarters?  
Why did you chain him on yon isle so lone?  
The man was worth much more upon his  
throne.  
True, blood and treasure boundlessly were  
spilt,  
But what of that? the Gaul may bear the  
guilt;  
But bread was high, the farmer paid his way,  
And acres told upon the appointed day.  
But where is now the goodly audit ale?  
The purse-proud tenant, never known to fail?  
The farm which never yet was left on hand?  
The marsh reclaim'd to most improving land?  
The impatient hope of the expiring lease?  
The doubling rental? What an evil's peace!  
In vain the prize excites the ploughman's  
skill,  
In vain the Commons pass their patriot bill;  
The *landed interest*—(you may understand  
The phrase much better leaving out the  
*land*)—  
The land self-interest groans from shore to  
shore,  
For fear that plenty should attain the poor.  
Up, up again, ye rents! exalt your notes,  
Or else the ministry will lose their votes,  
And patriotism, so delicately nice,  
Her loaves will lower to the market price;  
For ah! "the loaves and fishes," once so  
high,  
Are gone—their oven closed, their ocean dry,

And nought remains of all the millions spent,  
Excepting to grow moderate and content.  
They who are not so, *had* their turn—and  
turn

About still flows from Fortune's equal urn;  
Now let their virtue be its own reward,  
And share the blessings which themselves  
prepared.

See these inglorious Cincinnati swarm,  
Farmers of war, dictators of the farm;  
Their ploughshare was the sword in hireling  
hands,

Their fields manured by gore of other lands;  
Safe in their barns, these Sabine tillers sent  
Their brethren out to battle—why? for  
rent!

Year after year they voted cent. per cent.,  
Blood, sweat, and tear-wrung millions—why?  
for rent!

They roar'd, they dined, they drank, they  
swore they meant

To die for England—why then live?—for  
rent!

The peace has made one general malcontent  
Of these high-market patriots; war was rent!  
Their love of country, millions all misspent,  
How reconcile? by reconciling rent!

And will they not repay the treasures lent?  
No: down with everything, and up with rent!  
Their good, ill, health, wealth, joy, or dis-  
content,

Being, end, aim, religion—rent, rent, rent!  
Thou sold'st thy birthright, Esau! for a mess;  
Thou shouldst have gotten more, or eaten  
less;

Now thou hast swill'd thy pottage, thy de-  
mands

Are idle; Israel says the bargain stands.  
Such, landlords! was your appetite for war,  
And gorged with blood, you grumble at a scar!  
What! would they spread their earthquake  
even o'er cash?

And when land crumbles, bid firm paper  
crash?

So rent may rise, bid bank and nation fall,  
And found on 'Change a *Fundling* Hospital?  
Lo, Mother Church, while all religion writhes,  
Like Niobe, weeps o'er her offspring, Tithes;  
The prelates go to—where the saints have  
gone,

And proud pluralities subside to one;  
Church, state, and faction wrestle in the dark,  
Toss'd by the deluge in their common ark.  
Shorn of her bishops, banks, and dividends,  
Another Babel soars—but Britain ends.

And why? to pamper the self-seeking wants,  
And prop the hill of these agrarian ants.

"Go to these ants, thou sluggard, and be  
wise;"

Admire their patience through each sacrifice,

Till taught to feel the lesson of their pride,  
The price of taxes and of homicide;  
Admire their justice, which would fain deny  
The debt of nations:—pray, *who made it high?*

## XV.

Or turn to sail between those shifting rocks,  
The new Symplegades—the crushing Stocks,  
Where Midas might again his wish behold  
In real paper or imagined gold.

That magic palace of Alcina shows  
More wealth than Britain ever had to lose,  
Were all her atoms of unleaven'd ore,  
And all her pebbles from Pactolus' shore.  
There Fortune plays, while Rumour holds the  
stake,

And the world trembles to bid brokers break.

How rich is Britain! not indeed in mines,  
Or peace or plenty, corn or oil, or wines;  
No land of Canaan, full of milk and honey,  
Nor (save in paper shekels) ready money:  
But let us not to own the truth refuse,  
Was ever Christian land so rich in Jews?

Those parted with their teeth to good King  
John,

And now, ye kings! they kindly draw your  
own;

All states, all things, all sovereigns they  
control,

And waft a loan "from Indus to the pole."  
The banker, broker, baron, brethren, speed  
To aid these bankrupt tyrants in their need.  
Nor these alone; Columbia feels no less  
Fresh speculations follow each success;  
And philanthropic Israel deigns to drain  
Her mild per-centage from exhausted Spain.  
Not without Abraham's seed can Russia  
march;

'Tis gold, not steel, that rears the conqueror's  
arch.

Two Jews, a chosen people, can command  
In every realm their scripture-promised  
land:—

Two Jews keep down the Romans, and up-  
hold

The accursed Hun, more brutal than of old:  
Two Jews—but not Samaritans—direct  
The world, with all the spirit of their sect.

What is the happiness of earth to them?  
A congress forms their "New Jerusalem,"  
Where baronies and orders both invite—

Oh, holy Abraham! dost thou see the sight?  
Thy followers mingling with these royal  
swine,

Who spit not "on their Jewish gaberdine,"  
But honour them as portion of the show—  
(Where now, oh Pope! is thy forsaken toe?  
Could it not favour Judah with some kicks?  
Or has it ceased to "kick against the pricks?")

On Shylock's shore behold them stand afresh,  
To cut from nations' hearts their "pound of  
flesh."

## XVI.

Strange sight this Congress! destined to  
unite

All that's incongruous, all that's opposite.  
I speak not of the sovereigns—they're alike,  
A common coin as ever mint could strike;  
But those who sway the puppets, pull the  
strings,

Have more of motley than their heavy kings.  
Jews, authors, generals, charlatans, combine,  
While Europe wonders at the vast design;  
There Metternich, power's foremost parasite,  
Cajoles; there Wellington forgets to fight;  
There Chateaubriand forms new books of  
martyrs;

And subtle Greeks intrigue for stupid Tartars;  
There Montmorenci, the sworn foe to charters,  
Turns a diplomatist of great éclat,  
To furnish articles for the "Débats;"  
Of war so certain—yet not quite so sure  
As his dismissal in the "Moniteur."  
Alas! how could his cabinet thus err!  
Can peace be worth an ultra-minister?  
He falls indeed, perhaps to rise again,  
"Almost as quickly as he conquer'd Spain."

## XVII.

Enough of this—a sight more mournful woos  
The averted eye of the reluctant muse.  
The imperial daughter, the imperial bride,  
The imperial victim—sacrifice to pride;  
The mother of the hero's hope, the boy,  
The young Astyanax of modern Troy;  
The still pale shadow of the loftiest queen  
That earth has yet to see, or e'er hath seen;  
She flits amidst the phantoms of the hour,  
The theme of pity, and the wreck of power.  
Oh, cruel mockery! Could not Austria spare  
A daughter? What did France's widow there?  
Her fitter place was by St. Helen's wave,  
Her only throne is in Napoleon's grave.  
But, no—she still must hold a petty reign,  
Flank'd by her formidable chamberlain;  
The martial Argus, whose not hundred eyes  
Must watch her through these paltry page-  
antries.

What though she share no more, and shared  
in vain,  
A sway surpassing that of Charlemagne,

Which swept from Moscow to the southern  
seas!

Yet still she rules the pastoral realm of  
cheese,

Where Parma views the traveller resort,  
To note the trappings of her mimic court.  
But she appears! Verona sees her shorn  
Of all her beams—while nations gaze and  
mourn—

Ere yet her husband's ashes have had time  
To chill in their inhospitable clime;  
(If e'er those awful ashes can grow cold;—  
But no,—their embers soon will burst the  
mould;)

She comes!—the Andromache (but not  
Racine's,  
Nor Homer's,)—Lo! on Pyrrhus' arm she  
leans!

Yes! the right arm, yet red from Waterloo,  
Which cut her lord's half-shatter'd sceptre  
through,

Is offer'd and accepted? Could a slave  
Do more? or less?—and *he* in his new  
grave!

Her eye, her cheek, betray no inward strife,  
And the *ex*-empress grows as *ex* a wife!  
So much for human ties in royal breasts!  
Why spare men's feelings, when their own  
are jests?

## XVIII.

But, tired of foreign follies, I turn home,  
And sketch the group—the picture's yet to  
come.

My muse 'gan weep, but, ere a tear was  
spilt,

She caught Sir William Curtis in a kilt!  
While through'd the chiefs of every Highland  
clan

To hail their brother, Vich Ian Alderman!  
Guildhall grows Gael, and echoes with Erse  
roar,

While all the Common Council cry "Clay-  
more!"

To see proud Albyn's tartans as a belt  
Gird the gross surloin of a city Celt,  
She burst into a laughter so extreme,  
That I awoke—and lo! it was no dream!

Here, reader, will we pause:—if there's no  
harm in

This first—you'll have, perhaps, a second  
"Carmen."



# Childe Harold's Pilgrimage.

A ROMAUNT.

---

L'UNIVERS est une espèce de livre, dont on n'a lu que la première page quand on n'a vu que son pays. J'en ai feuilleté un assez grand nombre, que j'ai trouvé également mauvaises. Cet examen ne m'a point été infructueux. Je haïssais ma patrie. Toutes les impertinences des peuples divers, parmi lesquels j'ai vécu, m'ont réconcilié avec elle. Quand je n'aurais tiré d'autre bénéfice de mes voyages que celui-là, je n'en regretterais ni les frais ni les fatigues.—LE COSMOPOLITE.

---

## PREFACE TO THE FIRST AND SECOND CANTOS.

THE following poem was written, for the most part, amidst the scenes which it attempts to describe. It was begun in Albania; and the parts relative to Spain and Portugal were composed from the author's observations in those countries. Thus much it may be necessary to state for the correctness of the descriptions. The scenes attempted to be sketched are in Spain, Portugal, Epirus, Acarnania, and Greece. There, for the present, the poem stops; its reception will determine whether the author may venture to conduct his readers to the capital of the East, through Ionia and Phrygia: these two cantos are merely experimental.

A fictitious character is introduced for the sake of giving some connexion to the piece; which, however, makes no pretension to regularity. It has been suggested to me by friends, on whose opinions I set a high value, that in this fictitious character, "Childe Harold," I may incur the suspicion of having intended some real personage: this I beg leave, once for all, to disclaim—Harold is the child of imagination, for the purpose I have stated. In some very trivial particulars, and those merely local, there might be grounds for such a notion; but in the main points, I should hope, none whatever.

It is almost superfluous to mention that the appellation "Childe," as "Childe Waters," "Childe Childers," &c., is used as more consonant with the old structure of versification which I have adopted. The "Good Night," in the beginning of the first canto, was suggested by "Lord Maxwell's Good Night," in the Border Minstrelsy, edited by Mr. Scott.

With the different poems which have been published on Spanish subjects, there may be found some slight coincidence in the first part, which treats of the Peninsula, but it can only be casual; as, with the exception of a few concluding stanzas, the whole of this poem was written in the Levant.

The stanza of Spenser, according to one of our most successful poets, admits of every variety. Dr.

Beattie makes the following observation:—"Not long ago, I began a poem in the style and stanza of Spenser, in which I propose to give full scope to my inclination, and be either droll or pathetic, descriptive or sentimental, tender or satirical, as the humour strikes me; for, if I mistake not, the measure which I have adopted admits equally of all these kinds of composition\*."—Strengthened in my opinion by such authority, and by the example of some in the highest order of Italian poets, I shall make no apology for attempts at similar variations in the following composition; satisfied that if they are unsuccessful, their failure must be in the execution, rather than in the design, sanctioned by the practice of Ariosto, Thomson, and Beattie.

LONDON, February, 1812.

## ADDITION TO THE PREFACE.

I HAVE now waited till almost all our periodical journals have distributed their usual portion of criticism. To the justice of the generality of their criticisms I have nothing to object: it would ill become me to quarrel with their very slight degree of censure, when, perhaps, if they had been less kind they had been more candid. Returning, therefore, to all and each my best thanks for their liberality, on one point alone shall I venture an observation. Amongst the many objections justly urged to the very indifferent character of the "vagrant Childe," (whom, notwithstanding many hints to the contrary, I still maintain to be a fictitious personage,) it has been stated, that, besides the anachronism, he is very *unknightly*, as the times of the Knights were times of Love, Honour, and so forth. Now, it so happens that the good old times, when "l'amour du bon vieux tems, l'amour antique," flourished, were the most profligate of all possible

---

\* Beattie's Letters.



centuries. Those who have any doubts on this subject may consult Sainte-Palaye, *passim*, and more particularly vol. ii. p. 69. The vows of chivalry were no better kept than any other vows whatsoever; and the songs of the Troubadours were not more decent, and certainly were much less refined, than those of Ovid. The "Cours d'amour, parlemens d'amour, ou de courtesie et de gentillesse" had much more of love than of courtesy or gentleness. See Roland on the same subject with Sainte-Palaye. Whatever other objection may be urged to that most unamiable personage Childe Harold, he was so far perfectly knightly in his attributes—"No waiter, but a knight templar\*." By the by, I fear that Sir Tristrem and Sir Lancelot were no better than they should be, although very poetical personages and true knights "sans peur," though not "sans reproche." If the story of the institution of the "Garter" be not a fable, the knights of that order have for several centuries borne the badge of a Countess of Salisbury, of indifferant memory. So much for chivalry. Burke need not have regretted that its days are over, though Marie-Antoinette was quite as chaste as

most of those in whose honour lances were shivered, and knights unhorsed.

Before the days of Bayard, and down to those of Sir Joseph Banks (the most chaste and celebrated of ancient and modern times), few exceptions will be found to this statement; and I fear a little investigation will teach us not to regret these monstrous mummeries of the middle ages.

I now leave "Childe Harold" to live his day, such as he is; it had been more agreeable, and certainly more easy, to have drawn an amiable character. It had been easy to varnish over his faults, to make him do more and express less, but he never was intended as an example, further than to show, that early perversion of mind and morals leads to satiety of past pleasures and disappointment in new ones, and that even the beauties of nature and the stimulus of travel (except ambition, the most powerful of all excitements) are lost on a soul so constituted, or rather misdirected. Had I proceeded with the poem, this character would have deepened as he drew to the close; for the outline which I once meant to fill up for him was, with some exceptions, the sketch of a modern Timon, perhaps a poetical Zeluco.

LONDON, 1813.

\* The Rovers, or the Double Arrangement.

### TO IANTHE.

Not in those climes where I have late been  
straying,  
Though Beauty long hath there been  
matchless deem'd;  
Not in those visions to the heart displaying  
Forms which it sighs but to have only  
dream'd,  
Hath aught like thee in truth or fancy  
seem'd:  
Nor, having seen thee, shall I vainly seek  
To paint those charms which varied as  
they beam'd—  
To such as see thee not my words were  
weak;  
To those who gaze on thee what language  
could they speak?  
Ah! may'st thou ever be what now thou  
art,  
Nor unbesem the promise of thy spring,  
As fair in form, as warm yet pure in heart,  
Love's image upon earth without his wing,  
And guileless beyond Hope's imagining!  
And surely she who now so fondly rears  
Thy youth, in thee, thus hourly brighten-  
ing,  
Beholds the rainbow of her future years,  
Before whose heavenly hues all sorrow  
disappears.

Young Peri of the West!—'tis well for  
me  
My years already doubly number thine;  
My loveless eye unmoved may gaze on  
thee,  
And safely view thy ripening beauties  
shine;  
Happy, I ne'er shall see them in decline;  
Happier, that while all younger hearts  
shall bleed,  
Mine shall escape the doom thine eyes  
assign  
To those whose admiration shall succeed,  
But mix'd with pangs to Love's even loveliest  
hours decreed.

Oh! let that eye, which, wild as the  
Gazelle's,  
Now brightly bold or beautifully shy,  
Wins as it wanders, dazzles where it dwells,  
Glance o'er this page, nor to my verse  
deny  
That smile for which my breast might  
vainly sigh  
Could I to thee be ever more than friend:  
This much, dear maid, accord; nor ques-  
tion why  
To one so young my strain I would com-  
mend,  
But bid me with my wreath one matchless  
lily blend.

Such is thy name with this my verse  
entwined;  
And long as kinder eyes a look shall cast  
On Harold's page, Ianthe's here enshrined  
Shall thus be first beheld, forgotten last:  
My days once number'd, should this homage  
past

Attract thy fairy fingers near the lyre  
Of him who hail'd thee, loveliest as thou  
wast,  
Such is the most my memory may de-  
sire;  
Though more than Hope can claim, could  
Friendship less require?

## CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

### Canto the First.

#### I.

Oh, thou! in Hellas deem'd of heavenly  
birth,  
Muse! form'd or fabled at the minstrel's  
will!  
Since shamed full oft by later lyres on  
earth,  
Mine dares not call thee from thy sacred  
hill:  
Yet there I've wander'd by thy vaunted  
rill;  
Yes! sigh'd o'er Delphi's long deserted  
shrine,  
Where, save that feeble fountain, all is  
still;  
Nor mote my shell awake the weary  
Nine  
To grace so plain a tale—this lowly lay of  
mine.

#### II.

Whilome in Albion's isle there dwelt a  
youth,  
Who ne in virtue's ways did take de-  
light;  
But spent his days in riot most uncouth,  
And vex'd with mirth the drowsy ear of  
Night.  
Ah me! in sooth he was a shameless  
wight,  
Sore given to revel and ungodly glee;  
Few earthly things found favour in his  
sight  
Save concubines and carnal companie,  
And flaunting wassailers of high and low  
degree.

#### III.

Childe Harold was he high:—but whence  
his name  
And lineage long, it suits me not to say;  
Suffice it, that perchance they were of  
fame,  
And had been glorious in another day:  
But one sad losel soils a name for aye,  
However mighty in the olden time;  
Nor all that heralds rake from coffin'd  
clay,  
Nor florid prose, nor honeyed lies of  
rhyme,  
Can blazon evil deeds, or consecrate a crime.

#### IV.

Childe Harold bask'd him in the noontide  
sun,  
Disporting there like any other fly;  
Nor deem'd before his little day was  
done  
One blast might chill him into misery.  
But long ere scarce a third of his pass'd  
by,  
Worse than adversity the Childe befell;  
He felt the fulness of satiety:  
Then loathed he in his native land to  
dwell,  
Which seem'd to him more lone than Ere-  
mite's sad cell.

#### V.

For he through Sin's long labyrinth had  
run,  
Nor made atonement when he did amiss,  
Had sigh'd to many though he loved but  
one,  
And that loved one, alas! could ne'er  
be his.

Ah, happy she! to 'scape from him whose  
 kiss  
 Had been pollution unto aught so chaste;  
 Who soon had left her charms for vulgar  
 bliss,  
 And spoil'd her goodly lands to gild his  
 waste,  
 Nor calm domestic peace had ever deign'd to  
 taste.

## VI.

And now Childe Harold was sore sick at  
 heart,  
 And from his fellow bacchanals would flee;  
 'Tis said, at times the sullen tear would  
 start,  
 But Pride congeal'd the drop within his ee:  
 Apart he stalk'd in joyless reverie,  
 And from his native land resolved to go,  
 And visit scorching climes beyond the sea;  
 With pleasure drugg'd, he almost long'd  
 for woe,  
 And e'en for change of scene would seek the  
 shades below.

## VII.

The Childe departed from his father's hall:  
 It was a vast and venerable pile;  
 So old, it seem'd only not to fall,  
 Yet strength was pillar'd in each massy  
 aisle.  
 Monastic dome! condemn'd to uses vile!  
 Where Superstition once had made her den  
 Now Paphian girls were known to sing and  
 smile;  
 And monks might deem their time was  
 come agen,  
 If ancient tales say true, nor wrong these  
 holy men.

## VIII.

Yet oft-times in his maddest mirthful  
 mood  
 Strange pangs would flash along Childe  
 Harold's brow,  
 As if the memory of some deadly feud  
 Or disappointed passion lurk'd below:  
 But this none knew, nor haply cared to  
 know;  
 For his was not that open, artless soul  
 That feels relief by bidding sorrow flow,  
 Nor sought he friend to counsel or condole,  
 Whate'er this grief mote be, which he could  
 not control.

## IX.

And none did love him: though to hall and  
 bower  
 He gather'd revellers from far and near,  
 He knew them flatt'ers of the festal hour;  
 The heartless parasites of present cheer.

Yea! none did love him—not his lemans  
 dear—  
 But pomp and power alone are woman's  
 care,  
 And where these are light Eros finds a  
 feere;  
 Maidens, like moths, are ever caught by  
 glare,  
 And Mammon wins his way where Seraphs  
 might despair.

## X.

Childe Harold had a mother—not forgot,  
 Though parting from that mother he did  
 shun;  
 A sister whom he loved, but saw her not  
 Before his weary pilgrimage begun:  
 If friends he had, he bade adieu to none.  
 Yet deem not thence his breast a breast of  
 steel:  
 Ye, who have known what 'tis to dote  
 upon  
 A few dear objects, will in sadness feel  
 Such partings break the heart they fondly  
 hope to heal.

## XI.

His house, his home, his heritage, his  
 lands,  
 The laughing dames in whom he did  
 delight,  
 Whose large blue eyes, fair locks, and  
 snowy hands,  
 Might shake the saintship of an anchorite,  
 And long had fed his youthful appetite;  
 His goblets brimm'd with every costly  
 wine,  
 And all that mote to luxury invite,  
 Without a sigh he left, to cross the brine,  
 And traverse Paynim shores, and pass Earth's  
 central line.

## XII.

The sails were fill'd, and fair the light  
 winds blew,  
 As glad to waft him from his native home;  
 And fast the white rocks faded from his  
 view,  
 And soon were lost in circumambient foam:  
 And then, it may be, of his wish to roam  
 Repented he, but in his bosom slept  
 The silent thought, nor from his lips did  
 come  
 One word of wail, whilst others sate and  
 wept,  
 And to the reckless gales unmanly moaning  
 kept.

## XIII.

But when the sun was sinking in the sea  
 He seized his harp, which he at times  
 could string,  
 And strike, albeit with untaught melody,  
 When deem'd he no strange ear was  
 listening;  
 And now his fingers o'er it he did fling,  
 And tuned his farewell in the dim twilight.  
 While flew the vessel on her snowy wing,  
 And fleeting shores receded from his sight,  
 Thus to the elements he pour'd his last  
 "Good Night."

## 1.

Adieu, adieu! my native shore  
 Fades o'er the waters blue;  
 The night-winds sigh, the breakers roar,  
 And shrieks the wild sea-mew.  
 Yon sun that sets upon the sea  
 We follow in his flight;  
 Farewell awhile to him and thee,  
 My native Land—Good Night!

## 2.

A few short hours and he will rise  
 To give the morrow birth;  
 And I shall hail the main and skies,  
 But not my mother earth.  
 Deserted is my own good hall,  
 Its hearth is desolate;  
 Wild weeds are gathering on the wall;  
 My dog howls at the gate.

## 3.

"Come hither, hither, my little page!  
 Why dost thou weep and wail?  
 Or dost thou dread the billows' rage,  
 Or tremble at the gale?  
 But dash the tear-drop from thine eye;  
 Our ship is swift and strong:  
 Our fleetest falcon scarce can fly  
 More merrily along."

## 4.

"Let winds be shrill, let waves roll high,  
 I fear not wave nor wind:  
 Yet marvel not, Sir Childe, that I  
 Am sorrowful in mind;  
 For I have from my father gone,  
 A mother whom I love,  
 And have no friend, save these alone,  
 But thee—and one above."

## 5.

"My father bless'd me fervently,  
 Yet did not much complain;  
 But sorely will my mother sigh  
 Till I come back again."

"Enough, enough, my little lad!  
 Such tears become thine eye;  
 If I thy guileless bosom had,  
 Mine own would not be dry."

## 6.

"Come hither, hither, my staunch yeoman,  
 Why dost thou look so pale?  
 Or dost thou dread a French foeman?  
 Or shiver at the gale?"—  
 "Deem'st thou I tremble for my life?  
 Sir Childe, I'm not so weak;  
 But thinking on an absent wife  
 Will blanch a faithful cheek."

## 7.

"My spouse and boys dwell near thy hall,  
 Along the bordering lake,  
 And when they on their father call,  
 What answer shall she make?"—  
 "Enough, enough, my yeoman good,  
 Thy grief let none gainsay;  
 But I, who am of lighter mood,  
 Will laugh to flee away."

## 8.

For who would trust the seeming sighs  
 Of wife or paramour?  
 Fresh feeres will dry the bright blue eyes  
 We late saw streaming o'er.  
 For pleasures past I do not grieve,  
 Nor perils gathering near;  
 My greatest grief is that I leave  
 No thing that claims a tear.

## 9.

And now I'm in the world alone,  
 Upon the wide, wide sea:  
 But why should I for others groan,  
 When none will sigh for me?  
 Perchance my dog will whine in vain,  
 Till fed by stranger hands;  
 But long ere I come back again  
 He'd tear me where he stands.

## 10.

With thee, my bark, I'll swiftly go  
 Athwart the foaming brine;  
 Nor care what land thou bear'st me to,  
 So not again to mine.  
 Welcome, welcome, ye dark-blue waves!  
 And when you fail my sight,  
 Welcome, ye deserts and ye caves!  
 My native Land—Good Night!

## XIV.

On, on the vessel flies, the land is gone,  
 And winds are rude in Biscay's sleepless bay.  
 Four days are sped, but with the fifth,  
 anon,  
 New shores descried make every bosom gay;  
 And Cintra's mountain greets them on  
 their way,  
 And Tagus dashing onward to the deep,  
 His fabled golden tribute bent to pay;  
 And soon on board the Lusian pilots leap,  
 And steer 'twixt fertile shores where yet few  
 rustics reap.

## XV.

Oh, Christ! it is a goodly sight to see  
 What Heaven hath done for this delicious land:  
 What fruits of fragrance blush on every tree!  
 What goodly prospects o'er the hills expand!  
 But man would mar them with an impious hand:  
 And when the Almighty lifts his fiercest scourge  
 'Gainst those who most transgress his high command,  
 With treble vengeance will his hot shafts urge  
 Gaul's locust host, and earth from fellest  
 foemen purge.

## XVI.

What beauties doth Lisboa first unfold!  
 Her image floating on that noble tide,  
 Which poets vainly pave with sands of gold,  
 But now whereon a thousand keels did ride  
 Of mighty strength, since Albion was allied,  
 And to the Lusians did her aid afford:  
 A nation sworn with ignorance and pride,  
 Who lick yet loathe the hand that waves the sword  
 To save them from the wrath of Gaul's un-  
 sparing lord.

## XVII.

But whoso entereth within this town,  
 That, sheening far, celestial seems to be,  
 Disconsolate will wander up and down,  
 'Mid many things unsightly to strange ee;

For hut and palace show like filthily:  
 The dingy denizens are rear'd in dirt;  
 Ne personage of high or mean degree  
 Doth care for cleanness of surtout or shirt;  
 Though shent with Egypt's plague, unkempt,  
 unwash'd, unhurt.

## XVIII.

Poor, paltry slaves! yet born 'midst  
 noblest scenes—  
 Why, Nature, waste thy wonders on such  
 men?  
 Lo! Cintra's glorious Eden intervenes  
 In variegated maze of mount and glen.  
 Ah me! what hand can pencil guide, or pen,  
 To follow half on which the eye dilates  
 Through views more dazzling unto mortal  
 ken  
 Than those whereof such things the bard  
 relates,  
 Who to the awe-struck world unlock'd  
 Elysium's gates?

## XIX.

The horrid crags, by toppling convent  
 crown'd,  
 The cork-trees hoar that clothe the shaggy  
 steep,  
 The mountain-moss by scorching skies  
 imbrown'd,  
 The sunken glen, whose sunless shrubs  
 must weep,  
 The tender azure of the unruffled deep,  
 The orange tints that gild the greenest bough,  
 The torrents that from cliff to valley leap,  
 The vine on high, the willow branch below,  
 Mix'd in one mighty scene, with varied beauty  
 glow.

## XX.

Then slowly climb the many-winding way,  
 And frequent turn to linger as you go,  
 From loftier rocks new loveliness survey,  
 And rest ye at "Our Lady's house of woe;"  
 Where frugal monks their little relics show,  
 And sundry legends to the stranger tell:  
 Here impious men have punish'd been,  
 and lo!  
 Deep in yon cave Honorius long did dwell,  
 In hope to merit Heaven by making earth  
 a Hell.

## XXI.

And here and there, as up the crags you  
 spring,  
 Mark many rude-carved crosses near the  
 path:  
 Yet deem not these devotion's offering—  
 These are memorials frail of murderous  
 wrath:

For wheresoe'er the shrieking victim hath  
 Pour'd forth his blood beneath the assassin's knife,  
 Some hand erects a cross of mouldering lath;  
 And grove and glen with thousand such  
 are rife  
 Throughout this purple land, where law se-  
 cures not life.

## XXII.

On sloping mounds, or in the vale beneath,  
 Are domes where whilome kings did make  
 repair;  
 But now the wild flowers round them only  
 breathe;  
 Yet ruin'd splendour still is lingering there.  
 And yonder towers the Prince's palace fair:  
 There thou too, Vathek! England's wealthi-  
 est son,  
 Once form'd thy Paradise, as not aware  
 When wanton Wealth her mightiest deeds  
 hath done,  
 Meek Peace voluptuous lures was ever wont  
 to shun.

## XXIII.

Here didst thou dwell, here schemes of  
 pleasure plan,  
 Beneath yon mountain's ever beauteous  
 brow:  
 But now, as if a thing unblest by Man,  
 Thy fairy dwelling is as lone as thou!  
 Here giant weeds a passage scarce allow  
 To halls deserted, portals gaping wide:  
 Fresh lessons to the thinking bosom, how  
 Vain are the pleasaunces on earth supplied;  
 Swept into wrecks anon by Time's ungentle  
 tide!

## XXIV.

Behold the hall where chiefs were late  
 convened!  
 Oh! dome displeasing unto British eye!  
 With diadem hight foolscap, lo! a fiend,  
 A little fiend that scoffs incessantly,  
 There sits in parchment robe array'd,  
 and by  
 His side is hung a seal and sable scroll,  
 Where blazon'd glare names known to  
 chivalry,  
 And sundry signatures adorn the roll,  
 Whereat the Urchin points and laughs with  
 all his soul.

## XXV.

Convention is the dwarfish demon styled  
 That foil'd the knights in Marialva's dome:  
 Of brains (if brains they had) he them  
 beguiled,  
 And turn'd a nation's shallow joy to gloom.

Here Folly dash'd to earth the victor's  
 plume,  
 And Policy regain'd what arms had lost:  
 For chiefs like ours in vain may laurels  
 bloom!  
 Woe to the conqu'ring, not the conquer'd  
 host,  
 Since baffled Triumph droops on Lusitania's  
 coast!

## XXVI.

And ever since that martial synod met,  
 Britannia sickens, Cintra! at thy name;  
 And folks in office at the mention fret,  
 And fain would blush, if blush they could,  
 for shame.  
 How will posterity the deed proclaim!  
 Will not our own and fellow nations sneer,  
 To view these champions cheated of their  
 fame,  
 By foes in fight o'erthrown, yet victors  
 here,  
 Where Scorn her finger points through many  
 a coming year?

## XXVII.

So deem'd the Child, as o'er the moun-  
 tains he  
 Did take his way in solitary guise:  
 Sweet was the scene, yet soon he thought  
 to flee,  
 More restless than the swallow in the skies:  
 Though here awhile he learn'd to moralize,  
 For Meditation fix'd at times on him;  
 And conscious Reason whisper'd to despise  
 His early youth, misspent in maddest  
 whim;  
 But as he gazed on truth his aching eyes  
 grew dim.

## XXVIII.

To horse! to horse! he quits, for ever quits  
 A scene of peace, though soothing to his  
 soul:  
 Again he rouses from his moping fits,  
 But seeks not now the harlot and the bowl.  
 Onward he flies, nor fix'd as yet the goal  
 Where he shall rest him on his pilgrimage;  
 And o'er him many changing scenes must  
 roll  
 Ere toil his thirst for travel can assuage,  
 Or he shall calm his breast, or learn expe-  
 rience sage.

## XXIX.

Yet Mafra shall one moment claim delay,  
 Where dwelt of yore the Lusians' luckless  
 queen;  
 And church and court did mingle their  
 array,  
 And mass and revel were alternate seen;



Lordlings and freres—ill-sorted fry I ween !  
 But here the Babylonian whore hath built  
 A dome, where flaunts she in such glorious  
 sheen,  
 That men forget the blood which she hath  
 spilt,  
 And bow the knee to Pomp that loves to  
 varnish guilt.

## XXX.

O'er vales that teem with fruits, romantic  
 hills,  
 (Oh, that such hills upheld a free-born  
 race !)  
 Whereon to gaze the eye with joyaunce  
 fills,  
 Childe Harold wends through many a  
 pleasant place.  
 Though sluggards deem it but a foolish  
 chase,  
 And marvel men should quit their easy  
 chair,  
 The toilsome way, and long, long league  
 to trace,  
 Oh ! there is sweetness in the mountain air,  
 And life, that bloated Ease can never hope  
 to share.

## XXXI.

More bleak to view the hills at length  
 recede,  
 And, less luxuriant, smoother vales extend ;  
 Immense horizon-bounded plains succeed !  
 Far as the eye discerns, withouten end,  
 Spain's realms appear whereon her shep-  
 herds tend  
 Flocks, whose rich fleece right well the  
 trader knows—  
 Now must the pastor's arm his lambs  
 defend :  
 For Spain is compass'd by unyielding foes,  
 And all must shield their all, or share Sub-  
 jection's woes.

## XXXII.

Where Lusitania and her Sister meet,  
 Deem ye what bounds the rival realms  
 divide ?  
 Or ere the jealous queens of nations greet,  
 Doth Tayo interpose his mighty tide ?  
 Or dark Sierras rise in craggy pride ?  
 Or fence of art, like China's vasty wall ?—  
 Ne barrier wall, ne river deep and wide,  
 Ne horrid crags, nor mountains dark and  
 tall,  
 Rise like the rocks that part Hispania's land  
 from Gaul :

## XXXIII.

But these between a silver streamlet glides,  
 And scarce a name distinguisheth the  
 brook,  
 Though rival kingdoms press its verdant  
 sides.  
 Here leans the idle shepherd on his crook,  
 And vacant on the rippling waves doth  
 look,  
 That peaceful still 'twixt bitterest foemen  
 flow ;  
 For proud each peasant as the noblest  
 duke :  
 Well doth the Spanish hind the difference  
 know  
 'Twixt him and Lusian slave, the lowest of  
 the low.

## XXXIV.

But ere the mingling bounds have far been  
 pass'd,  
 Dark Guadiana rolls his power along  
 In sullen billows, murmuring and vast,  
 So noted ancient roundelays among.  
 Whilome upon his banks did legions  
 throng  
 Of Moor and Knight, in mailed splendour  
 drest :  
 Here ceased the swift their race, here sunk  
 the strong ;  
 The Paynim turban and the Christian crest  
 Mix'd on the bleeding stream, by floating  
 hosts oppress'd.

## XXXV.

Oh, lovely Spain ! renown'd, romantic land !  
 Where is that standard which Pelagio  
 bore,  
 When Cava's traitor-sire first call'd the  
 band  
 That dyed thy mountain streams with  
 Gothic gore ?  
 Where are those bloody banners which  
 of yore  
 Waved o'er thy sons, victorious to the gale,  
 And drove at last the spoilers to their  
 shore ?  
 Red gleam'd the cross, and waned the  
 crescent pale,  
 While Afric's echoes thrill'd with Moorish  
 matrons' wail.

## XXXVI.

Teems not each ditty with the glorious  
 tale ?  
 Ah ! such, alas ! the hero's amplest fate !  
 When granite moulders and when records  
 fail,  
 A peasant's plaint prolongs his dubious date.

Pride! bend thine eye from heaven to  
 thine estate,  
 See how the Mighty shrink into a song!  
 Can Volume, Pillar, Pile preserve thee  
 great?  
 Or must thou trust tradition's simple  
 tongue,  
 When Flattery sleeps with thee, and History  
 does thee wrong?

## XXXVII.

Awake, ye sons of Spain! awake! ad-  
 vance!  
 Lo! Chivalry, your ancient goddess, cries,  
 But wields not, as of old, her thirsty lance,  
 Nor shakes her crimson plumage in the  
 skies:  
 Now on the smoke of blazing bolts she  
 flies,  
 And speaks in thunder through yon en-  
 gine's roar:  
 In every peal she calls—"Awake! arise!"  
 Say, is her voice more feeble than of yore,  
 When her war-song was heard on Andalusia's  
 shore?

## XXXVIII.

Hark! heard you not those hoofs of dread-  
 ful note?  
 Sounds not the clang of conflict 'on the  
 heath?  
 Saw ye not whom the reeking sabre smote,  
 Nor saved your brethren ere they sank  
 beneath  
 Tyrants and tyrants' slaves? the fires of  
 death,  
 The bale-fires flash on high:—from rock to  
 rock  
 Each valley tells that thousands cease to  
 breathe;  
 Death rides upon the sulphury Siroc,  
 Red Battle stamps his foot, and nations feel  
 the shock.

## XXXIX.

Lo! where the Giant on the mountain  
 stands,  
 His blood-red tresses deep'ning in the sun,  
 With death-shot glowing in his fiery hands,  
 And eye that scorcheth all it glares upon;  
 Restless it rolls, now fix'd, and now anon  
 Flashing afar,—and at his iron feet  
 Destruction cowers, to mark what deeds  
 are done;  
 For on this morn three potent nations  
 meet,  
 To shed before his shrine the blood he deems  
 most sweet.

## XL.

By Heaven! it is a splendid sight to see  
 (For one who hath no friend, no brother  
 there)  
 Their rival scarfs of mix'd embroidery,  
 Their various arms that glitter in the air!  
 What gallant war-hounds rouse them from  
 their lair,  
 And gnash their fangs, loud yelling for the  
 prey!  
 All join the chase, but few the triumph  
 share;  
 The Grave shall bear the chiefest prize  
 away,  
 And Havoc scarce for joy can number their  
 array.

## XLI.

Three hosts combine to offer sacrifice;  
 Three tongues prefer strange orisons on  
 high;  
 Three gaudy standards flout the pale blue  
 skies;  
 The shouts are France, Spain, Albion,  
 Victory!  
 The foe, the victim, and the fond ally  
 That fights for all, but ever fights in vain,  
 Are met—as if at home they could not die—  
 To feed the crow on Talavera's plain,  
 And fertilize the field that each pretends  
 to gain.

## XLII.

There shall they rot—Ambition's honour'd  
 fools!  
 Yes, Honour decks the turf that wraps  
 their clay!  
 Vain Sophistry! in these behold the tools,  
 The broken tools, that tyrants cast away  
 By myriads, when they dare to pave their  
 way  
 With human hearts—to what?—a dream  
 alone.  
 Can despots compass aught that hails their  
 sway?  
 Or call with truth one span of earth their  
 own,  
 Save that wherein at last they crumble bone  
 by bone?

## XLIII.

Oh, Albuera! glorious field of grief!  
 As o'er thy plain the Pilgrim prick'd his  
 steed,  
 Who could foresee thee, in a space so  
 brief,  
 A scene where mingling foes should boast  
 and bleed!

Peace to the perish'd! may the warrior's  
 need  
 And tears of triumph their reward prolong!  
 Till others fall where other chieftains lead  
 Thy name shall circle round the gaping  
 throng,  
 And shine in worthless lays the theme of  
 transient song.

## XLIV.

Enough of battle's minions! let them play  
 Their game of lives, and barter breath for  
 fame:  
 Fame that will scarce reanimate their clay,  
 Though thousands fall to deck some single  
 name.  
 In sooth 'twere sad to thwart their noble  
 aim  
 Who strike, blest hirelings! for their  
 country's good,  
 And die, that living might have proved her  
 shame;  
 Perish'd, perchance, in some domestic  
 feud,  
 Or in a narrower sphere wild Rapine's path  
 pursued.

## XLV.

Full swiftly Harold wends his lonely way  
 Where proud Sevilla triumphs unsubdued:  
 Yet is she free—the spoiler's wish'd-for  
 prey!  
 Soon, soon shall Conquest's fiery foot  
 intrude,  
 Blackening her lovely domes with traces  
 rude.  
 Inevitable hour! 'Gainst fate to strive  
 Where Desolation plants her famish'd  
 brood  
 Is vain, or Ilion, Tyre, might yet survive,  
 And Virtue vanquish all, and murder cease  
 to thrive.

## XLVI.

But all unconscious of the coming doom,  
 The feast, the song, the revel here  
 abounds;  
 Strange modes of merriment the hours  
 consume,  
 Nor bleed these patriots with their coun-  
 try's wounds;  
 Nor here War's clarion, but Love's rebeck  
 sounds;  
 Here Folly still his votaries intrals;  
 And young-eyed Lewdness walks her mid-  
 night rounds;  
 Girt with the silent crimes of Capitals,  
 Still to the last kind Vice clings to the  
 tott'ring walls.

## XLVII.

Not so the rustic—with his trembling mate  
 He lurks, nor casts his heavy eye afar,  
 Lest he should view his vineyard desolate,  
 Blasted below the dun hot breath of war.  
 No more beneath soft Eve's consenting star  
 Fandango twirls his jocund castanet:  
 Ah, monarchs! could ye taste the mirth ye  
 mar,  
 Not in the toils of Glory would ye fret;  
 The hoarse dull drum would sleep, and Man  
 be happy yet!

## XLVIII.

How carols now the lusty muleteer?  
 Of love, romance, devotion is his lay,  
 As whilome he was wont the leagues to  
 cheer,  
 His quick bells wildly jingling on the way?  
 No! as he speeds, he chants "Vivā el  
 Rey!"  
 And checks his song to execrate Godoy,  
 The royal wittol Charles, and curse the day  
 When first Spain's queen beheld the black-  
 eyed boy,  
 And gore-faced Treason sprung from her  
 adulterate joy.

## XLIX.

On yon long, level plain, at distance  
 crown'd  
 With crags, whereon those Moorish turrets  
 rest,  
 Wide scatter'd hoof-marks dint the wound-  
 ed ground;  
 And, scathed by fire, the greensward's  
 darken'd vest  
 Tells that the foe was Andalusia's guest:  
 Here was the camp, the watch-flame, and  
 the host,  
 Here the bold peasant storm'd the dragon's  
 nest;  
 Still does he mark it with triumphant  
 boast;  
 And points to yonder cliffs, which oft were  
 won and lost.

## L.

And whomsoever along the path you meet  
 Bears in his cap the badge of crimson hue,  
 Which tells you whom to shun and whom  
 to greet.  
 Woe to the man that walks in public view  
 Without of loyalty this token true:  
 Sharp is the knife, and sudden is the stroke;  
 And sorely would the Gallic foeman rue,  
 If subtle poniards, wrapt beneath the cloke,  
 Could blunt the sabre's edge, or clear the  
 cannon's smoke.

## LI.

At every turn Morena's dusky height  
Sustains aloft the battery's iron load;  
And, far as mortal eye can compass sight,  
The mountain-howitzer, the broken road,  
The bristling palisade, the fosse o'erflow'd,  
The station'd bands, the never-vacant watch,  
The magazine in rocky durance stow'd,  
The holster'd steed beneath the shed of  
thatch,  
The ball-piled pyramid, the ever-blazing  
match,

## LII.

Portend the deeds to come:—but he whose  
nod  
Has tumbled feebler despots from their  
sway,  
A moment pauseth ere he lifts the rod;  
A little moment deigneth to delay:  
Soon will his legions sweep through these  
their way;  
The West must own the Scourger of the  
world.  
Ah! Spain! how sad will be thy reckon-  
ing day,  
When soars Gaul's Vulture, with his wings  
unfurl'd,  
And thou shalt view thy sons in crowds to  
Hades hurl'd.

## LIII.

And must they fall? the young, the proud,  
the brave,  
To swell one bloated Chief's unwholesome  
reign?  
No step between submission and a grave?  
The rise of rapine and the fall of Spain?  
And doth the Power that man adores ordain  
Their doom, nor heed the suppliant's ap-  
peal?  
Is all that desperate Valour acts in vain?  
And Counsel sage, and patriotic Zeal,  
The Veteran's skill, Youth's fire, and Man-  
hood's heart of steel?

## LIV.

Is it for this the Spanish maid, aroused,  
Hangs on the willow her unstrung guitar,  
And, all unsex'd, the anlace hath espoused,  
Sung the loud song, and dared the deed of  
war?  
And she, whom once the semblance of a scar  
Appall'd, an owlet's larum chill'd with  
dread,  
Now views the column-scattering bayonet-jar,  
The falchion flash, and o'er the yet warm  
dead  
Stalks with Minerva's step where Mars might  
quake to tread.

## LV.

Ye who shall marvel when you hear her tale,  
Oh! had you known her in her softer hour,  
Mark'd her black eye that mocks her coal-  
black veil,  
Heard her light, lively tones in Lady's  
bower,  
Seen her long locks that foil the painter's  
power,  
Her fairy form, with more than female grace,  
Scarce would you deem that Saragoza's  
tower  
Beheld her smile in Danger's Gorgon face,  
Thin the closed ranks, and lead in Glory's  
fearful chase.

## LVI.

Her lover sinks—she sheds no ill-timed  
tear;  
Her chief is slain—she fills his fatal post;  
Her fellows flee—she checks their base  
career;  
The foe retires—she heads the sallying host:  
Who can appease like her a lover's ghost?  
Who can avenge so well a leader's fall?  
What maid retrieve when man's flush'd  
hope is lost?  
Who hang so fiercely on the flying Gaul,  
Foild by a woman's hand, before a batter'd  
wall?

## LVII.

Yet are Spain's maids no race of Amazons,  
But form'd for all the wittling arts of love:  
Though thus in arms they emulate her sons,  
And in the horrid phalanx dare to move,  
'Tis but the tender fierceness of the dove,  
Pecking the hand that hovers o'er her mate:  
In softness as in firmness far above  
Remoter females, famed for sickening prate;  
Her mind is nobler sure, her charms per-  
chance as great.

## LVIII.

The seal Love's dimpling finger hath im-  
press'd  
Denotes how soft that chin which bears his  
touch:  
Her lips, whose kisses pout to leave their  
nest,  
Bid man be valiant ere he merit such:  
Her glance how wildly beautiful! how much  
Hath Phœbus woo'd in vain to spoil her  
cheek,  
Which glows yet smother from his amorous  
clutch!  
Who round the North for paler dames  
would seek?  
How poor their forms appear! how languid,  
wan, and weak!

## LIX.

Match me, ye climes! which poets love to  
 laud;  
 Match me, ye harems of the land! where  
 now  
 I strike my strain, far distant, to applaud  
 Beauties that ev'n a cynic must avow;  
 Match me those Houries, whom ye scarce  
 allow  
 To taste the gale lest Love should ride the  
 wind,  
 With Spain's dark-glancing daughters—  
 deign to know,  
 There your wise Prophet's paradise we find,  
 His black-eyed maids of Heaven, angelic-  
 ally kind.

## LX.

Oh, thou Parnassus! whom I now survey,  
 Not in the phrensy of a dreamer's eye,  
 Not in the fabled landscape of a lay,  
 But soaring snow-clad through thy native  
 sky,  
 In the wild pomp of mountain majesty!  
 What marvel if I thus essay to sing?  
 The humblest of thy pilgrims passing by  
 Would gladly woo thine Echoes with his  
 string,  
 Though from thy heights no more one Muse  
 will wave her wing.

## LXI.

Ofth have I dream'd of Thee! whose glorious  
 name  
 Who knows not, knows not man's divinest  
 lore;  
 And now I view thee, 'tis, alas! with shame  
 That I in feeblest accents must adore.  
 When I recount thy worshippers of yore  
 I tremble, and can only bend the knee;  
 Nor raise my voice, nor vainly dare to soar,  
 But gaze beneath thy cloudy canopy  
 In silent joy to think at last I look on Thee!

## LXII.

Happier in this than mightiest bards have  
 been,  
 Whose fate to distant homes confined their  
 lot,  
 Shall I unmoved behold the hallow'd scene,  
 Which others rave of, though they know it  
 not?  
 Though here no more Apollo haunts his  
 grot,  
 And thou, the Muses' seat, art now their  
 grave,  
 Some gentle spirit still pervades the spot,  
 Sighs in the gale, keeps silence in the cave,  
 And glides with glassy foot o'er yon melodious  
 wave.

## LXIII.

Of thee hereafter.—Ev'n amidst my strain  
 I turn'd aside to pay my homage here;  
 Forgot the land, the sons, the maids of  
 Spain;  
 Her fate, to every freeborn bosom dear;  
 And hail'd thee, not perchance without a  
 tear.  
 Now to my theme—but from thy holy haunt  
 Let me some remnant, some memorial bear;  
 Yield me one leaf of Daphne's deathless  
 plant,  
 Nor let thy votary's hope be deem'd an idle  
 vaunt.

## LXIV.

But ne'er didst thou, fair Mount, when  
 Greece was young,  
 See round thy giant base a brighter choir,  
 Nor e'er did Delphi, when her priestess  
 sung  
 The Pythian hymn with more than mortal  
 fire,  
 Behold a train more fitting to inspire  
 The song of love, than Andalusia's maids,  
 Nurst in the glowing lap of soft desire:  
 Ah! that to these were given such peaceful  
 shades  
 As Greece can still bestow, though Glory fly  
 her glades.

## LXV.

Fair is proud Seville; let her country boast  
 Her strength, her wealth, her site of ancient  
 days;  
 But Cadiz, rising on the distant coast,  
 Calls forth a sweeter, though ignoble praise.  
 Ah, Vice! how soft are thy voluptuous  
 ways!  
 While boyish blood is mantling, who can  
 'scape  
 The fascination of thy magic gaze?  
 A Cherub-hydra round us dost thou gape,  
 And mould to every taste thy dear delusive  
 shape.

## LXVI.

When Paphos fell by Time—accursed Time!  
 The Queen who conquers all must yield to  
 thee—  
 The Pleasures fled, but sought as warm a  
 clime;  
 And Venus, constant to her native sea,  
 To nought else constant, hither deign'd to  
 flee,  
 And fix'd her shrine within these walls of  
 white;  
 Though not to one dome circumscribeth she  
 Her worship, but, devoted to her rite,  
 A thousand altars rise, for ever blazing bright.

## LXVII.

From morn till night, from night till startled  
Morn  
Peeps blushing on the revel's laughing  
crew,  
The song is heard, the rosy garland worn;  
Devices quaint, and frolics ever new,  
Tread on each other's kibes. A long adieu  
He bids to sober joy that here sojourns:  
Nought interrupts the riot, though in lieu  
Of true devotion monkish incense burns,  
And love and prayer unite, or rule the hour  
by turns.

## LXVIII.

The Sabbath comes, a day of blessed rest:  
What hallows it upon this Christian shore?  
Lo! it is sacred to a solemn feast:  
Hark! heard you not the forest-monarch's  
roar?  
Crashing the lance, he snuffs the spouting  
gore  
Of man and steed, o'erthrown beneath his  
horn;  
The throng'd arena shakes with shouts for  
more;  
Yells the mad crowd o'er entrails freshly  
torn,  
Nor shrinks the female eye, nor ev'n affects  
to mourn.

## LXIX.

The seventh day this; the jubilee of man.  
London! right well thou know'st the day  
of prayer:  
Then thy spruce citizen, wash'd artisan,  
And smug apprentice gulp their weekly air:  
Thy coach of hackney, whiskey, one-horse  
chair,  
And humblest gig through sundry suburbs  
whirl;  
To Hampstead, Brentford, Harrow make  
repair;  
Till the tired jade the wheel forgets to hurl,  
Provoking envious gibe from each pedestrian  
churl.

## LXX.

Some o'er thy Thamis row the ribbon'd fair,  
Others along the safer turnpike fly;  
Some Richmond-hill ascend, some scud to  
Ware,  
And many to the steep of Highgate hie.  
Ask ye, Æolian shades! the reason why?  
'Tis to the worship of the solemn Horn,  
Grasp'd in the holy hand of Mystery,  
In whose dread name both men and maids  
are sworn,  
And consecrate the oath with draught, and  
dance till morn.

## LXXI.

All have their fooleries—not alike are thine,  
Fair Cadiz, rising o'er the dark blue sea!  
Soon as the matin bell proclaimeth nine,  
Thy saint adorers count the rosary:  
Much is the VIRGIN teased to shrive them  
free  
(Well do I ween the only virgin there)  
From crimes as numerous as her beads-  
men be;  
Then to the crowded circus forth they fare:  
Young, old, high, low, at once the same diver-  
sion share.

## LXXII.

The lists are oped, the spacious area clear'd,  
Thousands on thousands piled are seated  
round;  
Long ere the first loud trumpet's note is  
heard,  
No vacant space for lated wight is found:  
Here dons, grandees, but chiefly dames  
abound,  
Skill'd in the ogle of a roguish eye,  
Yet ever well inclined to heal the wound;  
None through their cold disdain are doom'd  
to die,  
As moon-struck bards complain, by Love's  
sad archery.

## LXXIII.

Hush'd is the din of tongues—on gallant  
steeds,  
With milk-white crest, gold spur, and light-  
poised lance,  
Four cavaliers prepare for venturous deeds,  
And lowly bending to the lists advance;  
Rich are their scarfs, their chargers featly  
prance:  
If in the dangerous game they shine to-day,  
The crowd's loud shout and ladies' lovely  
glance,  
Best prize of better acts, they bear away,  
And all that kings or chiefs e'er gain their  
toils repay.

## LXXIV.

In costly sheen and gaudy cloak array'd,  
But all afoot, the light-limb'd Matadore  
Stands in the centre, eager to invade  
The lord of lowing herds; but not before  
The ground, with cautious tread, is tra-  
versed o'er,  
Lest aught unseen should lurk to thwart  
his speed:  
His arms a dart, he fights aloof, nor more  
Can man achieve without the friendly  
steed—  
Alas! too oft condemn'd for him to bear and  
bleed.



## LXXV.

Thrice sounds the clarion; lo! the signal falls,  
 The den expands, and Expectation mute  
 Gapes round the silent circle's peopled walls.  
 Bounds with one lashing spring the mighty brute,  
 And, wildly staring, spurns, with sounding foot,  
 The sand, nor blindly rushes on his foe:  
 Here, there, he points his threatening front,  
 to suit  
 His first attack, wide waving to and fro  
 His angry tail; red rolls his eye's dilated glow

## LXXVI.

Sudden he stops; his eye is fix'd: away,  
 Away, thou heedless boy! prepare the spear:  
 Now is thy time to perish, or display  
 The skill that yet may check his mad career.  
 With well-timed croupe the nimble coursers veer;  
 On foams the bull, but not unscathed he goes;  
 Streams from his flank the crimson torrent clear:  
 He flies, he wheels, distracted with his throes;  
 Dart follows dart; lance, lance; loud bellowings speak his woes.

## LXXVII.

Again he comes; nor dart nor lance avail,  
 Nor the wild plunging of the tortured horse;  
 Though man and man's avenging arms assail,  
 Vain are his weapons, vainer is his force.  
 One gallant steed is stretch'd a mangled corse;  
 Another, hideous sight! unseam'd appears,  
 His gory chest unveils life's panting source;  
 Though death-struck, still his feeble frame he rears;  
 Staggering, but stemming all, his lord un-harm'd he bears.

## LXXVIII.

Foiled, bleeding, breathless, furious to the last,  
 Full in the centre stands the bull at bay,  
 Mid wounds, and clinging darts, and lances brast,  
 And foes disabled in the brutal fray;

And now the Matadores around him play,  
 Shake the red cloak and poise the ready brand:  
 Once more through all he bursts his thundering way—  
 Vain rage! the mantle quits the conynge hand,  
 Wraps his fierce eye—'tis past—he sinks upon the sand!

## LXXIX.

Where his vast neck just mingles with the spine,  
 Sheathed in his form the deadly weapon lies.  
 He stops—he starts—disdaining to decline:  
 Slowly he falls, amidst triumphant cries,  
 Without a groan, without a struggle dies.  
 The decorated car appears—on high  
 The corse is piled—sweet sight for vulgar eyes—  
 Four steeds that spurn the rein, as swift as shy,  
 Hurl the dark bulk along, scarce seen in dashing by.

## LXXX.

Such the ungentle sport that oft invites  
 The Spanish maid, and cheers the Spanish swain.  
 Nurtured in blood betimes, his heart delights  
 In vengeance, gloating on another's pain.  
 What private feuds the troubled village stain!  
 Though now one phalanx'd host should meet the foe,  
 Enough, alas! in humble homes remain,  
 To meditate 'gainst friends the secret blow,  
 For some slight cause of wrath whence life's warm stream must flow.

## LXXXI.

But Jealousy has fled: his bars, his bolts,  
 His wither'd centinel, Duenna sage!  
 And all whereat the generous soul revolts,  
 Which the stern dotard deem'd he could encage,  
 Have pass'd to darkness with the vanish'd age.  
 Who late so free as Spanish girls were seen  
 (Ere War uprose in his volcanic rage),  
 With braided tresses bounding o'er the green,  
 While on the gay dance shone Night's lover-loving Queen?

## LXXXII.

Oh! many a time and oft, had Harold  
 loved,  
 Or dream'd he loved, since rapture is a  
 dream;  
 But now his wayward bosom was unmoved,  
 For not yet had he drunk of Lethe's stream;  
 And lately had he learn'd with truth to  
 deem  
 Love has no gift so grateful as his wings:  
 How fair, how young, how soft soe'er he  
 seem,  
 Full from the fount of Joy's delicious  
 springs  
 Some bitter o'er the flowers its bubbling  
 venom flings.

## LXXXIII.

Yet to the beauteous form he was not blind,  
 Though now it moved him as it moves the  
 wise:  
 Not that Philosophy on such a mind  
 E'er deign'd to bend her chastely-awful  
 eyes:  
 But Passion raves itself to rest, or flies;  
 And Vice, that digs her own voluptuous  
 tomb,  
 Had buried long his hopes, no more to rise:  
 Pleasure's pall'd victim! life-aborring  
 gloom  
 Wrote on his faded brow curst Cain's un-  
 resting doom.

## LXXXIV.

Still he beheld, nor mingled with the  
 throng;  
 But view'd them not with misanthropic  
 hate:  
 Fain would he now have join'd the dance,  
 the song;  
 But who may smile that sinks beneath his  
 fate?  
 Nought that he saw his sadness could  
 abate:  
 Yet once he struggled 'gainst the demon's  
 sway,  
 And as in Beauty's bower he pensive sate,  
 Pour'd forth this unpremeditated lay,  
 To charms as fair as those that soothed his  
 happier day.

## TO INEZ.

## 1.

NAY, smile not at my sullen brow;  
 Alas! I cannot smile again:  
 Yet Heaven avert that ever thou  
 Shouldst weep, and haply weep in vain.

## 2.

And dost thou ask what secret woe  
 I bear, corroding joy and youth?  
 And wilt thou vainly seek to know  
 A pang, ev'n thou must fail to soothe?

## 3.

It is not love, it is not hate,  
 Nor low Ambition's honours lost,  
 That bids me loathe my present state,  
 And fly from all I prized the most:

## 4.

It is that weariness which springs  
 From all I meet, or hear, or see:  
 To me no pleasure Beauty brings;  
 Thine eyes have scarce a charm for me.

## 5.

It is that settled, ceaseless gloom  
 The fabled Hebrew wanderer bore;  
 That will not look beyond the tomb,  
 But cannot hope for rest before.

## 6.

What Exile from himself can flee?  
 To zones though more and more remote,  
 Still, still pursues, where'er I be,  
 The blight of life—the demon Thought.

## 7.

Yet others rapt in pleasure seem,  
 And taste of all that I forsake;  
 Oh! may they still of transport dream,  
 And ne'er, at least like me, awake!

## 8.

Through many a clime 'tis mine to go,  
 With many a retrospection curst;  
 And all my solace is to know,  
 Whate'er betides, I've known the worst.

## 9.

What is that worst? Nay, do not ask—  
 In pity from the search forbear:  
 Smile on—nor venture to unmask  
 Man's heart, and view the Hell that's there.

## LXXXV.

Adieu, fair Cadiz! yea, a long adieu!  
 Who may forget how well thy walls have  
 stood?  
 When all were changing, thou alone wert  
 true,  
 First to be free, and last to be subdued:  
 And if amidst a scene, a shock so rude,  
 Some native blood was seen thy streets to dye  
 A traitor only fell beneath the feud:  
 Here all were noble, save Nobility!  
 None hugg'd a conqueror's chain, save fallen  
 Chivalry!

## LXXXVI.

Such be the sons of Spain, and strange her fate!  
 They fight for freedom who were never free,  
 A Kingless people for a nerveless state;  
 Her vassals combat when their chieftains flee,  
 True to the veriest slaves of Treachery:  
 Fond of a land which gave them nought but life,  
 Pride points the path that leads to Liberty;  
 Back to the struggle, baffled in the strife,  
 War, war is still the cry, "War even to the knife!"

## LXXXVII.

Ye, who would more of Spain and Spaniards know,  
 Go, read whate'er is writ of bloodiest strife:  
 Whate'er keen Vengeance urged on foreign foe  
 Can act, is acting there against man's life:  
 From flashing scimitar to secret knife,  
 War mouldeth there each weapon to his need—  
 So may he guard the sister and the wife,  
 So may he make each curst oppressor bleed—  
 So may such foes deserve the most remorseless deed!

## LXXXVIII.

Flows there a tear of pity for the dead?  
 Look o'er the ravage of the reeking plain;  
 Look on the hands with female slaughter red;  
 Then to the dogs resign the unburied slain,  
 Then to the vulture let each corse remain,  
 Albeit unworthy of the prey-bird's maw;  
 Let their bleach'd bones, and blood's unbleaching stain,  
 Long mark the battle-field with hideous awe:  
 Thus only may our sons conceive the scenes we saw!

## LXXXIX.

Nor yet, alas! the dreadful work is done;  
 Fresh legions pour adown the Pyrenees:  
 It deepens still, the work is scarce begun,  
 Nor mortal eye the distant end foresees.  
 Fall'n nations gaze on Spain; if freed, she frees  
 More than her fell Pizarros once enchain'd:  
 Strange retribution! now Columbia's ease  
 Repairs the wrongs that Quito's sons sustain'd,  
 While o'er the parent clime prowls Murder unrestrain'd.

## XC.

Not all the blood at Talavera shed,  
 Not all the marvels of Barossa's fight,  
 Not Albuera lavish of the dead,  
 Have won for Spain her well-asserted right.  
 When shall her Olive-Branch be free from blight?  
 When shall she breathe her from the blushing toil?  
 How many a doubtful day shall sink in night,  
 Ere the Frank robber turn him from his spoil,  
 And Freedom's stranger-tree grow native of the soil!

## XCI.

And thou, my friend!—since unavailing woe  
 Bursts from my heart, and mingles with the strain—  
 Had the sword laid thee with the mighty low,  
 Pride might forbid e'en Friendship to complain:  
 But thus unlaurel'd to descend in vain,  
 By all forgotten, save the lonely breast,  
 And mix unbleeding with the boasted slain,  
 While Glory crowns so many a meaner crest!  
 What hadst thou done to sink so peacefully to rest?

## XCII.

Oh, known the earliest, and esteem'd the most!  
 Dear to a heart where nought was left so dear!  
 Though to my hopeless days for ever lost,  
 In dreams deny me not to see thee here!  
 And Morn in secret shall renew the tear  
 Of Consciousness awaking to her woes,  
 And Fancy hover o'er thy bloodless bier,  
 Till my frail frame return to whence it rose,  
 And mourn'd and mourner lie united in repose.

## XCIII.

Here is one fyte of Harold's pilgrimage:  
 Ye who of him may further seek to know,  
 Shall find some tidings in a future page,  
 If he that rhymeth now may scribble moe.  
 Is this too much? stern Critic! say not so:  
 Patience! and ye shall hear what he beheld  
 In other lands, where he was doom'd to go:  
 Lands that contain the monuments of Eld,  
 Ere Greece and Grecian arts by barbarous hands were quell'd.

## Canto the Second.

## I.

COME, blue-eyed maid of heaven!—but thou, alas!

Didst never yet one mortal song inspire—  
Goddess of Wisdom! here thy temple was,  
And is, despite of war and wasting fire,  
And years, that bade thy worship to expire:

But worse than steel, and flame, and ages slow,

Is the dread sceptre and dominion dire  
Of men who never felt the sacred glow  
That thoughts of thee and thine on polish'd  
breasts bestow.

## II.

Ancient of days! august Athena! where,  
Where are thy men of might? thy grand  
in soul?

Gone—glimmering through the dream of  
things that were:

First in the race that led to Glory's goal,  
They won, and pass'd away—is this the  
whole?

A schoolboy's tale, the wonder of an hour!  
The warrior's weapon and the sophist's  
stole

Are sought in vain, and o'er each mouldering  
tower,  
Dim with the mist of years, gray flits the  
shade of power.

## III.

Son of the morning, rise! approach you  
here!

Come—but molest not yon defenceless urn:  
Look on this spot—a nation's sepulchre!  
Abode of gods, whose shrines no longer  
burn.

Even gods must yield—religions take their  
turn:

'T was Jove's—'tis Mahomet's—and other  
creeds

Will rise with other years, till man shall  
learn

Vainly his incense soars, his victim bleeds  
Poor child of Doubt and Death, whose hope  
is built on reeds.

## IV.

Bound to the earth, he lifts his eye to  
heaven—

Is't not enough, unhappy thing! to know  
Thou art? Is this a boon so kindly given,  
That being, thou wouldst be again, and go,

Thou know'st not, reck'st not, to what  
region, so

On earth no more, but mingled with the  
skies?

Still wilt thou dream on future joy and  
woe?

Regard and weigh yon dust before it flies:  
That little urn saith more than thousand  
homilies.

## V.

Or burst the vanish'd Hero's lofty mound;  
Far on the solitary shore he sleeps:

He fell, and falling nations mourn'd  
around;

But now not one of saddening thousands  
weeps,

Nor warlike worshipper his vigil keeps  
Where demi-gods appear'd, as records tell.

Remove yon skull from out the scatter'd  
heaps:

Is that a temple where a God may dwell?  
Why ev'n the worm at last disdains her  
shatter'd cell!

## VI.

Look on its broken arch, its ruin'd wall,  
Its chambers desolate, and portals foul:

Yes, this was once Ambition's airy hall,  
The dome of Thought, the palace of the  
Soul:

Behold through each lack-lustre, eyeless  
hole,

The gay recess of Wisdom and of Wit,  
And Passion's host, that never brook'd  
control:

Can all saint, sage, or sophist ever writ,  
People this lonely tower, this tenement refit?

## VII.

Well didst thou speak, Athena's wisest  
son!

"All that we know is, nothing can be  
known."

Why should we shrink from what we can-  
not shun?

Each hath his pang, but feeble sufferers  
groan

With brain-born dreams of evil all their  
own.

Pursue what Chance or Fate proclaimeth  
best;

Peace waits us on the shores of Acheron:  
There no forced banquet claims the sated  
guest,

But Silence spreads the couch of ever wel-  
come rest.

## VIII.

Yet if, as holiest men have deem'd, there  
 b<sup>h</sup>

A land of souls beyond that sable shore,  
 To shame the doctrine of the Sadducee  
 And sophists, madly vain of dubious lore;  
 How sweet it were in concert to adore  
 With those who made our mortal labours  
 light!

To hear each voice we fear'd to hear no  
 more!

Behold each mighty shade reveal'd to  
 sight,

The Bactrian, Samian sage, and all who  
 taught the right!

## IX.

There, thou!—whose love and life together  
 fled,

Have left me here to love and live in vain—  
 Twined with my heart, and can I deem  
 thee dead

When busy Memory flashes on my brain?  
 Well—I will dream that we may meet  
 again,

And woo the vision to my vacant breast:  
 If aught of young Remembrance then re-  
 main,

Be as it may Futurity's behest,  
 For me 'twere bliss enough to know thy  
 spirit blest!

## X.

Here let me sit upon this massy stone,  
 The marble column's yet unshaken base;  
 Here, son of Saturn! was thy fav'rite  
 throne:

Mightiest of many such! Hence let me trace  
 The latent grandeur of thy dwelling-place.  
 It may not be: nor ev'n can Fancy's eye  
 Restore what Time hath labour'd to de-  
 face.

Yet these proud pillars claim no passing sigh;  
 Unmoved the Moslem sits, the light Greek  
 carols by.

## XI.

But who, of all the plunderers of yon fane  
 On high, where Pallas linger'd, loth to flee  
 The latest relic of her ancient reign;  
 The last, the worst, dull spoiler, who was  
 he?

Blush, Caledonia! such thy son could be!  
 England! I joy no child he was of thine:  
 Thy free-born men should spare what once  
 was free;

Yet they could violate each saddening  
 shrine,

And bear these altars o'er the long-reluctant  
 brine.

## XII.

But most the modern Pict's ignoble boast,  
 To rive what Goth, and Turk, and Time  
 hath spared:

Cold as the crags upon his native coast,  
 His mind as barren and his heart as hard,  
 Is he whose head conceived, whose hand  
 prepared,

Aught to displace Athena's poor remains:  
 Her sons, too weak the sacred shrine to  
 guard,

Yet felt some portion of their mother's  
 pains,

And never knew, till then, the weight of  
 Despot's chains.

## XIII.

What! shall it e'er be said by British  
 tongue,

Albion was happy in Athena's tears?  
 Though in thy name the slaves her bosom  
 wrung,

Tell not the deed to blushing Europe's  
 ears;

The ocean queen, the free Britannia, bears  
 The last poor plunder from a bleeding  
 land:

Yes, she, whose gen'rous aid her name  
 endears,

Tore down those remnants with a harpy's  
 hand,

Which envious Eld forbore, and tyrants left  
 to stand.

## XIV.

Where was thine Ægis, Pallas! that ap-  
 pall'd

Stern Alaric and Havoc on their way?  
 Where Pelus' son? whom Hell in vain  
 inthrall'd,

His shade from Hades upon that dread  
 day

Bursting to light in terrible array!  
 What! could not Pluto spare the chief  
 once more,

To scare a second robber from his prey?  
 Idly he wander'd on the Stygian shore,

Nor now preserved the walls he loved to  
 shield before.

## XV.

Cold is the heart, fair Greece! that looks  
 on thee,

Nor feels as lovers o'er the dust they  
 loved;

Dull is the eye that will not weep to see  
 Thy walls defaced, thy mouldering shrines  
 removed

By British hands, which it had best be-  
hoved  
To guard those relics ne'er to be restored.  
Curst be the hour when from their isle  
they roved,  
And once again thy hapless bosom gored,  
And snatch'd thy shrinking Gods to northern  
climes abhorr'd!

## XVI.

But where is Harold? shall I then forget  
To urge the gloomy wanderer o'er the  
wave?  
Little reck'd he of all that men regret;  
No loved-one now in feign'd lament could  
rave;  
No friend the parting hand extended gave,  
Ere the cold stranger pass'd to other  
climes:  
Hard is his heart whom charms may not  
enslave;  
But Harold felt not as in other times,  
And left without a sigh the land of war and  
crimes.

## XVII.

He that has sail'd upon the dark blue sea  
Has view'd at times, I ween, a full fair  
sight;  
When the fresh breeze is fair as breeze  
may be,  
The white sail set, the gallant frigate  
tight;  
Masts, spires, and strand retiring to the  
right,  
The glorious main expanding o'er the bow,  
The convoy spread like wild swans in their  
flight,  
The dullest sailer wearing bravely now,  
So gaily curl the waves before each dashing  
prow.

## XVIII.

And oh, the little warlike world within!  
The well-reeved guns, the netted canopy,  
The hoarse command, the busy humming  
din,  
When, at a word, the tops are mann'd on  
high;  
Hark, to the Boatswain's call, the cheering  
cry!  
While through the seaman's hand the  
tackle glides;  
Or schoolboy Midshipman that, standing  
by,  
Strains his shrill pipe as good or ill betides,  
And well the docile crew that skilful urchin  
guides.

## XIX.

White is the glassy deck, without a stain,  
Where on the watch the staid Lieutenant  
walks:  
Look on that part which sacred doth re-  
main  
For the lone chieftain, who majestic stalks,  
Silent and fear'd by all—not oft he talks  
With aught beneath him, if he would pre-  
serve  
That strict restraint, which broken, even  
balks  
Conquest and fame: but Britons rarely  
swerve  
From law, however stern, which tends their  
strength to nerve.

## XX.

Blow! swiftly blow, thou keel-compelling  
gale!  
Till the broad sun withdraws his lessening  
ray;  
Then must the pennant-bearer slacken  
sail,  
That lagging barks may make their lazy  
way.  
Ah! grievance sore, and listless dull delay,  
To waste on sluggish hulks the sweetest  
breeze!  
What leagues are lost, before the dawn of  
day,  
Thus loitering pensive on the willing seas,  
The flapping sail haul'd down to halt for logs  
like these!

## XXI.

The moon is up; by Heaven, a lovely eve!  
Long streams of light o'er dancing waves  
expand;  
Now lads on shore may sigh, and maids  
believe:  
Such be our fate when we return to land!  
Meantime some rude Arion's restless hand  
Wakes the brisk harmony that sailors love;  
A circle there of merry listeners stand,  
Or to some well-known measure featly  
move,  
Thoughtless, as if on shore they still were  
free to rove.

## XXII.

Through Calpe's straits survey the steepy  
shore;  
Europe and Afric on each other gaze!  
Lands of the dark-eyed Maid and dusky  
Moor  
Alike beheld beneath pale Hecate's blaze:



How softly on the Spanish shore she plays,  
 Disclosing rock, and slope, and forest  
 brown,  
 Distinct, though darkening with her waning  
 phase;  
 But Mauritania's giant shadows frown,  
 From mountain-cliff to coast descending  
 sombre down.

## XXIII.

'Tis night, when Meditation bids us feel  
 We once have loved, though love is at an  
 end:  
 The heart, lone mourner of its baffled zeal,  
 Though friendless now, will dream it had  
 a friend,  
 Who with the weight of years would wish  
 to bend,  
 When Youth itself survives young Love  
 and Joy?  
 Alas! when mingling souls forget to blend,  
 Death hath but little left him to destroy!  
 Ah! happy years! once more who would not  
 be a boy?

## XXIV.

Thus bending o'er the vessel's laving side,  
 To gaze on Dian's wave-reflected sphere,  
 The soul forgets her schemes of hope and  
 pride,  
 And flies unconscious o'er each backward  
 year.  
 None are so desolate but something dear,  
 Dearer than self, possesses or possess'd  
 A thought, and claims the homage of a  
 tear;  
 A flashing pang! of which the weary breast  
 Would still, albeit in vain, the heavy heart  
 divest.

## XXV.

To sit on rocks, to muse o'er flood and fell,  
 To slowly trace the forest's shady scene,  
 Where things that own not man's dominion  
 dwell,  
 And mortal foot hath ne'er or rarely been;  
 To climb the trackless mountain all unseen,  
 With the wild flock that never needs a fold;  
 Alone o'er steepes and foaming falls to lean;  
 This is not solitude; 't is but to hold  
 converse with Nature's charms, and view her  
 stores unroll'd.

## XXVI.

But midst the crowd, the hum, the shock  
 of men,  
 To hear, to see, to feel, and to possess,  
 And roam along, the world's tired denizen,  
 With none who bless us, none whom we  
 can bless;

Minions of splendour shrinking from dis-  
 tress!  
 None that, with kindred consciousness en-  
 dued,  
 If we were not, would seem to smile the  
 less,  
 Of all that flatter'd, follow'd, sought, and  
 sued;  
 This is to be alone; this, this is solitude!

## XXVII.

More blest the life of godly hermit,  
 Such as on lonely Athos may be seen,  
 Watching at eve upon the giant height,  
 Which looks o'er waves so blue, skies so  
 serene,  
 That he who there at such an hour hath  
 been  
 Will wistful linger on that hallow'd spot;  
 Then slowly tear him from the 'witching  
 scene,  
 Sigh forth one wish that such had been his  
 lot,  
 Then turn to hate a world he had almost  
 forgot.

## XXVIII.

Pass we the long, unvarying course, the  
 track  
 Oft trod, that never leaves a trace behind;  
 Pass we the calm, the gale, the change, the  
 tack,  
 And each well-known caprice of wave and  
 wind;  
 Pass we the joys and sorrows sailors find,  
 Coop'd in their winged sea-girt citadel;  
 The foul, the fair, the contrary, the kind,  
 As breezes rise and fall and billows swell,  
 Till on some jocund morn—lo, land! and  
 all is well.

## XXIX.

But not in silence pass Calypso's isles,  
 The sister tenants of the middle deep;  
 There for the weary still a haven smiles,  
 Though the fair goddess long hath ceased  
 to weep,  
 And o'er her cliffs a fruitless watch to keep  
 For him who dared prefer a mortal bride:  
 Here, too, his boy essay'd the dreadful leap  
 Stern Mentor urged from high to yonder  
 tide;  
 While thus of both bereft, the nymph-queen  
 doubly sigh'd.

## XXX.

Her reign is past, her gentle glories gone:  
 But trust not this: too easy youth, beware!  
 A mortal sovereign holds her dangerous  
 throne,  
 And thou mayst find a new Calypso there.

Sweet Florence! could another ever share  
This wayward, loveless heart, it would be  
thine:  
But check'd by every tie, I may not dare  
To cast a worthless offering at thy shrine,  
Nor ask so dear a breast to feel one pang for  
mine.

## XXXI.

Thus Harold deem'd, as on that lady's eye  
He look'd, and met its beam without a  
thought  
Save admiration glancing harmless by:  
Love kept aloof, albeit not far remote,  
Who knew his votary often lost and caught,  
But knew him as his worshipper no more,  
And ne'er again the boy his bosom sought:  
Since now he vainly urged him to adore,  
Well deem'd the little God his ancient sway  
was o'er.

## XXXII.

Fair Florence found, in sooth with some  
amaze,  
One who, 'twas said, still sigh'd to all he  
saw,  
Withstand, unmoved, the lustre of her gaze,  
Which others hail'd with real or mimic awe,  
Their hope, their doom, their punishment,  
their law;  
All that gay Beauty from her bondsmen  
claims:  
And much she marvell'd that a youth so  
raw  
Nor felt, nor feign'd at least, the oft-told  
flames,  
Which, though sometimes they frown, yet  
rarely anger dames.

## XXXIII.

Little knew she that seeming marble heart,  
Now mask'd in silence or withheld by pride,  
Was not unskilful in the spoiler's art,  
And spread its snares licentious far and  
wide;  
Nor from the base pursuit had turn'd aside,  
As long as aught was worthy to pursue:  
But Harold on such arts no more relied;  
And had he doted on those eyes so blue,  
Yet never would he join the lover's whining  
crew.

## XXXIV.

Not much he kens, I ween, of woman's  
breast,  
Who thinks that wanton thing is won by  
sighs;  
What careth she for hearts when once  
possess'd?  
Do proper homage to thine idol's eyes;

But not too humbly, or she will despise  
Thee and thy suit, though told in moving  
tropes:  
Disguise ev'n tenderness, if thou art wise;  
Brisk Confidence still best with woman  
copes:  
Pique her and soothe in turn, soon Passion  
crowns thy hopes.

## XXXV.

'Tis an old lesson; Time approves it true,  
And those who know it best deplore it most;  
When all is won that all desire to woo,  
The paltry prize is hardly worth the cost:  
Youth wasted, minds degraded, honour  
lost,  
These are thy fruits, successful Passion!  
these!  
If, kindly cruel, early hope is crost,  
Still to the last it rankles, a disease,  
Not to be cured when love itself forgets to  
please.

## XXXVI.

Away! nor let me loiter in my song,  
For we have many a mountain-path to tread,  
And many a varied shore to sail along,  
By pensive Sadness, not by Fiction, led—  
Climes, fair withal as ever mortal head  
Imagined in its little schemes of thought;  
Or e'er in new Utopias were a'd,  
To teach man what he might be, or he  
ought;  
If that corrupted thing could ever such be  
taught.

## XXXVII.

Dear Nature is the kindest mother still,  
Though always changing in her aspect mild;  
From her bare bosom let me take my fill,  
Her never-wean'd, though not her favour'd  
child.  
Oh! she is fairest in her features wild,  
Where nothing polish'd dares pollute her  
path:  
To me by day or night she ever smiled,  
Though I have mark'd her when none other  
hath,  
And sought her more and more, and loved  
her best in wrath:

## XXXVIII.

Land of Albania! where Iskander rose,  
Theme of the young, and beacon of the wise,  
And he his namesake, whose oft-baffled foes  
Shrunk from his deeds of chivalrous em-  
prize:

Land of Albania ! let me bend mine eyes  
On thee, thou rugged nurse of savage men !  
The cross descends, thy minarets arise,  
And the pale crescent sparkles in the glen,  
Through many a cypress grove within each  
city's ken.

## XXXIX.

Childe Harold sail'd, and pass'd the barren  
spot,  
Where sad Penelope o'erlook'd the wave ;  
And onward view'd the mount, not yet  
forgot,  
The lover's refuge, and the Lesbian's grave.  
Dark Sappho ! could not verse immortalsave  
That breast imbued with such immortal fire ?  
Could she not live who life eternal gave ?  
If life eternal may await the lyre,  
That only Heaven to which Earth's children  
may aspire.

## XL.

'Twas on a Grecian autumn's gentle eve  
Childe Harold hail'd Leucadia's cape afar ;  
A spot he longed to see, nor cared to leave :  
Oft did he mark the scenes of vanish'd war,  
Actium, Lepanto, fatal Trafalgar ;  
Mark them unmoved, for he would not  
delight  
(Born beneath some remote inglorious star)  
In themes of bloody fray, or gallant fight,  
But loathed the bravo's trade, and laughed  
at martial wight.

## XLI.

But when he saw the evening star above  
Leucadia's far-projecting rock of woe,  
And hail'd the last resort of fruitless love,  
He felt, or deem'd he felt, no common glow :  
And as the stately vessel glided slow  
Beneath the shadow of that ancient mount,  
He watch'd the billows' melancholy flow,  
And, sunk albeit in thought as he was wont,  
More placid seem'd his eye, and smooth his  
pallid front.

## XLII.

Morn dawns : and with it stern Albania's  
hills,  
Dark Suli's rocks, and Pindus' inland peak,  
Robed half in mist, bedew'd with snowy rills,  
Array'd in many a dun and purple streak,  
Arise ; and, as the clouds along them break,  
Disclose the dwelling of the mountaineer ;  
Here roams the wolf, the eagle whets his  
beak,  
Birds, beasts of prey, and wilder men  
appear,  
And gathering storms around convulse the  
closing year.

## XLIII.

Now Harold found himself at length alone,  
And bade to Christian tongues a long adieu ;  
Now he adventured on a shore unknown,  
Which all admire, but many dread to view :  
His breast was arm'd 'gainst fate, his wants  
were few ;  
Peril he sought not, but ne'er shrank to  
meet :  
The scene was savage, but the scene was  
new ;  
This made the ceaseless toil of travel sweet,  
Beat back keen winter's blast, and welcomed  
summer's heat.

## XLIV.

Here the red cross, for still the cross is here,  
Though sadly scoff'd at by the circumcised,  
Forgets that pride to pamper'd priesthood  
dear ;  
Churchman and votary alike despised.  
Foul Superstition ! howso'er disguised,  
Idol, saint, virgin, prophet, crescent, cross,  
For whatsoever symbol thou art prized,  
Thou sacerdotal gain, but general loss !  
Who from true worship's gold can separate  
thy dross ?

## XLV.

Ambracia's gulf behold, where once was  
lost  
A world for woman, lovely, harmless thing !  
In yonder rippling bay, their naval host  
Did many a Roman chief and Asian king  
To doubtful conflict, certain slaughter  
bring :  
Look where the second Cæsar's trophies  
rose :  
Now, like the hands that rear'd them,  
withering :  
Imperial anarchs, doubling human woes !  
God ! was thy globe ordain'd for such to win  
and lose ?

## XLVI.

From the dark barriers of that rugged  
clime,  
Ev'n to the centre of Illyria's vales,  
Childe Harold pass'd o'er many a mount  
sublime,  
Through lands scarce noticed in historic  
tales ;  
Yet in famed Attica such lovely dales  
Are rarely seen ; nor can fair Tempe boast  
A charm they know not ; loved Parnassus  
fails,  
Though classic ground and consecrated  
most,  
To match some spots that lurk within this  
lowering coast.

## XLVII.

He pass'd bleak Pindus, Acherusia's lake,  
 And left the primal city of the land,  
 And onwards did his further journey take  
 To greet Albania's chief, whose dread command  
 Is lawless law; for with a bloody hand  
 He sways a nation, turbulent and bold;  
 Yet here and there some daring mountain-  
 band  
 Disdain his power, and from their rocky  
 hold  
 Hurl their defiance far, nor yield, unless to  
 gold.

## XLVIII.

Monastic Zitz! from thy shady brow,  
 Thou small but favour'd spot of holy  
 ground!  
 Where'er we gaze, around, above, below,  
 What rainbow tints, what magic charms  
 are found!  
 Rock, river, forest, mountain, all abound,  
 And bluest skies that harmonise the whole:  
 Beneath, the distant torrent's rushing sound  
 Tells where the volumed cataract doth  
 roll  
 Between those hanging rocks, that shock yet  
 please the soul.

## XLIX.

Amidst the grove that crowns yon tufted  
 hill,  
 Which, were it not for many a mountain  
 nigh  
 Rising in lofty ranks, and loftier still,  
 Might well itself be deem'd of dignity,  
 The convent's white walls glisten fair on  
 high:  
 Here dwells the caloyer, nor rude is he,  
 Nor niggard of his cheer; the passer by  
 Is welcome still; nor heedless will he flee  
 From hence, if he delight kind Nature's sheen  
 to see.

## L.

Here in the sultriest season let him rest,  
 Fresh is the green beneath those aged  
 trees;  
 Here winds of gentlest wing will fan his  
 breast,  
 From heaven itself he may inhale the  
 breeze:  
 The plain is far beneath—oh! let him seize  
 Pure pleasure while he can; the scorching  
 ray  
 Here pierceth not, impregnate with disease:  
 Then let his length the loitering pilgrim lay,  
 And gaze, untired, the morn, the noon, the  
 eve away.

## LI.

Dusky and huge, enlarging on the sight,  
 Nature's volcanic amphitheatre,  
 Chimæra's alps extend from left to right:  
 Beneath, a living valley seems to stir;  
 Flocks play, trees wave, streams flow, the  
 mountain-fir  
 Nodding above; behold black Acheron!  
 Once consecrated to the sepulchre.  
 Pluto! if this be hell I look upon,  
 Close shamed Elysium's gates, my shade shall  
 seek for none.

## LII.

Ne city's towers pollute the lovely view;  
 Unseen is Yanina, though not remote,  
 Veil'd by the screen of hills; here men are  
 few,  
 Scanty the hamlet, rare the lonely cot:  
 But, peering down each precipice, the goat  
 Browseth; and, pensive o'er his scatter'd  
 flock,  
 The little shepherd in his white capote  
 Doth lean his boyish form along the rock,  
 Or in his cave awaits the tempest's short-lived  
 shock.

## LIII.

Oh! where, Dodona! is thine aged grove,  
 Prophetic fount, and oracle divine?  
 What valley echoed the response of Jove?  
 What trace remaineth of the Thunderer's  
 shrine?  
 All, all forgotten—and shall man repine  
 That his frail bonds to fleeting life are  
 broke?  
 Cease, fool! the fate of gods may well be  
 thine:  
 Wouldst thou survive the marble or the oak?  
 When nations, tongues, and worlds must sink  
 beneath the stroke!

## LIV.

Epirus' bounds recede, and mountains fail;  
 Tired of up-gazing still, the wearied eye  
 Reposes gladly on as smooth a vale  
 As ever Spring yclad in grassy dye:  
 Ev'n on a plain no humble beauties lie,  
 Where some bold river breaks the long ex-  
 panse,  
 And woods along the banks are waving high,  
 Whose shadows in the glassy waters dance,  
 Or with the moonbeam sleep in midnight's  
 solemn trance.

## LV.

The sun had sunk behind vast Tomerit,  
 And Laos wide and fierce came roaring by;  
 The shades of wonted night were gathering  
 yet,  
 When, down the steep banks winding warily,

Childe Harold saw, like meteors in the sky,  
The glittering minarets of Tépelen,  
Whose walls o'erlook the stream; and  
drawing nigh,  
He heard the busy hum of warrior-men  
Swelling the breeze that sigh'd along the  
lengthening glen.

## LVI.

He pass'd the sacred Haram's silent tower,  
And underneath the wide o'erarching gate  
Survey'd the dwelling of this chief of power,  
Where all around proclaim'd his high estate.  
Amidst no common pomp the despot sate,  
While busy preparation shook the court,  
Slaves, eunuchs, soldiers, guests, and san-  
ctions wait;  
Within, a palace, and, without, a fort:  
Here men of every clime appear to make re-  
sort.

## LVII.

Richly caparison'd, a ready row  
Of armed horse, and many a warlike store,  
Circled the wide-extending court below;  
Above, strange groups adorn'd the corridore;  
And oft-times through the area's echoing  
door,  
Some high-capp'd Tartar spurr'd his steed  
away:  
The Turk, the Greek, the Albanian, and the  
Moor,  
Here mingled in their many-hued array,  
While the deep war-drum's sound announced  
the close of day.

## LVIII.

The wild Albanian kirtled to his knee,  
With shawl-girt head and ornamented gun,  
And gold-embroider'd garments, fair to see;  
The crimson-scarfed men of Macedon;  
The Delhi with his cap of terror on,  
And crooked glaive; the lively, supple  
Greek;  
And swarthy Nubia's mutilated son;  
The bearded Turk, that rarely deigns to  
speak,  
Master of all around, too potent to be meek,

## LIX.

Are mix'd conspicuous: some recline in  
groups,  
Scanning the motley scene that varies  
round;  
There some grave Moslem to devotion  
stoops,  
And some that smoke, and some that play,  
are found;

Here the Albanian proudly treads the  
ground;  
Half whispering there the Greek is heard to  
prate;  
Hark! from the mosque the nightly solemn  
sound,  
The Muezzin's call doth shake the minaret,  
"There is no god but God!—to prayer!—lo!  
God is great!"

## LX.

Just at this season Ramazani's fast  
Through the long day its penance did main-  
tain:  
But when the lingering twilight hour was  
past,  
Revel and feast assumed the rule again:  
Now all was bustle, and the menial train  
Prepared and spread the plenteous board  
within;  
The vacant gallery now seem'd made in  
vain,  
But from the chambers came the mingling  
din,  
As page and slave anon were passing out and  
in.

## LXI.

Here woman's voice is never heard: apart,  
And scarce permitted, guarded, veil'd, to  
move,  
She yields to one her person and her heart,  
Tamed to her cage, nor feels a wish to rove:  
For, not unhappy in her master's love,  
And joyful in a mother's gentlest cares,  
Blest cares! all other feelings far above!  
Herself more sweetly rears the babe she  
bears,  
Who never quits the breast, no meaner passion  
shares.

## LXII.

In marble-paved pavilion, where a spring  
Of living water from the centre rose,  
Whose bubbling did a genial freshness fling,  
And soft voluptuous couches breathed re-  
pose,  
A man reclined, a man of war and woes:  
Yet in his lineaments ye cannot trace,  
While Gentleness her milder radiance  
throws  
Along that aged venerable face,  
The deeds that lurk beneath, and stain him  
with disgrace.

## LXIII.

It is not that yon hoary lengthening beard  
Ill suits the passions which belong to youth;  
Love conquers age—so Hafiz hath aver'd,  
So sings the Teian, and he sings in sooth—

But crimes that scorn the tender voice of  
ruth,  
Beseeching all men ill, but most the man  
In years, have mark'd him with a tiger's  
tooth;  
Blood follows blood, and, through their  
mortal span,  
In bloodier acts conclude those who with  
blood began.

## LXIV.

'Mid many things most new to ear and eye  
The pilgrim rested here his weary feet,  
And gazed around on Moslem luxury,  
Till quickly wearied with that spacious seat  
Of Wealth and Wantonness, the choice  
retreat  
Of sated Grandeur from the city's noise:  
And were it humbler, it in sooth were sweet;  
But Peace abhorreth artificial joys,  
And Pleasure, leagued with Pomp, the zest of  
both destroys.

## LXV.

Fierce are Albania's children, yet they lack  
Not virtues, were those virtues more ma-  
ture.  
Where is the foe that ever saw their back?  
Who can so well the toil of war endure?  
Their native fastnesses not more secure  
Than they in doubtful time of troublous  
need:  
Their wrath how deadly! but their friend-  
ship sure,  
When Gratitude or Valour bids them bleed,  
Unshaken rushing on where'er their chief may  
lead.

## LXVI.

Childe Harold saw them in their chieftain's  
tower  
Thronging to war in splendour and success;  
And after view'd them, when, within their  
power,  
Himself awhile the victim of distress;  
That saddening hour when bad men hotlier  
press:  
But these did shelter him beneath their roof,  
When less barbarians would have cheer'd  
him less,  
And fellow-countrymen have stood aloof—  
In aught that tries the heart how few with-  
stand the proof!

## LXVII.

It chanced that adverse winds once drove  
his bark  
Full on the coast of Suli's shaggy shore,  
When all around was desolate and dark;  
To land was perilous, to sojourn more;

Yet for a while the mariners forbore,  
Dubious to trust where treachery might  
lurk:  
At length they ventured forth, though  
doubting sore  
That those who loathe alike the Frank and  
Turk  
Might once again renew their ancient butcher-  
work.

## LXVIII.

Vain fear! the Suliotes stretch'd the wel-  
come hand,  
Led them o'er rocks and past the dangerous  
swamp,  
Kinder than polish'd slaves, though not so  
bland,  
And piled the hearth, and wrung their  
garments damp,  
And fill'd the bowl, and trimm'd the cheer-  
ful lamp,  
And spread their fare; though homely, all  
they had:  
Such conduct bears Philanthropy's rare  
stamp:  
To rest the weary and to soothe the sad,  
Doth lesson happier men, and shames at least  
the bad.

## LXIX.

It came to pass, that when he did address  
Himself to quit at length this mountain-  
land,  
Combined marauders half-way barr'd  
egress,  
And wasted far and near with glaive and  
brand;  
And therefore did he take a trusty band  
To traverse Acarnania's forest wide,  
In war well season'd, and with labours  
tann'd,  
Till he did greet white Achelous' tide,  
And from his further bank Ætolia's wolds  
espied.

## LXX.

Where lone Utraikey forms its circling cove,  
And weary waves retire to gleam at rest,  
How brown the foliage of the green hill's  
grove,  
Nodding at midnight o'er the calm bay's  
breast,  
As winds come lightly whispering from the  
west,  
Kissing, not ruffling, the blue deep's  
serene:—  
Here Harold was received a welcome guest;  
Nor did he pass unmoved the gentle scene,  
For many a joy could he from Night's soft  
presence glean.



## LXXI.

On the smooth shore the night-fires brightly  
 blazed,  
 The feast was done, the red wine circling  
 fast,  
 And he that unawares had there ygzazed  
 With gaping wonderment had stared aghast;  
 For ere night's midmost, stillest hour was  
 past,  
 The native revels of the troop began;  
 Each Palikar his sabre from him cast,  
 And bounding hand in hand, man link'd to  
 man,  
 Yelling their uncouth dirge, long daunced the  
 kirtled clan.

## LXXII.

Childe Harold at a little distance stood  
 And view'd, but not displeased, the revelrie,  
 Nor hated harmless mirth, however rude:  
 In sooth, it was no vulgar sight to see  
 Their barbarous, yet their not indecent, glee;  
 And, as the flames along their faces gleam'd,  
 Their gestures nimble, dark eyes flashing  
 free,  
 The long wild locks that to their girdles  
 stream'd,  
 While thus in concert they this lay half sang,  
 half scream'd:—

## 1.

TAMBOURGI! Tambourgi! thy 'larum afar  
 Gives hope to the valiant, and promise of war;  
 All the sons of the mountains arise at the  
 note,  
 Chimariot, Illyrian, and dark Suliote!

## 2.

Oh! who is more brave than a dark Suliote,  
 In his snowy camese and his shaggy capote?  
 To the wolf and the vulture he leaves his  
 wild flock,  
 And descends to the plain like the stream  
 from the rock.

## 3.

Shall the sons of Chimari, who never forgive  
 The fault of a friend, bid an enemy live?  
 Let those guns so unerring such vengeance  
 forego?  
 What mark is so fair as the breast of a foe?

## 4.

Macedonia sends forth her invincible race;  
 For a time they abandon the cave and the  
 chase;  
 But those scarfs of blood-red shall be redder,  
 before  
 The sabre is sheathed and the battle is o'er.

## 5.

Then the pirates of Parga that dwell by the  
 waves,  
 And teach the pale Franks what it is to be  
 slaves,  
 Shall leave on the beach the long galley and  
 oar,  
 And track to his covert the captive on shore.

## 6.

I ask not the pleasures that riches supply,  
 My sabre shall win what the feeble must  
 buy;  
 Shall win the young bride with her long  
 flowing hair,  
 And many a maid from her mother shall tear.

## 7.

I love the fair face of the maid in her youth,  
 Her caresses shall lull me, her music shall  
 soothe;  
 Let her bring from the chamber her many-  
 toned lyre,  
 And sing us a song on the fall of her sire.

## 8.

Remember the moment when Previsa fell,  
 The shrieks of the conquer'd, the conqueror's  
 yell;  
 The roofs that we fired, and the plunder we  
 shared,  
 The wealthy we slaughter'd, the lovely we  
 spared.

## 9.

I talk not of mercy, I talk not of fear;  
 He neither must know who would serve the  
 Vizier:  
 Since the days of our prophet the Crescent  
 ne'er saw  
 A chief ever glorious like Ali Pashaw.

## 10.

Dark Mughtar his son to the Danube is sped,  
 Let the yellow-hair'd Giaours view his horse-  
 tail with dread;  
 When his Delhis come dashing in blood o'er  
 the banks,  
 How few shall escape from the Muscovite  
 ranks!

## 11.

Selictar! unsheathe then our chief's scimitar;  
 Tambourgi! thy 'larum gives promise of war.  
 Ye mountains, that see us descend to the  
 shore,  
 Shall view us as victors, or view us no more!

## LXXIII.

Fair Greece! sad relic of departed worth!  
 Immortal, though no more; though fallen,  
 great!  
 Who now shall lead thy scatter'd children  
 forth,  
 And long accustom'd bondage uncreate?  
 Not such thy sons who whilome did await,  
 The hopeless warriors of a willing doom,  
 In bleak Thermopylæ's sepulchral strait—  
 Oh! who that gallant spirit shall resume,  
 Leap from Eurota's banks, and call thee from  
 the tomb?

## LXXIV.

Spirit of freedom! when on Phyle's brow  
 Thou sat'st with Thrasybulus and his train,  
 Couldst thou forebode the dismal hour  
 which now  
 Dims the green beauties of thine Attic  
 plain?  
 Not thirty tyrants now enforce the chain,  
 But every carle can lord it o'er thy land;  
 Nor rise thy sons, but idly rail in vain,  
 Trembling beneath the scourge of Turkish  
 hand;  
 From birth till death enslaved; in word, in  
 deed, unmann'd.

## LXXV.

In all save form alone, how changed! and  
 who  
 That marks the fire still sparkling in each  
 eye,  
 Who would but deem their bosoms burn'd  
 anew  
 With thy unquenched beam, lost Liberty!  
 And many dream withal the hour is nigh  
 That gives them back their fathers' heritage:  
 For foreign arms and aid they fondly sigh,  
 Nor solely dare encounter hostile rage,  
 Or tear their name defiled from Slavery's  
 mournful page.

## LXXVI.

Hereditary-bondsmen! know ye not  
 Who would be free themselves must strike  
 the blow?  
 By their right arms the conquest must be  
 wrought?  
 Will Gaul or Muscovite redress ye? no!  
 True, they may lay your proud despoilers  
 low,  
 But not for you will Freedom's altars flame.  
 Shades of the Helots! triumph o'er your foe!  
 Greece! change thy lords, thy state is still  
 the same;  
 Thy glorious day is o'er, but not thy years of  
 shame.

## LXXVII.

The city won for Allah from the Giaour,  
 The Giaour from Othman's race again may  
 wrest;  
 And the Serai's impenetrable tower  
 Receive the fiery Frank, her former guest;  
 Or Wahab's rebel brood, who dared divest  
 The prophet's tomb of all its pious spoil,  
 May wind their path of blood along the  
 West;  
 But ne'er will freedom seek this fated  
 soil,  
 But slave succeed to slave through years of  
 endless toil.

## LXXVIII.

Yet mark their mirth—ere lenten days  
 begin,  
 That penance which their holy rites prepare  
 To shrive from man his weight of mortal  
 sin,  
 By daily abstinence and nightly prayer:  
 But ere his sackcloth garb Repentance  
 wear,  
 Some days of joyaunce are decreed to all,  
 To take of pleasaunce each his secret  
 share,  
 In motley robe to dance at masking ball,  
 And join the mimic train of merry Carnival.

## LXXIX.

And whose more rife with merriment than  
 thine,  
 Oh Stamboul! once the empress of their  
 reign?  
 Though turbans now pollute Sophia's  
 shrine,  
 And Greece her very altars eyes in vain:  
 (Alas! her woes will still pervade my  
 strain!)  
 Gay were her minstrels once, for free her  
 throng,  
 All felt the common joy they now must  
 feign,  
 Nor oft I've seen such sight, nor heard  
 such song,  
 As woo'd the eye, and thrill'd the Bosphorus  
 along.

## LXXX.

Loud was the lightsome tumult on the  
 shore,  
 Oft Music changed, but never ceased her  
 tone,  
 And timely echo'd back the measured oar,  
 And rippling waters made a pleasant  
 moan:

The Queen of tides on high consenting  
shone,  
And when a transient breeze swept o'er the  
wave,  
'Twas, as if darting from her heavenly  
throne,  
A brighter glance her form reflected gave,  
Till sparkling billows seem'd to light the  
banks they lave.

## LXXXI.

Glanced many a light caique along the  
foam,  
Danced on the shore the daughters of the  
land,  
No thought had man or maid of rest or  
home,  
While many a languid eye and thrilling  
hand  
Exchanged the look few bosoms may with-  
stand,  
Or gently prest, return'd the pressure still:  
Oh Love! young Love! bound in thy rosy  
band,  
Let sage or cynic prattle as he will,  
These hours, and only these, redeem Life's  
years of ill!

## LXXXII.

But, midst the throng in merry masquer-  
ade,  
Lurk there no hearts that throb with secret  
pain,  
Even through the closest searment half  
betray'd?  
To such the gentle murmurs of the main  
Seem to re-echo all they mourn in vain;  
To such the gladness of the gamesome crowd  
Is source of wayward thought and stern  
disdain:  
How do they loathe the laughter idly loud,  
And long to change the robe of revel for the  
shroud!

## LXXXIII.

This must he feel, the true-born son of  
Greece,  
If Greece one true-born patriot still can  
boast:  
Not such as prate of war, but skulk in peace,  
The bondsman's peace, who sighs for all  
he lost,  
Yet with smooth smile his tyrant can accost,  
And wield the slavish sickle, not the sword:  
Ah! Greece! they love thee least who owe  
thee most—  
Their birth, their blood, and that sublime  
record  
Of hero sires, who shame thy now degenerate  
horde!

## LXXXIV.

When riseth Lacedemon's hardihood,  
When Thebes Epaminondas rears again,  
When Athens' children are with hearts  
endued,  
When Grecian mothers shall give birth to  
men,  
Then may'st thou be restored; but not till  
then.  
A thousand years scarce serve to form a  
state;  
An hour may lay it in the dust: and when  
Can man its shatter'd splendour renovate,  
Recall its virtues back, and vanquish Time  
and Fate?

## LXXXV.

And yet how lovely in thine age of woe,  
Land of lost gods and godlike men, art  
thou!  
Thy vales of evergreen, thy hills of snow,  
Proclaim thee Nature's varied favourite  
now:  
Thy fanes, thy temples to thy surface bow,  
Commencing slowly with heroic earth,  
Broke by the share of every rustic plough:  
So perish monuments of mortal birth,  
So perish all in turn, save well-recorded  
Worth;

## LXXXVI.

Save where some solitary column mourns  
Above its prostrate brethren of the cave;  
Save where Tritonia's airy shrine adorns  
Colonna's cliff, and gleams along the wave;  
Save o'er some warrior's half-forgotten  
grave,  
Where the gray stones and unmolested  
graves  
Ages, but not oblivion, feebly brave;  
While strangers only not regardless pass,  
Lingering like me, perchance, to gaze, and  
sigh "Alas!"

## LXXXVII.

Yet are thy skies as blue, thy crags as wild;  
Sweet are thy groves, and verdant are thy  
fields,  
Thine olive ripe as when Minerva smiled,  
And still his honey'd wealth Hymettus  
yields;  
There the blithe bee his fragrant fortress  
builds,  
The freeborn wanderer of thy mountain-  
air;  
Apollo still thy long, long summer gilds,  
Still in his beam Mendeli's marbles glare;  
Art, Glory, Freedom fail, but Nature still is  
fair.

## LXXXVIII.

Where'er we tread 'tis haunted, holy ground;  
 No earth of thine is lost in vulgar mould,  
 But one vast realm of wonder spreads around,  
 And all the Muse's tales seem truly told,  
 Till the sense aches with gazing to behold  
 The scenes our earliest dreams have dwelt upon;  
 Each hill and dale, each deepening glen and wold  
 Defies the power which crush'd thy temples gone:  
 Age shakes Athena's tower, but spares gray Marathon.

## LXXXIX.

The sun, the soil, but not the slave, the same;  
 Unchanged in all except its foreign lord;  
 Preserves alike its bounds and boundless fame  
 The Battle-field, where Persia's victim horde  
 First bow'd beneath the brunt of Hellas' sword,  
 As on the morn to distant Glory dear,  
 When Marathon became a magic word;  
 Which utter'd, to the hearer's eye appear  
 The camp, the host, the fight, the conqueror's career,

## XC.

The flying Mede, his shaftless broken bow;  
 The fiery Greek, his red pursuing spear;  
 Mountains above, Earth's, Ocean's plain below;  
 Death in the front, Destruction in the rear!  
 Such was the scene—what now remaineth here?  
 What sacred trophy marks the hallow'd ground,  
 Recording Freedom's smile and Asia's tear?  
 The rifled urn, the violated mound,  
 The dust thy courser's hoof, rude stranger! spurns around.

## XCI.

Yet to the remnants of thy splendour past  
 Shall pilgrims, pensive, but unwearied, throng;  
 Long shall the voyager, with th' Ionian blast,  
 Hail the bright clime of battle and of song;

Long shall thine annals and immortal tongue  
 Fill with thy fame the youth of many a shore;  
 Boast of the aged! lesson of the young!  
 Which sages venerate and bards adore,  
 As Pallas and the Muse unveil their awful lore.

## XCII.

The parted bosom clings to wonted home,  
 If aught that's kindred cheer the welcome hearth;  
 He that is lonely, hither let him roam,  
 And gaze complacent on congenial earth.  
 Greece is no lightsome land of social mirth:  
 But he whom Sadness sootheth may abide,  
 And scarce regret the region of his birth,  
 When wandering slow by Delphi's sacred side,  
 Or gazing o'er the plains where Greek and Persian died.

## XCIII.

Let such approach this consecrated land,  
 And pass in peace along the magic waste;  
 But spare its relics—let no busy hand  
 Deface the scenes, already how defaced!  
 Not for such purpose were these altars placed:  
 Revere the remnants nations once revered:  
 So may our country's name be undisgraced,  
 So may'st thou prosper where thy youth was rear'd,  
 By every honest joy of love and life endear'd!

## XCIV.

For thee, who thus in too protracted song  
 Hast soothed thine idlesse with inglorious lays,  
 Soon shall thy voice be lost amid the throng  
 Of louder minstrels in these later days:  
 To such resign the strife for fading bays—  
 Ill may such contest now the spirit move  
 Which needs nor keen reproach nor partial praise,  
 Since cold each kinder heart that might approve,  
 And none are left to please when none are left to love.

## XCV.

Thou too art gone, thou loved and lovely one!  
 Whom youth and youth's affections bound to me;  
 Who did for me what none beside have done,  
 Nor shrank from one albeit unworthy thee.

What is my being? thou hast ceased to be!  
 Nor staid to welcome here thy wanderer  
 home,  
 Who mourns o'er hours which we no more  
 shall see—  
 Would they had never been, or were to  
 come!  
 Would he had ne'er return'd to find fresh  
 cause to roam!

## XCVI.

Oh! ever loving, lovely, and beloved!  
 How selfish Sorrow ponders on the past,  
 And clings to thoughts now better far  
 removed!  
 But Time shall tear thy shadow from me  
 last.  
 All thou couldst have of mine, stern Death!  
 thou hast;  
 The parent, friend, and now the more than  
 friend;  
 Ne'er yet for one thine arrows flew so  
 fast,  
 And grief with grief continuing still to  
 blend,  
 Hath snatch'd the little joy that life had yet  
 to lend.

## XCVII.

Then must I plunge again into the crowd,  
 And follow all that Peace disdains to seek?  
 Where Revel calls, and Laughter, vainly  
 loud,  
 False to the heart, distorts the hollow  
 cheek,  
 To leave the flagging spirit doubly weak;  
 Still o'er the features, which perforce they  
 cheer,  
 To feign the pleasure or conceal the pique?  
 Smiles form the channel of a future tear,  
 Or raise the writhing lip with ill-dissembled  
 sneer.

## XCVIII.

What is the worst of woes that wait on  
 age?  
 What stamps, the wrinkle deeper on the  
 brow?  
 To view each loved one blotted from life's  
 page,  
 And be alone on earth, as I am now.  
 Before the Chastener humbly let me bow,  
 O'er hearts divided and o'er hopes de-  
 stroy'd:  
 Roll on, vain days! full reckless may ye  
 flow,  
 Since Time hath reft whate'er my soul  
 enjoy'd,  
 And with the ills of Eld mine earlier years  
 alloy'd.

## Canto the Third.

"Afin que cette application vous forçât de penser  
 à autre chose; il n'y a en vérité de remède que  
 celui-là et le temps."  
*Lettre du Roi de Prusse à D'Alembert, Sept. 7, 1776.*

## I.

Is thy face like thy mother's, my fair  
 child!  
 ADA! sole daughter of my house and heart?  
 When last I saw thy young blue eyes they  
 smiled,  
 And then we parted,—not as now we part,  
 But with a hope.—  
 Awaking with a start,  
 The waters heave around me; and on  
 high  
 The winds lift up their voices: I depart,  
 Whither I know not; but the hour's  
 gone by,  
 When Albion's lessening shores could grieve  
 or glad mine eye.

## II.

Once more upon the waters! yet once  
 more!  
 And the waves bound beneath me as a  
 steed  
 That knows his rider. Welcome to their  
 roar!  
 Swift be their guidance, wheresoe'er it  
 lead!  
 Though the strain'd mast should quiver  
 as a reed,  
 And the rent canvas fluttering strew the  
 gale,  
 Still must I on; for I am as a weed,  
 Flung from the rock, on Ocean's foam  
 to sail  
 Where'er the surge may sweep, the tempest's  
 breath prevail.

## III.

In my youth's summer I did sing of One,  
 The wandering outlaw of his own dark  
 mind;  
 Again I seize the theme, then but begun,  
 And bear it with me, as the rushing wind  
 Bears the cloud onwards: in that Tale  
 I find  
 The furrows of long thought, and dried-up  
 tears,  
 Which, ebbing, leave a sterile track behind,  
 O'er which all heavily the journeying years  
 Plod the last sands of life,—where not a  
 flower appears.

## IV.

Since my young days of passion—joy, or  
 pain,  
 Perchance my heart and harp have lost  
 a string,  
 And both may jar: it may be, that in vain  
 I would essay as I have sung to sing;  
 Yet, though a dreary strain, to this I cling;  
 So that it wean me from the weary dream  
 Of selfish grief or gladness—so it fling  
 Forgetfulness around me—it shall seem  
 To me, though to none else, a not ungrateful  
 theme.

## V.

He, who grown aged in this world of woe,  
 In deeds, not years, piercing the depths  
 of life,  
 So that no wonder waits him; nor below  
 Can love or sorrow, fame, ambition, strife,  
 Cut to his heart again with the keen knife  
 Of silent, sharp endurance: he can tell  
 Why thought seeks refuge in lone caves,  
 yet rife  
 With airy images, and shapes which dwell  
 Still unimpair'd, though old, in the soul's  
 haunted cell.

## VI.

'T is to create, and in creating live  
 A being more intense than we endow  
 With form our fancy, gaining as we give  
 The life we image, even as I do now.  
 What am I? Nothing: but not so art thou,  
 Soul of my thought! with whom I traverse  
 earth,  
 Invisible but gazing, as I glow  
 Mix'd with thy spirit, blended with thy  
 birth,  
 And feeling still with thee in my crush'd  
 feelings' dearth.

## VII.

Yet must I think less wildly:—I have  
 thought  
 Too long and darkly, till my brain became,  
 In its own eddy boiling and o'erwrought,  
 A whirling gulf of phantasy and flame:  
 And thus, untaught in youth my heart  
 to tame,  
 My springs of life were poison'd. 'Tis  
 too late!  
 Yet am I changed; though still enough  
 the same  
 In strength to bear what time cannot  
 abate,  
 And feed on bitter fruits without accusing  
 Fate.

## VIII.

Something too much of this:—but now  
 't is past,  
 And the spell closes with its silent seal.  
 Long absent HAROLD re-appears at last;  
 He of the breast which fain no more would  
 feel,  
 Wrung with the wounds which kill not,  
 but ne'er heal;  
 Yet Time, who changes all, had alter'd  
 him  
 In soul and aspect as in age: years steal  
 Fire from the mind as vigour from the  
 limb;  
 And life's enchanted cup but sparkles near  
 the brim.

## IX.

His had been quaff'd too quickly, and he  
 found  
 The dregs were wormwood; but he fill'd  
 again,  
 And from a purer fount, on holier ground,  
 And deem'd its spring perpetual; but in  
 vain!  
 Still round him clung invisibly a chain  
 Which gall'd for ever, fettering though  
 unseen,  
 And heavy though it clank'd not; worn  
 with pain,  
 Which pined although it spoke not, and  
 grew keen,  
 Entering with every step he took through  
 many a scene.

## X.

Secure in guarded coldness, he had mix'd  
 Again in fancied safety with his kind,  
 And deem'd his spirit now so firmly fix'd  
 And sheath'd with an invulnerable mind,  
 That, if no joy, no sorrow lurk'd behind;  
 And he, as one, might 'midst the many  
 stand  
 Unheeded, searching through the crowd to  
 find  
 Fit speculation; such as in strange land  
 He found in wonder-works of God and  
 Nature's hand.

## XI.

But who can view the ripen'd rose, nor  
 seek  
 To wear it? who can curiously behold  
 The smoothness and the sheen of beauty's  
 cheek,  
 Nor feel the heart can never all grow  
 old?



Who can contemplate Fame through clouds  
unfold

The star which rises o'er her steep, nor  
climb?

Harold, once more within the vortex, roll'd  
On with the giddy circle, chasing Time,  
Yet with a nobler aim than in his youth's  
fond prime.

## XII.

But soon he knew himself the most unfit  
Of men to herd with Man; with whom he  
held

Little in common; untaught to submit  
His thoughts to others, though his soul  
was quell'd

In youth by his own thoughts; still un-  
compell'd,

He would not yield dominion of his mind  
To spirits against whom his own rebell'd;  
Proud though in desolation; which could  
find

A life within itself, to breathe without man-  
kind.

## XIII.

Where rose the mountains, there to him  
were friends;

Where roll'd the ocean, thereon was his  
home;

Where a blue sky, and glowing clime,  
extends,

He had the passion and the power to  
roam;

The desert, forest, cavern, breaker's foam,  
Were unto him companionship; they spake  
A mutual language, clearer than the tone  
Of his land's tongue, which he would oft  
forsake

For Nature's pages glass'd by sunbeams on  
the lake.

## XIV.

Like the Chaldean, he could watch the  
stars,

Till he had peopled them with beings  
bright

As their own beams; and earth, and earth-  
born jars,

And human frailties, were forgotten quite:  
Could he have kept his spirit to that flight  
He had been happy; but this clay will  
sink

Its spark immortal, envying it the light  
To which it mounts, as if to break the  
link

That keeps us from yon heaven which woos  
us to its brink.

## XV.

But in Man's dwellings he became a thing  
Restless and worn, and stern and wear-  
some,

Droop'd as a wild-born falcon with clipt  
wing,

To whom the boundless air alone were  
home:

Then came his fit again, which to o'er-  
come,

As eagerly the barr'd-up bird will beat  
His breast and beak against his wiry dome  
Till the blood tinge his plumage, so the  
heat

Of his impeded soul would through his bosom  
eat.

## XVI.

Self-exiled Harold wanders forth again,  
With nought of hope left, but with less  
of gloom;

The very knowledge that he lived in vain,  
That all was over on this side the tomb,  
Had made Despair a smilingness assume,  
Which, though 'twere wild,—as on the  
plunder'd wreck

When mariners would madly meet their  
doom

With draughts intemperate on the sinking  
deck,—

Did yet inspire a cheer, which he forbore to  
check.

## XVII.

Stop!—for thy tread is on an Empire's  
dust!

An Earthquake's spoil is sepulchred below!  
Is the spot mark'd with no colossal bust?

Nor column trophied for triumphal show?  
None; but the moral's truth tells simpler so,

As the ground was before, thus let it be;—  
How that red rain hath made the harvest  
grow!

And is this all the world has gain'd by thee,  
Thou first and last of fields! king-making  
Victory?

## XVIII.

And Harold stands upon this place of skulls,  
The grave of France, the deadly Waterloo!  
How in an hour the power which gave  
annals

Its gifts, transferring fame as fleeting too!  
In "pride of place" here last the eagle flew,  
Then tore with bloody talon the rent plain,  
Pierced by the shaft of banded nations  
through;

Ambition's life and labours all were vain;  
He wears the shatter'd links of the world's  
broken chain.

## XIX.

Fit retribution! Gaul may champ the bit  
And foam in fetters;—but is Earth more  
free?

Did nations combat to make *One* submit;  
Or league to teach all kings true sove-  
reignty?

What! shall reviving Thralldom again be  
The patch'd-up idol of enlighten'd days?  
Shall we, who struck the Lion down, shall we  
Pay the Wolf homage? proffering lowly gaze  
And servile knees to thrones? No; *prove*  
before ye praise!

## XX.

If not, o'er one fallen despot boast no  
more!

In vain fair cheeks were furrow'd with hot  
tears

For Europe's flowers long rooted up before  
The trampler of her vineyards; in vain  
years

Of death, depopulation, bondage, fears,  
Have all been borne, and broken by the  
accord

Of roused-up millions; all that most endears  
Glory, is when the myrtle wreathes a  
sword

Such as Harmodius drew on Athens' tyrant  
lord.

## XXI.

There was a sound of revelry by night,  
And Belgium's capital had gather'd then  
Her Beauty and her Chivalry, and bright  
The lamps shone o'er fair women and  
brave men;

A thousand hearts beat happily; and when  
Music arose with its voluptuous swell,  
Soft eyes look'd love to eyes which spake  
again,

And all went merry as a marriage bell;  
But hush! hark! a deep sound strikes like  
a rising knell!

## XXII.

Did ye not hear it?—No; 't was but the  
wind,

Or the car rattling o'er the stony street;  
On with the dance! let joy be unconfined;  
No sleep till morn, when Youth and Plea-  
sure meet

To chase the glowing Hours with flying  
feet—

But hark!—that heavy sound breaks in  
once more,

As if the clouds its echo would repeat;  
And nearer, clearer, deadlier than before!

Arm! Arm! it is—it is—the cannon's opening  
roar!

## XXIII.

Within a window'd niche of that high hall  
Sate Brunswick's fated chieftain; he did  
hear

That sound the first amidst the festival,  
And caught its tone with Death's prophetic  
ear;

And when they smiled because he deem'd  
it near,

His heart more truly knew that peal too  
well

Which stretch'd his father on a bloody  
bier,

And roused the vengeance blood alone could  
quell;

He rush'd into the field, and, foremost fight-  
ing, fell.

## XXIV.

Ah! then and there was hurrying to and  
fro,

And gathering tears, and tremblings of  
distress,

And cheeks all pale, which but an hour ago  
Blush'd at the praise of their own loveli-  
ness;

And there were sudden partings, such as  
press

The life from out young hearts, and choking  
sighs

Which ne'er might be repeated; who could  
guess

If ever more should meet those mutual eyes,  
Since upon night so sweet such awful morn  
could rise!

## XXV.

And there was mounting in hot haste: the  
steed,

The mustering squadron, and the clattering  
car,

Went pouring forward with impetuous  
speed,

And swiftly forming in the ranks of war;  
And the deep thunder peal on peal afar;

And near, the beat of the alarming drum  
Roused up the soldier ere the morning star;

While throng'd the citizens with terror  
dumb,

Or whispering, with white lips—"The foe!  
they come! they come!"

## XXVI.

And wild and high the "Cameron's gather-  
ing" rose!

The war-note of Lochiel, which Albyn's hills  
Have heard, and heard, too, have her Saxon  
foes:—

How in the noon of night that pibroch  
thrills,

Savage and shrill! But with the breath  
which fills  
Their mountain-pipe, so fill the moun-  
taineers  
With the fierce native daring which instils  
The stirring memory of a thousand years,  
And Evan's, Donald's fame rings in each  
clansman's ears!

## XXVII.

And Ardennes waves above them her green  
leaves,  
Dewy with nature's tear-drops as they  
pass,  
Grieving, if aught inanimate e'er grieves,  
Over the unreturning brave,—alas!  
Ere evening to be trodden like the grass  
Which now beneath them, but above shall  
grow  
In its next verdure, when this fiery mass  
Of living valour, rolling on the foe  
And burning with high hope shall moulder  
cold and low.

## XXVIII.

Last noon beheld them full of lusty life,  
Last eve in Beauty's circle proudly gay,  
The midnight brought the signal-sound of  
strife,  
The morn the marshalling in arms,—the  
day  
Battle's magnificently stern array!  
The thunder-clouds close o'er it, which  
when rent  
The earth is cover'd thick with other clay,  
Which her own clay shall cover, heap'd  
and pent,  
Rider and horse,—friend, foe,—in one red  
burial blent!

## XXIX.

Their praise is hymn'd by loftier harps  
than mine:  
Yet one I would select from that proud  
throng,  
Partly because they blend me with his  
line,  
And partly that I did his sire some wrong,  
And partly that bright names will hallow  
song;  
And his was of the bravest, and when  
shower'd  
The death-bolts deadliest the thinn'd files  
along,  
Even where the thickest of war's tempest  
lower'd,  
They reach'd no nobler breast than thine,  
young gallant Howard!

## XXX.

There have been tears and breaking hearts  
for thee,  
And mine were nothing had I such to give;  
But when I stood beneath the fresh green  
tree,  
Which living waves where thou didst cease  
to live,  
And saw around me the wide field revive  
With fruits and fertile promise, and the  
Spring  
Came forth her work of gladness to contrive,  
With all her reckless birds upon the wing,  
I turn'd from all she brought to those she  
could not bring.

## XXXI.

I turn'd to thee, to thousands, of whom each  
And one as all a ghastly gap did make  
In his own kind and kindred, whom to teach  
Forgetfulness were mercy for their sake;  
The Archangel's trump, not Glory's, must  
awake  
Those whom they thirst for; though the  
sound of Fame  
May for a moment soothe, it cannot slake  
The fever of vain longing, and the name  
So honour'd but assumes a stronger, bitterer  
claim.

## XXXII.

They mourn, but smile at length; and,  
smiling,  
The tree will wither long before it fall;  
The hull drives on, though mast and sail  
be torn;  
The roof-tree sinks, but moulders on the  
hall  
In massy hoariness; the ruin'd wall  
Stands when its wind-worn battlements are  
gone;  
The bars survive the captive they enthrall;  
The day drags through, though storms  
keep out the sun;  
And thus the heart will break, yet brokenly  
live on:

## XXXIII.

Even as a broken mirror, which the glass  
In every fragment multiplies; and makes  
A thousand images of one that was,  
The same, and still the more, the more it  
breaks;  
And thus the heart will do which not  
forsakes,  
Living in shatter'd guise; and still, and cold,  
And bloodless, with its sleepless sorrow  
aches,  
Yet withers on till all without is old,  
Showing no visible sign, for such things  
are untold.

## XXXIV.

There is a very life in our despair,  
 Vitality of poison,—a quick root  
 Which feeds these deadly branches; for it  
     were  
 As nothing did we die; but Life will suit  
 Itself to Sorrow's most detested fruit,  
 Like to the apples on the Dead Sea's shore,  
 All ashes to the taste: Did man compute  
 Existence by enjoyment, and count o'er  
 Such hours 'gainst years of life,—say, would  
     he name threescore?

## XXXV.

The Psalmist number'd out the years of man:  
 They are enough; and if thy tale be true,  
 Thou, who didst grudge him even that  
     fleeting span,  
 More than enough, thou fatal Waterloo!  
 Millions of tongues record thee, and anew  
 Their children's lips shall echo them, and  
     say—  
 "Here, where the sword united nations  
 drew,  
 Our countrymen were warring on that day!"  
 And this is much, and all which will not  
     pass away.

## XXXVI.

There sunk the greatest, nor the worst of men,  
 Whose spirit, antithetically mixt,  
 One moment of the mightiest, and again  
 On little objects with like firmness fixt;  
 Extreme in all things! hadst thou been  
     betwixt,  
 Thy throne had still been thine, or never  
     been;  
 For daring made thy rise as fall: thou  
     seek'st  
 Even now to re-assume the imperial mien,  
 And shake again the world, the Thunderer  
     of the scene!

## XXXVII.

Conqueror and captive of the earth art thou!  
 She trembles at thee still, and thy wild  
     name  
 Was ne'er more bruited in men's minds  
     than now  
 That thou art nothing, save the jest of  
     Fame,  
 Who woo'd thee once, thy vassal, and  
     became  
 The flatterer of thy fierceness, till thou wert  
 A god unto thyself; nor less the same  
 To the astounded kingdoms all inert,  
 Who deem'd thee for a time whate'er thou  
     didst assert.

## XXXVIII.

Oh, more or less than man—in high or  
     low,  
 Battling with nations, flying from the field;  
 Now making monarchs' necks thy footstool,  
     now  
 More than thy meanest soldier taught to  
     yield;  
 An empire thou couldst crush, command,  
     rebuild,  
 But govern not thy pettiest passion, nor,  
 However deeply in men's spirits skill'd,  
 Look through thine own, nor curb the lust  
     of war,  
 Nor learn that tempted Fate will leave the  
     loftiest star.

## XXXIX.

Yet well thy soul hath brook'd the turning  
     tide  
 With that untaught innate philosophy,  
 Which, be it wisdom, coldness, or deep  
     pride,  
 Is gall and wormwood to an enemy.  
 When the whole host of hatred stood  
     hard by,  
 To watch and mock thee shrinking, thou  
     hast smiled  
 With a sedate and all-enduring eye;—  
 When Fortune fled her spoil'd and favourite  
     child,  
 He stood unbow'd beneath the ills upon him  
     piled.

## XL.

Sager than in thy fortunes; for in them  
 Ambition steel'd thee on too far to show  
 That just habitual scorn, which could  
     contemn  
 Men and their thoughts; 't was wise to feel,  
     not so  
 To wear it ever on thy lip and brow,  
 And spurn the instruments thou wert to  
     use  
 Till they were turn'd unto thine overthrow:  
 'Tis but a worthless world to win or lose;  
 So hath it proved to thee, and all such lot  
     who choose.

## XLI.

If, like a tower upon a headland rock,  
 Thou hadst been made to stand or fall  
     alone,  
 Such scorn of man had help'd to brave the  
     shock;  
 But men's thoughts were the steps which  
     paved thy throne,

*Their* admiration thy best weapon shone;  
The part of Philip's son was thine, not then  
(Unless aside thy purple had been thrown)  
Like stern Diogenes to mock at men;  
For sceptred cynics earth were far too wide  
a den.

## XLII.

But quiet to quick bosoms is a hell,  
And there hath been thy bane; there is a  
fire  
And motion of the soul which will not  
dwell  
In its own narrow being, but aspire  
Beyond the fitting medium of desire;  
And, but once kindled, quenchless ever-  
more,  
Preys upon high adventure, nor can tire  
Of aught but rest; a fever at the core,  
Fatal to him who bears, to all who ever bore.

## XLIII.

This makes the madmen who have made  
men mad  
By their contagion; Conquerors and Kings,  
Founders of sects and systems, to whom  
add  
Sophists, Bards, Statesmen, all unquiet  
things  
Which stir too strongly the soul's secret  
springs,  
And are themselves the fools to those they  
fool;  
Envied, yet how unenviable! what stings  
Are theirs! One breast laid open were a  
school  
Which would unteach mankind the lust to  
shine or rule:

## XLIV.

Their breath is agitation, and their life  
A storm whereon they ride, to sink at last,  
And yet so nursed and bigoted to strife,  
That should their days, surviving perils  
past,  
Melt to calm twilight, they feel overcast  
With sorrow and supineness, and so die;  
Even as a flame unfed, which runs to waste  
With its own flickering, or a sword laid by,  
Which eats into itself, and rusts ingloriously.

## XLV.

He who ascends to mountain-tops, shall  
find  
The loftiest peaks most wrapt in clouds  
and snow;  
He who surpasses or subdues mankind,  
Must look down on the hate of those below.

Though high *above* the sun of glory glow,  
And far *beneath* the earth and ocean spread,  
Round him are icy rocks, and loudly blow  
Contending tempests on his naked head,  
And thus reward the toils which to those  
summits led.

## XLVI.

Away with these! true Wisdom's world  
will be  
Within its own creation, or in thine,  
Maternal Nature! for who teems like thee,  
Thus on the banks of thy majestic Rhine?  
There Harold gazes on a work divine,  
A blending of all beauties; streams and dells,  
Fruit, foliage, crag, wood, cornfield, moun-  
tain, vine,  
And chiefless castles breathing stern fare-  
wells  
From gray but leafy walls, where Ruin  
greenly dwells.

## XLVII.

And there they stand, as stands a lofty  
mind,  
Worn, but unstooping to the baser crowd,  
All tenantless, save to the cranny wind,  
Or holding dark communion with the crowd.  
There was a day when they were young  
and proud;  
Banners on high, and battles pass'd below;  
But they who fought are in a bloody shroud,  
And those which waved are shredless dust  
ere now,  
And the bleak battlements shall bear no  
future blow.

## XLVIII.

Beneath those battlements, within those  
walls,  
Power dwelt amidst her passions; in proud  
state  
Each robber chief upheld his armed halls,  
Doing his evil will, nor less elate  
Than mightier heroes of a longer date.  
What want these outlaws conquerors should  
have  
But history's purchased page to call them  
great?  
A wider space, an ornamented grave?  
Their hopes were not less warm, their souls  
were full as brave.

## XLIX.

In their baronial fends and single fields,  
What deeds of prowess unrecorded died!  
And Love, which lent a blazon to their  
shields,  
With emblems well devised by amorous  
pride,

Through all the mail of iron hearts would  
glide;  
But still their flame was fierceness, and  
drew on  
Keen contest and destruction near allied,  
And many a tower for some fair mischief  
won,  
Saw the discolour'd Rhine beneath its ruin  
run.

## L.

But Thou, exulting and abounding river!  
Making thy waves a blessing as they flow  
Through banks whose beauty would endure  
for ever  
Could man but leave thy bright creation so,  
Nor its fair promise from the surface mow  
With the sharp scythe of conflict,—then  
to see  
Thy valley of sweet waters, were to know  
Earth paved like Heaven; and to seem  
such to me,  
Even now what wants thy stream?—that it  
should Lethe be.

## LI.

A thousand battles have assail'd thy banks,  
But these and half their fame have pass'd  
away,  
And Slaughter heap'd on high his welter-  
ing ranks;  
Their very graves are gone, and what are  
they?  
Thy tide wash'd down the blood of yester-  
day,  
And all was stainless, and on thy clear  
stream  
Glass'd, with its dancing light, the sunny  
ray;  
But o'er the blacken'd memory's blighting  
dream  
Thy waves would vainly roll, all sweeping  
as they seem.

## LII.

Thus Harold inly said, and pass'd along,  
Yet not insensible to all which here  
Awoke the jocund birds to early song  
In glens which might have made even  
exile dear:  
Though on his brow were graven lines  
austere,  
And tranquil sternness, which had ta'en  
the place  
Of feelings fierier far but less severe,  
Joy was not always absent from his face,  
But o'er it in such scenes would steal with  
transient trace.

## LIII.

Nor was all love shut from him, though  
his days  
Of passion had consumed themselves to  
dust.  
It is in vain that we would coldly gaze  
On such as smile upon us; the heart must  
Leap kindly back to kindness, though dis-  
gust  
Hath wean'd it from all worldlings: thus  
he felt,  
For there was soft remembrance, and sweet  
trust  
In one fond breast, to which his own would  
melt,  
And in its tenderer hour on that his bosom  
dwelt.

## LIV.

And he had learn'd to love,—I know not  
why,  
For this in such as him seems strange of  
mood,—  
The helpless looks of blooming infancy,  
Even in its earliest nurture; what subdued,  
To change like this, a mind so far imbued  
With scorn of man, it little boots to know;  
But thus it was; and though in solitude  
Small power the nipp'd affections have to  
grow,  
In him this glow'd when all beside had ceased  
to glow.

## LV.

And there was one soft breast, as hath  
been said,  
Which unto his was bound by stronger ties  
Than the church links withal; and, though  
unwed,  
That love was pure, and, far above disguise,  
Had stood the test of mortal enmities  
Still undivided, and cemented more  
By peril, dreaded most in female eyes;  
But this was firm, and from a foreign shore  
Well to that heart might his these absent  
greetings pour!

## 1.

The castled crag of Drachenfels  
Frowns o'er the wide and winding Rhine,  
Whose breast of waters broadly swells  
Between the banks which bear the vine,  
And hills all rich with blossom'd trees,  
And fields which promise corn and wine,  
And scatter'd cities crowning these,  
Whose far white walls along them shine,  
Have strew'd a scene, which I should see  
With double joy wert thou with me.



2.

And peasant girls, with deep blue eyes,  
 And hands which offer early flowers,  
 Walk smiling o'er this paradise;  
 Above, the frequent feudal towers  
 Through green leaves lift their walls of  
 gray;  
 And many a rock which steeply lowers,  
 And noble arch in proud decay,  
 Look o'er this vale of vintage-bowers;  
 But one thing want these banks of  
 Rhine,—  
 Thy gentle hand to clasp in mine!

3.

I send the lilies given to me;  
 Though long before thy hand they touch,  
 I know that they must wither'd be,  
 But yet reject them not as such;  
 For I have cherish'd them as dear,  
 Because they yet may meet thine eye,  
 And guide thy soul to mine even here,  
 When thou behold'st them drooping nigh,  
 And know'st them gather'd by the Rhine,  
 And offer'd from my heart to thine!

4.

The river nobly foams and flows,  
 The charm of this enchanted ground,  
 And all its thousand turns disclose  
 Some fresher beauty varying round:  
 The haughtiest breast its wish might  
 bound  
 Through life to dwell delighted here;  
 Nor could on earth a spot be found  
 To nature and to me so dear,  
 Could thy dear eyes in following mine  
 Still sweeten more these banks of Rhine!

LVI.

By Coblenz, on a rise of gentle ground,  
 There is a small and simple pyramid,  
 Crowning the summit of the verdant  
 mound;  
 Beneath its base are heroes' ashes hid,  
 Our enemy's—but let not that forbid  
 Honour to Marceau! o'er whose early tomb  
 Tears, big tears, gush'd from the rough  
 soldier's lid,  
 Lamenting and yet envying such a doom,  
 Falling for France, whose rights he battled  
 to resume.

LVII.

Brief, brave, and glorious was his young  
 career,—  
 His mourners were two hosts, his friends  
 and foes;  
 And fitly may the stranger lingering here  
 Pray for his gallant spirit's bright repose;

For he was Freedom's champion, one of  
 those,  
 The few in number, who had not o'erstept  
 The charter to chastise which she bestows  
 On such as wield her weapons; he had  
 kept  
 The whiteness of his soul, and thus men o'er  
 him wept.

LVIII.

Here Ehrenbreitstein, with her shatter'd  
 wall  
 Black with the miner's blast, upon her  
 height  
 Yet shows of what she was, when shell  
 and ball  
 Rebounding idly on her strength did light:  
 A tower of victory! from whence the flight  
 Of baffled foes was watch'd along the plain:  
 But Peace destroy'd what War could never  
 blight,  
 And laid those proud roofs bare to Sum-  
 mer's rain—  
 On which the iron shower for years had  
 pour'd in vain.

LIX.

Adieu to thee, fair Rhine! How long de-  
 lighted  
 The stranger fain would linger on his way!  
 Thine is a scene alike where souls united  
 Or lonely Contemplation thus might stray;  
 And could the ceaseless vultures cease to  
 prey  
 On self-condemning bosoms, it were here,  
 Where Nature, nor too sombre nor too gay,  
 Wild but not rude, awful yet not austere,  
 Is to the mellow Earth as Autumn to the year.

LX.

Adieu to thee again! a vain adieu!  
 There can be no farewell to scene like  
 thine;  
 The mind is colour'd by thy every hue;  
 And if reluctantly the eyes resign  
 Their cherish'd gaze upon thee, lovely  
 Rhine!  
 'Tis with the thankful heart of parting  
 praise;  
 More mighty spots may rise, more glaring  
 shine,  
 But none unite in one attaching maze  
 The brilliant, fair, and soft,—the glories of  
 old days.

LXI.

The negligently grand, the fruitful bloom  
 Of coming ripeness, the white city's sheen,  
 The rolling stream, the precipice's gloom,  
 The forest's growth, and Gothic walls  
 between,

The wild rocks shaped as they had turrets  
been,  
In mockery of man's art; and these withal  
A race of faces happy as the scene,  
Whose fertile bounties here extend to all,  
Still springing o'er thy banks, though Em-  
pires near them fall.

## LXII.

But these recede. Above me are the Alps,  
The palaces of Nature, whose vast walls  
Have pinnacled in clouds their snowy  
scalps,  
And throned Eternity in icy halls  
Of cold sublimity, where forms and falls  
The avalanche—the thunderbolt of snow!  
All that expands the spirit, yet appals,  
Gather around these summits, as to show  
How Earth may pierce to Heaven, yet leave  
vain man below.

## LXIII.

But ere these matchless heights I dare to  
scan,  
There is a spot should not be pass'd in  
vain,—  
Morat! the proud, the patriot field! where  
man  
May gaze on ghastly trophies of the slain,  
Nor blush for those who conquer'd on that  
plain;  
Here Burgundy bequeath'd his tombless  
host,  
A bony heap, through ages to remain,  
Themselves their monument;—the Stygian  
coast  
Unsepulchred they roam'd, and shriek'd  
each wandering ghost.

## LXIV.

While Waterloo with Cannæ's carnage  
vies,  
Morat and Marathon twin names shall  
stand;  
They were true Glory's stainless victories,  
Won by the unambitious heart and hand  
Of a proud, brotherly, and civic band,  
All unbought champions in no princely  
cause  
Of vice-entail'd Corruption; they no land  
Doom'd to bewail the blasphemy of laws  
Making kings' rights divine, by some Draconic  
clause.

## LXV.

By a lone wall a lonelier column rears  
A gray and grief-worn aspect of old days;  
'Tis the last remnant of the wreck of years,  
And looks as with the wild-bewilder'd  
gaze

Of one to stone converted by amaze,  
Yet still with consciousness; and there it  
stands  
Making a marvel that it not decays,  
When the coeval pride of human hands,  
Levell'd Adventicum, hath strew'd her sub-  
ject lands.

## LXVI.

And there—oh! sweet and sacred be the  
name!—  
Julia—the daughter, the devoted—gave  
Her youth to Heaven; her heart, beneath  
a claim  
Nearest to Heaven's, broke o'er a father's  
grave.  
Justice is sworn 'gainst tears, and hers  
would crave  
The life she lived in; but the judge was  
just,  
And then she died on him she could not save.  
Their tomb was simple, and without a bust,  
And held within their urn one mind, one  
heart, one dust.

## LXVII.

But these are deeds which should not pass  
away,  
And names that must not wither, though  
the earth  
Forgets her empires with a just decay,  
The enslavers and the enslaved, their  
death and birth;  
The high, the mountain-majesty of worth  
Should be, and shall, survivor of its woe,  
And from its immortality look forth  
In the sun's face, like yonder Alpine snow,  
Imperishably pure beyond all things below.

## LXVIII.

Lake Lemman woos me with its crystal face,  
The mirror where the stars and mountains  
view  
The stillness of their aspect in each trace  
Its clear depth yields of their far height  
and hue:  
There is too much of man here, to look  
through  
With a fit mind the might which I behold;  
But soon in me shall Loneliness renew  
Thoughts hid, but not less cherish'd than  
of old,  
Ere mingling with the herd had penn'd me in  
their fold.

## LXIX.

To fly from, need not be to hate, mankind:  
All are not fit with them to stir and toil,  
Nor is it discontent to keep the mind  
Deep in its fountain, lest it overboil

In the hot throng, where we become the spoil  
Of our infection, till too late and long  
We may deplore and struggle with the coil,  
In wretched interchange of wrong for wrong  
Midst a contentious world, striving where  
none are strong.

## LXX.

There, in a moment we may plunge our years  
In fatal penitence, and in the blight  
Of our own soul turn all our blood to tears,  
And colour things to come with hues of Night;  
The race of life becomes a hopeless flight  
To those that walk in darkness: on the sea  
The boldest steer but where their ports invite;  
But there are wanderers o'er Eternity  
Whose bark drives on and on, and anchor'd  
ne'er shall be.

## LXXI.

Is it not better, then, to be alone,  
And love Earth only for its earthly sake?  
By the blue rushing of the arrowy Rhone,  
Or the pure bosom of its nursing lake,  
Which feeds it as a mother who doth make  
A fair but froward infant her own care,  
Kissing its cries away as these awake;—  
Is it not better thus our lives to wear,  
Than join the crushing crowd, doom'd to  
inflict or bear?

## LXXII.

I live not in myself, but I become  
Portion of that around me; and to me  
High mountains are a feeling, but the hum  
Of human cities torture: I can see  
Nothing to loathe in nature, save to be  
A link reluctant in a fleshly chain,  
Class'd among creatures, when the soul  
can flee,  
And with the sky, the peak, the heaving plain  
Of ocean, or the stars, mingle, and not in  
vain.

## LXXIII.

And thus I am absorb'd, and this is life:  
I look upon the peopled desert past,  
As on a place of agony and strife,  
Where, for some sin, to sorrow I was  
cast,

To act and suffer, but remount at last  
With a fresh pinion; which I feel to  
spring,  
Though young, yet waxing vigorous as the  
blast  
Which it would cope with, on delighted  
wing,  
Spurning the clay-cold bonds which round  
our being cling.

## LXXIV.

And when, at length, the mind shall be all  
free  
From what it hates in this degraded form,  
Reft of its carnal life, save what shall be  
Existent happier in the fly and worm,—  
When elements to elements conform,  
And dust is as it should be, shall I not  
Feel all I see, less dazzling, but more  
warm?  
The bodiless thought? the Spirit of each  
spot?  
Of which, even now, I share at times the  
immortal lot?

## LXXV.

Are not the mountains, waves, and skies,  
a part  
Of me and of my soul, as I of them?  
Is not the love of these deep in my heart  
With a pure passion? should I not con-  
temn  
All objects, if compared with these? and  
stem  
A tide of suffering, rather than forego  
Such feelings for the hard and worldly  
phlegm  
Of those whose eyes are only turn'd below,  
Gazing upon the ground, with thoughts which  
dare not glow?

## LXXVI.

But this is not my theme; and I return  
To that which is immediate, and require  
Those who find contemplation in the urn,  
To look on One, whose dust was once all  
fire,  
A native of the land where I respire  
The clear air for a while—a passing guest,  
Where he became a being,—whose desire  
Was to be glorious; 't was a foolish quest,  
The which to gain and keep, he sacrificed all  
rest.

## LXXVII.

Here the self-torturing sophist, wild Rous-  
seau,  
The apostle of affliction, he who threw  
Enchantment over passion, and from woe  
Wrung overwhelming eloquence, first drew

The breath which made him wretched; yet  
 he knew  
 How to make madness beautiful, and cast  
 O'er erring deeds and thoughts a heavenly  
 hue  
 Of words, like sunbeams, dazzling as they  
 past  
 The eyes, which o'er them shed tears feel-  
 ingly and fast.

## LXXXVIII.

His love was passion's essence:—as a tree  
 On fire by lightning, with ethereal flame  
 Kindled he was, and blasted; for to be  
 Thus, and enamour'd, were in him the  
 same.  
 But his was not the love of living dame,  
 Nor of the dead who rise upon our dreams,  
 But of ideal beauty, which became  
 In him existence, and o'erflowing teems  
 Along his burning page, distemper'd though  
 it seems.

## LXXXIX.

*This* breathed itself to life in Julie, *this*  
 Invested her with all that's wild and  
 sweet;  
 This hallow'd, too, the memorable kiss  
 Which every morn his fever'd lip would  
 greet,  
 From hers, who but with friendship his  
 would meet;  
 But to that gentle touch through brain and  
 breast  
 Flash'd the thrill'd spirit's love-devouring  
 heat;  
 In that absorbing sigh perchance more  
 blest  
 Than vulgar minds may be with all they  
 seek possess,

## LXXX.

His life was one long war with self-sought  
 foes,  
 Or friends by him self-banish'd; for his  
 mind  
 Had grown Suspicion's sanctuary, and  
 chose,  
 For its own cruel sacrifice, the kind,  
 'Gainst whom he raged with fury strange  
 and blind.  
 But he was phrensied,—wherefore, who  
 may know?  
 Since cause might be which skill could  
 never find;  
 But he was phrensied by disease or woe,  
 To that worst pitch of all, which wears a  
 reasoning show.

## LXXXI.

For then he was inspired, and from him  
 came,  
 As from the Pythian's mystic cave of yore,  
 Those oracles which set the world in flame,  
 Nor ceased to burn till kingdoms were no  
 more:  
 Did he not this for France? which lay  
 before  
 Bow'd to the inborn tyranny of years?  
 Broken and trembling to the yoke she  
 bore,  
 Till by the voice of him and his compeers  
 Roused up to too much wrath, which follows  
 o'ergrown fears?

## LXXXII.

They made themselves a fearful monu-  
 ment!  
 The wreck of old opinions—things which  
 grew,  
 Breathed from the birth of time: the veil  
 they rent,  
 And what behind it lay, all earth shall  
 view.  
 But good with ill they also overthrew,  
 Leaving but ruins, wherewith to rebuild  
 Upon the same foundation, and renew  
 Dungeons and thrones, which the same  
 hour reffl'd,  
 As heretofore, because ambition was self-  
 will'd.

## LXXXIII.

But this will not endure, nor be endured!  
 Mankind have felt their strength, and made  
 it felt.  
 They might have used it better, but, allured  
 By their new vigour, sternly have they  
 dealt  
 On one another; pity ceased to melt  
 With her once natural charities. But they,  
 Who in oppression's darkness caved had  
 dwelt,  
 They were not eagles, nourish'd with the  
 day;  
 What marvel then, at times, if they mistook  
 their prey?

## LXXXIV.

What deep wounds ever closed without a  
 scar?  
 The heart's bleed longest, and but heal to  
 wear  
 That which disfigures it; and they who  
 war  
 With their own hopes, and have been van-  
 quish'd, bear

Silence, but not submission : in his lair  
Fix'd Passion holds his breath, until the  
hour

Which shall atone for years ; none need  
despair :

It came, it cometh, and will come,—the  
power

To punish or forgive—in *one* we shall be  
slower.

## LXXXV.

Clear, placid Leman ! thy contrasted lake,  
With the wild world I dwelt in, is a thing  
Which warns me, with its stillness, to  
forsake

Earth's troubled waters for a purer spring.  
This quiet sail is as a noiseless wing

To waft me from distraction ; once I loved  
Torn ocean's roar, but thy soft murmuring

Sounds sweet as if a Sister's voice reproved,  
That I with stern delights should e'er have  
been so moved.

## LXXXVI.

It is the hush of night, and all between  
Thy margin and the mountains, dusk, yet  
clear,

Mellow'd and mingling, yet distinctly seen,  
Save darken'd Jura, whose capt heights  
appear

Precipitously steep ; and drawing near,  
There breathes a living fragrance from the  
shore,

Of flowers yet fresh with childhood ; on  
the ear

Drops the light drip of the suspended oar,  
Or chirps the grasshopper one good-night  
carol more ;

## LXXXVII.

He is an evening reveller, who makes  
His life an infancy, and sings his fill ;

At intervals, some bird from out the brakes  
Starts into voice a moment, then is still.

There seems a floating whisper on the hill,  
But that is fancy, for the starlight dews

All silently their tears of love instil,  
Weeping themselves away, till they infuse

Deep into nature's breast the spirit of her  
hues.

## LXXXVIII.

Ye stars ! which are the poetry of heaven !  
If in your bright leaves we would read the  
fate

Of men and empires,—'tis to be forgiven,  
That in our aspirations to be great,

Our destinies o'erleap their mortal state,  
And claim a kindred with you ; for ye are  
A beauty and a mystery, and create  
In us such love and reverence from afar,  
That fortune, fame, power, life, have named  
themselves a star.

## LXXXIX.

All heaven and earth are still—though not  
in sleep,

But breathless, as we grow when feeling  
most ;

And silent, as we stand in thoughts too  
deep :—

All heaven and earth are still : From the  
high host

Of stars, to the lull'd lake and mountain-  
coast,

All is concenter'd in a life intense,  
Where not a beam, nor air, nor leaf is lost,

But hath a part of being, and a sense  
Of that which is of all Creator and defence.

## XC.

Then stirs the feeling infinite, so felt  
In solitude, where we are *least* alone ;

A truth, which through our being then doth  
melt,

And purifies from self : it is a tone,  
The soul and source of music, which makes  
known

Eternal harmony, and sheds a charm  
Like to the fabled Cytherea's zone,

Binding all things with beauty ;—'t would  
disarm

The spectre Death, had he substantial power  
to harm.

## XCI.

Not vainly did the early Persian make  
His altar the high places, and the peak

Of earth-o'ergazing mountains, and thus  
take

A fit and unwall'd temple, there to seek  
The Spirit, in whose honour shrines are  
weak,

Uprear'd of human hands. Come, and  
compare

Columns and idol-dwellings, Goth or Greek,  
With Nature's realms of worship, earth

and air,  
Nor fix on fond abodes to circumscribe thy  
pray'r !

## XCII.

The sky is changed !—and such a change !  
Oh night,

And storm, and darkness, ye are wondrous  
strong,

Yet lovely in your strength, as is the light  
Of a dark eye in woman ! Far along,

From peak to peak, the rattling crags  
among  
Leaps the live thunder! Not from one lone  
cloud,  
But every mountain now hath found a  
tongue,  
And Jura answers, through her misty  
shroud,  
Back to the joyous Alps, who call to her  
aloud!

## XCIII.

And this is in the night:—Most glorious  
night!  
Thou wert not sent for slumber! let me be  
A sharer in thy fierce and far delight,—  
A portion of the tempest and of thee!  
How the lit lake shines, a phosphoric sea,  
And the big rain comes dancing to the  
earth!  
And now again 'tis black,—and now, the  
glee  
Of the loud hills shakes with its mountain-  
mirth,  
As if they did rejoice o'er a young earth-  
quake's birth.

## XCIV.

Now, where the swift Rhone cleaves his  
way between  
Heights which appear as lovers who have  
parted  
In hate, whose mining depths so intervene,  
That they can meet no more, though  
broken-hearted;  
Though in their souls, which thus each  
other thwarted,  
Love was the very root of the fond rage  
Which blighted their life's bloom, and then  
departed:  
Itself expired, but leaving them an age  
Of years all winters,—war within themselves  
to wage.

## XCV.

Now, where the quick Rhone thus hath  
cleft his way,  
The mightiest of the storms hath ta'en his  
stand:  
For here, not one, but many, make their  
play,  
And fling their thunder-bolts from hand to  
hand,  
Flashing and cast around; of all the band,  
The brightest through these parted hills  
hath fork'd  
His lightnings,—as if he did understand,  
That in such gaps as desolation work'd,  
There the hot shaft should blast whatever  
therein lurk'd.

## XCVI.

Sky, mountains, river, winds, lake, light-  
nings! ye!  
With night, and clouds, and thunder, and  
a soul  
To make these felt and feeling, well may be  
Things that have made me watchful; the  
far roll  
Of your departing voices, is the knoll  
Of what in me is sleepless,—if I rest.  
But where of ye, O tempests! is the  
goal?  
Are ye like those within the human breast?  
Or do ye find, at length, like eagles, some  
high nest?

## XCVII.

Could I embody and unbosom now  
That which is most within me,—could  
I wreak  
My thoughts upon expression, and thus  
throw  
Soul, heart, mind, passions, feelings, strong  
or weak,  
All that I would have sought, and all I  
seek,  
Bear, know, feel, and yet breathe—into *one*  
word,  
And that one word were Lightning, I would  
speak;  
But as it is, I live and die unheard,  
With a most voiceless thought, sheathing it  
as a sword.

## XCVIII.

The morn is up again, the dewy morn,  
With breath all incense, and with cheek all  
bloom,  
Laughing the clouds away with playful  
scorn,  
And living as if earth contain'd no tomb,—  
And glowing into day: we may resume  
The march of our existence: and thus I,  
Still on thy shores, fair Leman! may find  
room  
And food for meditation, nor pass by  
Much, that may give us pause, if ponder'd  
fittingly.

## XCIX.

Clarens! sweet Clarens, birthplace of deep  
Love!  
Thine air is the young breath of passionate  
thought;  
Thy trees take root in Love; the snows  
above  
The very Glaciers have his colours caught,



And sun-set into rose-hues sees them  
wrought  
By rays which sleep there lovingly: the  
rocks,  
The permanent crags, tell here of Love,  
who sought  
In them a refuge from the worldly shocks,  
Which stir and sting the soul with hope that  
woos, then mocks.

## C.

Clarens! by heavenly feet thy paths are  
trod,—  
Undying Love's, who here ascends a throne  
To which the steps are mountains; where  
the god  
Is a pervading life and light,—so shown  
Not on those summits solely, nor alone  
In the still cave and forest; o'er the flower  
His eye is sparkling, and his breath hath  
blown,  
His soft and summer breath, whose tender  
power  
Passes the strength of storms in their most  
desolate hour.

## CI.

All things are here of him; from the black  
pines,  
Which are his shade on high, and the loud  
roar .  
Of torrents, where he listeneth, to the  
vines  
Which slope his green path downward to  
the shore,  
Where the bow'd waters meet him, and  
adore,  
Kissing his feet with murmurs; and the  
wood,  
The covert of old trees, with trunks all  
hoar,  
But light leaves, young as joy, stands  
where it stood,  
Offering to him, and his, a populous solitude.

## CII.

A populous solitude of bees and birds,  
And fairy-form'd and many-colour'd things,  
Who worship him with notes more sweet  
than words,  
And innocently open their glad wings,  
Fearless and full of life: the gush of springs,  
And fall of lofty fountains, and the bend  
Of stirring branches, and the bud which  
brings  
The swiftest thought of beauty, here extend,  
Mingling, and made by Love, unto one mighty  
end.

## CIII.

He who hath loved not, here would learn  
that lore,  
And make his heart a spirit; he who knows  
That tender mystery, will love the more;  
For this is Love's recess, where vain men's  
woes,  
And the world's waste, have driven him far  
from those,  
For 'tis his nature to advance or die;  
He stands not still, but or decays, or grows  
Into a boundless blessing, which may vie  
With the immortal lights, in its eternity!

## CIV.

'Twas not for fiction chose Rousseau this  
spot,  
Peopling it with affections; but he found  
It was the scene which Passion must allot  
To the mind's purified beings; 'twas the  
ground  
Where early Love his Psyche's zone un-  
bound,  
And hallow'd it with loveliness: 'tis lone,  
And wonderful, and deep, and hath a sound,  
And sense, and sight of sweetness; here  
the Rhone  
Hath spread himself a couch, the Alps have  
rear'd a throne.

## CV.

Lausanne! and Ferney! ye have been the  
abodes  
Of names which unto you bequeath'd a name;  
Mortals, who sought and found, by danger-  
ous roads,  
A path to perpetuity of fame:  
They were gigantic minds, and their steep  
aim  
Was, Titan-like, on daring doubts to pile  
Thoughts which should call down thunder,  
and the flame  
Of Heaven again assail'd, if Heaven the while  
On man and man's research could deign do  
more than smile.

## CVI.

The one was fire and fickleness, a child  
Most mutable in wishes, but in mind  
A wit as various,—gay, grave, sage, or  
wild,—  
Historian, bard, philosopher, combined;  
He multiplied himself among mankind,  
The Proteus of their talents: But his own  
Breathed most in ridicule,—which, as the  
wind,  
Blew where it listed, laying all things  
prone,—  
Now to o'erthrow a fool, and now to shake  
a throne.

## CVII.

The other, deep and slow, exhausting  
 thought,  
 And living wisdom with each studious year,  
 In meditation dwelt, with learning wrought,  
 And shaped his weapon with an edge severe,  
 Sapping a solemn creed with solemn sneer;  
 The lord of irony,—that master-spell,  
 Which stung his foes to wrath, which grew  
 from fear,  
 And doom'd him to the zealot's ready Hell,  
 Which answers to all doubts so eloquently  
 well.

## CVIII.

Yet, peace be with their ashes,—for by  
 them,  
 If merited, the penalty is paid;  
 It is not ours to judge,—far less condemn;  
 The hour must come when such things  
 shall be made  
 Known unto all, or hope and dread allay'd  
 By slumber, on one pillow, in the dust,  
 Which, thus much we are sure, must lie  
 decay'd;  
 And when it shall revive, as is our trust,  
 'Twill be to be forgiven, or suffer what is  
 just.

## CIX.

But let me quit man's works, again to read  
 His Maker's, spread around me, and suspend  
 This page, which from my reveries I feed,  
 Until it seems prolonging without end.  
 The clouds above me to the white Alps tend,  
 And I must pierce them, and survey what-  
 e'er  
 May be permitted, as my steps I bend  
 To their most great and growing region,  
 where  
 The earth to her embrace compels the powers  
 of air.

## CX.

Italia! too, Italia! looking on thee,  
 Full flashes on the soul the light of ages,  
 Since the fierce Carthaginian almost won  
 thee,  
 To the last halo of the chiefs and sages  
 Who glorify thy consecrated pages;  
 Thou wert the throne and grave of empires;  
 still,  
 The fount at which the panting mind as-  
 suages  
 Her thirst of knowledge, quaffing there her  
 fill,  
 Flows from the eternal source of Rome's im-  
 perial hill.

## CXI.

Thus far have I proceeded in a theme  
 Renew'd with no kind auspices:—to feel  
 We are not what we have been, and to  
 deem  
 We are not what we should be, and to steel  
 The heart against itself; and to conceal,  
 With a proud caution, love, or hate, or  
 aught,—  
 Passion or feeling, purpose, grief or zeal,—  
 Which is the tyrant spirit of our thought,  
 Is a stern task of soul:—No matter,—it is  
 taught.

## CXII.

And for these words, thus woven into song,  
 It may be that they are a harmless wile,—  
 The colouring of the scenes which fleet  
 along,  
 Which I would seize, in passing, to beguile  
 My breast, or that of others, for a while.  
 Fame is the thirst of youth, but I am not  
 So young as to regard men's frown or smile,  
 As loss or guerdon of a glorious lot;  
 I stood and stand alone,—remember'd or  
 forgot.

## CXIII.

I have not loved the world, nor the world  
 me;  
 I have not flatter'd its rank breath, nor  
 bow'd  
 To its idolatries a patient knee,  
 Nor coin'd my cheek to smiles, nor cried  
 aloud  
 In worship of an echo; in the crowd  
 They could not deem me one of such; I  
 stood  
 Among them, but not of them; in a shroud  
 Of thoughts which were not their thoughts,  
 and still could,  
 Had I not filed my mind, which thus itself  
 subdued.

## CXIV.

I have not loved the world, nor the world  
 me,—  
 But let us part fair foes; I do believe,  
 Though I have found them not, that there  
 may be  
 Words which are things, hopes which will  
 not deceive,  
 And virtues which are merciful, nor weave  
 Snares for the failing; I would also deem  
 O'er others' griefs that some sincerely  
 grieve;  
 That two, or one, are almost what they seem,  
 That goodness is no name, and happiness no  
 dream.

## CXV.

My daughter! with thy name this song  
begun;

My daughter! with thy name thus much  
shall end;

I see thee not, I hear thee not, but none  
Can be so wrapt in thee; thou art the  
friend

To whom the shadows of far years extend:  
Albeit my brow thou never shouldst behold,  
My voice shall with thy future visions blend,  
And reach into thy heart, when mine is cold,  
A token and a tone, even from thy father's  
mould.

## CXVI.

To aid thy mind's development, to watch  
Thy dawn of little joys, to sit and see  
Almost thy very growth, to view thee catch  
Knowledge of objects,—wonders yet to thee!  
To hold thee lightly on a gentle knee,  
And print on thy soft cheek a parent's  
kiss,—

This, it should seem, was not reserved for  
me;

Yet this was in my nature: as it is,  
I know not what is there, yet something like  
to this.

## CXVII.

Yet, though dull Hate as duty should be  
taught,

I know that thou wilt love me; though my  
name

Should be shut from thee, as a spell still  
fraught

With desolation, and a broken claim:  
Though the grave closed between us,—  
'twere the same,

I know that thou wilt love me; though to  
drain

My blood from out thy being were an aim,  
And an attainment,—all would be in vain,—  
Still thou wouldst love me, still that more  
than life retain.

## CXVIII.

The child of love, though born in bitterness,  
And nurtured in convulsion. Of thy sire  
These were the elements, and thine no less.  
As yet such are around thee, but thy fire  
Shall be more temper'd, and thy hope far  
higher.

Sweet be thy cradled slumbers! O'er the

And from the mountains where I now  
respire,

Fain would I waft such blessing upon thee,  
As, with a sigh, I deem thou might'st have  
been to me.

## Canto the Fourth.

—♦♦—  
"Visto ho Toscana, Lombardia, Romagna,  
Quel Monte che divide, e quel che serra  
Italia, e un mare e l' altro, che la bagna."  
Ariosto, Satira iii.

—♦♦—  
TO

JOHN HOBHOUSE, ESQ., A.M., F.R.S.,

&c. &c. &c.

VENICE, January 2, 1818.

MY DEAR HOBHOUSE,

AFTER an interval of eight years between the composition of the first and last cantos of Childe Harold, the conclusion of the poem is about to be submitted to the public. In parting with so old a friend, it is not extraordinary that I should recur to one still older and better,—to one who has beheld the birth and death of the other, and to whom I am far more indebted for the social advantages of an enlightened friendship, than—though not ungrateful—I can, or could be, to Childe Harold, for any public favour reflected through the poem on the poet,—to one, whom I have known long and accompanied far, whom I have found wakeful over my sickness and kind in my sorrow, glad in my prosperity and firm in my adversity, true in counsel and trusty in peril,—to a friend often tried and never found wanting;—to yourself.

In so doing, I recur from fiction to truth; and in dedicating to you in its complete, or at least concluded state, a poetical work which is the longest, the most thoughtful and comprehensive of my compositions, I wish to do honour to myself by the record of many years' intimacy with a man of learning, of talent, of steadiness, and of honour. It is not for minds like ours to give or to receive flattery; yet the praises of sincerity have ever been permitted to the voice of friendship; and it is not for you, nor even for others, but to relieve a heart which has not elsewhere, or lately, been so much accustomed to the encounter of good-will as to withstand the shock firmly, that I thus attempt to commemorate your good qualities, or rather the advantages which I have derived from their exertion. Even the recurrence of the date of this letter, the anniversary of the most unfortunate day of my past existence\*, but which cannot poison my future while I retain the resource of your friendship, and of my own faculties, will henceforth have a more agreeable recollection for both, inasmuch as it will remind us of this my attempt to thank you for an indefatigable regard, such as few men have experienced, and no one could experience without thinking better of his species and of himself.

---

\* His marriage.

It has been our fortune to traverse together, at various periods, the countries of chivalry, history, and fable—Spain, Greece, Asia Minor, and Italy; and what Athens and Constantinople were to us a few years ago, Venice and Rome have been more recently. The poem also, or the pilgrim, or both, have accompanied me from first to last; and perhaps it may be a pardonable vanity which induces me to reflect with complacency on a composition which in some degree connects me with the spot where it was produced, and the objects it would fain describe; and however unworthy it may be deemed of those magical and memorable abodes, however short it may fall of our distant conceptions and immediate impressions, yet as a mark of respect for what is venerable, and of feeling for what is glorious, it has been to me a source of pleasure in the production, and I part with it with a kind of regret, which I hardly suspected that events could have left me for imaginary objects.

With regard to the conduct of the last canto, there will be found less of the pilgrim than in any of the preceding, and that little slightly, if at all, separated from the author speaking in his own person. The fact is, that I had become weary of drawing a line which every one seemed determined not to perceive: like the Chinese in Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World," whom nobody would believe to be a Chinese, it was in vain that I asserted, and imagined that I had drawn, a distinction between the author and the pilgrim; and the very anxiety to preserve this difference, and disappointment at finding it unavailing, so far crushed my efforts in the composition, that I determined to abandon it altogether—and have done so. The opinions which have been, or may be, formed on that subject are now a matter of indifference; the work is to depend on itself, and not on the writer; and the author, who has no resources in his own mind beyond the reputation, transient or permanent, which is to arise from his literary efforts, deserves the fate of authors.

In the course of the following canto it was my intention, either in the text or in the notes, to have touched upon the present state of Italian literature, and perhaps of manners. But the text, within the limits I proposed, I soon found hardly sufficient for the labyrinth of external objects, and the consequent reflections; and for the whole of the notes, excepting a few of the shortest, I am indebted to yourself, and these were necessarily limited to the elucidation of the text.

It is also a delicate, and no very grateful task, to dissert upon the literature and manners of a nation so dissimilar; and requires an attention and impartiality which would induce us—though perhaps no inattentive observers, nor ignorant of the language or customs of the people amongst whom we have recently abode—to distrust, or at least defer our judgment, and more narrowly examine our information. The state of literary, as well as political party, appears to run, or to have run, so high, that for a stranger to steer impartially between them is next

to impossible. It may be enough, then, at least for my purpose, to quote from their own beautiful language—"Mi pare che in un paese tutto poetico, che vanta la lingua la più nobile ed insieme la più dolce, tutte tutte le vie diverse si possono tentare, e che sinché la patria di Alfieri e di Monti non ha perduto l'antico valore, in tutte essa dovrebbe essere la prima." Italy has great names still—Canova, Monti, Ugo Foscolo, Pindemonte, Visconti, Morelli, Cicognara, Albrizzi, Mezzopanti, Mai, Mustoxidi, Aglietti, and Vacca, will secure to the present generation an honourable place in most of the departments of Art, Science, and Belles Lettres; and in some the very highest—Europe—the World—has but one Canova.

It has been somewhere said by Alfieri, that "La pianta uomo nasce più robusta in Italia che in qualunque altra terra—e che gli stessi atroci delitti che vi si commettono ne sono una prova." Without subscribing to the latter part of his proposition, a dangerous doctrine, the truth of which may be disputed on better grounds, namely, that the Italians are in no respect more ferocious than their neighbours, that man must be wilfully blind, or ignorantly heedless, who is not struck with the extraordinary capacity of this people, or, if such a word be admissible, their *capabilities*, the facility of their acquisitions, the rapidity of their conceptions, the fire of their genius, their sense of beauty, and, amidst all the disadvantages of repeated revolutions, the desolation of battles, and the despair of ages, their still unquenched "longing after immortality,"—the immortality of independence. And when we ourselves, in riding round the walls of Rome, heard the simple lament of the labourers' chorus, "Roma! Roma! Roma! Roma non è più come era prima," it was difficult not to contrast this melancholy dirge with the bacchanal roar of the songs of exultation still yelled from the London taverns, over the carnage of Mont St. Jean, and the betrayal of Genoa, of Italy, of France, and of the world, by men whose conduct you yourself have exposed in a work worthy of the better days of our history. For me,—

"Non movero mai corda  
Ove la turba di sue ciance assorda."

What Italy has gained by the late transfer of nations, it were useless for Englishmen to inquire, till it becomes ascertained that England has acquired something more than a permanent army and a suspended Habeas Corpus; it is enough for them to look at home. For what they have done abroad, and especially in the South, "Verily they will have their reward," and at no very distant period.

Wishing you, my dear Hobhouse, a safe and agreeable return to that country whose real welfare can be dearer to none than to yourself, I dedicate to you this poem in its completed state; and repeat once more how truly I am ever

Your obliged and affectionate friend,

BYRON.

## I.

I stood in Venice, on the Bridge of Sighs;  
 A palace and a prison on each hand:  
 I saw from out the wave her structures rise  
 As from the stroke of the enchanter's wand:  
 A thousand years their cloudy wings expand  
 Around me, and a dying Glory smiles  
 O'er the far times, when many a subject land  
 Look'd to the winged Lion's marble piles,  
 Where Venice sate in state, throned on her  
 hundred isles!

## II.

She looks a sea Cybele, fresh from ocean,  
 Rising with her tiara of proud towers  
 At airy distance, with majestic motion,  
 A ruler of the waters and their powers:  
 And such she was;—her daughters had  
 their dowers  
 From spoils of nations, and the exhaust-  
 less East  
 Pour'd in her lap all gems in sparkling  
 showers.  
 In purple was she robed, and of her feast  
 Monarchs partook, and deem'd their dignity  
 increased.

## III.

In Venice Tasso's echoes are no more,  
 And silent rows the songless gondolier;  
 Her palaces are crumbling to the shore,  
 And music meets not always now the  
 ear:  
 Those days are gone—but Beauty still is  
 here.  
 States fall, arts fade—but Nature doth not  
 die,  
 Nor yet forget how Venice once was dear,  
 The pleasant place of all festivity,  
 The revel of the earth, the masque of Italy!

## IV.

But unto us she hath a spell beyond  
 Her name in story, and her long array  
 Of mighty shadows, whose dim forms  
 despond  
 Above the dogeless city's vanish'd sway;  
 Ours is a trophy which will not decay  
 With the Rialto; Shylock and the Moor,  
 And Pierre, cannot be swept or worn  
 away—  
 The keystones of the arch! though all  
 were o'er,  
 For us repeopled were the solitary shore.

## V.

The beings of the mind are not of clay;  
 Essentially immortal, they create  
 And multiply in us a brighter ray  
 And more beloved existence: that which  
 Fate  
 Prohibits to dull life, in this our state  
 Of mortal bondage, by these spirits  
 supplied,  
 First exiles, then replaces what we hate;  
 Watering the heart whose early flowers  
 have died,  
 And with a fresher growth replenishing the  
 void.

## VI.

Such is the refuge of our youth and age,  
 The first from Hope, the last from Vacancy;  
 And this worn feeling peoples many a  
 page,  
 And, may be, that which grows beneath  
 mine eye:  
 Yet there are things whose strong reality  
 Outshines our fairy-land; in shape and  
 hues  
 More beautiful than our fantastic sky,  
 And the strange constellations which the  
 Muse  
 O'er her wild universe is skilful to diffuse:

## VII.

I saw or dream'd of such,—but let them  
 go,—  
 They came like truth, and disappear'd like  
 dreams;  
 And whatso'er they were—are now but so:  
 I could replace them if I would; still teems  
 My mind with many a form which aptly  
 seems  
 Such as I sought for, and at moments  
 found;  
 Let these too go—for waking Reason deems  
 Such overweening phantasies unsound,  
 And other voices speak, and other sights  
 surround.

## VIII.

I've taught me other tongues, and in  
 strange eyes  
 Have made me not a stranger; to the mind  
 Which is itself, no changes bring surprise;  
 Nor is it harsh to make, nor hard to find  
 A country with—ay, or without mankind;  
 Yet was I born where men are proud  
 to be,—  
 Not without cause; and should I leave  
 behind  
 The inviolate island of the sage and free,  
 And seek me out a home by a remoter sea,

## IX.

Perhaps I loved it well: and should I lay  
My ashes in a soil which is not mine,  
My spirit shall resume it—if we may  
Unbodied choose a sanctuary. I twine  
My hopes of being remember'd in my line  
With my land's language: if too fond and  
far  
These aspirations in their scope incline,—  
If my fame should be, as my fortunes are,  
Of hasty growth and blight, and dull Oblivion  
bar

## X.

My name from out the temple where the  
dead  
Are honour'd by the nations—let it be—  
And light the laurels on a loftier head!  
And be the Spartan's epitaph on me—  
"Sparta hath many a worthier son than  
he."  
Meantime I seek no sympathies, nor need;  
The thorns which I have reap'd are of the  
tree  
I planted: they have torn me, and I bleed:  
I should have known what fruit would spring  
from such a seed.

## XI.

The spouseless Adriatic mourns her lord;  
And, annual marriage now no more re-  
new'd,  
The Bucentaur lies rotting unrestored,  
Neglected garment of her widowhood!  
St. Mark yet sees his lion where he stood  
Stand, but in mockery of his wither'd  
power,  
Over the proud Place where an Emperor  
sued,  
And monarchs gazed and envied in the  
hour  
When Venice was a queen with an unequall'd  
dower.

## XII.

The Suabian sued, and now the Austrian  
reigns—  
An Emperor tramples where an Emperor  
knelt;  
Kingdoms are shrunk to provinces, and  
chains  
Clank over sceptred cities; nations melt  
From power's high pinnacle, when they  
have felt  
The sunshine for a while, and downward go  
Like lawine loosen'd from the mountain's  
belt;  
Oh for one hour of blind old Dandolo!  
Th' octogenarian chief, Byzantium's conquer-  
ing foe.

## XIII.

Before St. Mark still glow his steeds of  
brass,  
Their gilded collars glittering in the sun;  
But is not Doria's menace come to pass?  
Are they not *bridled*?—Venice, lost and  
won,  
Her thirteen hundred years of freedom  
done,  
Sinks, like a seaweed, into whence she rose!  
Better be whelm'd beneath the waves, and  
shun,  
Even in destruction's depth, her foreign  
foes,  
From whom submission wrings an infamous  
repose.

## XIV.

In youth she was all glory,—a new Tyre;  
Her very by-word sprung from victory,  
The "Planter of the Lion," which through  
firm  
And blood she bore o'er subject earth and  
sea;  
Though making many slaves, herself still  
free,  
And Europe's bulwark 'gainst the Ottomite;  
Witness Troy's rival, Candia! Vouch it, ye  
Immortal waves that saw Lepanto's fight!  
For ye are names no time nor tyranny can  
blight.

## XV.

Statues of glass—all shiver'd—the long file  
Of her dead Doges are declined to dust;  
But where they dwelt, the vast and sump-  
tuous pile  
Bespeaks the pageant of their splendid  
trust;  
Their sceptre broken, and their sword in  
rust,  
Have yielded to the stranger: empty halls,  
Thin streets, and foreign aspects, such as  
must  
Too oft remind her who and what inthrals,  
Have flung a desolate cloud o'er Venice'  
lovely walls.

## XVI.

When Athens' armies fell at Syracuse,  
And fetter'd thousands bore the yoke of war,  
Redemption rose up in the Attic Muse,  
Her voice their only ransom from afar:  
See! as they chant the tragic hymn, the car  
Of the o'er-master'd victor stops, the reins  
Fall from his hands, his idle scimitar  
Starts from its belt—he rends his captive's  
chains,  
And bids him thank the bard for freedom and  
his strains.



## XVII.

Thus, Venice, if no stronger claim were thine,  
 Were all thy proud historic deeds forgot,  
 Thy choral memory of the Bard divine,  
 Thy love of Tasso, should have cut the knot  
 Which ties thee to thy tyrants; and thy lot  
 Is shameful to the nations,—most of all,  
 Albion! to thee: the Ocean queen should  
 not  
 Abandon Ocean's children; in the fall  
 Of Venice think of thine, despite thy watery  
 wall.

## XVIII.

I loved her from my boyhood; she to me  
 Was as a fairy city of the heart,  
 Rising like water-columns from the sea,  
 Of joy the sojourn, and of wealth the mart;  
 And Otway, Radcliffe, Schiller, Shak-  
 speare's art,  
 Had stamp'd her image in me, and even so,  
 Although I found her thus, we did not  
 part;  
 Perchance even dearer in her day of woe,  
 Than when she was a boast, a marvel, and a  
 show.

## XIX.

I can repeople with the past—and of  
 The present there is still for eye and  
 thought,  
 And meditation chasten'd down, enough;  
 And more, it may be, than I hoped or  
 sought;  
 And of the happiest moments which were  
 wrought  
 Within the web of my existence, some  
 From thee, fair Venice! have their colours  
 caught:  
 There are some feelings Time cannot  
 benumb,  
 Nor Torture shake, or mine would now be  
 cold and dumb.

## XX.

But from their nature will the tannen grow  
 Loftiest on loftiest and least shelter'd rocks,  
 Rooted in barrenness, where nought below  
 Of soil supports them 'gainst the Alpine  
 shocks  
 Of eddying storms; yet springs the trunk,  
 and mocks  
 The howling tempest, till its height and  
 frame  
 Are worthy of the mountains from whose  
 blocks  
 Of bleak, gray granite into life it came,  
 And grew a giant tree;—the mind may grow  
 the same.

## XXI.

Existence may be borne, and the deep root  
 Of life and sufferance make its firm abode  
 The bare and desolated bosoms: mute  
 The camel labours with the heaviest load,  
 And the wolf dies in silence,—not bestow'd  
 In vain should such example be; if they,  
 Things of ignoble or of savage mood,  
 Endure and shrink not, we of nobler clay  
 May temper it to bear,—it is but for a day.

## XXII.

All suffering doth destroy, or is destroy'd,  
 Even by the sufferer; and, in each event,  
 Ends: Some, with hope replenish'd and  
 rebuoy'd,  
 Return to whence they came—with like  
 intent,  
 And weave their web again; some, bow'd  
 and bent,  
 Wax gray and ghastly, withering ere their  
 time,  
 And perish with the reed on which they  
 leant;  
 Some seek devotion, toil, war, good or crime,  
 According as their souls were form'd to sink  
 or climb.

## XXIII.

But ever and anon of griefs subdued  
 There comes a token like a scorpion's sting,  
 Scarce seen, but with fresh bitterness im-  
 bued;  
 And slight withal may be the things which  
 bring  
 Back on the heart the weight which it would  
 fling  
 Aside for ever: it may be a sound—  
 A tone of music—summer's eve—or spring—  
 A flower—the wind—the ocean—which  
 shall wound,  
 Striking the electric chain wherewith we are  
 darkly bound;

## XXIV.

And how and why we know not, nor can  
 trace  
 Home to its cloud this lightning of the  
 mind,  
 But feel the shock renew'd, nor can efface  
 The blight and blackening which it leaves  
 behind,  
 Which out of things familiar, undesign'd,  
 When least we deem of such, calls up to view  
 The spectres whom no exorcism can bind,—  
 The cold, the changed, perchance the dead—  
 anew,  
 The mourn'd, the loved, the lost—too many!  
 yet how few!

## XXV.

But my soul wanders ; I demand it back  
To meditate amongst decay, and stand  
A ruin amidst ruins ; there to track  
Fall'n states and buried greatness, o'er a  
land  
Which *was* the mightiest in its old com-  
mand,  
And *is* the loveliest, and must ever be  
The master-mould of Nature's heavenly  
hand ;  
Wherein were cast the heroic and the free,  
The beautiful, the brave, the lords of earth  
and sea,

## XXVI.

The commonwealth of kings, the men of  
Rome !  
And even since, and now, fair Italy !  
Thou art the garden of the world, the home  
Of all Art yields, and Nature can decree ;  
Even in thy desert, what is like to thee ?  
Thy very weeds are beautiful, thy waste  
More rich than other climes' fertility ;  
Thy wreck a glory, and thy ruin graced  
With an immaculate charm which cannot be  
defaced.

## XXVII.

The moon is up, and yet it is not night ;  
Sunset divides the sky with her ; a sea  
Of glory streams along the Alpine height  
Of blue Friuli's mountains ; Heaven is free  
From clouds, but of all colours seems to  
be,—  
Melted to one vast Iris of the West,—  
Where the Day joins the past Eternity,  
While, on the other hand, meek Dian's crest  
Floats through the azure air—an island of the  
blest !

## XXVIII.

A single star is at her side, and reigns  
With her o'er half the lovely heaven ; but still  
Yon sunny sea heaves brightly, and remains  
Roll'd o'er the peak of the far Rhetian hill,  
As Day and Night contending were, until  
Nature reclaim'd her order :—gently flows  
The deep-dyed Brenta, where their hues  
instil  
The odorous purple of a new-born rose,  
Which streams upon her stream, and glass'd  
within it glows,

## XXIX.

Fill'd with the face of heaven, which, from  
afar,  
Comes down upon the waters ; all its hues,  
From the rich sunset to the rising star,  
Their magical variety diffuse :

And now they change ; a paler shadow  
strews  
Its mantle o'er the mountains ; parting day  
Dies like the dolphin, whom each pang im-  
bues  
With a new colour as it gasps away,  
The last still loveliest,—till—'tis gone—and  
all is gray.

## XXX.

There is a tomb in Arqua ;—rear'd in air,  
Pillar'd in their sarcophagus, repose  
The bones of Laura's lover : here repair  
Many familiar with his well-sung woes,  
The pilgrims of his genius. He arose  
To raise a language, and his land reclaim  
From the dull yoke of her barbaric foes :  
Watering the tree which bears his lady's  
name  
With his melodious tears, he gave himself to  
fame.

## XXXI.

They keep his dust in Arqua, where he died ;  
The mountain-village where his latter days  
Went down the vale of years ; and 'tis their  
pride—  
An honest pride—and let it be their praise,  
To offer to the passing stranger's gaze  
His mansion and his sepulchre ; both plain  
And venerably simple, such as raise  
A feeling more accordant with his strain  
Than if a pyramid form'd his monumental  
fane.

## XXXII.

And the soft quiet hamlet where he dwelt  
Is one of that complexion which seems  
made  
For those who their mortality have felt,  
And sought a refuge from their hopes de-  
cay'd  
In the deep umbrage of a green hill's shade,  
Which shows a distant prospect far away  
Of busy cities, now in vain display'd,  
For they can lure no further ; and the ray  
Of a bright sun can make sufficient holiday,

## XXXIII.

Developing the mountains, leaves, and  
flowers,  
And shining in the brawling brook, where-  
by,  
Clear as its current, glide the sauntering  
hours  
With a calm languor, which, though to the  
eye

Idlesse it seem, hath its morality.  
 If from society we learn to live,  
 'Tis solitude should teach us how to die;  
 It hath no flatterers; vanity can give  
 No hollow aid; alone—man with his God must  
 strive:

## XXXIV.

Or, it may be, with demons, who impair  
 The strength of better thoughts, and seek  
 their prey  
 In melancholy bosoms, such as were  
 Of moody texture from their earliest day,  
 And loved to dwell in darkness and dismay,  
 Deeming themselves predestined to a doom  
 Which is not of the pangs that pass away;  
 Making the sun like blood, the earth a tomb,  
 The tomb a hell, and hell itself a murkier  
 gloom.

## XXXV.

Ferrara! in thy wide and grass-grown  
 streets,  
 Whose symmetry was not for solitude,  
 There seems as 'twere a curse upon the  
 seats  
 Of former sovereigns, and the antique brood  
 Of Este, which for many an age made good  
 Its strength within thy walls, and was of  
 yore  
 Patron or tyrant, as the changing mood  
 Of petty power impell'd, of those who wore  
 The wreath which Dante's brow alone had  
 worn before.

## XXXVI.

And Tasso is their glory and their shame.  
 Hark to his strain! and then survey his cell!  
 And see how dearly earn'd Torquato's fame,  
 And where Alfonso bade his poet dwell:  
 The miserable despot could not quell  
 The insulted mind he sought to quench, and  
 blend  
 With the surrounding maniacs, in the hell  
 Where he had plunged it. Glory without end  
 Scatter'd the clouds away; and on that name  
 attend

## XXXVII.

The tears and praises of all time; while  
 thine  
 Would rot in its oblivion—in the sink  
 Of worthless dust, which from thy boasted  
 line  
 Is shaken into nothing—but the link  
 Thou formest in his fortunes bids us think  
 Of thy poor malice, naming thee with scorn:  
 Alfonso! how thy ducal pageants shrink  
 From thee! if in another station born,  
 Scarce fit to be the slave of him thou madest  
 to mourn:

## XXXVIII.

Thou! form'd to eat, and be despised, and  
 die,  
 Even as the beasts that perish, save that  
 thou  
 Hadst a more splendid trough and wider sty:  
*He!* with a glory round his furrow'd brow,  
 Which emanated then, and dazzles now,  
 In face of all his foes, the Cruscan quire,  
 And Boileau, whose rash envy could allow  
 No strain which shamed his country's  
 creaking lyre,  
 That whetstone of the teeth—monotony in  
 wire!

## XXXIX.

Peace to Torquato's injured shade! 't was his  
 In life and death to be the mark where  
 Wrong  
 Aim'd with her poison'd arrows,—but to  
 miss.  
 Oh, victor unsurpass'd in modern song!  
 Each year brings forth its millions; but  
 how long  
 The tide of generations shall roll on,  
 And not the whole combined and countless  
 throng  
 Compose a mind like thine? though all in one  
 Condensed their scatter'd rays, they would  
 not form a sun.

## XL.

Great as thou art, yet parallel'd by those,  
 Thy countrymen, before thee born to shine,  
 The Bards of Hell and Chivalry: first  
 rose  
 The Tuscan father's comedy divine;  
 Then, not unequal to the Florentine,  
 The southern Scott, the minstrel who call'd  
 forth  
 A new creation with his magic line,  
 And, like the Ariosto of the North,  
 Sang lady-love and war, romance and knightly  
 worth.

## XLI.

The lightning rent from Ariosto's bust  
 The iron crown of laurel's mimic'd leaves;  
 Nor was the ominous element unjust,  
 For the true laurel-wreath which Glory  
 weaves  
 Is of the tree no bolt of thunder cleaves,  
 And the false semblance but disgraced his  
 brow;  
 Yet still, if fondly Superstition grieves,  
 Know, that the lightning sanctifies below  
 What'er it strikes;—yon head is doubly  
 sacred now.

## XLII.

Italia! oh Italia! thou who hast  
 The fatal gift of beauty, which became  
 A funeral dower of present woes and past,  
 On thy sweet brow is sorrow plough'd by  
   shame,  
 And annals graved in characters of flame.  
 Oh, God! that thou wert in thy nakedness  
 Less lovely or more powerful, and couldst  
   claim  
 Thy right, and awe the robbers back, who  
   press  
 To shed thy blood, and drink the tears of thy  
   distress;

## XLIII.

Then might'st thou more appal; or, less  
   desired,  
 Be homely and be peaceful, undeplord  
 For thy destructive charms; then, still un-  
   tired,  
 Would not be seen the armed torrents pour'd  
 Down the deep Alps; nor would the hostile  
   horde  
 Of many-nation'd spoilers from the Po  
 Quaff blood and water; nor the stranger's  
   sword  
 Be thy sad weapon of defence, and so,  
 Victor or vanquish'd, thou the slave of friend  
   or foe.

## XLIV.

Wandering in youth, I traced the path of him,  
 The Roman friend of Rome's least-mortal  
   mind,  
 The friend of Tully: as my bark did skim  
 The bright blue waters with a fanning wind,  
 Came Megara before me, and behind  
 Ægina lay, Piræus on the right,  
 And Corinth on the left; I lay reclined  
 Along the prow, and saw all these unite  
 In ruin, even as he had seen the desolate sight;

## XLV.

For Time hath not rebuilt them, but up-  
   rear'd  
 Barbaric dwellings on their shatter'd site,  
 Which only make more mourn'd and more  
   endear'd  
 The few last rays of their far-scatter'd light,  
 And the crush'd relics of their vanish'd  
   might.  
 The Roman saw these tombs in his own age,  
 These sepulchres of cities, which excite  
 Sad wonder, and his yet surviving page  
 The moral lesson bears, drawn from such  
   pilgrimage.

## XLVI.

That page is now before me, and on mine  
*His* country's ruin added to the mass  
 Of perish'd states he mourn'd in their  
   decline,  
 And I in desolation: all that *was*  
 Of then destruction *is*; and now, alas!  
 Rome—Rome imperial, bows her to the  
   storm,  
 In the same dust and blackness, and we  
   pass  
 The skeleton of her Titanic form,  
 Wrecks of another world, whose ashes still  
   are warm.

## XLVII.

Yet, Italy! through every other land  
 Thy wrongs should ring, and shall, from  
   side to side;  
 Mother of Arts! as once of arms; thy hand  
 Was then our guardian, and is still our  
   guide;  
 Parent of our religion! whom the wide  
 Nations have knelt to for the keys of  
   heaven!  
 Europe, repentant of her parricide,  
 Shall yet redeem thee, and, all backward  
   driven,  
 Roll the barbarian tide, and sue to be for-  
   given.

## XLVIII.

But Arno wins us to the fair white walls,  
 Where the Etrurian Athens claims and  
   keeps  
 A softer feeling for her fairy halls.  
 Girt by her theatre of hills, she reaps  
 Her corn, and wine, and oil, and Plenty  
   leaps  
 To laughing life, with her redundant horn.  
 Along the banks where smiling Arno sweeps  
 Was modern Luxury of Commerce born,  
 And buried Learning rose, redeem'd to a new  
   morn.

## XLIX.

There, too, the Goddess loves in stone, and  
   fills  
 The air around with beauty; we inhale  
 The ambrosial aspect, which, beheld, instils  
 Part of its immortality; the veil  
 Of heaven is half undrawn; within the pale  
 We stand, and in that form and face behold  
 What Mind can make, when Nature's self  
   would fail;  
 And to the fond idolaters of old  
 Envy the innate flash which such a soul could  
   mould:

## L.

We gaze and turn away, and know not  
 where,  
 Dazzled and drunk with beauty, till the  
 heart  
 Reels with its fulness; there—for ever  
 there—  
 Chain'd to the chariot of triumphal Art,  
 We stand as captives, and would not depart.  
 Away!—there need no words nor terms  
 -precise,  
 The paltry jargon of the marble mart,  
 Where Pedantry gulls Folly—we have eyes:  
 Blood, pulse, and breast confirm the Dardan  
 Shepherd's prize.

## LI.

Appear'dst thou not to Paris in this guise?  
 Or to more deeply blest Anchises? or,  
 In all thy perfect goddess-ship, when lies  
 Before thee thy own vanquish'd Lord of  
 War?  
 And gazing in thy face as toward a star,  
 Laid on thy lap, his eyes to thee upturn,  
 Feeding on thy sweet cheek! while thy  
 lips are  
 With lava kisses melting while they burn,  
 Shower'd on his eyelids, brow, and mouth, as  
 from an urn?

## LII.

Glowing, and circumfused in speechless love  
 Their full divinity inadequate  
 That feeling to express, or to improve,  
 The gods become as mortals, and man's fate  
 Has moments like their brightest; but the  
 weight  
 Of earth recoils upon us;—let it go!  
 We can recall such visions, and create,  
 From what has been, or might be, things  
 which grow  
 Into thy statue's form, and look like gods  
 below.

## LIII.

I leave to learned fingers and wise hands,  
 The artist and his ape, to teach and tell  
 How well his connoisseurship understands  
 The graceful bend, and the voluptuous  
 swell:  
 Let these describe the undescribable:  
 I would not their vile breath should crisp  
 the stream  
 Wherein that image shall for ever dwell;  
 The unruffled mirror of the loveliest dream  
 That ever left the sky on the deep soul to  
 beam,

## LIV.

In Santa Croce's holy precincts lie  
 Ashes which make it holier, dust which is  
 Even in itself an immortality,  
 Though there were nothing save the past,  
 and this,  
 The particle of those sublimities  
 Which have relapsed to chaos: here repose  
 Angelo's, Alfieri's bones, and his,  
 The starry Galileo, with his woes;  
 Here Machiavelli's earth return'd to whence  
 it rose.

## LV.

These are four minds, which, like the  
 elements,  
 Might furnish forth creation:—Italy!  
 Time, which hath wrong'd thee with ten  
 thousand rents  
 Of thine imperial garment, shall deny,  
 And hath denied, to every other sky,  
 Spirits which soar from ruin: thy decay  
 Is still impregnate with divinity,  
 Which gilds it with revivifying ray;  
 Such as the great of yore, Canova is to-day.

## LVI.

But where repose the all Etruscan three—  
 Dante, and Petrarch, and, scarce less than  
 they,  
 The Bard of Prose, creative spirit! he  
 Of the Hundred Tales of love—where did  
 they lay  
 Their bones, distinguish'd from our common  
 clay  
 In death as life? Are they resolved to dust,  
 And have their country's marbles nought  
 to say?  
 Could not her quarries furnish forth one  
 bust?  
 Did they not to her breast their filial earth  
 intrust?

## LVII.

Ungrateful Florence! Dante sleeps afar,  
 Like Scipio, buried by the upbraiding shore:  
 Thy factions, in their worse than civil war,  
 Proscribed the bard whose name for ever-  
 more  
 Their children's children would in vain  
 adore  
 With the remorse of ages; and the crown  
 Which Petrarch's laureate brow supremely  
 wore,  
 Upon a far and foreign soil had grown,  
 His life, his fame, his grave, though rifed—  
 not thine own,

## LVIII.

Boccaccio to his parent earth bequeath'd  
 His dust,—and lies it not her great among,  
 With many a sweet and solemn requiem  
 breathed  
 O'er him who form'd the Tuscan's siren  
 tongue?  
 That music in itself, whose sounds are song,  
 The poetry of speech? No;—even his tomb  
 Uptorn, must bear the hyæna bigot's wrong,  
 No more amidst the meaner dead find room,  
 Nor claim a passing sigh, because it told for  
*whom!*

## LIX.

And Santa Croce wants their mighty dust;  
 Yet for this want more noted, as of yore  
 The Cæsar's pageant, shorn of Brutus'  
 bust,  
 Did but of Rome's best Son remind her  
 more:  
 Happier Ravenna! on thy hoary shore,  
 Fortress of falling empire! honour'd sleeps  
 The immortal exile;—Arqua, too, her store  
 Of tuneful relics proudly claims and keeps,  
 While Florence vainly begs her banish'd dead,  
 and weeps.

## LX.

What is her pyramid of precious stones?  
 Of porphyry, jasper, agate, and all hues  
 Of gem and marble, to incrust the bones  
 Of merchant-dukes? the momentary dews  
 Which, sparkling to the twilight stars,  
 infuse  
 Freshness in the green turf that wraps the  
 dead,  
 Whose names are mausoleums of the Muse,  
 Are gently prest with far more reverent  
 tread  
 Than ever paced the slab which paves the  
 princely head.

## LXI.

There be more things to greet the heart  
 and eyes  
 In Arno's dome of Art's most princely  
 shrine,  
 Where Sculpture with her rainbow sister  
 vies;  
 There be more marvels yet—but not for  
 mine;  
 For I have been accusom'd to entwine  
 My thoughts with Nature rather in the  
 fields,  
 Than Art in galleries; though a work divine  
 Calls for my spirit's homage, yet it yields  
 Less than it feels, because the weapon which  
 it wields

## LXII.

Is of another temper, and I roam  
 By Thrasimene's lake, in the defiles  
 Fatal to Roman rashness, more at home;  
 For there the Carthaginian's warlike wiles  
 Come back before me, as his skill beguiles  
 The host between the mountains and the  
 shore,  
 Where Courage falls in her despairing files,  
 And torrents, swoll'n to rivers with their  
 gore,  
 Reek through the sultry plain, with legions  
 scatter'd o'er,

## LXIII.

Like to a forest fell'd by mountain winds;  
 And such the storm of battle on this day,  
 And such the frenzy, whose convulsion  
 blinds  
 To all save carnage, that, beneath the fray,  
 An earthquake reel'd unheededly away!  
 None felt stern Nature rocking at his feet,  
 And yawning forth a grave for those who  
 lay  
 Upon their bucklers for a winding-sheet;  
 Such is the absorbing hate when warring  
 nations meet!

## LXIV.

The Earth to them was as a rolling bark  
 Which bore them to Eternity; they saw  
 The Ocean round, but had no time to mark  
 The motions of their vessel; Nature's law,  
 In them suspended, reck'd not of the awe  
 Which reigns when mountains tremble,  
 and the birds  
 Plunge in the clouds for refuge, and with-  
 draw  
 From their down-toppling nests; and bel-  
 lowing herds  
 Stumble o'er heaving plains, and man's dread  
 hath no words.

## LXV.

Far other scene is Thrasimene now;  
 Her lake a sheet of silver, and her plain  
 Rent by no ravage save the gentle plough;  
 Her aged trees rise thick as once the slain  
 Lay where their roots are; but a brook  
 hath ta'en—  
 A little rill of scanty stream and bed—  
 A name of blood from that day's sanguine  
 rain;  
 And Sanguinetto tells ye where the dead  
 Made the earth wet, and turn'd the unwilling  
 waters red.



## LXVI.

But thou, Clitumnus ! in thy sweetest wave  
Of the most living crystal that was e'er  
The haunt of river nymph, to gaze and lave  
Her limbs where nothing hid them, thou  
dost rear

Thy grassy banks whereon the milk-white  
steer

Grazes ; the purest god of gentle waters !  
And most serene of aspect, and most clear ;  
Surely that stream was unprofaned by  
slaughters,

A mirror and a bath for Beauty's youngest  
daughters !

## LXVII.

And on thy happy shore a Temple still,  
Of small and delicate proportion, keeps,  
Upon a mild declivity of hill,  
Its memory of thee ; beneath it sweeps  
Thy current's calmness ; oft from out it  
leaps

The finny darter with the glittering scales,  
Who dwells and revels in thy glassy deeps ;  
While, chance, some scatter'd water-lily  
sails

Down where the shallower wave still tells its  
bubbling tales.

## LXVIII.

Pass not unblest the Genius of the place !  
If through the air a zephyr more serene  
Win to the brow, 't is his ; and if ye trace  
Along his margin a more eloquent green,  
If on the heart the freshness of the scene  
Sprinkle its coolness, and from the dry  
dust

Of weary life a moment lave it clean  
With Nature's baptism,—'t is to him ye  
must

Pay orisons for this suspension of disgust.

## LXIX.

The roar of waters !—from the headlong  
height

Velino cleaves the wave-worn precipice ;  
The fall of waters ! rapid as the light  
The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss ;  
The hell of waters ! where they howl and  
hiss,

And boil in endless torture ; while the sweat  
Of their great agony, wrung out from this  
Their Phlegethon, curls round the rocks of  
jet

That guard the gulf around, in pitiless horror  
set,

## LXX.

And mounts in spray the skies, and thence  
again

Returns in an unceasing shower, which  
round,

With its unemptied cloud of gentle rain,  
Is an eternal April to the ground,  
Making it all one emerald :—how profound  
The gulf ! and how the giant element  
From rock to rock leaps with delirious bound,  
Crushing the cliffs, which, downward worn  
and rent

With his fierce footsteps, yield in chasms a  
fearful vent !

## LXXI.

To the broad column which rolls on, and  
shows

More like the fountain of an infant sea  
Torn from the womb of mountains by the  
throes

Of a new world, than only thus to be  
Parent of rivers, which flow gushingly,  
With many windings, through the vale :—  
Look back !

Lo ! where it comes like an eternity,  
As if to sweep down all things in its track,  
Charming the eye with dread,—a matchless  
cataract,

## LXXII.

Horribly beautiful ! but on the verge,  
From side to side, beneath the glittering  
morn,

An Iris sits, amidst the infernal surge,  
Like Hope upon a death-bed, and, unworn  
Its steady dyes, while all around is torn  
By the distracted waters, bears serene  
Its brilliant hues with all their beams un-  
shorn :

Resembling, 'mid the torture of the scene,  
Love watching Madness with unalterable  
mien.

## LXXIII.

Once more upon the woody Apennine,  
The infant Alps, which—had I not before  
Gazed on their mightier parents, where the  
pine

Sits on more shaggy summits, and where  
roar

The thundering lawine—might be wor-  
shipp'd more ;

But I have seen the soaring Jungfrau rear  
Her never-trodden snow, and seen the hoar  
Glaciers of bleak Mont Blanc both far and  
near,

And in Chimari heard the thunder-hills of fear,

## LXXIV.

Th' Acroceranuan mountains of old name;  
 And on Parnassus seen the eagles fly  
 Like spirits of the spot, as 'twere for fame,  
 For still they soared unutterably high:  
 I've look'd on Ida with a Trojan's eye;  
 Athos, Olympus, Ætna, Atlas, made  
 These hills seem things of lesser dignity,  
 All, save the lone Soracte's height, display'd  
 Not *now* in snow, which asks the lyric  
 Roman's aid

## LXXV.

For our remembrance, and from out the  
 plain  
 Heaves like a long-swept wave about to  
 break,  
 And on the curl hangs pausing: not in vain  
 May he, who will, his recollections rake,  
 And quote in classic raptures, and awake  
 The hills with Latian echoes; I abhor'd  
 Too much, to conquer for the poet's sake,  
 The drill'd dull lesson, forced down word  
 by word  
 In my repugnant youth, with pleasure to  
 record

## LXXVI.

Aught that recalls the daily drug which  
 turn'd  
 My sickening memory; and, though Time  
 hath taught  
 My mind to meditate what then it learn'd,  
 Yet such the fix'd inveteracy wrought  
 By the impatience of my early thought,  
 That, with the freshness wearing out before  
 My mind could relish what it might have  
 sought,  
 If free to choose, I cannot now restore  
 Its health; but what it then detested, still  
 abhor.

## LXXVII.

Then farewell, Horace; whom I hated so,  
 Not for thy faults, but mine; it is a curse  
 To understand, not feel thy lyric flow,  
 To comprehend, but never love thy verse:  
 Although no deeper Moralist rehearse  
 Our little life, nor Bard prescribe his art,  
 Nor livelier Satirist the conscience pierce,  
 Awakening without wounding the touch'd  
 heart,  
 Yet fare thee well—upon Soracte's ridge we  
 part.

## LXXVIII.

Oh Rome! my country! city of the soul!  
 The orphans of the heart must turn to thee,  
 Lone mother of dead empires! and control  
 In their shut breasts their petty misery.

What are our woes and sufferance? Come  
 and see  
 The cypress, hear the owl, and plod your  
 way  
 O'er steps of broken thrones and temples,  
 Ye!  
 Whose agonies are evils of a day—  
 A world is at our feet as fragile as our clay.

## LXXIX.

The Niobe of nations! there she stands,  
 Childless and crownless, in her voiceless  
 woe;  
 An empty urn within her wither'd hands,  
 Whose holy dust was scatter'd long ago;  
 The Scipios' tomb contains no ashes now;  
 The very sepulchres lie tenantless  
 Of their heroic dwellers: dost thou flow,  
 Old Tiber! through a marble wilderness?  
 Rise, with thy yellow waves, and mantle her  
 distress.

## LXXX.

The Goth, the Christian, Time, War, Flood,  
 and Fire,  
 Have dealt upon the seven-hill'd city's  
 pride;  
 She saw her glories star by star expire,  
 And up the steep barbarian monarchs ride,  
 Where the car climb'd the Capitol; far and  
 wide  
 Temple and tower went down, nor left a  
 site:  
 Chaos of ruins! who shall trace the void,  
 O'er the dim fragments cast a lunar light,  
 And say, "here was, or is," where all is  
 doubly night?

## LXXXI.

The double night of ages, and of her,  
 Night's daughter, Ignorance, hath wrapt  
 and wrap  
 All round us: we but feel our way to err:  
 The ocean hath its chart, the stars their  
 map,  
 And Knowledge spreads them on her ample  
 lap;  
 But Rome is as the desert, where we steer  
 Stumbling o'er recollections; now we clap  
 Our hands, and cry "Eureka!" it is clear—  
 When but some false mirage of ruin rises near.

## LXXXII.

Alas! the lofty city! and alas!  
 The trebly hundred triumphs! and the day  
 When Brutus made the dagger's edge sur-  
 pass  
 The conqueror's sword in bearing fame  
 away!

Alas, for Tully's voice, and Virgil's lay,  
And Livy's pictured page!—but these shall  
be  
Her resurrection; all beside—decay.  
Alas, for Earth, for never shall we see  
That brightness in her eye she bore when  
Rome was free!

## LXXXIII.

Oh thou, whose chariot roll'd on Fortune's  
wheel,  
Triumphant Sylla! Thou, who didst subdue  
Thy country's foes ere thou wouldst pause  
to feel  
The wrath of thy own wrongs, or reap the  
due  
Of hoarded vengeance till thine eagles flew  
O'er prostrate Asia;—thou, who with thy  
frown  
Annihilated senates—Roman, too,  
With all thy vices, for thou didst lay down  
With an atoning smile a more than earthly  
crown—

## LXXXIV.

The dictatorial wreath—couldst thou divine  
To what would one day dwindle that which  
made  
Thee more than mortal? and that so supine  
By aught than Romans Rome should thus  
be laid?  
She who was named Eternal, and array'd  
Her warriors but to conquer—she who veil'd  
Earth with her haughty shadow, and dis-  
play'd,  
Until the o'er-canopied horizon fail'd,  
Her rushing wings—Oh! she who was Al-  
mighty hail'd!

## LXXXV.

Sylla was first of victors; but our own,  
The sage of usurpers, Cromwell!—he  
Too swept off senates while he hew'd the  
throne  
Down to a block—immortal rebel! See  
What crimes it costs to be a moment free,  
And famous through all ages! but beneath  
His fate the moral lurks of destiny;  
His day of double victory and death  
Beheld him win two realms, and, happier,  
yield his breath.

## LXXXVI.

The third of the same moon whose former  
course  
Had all but crown'd him, on the self-same  
day  
Deposed him gently from his throne of force,  
And laid him with the earth's preceding  
clay.

And show'd not Fortune thus how fame and  
sway,  
And all we deem delightful, and consume  
Our souls to compass through each arduous  
way,  
Are in her eyes less happy than the tomb?  
Were they but so in man's, how different were  
his doom!

## LXXXVII.

And thou, dread statue! yet existent in  
The austere form of naked majesty,  
Thou who beheldest, 'mid the assassins' din,  
At thy bathed base the bloody Cæsar lie,  
Folding his robe in dying dignity,  
An offering to thine altar from the queen  
Of gods and men, great Nemesis! did he  
die,  
And thou, too, perish, Pompey? have ye  
been  
Victors of countless kings, or puppets of  
a scene?

## LXXXVIII.

And thou, the thunder-stricken nurse of  
Rome!  
She-wolf! whose brazen-imaged dugs im-  
part  
The milk of conquest yet within the dome  
Where, as a monument of antique art,  
Thou standest:—Mother of the mighty  
heart,  
Which the great founder suck'd from thy  
wild teat,  
Scorch'd by the Roman Jove's ethereal dart,  
And thy limbs black with lightning—dost  
thou yet  
Guard thine immortal cubs, nor thy fond  
charge forget?

## LXXXIX.

Thou dost; but all thy foster-babes are  
dead—  
The men of iron: and the world hath  
rear'd  
Cities from out their sepulchres: men bled  
In imitation of the things they fear'd,  
And fought and conquer'd, and the same  
course steer'd,  
At apish distance; but as yet none have,  
Nor could, the same supremacy have near'd,  
Save one vain man, who is not in the grave,  
But, vanquish'd by himself, to his own slaves  
a slave—

## XC.

The fool of false dominion—and a kind  
Of bastard Cæsar, following him of old  
With steps unequal; for the Roman's mind  
Was modell'd in a less terrestrial mould,

With passions fiercer, yet a judgment cold,  
And an immortal instinct which redeem'd  
The frailties of a heart so soft, yet bold,  
Alcides with the distaff now he seem'd  
At Cleopatra's feet,—and now himself he  
beam'd,

## XCI.

And came—and saw—and conquer'd! But  
the man  
Who would have tamed his eagles down to  
fame,  
Like a train'd falcon, in the Gallic van,  
Which he, in sooth, long led to victory,  
With a deaf heart which never seem'd to be  
A listener to itself, was strangely framed;  
With but one weakest weakness—vanity,  
Coquettish in ambition, still he aim'd—  
At what? can he avouch, or answer what he  
claim'd?

## XCII.

And would be all or nothing—nor could wait  
For the sure grave to level him; few years  
Had fix'd him with the Cæsars in his fate,  
On whom we tread: For *this* the conqueror  
rears  
The arch of triumph! and for this the tears  
And blood of earth flow on as they have  
flow'd,  
An universal deluge, which appears  
Without an ark for wretched man's abode,  
And ebbs but to reflow! Renew thy rainbow,  
God!

## XCIII.

What from this barren being do we reap?  
Our senses narrow, and our reason frail,  
Life short, and truth a gem which loves the  
deep,  
And all things weigh'd in custom's falsest  
scale;  
Opinion an omnipotence,—whose veil  
Mantles the earth with darkness, until right  
And wrong are accidents, and men grow  
pale  
Lest their own judgments should become  
too bright,  
And their free thoughts be crimes, and earth  
have too much light.

## XCIV.

And thus they plod in sluggish misery,  
Rotting from sire to son, and age to age,  
Proud of their trampled nature, and so  
die,  
Bequeathing their hereditary rage

To the new race of inborn slaves, who  
wage  
War for their chains, and rather than be  
free,  
Bleed gladiator-like, and still engage  
Within the same arena where they see  
Their fellows fall before, like leaves of the  
same tree.

## XCV.

I speak not of men's creeds—they rest  
between  
Man and his Maker—but of things allow'd,  
Aver'd, and known, and daily, hourly  
seen—  
The yoke that is upon us doubly bow'd,  
And the intent of tyranny avow'd,  
The edict of Earth's rulers, who are grown  
The apes of him who humbled once the  
proud,  
And shook them from their slumbers on  
the throne:  
Too glorious, were this all his mighty arm  
had done.

## XCVI.

Can tyrants but by tyrants conquer'd be,  
And Freedom find no champion and no  
child  
Such as Columbia saw arise when she  
Sprung forth a Pallas, arm'd and un-  
defiled?  
Or must such minds be nourish'd in the  
wild,  
Deep in the unpruned forest, 'midst the  
roar  
Of cataracts, where nursing Nature smiled  
On infant Washington? Has Earth no  
seed  
Such seeds within her breast, or Europe no  
such shore?

## XCVII.

But France got drunk with blood to vomit  
crime,  
And fatal have her Saturnalia been  
To Freedom's cause, in every age and  
clime;  
Because the deadly days which we have  
seen,  
And vile Ambition, that built up between  
Man and his hopes an adamant wall,  
And the base pageant last upon the scene,  
Are grown the pretext for the eternal  
thrall  
Which nips life's tree, and dooms man's  
worst—his second fall.

## XCVIII.

Yet, Freedom! yet thy banner, torn, but flying,  
Streams like the thunder-storm *against* the wind;  
Thy trumpet voice, though broken now and dying,  
The loudest still the tempest leaves behind;  
Thy tree hath lost its blossoms, and the ring,  
Chopp'd by the axe, looks rough and little worth,  
But the sap lasts,—and still the seed we find  
Sown deep, even in the bosom of the North;  
So shall a better spring less bitter fruit bring forth.

## XCIX.

There is a stern round tower of other days,  
Firm as a fortress, with its fence of stone,  
Such as an army's baffled strength delays,  
Standing with half its battlements alone,  
And with two thousand years of ivy grown,  
The garland of eternity, where wave  
The green leaves over all by time o'er-thrown;—  
What was this tower of strength? within its cave  
What treasure lay so lock'd, so hid?—A woman's grave.

## C.

But who was she, the lady of the dead,  
Tomb'd in a palace? Was she chaste and fair?  
Worthy a king's, or more—a Roman's bed?  
What race of chiefs and heroes did she bear?  
What daughter of her beauties was the heir?  
~~How loved, how loved, how loved she? Was she not~~  
So honoured—and conspicuously there,  
Where meaner relics must not dare to rot,  
Placed to commemorate a more than mortal lot?

## CI.

Was she as those who love their lords, or they  
Who love the lords of others? such have been  
Even in the olden time, Rome's annals say.  
Was she a mistress of Cornelia's men,  
Or the mistress of Egypt's graceful queen,  
Profuse of joy—or 'gainst it did she war  
Inveterate in virtue? Did she lean  
On the soft side of the heart, or wisely bar  
Love from amongst her griefs?—for such the affections are.

## CII.

Perchance she died in youth: it may be, bow'd  
With woes far heavier than the ponderous tomb  
That weigh'd upon her gentle dust, a cloud  
Might gather o'er her beauty, and a gloom  
In her dark eye, prophetic of the doom  
Heaven gives its favourites—early death; yet shed  
A sunset charm around her, and illumine  
With hectic light, the Hesperus of the dead,  
Of her consuming cheek the autumnal leaf-like red.

## CIII.

Perchance she died in age—surviving all,  
Charm'd, kindred, children—with the silver gray  
On her long tresses, which might yet recall,  
It may be, still a something of the day  
When they were braided, and her proud array  
And lovely form were envied, praised, and eyed  
By Rome—But whither would Conjecture stray?  
Thus much alone we know—Metella died.  
The wealthiest Roman's wife: Behold his love or pride!

## CIV.

I know not why—but standing thus by ~~the~~  
It seems as if I had thine inmate known,  
Thou Tomb! and other days come back ~~on me~~  
With recollected music, though the tone  
Is changed and solemn, like the cloudy groan  
Of dying thunder on the distant wind;  
Yet could I seat me by this ivied stone  
Till I had bodied forth the heated mind  
Forms from the floating wreck which ruin leaves behind;

## CV.

And from the planks, far shatter'd o'er the waste,  
Built me a little bark of hope, once more  
To battle with the ocean and the shock  
Of the loud breakers, and the ceaseless roar  
Which rushes on the solitary shore  
Where all has founder'd that was ever dear:  
But could I gather from the wave-worn store  
Enough for my rude boat, where should I steer?  
There was no home, nor hope, nor life, save what is here.

## CVI.

Then let the winds howl on! their  
 harmony  
 Shall henceforth be my music, and the  
 night  
 The sound shall temper with the owlets'  
 cry,  
 As I now hear them, in the fading light  
 Dim o'er the bird of darkness' native site,  
 Answering each other on the Palatine,  
 With their large eyes, all glistening gray  
 and bright,  
 And sailing pinions.—Upon such a shrine  
 What are our petty griefs?—let me not  
 number mine.

## CVII.

Cypress and ivy, weed and wallflower  
 grown  
 Matted and mass'd together, hillocks heap'd  
 On what were chambers, arch crush'd,  
 column strown  
 In fragments, choked up vaults, and frescos  
 steep'd  
 In subterranean damps, where the owl  
 peep'd,  
 Deeming it midnight:—Temples, baths,  
 or halls?  
 Pronounce who can; for all that Learning  
 reap'd  
 From her research hath been, that these  
 are walls—  
 Behold the Imperial Mount! 'tis thus the  
 mighty falls.

## CVIII.

There is the moral of all human tales;  
 'Tis but the same rehearsal of the past,  
 First Freedom, and then Glory—when  
 that fails,  
 Wealth, vice, corruption,—barbarism at  
 last.  
 And History, with all her volumes vast,  
 Hath but *one* page,—'tis better written  
 here  
 Where gorgeous Tyranny hath thus a-  
 mass'd  
 All treasures, all delights, that eye or ear,  
 Heart, soul could seek, tongue ask—Away  
 with words! draw near,

## CIX.

Admire, exult, despise, laugh, weep,—for  
 here  
 There is such matter for all feeling:—  
 Man!  
 Thou pendulum betwixt a smile and tear,  
 Ages and realms are crowded in this span,

This mountain, whose obliterated plan  
 The pyramid of empires pinnacled,  
 Of Glory's gewgaws shining in the van  
 Till the sun's rays with added flame were  
 all'd!

Where are its golden roofs? where those  
 who dared to build?

## CX.

Tully was not so eloquent as thou,  
 Thou nameless column with the buried  
 base!  
 What are the laurels of the Cæsar's brow?  
 Crown me with ivy from his dwelling-  
 place.  
 Whose arch or pillar meets me in the  
 face,  
 Titus or Trajan's? No—'tis that of Time:  
 Triumph, arch, pillar, all he doth dis-  
 place  
 Scoffing; and apostolic statues climb  
 To crush the imperial urn, whose ashes slept  
 sublime,

## CXI.

Buried in air, the deep blue sky of Rome,  
 And looking to the stars: they had con-  
 tain'd  
 A spirit which with these would find a  
 home,  
 The last of those who o'er the whole earth  
 reign'd,  
 The Roman globe, for after none sustain'd,  
 But yielded back his conquests:—he was  
 more  
 Than a mere Alexander, and, unstain'd  
 With household blood and wine, serenely  
 wore  
 His sovereign virtues—still we Trajan's name  
 adore.

## CXII.

Where is the rock of Triumph, the high  
 place  
 Where Rome embraced her heroes? where  
 the steep  
 Tarpeian? fittest goal of Treason's race,  
 The promontory whence the Traitor's Leap  
 Cured all ambition. Did the conquerors  
 heap  
 Their spoils here? Yes; and in yon field  
 below,  
 A thousand years of silenced factions  
 sleep—  
 The Forum, where the immortal accents  
 glow,  
 And still the eloquent air breathes—burns  
 with Cicero!



## CXIII.

The field of freedom, faction, fame, and blood:  
 Here a proud people's passions were exhaled,  
 From the first hour of empire in the bud  
 To that when further worlds to conquer fail'd;  
 But long before had Freedom's face been veil'd,  
 And Anarchy assumed her attributes;  
 Till every lawless soldier who assail'd  
 Trod on the trembling senate's slavish mutes,  
 Or raised the venal voice of baser prostitutes.

## CXIV.

Then turn we to her latest tribune's name,  
 From her ten thousand tyrants turn to thee,  
 Redeemer of dark centuries of shame—  
 The friend of Petrarch—hope of Italy—  
 Rienzi! last of Romans! While the tree  
 Of freedom's wither'd trunk puts forth  
 a leaf  
 Even for thy tomb a garland let it be—  
 The forum's champion, and the people's chief—  
 Her new-born Numa thou—with reign, alas!  
 too brief.

## CXV.

Egeria! sweet creation of some heart  
 Which found no mortal resting-place so fair  
 As thine ideal breast; whate'er thou art  
 Or wert,—a young Aurora of the air,  
 The nympholepsy of some fond despair;  
 Or, it might be, a beauty of the earth,  
 Who found a more than common votary  
 there  
 Too much adoring; whatsoe'er thy birth,  
 Thou wert a beautiful thought, and softly  
 bodied forth.

## CXVI.

The mosses of thy fountain still are sprinkled  
 With thine Elysian water-drops; the face  
 Of thy cave-guarded spring with years  
 unwrinkled,  
 Reflects the meek-eyed genius of the place,  
 Whose green, wild margin now no more  
 erase  
 Art's works; nor must the delicate waters  
 sleep,  
 Prison'd in marble, bubbling from the base  
 Of the cleft statue, with a gentle leap  
 The rill runs o'er, and round fern, flowers,  
 and ivy creep,

## CXVII.

Fantastically tangled: the green hills  
 Are clothed with early blossoms, through  
 the grass  
 The quick-eyed lizard rustles, and the bills  
 Of summer-birds sing welcome as ye pass;  
 Flowers fresh in hue, and many in their  
 class,  
 Implore the pausing step, and with their  
 dyes,  
 Dance in the soft breeze in a fairy mass;  
 The sweetness of the violet's deep blue eyes,  
 Kiss'd by the breath of heaven seems colour'd  
 by its skies.

## CXVIII.

Here didst thou dwell, in this enchanted  
 cover,  
 Egeria! thy all heavenly bosom beating  
 For the far footsteps of thy mortal lover;  
 The purple Midnight veil'd that mystic  
 meeting  
 With her most starry canopy, and seating  
 Thyself by thine adorer, what befell?  
 This cave was surely shaped out for the  
 greeting  
 Of an enamour'd Goddess, and the cell  
 Haunted by holy Love—the earliest oracle!

## CXIX.

And didst thou not, thy breast to his  
 replying,  
 Blend a celestial with a human heart;  
 And Love, which dies as it was born, in  
 sighing,  
 Share with immortal transports? could  
 thine art  
 Make them indeed immortal, and impart  
 The purity of heaven to earthly joys,  
 Expel the venom and not blunt the dart—  
 The dull satiety which all destroys—  
 And root from out the soul the deadly weed  
 which cloy's?

## CXX.

Alas! our young affections run to waste,  
 Or water but the desert; whence arise  
 But weeds of dark luxuriance, tares of  
 haste,  
 Rank at the core, though tempting to the  
 eyes,  
 Flowers whose wild odours breathe but  
 agonies,  
 And trees whose gums are poisons; such  
 the plants  
 Which spring beneath her steps as Passion  
 flies  
 O'er the world's wilderness, and vainly pants  
 For some celestial fruit forbidden to our wants.

## CXXI.

Oh Love! no habitant of earth thou art—  
 An unseen seraph, we believe in thee,—  
 A faith whose martyrs are the broken  
 heart,—  
 But never yet hath seen, nor e'er shall see  
 The naked eye, thy form, as it should be;  
 The mind hath made thee, as it peopled  
 heaven,  
 Even with its own desiring phantasy,  
 And to a thought such shape and image  
 given,  
 As haunts the unquench'd soul—parch'd,  
 wearied, wrung, and riven.

## CXXII.

Of its own beauty is the mind diseased,  
 And fevers into false creation:—where,  
 Where are the forms the sculptor's soul  
 hath seiz'd?  
 In him alone. Can Nature show so fair?  
 Where are the charms and virtues which  
 we dare  
 Conceive in boyhood and pursue as men,  
 The unreach'd Paradise of our despair,  
 Which o'er-informs the pencil and the pen,  
 And overpowers the page where it would  
 bloom again?

## CXXIII.

Who loves, raves—'t is youth's frenzy—  
 but the cure  
 Is bitterer still, as charm by charm un-  
 winds  
 Which robed our idols, and we see too sure  
 Nor worth nor beauty dwells from out the  
 mind's  
 Ideal shape of such; yet still it binds  
 The fatal spell, and still it draws us on,  
 Reaping the whirlwind from the oft-sown  
 winds;  
 The stubborn heart, its alchemy begun,  
 Seems ever near the prize—wealthiest when  
 most undone.

## CXXIV.

We wither from our youth, we gasp away—  
 Sick—sick; unfound the boon, unslaked  
 the thirst,  
 Though to the last, in verge of our decay,  
 Some phantom lures, such as we sought at  
 first—  
 But all too late,—so are we doubly curst.  
 Love, fame, ambition, avarice—'t is the  
 same,  
 Each idle, and all ill, and none the worst—  
 For all are meteors with a different name,  
 And Death the sable smoke where vanishes  
 the flame.

## CXXV.

Few—none—find what they love or could  
 have loved,  
 Though accident, blind contact, and the  
 strong  
 Necessity of loving, have removed  
 Antipathies—but to recur, ere long,  
 Envenom'd with irrevocable wrong;  
 And Circumstance, that unspiritual god  
 And miscreator, makes and helps along  
 Our coming evils with a crutch-like rod,  
 Whose touch turns Hope to dust,—the dust  
 we all have trod.

## CXXVI.

Our life is a false nature: 'tis not in  
 The harmony of things,—this hard decree,  
 This uneradicable taint of sin,  
 This boundless upas, this all-blasting tree,  
 Whose root is earth, whose leaves and  
 branches be  
 The skies which rain their plagues on men  
 like dew—  
 Disease, death, bondage—all the woes we  
 see,  
 And worse, the woes we see not—which  
 throb through  
 The immedicable soul, with heart-aches ever  
 new.

## CXXVII.

Yet let us ponder boldly—'t is a base  
 Abandonment of reason to resign  
 Our right of thought—our last and only place  
 Of refuge; this, at least, shall still be  
 mine:  
 Though from our birth the faculty divine  
 Is chain'd and tortured—cabin'd, cribb'd,  
 confined,  
 And bred in darkness, lest the truth should  
 shine  
 Too brightly on the unprepared mind,  
 The beam pours in, for time and skill will  
 couch the blind.

## CXXVIII.

Arches on arches! as it were that Rome,  
 Collecting the chief trophies of her line,  
 Would build up all her triumphs in one  
 dome,  
 Her Coliseum stands; the moonbeams  
 shine  
 As 't were its natural torches, for divine  
 Should be the light which streams here to  
 illumine  
 This long-explored but still exhaustless  
 mine  
 Of contemplation; and the azure gloom  
 Of an Italian night, where the deep skies  
 assume

## CXXIX.

Hues which have words, and speak to 'ye  
of heaven,  
Floats o'er this vast and wondrous monu-  
ment,  
And shadows forth its glory. There is given  
Unto the things of earth, which Time hath  
bent,  
A spirit's feeling, and where he hath leant  
His hand, but broke his scythe, there is a  
power  
And magic in the ruin'd battlement,  
For which the palace of the present hour  
Must yield its pomp, and wait till ages are its  
dower.

## CXXX.

Oh Time! the beautifier of the dead,  
Adorner of the ruin, comforter  
And only healer when the heart hath bled;  
Time! the corrector where our judgments  
err,  
The test of truth, love—sole philosopher,  
For all beside are sophists—from thy thrift,  
Which never loses though it doth defer—  
Time, the avenger! unto thee I lift  
My hands, and eyes, and heart, and crave of  
thee a gift:

## CXXXI.

Amidst this wreck, where thou hast made a  
shrine  
And temple more divinely desolate,  
Among thy mightier offerings here are mine,  
Ruins of years, though few, yet full of fate:  
If thou hast ever seen me too elate,  
Hear me not; but if calmly I have borne  
Good, and reserved my pride against the  
hate  
Which shall not overwhelm me, let me not  
have worn  
This iron in my soul in vain—shall *they* not  
mourn?

## CXXXII.

And thou, who never yet of human wrong  
Left the unbalanced scale, great Nemesis!  
Here, where the ancient paid thee homage  
long—  
Thou who didst call the Furies from the  
abyss,  
And round Orestes bade them howl and  
hiss  
For that unnatural retribution—just,  
Had it but been from hands less near—in  
this  
Thy former realm, I call thee from the  
dust!  
Dost thou not hear my heart?—Awake!  
thou shalt, and must.

## CXXXIII.

It is not that I may not have incurr'd  
For my ancestral faults or mine the wound  
I bleed withal, and, had it been conferr'd  
With a just weapon, it had flow'd unbound;  
But now my blood shall not sink in the  
ground;  
To thee I do devote it—*thou* shalt take  
The vengeance, which shall yet be sought  
and found,  
Which if *I* have not taken for the sake—  
But let that pass—I sleep, but thou shalt yet  
awake.

## CXXXIV.

And if my voice break forth, 'tis not that  
<sup>now</sup>  
I shrink from what is suffer'd: let him  
speak  
Who hath beheld decline upon my brow,  
Or seen my mind's convulsion leave it  
weak;  
But in this page a record will I seek.  
Not in the air shall these my words dis-  
perse,  
Though I be ashes; a far hour shall wreak  
The deep prophetic fulness of this verse,  
And pile on human heads the mountain of  
my curse!

## CXXXV.

That curse shall be Forgiveness.—Have  
I not—  
Hear me, my mother Earth! behold it,  
Heaven!  
Have I not had to wrestle with my lot?  
Have I not suffer'd things to be forgiven?  
Have I not had my brain sear'd, my heart  
riven,  
Hopes sapp'd, name blighted, Life's life  
lied away?  
And only not to desperation driven,  
Because not altogether of such clay  
As rots into the souls of those whom I  
survey.

## CXXXVI.

From mighty wrongs to petty perfidy  
Have I not seen what human things could  
do?  
From the loud roar of foaming calumny  
To the small whisper of the as paltry few,  
And subtler venom of the reptile crew,  
The Janus glance of whose significant eye,  
Learning to lie with silence, would *seem*  
true,  
And without utterance, save the shrug or  
sigh,  
Deal round to happy fools its speechless  
obloquy.

## CXXXVII.

But I have lived, and have not lived in vain:  
 My mind may lose its force, my blood its fire,  
 And my frame perish even in conquering pain;  
 But there is that within me which shall tire  
 Torture and Time, and breathe when I expire;  
 Something unearthly, which they deem not of,  
 Like the remember'd tone of a mute lyre,  
 Shall on their soften'd spirits sink, and move  
 In hearts all rocky now the late remorse of love.

## CXXXVIII.

The seal is set.—Now welcome, thou dread power!  
 Nameless, yet thus omnipotent, which here  
 Walk'st in the shadow of the midnight hour  
 With a deep awe, yet all distinct from fear;  
 Thy haunts are ever where the dead walls rear  
 Their ivy mantles, and the solemn scene  
 Derives from thee a sense so deep and clear  
 That we become a part of what has been,  
 And grow unto the spot, all-seeing but unseen.

## CXXXIX.

And here the buzz of eager nations ran,  
 In murmur'd pity, or loud-roar'd applause,  
 As man was slaughter'd by his fellow-man.  
 And wherefore slaughter'd? wherefore, but because  
 Such were the bloody Circus' genial laws,  
 And the imperial pleasure.—Wherefore not?  
 What matters where we fall to fill the maws  
 Of worms—on battle-plains or listed spot?  
 Both are but theatres where the chief actors rot.

## CXL.

I see before me the Gladiator lie:  
 He leans upon his hand—his manly brow  
 Consents to death, but conquers agony,  
 And his droop'd head sinks gradually  
 low—

And through his side the last drops, ebbing slow  
 From the red gash, fall heavy, one by one,  
 Like the first of a thunder-shower; and now  
 The arena swims around him—he is gone,  
 Ere ceased the inhuman shout which hail'd  
 the wretch who won.

## CXLI.

He heard it, but he heeded not—his eyes  
 Were with his heart, and that was far away;  
 He reck'd not of the life he lost nor prize,  
 But where his rude hut by the Danube lay,  
 There were his young barbarians all at play,  
 There was their Dacian mother—he, their sire,  
 Butcher'd to make a Roman holiday—  
 All this rush'd with his blood—Shall he expire  
 And unavenged? Arise! ye Goths, and glut  
 your ire!

## CXLII.

But here, where Murder breathed her bloody steam;  
 And here, where buzzing nations choked the ways,  
 And roar'd or murmur'd like a mountain stream  
 Dashing or winding as its torrent strays;  
 Here, where the Roman million's blame or praise  
 Was death or life, the playthings of a crowd,  
 My voice sounds much—and fall the stars' faint rays  
 On the arena void—seats crush'd—walls bow'd—  
 And galleries, where my steps seem echoes  
 strangely loud.

## CXLIII.

A ruin—yet what ruin! from its mass  
 Walls, palaces, half-cities, have been rear'd;  
 Yet oft the enormous skeleton ye pass,  
 And marvel where the spoil could have appear'd.  
 Hath it indeed been plunder'd, or but clear'd?  
 Alas! developed, opens the decay,  
 When the colossal fabric's form is near'd:  
 It will not bear the brightness of the day,  
 Which streams too much on all years, man,  
 have reft away.

## CXLIV.

But when the rising moon begins to climb  
 Its topmost arch, and gently pauses there;  
 When the stars twinkle through the loops  
 of time,  
 And the low night-breeze waves along the air  
 The garland-forest, which the gray walls  
 wear,  
 Like laurels on the bald first Cæsar's head;  
 When the light shines serene but doth not  
 glare,  
 Then in this magic circle raise the dead:  
 Heroes have trod this spot—'tis on their  
 dust ye tread.

## CXLV.

"While stands the Coliseum, Rome shall  
 stand;  
 "When falls the Coliseum, Rome shall fall;  
 "And when Rome falls—the World."  
 From our own land  
 Thus spake the pilgrims o'er this mighty wall  
 In Saxon times, which we are wont to call  
 Ancient; and these three mortal things  
 are still  
 On their foundations, and unalter'd all;  
 Rome and her Ruin past Redemption's skill,  
 The World, the same wide den—of thieves,  
 or what ye will.

## CXLVI.

Simple, erect, severe, austere, sublime—  
 Shrine of all saints and temple of all gods,  
 From Jove to Jesus—spared and blest by  
 time;  
 Looking tranquillity, while falls or nods  
 Arch, empire, each thing round thee, and  
 man plods  
 His way through thorns to ashes—glorious  
 dome!  
 Shalt thou not last? Time's scythe and  
 tyrants' rods  
 Shiver upon thee—sanctuary and home  
 Of art and piety—Pantheon!—pride of Rome!

## CXLVII.

Relic of nobler days, and noblest arts!  
 Despoil'd yet perfect, with thy circle  
 spreads  
 A holiness appealing to all hearts—  
 To art a model; and to him who treads  
 Rome for the sake of ages, Glory sheds  
 Her light through thy sole aperture; to  
 those  
 Who worship, here are altars for their  
 beads;  
 And they who feel for genius may repose  
 Their eyes on honour'd forms, whose busts  
 around them close.

## CXLVIII.

There is a dungeon, in whose dim drear  
 light  
 What do I gaze on? Nothing: Look again!  
 Two forms are slowly shadow'd on my  
 sight—  
 Two insulated phantoms of the brain:  
 It is not so; I see them full and plain—  
 An old man, and a female young and fair,  
 Fresh as a nursing mother, in whose vein  
 The blood is nectar:—but what doth she  
 there,  
 With her unmantled neck, and bosom white  
 and bare?

## CXLIX.

Full swells the deep pure fountain of young  
 life,  
 Where *on* the heart and *from* the heart we  
 took  
 Our first and sweetest nurture, when the  
 wife,  
 Blest into mother, in the innocent look,  
 Or even the piping cry of lips that brook  
 No pain and small suspense, a joy perceives  
 Man knows not, when from out its cradled  
 nook  
 She sees her little bud put forth its leaves—  
 What may the fruit be yet? I know not—  
 Cain was Eve's.

## CL.

But here youth offers to old age the food,  
 The milk of his own gift: it is her sire  
 To whom she renders back the debt of blood  
 Born with her birth. No; he shall not  
 expire  
 While in those warm and lovely veins the  
 fire  
 Of health and holy feeling can provide  
 Great Nature's Nile, whose deep stream  
 rises higher  
 Than Egypt's river: from that gentle side  
 Drink, drink and live, old man! Heaven's  
 realm holds no such tide.

## CLI.

The starry fable of the milky way  
 Has not thy story's purity; it is  
 A constellation of a sweeter ray,  
 And sacred Nature triumphs more in this  
 Reverse of her decree, than in the abyss  
 Where sparkle distant worlds:—Oh, holiest  
 nurse!  
 No drop of that clear stream its way shall  
 miss  
 To thy sire's heart, replenishing its source  
 With life, as our freed souls rejoin the uni-  
 verse.

## CLII.

Turn to the mole which Hadrian rear'd on high,  
Imperial mimic of old Egypt's piles,  
Colossal copyist of deformity  
Whose travell'd phantasy from the far Nile's  
Enormous model, doom'd the artist's toils  
To build for giants, and for his vain earth,  
His shrunken ashes, raise this dome: How smiles

The gazer's eye with philosophic mirth,  
To view the huge design which sprung from  
such a birth!

## CLIII.

But lo! the dome—the vast and wondrous dome,  
To which Diana's marvel was a cell—  
Christ's mighty shrine above his martyr's tomb!

I have beheld the Ephesian's miracle;—  
Its columns strew the wilderness, and dwell  
The hyæna and the jackal in their shade;  
I have beheld Sophia's bright roofs swell  
Their glittering mass i' the sun, and have survey'd

Its sanctuary the while the usurping Moslem pray'd;

## CLIV.

But thou, of temples old, or altars new,  
Standest alone, with nothing like to thee—  
Worthiest of God, the holy and the true.  
Since Zion's desolation, when that He  
Forsook his former city, what could be,  
Of earthly structures, in his honour piled,  
Of a sublimer aspect? Majesty,  
Power, Glory, Strength, and Beauty all are aisled

In this eternal ark of worship undefiled.

## CLV.

Enter: its grandeur overwhelms thee not;  
And why? It is not lessen'd; but thy mind,  
Expanded by the genius of the spot,  
Has grown colossal, and can only find  
A fit abode wherein appear enshrined  
Thy hopes of immortality; and thou  
Shalt one day, if found worthy, so defined,  
See thy God face to face, as thou dost now  
His Holy of Holies, nor be blasted by his brow.

## CLVI.

Thou movest, but increasing with the advance,  
Like climbing some great Alp, which still doth rise,  
Deceived by its gigantic elegance;  
Vastness which grows, but grows to harmonise—

All musical in its immensities;  
Rich marbles, richer painting—shrines  
where flame  
The lamps of gold—and haughty dome  
which vies  
In air with Earth's chief structures, though  
their frame  
Sits on the firm-set ground, and this the  
clouds must claim.

## CLVII.

Thou seest not all; but piecemeal thou  
must break,  
To separate contemplation, the great whole;  
And as the ocean many bays will make  
That ask the eye—to here condense thy soul  
To more immediate objects, and control  
Thy thoughts until thy mind hath got by heart  
Its eloquent proportions, and unroll  
In mighty graduations, part by part,  
The glory which at once upon thee did not  
dart,

## CLVIII.

Not by its fault—but thine: Our outward sense  
Is but of gradual grasp—and as it is  
That what we have of feeling most intense  
Outstrips our faint expression; even so  
this  
Outshining and o'erwhelming edifice  
Fools our fond gaze, and greatest of the great  
Defies at first our Nature's littleness,  
Till, growing with its growth, we thus dilate  
Our spirits to the size of that they contemplate.

## CLIX.

Then pause, and be enlighten'd; there is more  
In such a survey than the sating gaze  
Of wonder pleased, or awe which would adore  
The worship of the place, or the mere praise  
Of art and its great masters, who could raise  
What former time, nor skill, nor thought could plan;  
The fountain of sublimity displays  
Its depth, and thence may draw the mind of man  
Its golden sands, and learn what great conceptions can.



## CLX.

Or, turning to the Vatican, go see  
 Laocoön's torture dignifying pain—  
 A father's love and mortal's agony  
 With an immortal's patience blending:  
 Vain  
 The struggle; vain, against the coiling  
 strain  
 And gripe, and deepening of the dragon's  
 grasp,  
 The old man's clench; the long envenom'd  
 chain  
 Rivets the living links,—the enormous asp  
 Enforces pang on pang, and stifles gasp on  
 gasp.

## CLXI.

Or view the Lord of the unerring bow,  
 The God of life, and poesy, and light—  
 The Sun in human limbs array'd, and brow  
 All radiant from his triumph in the fight;  
 The shaft hath just been shot—the arrow  
 bright  
 With an immortal's vengeance; in his eye  
 And nostril beautiful disdain, and might  
 And majesty, flash their full lightnings by,  
 Developing in that one glance the Deity.

## CLXII.

But in his delicate form—a dream of Love,  
 Shaped by some solitary nymph, whose  
 breast  
 Long'd for a deathless lover from above,  
 And madden'd in that vision—are exprest  
 All that ideal beauty ever bless'd  
 The mind with in its most unearthly mood,  
 When each conception was a heavenly  
 guest—  
 A ray of immortality—and stood  
 Starlike, around, until they gather'd to a  
 god!

## CLXIII.

And if it be Prometheus stole from Heaven  
 The fire which we endure, it was repaid  
 By him to whom the energy was given  
 Which this poetic marble hath array'd  
 With an eternal glory—which, if made  
 By human hands, is not of human thought;  
 And Time himself hath hallow'd it, nor laid  
 One ringlet in the dust—nor hath it caught  
 A tinge of years, but breathes the flame with  
 which 't was wrought.

## CLXIV.

But where is he, the Pilgrim of my song,  
 The being who upheld it through the past?  
 Methinks he cometh late and tarries long.  
 He is no more—these breathings are his  
 last;

His wanderings done, his visions ebbing  
 fast,  
 And he himself as nothing:—if he was  
 Aught but a phantasy, and could be class'd  
 With forms which live and suffer—let that  
 pass—  
 His shadow fades away into Destruction's  
 mass.

## CLXV.

Which gathers shadow, substance, life, and  
 all  
 That we inherit in its mortal shroud,  
 And spreads the dim and universal pall  
 Through which all things grow phantoms;  
 and the cloud  
 Between us sinks and all which ever glow'd,  
 Till Glory's self is twilight, and displays  
 A melancholy halo scarce allow'd  
 To hover on the verge of darkness; rays  
 Sadder than saddest night, for they distract  
 the gaze,

## CLXVI.

And send us prying into the abyss,  
 To gather what we shall be when the frame  
 Shall be resolved to something less than  
 this  
 Its wretched essence; and to dream of  
 fame,  
 And wipe the dust from off the idle name  
 Whenever more shall hear,—but never more,  
 Oh, happier thought! can we be made the  
 same:  
 It is enough in sooth that *once* we bore  
 These fardels of the heart—the heart whose  
 sweat was gore.

## CLXVII.

Hark! forth from the abyss a voice proceeds,  
 A long low distant murmur of dread sound,  
 Such as arises when a nation bleeds  
 With some deep and immedicable wound;  
 Through storm and darkness yawns the  
 rending ground,  
 The gulf is thick with phantoms, but the  
 chief  
 Seems royal still, though with her head  
 discrown'd,  
 And pale, but lovely, with maternal grief  
 She clasps a babe, to whom her breast yields  
 no relief.

## CLXVIII.

Scion of chiefs and monarchs, where art  
 thou?  
 Fond hope of many nations, art thou dead?  
 Could not the grave forget thee, and lay  
 low  
 Some less majestic, less beloved head?

In the sad midnight, while thy heart still  
bled,  
The mother of a moment, o'er thy boy,  
Death hush'd that pang for ever: with thee  
fled  
The present happiness and promised joy  
Which fill'd the imperial isles so full it  
seem'd to cloy.

## CLXIX.

Peasants bring forth in safety.—Can it  
be,  
Oh thou that wert so happy, so adored!  
Those who weep not for kings shall weep  
for thee,  
And Freedom's heart, grown heavy, cease  
to hoard  
Her many griefs for ONE; for she had  
pour'd  
Her orisons for thee, and o'er thy head  
Beheld her Iris.—Thou, too, lonely lord,  
And desolate consort—vainly wert thou  
wed!  
The husband of a year! the father of the  
dead!

## CLXX.

Of sackcloth was thy wedding garment  
made;  
Thy bridal's fruit is ashes: in the dust  
The fair-hair'd Daughter of the Isles is  
laid,  
The love of millions! How we did intrust  
Futurity to her! and, though it must  
Darken above our bones, yet fondly deem'd  
Our children should obey her child, and  
bless'd  
Her and her hoped-for seed, whose promise  
seem'd  
Like stars to shepherd's eyes:—'twas but a  
meteor beam'd.

## CLXXI.

Woe unto us, not her; for she sleeps well:  
The fickle reek of popular breath, the  
tongue  
Of hollow counsel, the false oracle,  
Which from the birth of monarchy hath  
rung  
Its knell in princely ears, till the o'erstung  
Nations have arm'd in madness, the strange  
fate  
Which tumbles mightiest sovereigns, and  
hath flung  
Against their blind omnipotence a weight  
Within the opposing scale, which crushes  
soon or late,—

## CLXXII.

These might have been her destiny; but  
no,  
Our hearts deny it: and so young, so fair,  
Good without effort, great without a foe;  
But now a bride and mother—and now  
there!  
How many ties did that stern moment  
tear!  
From thy Sire's to his humblest subject's  
breast  
Is link'd the electric chain of that despair,  
Whose shock was as an earthquake's, and  
oppress  
The land which loved thee so that none  
could love thee best.

## CLXXIII.

Lo, Nemi! navell'd in the woody hills  
So far, that the uprooting wind which tears  
The oak from his foundation, and which  
spills  
The ocean o'er its boundary, and bears  
Its form against the skies, reluctant spares  
The oval mirror of thy glassy lake;  
And calm as cherish'd hate, its surface  
wears  
A deep cold settled aspect nought can  
shake,  
All coil'd into itself and round, as sleeps the  
snake.

## CLXXIV.

And near, Albano's scarce divided waves  
Shine from a sister valley;—and afar  
The Tiber winds, and the broad ocean laves  
The Latian coast where sprung the Epic  
war,  
"Arms and the man," whose re-ascending  
star  
Rose o'er an empire:—but beneath thy  
right  
Tully reposed from Rome;—and where  
yon bar  
Of girdling mountains intercepts the sight  
The Sabine farm was till'd, the weary bard's  
delight.

## CLXXV.

But I forget.—My Pilgrim's shrine is won,  
And he and I must part,—so let it be,—  
His task and mine alike are nearly done;  
Yet once more let us look upon the sea;  
The midland ocean breaks on him and me,  
And from the Alban Mount we now behold  
Our friend of youth, that Ocean, which  
when we  
Beheld it last by Calpe's rock unfold  
Those waves, we follow'd on till the dark  
Euxine roll'd

## CLXXVI.

Upon the blue Symplegades : long years—  
Long, though not very many—since have  
done

Their work on both ; some suffering and  
some tears

Have left us nearly where we had begun :  
Yet not in vain our mortal race hath run ;  
We have had our reward, and it is here,—  
That we can yet feel gladden'd by the sun,  
And reap from earth, sea, joy almost as  
dear

As if there were no man to trouble what is  
clear.

## CLXXVII.

Oh ! that the Desert were my dwelling-  
place,

With one fair Spirit for my minister,  
That I might all forget the human race,  
And, hating no one, love but only her !  
Ye elements !—in whose ennobling stir  
I feel myself exalted—Can ye not  
Accord me such a being ? Do I err

In deeming such inhabit many a spot ?  
Though with them to converse can rarely be  
our lot.

## CLXXVIII.

There is a pleasure in the pathless woods,  
There is a rapture on the lonely shore,  
There is society, where none intrudes,  
By the deep Sea, and music in its roar :  
I love not Man the less, but Nature more,  
From these our interviews, in which I steal  
From all I may be, or have been before,  
To mingle with the Universe, and feel  
What I can ne'er express, yet cannot all con-  
ceal.

## CLXXIX.

Roll on, thou deep and dark blue Ocean—  
roll !

Ten thousand fleets sweep over thee in  
vain ;

Man marks the earth with ruin—his con-  
trol

Stops with the shore ; upon the watery  
plain

The wrecks are all thy deed, nor doth re-  
main

A shadow of man's ravage, save his own,  
When, for a moment, like a drop of rain,  
He sinks into thy depths with bubbling  
groan,

Without a grave, unknelld, uncoffin'd, and  
unknown.

## CLXXX.

His steps are not upon thy paths,—thy  
fields

Are not a spoil for him,—thou dost arise  
And shake him from thee ; the vile strength  
he wields

For earth's destruction thou dost all de-  
spise,

Spurning him from thy bosom to the skies,  
And send'st him, shivering in thy playful  
spray

And howling, to his Gods, where haply lies  
His petty hope in some near port or bay,  
And dashest him again to earth :—there let  
him lay.

## CLXXXI.

The armaments which thunderstrike the  
walls

Of rock-built cities, bidding nations quake,  
And monarchs tremble in their capitals,  
The oak leviathans, whose huge ribs make  
Their clay creator the vain title take  
Of lord of thee, and arbiter of war—

These are thy toys, and, as the snowy  
flake,

They melt into thy yeast of waves, which  
mar

Alike the Armada's pride or spoils of Tra-  
falgar.

## CLXXXII.

Thy shores are empires, changed in all  
save thee—

Assyria, Greece, Rome, Carthage, what are  
they ?

Thy waters wash'd them power while they  
were free,

And many a tyrant since ; their shores  
obey

The stranger, slave, or savage ; their decay  
Has dried up realms to deserts :—not so  
thou ;—

Unchangeable, save to thy wild waves' play,  
Time writes no wrinkle on thine azure  
brow :

Such as creation's dawn beheld, thou rollest  
now.

## CLXXXIII.

Thou glorious mirror, where the Almighty's  
form

Glasses itself in tempests ; in all time,—  
Calm or convulsed, in breeze, or gale, or  
storm,

Icing the pole, or in the torrid clime

Dark-heaving—boundless, endless, and  
 sublime,  
 The image of eternity, the throne  
 Of the Invisible; even from out thy slime  
 The monsters of the deep are made; each  
 zone  
 Obeys thee; thou goest forth, dread, fathom-  
 less, alone.

## CLXXXIV.

And I have loved thee, Ocean! and my joy  
 Of youthful sports was on thy breast to be  
 Borne, like thy bubbles, onward: from a boy  
 I wanton'd with thy breakers—they to me  
 Were a delight; and if the freshening sea  
 Made them a terror—'t was a pleasing fear,  
 For I was as it were a child of thee,  
 And trusted to thy billows far and near,  
 And laid my hand upon thy mane—as I do  
 here.

## CLXXXV.

My task is done, my song hath ceased, my  
 theme  
 Has died into an echo; it is fit  
 The spell should break of this protracted  
 dream.  
 The torch shall be extinguish'd which hath  
 lit

My midnight lamp—and what is writ, is  
 writ;  
 Would it were worthier! but I am not  
 now  
 That which I have been—and my visions  
 flit  
 Less palpably before me—and the glow  
 Which in my spirit dwelt is fluttering, faint,  
 and low.

## CLXXXVI.

Farewell! a word that must be, and hath  
 been—  
 A sound which makes us linger;—yet—  
 farewell!  
 Ye! who have traced the Pilgrim to the  
 scene  
 Which is his last, if in your memories  
 dwell  
 A thought which once was his, if on ye  
 swell  
 A single recollection, not in vain  
 He wore his sandal-shoon and scallop-  
 shell;  
 Farewell! with *him* alone may rest the  
 pain,  
 If such there were—with *you*, the moral of  
 his strain.

# TALES.

---

## The Giaour:

### A FRAGMENT OF A TURKISH TALE.

---

"One fatal remembrance—one sorrow that throws  
Its bleak shade alike o'er our joys and our woes—  
To which Life nothing darker nor brighter can bring,  
For which joy hath no balm—and affliction no sting."—MOORE.

---

TO

SAMUEL ROGERS, ESQ.

AS A SLIGHT BUT MOST SINCERE TOKEN OF ADMIRATION FOR HIS GENIUS, RESPECT FOR  
HIS CHARACTER, AND GRATITUDE FOR HIS FRIENDSHIP,

THIS PRODUCTION IS INSCRIBED,

BY HIS OBLIGED AND AFFECTIONATE SERVANT,

BYRON.

LONDON, *May*, 1813.

---

### ADVERTISEMENT.

THE tale which these disjointed fragments present is founded upon circumstances now less common in the East than formerly; either because the ladies are more circumspect than in the "olden time," or because the Christians have better fortune, or less enterprise.

The story, when entire, contained the adventures of a female slave, who was thrown, in the Mussulman manner, into the sea for infidelity, and avenged by a young Venetian, her lover, at the

time the Seven Islands were possessed by the Republic of Venice, and soon after the Arnauts were beaten back from the Morea, which they had ravaged for some time subsequent to the Russian invasion. The desertion of the Mainotes, on being refused the plunder of Misitra, led to the abandonment of that enterprise, and to the desolation of the Morea; during which the cruelty exercised on all sides was unparalleled even in the annals of the faithful.

## THE GIAOUR.

No breath of air to break the wave  
That rolls below the Athenian's grave,  
That tomb which, gleaming o'er the cliff,  
First greets the homeward-veering skiff,  
High o'er the land he saved in vain;  
When shall such hero live again?

. . . . .

Fair clime! where every season smiles  
Benignant o'er those blessed isles,  
Which, seen from far Colonna's height,  
Make glad the heart that hails the sight,  
And lend to loneliness delight.

There mildly dimpling, Ocean's cheek  
Reflects the tints of many a peak  
Caught by the laughing tides that lave  
These Edens of the eastern wave:  
And if at times a transient breeze  
Break the blue crystal of the seas,  
Or sweep one blossom from the trees,  
How welcome is each gentle air  
That wakes and wafts the odours there!  
For there the Rose, o'er crag or vale,  
Sultana of the Nightingale,  
The maid for whom his melody,  
His thousand songs are heard on high,

Blooms blushing to her lover's tale:  
 His queen, the garden queen, his Rose,  
 Unbent by winds, unchill'd by snows,  
 Far from the winters of the west,  
 By every breeze and season blest,  
 Returns the sweets by nature given  
 In softest incense back to heaven;  
 And grateful yields that smiling sky  
 Her fairest hue and fragrant sigh.  
 And many a summer flower is there,  
 And many a shade that love might share,  
 And many a grotto, meant for rest,  
 That holds the pirate for a guest;  
 Whose bark in sheltering cove below  
 Lurks for the passing peaceful prow,  
 Till the gay mariner's guitar  
 Is heard, and seen the evening star;  
 Then stealing with the muffled oar,  
 Far shaded by the rocky shore,  
 Rush the night-prowlers on the prey,  
 And turn to groans his roundelay.  
 Strange—that where Nature loved to trace,  
 As if for gods, a dwelling-place,  
 And every charm and grace hath mix'd  
 Within the paradise she fix'd,  
 There man, enamour'd of distress,  
 Should mar it into wilderness,  
 And trample, brute-like, o'er each flower  
 That tasks not one laborious hour;  
 Nor claims the culture of his hand  
 To bloom along the fairy land,  
 But springs as to preclude his care,  
 And sweetly woos him—but to spare!  
 Strange—that where all is peace beside,  
 There passion riots in her pride,  
 And lust and rapine wildly reign  
 To darken o'er the fair domain.  
 It is as though the fiends prevail'd  
 Against the seraphs they assail'd,  
 And, fix'd on heavenly thrones, should dwell  
 The freed inheritors of hell;  
 So soft the scene, so form'd for joy,  
 So curst the tyrants that destroy!

He who hath bent him o'er the dead  
 Ere the first day of death is fled,  
 The first dark day of nothingness,  
 The last of danger and distress,  
 (Before Decay's effacing fingers  
 Have swept the lines where beauty lingers,  
 And mark'd the mild angelic air,  
 The rapture of repose that's there,  
 The fix'd yet tender traits that streak  
 The languor of the placid cheek,  
 And—but for that sad shrouded eye,  
 That fires not, wins not, weeps not, now,  
 And but for that chill, changeless brow,  
 Where cold Obstruction's apathy  
 Appals the gazing mourner's heart,  
 As if to him it could impart

The doom he dreads, yet dwells upon;  
 Yes, but for these and these alone,  
 Some moments, ay, one treacherous hour,  
 He still might doubt the tyrant's power;  
 So fair, so calm, so softly seal'd,  
 The first, last look by death reveal'd!  
 Such is the aspect of this shore;  
 'Tis Greece, but living Greece no more!  
 So coldly sweet, so deadly fair,  
 We start, for soul is wanting there.  
 Hers is the loveliness in death,  
 That parts not quite with parting breath;  
 But beauty with that fearful bloom,  
 That hue which haunts it to the tomb,  
 Expression's last receding ray,  
 A gilded halo hovering round decay,  
 The farewell beam of Feeling pass'd away!  
 Spark of that flame, perchance of heavenly birth,  
 Which gleams, but warms no more its cher-  
 ish'd earth!

Clime of the unforgotten brave!  
 Whose land from plain to mountain-cave  
 Was Freedom's home or Glory's grave!  
 Shrine of the mighty! can it be,  
 That this is all remains of thee?  
 Approach, thou craven crouching slave:  
 Say, is not this Thermopylae?  
 These waters blue that round you lave,—  
 Oh servile offspring of the free,  
 Pronounce what sea, what shore is this?  
 The gulf, the rock of Salamis!  
 These scenes, their story not unknown,  
 Arise, and make again your own;  
 Snatch from the ashes of your fires  
 The embers of their former fires;  
 And he who in the strife expires  
 Will add to theirs a name of fear  
 That Tyranny shall quake to hear,  
 And leave his sons a hope, a fame,  
 They too will rather die than shame:  
 For Freedom's battle once begun,  
 Bequeath'd by bleeding Sire to Son,  
 Though baffled off is ever won.  
 Bear witness, Greece, thy living page!  
 Attest it many a deathless age!  
 While kings, in dusty darkness hid,  
 Have left a nameless pyramid,  
 Thy heroes, though the general doom  
 Hath swept the column from their tomb,  
 A mightier monument command,  
 The mountains of their native land!  
 There points thy Muse to stranger's eye  
 The graves of those that cannot die!  
 'T were long to tell, and sad to trace,  
 Each step from splendour to disgrace;  
 Enough—no foreign foe could quell  
 Thy soul, till from itself it fell;  
 Yes! Self-abasement paved the way  
 To villain-bonds and despot sway.



What can he tell who treads thy shore ?

No legend of thine olden time,  
No theme on which the Muse might soar  
High as thine own in days of yore.

When man was worthy of thy clime.

The hearts within thy valleys bred,

The fiery souls that might have led

Thy sons to deeds sublime,

Now crawl from cradle to the grave,  
Slaves—nay, the bondsmen of a slave,

And callous, save to crime;

Stain'd with each evil that pollutes

Mankind, where least above the brutes;

Without even savage virtue blest,

Without one free or valiant breast,

Still to the neighbouring ports they waft

Proverbial wiles and ancient craft;

In this the subtle Greek is found,

For this, and this alone, renown'd.

In vain might Liberty invoke

The spirit to its bondage broke,

Or raise the neck that courts the yoke:

No more her sorrows I bewail,

Yet this will be a mournful tale,

And they who listen may believe,

Who heard it first had cause to grieve.

Far, dark, along the blue sea glancing,

The shadows of the rocks advancing

Start on the fisher's eye like boat

Of island-pirate or Mainote;

And fearful for his light caïque,

He shuns the near but doubtful creek:

Though worn and weary with his toil,

And cumber'd with his scaly spoil,

Slowly, yet strongly, plies the oar,

Till Port Leone's safer shore

Receives him by the lovely light

That best becomes an Eastern night.

Who thundering comes on blackest steed,

With slacken'd bit and hoof of speed?

Beneath the clattering iron's sound

The cavern'd echoes wake around

In lash for lash, and bound for bound;

The foam that streaks the courser's side

Seems gather'd from the ocean-tide:

Though weary waves are sunk to rest,

There's none within his rider's breast;

And though to-morrow's tempest lower,

'Tis calmer than thy heart, young Giaour!

I know thee not, I loathe thy race,

But in thy lineaments I trace

What time shall strengthen, not efface:

Though young and pale, that sallow front

Is scathed by fiery passion's brunt;

Though bent on earth thine evil eye,

As meteor-like thou glidest by,

Right well I view and deem thee one  
Whom Othman's sons should slay or shun.

On—he hasten'd, and he drew

My gaze of wonder as he flew:

Though like a demon of the night

He pass'd, and vanish'd from my sight,

His aspect and his air impress'd

A troubled memory on my breast,

And long upon my startled ear

Rung his dark courser's hoofs of fear.

He spurs his steed; he hears the steep,

That, jutting, shadows o'er the deep;

He winds around; he hurries by;

The rock relieves him from mine eye;

For well I ween unwelcome he

Whose glance is fix'd on those that flee;

And not a star but shines too bright

On him who takes such timeless flight.

He wound along; but ere he pass'd,

One glance he snatch'd, as if his last,

A moment check'd his wheeling steed,

A moment breathed him from his speed,

A moment on his stirrup stood—

Why looks he o'er the olive wood?

The crescent glimmers on the hill,

The Mosque's high lamps are quivering still.

Though too remote for sound to wake

In echoes of the far tophaike,

The flashes of each joyous peal

Are seen to prove the Moslem's zeal.

To-night, set Rhamazani's sun;

To-night, the Bairam feast's begun;

To-night—but who and what art thou

Of foreign garb and fearful brow?

And what are these to thine or thee,

That thou shouldst either pause or flee?

He stood—some dread was on his face,

Soon Hatred settled in its place:

It rose not with the reddening flush

Of transient Anger's hasty blush,

But pale as marble o'er the tomb,

Whose ghastly whiteness aids its gloom.

His brow was bent, his eye was glazed;

He raised his arm, and fiercely raised,

And sternly shook his hand on high,

As doubting to return or fly;

Impatient of his flight delay'd,

Here loud his raven charger neigh'd—

Down glanced that hand, and grasp'd his  
blade;

That sound had burst his waking dream,

As Slumber starts at owl's scream,

The spur hath lanced his courser's sides;

Away, away, for life he rides:

Swift as the hurl'd on high jerreed

Springs to the touch his startled steed:

The rock is doubled, and the shore

Shakes with the clattering tramp no more:

The crag is won, no more is seen  
 His Christian crest and haughty mien.  
 'Twas but an instant he restrain'd  
 That fiery barb so sternly rein'd;  
 'Twas but a moment that he stood,  
 Then sped as if by death pursued;  
 But in that instant o'er his soul  
 Winters of Memory seem'd to roll,  
 And gather in that drop of time  
 A life of pain, an age of crime.  
 O'er him who loves, or hates, or fears,  
 Such moment pours the grief of years:  
 What felt *he* then, at once oppress'd  
 By all that most distracts the breast?  
 That pause, which ponder'd o'er his fate,  
 Oh, who its dreary length shall date!  
 Though in Time's record nearly nought,  
 It was Eternity to 'Thought!  
 For infinite as boundless space  
 The thought that Conscience must embrace,  
 Which in itself can comprehend  
 Woe without name, or hope, or end.

The hour is past, the Giaour is gone;  
 And did he fly or fall alone?  
 Woe to that hour he came or went!  
 The curse for Hassan's sin was sent  
 To turn a palace to a tomb;  
 He came, he went, like the simoom,  
 That harbinger of fate and gloom,  
 Beneath whose widely-wasting breath  
 The very cypress droops to death—  
 Dark tree, still sad when others' grief is fled,  
 The only constant mourner o'er the dead!

The steed is vanish'd from the stall;  
 No serf is seen in Hassan's hall;  
 The lonely spider's thin gray pall  
 Waves slowly widening o'er the wall;  
 The bat builds in his haram bower,  
 And in the fortress of his power  
 The owl usurps the beacon-tower;  
 The wild-dog howls o'er the fountain's brim,  
 With baffled thirst, and famine, grim;  
 For the stream has shrunk from its marble  
 bed,  
 Where the weeds and the desolate dust are  
 spread.

'Twas sweet of yore to see it play  
 And chase the sultriness of day,  
 As springing high the silver dew  
 In whirls fantastically flew,  
 And flung luxurious coolness round  
 The air, and verdure o'er the ground.  
 'Twas sweet, when cloudless stars were  
 bright,  
 To view the wave of watery light,  
 And hear its melody by night.  
 And oft had Hassan's Childhood play'd  
 Around the verge of that cascade;

And oft upon his mother's breast  
 That sound had harmonized his rest;  
 And oft had Hassan's Youth along  
 Its bank been soothed by Beauty's song;  
 And softer seem'd each melting tone  
 Of Music mingled with its own.  
 But ne'er shall Hassan's Age repose  
 Along the brink at twilight's close:  
 The stream that fill'd that font is fled—  
 The blood that warm'd his heart is shed!  
 And here no more shall human voice  
 Be heard to rage, regret, rejoice.  
 The last sad note that swell'd the gale  
 Was woman's wildest funeral wail:  
 That quench'd in silence, all is still,  
 But the lattice that flaps when the wind is  
 shrill:  
 Though raves the gust, and floods the  
 rain,  
 No hand shall close its clasp again.  
 On desert sands 'twere joy to scan  
 The rudest steps of fellow man,  
 So here the very voice of Grief  
 Might wake an Echo like relief—  
 At least 'twould say, "All are not gone;  
 There lingers Life, though but in one!"—  
 For many a gilded chamber's there,  
 Which Solitude might well forbear;  
 Within that dome as yet Decay  
 Hath slowly work'd her cankering way—  
 But gloom is gather'd o'er the gate,  
 Nor there the Fakir's self will wait;  
 Nor there will wandering Dervise stay,  
 For bounty cheers not his delay;  
 Nor there will weary stranger halt  
 To bless the sacred "bread and salt."  
 Alike must Wealth and Poverty  
 Pass heedless and unheeded by,  
 For Courtesy and Pity died  
 With Hassan on the mountain side.  
 His roof, that refuge unto men,  
 Is Desolation's hungry den.  
 The guest flies the hall, and the vassal from  
 labour,  
 Since his turban was cleft by the infidel's  
 sabre!

I hear the sound of coming feet,  
 But not a voice mine ear to greet;  
 More near—each turban I can scan,  
 And silver-sheathed ataghan;  
 The foremost of the band is seen  
 An Emir by his garb of green:  
 "Ho! who art thou?"—"This low salam  
 Replies of Moslem faith I am."  
 "The burthen ye so gently bear  
 Seems one that claims your utmost care,  
 And, doubtless, holds some precious freight,  
 My humble bark would gladly wait."

"Thou speakest sooth: thy skiff unmoor,  
And waft us from the silent shore;  
Nay, leave the sail still furl'd, and ply  
The nearest oar that's scatter'd by,  
And midway to those rocks where sleep  
The channell'd waters dark and deep.  
Rest from your task—so—bravely done,  
Our course has been right swiftly run;  
Yet 'tis the longest voyage, I trow,  
That one of—

Sullen it plunged, and slowly sank,  
The calm wave rippled to the bank;  
I watch'd it as it sank, methought  
Some motion from the current caught  
Bestirr'd it more,—'t was but the beam  
That checker'd o'er the living stream:  
I gazed, till vanishing from view,  
Like lessening pebble it withdrew;  
Still less and less, a speck of white  
That gemm'd the tide, then mock'd the sight;  
And all its hidden secrets sleep,  
Known but to Genii of the deep,  
Which, trembling in their coral caves,  
They dare not whisper to the waves.

As rising on its purple wing  
The insect queen of eastern spring,  
O'er emerald meadows of Kashmeer  
Invites the young pursuer near,  
And leads him on from flower to flower  
A weary chase and wasted hour,  
Then leaves him as it soars on high,  
With panting heart and tearful eye:  
So Beauty lures the full-grown child,  
With hue as bright, and wing as wild;  
A chase of idle hopes and fears,  
Begun in folly, closed in tears.  
If won, to equal ills betray'd,  
Woe waits the insect and the maid;  
A life of pain, the loss of peace,  
From infant's play, and man's caprice:  
The lovely toy so fiercely sought  
Hath lost its charm by being caught,  
For every touch that woo'd its stay  
Hath brush'd its brightest hues away,  
Till charm, and hue, and beauty gone,  
'Tis left to fly or fall alone.  
With wounded wing, or bleeding breast,  
Ah! where shall either victim rest?  
Can this with faded pinion soar  
From rose to tulip as before?  
Or Beauty, blighted in an hour,  
Find joy within her broken bower?  
No: gayer insects fluttering by  
Ne'er droop the wing o'er those that die,  
And lovelier things have mercy shown  
To every failing but their own,

And every woe a tear can claim  
Except an erring sister's shame.

The Mind, that broods o'er guilty woes,  
Is like the Scorpion girt by fire;  
In circle narrowing as it glows,  
The flames around their captive close,  
Till inly search'd by thousand throes,  
And maddening in her ire,  
One sad and sole relief she knows,  
The sting she nourish'd for her foes,  
Whose venom never yet was vain,  
Gives but one pang and cures all pain,  
And darts into her desperate brain:  
So do the dark in soul expire,  
Or live like Scorpion girt by fire;  
So writhes the mind Remorse hath riven,  
Unfit for earth, undoom'd for heaven,  
Darkness above, despair beneath,  
Around it flame, within it death!

Black Hassan from the Haram flies,  
Nor bends on woman's form his eyes;  
The unwonted chase each hour employs,  
Yet shares he not the hunter's joys.  
Not thus was Hassan wont to fly  
When Leila dwelt in his Serai.  
Doth Leila there no longer dwell?  
That tale can only Hassan tell:  
Strange rumours in our city say  
Upon that eve she fled away  
When Rhamazan's last sun was set,  
And flashing from each minaret  
Millions of lamps proclaim'd the feast  
Of Bairam through the boundless East.  
'T was then she went as to the bath,  
Which Hassan vainly search'd in wrath;  
For she was flown her master's rage  
In likeness of a Georgian page,  
And far beyond the Moslem's power  
Had wrong'd him with the faithless Giaour.  
Somewhat of this had Hassan deem'd;  
But still so fond, so fair she seem'd,  
Too well he trusted to the slave  
Whose treachery deserved a grave:  
And on that eve had gone to mosque,  
And thence to feast in his kiosk.  
Such is the tale his Nubians tell,  
Who did not watch their charge too well;  
But others say, that on that night,  
By pale Phingari's trembling light,  
The Giaour upon his jet-black steed  
Was seen, but seen alone to speed  
With bloody spur along the shore,  
Nor maid nor page behind him bore.

Her eye's dark charm 't were vain to tell,  
 But gaze on that of the Gazelle,  
 It will assist thy fancy well;  
 As large, as languishingly dark,  
 But Soul beam'd forth in every spark  
 That darted from beneath the lid,  
 Bright as the jewel of Giamschid.  
 Yea, *Soul*, and should our prophet say  
 That form was nought but breathing clay,  
 By Alla! I would answer nay;  
 Though on Al-Sirat's arch I stood,  
 Which totters o'er the fiery flood,  
 With Paradise within my view,  
 And all his Houris beckoning through.  
 Oh! who young Leila's glance could read  
 And keep that portion of his creed  
 Which saith that woman is but dust,  
 A soulless toy for tyrant's lust?  
 On her might Muftis gaze, and own  
 That through her eye the Immortal shone;  
 On her fair cheek's unfading hue  
 The young pomegranate's blossoms strew  
 Their bloom in blushes ever new;  
 Her hair in hyacinthine flow,  
 When left to roll its folds below,  
 As midst her handmaids in the hall  
 She stood superior to them all,  
 Hath swept the marble where her feet  
 Gleam'd whiter than the mountain sleet  
 Ere from the cloud that gave it birth  
 It fell, and caught one stain of earth.  
 The cygnet nobly walks the water;  
 So moved on earth Circassia's daughter,  
 The loveliest bird of Franguestan!  
 As rears her crest the ruffled Swan,  
 And spurns the waves with wings of pride,  
 When pass the steps of stranger man  
 Along the banks that bound her tide;  
 Thus rose fair Leila's whiter neck:—  
 Thus arm'd with beauty would she check  
 Intrusion's glance, till Folly's gaze  
 Shrunk from the charms it meant to praise.  
 Thus high and graceful was her gait;  
 Her heart as tender to her mate;  
 Her mate—stern Hassan, who was he?  
 Alas! that name was not for thee!

Stern Hassan hath a journey ta'en  
 With twenty vassals in his train,  
 Each arm'd, as best becomes a man,  
 With arquebuss and ataghan;  
 The chief before, as deck'd for war,  
 Bears in his belt the scimitar  
 Stain'd with the best of Arnaut blood,  
 When in the pass the rebels stood,  
 And few return'd to tell the tale  
 Of what befell in Parne's vale.  
 The pistols which his girdle bore  
 Were those that once a pasha wore,

Which still, though gemm'd and boss'd with  
 gold,  
 Even robbers tremble to behold.  
 'Tis said he goes to woo a bride  
 More true than her who left his side;  
 The faithless slave that broke her bower,  
 And, worse than faithless, for a Giaour!

The sun's last rays are on the hill,  
 And sparkle in the fountain rill,  
 Whose welcome waters, cool and clear,  
 Draw blessings from the mountaineer:  
 Here may the loitering merchant Greek  
 Find that repose 'twere vain to seek  
 In cities lodged too near his lord,  
 And trembling for his secret hoard—  
 Here may he rest where none can see,  
 In crowds a slave, in deserts free;  
 And with forbidden wine may stain  
 The bowl a Moslem must not drain.

The foremost Tartar's in the gap  
 Conspicuous by his yellow cap;  
 The rest in lengthening line the while  
 Wind slowly through the long defile:  
 Above, the mountain rears a peak,  
 Where vultures whet the thirsty beak,  
 And theirs may be a feast to-night,  
 Shall tempt them down ere morrow's light;  
 Beneath, a river's wintry stream  
 Has shrunk before the summer beam,  
 And left a channel bleak and bare,  
 Save shrubs that spring to perish there;  
 Each side the midway path there lay  
 Small broken crags of granite gray,  
 By time, or mountain lightning, riven  
 From summits clad in mists of heaven;  
 For where is he that hath beheld  
 The peak of Liakura unveil'd?

They reach the grove of pine at last;  
 "Bismillah! now the peril's past;  
 For yonder view the opening plain,  
 And there we'll prick our steeds again:"  
 The Chiaus spake, and as he said,  
 A bullet whistles o'er his head;  
 The foremost Tartar bites the ground!  
 Scarce had they time to check the rein,  
 Swift from their steeds the riders bound;  
 But three shall never mount again:  
 Unseen the foes that gave the wound,  
 The dying ask revenge in vain.  
 With steel unsheath'd, and carbine bent,  
 Some o'er their courser's harness leant,  
 Half shelter'd by the steed;  
 Some fly behind the nearest rock,  
 And there await the coming shock,

Nor tamely stand to bleed  
 Beneath the shaft of foes unseen,  
 Who dare not quit their craggy screen.  
 Stern Hassan only from his horse  
 Disdains to light, and keeps his course,  
 Till fiery flashes in the van  
 Proclaim too sure the robber-clan  
 Have well secured the only way  
 Could now avail the promised prey;  
 Then curl'd his very beard with ire,  
 And glared his eye with fiercer fire;  
 "Though far and near the bullets hiss,  
 I've escap'd a bloodier hour than this."  
 And now the foe their covert quit,  
 And call his vassals to submit;  
 But Hassan's frown and furious word  
 Are dreaded more than hostile sword,  
 Nor of his little band a man  
 Resign'd carbine or ataghan,  
 Nor raised the craven cry, Amaun!  
 In fuller sight, more near and near,  
 The lately ambush'd foes appear,  
 And issuing from the grove, advance  
 Some who on battle-charger prance.  
 Who leads them on with foreign brand  
 Far flashing in his red right hand?  
 "'Tis he! 'tis he! I know him now;  
 I know him by his pallid brow;  
 I know him by the evil eye  
 That aids his envious treachery;  
 I know him by his jet-black barb;  
 Though now array'd in Arnaut garb,  
 Apostate from his own vile faith,  
 It shall not save him from the death:  
 'Tis he! well met in any hour,  
 Lost Leila's love, accursed Giaour!"

As rolls the river into ocean,  
 In sable torrent wildly streaming;  
 As the sea-tide's opposing motion,  
 In azure column proudly gleaming,  
 Beats back the current many a rood,  
 In curling foam and mingling flood,  
 While eddying whirl, and breaking wave,  
 Roused by the blast of winter, rave;  
 Through sparkling spray, in thundering clash,  
 The lightnings of the waters flash  
 In awful whiteness o'er the shore,  
 That shines and shakes beneath the roar;  
 Thus—as the stream and ocean greet,  
 With waves that madden as they meet—  
 Thus join the bands, whom mutual wrong,  
 And fate, and fury, drive along.  
 The bickering sabres' shivering jar;  
 And pealing wide or ringing near  
 Its echoes on the throbbing ear,  
 The deathshot hissing from afar;  
 The shock, the shout, the groan of war,  
 Reverberate along that vale,  
 More suited to the shepherd's tale:

Though few the numbers—theirs the strife,  
 That neither spares nor speaks for life!  
 Ah! fondly youthful hearts can press,  
 To seize and share the dear caress;  
 But Love itself could never pant  
 For all that Beauty sighs to grant  
 With half the fervour Hate bestows  
 Upon the last embrace of foes,  
 When grappling in the fight they fold  
 Those arms that ne'er shall lose their  
 hold:  
 Friends meet to part; Love laughs at faith;  
 True foes, once met, are join'd till death!

With sabre shiver'd to the hilt,  
 Yet dripping with the blood he spilt;  
 Yet strain'd within the sever'd hand  
 Which quivers round that faithless brand;  
 His turban far behind him roll'd,  
 And cleft in twain its firmest fold;  
 His flowing robe by falchion torn,  
 And crimson as those clouds of morn  
 That, streak'd with dusky red, portend  
 The day shall have a stormy end;  
 A stain on every bush that bore  
 A fragment of his palampore;  
 His breast with wounds unnumber'd riven,  
 His back to earth, his face to heaven,  
 Fall'n Hassan lies—his unclosed eye  
 Yet lowering on his enemy,  
 As if the hour that seal'd his fate  
 Surviving left his quenchless hate;  
 And o'er him bends that foe with brow  
 As dark as his that bled below.—

"Yes, Leila sleeps beneath the wave,  
 But his shall be a redder grave;  
 Her spirit pointed well the steel  
 Which taught that felon heart to feel.  
 He call'd the Prophet, but his power  
 Was vain against the vengeful Giaour:  
 He call'd on Alla, but the word  
 Arose unheeded or unheard.  
 Thou Paynim fool! could Leila's prayer  
 Be pass'd, and thine accorded there?  
 I watch'd my time, I leagu'd with these,  
 The traitor in his turn to seize;  
 My wrath is wreak'd, the deed is done,  
 And now I go—but go alone."

The browsing camels' bells are tinkling:  
 His mother look'd from her lattice high—  
 She saw the dew's of eve besprinkling  
 The pasture green beneath her eye,  
 She saw the planets faintly twinkling:  
 "'Tis twilight—sure his train is nigh."



She could not rest in the garden-bower,  
But gazed through the grate of his steepest  
tower :

"Why comes he not? his steeds are fleet,  
Nor shrink they from the summer heat;  
Why sends not the Bridegroom his promised  
gift?

Is his heart more cold, or his barb less  
swift?

Oh, false reproach! yon Tartar now  
Has gain'd our nearest mountain's brow,  
And warily the steep descends,  
And now within the valley bends;  
And he bears the gift at his saddle-bow—  
How could I deem his courser slow?  
Right well my largess shall repay  
His welcome speed and weary way."

The Tartar lighted at the gate,  
But scarce upheld his fainting weight:  
His swarthy visage spake distress,  
But this might be from weariness;  
His garb with sanguine spots was dyed,  
But these might be from his courser's side;  
He drew the token from his vest—  
Angel of Death! 'tis Hassan's cloven crest!  
His calpac rent—his caftan red—  
"Lady, a fearful bride thy son hath wed:  
Me, not from mercy, did they spare,  
But this empurpled pledge to bear.  
Peace to the brave! whose blood is spilt:  
Woe to the Giaour! for his the guilt."

A turban carved in coarsest stone,  
A pillar with rank weeds o'ergrown,  
Whereon can now be scarcely read  
The Koran verse that mourns the dead,  
Point out the spot where Hassan fell  
A victim in that lonely dell.  
There sleeps as true an Osmanlie  
As e'er at Mecca bent the knee;  
As ever scorn'd forbidden wine,  
Or pray'd with face towards the shrine,  
In orisons resumed anew  
At solemn sound of "Alla Hu!"  
Yet died he by a stranger's hand,  
And stranger in his native land;  
Yet died he as in arms he stood,  
And unavenged, at least in blood.  
But him the maids of Paradise  
Impatient to their halls invite,  
And the dark heaven of Houris' eyes  
On him shall glance for ever bright;  
They come—their kerchiefs green they  
wave,  
And welcome with a kiss the brave!  
Who falls in battle 'gainst a Giaour  
Is worthiest an immortal bower.

But thou, false Infidel! shalt writhe  
Beneath avenging Monkir's scythe;  
And from its torment 'scape alone  
To wander round lost Eblis' throne;  
And fire unquench'd, unquenchable,  
Around, within, thy heart shall dwell;  
Nor ear can hear nor tongue can tell  
The tortures of that inward hell!  
But first, on earth as Vampire sent,  
Thy corse shall from its tomb be rent:  
Then ghastly haunt thy native place,  
And suck the blood of all thy race;  
There from thy daughter, sister, wife,  
At midnight drain the stream of life;  
Yet loathe the banquet which perforce  
Must feed thy livid living corse;  
Thy victims ere they yet expire  
Shall know the demon for their sire,  
As cursing thee, thou cursing them,  
Thy flowers are wither'd on the stem.  
But one that for thy crime must fall,  
The youngest, most beloved of all,  
Shall bless thee with a *father's* name—  
That word shall wrap thy heart in flame!  
Yet must thou end thy task, and mark  
Her cheek's last tinge, her eye's last spark,  
And the last glassy glance must view  
Which freezes o'er its lifeless blue;  
Then with unhallow'd hand shalt tear  
The tresses of her yellow hair,  
Of which in life a lock when shorn,  
Affection's fondest pledge was worn,  
But now is borne away by thee,  
Memorial of thine agony!  
Wet with thine own best blood shall drip  
Thy gnashing tooth and haggard lip;  
Then stalking to thy sullen grave,  
Go—and with Gouls and Afrits rave;  
Till these in horror shrink away  
From spectre more accursed than they!

"How name ye yon lone Caloyer?  
His features I have scann'd before  
In mine own land: 'tis many a year,  
Since, dashing by the lonely shore,  
I saw him urge as fleet a steed  
As ever served a horseman's need.  
But once I saw that face, yet then  
It was so mark'd with inward pain,  
I could not pass it by again;  
It breathes the same dark spirit now,  
As death were stamp'd upon his brow.

"'Tis twice three years at summer tide  
Since first among our freres he came;  
And here it soothes him to abide  
For some dark deed he will not name.  
But never at our vesper prayer,  
Nor e'er before confession chair



Kneels he, nor recks he when arise  
 Incense or anthem to the skies,  
 But broods within his cell alone,  
 His faith and race alike unknown.  
 The sea from Paynim land he crost,  
 And here ascended from the coast;  
 Yet seems he not of Othman race,  
 But only Christian in his face:  
 I'd judge him some stray renegade,  
 Repentant of the change he made,  
 Save that he shuns our holy shrine,  
 Nor tastes the sacred bread and wine.  
 Great largess to these walls he brought,  
 And thus our abbot's favour bought;  
 But were I prior, not a day  
 Should brook such stranger's further stay,  
 Or pent within our penance cell  
 Should doom him there for aye to dwell.  
 Much in his visions mutters he  
 Of maiden whelm'd beneath the sea;  
 Of sabres clashing, foemen flying,  
 Wrongs avenged, and Moslem dying.  
 On cliff he hath been known to stand,  
 And rave as to some bloody hand  
 Fresh sever'd from its parent limb,  
 Invisible to all but him,  
 Which beckons onward to his grave,  
 And lures to leap into the wave."

Dark and unearthly is the scowl  
 That glares beneath his dusky cowl.  
 The flash of that dilating eye  
 Reveals too much of times gone by;  
 Though varying, indistinct its hue,  
 Oft will his glance the gazer rue,  
 For in it lurks that nameless spell,  
 Which speaks, itself unspeakable,  
 A spirit yet unquell'd and high,  
 That claims and keeps ascendancy;  
 And like the bird whose pinions quake,  
 But cannot fly the gazing snake,  
 Will others quail beneath his look,  
 Nor 'scape the glance they scarce can brook.  
 From him the half-affrighted Friar  
 When met alone would fain retire,  
 As if that eye and bitter smile  
 Transferr'd to others fear and guile:  
 Not off to smile descendeth he,  
 And when he doth 'tis sad to see  
 That he but mocks at Misery.  
 How that pale lip will curl and quiver!  
 Then fix once more as if for ever;  
 As if his sorrow or disdain  
 Forbade him e'er to smile again.  
 Well were it so—such ghastly mirth  
 From joyaunce ne'er derived its birth.  
 But sadder still it were to trace  
 What once were feelings in that face;

Time hath not yet the features fix'd,  
 But brighter traits with evil mix'd;  
 And there are hues not always faded,  
 Which speak a mind not all degraded  
 Even by the crimes through which it waded:  
 The common crowd but see the gloom  
 Of wayward deeds, and fitting doom;  
 The close observer can espy  
 A noble soul, and lineage high:  
 Alas! though both bestow'd in vain,  
 Which Grief could change, and Guilt could  
 stain,

It was no vulgar tenement  
 To which such lofty gifts were lent,  
 And still with little less than dread  
 On such the sight is riveted.  
 The roofless cot, decay'd and rent,  
 Will scarce delay the passer by;  
 The tower by war or tempest bent,  
 While yet may frown one battlement,  
 Demands and daunts the stranger's eye;  
 Each ivied arch, and pillar lone,  
 Pleads haughtily for glories gone!

His floating robe around him folding,  
 Slow sweeps he through the column'd aisle;  
 With dread beheld, with gloom beholding  
 The rites that sanctify the pile.  
 But when the anthem shakes the choir,  
 And kneel the monks, his steps retire;  
 By yonder lone and wavering torch  
 His aspect glares within the porch;  
 There will he pause till all is done—  
 And hear the prayer, but utter none.  
 See—by the half-illumin'd wall  
 His hood fly back, his dark hair fall,  
 That pale brow wildly wreathing round,  
 As if the Gorgon there had bound  
 The sablest of the serpent-braid  
 That o'er her fearful forehead stray'd:  
 For he declines the convent oath,  
 And leaves those locks unhallow'd growth,  
 But wears our garb in all beside;  
 And, not from piety but pride,  
 Gives wealth to walls that never heard  
 Of his one holy vow nor word.  
 Lo!—mark ye, as the harmony  
 Peals louder praises to the sky,  
 That livid cheek, that stony air  
 Of mix'd defiance and despair!  
 Saint Francis, keep him from the shrine!  
 Else may we dread the wrath divine  
 Made manifest by awful sign.  
 If ever evil angel bore  
 The form of mortal, such he wore;  
 By all my hope of sins forgiven,  
 Such looks are not of earth nor heaven!"

To love the softest hearts are prone,  
 But such can ne'er be all his own;

Too timid in his woes to share,  
 Too meek to meet, or brave despair;  
 And sterner hearts alone may feel  
 The wound that time can never heal.  
 The rugged metal of the mine  
 Must burn before its surface shine,  
 But plunged within the furnace-flame,  
 It bends and melts—though still the same;  
 Then temper'd to thy want, or will,  
 'T will serve thee to defend or kill;  
 A breastplate for thine hour of need,  
 Or blade to bid thy foeman bleed;  
 But if a dagger's form it bear,  
 Let those who shape its edge beware!  
 Thus passion's fire, and woman's art,  
 Can turn and tame the sterner heart;  
 From these its form and tone are ta'en,  
 And what they make it, must remain,  
 But break—before it bend again.

If solitude succeed to grief,  
 Release from pain is slight relief;  
 The vacant bosom's wilderness  
 Might thank the pang that made it less.  
 We loathe what none are left to share:  
 Even bliss—'t were woe alone to bear;  
 The heart once thus left desolate  
 Must fly at last for ease—to hate.  
 It is as if the dead could feel  
 The icy worm around them steal,  
 And shudder, as the reptiles creep  
 To revel o'er their rotting sleep,  
 Without the power to scare away  
 The cold consumers of their clay!  
 It is as if the desert bird,

Whose beak unlocks her bosom's stream  
 To still her famish'd nestlings' scream,  
 Nor mourns a life to them transferr'd,  
 Should rend her rash devoted breast,  
 And find them flown her empty nest.  
 The keenest pangs the wretched find

Are rapture to the dreary void,  
 The leafless desert of the mind,  
 The waste of feelings unemploy'd.  
 Who would be doom'd to gaze upon  
 A sky without a cloud or sun?  
 Less hideous far the tempest's roar  
 Than ne'er to brave the billows more—  
 Thrown, when the war of winds is o'er,  
 A lonely wreck on fortune's shore.  
 'Mid sullen calm, and silent bay,  
 Unseen to drop by dull decay;  
 Better to sink beneath the shock  
 Than moulder piecemeal on the rock!

"Father! thy days have pass'd in peace,  
 'Mid counted beads, and countless prayer;  
 To bid the sins of others cease,

Thyself without a crime or care,  
 Save transient ills that all must bear,  
 Has been thy lot from youth to age;  
 And thou wilt bless thee from the rage  
 Of passions fierce and uncontroll'd,  
 Such as thy penitents unfold,  
 Whose secret sins and sorrows rest  
 Within thy pure and pitying breast.  
 My days, though few, have pass'd below  
 In much of joy, but more of woe;  
 Yet still in hours of love or strife,  
 I've 'scaped the weariness of life:  
 Now leagu'd with friends, now girt by  
 foes,

I loathed the languor of repose.

Now nothing left to love or hate,  
 No more with hope or pride elate,  
 I'd rather be the thing that crawls  
 Most noxious o'er a dungeon's walls,  
 Than pass my dull, unvarying days,  
 Condemn'd to meditate and gaze.  
 Yet, lurks a wish within my breast  
 For rest—but not to feel 'tis rest.  
 Soon shall my fate that wish fulfil;

And I shall sleep without the dream  
 Of what I was, and would be still,

Dark as to thee my deeds may seem:  
 My memory now is but the tomb  
 Of joys long dead; my hope, their doom:  
 Though better to have died with those  
 Than bear a life of lingering woes.  
 My spirit shrunk not to sustain  
 The searching throes of ceaseless pain;  
 Nor sought the self-accorded grave  
 Of ancient fool and modern knave:  
 Yet death I have not fear'd to meet;  
 And in the field it had been sweet,  
 Had danger woo'd me on to move  
 The slave of glory, not of love.  
 I've braved it—not for honour's boast;  
 I smile at laurels won or lost;  
 To such let others carve their way,  
 For high renown, or hiring pay:  
 But place again before my eyes  
 Aught that I deem a worthy prize—  
 The maid I love, the man I hate—  
 And I will hunt the steps of fate,  
 To save or slay, as these require,  
 Through rending steel and rolling fire:  
 Nor need'st thou doubt this speech from  
 one

Who would but do—what he *hath* done.  
 Death is but what the haughty brave,  
 The weak must bear, the wretch must  
 crave;

Then let life go to Him who gave:  
 I have not quail'd to danger's brow  
 When high and happy—need I *now*?

"I loved her, Friar! nay, adored—  
 But these are words that all can use—  
 I proved it more in deed than word;  
 There's blood upon that dinted sword,  
 A stain its steel can never lose:  
 'Twas shed for her, who died for me,  
 It warm'd the heart of one abhorr'd:  
 Nay, start not—no—nor bend thy knee,  
 Nor midst my sins such act record;  
 Thou wilt absolve me from the deed,  
 For he was hostile to thy creed!  
 The very name of Nazarene  
 Was wormwood to his Paynim spleen.  
 Ungrateful fool! since but for brands  
 Well wielded in some hardy hands,  
 And wounds by Galileans given,  
 The surest pass to Turkish heaven,  
 For him his Houris still might wait  
 Impatient at the Prophet's gate.  
 I loved her—love will find its way  
 Through paths where wolves would fear to prey;  
 And if it dares enough, 'twere hard  
 If passion met not some reward—  
 No matter how, or where, or why,  
 I did not vainly seek, nor sigh:  
 Yet sometimes, with remorse, in vain  
 I wish she had not loved again.  
 She died—I dare not tell thee how;  
 But look—'tis written on my brow!  
 There read of Cain the curse and crime,  
 In characters unworn by time:  
 Still, ere thou dost condemn me, pause;  
 Not mine the act, though I the cause.  
 Yet did he but what I had done  
 Had she been false to more than one.  
 Faithless to him, he gave the blow;  
 But true to me, I laid him low:  
 Howe'er deserved her doom might be,  
 Her treachery was truth to me;  
 To me she gave her heart, that all  
 Which tyranny can ne'er enthrall:  
 And I, alas! too late to save!  
 Yet all I then could give, I gave,  
 'Twas some relief, our foe a grave.  
 His death sits lightly; but her fate  
 Has made me—what thou well may'st hate.  
 His doom was seal'd—he knew it well,  
 Warn'd by the voice of stern Taheer,  
 Deep in whose darkly boding ear  
 The deathshot peal'd of murder near  
 As filed the troop to where they fell!  
 He died too in the battle broil,  
 A time that heeds nor pain nor toil;  
 One cry to Mahomet for aid,  
 One prayer to Alla all he made:  
 He knew and cross'd me in the fray—  
 I gazed upon him where he lay,  
 And watch'd his spirit ebb away;  
 Though pierced like pard by hunter's steel,  
 He felt not half that now I feel.

I search'd, but vainly search'd, to find  
 The workings of a wounded mind;  
 Each feature of that sullen corse  
 Betray'd his rage, but no remorse.  
 Oh, what had Vengeance given to trace  
 Despair upon his dying face!  
 The late repentance of that hour,  
 When Penitence hath lost her power  
 To tear one terror from the grave,  
 And will not soothe, and cannot save.

"The cold in clime are cold in blood,  
 Their love can scarce deserve the name;  
 But mine was like the lava flood  
 That boils in *Ætna's* breast of flame.  
 I cannot prate in puling strain  
 Of lady-love and beauty's chain:  
 If changing cheek, and scorching vein,  
 Lips taught to writhe, but not complain,  
 If bursting heart, and madd'ning brain,  
 And daring deed, and vengeful steel,  
 And all that I have felt, and feel,  
 Betoken love—that love was mine,  
 And shown by many a bitter sign.  
 'Tis true, I could not whine nor sigh,  
 I knew but to obtain or die.  
 I die—but first I have possess'd,  
 And come what may, I *have been* bless'd.  
 Shall I the doom I sought upbraid?  
 No—reft of all, yet undismay'd  
 But for the thought of *Leila* slain,  
 Give me the pleasure with the pain,  
 So would I live and love again.  
 I grieve, but not, my holy guide!  
 For him who dies, but her who died:  
 She sleeps beneath the wandering wave—  
 Ah! had she but an earthly grave,  
 This breaking heart and throbbing head  
 Should seek and share her narrow bed.  
 She was a form of life and light,  
 That, seen, became a part of sight;  
 And rose, where'er I turn'd mine eye,  
 The Morning-star of Memory!

"Yes, Love indeed is light from heaven;  
 A spark of that immortal fire  
 With angels shared, by Alla given,  
 To lift from earth our low desire.  
 Devotion wafts the mind above,  
 But Heaven itself descends in love;  
 A feeling from the Godhead caught,  
 To wean from self each sordid thought;  
 A Ray of him who form'd the whole;  
 A Glory circling round the soul!  
 I grant *my* love imperfect, all  
 That mortals by the name miscall;  
 Then deem it evil, what thou wilt;  
 But say, oh say, *hers* was not guilt!

She was my life's unerring light :  
That quench'd, what beam shall break my  
night ?

Oh ! would it shone to lead me still,  
Although to death or deadliest ill !

Why marvel ye, if they who lose

This present joy, this future hope,  
No more with sorrow meekly cope ;

In phrensy then their fate accuse ;

In madness do those fearful deeds

That seem to add but guilt to woe ?

Alas ! the breast that inly bleeds

Hath nought to dread from outward  
blow :

Who falls from all he knows of bliss,

Cares little into what abyss.

Fierce as the gloomy vulture's now

To thee, old man, my deeds appear :

I read abhorrence on thy brow,

And this too was I born to bear !

'Tis true, that, like that bird of prey,

With havoc have I mark'd my way :

But this was taught me by the dove,

To die—and know no second love.

This lesson yet hath man to learn,

Taught by the thing he dares to spurn :

The bird that sings within the brake,

The swan that swims upon the lake,

One mate, and one alone, will take.

And let the fool still prone to range,

And sneer on all who cannot change,

Partake his jest with boasting boys ;

I envy not his varied joys,

But deem such feeble, heartless man

Less than yon solitary swan ;

Far, far beneath the shallow maid

He left believing and betray'd.

Such shame at least was never mine—

Leila ! each thought was only thine !

My good, my guilt, my weal, my woe,

My hope on high—my all below.

Earth holds no other like to thee,

Or, if it doth, in vain for me :

For worlds I dare not view the dame

Resembling thee, yet not the same.

The very crimes that mar my youth,

This bed of death—attest my truth !

'Tis all too late—thou wert, thou art

The cherish'd madness of my heart !

“ And she was lost—and yet I breathed,

But not the breath of human life :

A serpent round my heart was wreathed,

And stung my every thought to strife.

Alike all time, abhorr'd all place,

Shuddering I shrunk from Nature's face,

Where every hue that charm'd before

The blackness of my bosom wore.

The rest thou dost already know,

And all my sins, and half my woe.

But talk no more of penitence ;  
Thou seest I soon shall part from hence :  
And if thy holy tale were true,  
The deed that's done canst *thou* undo ?  
Think me not thankless—but this grief  
Looks not to priesthood for relief.  
My soul's estate in secret guess :  
But wouldst thou pity more, say less.  
When thou canst bid my Leila live,  
Then will I sue thee to forgive ;  
Then plead my cause in that high place  
Where purchased masses proffer grace.  
Go, when the hunter's hand hath wrung  
From forest-cave her shrieking young,  
And calm the lonely lioness :  
But soothe not—mock not *my* distress !

“ In earlier days, and calmer hours,  
When heart with heart delights to blend,  
Where bloom my native valley's bowers,  
I had—Ah ! have I now ?—a friend !  
To him this pledge I charge thee send,

Memorial of a youthful vow ;

I would remind him of my end :

Though souls absorb'd like mine allow  
Brief thought to distant friendship's claim,  
Yet dear to him my blighted name.

'Tis strange—he prophesied my doom,

And I have smiled—I then could smile—

When Prudence would his voice assume,

And warn—I reck'd not what—the while :

But now remembrance whispers o'er

Those accents scarcely mark'd before.

Say—that his bodings came to pass,

And he will start to hear their truth,

And wish his words had not been sooth :

Tell him, unheeding as I was,

Through many a busy bitter scene

Of all our golden youth had been,

In pain, my faltering tongue had tried

To bless his memory ere I died ;

But Heaven in wrath would turn away

If Guilt should for the guiltless pray.

I do not ask him not to blame,

Too gentle he to wound my name ;

And what have I to do with fame ?

I do not ask him not to mourn,

Such cold request might sound like scorn ;

And what than friendship's manly tear

May better grace a brother's bier ?

But bear this ring, his own of old,

And tell him—what thou dost behold !

The wither'd frame, the ruin'd mind,

The wrack by passion left behind,

A shrivell'd scroll, a scatter'd leaf,

Sear'd by the autumn blast of grief !

“ Tell me no more of fancy's gleam,

No, father, no, 't was not a dream ;

Alas! the dreamer first must sleep,  
 I only watch'd, and wish'd to weep,  
 But could not, for my burning brow  
 Throbb'd to the very brain as now:  
 I wish'd but for a single tear,  
 As something welcome, new, and dear:  
 I wish'd it then, I wish it still;  
 Despair is stronger than my will.  
 Waste not thine orison, despair  
 Is mightier than thy pious prayer:  
 I would not, if I might, be blest;  
 I want no paradise, but rest.  
 'T was then, I tell thee, father! then  
 I saw her; yes, she lived again;  
 And shining in her white symar,  
 As through yon pale gray cloud the star  
 Which now I gaze on, as on her,  
 Who look'd and looks far lovelier;  
 Dimly I view its trembling spark;  
 To-morrow's night shall be more dark;  
 And I, before its rays appear,  
 That lifeless thing the living fear.  
 I wander, father! for my soul  
 Is fleeting towards the final goal.  
 I saw her, friar! and I rose  
 Forgetful of our former woes;  
 And rushing from my couch, I dart,  
 And clasp her to my desperate heart;  
 I clasp—what is it that I clasp?  
 No breathing form within my grasp,  
 No heart that beats reply to mine—  
 Yet, Leila! yet the form is thine!  
 And art thou, dearest, changed so much  
 As meet my eye, yet mock my touch?  
 Ah! were thy beauties e'er so cold,  
 I care not so my arms enfold  
 The all they ever wish'd to hold.  
 Alas! around a shadow prest  
 They shrink upon my lonely breast;  
 Yet still 't is there! In silence stands,

And beckons with beseeching hands!  
 With braided hair, and bright-black eye—  
 I knew 't was false—she could not die!  
 But he is dead! within the dell  
 I saw him buried where he fell;  
 He comes not, for he cannot break  
 From earth; why then art thou awake?  
 They told me wild waves roll'd above  
 The face I view, the form I love;  
 They told me—'t was a hideous tale!—  
 I'd tell it, but my tongue would fail:  
 If true, and from thine ocean-cave  
 Thou com'st to claim a calmer grave,  
 Oh! pass thy dewy fingers o'er  
 This brow that then will burn no more;  
 Or place them on my hopeless heart:  
 But, shape or shade! whate'er thou art,  
 In mercy ne'er again depart!  
 Or farther with thee bear my soul  
 Than winds can waft or waters roll!

. . . . .

"Such is my name, and such my tale.  
 Confessor! to thy secret ear  
 I breathe the sorrows I bewail,  
 And thank thee for the generous tear  
 This glazing eye could never shed.  
 Then lay me with the humblest dead,  
 And, save the cross above my head,  
 Be neither name nor emblem spread,  
 By prying stranger to be read,  
 Or stay the passing pilgrim's tread."

He pass'd—nor of his name and race  
 Hath left a token or a trace,  
 Save what the father must not say  
 Who shrived him on his dying day:  
 This broken tale was all we knew  
 Of her he loved, or him he slew.

# The Bride of Abydos:

## A TURKISH TALE.

—♦—  
"Had we never loved so kindly,  
Had we never loved so blindly,  
Never met or never parted,  
We had ne'er been broken-hearted."—BURNS.  
—♦—

### TO THE RIGHT HON. LORD HOLLAND,

THIS TALE IS INSCRIBED,  
WITH EVERY SENTIMENT OF REGARD AND RESPECT,  
BY HIS GRATEFULLY OBLIGED AND SINCERE FRIEND,  
BYRON.

#### Canto the First.

##### I.

Know ye the land where the cypress and  
myrtle  
Are emblems of deeds that are done in their  
clime?  
Where the rage of the vulture, the love of the  
turtle,  
Now melt into sorrow, now madden to  
crime!  
Know ye the land of the cedar and vine,  
Where the flowers ever blossom, the beams  
ever shine;  
Where the light wings of Zephyr, oppress'd  
with perfume,  
Wax faint o'er the gardens of Göl in her  
bloom;  
Where the citron and olive are fairest of  
fruit,  
And the voice of the nightingale never is  
mute:  
Where the tints of the earth, and the hues of  
the sky,  
In colour though varied, in beauty may  
vie,  
And the purple of ocean is deepest in dye;  
Where the virgins are soft as the roses they  
twine,  
And all, save the spirit of man, is divine?  
'Tis the clime of the East; 'tis the land of  
the Sun—  
Can he smile on such deeds as his children  
have done?

Oh! wild as the accents of lovers' farewell  
Are the hearts which they bear, and the tales  
which they tell.

##### II.

Begirt with many a gallant slave,  
Apparell'd as becomes the brave,  
Awaiting each his lord's behest  
To guide his steps, or guard his rest,  
Old Giaffir sate in his Divan:  
Deep thought was in his aged eye;  
And though the face of Mussulman  
Not oft betrays to standers by  
The mind within, well skill'd to hide  
All but unconquerable pride,  
His pensive cheek and pondering brow  
Did more than he was wont avow.

##### III.

"Let the chamber be clear'd."—The train  
disappear'd.—  
"Now call me the chief of the Haram guard."  
With Giaffir is none but his only son,  
And the Nubian awaiting the sire's award.  
"Haroun—when all the crowd that wait  
Are pass'd beyond the outer gate,  
(Woe to the head whose eye beheld  
My child Zuleika's face unveil'd!)  
Hence, lead my daughter from her tower;  
Her fate is fix'd this very hour:  
Yet not to her repeat my thought;  
By me alone be duty taught!"  
"Pacha! to hear is to obey."  
No more must slave to despot say—  
Then to the tower had ta'en his way,



But here young Selim silence brake,  
First lowly rendering reverence meet;  
And downcast look'd, and gently spake,  
Still standing at the Pacha's feet:  
For son of Moslem must expire,  
Ere dare to sit before his sire!

"Father! for fear that thou shouldst chide  
My sister, or her sable guide,  
Know—for the fault, if fault there be,  
Was mine, then fall thy frowns on me—  
So lovelily the morning shone,

That—let the old and weary sleep—  
I could not; and to view alone

The fairest scenes of land and deep,  
With none to listen and reply  
To thoughts with which my heart beat high  
Were irksome—for whate'er my mood,  
In sooth I love not solitude;  
I on Zuleika's slumber broke,

And, as thou knowest that for me  
Soon turns the Haram's grating key,  
Before the guardian slaves awoke  
We to the cypress groves had flown,  
And made earth, main, and heaven our  
own!

There linger'd we, beguiled too long  
With Mejnoun's tale, or Sadi's song;  
Till I, who heard the deep tambour  
Beat thy Divan's approaching hour,  
To thee, and to my duty true,  
Warn'd by the sound, to greet thee flew:  
But there Zuleika wanders yet—  
Nay, Father, rage not—nor forget  
That none can pierce that secret bower  
But those who watch the women's tower."

## IV.

"Son of a slave"—the Pacha said—  
"From unbelieving mother bred,  
Vain were a father's hope to see  
Aught that beseems a man in thee.  
Thou, when thine arm should bend the  
bow,

And hurl the dart, and curb the steed,

Thou, Greek in soul if not in creed,  
Must pore where babbling waters flow,  
And watch unfolding roses blow.

Would that yon orb, whose matin glow  
Thy listless eyes so much admire,

Would lend thee something of his fire!  
Thou, who wouldst see this battlement

By Christian cannon piecemeal rent;  
Nay, tamely view old Stambol's wall

Before the dogs of Moscow fall,  
Nor strike one stroke for life and death

Against the curs of Nazareth!

Go—let thy less than woman's hand  
Assume the distaff—not the brand.

But, Haroun!—to my daughter speed;  
And hark—of thine own head take heed—  
If thus Zuleika oft takes wing—  
Thou see'st yon bow—it hath a string!"

## V.

No sound from Selim's lip was heard,

At least that met old Giaffir's ear,  
But every frown and every word  
Pierced keener than a Christian's sword.

"Son of a slave!—reproach'd with fear!

Those gibes had cost another dear.

Son of a slave!—and *who* my sire?"

Thus held his thoughts their dark career;  
And glances ev'n of more than ire  
Flash forth, then faintly disappear.

Old Giaffir gazed upon his son

And started; for within his eye  
He read how much his wrath had done;  
He saw rebellion there begun:

"Come hither, boy—what, no reply?

I mark thee—and I know thee too;

But there be deeds thou dar'st not do:

But if thy beard had manlier length,

And if thy hand had skill and strength,

I'd joy to see thee break a lance,

Albeit against my own perchance."

As sneeringly these accents fell,

On Selim's eye he fiercely gazed:

That eye return'd him glance for glance,

And proudly to his sire's was raised,

Till Giaffir's quail'd and shrunk askance—

And why—he felt, but durst not tell.

"Much I misdoubt this wayward boy

Will one day work me more annoy:

I never loved him from his birth,

And—but his arm is little worth,

And scarcely in the chase could cope

With timid fawn or antelope,

Far less would venture into strife

Where man contends for fame and life—

I would not trust that look or tone:

No—nor the blood so near my own.

That blood—he hath not heard—no more—

I'll watch him closer than before.

He is an Arab to my sight,

Or Christian crouching in the fight—

But hark!—I hear Zuleika's voice;

Like Houris' hymn it meets mine ear:

She is the offspring of my choice;

Oh! more than ev'n her mother dear,

With all to hope, and nought to fear—

My Peri! ever welcome here!

Sweet, as the desert fountain's wave

To lips just cool'd in time to save—

Such to my longing sight art thou;

Nor can they wait to Mecca's shrine

More thanks for life, than I for thine,

Who blest thy birth and bless thee now."

## VI.

Fair, as the first that fell of womankind,  
 When on that dread yet lovely serpent  
   smiling,  
 Whose image then was stamp'd upon her  
   mind—  
   But once beguil'd—and ever more be-  
   guing;  
 Dazzling, as that, oh! too transcendent vision  
 To Sorrow's phantom-peopled slumber  
   given,  
 When heart meets heart again in dreams  
   Elysian,  
   And paints the lost on Earth revived in  
   Heaven;  
 Soft, as the memory of buried love;  
 Pure, as the prayer which Childhood wafts  
   above,  
 Was she—the daughter of that rude old Chief,  
 Who met the maid with tears—but not of  
   grief.

Who hath not proved how feebly words essay  
 To fix one spark of Beauty's heavenly ray?  
 Who doth not feel, until his failing sight  
 Faints into dimness with its own delight,  
 His changing cheek, his sinking heart confess  
 The might, the majesty of Loveliness?  
 Such was Zuleika, such around her shone  
 The nameless charms unmark'd by her  
   alone—  
 The light of love, the purity of grace,  
 The mind, the Music breathing from her face,  
 The heart whose softness harmonized the  
   whole,  
 And oh! that eye was in itself a Soul!

Her graceful arms in meekness bending  
 Across her gently-budding breast;  
 At one kind word those arms extending  
 To clasp the neck of him who blest  
   His child caressing and caress,  
 Zuleika came—and Giaffir felt  
 His purpose half within him melt:  
 Not that against her fancied weal  
 His heart though stern could ever feel;  
 Affection chain'd her to that heart;  
 Ambition tore the links apart.

## VII.

"Zuleika! child of gentleness!  
 How dear this very day must tell,  
 When I forget my own distress,  
 In losing what I love so well,  
 To bid thee with another dwell:  
 Another! and a braver man  
 Was never seen in battle's van.  
 We Moslem reck not much of blood;  
   But yet the line of Carasman  
 Unchanged, unchangeable hath stood

First of the bold Timariot bands  
 That won and well can keep their lands.  
 Enough that he who comes to woo  
 Is kinsman of the Bey Oglou:  
 His years need scarce a thought employ;  
 I would not have thee wed a boy.  
 And thou shalt have a noble dower:  
 And his and my united power  
 Will laugh to scorn the death-ferman,  
 Which others tremble but to scan,  
 And teach the messenger what fate  
 The bearer of such boon may wait.  
 And now thou know'st thy father's will:  
 All that thy sex hath need to know:  
 'T was mine to teach obedience still—  
   The way to love, thy lord may show."

## VIII.

In silence bow'd the virgin's head;  
 And if her eye was fill'd with tears  
 That stifled feeling dare not shed,  
 And changed her cheek from pale to red,  
   And red to pale, as through her ears  
 Those winged words like arrows sped,  
   What could such be but maiden fears?  
 So bright the tear in Beauty's eye,  
 Love half regrets to kiss it dry;  
 So sweet the blush of Bashfulness,  
 Even Pity scarce can wish it less!  
 Whate'er it was the sire forgot;  
 Or if remember'd, mark'd it not;  
 Thrice clapp'd his hands, and call'd his  
   steed,  
 Resign'd his gem-adorn'd chibouque,  
 And mounting featly for the mead,  
   With Maugrabee and Mamaluke,  
   His way amid his Delis took,  
 To witness many an active deed  
 With sabre keen, or blunt jerreed.  
 The Kislar only and his Moors  
 Watch well the Haram's massy doors.

## IX.

His head was leant upon his hand,  
 His eye look'd o'er the dark blue water  
 That swiftly glides and gently swells  
 Between the winding Dardanelles;  
 But yet he saw nor sea nor strand,  
 Nor even his Pacha's turban'd band  
   Mix in the game of mimic slaughter,  
 Careering cleave the folded felt,  
 With sabre stroke right sharply dealt;  
 Nor mark'd the javelin-darting crowd  
 Nor heard their Ollahs wild and loud—  
   He thought but of old Giaffir's daughter!

## X.

No word from Selim's bosom broke;  
 One sigh Zuleika's thought bespoke:

Still gazed he through the lattice grate,  
 Pale, mute, and mournfully sedate.  
 To him Zuleika's eye was turn'd,  
 But little from his aspect learn'd :  
 Equal her grief, yet not the same ;  
 Her heart confess'd a gentler flame :  
 But yet that heart, alarm'd or weak,  
 She knew not why, forbade to speak.  
 Yet speak she must—but when essay ?  
 "How strange he thus should turn away !  
 Not thus we e'er before have met ;  
 Nor thus shall be our parting yet."  
 Thrice paced she slowly through the room,  
 And watch'd his eye—it still was fix'd :  
 She snatch'd the urn wherein was mix'd  
 The Persian Atar-gul's perfume,  
 And sprinkled all its odours o'er  
 The pictured roof and marble floor :  
 The drops, that through his glittering vest  
 The playful girl's appeal address'd,  
 Unheeded o'er his bosom flew,  
 As if that breast were marble too.  
 "What, sullen yet ? it must not be—  
 Oh ! gentle Selim, this from thee !"  
 She saw in curious order set  
 The fairest flowers of eastern land—  
 "He loved them once ; may touch them yet,  
 If offer'd by Zuleika's hand."  
 The childish thought was hardly breathed  
 Before the rose was pluck'd and wreathed ;  
 The next fond moment saw her seat  
 Her fairy form at Selim's feet :  
 "This rose to calm my brother's cares  
 A message from the Bulbul bears ;  
 It says to-night he will prolong  
 For Selim's ear his sweetest song ;  
 And though his note is somewhat sad,  
 He'll try for once a strain more glad,  
 With some faint hope his alter'd lay  
 May sing these gloomy thoughts away.

## XI.

"What ! not receive my foolish flower ?  
 Nay then I am indeed unblest :  
 On me can thus thy forehead lower ?  
 And know'st thou not who loves thee best ?  
 Oh, Selim dear ! oh, more than dearest !  
 Say, is it me thou hat'st or fearest ?  
 Come, lay thy head upon my breast,  
 And I will kiss thee into rest,  
 Since words of mine, and songs must fail,  
 Ev'n from my fabled nightingale.  
 I knew our sire at times was stern,  
 But this from thee had yet to learn :  
 Too well I know he loves thee not ;  
 But is Zuleika's love forgot ?  
 Ah ! deem I right ? the Pacha's plan—  
 This kinsman Bey of Carasman  
 Perhaps may prove some foe of thine.  
 If so, I swear by Mecca's shrine,—

If shrines that ne'er approach allow  
 To woman's step admit her vow,—  
 Without thy free consent, command,  
 The Sultan should not have my hand !  
 Think'st thou that I could bear to part  
 With thee, and learn to halve my heart ?  
 Ah ! were I sever'd from thy side,  
 Where were thy friend—and who my guide ?  
 Years have not seen, Time shall not see,  
 The hour that tears my soul from thee :  
 Ev'n Azrael, from his deadly quiver  
 When flies that shaft, and fly it must,  
 That parts all else, shall doom for ever  
 Our hearts to undivided dust !"

## XII.

He lived, he breathed, he moved, he felt ;  
 He raised the maid from where she knelt ;  
 His trance was gone, his keen eye shone  
 With thoughts that long in darkness dwelt ;  
 With thoughts that burn—in rays that melt.  
 As the stream late conceal'd  
 By the fringe of its willows,  
 When it rushes reveal'd  
 In the light of its billows ;  
 As the bolt bursts on high  
 From the black cloud that bound it,  
 Flash'd the soul of that eye  
 Through the long lashes round it.  
 A war-horse at the trumpet's sound,  
 His lion roused by heedless hound,  
 A tyrant waked to sudden strife  
 By graze of ill-directed knife,  
 Starts not to more convulsive life  
 Than he, who heard that vow, display'd,  
 And all, before repress'd, betray'd :  
 "Now thou art mine, for ever mine,  
 With life to keep, and scarce with life resign ;  
 Now thou art mine, that sacred oath,  
 Though sworn by one, hath bound us both.  
 Yes, fondly, wisely hast thou done ;  
 That vow hath saved more heads than one :  
 But blench not thou—thy simplest tress  
 Claims more from me than tenderness ;  
 I would not wrong the slenderest hair  
 That clusters round thy forehead fair,  
 For all the treasures buried far  
 Within the caves of Istakar.  
 This morning clouds upon me lower'd,  
 Reproaches on my head were shower'd.  
 And Giaffir almost call'd me coward !  
 Now I have motive to be brave ;  
 The son of his neglected slave,  
 Nay, start not, 't was the term he gave,  
 May show, though little apt to vaunt,  
 A heart his words nor deeds can daunt.  
 His son, indeed !—yet, thanks to thee,  
 Perchance I am, at least shall be ;  
 But let our plighted secret vow  
 Be only known to us as now.

I know the wretch who dares demand  
 From Giaffir thy reluctant hand;  
 More ill-got wealth, a meaner soul  
 Holds not a Musselim's control:  
 Was he not bred in Egripo?  
 A viler race let Israel show!  
 But let that pass—to none be told  
 Our oath; the rest shall time unfold.  
 To me and mine leave Osman Bey;  
 I've partisans for peril's day:  
 Think not I am what I appear;  
 I've arms, and friends, and vengeance  
 near."

## XIII.

"Think not thou art what thou appearest!  
 My Selim, thou art sadly changed:  
 This morn I saw thee gentlest, dearest;  
 But now thou'rt from thyself estranged.  
 My love thou surely knew'st before,  
 It ne'er was less, nor can be more.  
 To see thee, hear thee, near thee stay,  
 And hate the night I know not why,  
 Save that we meet not but by day;  
 With thee to live, with thee to die,  
 I dare not to my hope deny:  
 Thy cheek, thine eyes, thy lips to kiss,  
 Like this—and this—no more than this;  
 For, Allah! sure thy lips are flame:  
 What fever in thy veins is flushing?  
 My own have nearly caught the same,  
 At least I feel my cheek, too, blushing.  
 To soothe thy sickness, watch thy health,  
 Partake, but never waste thy wealth,  
 Or stand with smiles un murmuring by,  
 And lighten half thy poverty;  
 Do all but close thy dying eye,  
 For that I could not live to try;  
 To these alone my thoughts aspire:  
 More can I do? or thou require?  
 But, Selim, thou must answer why  
 We need so much of mystery?  
 The cause I cannot dream nor tell,  
 But be it, since thou say'st 'tis well;  
 Yet what thou mean'st by 'arms' and  
 'friends,'  
 Beyond my weaker sense extends.  
 I meant that Giaffir should have heard  
 The very vow I plighted thee;  
 His wrath would not revoke my word:  
 But surely he would leave me free.  
 Can this fond wish seem strange in me,  
 To be what I have ever been?  
 What other hath Zuleika seen  
 From simple childhood's earliest hour?  
 What other can she seek to see  
 Than thee, companion of her boyhood,  
 The partner of her infancy?  
 These cherish'd thoughts with life begun,  
 Say, why must I no more avow?

What change is wrought to make me shun  
 The truth; my pride, and thine till now?  
 To meet the gaze of stranger's eyes  
 Our law, our creed, our God denies;  
 Nor shall one wandering thought of mine  
 At such, our Prophet's will, repine:  
 No! happier made by that decree,  
 He left me all in leaving thee.  
 Deep were my anguish, thus compell'd  
 To wed with one I ne'er beheld:  
 This wherefore should I not reveal?  
 Why wilt thou urge me to conceal?  
 I know the Pacha's haughty mood  
 To thee hath never boded good;  
 And he so often storms at nought,  
 Allah! forbid that e'er he ought!  
 And why I know not, but within  
 My heart concealment weighs like sin.  
 If then such secrecy be crime,  
 And such it feels while lurking here;  
 Oh, Selim! tell me yet in time,  
 Nor leave me thus to thoughts of fear.  
 Ah! yonder see the Tchocadar,  
 My father leaves the mimic war;  
 I tremble now to meet his eye—  
 Say, Selim, canst thou tell me why?"

## XIV.

"Zuleika—to thy tower's retreat  
 Betake thee—Giaffir I can greet:  
 And now with him I fain must prate  
 Of firmans, imposts, levies, state.  
 There's fearful news from Danube's banks,  
 Our Vizier nobly thins his ranks,  
 For which the Giaour may give him thanks!  
 Our Sultan hath a shorter way  
 Such costly triumph to repay.  
 But, mark me, when the twilight drum  
 Hath warn'd the troops to food and sleep.  
 Unto thy cell will Selim come:  
 Then softly from the Haram creep  
 Where we may wander by the deep:  
 Our garden battlements are steep;  
 Nor these will rash intruder climb  
 To list our words, or stint our time;  
 And if he doth, I want not steel  
 Which some have felt, and more may feel.  
 Then shalt thou learn of Selim more  
 Than thou hast heard or thought before:  
 Trust me, Zuleika—fear not me!  
 Thou know'st I hold a Haram key."  
 "Fear thee, my Selim! ne'er till now  
 Did word like this—" "Delay not thou;  
 I keep the key—and Haroun's guard  
 Have some, and hope of more reward.  
 To-night, Zuleika, thou shalt hear  
 My tale, my purpose, and my fear:  
 I am not, love! what I appear."

## Canto the Second.

## I.

THE winds are high on Helle's wave,  
 As on that night of stormy water  
 When Love, who sent, forgot to save  
 The young, the beautiful, the brave,  
 The lonely hope of Sestos' daughter.  
 Oh! when alone along the sky  
 Her turret-torch was blazing high,  
 Though rising gale, and breaking foam,  
 And shrieking sea-birds warn'd him home;  
 And clouds aloft and tides below,  
 With signs and sounds, forbade to go,  
 He could not see, he would not hear,  
 Or sound or sign foreboding fear;  
 His eye but saw that light of love,  
 The only star it hail'd above;  
 His ear but rang with Hero's song,  
 "Ye waves, divide not lovers long!"—  
 That tale is old, but love anew  
 May nerve young hearts to prove as true.

## II.

The winds are high, and Helle's tide  
 Rolls darkly heaving to the main;  
 And Night's descending shadows hide  
 That field with blood bedew'd in vain,  
 The desert of old Priam's pride;  
 The tombs, sole relics of his reign,  
 All—save immortal dreams that could beguile  
 The blind old man of Scio's rocky isle!

## III.

Oh! yet—for there my steps have been;  
 These feet have press'd the sacred shore,  
 These limbs that buoyant wave hath borne—  
 Minstrel! with thee to muse, to mourn,  
 To trace again those fields of yore,  
 Believing every hillock green  
 Contains no fabled hero's ashes,  
 And that around the undoubted scene  
 Thine own "broad Hellespont" still  
 dashes,  
 Be long my lot! and cold were he  
 Who there could gaze denying thee!

## IV.

The night hath closed on Helle's stream,  
 Nor yet hath risen on Ida's hill  
 That moon, which shone on his high theme:  
 No warrior chides her peaceful beam,  
 But conscious shepherds bless it still.  
 Their flocks are grazing on the mound  
 Of him who felt the Dardan's arrow:  
 That mighty heap of gather'd ground  
 Which Ammon's son ran proudly round,  
 By nations raised, by monarchs crown'd,  
 Is now a lone and nameless barrow!  
 Within—thy dwelling-place how narrow!

Without—can only strangers breathe  
 The name of him that *was* beneath:  
 Dust long outlasts the storied stone;  
 But Thou—thy very dust is gone!

## V.

Late, late to-night will Dian cheer  
 The swain, and chase the boatman's fear;  
 Till then—no beacon on the cliff  
 May shape the course of struggling skiff;  
 The scatter'd lights that skirt the bay,  
 All, one by one, have died away;  
 The only lamp of this lone hour  
 Is glimmering in Zuleika's tower.  
 Yes! there is light in that lone chamber,  
 And o'er her silken ottoman  
 Are thrown the fragrant beads of amber,  
 O'er which her fairy fingers ran;  
 Near these, with emerald rays beset,  
 (How could she thus that gem forget?)  
 Her mother's sainted amulet,  
 Whereon engraved the Koorsee text,  
 Could smooth this life, and win the next;  
 And by her comboloio lies  
 A Koran of illumined dyes;  
 And many a bright emblazon'd rhyme  
 By Persian scribes redeem'd from time;  
 And o'er those scrolls, not oft so mute,  
 Reclines her now neglected lute;  
 And round her lamp of fretted gold  
 Bloom flowers in urns of China's mould;  
 The richest work of Iran's loom,  
 And Sheeraz' tribute of perfume;  
 All that can eye or sense delight  
 Are gather'd in that gorgeous room:  
 But yet it hath an air of gloom.  
 She, of this Peri cell the sprite,  
 What doth she hence, and on so rude  
 a night?

## VI.

Wrapt in the darkest sable vest,  
 Which none save noblest Moslem wear,  
 To guard from winds of heaven the breast  
 As heaven itself to Selim dear,  
 With cautious steps the thicket threading,  
 And starting oft, as through the glade  
 The gust its hollow moanings made,  
 Till on the smoother pathway treading,  
 More free her timid bosom beat,  
 The maid pursued her silent guide;  
 And though her terror urged retreat,  
 How could she quit her Selim's side?  
 How teach her tender lips to chide?

## VII.

They reach'd at length a grotto, hewn  
 By nature, but enlarged by art,  
 Where oft her lute she wont to tune,  
 And oft her Koran conn'd apart;

And oft in youthful reverie  
 She dream'd what Paradise might be :  
 Where woman's parted soul shall go  
 Her Prophet had disdain'd to show ;  
 But Selim's mansion was secure,  
 Nor deem'd she, could he long endure  
 His bower in other worlds of bliss  
 Without *her*, most beloved in this !  
 Oh ! who so dear with him could dwell ?  
 What Houri soothe him half so well ?

## VIII.

Since last she visited the spot  
 Some change seem'd wrought within the grot :  
 It might be only that the night  
 Disguised things seen by better light :  
 That brazen lamp but dimly threw  
 A ray of no celestial hue ;  
 But in a nook within the cell  
 Her eye on stranger objects fell.  
 There arms were piled, not such as wield  
 The turban'd Delis in the field ;  
 But brands of foreign blade and hilt,  
 And one was red—perchance with guilt !  
 Ah ! how without can blood be spilt ?  
 A cup too on the board was set  
 That did not seem to hold sherbet.  
 What may this mean ? she turn'd to see  
 Her Selim—" Oh ! can this be he ? "

## IX.

His robe of pride was thrown aside,  
 His brow no high-crown'd turban bore,  
 But in its stead a shawl of red,  
 Wreathed lightly round, his temples  
 wore :  
 That dagger, on whose hilt the gem  
 Were worthy of a diadem,  
 No longer glitter'd at his waist,  
 Where pistols unadorn'd were braced ;  
 And from his belt a sabre swung,  
 And from his shoulder loosely hung  
 The cloak of white, the thin capote  
 That decks the wandering Candiote ;  
 Beneath—his golden plated vest  
 Clung like a cuirass to his breast ;  
 The greaves below his knee that wound  
 With silvery scales were sheathed and  
 bound.  
 But were it not that high command  
 Spake in his eye, and tone, and hand,  
 All that a careless eye could see  
 In him was some young Galliongée.

## X.

" I said I was not what I seem'd ;  
 And now thou see'st my words were  
 true :  
 I have a tale thou hast not dream'd,  
 If sooth—its truth must others rue.

My story now 'twere vain to hide,  
 I must not see thee Osman's bride :  
 But had not thine own lips declared  
 How much of that young heart I shared,  
 I could not, must not, yet have shown  
 The darker secret of my own.  
 In this I speak not now of love ;  
 That, let time, truth, and peril prove :  
 But first—Oh ! never wed another—  
 Zuleika ! I am not thy brother ! "

## XI.

" Oh ! not my brother !—yet unsay—  
 God ! am I left alone on earth  
 To mourn—I dare not curse—the day  
 That saw my solitary birth ?  
 Oh ! thou wilt love me now no more !  
 My sinking heart foreboded ill ;  
 But know *me* all I was before,  
 Thy sister—friend—Zuleika still.  
 Thou led'st me here perchance to kill ;  
 If thou hast cause for vengeance, see !  
 My breast is offer'd—take thy fill !  
 Far better with the dead to be  
 Than live thus nothing now to thee !  
 Perhaps far worse, for now I know  
 Why Giaffir always seem'd thy foe ;  
 And I, alas ! am Giaffir's child,  
 For whom thou wert condemn'd, reviled.  
 If not thy sister—wouldst thou save  
 My life, oh ! bid me be thy slave ! "

## XII.

" My slave, Zuleika !—nay, I'm thine :  
 But, gentle love, this transport calm.  
 Thy lot shall yet be link'd with mine ;  
 I swear it by our Prophet's shrine,  
 And be that thought thy sorrow's balm.  
 So may the Koran verse display'd  
 Upon its steel direct my blade,  
 In danger's hour to guard us both,  
 As I preserve that awful oath !  
 The name in which thy heart hath prided  
 Must change ; but, my Zuleika, know,  
 That tie is widen'd, not divided,  
 Although thy Sire's my deadliest foe.  
 My father was to Giaffir all  
 That Selim late was deem'd to thee :  
 That brother wrought a brother's fall,  
 But spared, at least, my infancy ;  
 And lull'd me with a vain deceit  
 That yet a like return may meet.  
 He rear'd me, not with tender help,  
 But like the nephew of a Cain ;  
 He watch'd me like a lion's whelp,  
 That gnaws and yet may break his chain.  
 My father's blood in every vein  
 Is boiling ; but for thy dear sake  
 No present vengeance will I take ;  
 Though here I must no more remain.



But first, beloved Zuleika! hear  
How Giaffir wrought this deed of fear.

## XIII.

"How first their strife to rancour grew,  
If love or envy made them foes,  
It matters little if I knew;  
In fiery spirits, slights, though few  
And thoughtless, will disturb repose.  
In war Abdallah's arm was strong,  
Remember'd yet in Bosniac song,  
And Paswan's rebel hordes attest  
How little love they bore such guest:  
His death is all I need relate,  
The stern effect of Giaffir's hate;  
And how my birth disclosed to me,  
Whate'er beside it makes, hath made me free.

## XIV.

"When Paswan, after years of strife,  
At last for power, but first for life,  
In Widdin's walls too proudly sate,  
Our Pachas rallied round the state;  
Nor last nor least in high command,  
Each brother led a separate band;  
They gave their horse-tails to the wind,  
And mustering in Sophia's plain  
Their tents were pitch'd, their post assign'd;  
To one, alas! assign'd in vain!  
What need of words! the deadly bowl,  
By Giaffir's order drugged and given,  
With venom subtle as his soul,  
Dismiss'd Abdallah's hence to heaven.  
Reclined and feverish in the bath,  
He, when the hunter's sport was up,  
But little deem'd a brother's wrath  
To quench his thirst had such a cup:  
The bowl a bribed attendant bore;  
He drank one draught, nor needed more!  
If thou my tale, Zuleika, doubt,  
Call Haroun—he can tell it out.

## XV.

"The deed once done, and Paswan's feud  
In part suppress'd, though ne'er subdued,  
Abdallah's Pachalick was gain'd:—  
Thou know'st not what in our Divan  
Can wealth procure for worse than man—  
Abdallah's honours were obtain'd  
By him a brother's murder stain'd;  
'Tis true, the purchase nearly drain'd  
His ill got treasure, soon replaced.  
Wouldst question whence? Survey the  
waste,  
And ask the squalid peasant how  
His gains repay his broiling brow!—  
Why me the stern usurper spared,  
Why thus with me his palace shared,  
I know not. Shame, regret, remorse,  
And little fear from infant's force;

Besides, adoption as a son  
By him whom Heaven accorded none,  
Or some unknown cabal, caprice,  
Preserved me thus;—but not in peace:  
He cannot curb his haughty mood,  
Nor I forgive a father's blood.

## XVI.

"Within thy father's house are foes;  
Not all who break his bread are true:  
To these should I my birth disclose,  
His days, his very hours were few:  
They only want a heart to lead,  
A hand to point them to the deed.  
But Haroun only knows, or knew,  
This tale, whose close is almost nigh:  
He in Abdallah's palace grew,  
And held that post in his Serai  
Which holds he here—he saw him die:  
But what could single slavery do?  
Avenge his lord? alas! too late;  
Or save his son from such a fate?  
He chose the last, and when elate  
With foes subdued, or friends betray'd,  
Proud Giaffir in high triumph sate,  
He led me helpless to his gate,  
And not in vain it seems essay'd  
To save the life for which he pray'd.  
The knowledge of my birth secured  
From all and each, but most from me;  
Thus Giaffir's safety was insured.  
Removed he too from Roumelie  
To this our Asiatic side,  
Far from our seats by Danube's tide,  
With none but Haroun, who retains  
Such knowledge—and that Nubian feels  
A tyrant's secrets are but chains,  
From which the captive gladly steals,  
And this and more to me reveals:  
Such still to guilt just Alla sends—  
Slaves, tools, accomplices—no friends!

## XVII.

"All this, Zuleika, harshly sounds;  
But harsher still my tale must be:  
Howe'er my tongue thy softness wounds,  
Yet I must prove all truth to thee.  
I saw thee start this garb to see,  
Yet is it one I oft have worn,  
And long must wear: this Galingée,  
To whom thy plighted vow is sworn,  
Is leader of those pirate hordes,  
Whose laws and lives are on their swords;  
To hear whose desolating tale  
Would make thy waning cheek more pale:  
Those arms thou see'st my band have  
brought,  
The hands that wield are not remote;

This cup too for the rugged knaves  
Is fill'd—once quaff'd, they ne'er repine:  
Our Prophet might forgive the slaves;  
They're only infidels in wine.

## XVIII.

"What could I be? Proscribed at home,  
And taunted to a wish to roam;  
And listless left—for Giaffir's fear  
Denied the courser and the spear—  
Though oft—Oh, Mahomet! how oft!—  
In full Divan the despot scoff'd,  
As if my weak unwilling hand  
Refused the bridle or the brand:  
He ever went to war alone,  
And pent me here untried—unknown;  
To Haroun's care with women left,  
By hope unblest, of fame bereft,  
While thou—whose softness long endear'd,  
Though it unmann'd me, still had cheer'd—  
To Brusa's walls for safety sent,  
Awaited 'st there the field's event.  
Haroun, who saw my spirit pining  
Beneath inaction's sluggish yoke,  
His captive, though with dread resigning,  
My thralldom for a season broke,  
On promise to return before  
The day when Giaffir's charge was o'er.  
'Tis vain—my tongue cannot impart  
My almost drunkenness of heart,  
When first this liberated eye  
Survey'd Earth, Ocean, Sun, and Sky,  
As if my spirit pierced them through,  
And all their inmost wonders knew!  
One word alone can paint to thee  
That more than feeling—I was Free!  
E'en for thy presence ceased to pine;  
The World—nay, Heaven itself was mine!

## XIX.

"The shallop of a trusty Moor  
Convey'd me from this idle shore;  
I long'd to see the isles that gem  
Old Ocean's purple diadem:  
I sought by turns, and saw them all;  
But when and where I join'd the crew,  
With whom I'm pledged to rise or fall,  
When all that we design to do  
Is done, 'twill then be time more meet  
To tell thee, when the tale's complete.

## XX.

"'Tis true, they are a lawless brood,  
But rough in form, nor mild in mood;  
And every creed, and every race,  
With them hath found—may find a place;  
But open speech, and ready hand,  
Obedience to their chief's command;  
A soul for every enterprise,  
That never sees with terror's eyes;

Friendship for each, and faith to all,  
And vengeance vow'd for those who fall,  
Have made them fitting instruments  
For more than ev'n my own intents.  
And some—and I have studied all

Distinguish'd from the vulgar rank,  
But chiefly to my council call

The wisdom of the cautious Frank—  
And some to higher thoughts aspire,

The last of Lambro's patriots there  
Anticipated freedom share;

And oft around the cavern fire  
On visionary schemes debate,  
To snatch the Rayahs from their fate.  
So let them ease their hearts with prate  
Of equal rights, which man ne'er knew;  
I have a love for freedom too.

Ay! let me like the ocean-Patriarch roam,  
Or only know on land the Tartar's home!

My tent on shore, my galley on the sea,  
Are more than cities and Serais to me:  
Borne by my steed, or wafted by my sail,  
Across the desert, or before the gale,  
Bound where thou wilt, my barb! or glide,  
my prow!

But be the star that guides the wanderer,  
Thou!

Thou, my Zuleika, share and bless my bark;  
The Dove of peace and promise to mine ark!  
Or, since that hope denied in worlds of strife,  
Be thou the rainbow to the storms of life!  
The evening beam that smiles the clouds away,  
And tints to-morrow with prophetic ray!  
Blest—as the Muezzin's strain from Mecca's wall

To pilgrims pure and prostrate at his call;  
Soft—as the melody of youthful days,  
That steals the trembling tear of speechless  
praise;

Dear—as his native song to Exile's ears,  
Shall sound each tone thy long-loved voice  
endears.

For thee in those bright isles is built a bower  
Blooming as Aden in its earliest hour.

A thousand swords, with Selim's heart and  
hand,

Wait—wave—defend—destroy—at thy com-  
mand!

Girt by my band, Zuleika at my side,  
The spoil of nations shall bedeck my bride.  
The Haram's languid years of listless ease  
Are well resign'd for cares—for joys like these:  
Not blind to fate, I see, where'er I rove,  
Unnumber'd perils—but one only love!  
Yet well my toils shall that fond breast repay,  
Though fortune frown, or falsen friends be-  
tray.

How dear the dream in darkest hours of ill,  
Should all be changed, to find thee faithful  
still!

Be but thy soul, like Selim's, firmly shown ;  
To thee be Selim's tender as thine own ;  
To soothe each sorrow, share in each delight,  
Blend every thought, do all—but disunite!  
Once free, 'tis mine our horde again to  
guide ;

Friends to each other, foes to aught beside :  
Yet there we follow but the bent assign'd  
By fatal Nature to man's warring kind :  
Mark! where his carnage and his conquests  
cease!

He makes a solitude, and calls it—peace!  
I, like the rest, must use my skill or strength,  
But ask no land beyond my sabre's length :  
Power sways but by division—her resource  
The blest alternative of fraud or force!  
Ours be the last ; in time deceit may come  
When cities cage us in a social home :  
There ev'n thy soul might err—how oft the  
heart

Corruption shakes which peril could not part!  
And woman, more than man, when death or  
woe,

Or even Disgrace, would lay her lover low,  
Sunk in the lap of Luxury will shame—  
Away suspicion!—*not* Zuleika's name!  
But life is hazard at the best ; and here  
No more remains to win, and much to fear :  
Yes, fear! the doubt, the dread of losing  
thee,

By Osman's power, and Giaffir's stern decree.  
That dread shall vanish with the favouring  
gale,

Which Love to-night hath promised to my  
sail :

No danger daunts the pair his smile hath  
blest,

Their steps still roving, but their hearts at  
rest.

With thee all toils are sweet, each clime hath  
charms ;

Earth—sea alike—our world within our arms!  
Ay—let the loud winds whistle o'er the deck,  
So that those arms cling closer round my  
neck :

The deepest murmur of this lip shall be,  
No sigh for safety, but a prayer for thee!  
The war of elements no fears impart

To Love, whose deadliest bane is human Art :  
There lie the only rocks our course can  
check ;

Here moments menace—there are years of  
wreck!

But hence ye thoughts that rise in Horror's  
shape!

This hour bestows, or ever bars escape.  
Few words remain of mine my tale to close ;  
Of thine but *one* to waft us from our foes ;  
Yea—foes—to me will Giaffir's hate decline ?  
And is not Osman, who would part us, thine ?

## XXI.

"His head and faith from doubt and death  
Return'd in time my guard to save ;  
Few heard, none told, that o'er the wave  
From isle to isle I roved the while ;  
And since, though parted from my band  
Too seldom now I leave the land,  
No deed they've done, nor deed shall do,  
Ere I have heard and doom'd it too :  
I form the plan, decree the spoil,  
'Tis fit I oftener share the toil.

But now too long I've held thine ear ;  
Time presses, floats my bark, and here  
We leave behind but hate and fear.  
To-morrow Osman with his train  
Arrives—to-night must break thy chain :  
And wouldst thou save that haughty Bey,—  
Perchance *his* life who gave thee thine,—  
With me this hour away—away!

But yet, though thou art plighted mine,  
Wouldst thou recall thy willing vow,  
Appall'd by truths imparted now,  
Here rest I—not to see thee wed :  
But be that peril on my head!"

## XXII.

Zuleika, mute and motionless,  
Stood like that statue of distress,  
When, her last hope for ever gone,  
The mother harden'd into stone :  
All in the maid that eye could see  
Was but a younger Niobé.  
But ere her lip, or even her eye,  
Essay'd to speak, or look reply,  
Beneath the garden's wicket porch  
Far flash'd on high a blazing torch!  
Another—and another—and another—  
"Oh! fly—no more—yet now my more  
than brother!"

Far, wide, through every thicket spread  
The fearful lights are gleaming red ;  
Nor these alone—for each right hand  
Is ready with a sheathless brand.  
They part, pursue, return, and wheel  
With searching flambeau, shining steel ;  
And last of all, his sabre waving,  
Stern Giaffir in his fury raving :  
And now almost they touch the cave—  
Oh! must that grot be Selim's grave?

## XXIII.

Dauntless he stood—"Tis come—soon  
past—

One kiss, Zuleika—'tis my last :

But yet my band not far from shore  
May hear this signal, see the flash ;  
Yet now too few—the attempt were rash :  
No matter—yet one effort more."

Forth to the cavern mouth he stept;  
 His pistol's echo rang on high,  
 Zuleika started not, nor wept,  
 Despair benumb'd her breast and eye!—  
 "They hear me not, or if they ply  
 Their oars, 'tis but to see me die;  
 That sound hath drawn my foes more nigh.  
 Then forth my father's scimitar,  
 Thou ne'er hast seen less equal war!  
 Farewell, Zuleika!—sweet! retire:  
 Yet stay within—here linger safe,  
 At thee his rage will only chafe.  
 Stir not—lest even to thee perchance  
 Some erring blade or ball should glance.  
 Fear'st thou for him?—may I expire  
 If in this strife I seek thy sire!  
 No—though by him that poison pour'd;  
 No—though again he call me coward!  
 But tamely shall I meet their steel?  
 No—as each crest save *his* may feel!"

## XXIV.

One bound he made, and gain'd the sand:  
 Already at his feet hath sunk  
 The foremost of the prying band,  
 A gasping head, a quivering trunk:  
 Another falls—but round him close  
 A swarming circle of his foes;  
 From right to left his path he cleft,  
 And almost met the meeting wave:  
 His boat appears—not five oars' length—  
 His comrades strain with desperate  
 strength—  
 Oh! are they yet in time to save?  
 His feet the foremost breakers lave;  
 His hand are plunging in the bay,  
 Their sabres glitter through the spray;  
 Wet—wild—unwearied to the strand  
 They struggle—now they touch the land!  
 They come—'tis but to add to slaughter—  
 His heart's best blood is on the water.

## XXV.

Escaped from shot, unharm'd by steel,  
 Or scarcely grazed its force to feel,  
 Had Selim won, betray'd, beset,  
 To where the strand and billows met;  
 There as his last step left the land—  
 And the last death-blow dealt his hand—  
 Ah! wherefore did he turn to look  
 For her his eye but sought in vain?  
 That pause, that fatal gaze he took,  
 Hath doom'd his death, or fix'd his chain.  
 Sad proof, in peril and in pain,  
 How late will Lover's hope remain!  
 His back was to the dashing spray;  
 Behind, but close, his comrades lay,  
 When, at the instant, hiss'd the ball—  
 "So may the foes of Giafir fall!"  
 Whose voice is heard? whose carbine rang?  
 Whose bullet through the night-air sang,

Too nearly, deadly aim'd to err?  
 'Tis thine—Abdallah's Murderer!  
 The father slowly rued thy hate,  
 The son hath found a quicker fate:  
 Fast from his breast the blood is bubbling,  
 The whiteness of the sea-foam troubling—  
 If aught his lips essay'd to groan,  
 The rushing billows choked the tone!

## XXVI.

Morn slowly rolls the clouds away;  
 Few trophies of the fight are there:  
 The shouts that shook the midnight-bay  
 Are silent; but some signs of fray  
 That strand of strife may bear,  
 And fragments of each shiver'd brand;  
 Steps stamp'd; and dash'd into the sand  
 The print of many a struggling hand  
 May there be mark'd; nor far remote  
 A broken torch, an careless boat;  
 And tangled on the weeds that heap  
 The beach where shelving to the deep  
 There lies a white capote!  
 'Tis rent in twain—one dark-red stain  
 The wave yet ripples o'er in vain;  
 But where is he who wore?  
 Ye! who would o'er his relics weep,  
 Go, seek them where the surges sweep  
 Their burthen round Sigæum's steep  
 And cast on Lemnos' shore:  
 The sea-birds shriek above the prey,  
 O'er which their hungry beaks delay,  
 As shaken on his restless pillow,  
 His head heaves with the heaving billow;  
 That hand, whose motion is not life,  
 Yet feebly seems to menace strife,  
 Flung by the tossing tide on high,  
 Then levell'd with the wave—  
 What recks it, though that corpse shall lie  
 Within a living grave?  
 The bird that tears that prostrate form  
 Hath only robb'd the meaner worm;  
 The only heart, the only eye  
 Had bled or wept to see him die,  
 Had seen those scatter'd limbs composed,  
 And mourn'd above his turban-stone,  
 That heart hath burst—that eye was closed—  
 Yea—closed before his own!

## XXVII.

By Helle's stream there is a voice of wail!  
 And woman's eye is wet—man's cheek is pale:  
 Zuleika! last of Giafir's race,  
 Thy destined lord is come too late:  
 He sees not—ne'er shall see thy face!  
 Can he not hear  
 The loud Wul-wulleh warn his distant ear?  
 Thy handmaids weeping at the gate,  
 The Koran-chanters of the hymn of fate,  
 The silent slaves with folded arms that wait,

Sighs in the hall, and shrieks upon the gale,  
 Tell him thy tale!  
 Thou didst not view thy Selim fall!  
 That fearful moment when he left the cave  
 Thy heart grew chill:  
 He was thy hope—thy joy—thy love—thine all,  
 And that last thought on him thou couldst  
 not save  
 Sufficed to kill;  
 Burst forth in one wild cry—and all was still.  
 Peace to thy broken heart, and virgin  
 grave!  
 Ah! happy! but of life to lose the worst!  
 That grief—though deep—though fatal—was  
 thy first!  
 Thrice happy ne'er to feel nor fear the force  
 Of absence, shame, pride, hate, revenge,  
 remorse!  
 And, oh! that pang where more than mad-  
 ness lies!  
 The worm that will not sleep—and never dies;  
 Thought of the gloomy day and ghastly  
 night,  
 That dreads the darkness, and yet loathes  
 the light,  
 That winds around, and tears the quivering  
 heart!  
 Ah! wherefore not consume it—and depart!  
 Woe to thee, rash and unrelenting chief!  
 Vainly thou heap'st the dust upon thy head,  
 Vainly the sackcloth o'er thy limbs dost  
 spread:  
 By that same hand Abdallah—Selim bled.  
 Now let it tear thy beard in idle grief:  
 Thy pride of heart, thy bride for Osman's bed,  
 She, whom thy sultan had but seen to wed,  
 Thy Daughter's dead!  
 Hope of thine age, thy twilight's lonely  
 beam,  
 The Star hath set that shone on Helle's  
 stream.  
 What quench'd its ray?—the blood that thou  
 hast shed!  
 Hark! to the hurried question of Despair:  
 "Where is my child?"—an Echo answers—  
 "Where?"

## XXVIII.

Within the place of thousand tombs  
 That shine beneath, while dark above  
 The sad but living cypress glooms  
 And withers not, though branch and leaf  
 Are stamp'd with an eternal grief,  
 Like early unrequited Love,  
 One spot exists, which ever blooms,  
 Ev'n in that deadly grove—  
 A single rose is shedding there  
 Its lonely lustre, meek and pale:  
 It looks as planted by Despair—  
 So white—so faint—the slightest gale

Might whirl the leaves on high;  
 And yet, though storms and blight assail,  
 And hands more rude than wintry sky  
 May wring it from the stem—in vain—  
 To-morrow sees it bloom again:  
 The stalk some spirit gently rears,  
 And waters with celestial tears;  
 For well may maids of Helle deem  
 That this can be no earthly flower,  
 Which mocks the tempest's withering hour,  
 And buds unshelter'd by a bower;  
 Nor droops though Spring refuse her  
 shower,  
 Nor woos the summer beam:  
 To it the livelong night there sings  
 A bird unseen—but not remote:  
 Invisible his airy wings,  
 But soft as harp that Houri strings  
 His long entrancing note!  
 It were the Bulbul; but his throat,  
 Though mournful, pours not such a  
 strain:  
 For they who listen cannot leave  
 The spot, but linger there and grieve,  
 As if they loved in vain!  
 And yet so sweet the tears they shed,  
 'Tis sorrow so unmix'd with dread,  
 They scarce can bear the morn to break  
 That melancholy spell,  
 And longer yet would weep and wake,  
 He sings so wild and well!  
 But when the day-blush bursts from high  
 Expires that magic melody.  
 And some have been who could believe,  
 (So fondly youthful dreams deceive,  
 Yet harsh be they that blame,)  
 That note so piercing and profound  
 Will shape and syllable its sound  
 Into Zuleika's name.  
 'Tis from her cypress summit heard,  
 That melts in air the liquid word:  
 'Tis from her lowly virgin earth  
 That white rose takes its tender birth.  
 There late was laid a marble stone;  
 Eve saw it placed—the Morrow gone!  
 It was no mortal arm that bore  
 That deep-fix'd pillar to the shore;  
 For there, as Helle's legends tell,  
 Next morn 'twas found where Selim fell;  
 Lash'd by the tumbling tide, whose wave  
 Denied his bones a holier grave:  
 And there by night, reclined, 'tis said,  
 Is seen a ghastly turban'd head:  
 And hence extended by the billow,  
 'Tis named the "Pirate-phantom's pil-  
 low!"  
 Where first it lay that mourning flower  
 Hath flourish'd; flourisheth this hour,  
 Alone and dewy, coldly pure and pale;  
 As weeping Beauty's cheek at Sorrow's tale!

# The Corsair:

## A TALE.

— "I suol pensierì in lui dormir non ponno."

TASSO, *Gerusalemme Liberata*, canto x.

TO  
THOMAS MOORE, ESQ.

MY DEAR MOORE,

I DEDICATE to you the last production with which I shall trespass on public patience, and your indulgence, for some years; and I own that I feel anxious to avail myself of this latest and only opportunity of adorning my pages with a name, consecrated by unshaken public principle, and the most undoubted and various talents. While Ireland ranks you among the firmest of her patriots; while you stand alone the first of her bards in her estimation, and Britain repeats and ratifies the decree, permit me, whose only regret, since our first acquaintance, has been the years he had lost before it commenced, to add the humble but sincere suffrage of friendship to the voice of more than one nation. It will at least prove to you, that I have neither forgotten the gratification derived from your society, nor abandoned the prospect of its renewal, whenever your leisure or inclination allows you to atone to your friends for too long an absence. It is said among those friends, I trust truly, that you are engaged in the composition of a poem whose scene will be laid in the East; none can do those scenes so much justice. The wrongs of your own country, the magnificent and fiery spirit of her sons, the beauty and feeling of her daughters, may there be found; and Collins, when he denominated his *Oriental* his *Irish Eclogues*, was not aware how true, at least, was a part of his parallel. Your imagination will create a warmer sun, and less clouded sky; but wildness, tenderness, and originality, are part of your national claim of oriental descent, to which you have already thus far proved your title more clearly than the most zealous of your country's antiquarians.

May I add a few words on a subject on which all men are supposed to be fluent, and none agreeable?—Self. I have written much, and published more than enough to demand a longer silence than I now meditate; but, for some years to come, it is my intention to tempt no further the award of "Gods, men, nor columns." In the present composition I have attempted not the most difficult, but, perhaps, the best adapted measure to our language, the good old and now neglected heroic couplet. The stanza of Spenser is perhaps too slow and dignified for narrative; though, I confess, it is the measure most

after my own heart: Scott alone, of the present generation, has hitherto completely triumphed over the fatal facility of the octo-syllabic verse; and this is not the least victory of his fertile and mighty genius: in blank verse, Milton, Thomson, and our dramatists, are the beacons that shine along the deep, but warn us from the rough and barren rock on which they are kindled. The heroic couplet is not the most popular measure certainly; but as I did not deviate into the other from a wish to flatter what is called public opinion, I shall quit it without further apology, and take my chance once more with that versification, in which I have hitherto published nothing but compositions whose former circulation is part of my present, and will be of my future regret.

With regard to my story, and stories in general, I should have been glad to have rendered my personages more perfect and amiable, if possible, inasmuch as I have been sometimes criticised, and considered no less responsible for their deeds and qualities than if all had been personal. Be it so—if I have deviated into the gloomy vanity of "drawing from self," the pictures are probably like, since they are unfavourable; and if not, those who know me are undeceived, and those who do not, I have little interest in deceiving. I have no particular desire that any but my acquaintance should think the author better than the beings of his imagining; but I cannot help a little surprise, and perhaps amusement, at some odd critical exceptions in the present instance, when I see several bards (far more deserving, I allow) in very reputable plight, and quite exempted from all participation in the faults of those heroes, who, nevertheless, might be found with little more morality than "The Giaour," and perhaps—but no—I must admit *Childe Harold* to be a very repulsive personage; and as to his identity, those who like it must give him whatever "alias" they please.

If, however, it were worth while to remove the impression, it might be of some service to me, that the man who is alike the delight of his readers and his friends, the poet of all circles, and the idol of his own, permits me here and elsewhere to subscribe myself,

Most truly,

And affectionately,

His obedient servant,

BYRON.

January 2, 1814.



# THE CORSAIR.

## Canto the First.

"——nessun maggior dolore,  
Che ricordarsi del tempo felice  
Nella miseria,——"—DANTE.

### I.

"O'ER the glad waters of the dark blue sea,  
Our thoughts as boundless, and our souls as free,

Far as the breeze can bear, the billows foam,  
Survey our empire, and behold our home!  
These are our realms, no limits to their sway—

Our flag the sceptre all who meet obey.  
Ours the wild life in tumult still to range  
From toil to rest, and joy in every change.  
Oh, who can tell? not thou, luxurious slave!  
Whose soul would sicken o'er the heaving wave;

Not thou, vain lord of wantonness and ease!  
Whom slumber soothes not—pleasure cannot please—

Oh, who can tell, save he whose heart hath tried,

And danced in triumph o'er the waters wide,  
The exulting sense—the pulse's maddening play,

That thrills the wanderer of that trackless way?

That for itself can woo the approaching fight,  
And turn what some deem danger to delight;  
That seeks what cravens shun with more than zeal,

And where the feebler faint can only feel—  
Feel—to the rising bosom's inmost core,  
Its hope awaken and its spirit soar?  
No dread of death if with us die our foes—  
Save that it seems even duller than repose:  
Come when it will—we snatch the life of life—  
When lost—what reck's it but disease or strife?

Let him who crawls enamour'd of decay,  
Cling to his couch, and sicken years away:  
Heave his thick breath, and shake his palsied head;

Ours—the fresh turf, and not the feverish bed.  
While gasp by gasp he falters forth his soul,  
Ours with one pang—one bound—escapes control.

His corse may boast its urn and narrow cave,  
And they who loath'd his life may gild his grave:

Ours are the tears, though few, sincerely shed,  
When Ocean shrouds and sepulchres our dead.  
For us, even banquets fond regret supply  
In the red cup that crowns our memory;  
And the brief epitaph in danger's day,  
When those who win at length divide the prey,  
And cry, Remembrance saddening o'er each brow,  
How had the brave who fell exulted *now*!"

### II.

Such were the notes that from the Pirate's isle  
Around the kindling watch-fire rang the while:

Such were the sounds that thrill'd the rocks  
along,  
And unto ears as rugged seem'd a song!  
In scatter'd groups upon the golden sand,  
They game—carouse—converse—or whet the brand:

Select the arms—to each his blade assign,  
And careless eye the blood that dims its shine;

Repair the boat, replace the helm or oar,  
While others straggling muse along the shore;

For the wild bird the busy springes set,  
Or spread beneath the sun the dripping net;  
Gaze where some distant sail a speck supplies,  
With all the thirsting eye of Enterprise;  
Tell o'er the tales of many a night of toil,  
And marvel where they next shall seize a spoil:

No matter where—their chief's allotment this;

Theirs, to believe no prey nor plan amiss.  
But who that CHIEF? his name on every shore

Is famed and fear'd—they ask and know no more.

With these he mingles not but to command;  
Few are his words, but keen his eye and hand.

Ne'er seasons he with mirth their jovial mess,  
But they forgive his silence for success.

Ne'er for his lip the purpling cup they fill,  
That goblet passes him untasted still—  
And for his fare—the rudest of his crew  
Would that, in turn, have pass'd untasted too;

Earth's coarsest bread, the garden's homeliest roots,  
And scarce the summer luxury of fruits,

His short repast in humbleness supply  
 With all a hermit's board would scarce deny.  
 But while he shuns the grosser joys of sense,  
 His mind seems nourish'd by that abstinence.  
 "Steer to that shore!"—they sail. "Do  
 this!"—'tis done:

"Now form and follow me!"—the spoil is  
 won.

Thus prompt his accents and his actions still,  
 And all obey and few inquire his will;  
 To such, brief answer and contemptuous eye  
 Convey reproof, nor further deign reply.

### III.

"A sail!—a sail!"—a promised prize to  
 Hope!

Her nation—flag—how speaks the telescope?  
 No prize, alas! but yet a welcome sail:  
 The blood-red signal glitters in the gale.  
 Yes—she is ours—a home-returning bark—  
 Blow fair, thou breeze!—she anchors ere the  
 dark.

Already doubled is the cape—our bay  
 Receives that prow which proudly spurns the  
 spray.

How gloriously her gallant course she goes!  
 Her white wings flying—never from her  
 foes—

She walks the waters like a thing of life,  
 And seems to dare the elements to strife.  
 Who would not brave the battle-fire, the  
 wreck,

To move the monarch of her peopled deck?

### IV.

Hoarse o'er her side the rustling cable rings;  
 The sails are furl'd; and anchoring round  
 she swings;

And gathering loiterers on the land discern  
 Her boat descending from the latticed stern.  
 'Tis mann'd—the oars keep concert to the  
 strand,

Till grates her keel upon the shallow sand.  
 Hail to the welcome shout!—the friendly  
 speech!

When hand grasps hand uniting on the  
 beach;

The smile, the question, and the quick reply,  
 And the heart's promise of festivity!

### V.

The tidings spread, and gathering grows the  
 crowd;

The hum of voices, and the laughter loud,  
 And woman's gentler anxious tone is heard—  
 Friends', husbands', lovers' names in each  
 dear word:

"Oh! are they safe? we ask not of success—  
 But shall we see them? will their accents  
 bless?

From where the battle roars, the billows  
 chafe,  
 They doubtless boldly did—but who are safe?  
 Here let them haste to gladden and surprise,  
 And kiss the doubt from these delighted  
 eyes!"

### VI.

"Where is our chief? for him we bear re-  
 port—

And doubt that joy—which hails our coming—  
 short;

Yet thus sincere, 'tis cheering, though so  
 brief;

But, Juan! instant guide us to our chief:  
 Our greeting paid, we'll feast on our return,  
 And all shall hear what each may wish to  
 learn."

Ascending slowly by the rock-hewn way,  
 To where his watch-tower beetles o'er the  
 bay,

By bushy brake, and wild flowers blossoming,  
 And freshness breathing from each silver  
 spring,

Whose scatter'd streams from granite basins  
 burst,

Leap into life, and sparkling woo your thirst;  
 From crag to cliff they mount—Near yonder  
 cave,

What lonely straggler looks along the wave?  
 In pensive posture leaning on the brand,  
 Not oft a resting-staff to that red hand?

"'Tis he—'tis Conrad—here, as wont, alone;  
 On—Juan!—on—and make our purpose  
 known.

The bark he views—and tell him we would  
 greet

His ear with tidings he must quickly meet:  
 We dare not yet approach—thou know'st his  
 mood

When strange or uninvited steps intrude."

### VII.

Him Juan sought, and told of their intent;—  
 He spake not, but a sign exprest assent.

These Juan calls—they come—to their salute  
 He bends him slightly, but his lips are  
 mute.

"These letters, Chief, are from the Greek—  
 the spy,

Who still proclaims our spoil or peril nigh:  
 Whate'er his tidings, we can well report,  
 Much that—"Peace, peace!"—he cuts their  
 prating short.

Wondering they turn, abash'd, while each to  
 each

Conjecture whispers in his muttering speech:  
 They watch his glance with many a stealing  
 look,

To gather how that eye the tidings took;

But, this as if he guess'd, with head aside,  
Perchance from some emotion, doubt, or  
pride,  
He read the scroll—"My tablets, Juan, hark—  
Where is Gonsalvo?"

"In the anchor'd bark."  
"There let him stay—to him this order bear—  
Back to your duty—for my course prepare:  
Myself this enterprise to-night will share."

"To-night, Lord Conrad!"

"Ay! at set of sun:  
The breeze will freshen when the day is done.  
My corslet, cloak—one hour and we are gone.  
Sling on thy bugle—see that free from rust  
My carbine-lock springs worthy of my trust;  
Be the edge sharpen'd of my boarding-brand,  
And give its guard more room to fit my hand.  
This let the armourer with speed dispose;  
Last time, it more fatigued my arm than foes:  
Mark that the signal-gun be duly fired,  
To tell us when the hour of stay's expired."

## VIII.

They make obeisance, and retire in haste,  
Too soon to seek again the watery waste:  
Yet they repine not—so that Conrad guides;  
And who dare question aught that he decides?  
That man of loneliness and mystery,  
Scarce seen to smile, and seldom heard to  
sigh;

Whose name appals the fiercest of his crew,  
And tints each swarthy cheek with sallow  
hue;

Still sways their souls with that commanding  
art

That dazzles, leads, yet chills the vulgar  
heart.

What is that spell, that thus his lawless  
train

Confess and envy, yet oppose in vain?

What should it be, that thus their faith can  
bind?

The power of Thought—the magic of the  
Mind!

Link'd with success, assumed and kept with  
skill,

That moulds another's weakness to its will;  
Wields with their hands, but, still to these  
unknown,

Makes even their mightiest deeds appear his  
own.

Such hath it been—shall be—beneath the sun  
The many still must labour for the one!

'Tis Nature's doom—but let the wretch who  
toils

Accuse not, hate not *him* who wears the  
spoils.

Oh! if he knew the weight of splendid chains,  
How light the balance of his humbler pains!

## IX.

Unlike the heroes of each ancient race,  
Demons in act, but Gods at least in face,  
In Conrad's form seems little to admire,  
Though his dark eyebrow shades a glance of  
fire;

Robust but not Herculean—to the sight  
No giant frame sets forth his common  
height;

Yet, in the whole, who paused to look again,  
Saw more than marks the crowd of vulgar  
men;

They gaze and marvel how—and still con-  
fess

That thus it is, but why they cannot guess.  
Sun-burnt his cheek, his forehead high and  
pale

The sable curls in wild profusion veil;  
And oft perforce his rising lip reveals  
The haughtier thought it curbs, but scarce  
conceals.

Though smooth his voice, and calm his  
general mien,

Still seems there something he would not  
have seen:

His features' deepening lines and varying  
hue

At times attracted, yet perplex'd the view,  
As if within that murkiness of mind

Work'd feelings fearful, and yet undefined;  
Such might it be—that none could truly  
tell—

Too close inquiry his stern glance would  
quell.

There breathe but few whose aspect might  
defy

The full encounter of his searching eye;  
He had the skill, when Cunning's gaze would  
seek

To probe his heart and watch his changing  
cheek,

At once the observer's purpose to espy,  
And on himself roll back his scrutiny,

Lest he to Conrad rather should betray  
Some secret thought, than drag that chief's  
to day.

There was a laughing Devil in his sneer,  
That raised emotions both of rage and fear;

And where his frown of hatred darkly fell,  
Hope withering fled, and Mercy sigh'd fare-  
well!

## X.

Slight are the outward signs of evil thought,  
Within—within—'t was there the spirit  
wrought!

Love shows all changes—Hate, Ambition,  
Guile,

Betray no further than the bitter smile;

The lip's least curl, the lightest paleness  
 thrown  
 Along the govern'd aspect, speak alone  
 Of deeper passions; and to judge their mien,  
 He, who would see, must be himself unseen.  
 Then—with the hurried tread, the upward  
 eye,  
 The clenched hand, the pause of agony,  
 That listens, starting, lest the step too near  
 Approach intrusive on that mood of fear;  
 Then—with each feature working from the  
 heart,  
 With feelings, loosed to strengthen—not  
 depart,  
 That rise, convulse, contend—that freeze, or  
 glow,  
 Flush in the cheek, or damp upon the brow;  
 Then, Stranger! if thou canst, and tremblest  
 not,  
 Behold his soul—the rest that soothes his  
 lot!  
 Mark how that lone and blighted bosom  
 sears  
 The scathing thought of execrated years!  
 Behold—but who hath seen, or e'er shall see,  
 Man as himself—the secret spirit free?

## XI.

Yet was not Conrad thus by Nature sent  
 To lead the guilty—guilt's worse instrument—  
 His soul was changed, before his deeds had  
 driven  
 Him forth to war with man and forfeit  
 heaven.  
 Warp'd by the world in Disappointment's  
 school,  
 In words too wise, in conduct *there* a fool;  
 Too firm to yield, and far too proud to stoop,  
 Doom'd by his very virtues for a dupe,  
 He cursed those virtues as the cause of ill,  
 And not the traitors who betray'd him still;  
 Nor deem'd that gifts bestow'd on better men  
 Had left him joy, and means to give again.  
 Fear'd, shunn'd, belied, ere youth had lost  
 her force,  
 He hated man too much to feel remorse,  
 And thought the voice of wrath a sacred call,  
 To pay the injuries of some on all.  
 He knew himself a villain—but he deem'd  
 The rest no better than the thing he seem'd;  
 And scorn'd the best as hypocrites who hid  
 Those deeds the bolder spirit plainly did.  
 He knew himself detested, but he knew  
 The hearts that loath'd him, crouch'd and  
 dreaded too.  
 Lone, wild, and strange, he stood alike  
 exempt  
 From all affection and from all contempt:

His name could sadden, and his acts surprise;  
 But they that fear'd him dared not to despise:  
 Man spurns the worm, but pauses ere he  
 wake

The slumbering venom of the folded snake:  
 The first may turn, but not avenge the blow;  
 The last expires, but leaves no living foe;  
 Fast to the doom'd offender's form it clings,  
 And he may crush—not conquer—still it  
 stings!

## XII.

None are all evil—quickening round his heart  
 One softer feeling would not yet depart;  
 Oft could he sneer at others as beguiled  
 By passions worthy of a fool or child;  
 Yet 'gainst that passion vainly still he strove,  
 And even in him it asks the name of Love!  
 Yes, it was love—unchangeable—unchanged,  
 Felt but for one from whom he never ranged;  
 Though fairest captives daily met his eye,  
 He shunn'd, nor sought, but coldly pass'd  
 them by;  
 Though many a beauty droop'd in prison'd  
 bower,  
 None ever sooth'd his most unguarded hour.  
 Yes—it was Love—if thoughts of tenderness  
 Tried in temptation, strengthen'd by distress,  
 Unmoved by absence, firm in every clime,  
 And yet—oh more than all! untired by time;  
 Which nor defeated hope, nor baffled wile,  
 Could render sullen were she near to smile,  
 Nor rage could fire, nor sickness fret to vent  
 On her one murmur of his discontent;  
 Which still would meet with joy, with calm-  
 ness part,  
 Lest that his look of grief should reach her  
 heart;  
 Which nought removed, nor menaced to re-  
 move—  
 If there be love in mortals—this was love!  
 He was a villain—ay, reproaches shower  
 On him—but not the passion, nor its power,  
 Which only proved, all other virtues gone,  
 Not guilt itself could quench this loveliest  
 one!

## XIII.

He paused a moment—till his hastening men  
 Pass'd the first winding downward to the  
 glen.  
 "Strange tidings!—many a peril have I  
 pass'd,  
 Nor know I why this next appears the last!  
 Yet so my heart forebodes, but must not fear,  
 Nor shall my followers find me falter here,  
 'Tis rash to meet, but surer death to wait  
 Till here they hunt us to undoubted fate;  
 And, if my plan but hold, and Fortune smile,  
 We'll furnish mourners for our funeral pile.

Ay, let them slumber—peaceful be their dreams!

Morn ne'er awoke them with such brilliant beams

As kindle high to-night (but blow, thou breeze!)

To warm these slow avengers of the seas.

Now to Medora—Oh! my sinking heart,

Long may her own be lighter than thou art!

Yet was I brave—mean boast where all are brave!

Ev'n insects sting for aught they seek to save.  
This common courage which with brutes we share,

That owes its deadliest efforts to despair,  
Small merit claims—but 'twas my nobler hope

To teach my few with numbers still to cope;

Long have I led them—not to vainly bleed:

No medium now—we perish or succeed;

So let it be—it irks not me to die;

But thus to urge them whence they cannot fly.

My lot hath long had little of my care,  
But chafes my pride thus baffled in the snare:

Is this my skill? my craft? to set at last  
Hope, power, and life upon a single cast?  
Oh, Fate!—accuse thy folly, not thy fate!  
She may redeem thee still, nor yet too late."

#### XIV.

Thus with himself communion held he, till  
He reach'd the summit of his tower-crown'd hill:

There at the portal paused—for wild and soft  
He heard those accents never heard too oft;  
Through the high lattice far yet sweet they rung,

And these the notes his bird of beauty sung:

#### 1.

"Deep in my soul that tender secret dwells,  
Lonely and lost to light for evermore,  
Save when to thine my heart responsive swells,

Then trembles into silence as before.

#### 2.

"There, in its centre, a sepulchral lamp  
Burns the slow flame, eternal, but unseen;  
Which not the darkness of despair can damp,  
Though vain its ray as it had never been.

#### 3.

"Remember me—Oh! pass not thou my grave  
Without one thought whose relics there recline:

The only pang my bosom dare not brave  
Must be to find forgetfulness in thine.

#### 4.

"My fondest, faintest, latest accents hear—  
Grief for the dead not virtue can reprove;  
Then give me all I ever ask'd—a tear,  
The first—last—sole reward of so much love!"

He pass'd the portal, cross'd the corridor,  
And reach'd the chamber as the strain gave o'er:

"My own Medora! sure thy song is sad—"

"In Conrad's absence wouldst thou have it glad?

Without thine ear to listen to my lay,  
Still must my song my thoughts, my soul betray:

Still must each action to my bosom suit;  
My heart unhush'd, although my lips were mute!

Oh! many a night on this lone couch reclined,  
My dreaming fear with storms hath wing'd the wind,

And deem'd the breath that faintly fann'd thy sail

The murmuring prelude of the ruder gale;  
Though soft, it seem'd the low prophetic dirge,  
That mourn'd thee floating on the savage surge;

Still would I rise to rouse the beacon fire,  
Lest spies less true should let the blaze expire;

And many a restless hour outwatch'd each star,

And morning came—and still thou wert afar.

Oh! how the chill blast on my bosom blew,

And day broke dreary on my troubled view,

And still I gazed and gazed—and not a prow

Was granted to my tears, my truth, my vow!

At length 'twas noon—I hail'd and blest the mast

That met my sight—it near'd—Alas! it pass'd!

Another came—Oh God! 'twas thine at last!

Would that those days were over! wilt thou ne'er,

My Conrad! learn the joys of peace to share?

Sure thou hast more than wealth, and many a home

As bright as this invites us not to roam:

Thou know'st it is not peril that I fear,

I only tremble when thou art not here;

Then not for mine, but that far dearer life,

Which flies from love and languishes for strife—

How strange that heart, to me so tender still,  
Should war with nature and its better will!"

"Yea, strange indeed—that heart hath long been changed;

Worm-like 'twas trampled, adder-like avenged,

Without one hope on earth beyond thy love,  
And scarce a glimpse of mercy from above.  
Yet the same feeling which thou dost condemn,

My very love to thee is hate to them,  
So closely mingling here, that disentwined,  
I cease to love thee when I love mankind:  
Yet dread not this—the proof of all the past  
Assures the future that my love will last;  
But—oh, Medora! nerve thy gentler heart:  
This hour again—but not for long—we part.”  
“This hour we part—my heart foreboded this:  
Thus ever fade my fairy dreams of bliss.  
This hour—it cannot be—this hour away!  
Yon bark hath hardly anchor'd in the bay:  
Her consort still is absent, and her crew  
Have need of rest before they toil anew:  
My love! thou mock'st my weakness; and  
wouldest steel

My breast before the time when it must feel;  
But trifle now no more with my distress,  
Such mirth hath less of play than bitterness.  
Be silent, Conrad!—dearest! come and share  
The feast these hands delighted to prepare;  
Light toil! to cull and dress thy frugal fare!  
See, I have pluck'd the fruit that promised  
best,

And where not sure, perplex'd, but pleased,  
I guess'd

At such as seem'd the fairest; thrice the hill  
My steps have wound to try the coolest rill;  
Yes! thy sherbet to-night will sweetly flow,  
See how it sparkles in its vase of snow!  
The grapes' gay juice thy bosom never cheers;  
Thou more than Moslem when the cup appears:

Think not I mean to chide—for I rejoice  
What others deem a penance is thy choice.  
But come, the board is spread; our silver  
lamp

Is trimm'd, and heeds not the sirocco's damp:  
Then shall my handmaids while the time  
along,

And join with me the dance, or wake the  
song;

Or my guitar, which still thou lov'st to  
hear,

Shall soothe or lull—or, should it vex thine  
ear,

We'll turn the tale, by Ariosto told,  
Of fair Olympia loved and left of old.

Why, thou wert worse than he who broke  
his vow

To that lost damsel, shouldst thou leave me  
now;

Or even that traitor chief—I've seen thee  
smile,

When the clear sky show'd Ariadne's Isle,  
Which I have pointed from these cliffs the  
while:

And thus half sportive, half in fear, I said,  
Lest time should raise that doubt to more  
than dread,

Thus Conrad, too, will quit me for the main;  
And he deceived me—for he came again!”

“Again, again—and oft again—my love!  
If there be life below, and hope above,  
He will return—but now, the moments bring  
The time of parting with redoubled wing:  
The why, the where—what boots it now to  
tell?

Since all must end in that wild word—fare-  
well!

Yet would I fain—did time allow—disclose—  
Fear not—these are no formidable foes;

And here shall watch a more than wonted  
guard,

For sudden siege and long defence prepared:  
Nor be thou lonely, though thy lord's away,  
Our matrons and thy handmaids with thee  
stay;

And this thy comfort—that, when next we  
meet,

Security shall make repose more sweet.

List!—'tis the bugle!”—Juan shrilly blew—  
“One kiss—one more—another—Oh! Adieu!”

She rose—she sprung—she clung to his em-  
brace,

Till his heart heaved beneath her hidden face:  
He dared not raise to his that deep-blue eye,

Which downcast droop'd in tearless agony.  
Her long fair hair lay floating o'er his arms,

In all the wildness of dishevell'd charms;  
Scarce beat that bosom where his image dwelt

So full—that feeling seem'd almost unfelt!  
Hark—peals the thunder of the signal-gun!

It told 'twas sunset, and he cursed that sun.  
Again—again—that form he madly press'd,

Which mutely clasp'd imploringly caress'd!  
And tottering to the couch his bride he bore,

One moment gazed, as if to gaze no more;  
Felt that for him earth held but her alone,

Kiss'd her cold forehead—turn'd—is Conrad  
gone?

## XV.

“And is he gone?” on sudden solitude

How oft that fearful question will intrude!

“'Twas but an instant past, and here he  
stood!

And now”—without the portal's porch she  
rush'd,

And then at length her tears in freedom  
gush'd;

Big, bright, and fast, unknown to her they  
fell;

But still her lips refused to send—“Fare-  
well!”



For in that word—that fatal word—howe'er  
We promise, hope, believe, there breathes  
despair.

O'er every feature of that still, pale face,  
Had sorrow fix'd what time can ne'er erase:  
The tender blue of that large loving eye  
Grew frozen with its gaze on vacancy,  
Till—Oh, how far!—it caught a glimpse of  
him,  
And then it flow'd, and phrensied seem'd to  
swim,

Through those long, dark, and glistening  
lashes dew'd

With drops of sadness oft to be renew'd.

"He's gone!"—against her heart that hand  
is driven,

Convulsed and quick—then gently raised to  
heaven:

She look'd and saw the heaving of the main;  
The white sail set—she dared not look again;  
But turn'd with sickening soul within the  
gate—

"It is no dream—and I am desolate!"

## XVI.

From crag to crag descending, swiftly sped  
Stern Conrad down, nor once he turn'd his  
head;

But shrunk whene'er the windings of his way  
Forced on his eye what he would not survey,  
His lone but lovely dwelling on the steep,  
That hail'd him first when homeward from  
the deep:

And she—the dim and melancholy star,  
Whose ray of beauty reach'd him from afar,  
On her he must not gaze, he must not think,  
There he must rest—but on Destruction's  
brink:

Yet once almost he stopp'd, and nearly gave  
His fate to chance, his projects to the wave:  
But no—it must not be—a worthy chief  
May melt, but not betray to woman's grief.  
He sees his bark, he notes how fair the wind,  
And sternly gathers all his might of mind:  
Again he hurries on—and as he hears  
The clang of tumult vibrate on his ears,  
The busy sounds, the bustle of the shore,  
The shout, the signal, and the dashing oar;  
As marks his eye the seaboy on the mast,  
The anchors rise, the sails unfurling fast,  
The waving kerchiefs of the crowd that urge  
That mute adieu to those who stem the surge;  
And more than all, his blood-red flag aloft,  
He marvell'd how his heart could seem so  
soft.

Fire in his glance, and wildness in his breast,  
He feels of all his former self possess;  
He bounds—he flies—until his footsteps reach  
The verge where ends the cliff, begins the  
beach,

There checks his speed; but pauses less to  
breathe

The breezy freshness of the deep beneath,  
Than there his wonted statelier step renew;  
Nor rush, disturb'd by haste, to vulgar view:  
For well had Conrad learn'd to curb the  
crowd,

By arts that veil, and oft preserve the proud;  
His was the lofty port, the distant mien,  
That seems to shun the sight—and awes if  
seen:

The solemn aspect, and the high-born eye,  
That checks low mirth, but lacks not courtesy;  
All these he wielded to command assent:

But where he wish'd to win, so well unbent,  
That kindness cancell'd fear in those who  
heard,

And others' gifts show'd mean beside his  
word,

When echo'd to the heart as from his own

His deep yet tender melody of tone:

But such was foreign to his wonted mood,  
He cared not what he soften'd, but subdued:  
The evil passions of his youth had made  
Him value less who loved—than what obey'd.

## XVII.

Around him mustering ranged his ready guard,  
Before him Juan stands—"Are all prepared?"

"They are—nay more—embark'd: the latest  
boat

Waits but my chief——"

"My sword, and my capote."  
Soon firmly girded on, and lightly slung,  
His belt and cloak were o'er his shoulders  
flung:

"Call Pedro here!" He comes—and Conrad  
bends,

With all the courtesy he deign'd his friends;  
"Receive these tablets, and peruse with care,  
Words of high trust and truth are graven  
there;

Double the guard, and when Anselmo's bark  
Arrives, let him alike these orders mark:

In three days (serve the breeze) the sun shall  
shine

On our return—till then all peace be thine!"  
This said, his brother Pirate's hand he wrung,  
Then to his boat with haughty gesture sprung.  
Flash'd the dipt oars, and sparkling with the  
stroke,

Around the waves' phosphoric brightness  
broke;

They gain the vessel—on the deck he stands,—  
Shrieks the shrill whistle, ply the busy  
hands—

He marks how well the ship her helm obeys,  
How gallant all her crew, and deigns to  
praise.

His eyes of pride to young Gonsalvo turn—  
 Why doth he start, and inly seem to mourn ?  
 Alas ! those eyes beheld his rocky tower,  
 And live a moment o'er the parting hour ;  
 She—his Medora—did she mark the prow ?  
 Ah ! never loved he half so much as now !  
 But much must yet be done ere dawn of day—  
 Again he mans himself and turns away ;  
 Down to the cabin with Gonsalvo bends,  
 And there unfolds his plan, his means, and  
 ends ;  
 Before them burns the lamp, and spreads the  
 chart,  
 And all that speaks and aids the naval art ;  
 They to the midnight watch protract debate ;  
 To anxious eyes what hour is ever late ?  
 Meantime, the steady breeze serenely blew,  
 And fast and falcon-like the vessel flew ;  
 Pass'd the high headlands of each clustering  
 isle,  
 To gain their port—long—long ere morning  
 smile :  
 And soon the night-glass through the narrow  
 bay  
 Discovers where the Pacha's galleys lay.  
 Count they each sail, and mark how there  
 supine  
 The lights in vain o'er heedless Moslem shine.  
 Secure, unnoted, Conrad's prow pass'd by,  
 And anchor'd where his ambush meant to lie ;  
 Screen'd from espial by the jutting cape,  
 That rears on high its rude fantastic shape.  
 Then rose his band to duty—not from sleep—  
 Equipp'd for deeds alike on land or deep ;  
 While lean'd their leader o'er the fretting  
 flood,  
 And calmly talk'd—and yet he talk'd of  
 blood !

### Canto the Second.

"Conosceste i dubiosi desiri?"—DANTE.

#### I.

IN Coron's bay floats many a galley light,  
 Through Coron's lattices the lamps are  
 bright,  
 For Seyd, the Pacha, makes a feast to-night :  
 A feast for promised triumph yet to come,  
 When he shall drag the fetter'd Rovers home ;  
 This hath he sworn by Alla and his sword,  
 And faithful to his firman and his word,  
 His summon'd prowess collect along the coast,  
 And great the gathering crews, and loud the  
 boast ;  
 Already shared the captives and the prize,  
 Though far the distant foe they thus despise ;  
 'Tis but to sail—no doubt to-morrow's Sun  
 Will see the Pirates bound, their haven won !

Meantime the watch may slumber, if they will,  
 Nor only wake to war, but dreaming kill.  
 Though all, who can, disperse on shore and  
 seek  
 To flesh their glowing valour on the Greek ;  
 How well such deed becomes the turban'd  
 brave—  
 To bare the sabre's edge before a slave !  
 Infest his dwelling—but forbear to slay,  
 Their arms are strong, yet merciful to-day,  
 And do not deign to smite because they may !  
 Unless some gay caprice suggests the blow,  
 To keep in practice for the coming foe.  
 Revel and rout the evening hours beguile,  
 And they who wish to wear a head must  
 smile ;  
 For Moslem mouths produce their choicest  
 cheer,  
 And hoard their curses, till the coast is clear.

#### II.

High in his hall reclines the turban'd Seyd ;  
 Around—the bearded chiefs he came to lead.  
 Removed the banquet, and the last pilaff—  
 Forbidden draughts, 'tis said, he dared to  
 quaff,  
 Though to the rest the sober berry's juice  
 The slaves bear round for rigid Moslems' use ;  
 The long chibouque's dissolving cloud supply,  
 While dance the Almas to wild minstrelsy.  
 The rising morn will view the chiefs embark ;  
 But waves are somewhat treacherous in the  
 dark :  
 And revellers may more securely sleep  
 On silken couch than o'er the rugged deep :  
 Feast there who can—nor combat till they  
 must,  
 And less to conquest than to Korans trust :  
 And yet the numbers crowded in his host  
 Might warrant more than even the Pacha's  
 boast.

#### III.

With cautious reverence from the outer gate  
 Slow stalks the slave, whose office there to  
 wait,  
 Bows his bent head, his hand salutes the  
 floor,  
 Ere yet his tongue the trusted tidings bore :  
 "A captive Dervise, from the pirate's nest  
 Escaped, is here—himself would tell the  
 rest."  
 He took the sign from Seyd's assenting eye,  
 And led the holy man in silence nigh.  
 His arms were folded on his dark-green vest,  
 His step was feeble, and his look deprest ;  
 Yet worn he seem'd of hardship more than  
 years,  
 And pale his cheek with penance, not from  
 fears.

Vow'd to his God—his sable looks he wore,  
 And these his lofty cap rose proudly o'er :  
 Around his form his loose long robe was  
 thrown,  
 And wrapt a breast bestow'd on heaven alone ;  
 Submissive, yet with self-possession mann'd,  
 He calmly met the curious eyes that scann'd ;  
 And question of his coming fain would seek,  
 Before the Pacha's will allow'd to speak.

## IV.

"Whence com'st thou, Dervise?"

"From the outlaw's den,  
 A fugitive—"

"Thy capture where and when?"

"From Scalanovo's port to Scio's isle,  
 The Saick was bound ; but Allah did not smile  
 Upon our course—the Moslem merchant's  
 gains  
 The Rovers won ; our limbs have worn their  
 chains.

I had no death to fear, nor wealth to boast,  
 Beyond the wandering freedom which I lost ;  
 At length a fisher's humble boat by night  
 Afforded hope, and offer'd chance of flight ;  
 I seized the hour, and find my safety here—  
 With thee—most mighty Pacha! who can  
 fear?"

"How speed the outlaws? stand they well  
 prepared,  
 Their plunder'd wealth, and robber's rock, to  
 guard?"

Dream they of this our preparation, doom'd  
 To view with fire their scorpion nest con-  
 sumed?"

"Pacha! the fetter'd captive's mourning eye,  
 That weeps for flight, but ill can play the spy ;  
 I only heard the reckless waters roar,  
 Those waves that would not bear me from  
 the shore ;

I only mark'd the glorious sun and sky,  
 Too bright, too blue, for my captivity ;  
 And felt that all which Freedom's bosom  
 cheers,

Must break my chain before it dried my tears.  
 This may'st thou judge, at least, from my  
 escape,

They little deem of aught in peril's shape ;  
 Else vainly had I pray'd or sought the chance  
 That leads me here—if eyed with vigilance ;  
 The careless guard that did not see me fly  
 May watch as idly when thy power is nigh.  
 Pacha! my limbs are faint—and nature  
 craves

Food for my hunger, rest from tossing waves :  
 Permit my absence—peace be with thee!  
 Peace

With all around!—now grant repose—re-  
 lease."

"Stay, Dervise! I have more to question—  
 stay,  
 I do command thee—sit—dost hear?—obey!  
 More I must ask, and food the slaves shall  
 bring ;  
 Thou shalt not pine where all are banqueting :  
 The supper done—prepare thee to reply,  
 Clearly and full—I love not mystery."  
 'T were vain to guess what shook the pious  
 man,

Who look'd not lovingly on that Divan ;  
 Nor show'd high relish for the banquet prest,  
 And less respect for every fellow guest.  
 'T was but a moment's peevish hectic pass'd  
 Along his cheek, and tranquillised as fast :  
 He sate him down in silence, and his look  
 Resumed the calmness which before forsook :  
 The feast was usher'd in, but sumptuous fare  
 He shunn'd as if some poison mingled there.  
 For one so long condemn'd to toil and fast,  
 Methinks he strangely spares the rich repast.

"What ails thee, Dervise? eat—dost thou  
 suppose  
 This feast a Christian's? or my friends thy  
 foes?  
 Why dost thou shun the salt? that sacred  
 pledge,

Which, once partaken, blunts the sabre's edge,  
 Makes ev'n contending tribes in peace unite,  
 And hated hosts seem brethren to the sight!"

"Salt seasons dainties—and my food is still  
 The humblest root, my drink the simplest rill ;  
 And my stern vow and order's laws oppose  
 To break or mingle bread with friends or foes ;  
 It may seem strange—if there be aught to  
 dread,

That peril rests upon my single head ;  
 But for thy sway—nay more—thy Sultan's  
 throne,

I taste nor bread nor banquet—save alone ;  
 Infringed our order's rule, the Prophet's rage  
 To Mecca's dome might bar my pilgrimage."

"Well—as thou wilt—ascetic as thou art—  
 One question answer; then in peace depart.  
 How many?—Ha! it cannot sure be day?  
 What star—what sun is bursting on the bay?  
 It shines a lake of fire!—away—away!  
 Ho! treachery! my guards! my scimitar!  
 The galleys feed the flames—and I afar!  
 Accursed Dervise!—these thy tidings—thou  
 Some villain spy—seize—cleave him—slay  
 him now!"

Up rose the Dervise with that burst of light,  
 Nor less his change of form appall'd the sight :  
 Up rose that Dervise—not in saintly garb,  
 But like a warrior bounding on his barb,

Dash'd his high cap, and tore his robe away—  
Shone his mail'd breast, and flash'd his  
sabre's ray!

His close but glittering casque, and sable  
plume,

More glittering eye, and black brow's sabler  
gloom,

Glared on the Moslems' eyes some Afrit  
sprite,

Whose demon death-blow left no hope for  
fight.

The wild confusion, and the swarthy glow  
Of flames on high, and torches from below;  
The shriek of terror, and the mingling yell—  
For swords began to clash, and shouts to  
swell—

Flung o'er that spot of earth the air of hell!  
Distracted, to and fro, the flying slaves  
Behold but bloody shore and fiery waves;  
Nought heeded they the Pacha's angry cry,  
They seize that Dervise!—seize on Zatanai!  
He saw their terror—check'd the first despair  
That urged him but to stand and perish there,  
Since far too early and too well obey'd,  
The flame was kindled ere the signal made;  
He saw their terror—from his baldric drew  
His bugle—brief the blast—but shrilly blew;  
'Tis answered—"Well ye speed, my gallant  
crew!

Why did I doubt their quickness of career?  
And deem decision had left me single here?"  
Sweeps his long arm—that sabre's whirling  
sway

Sheds fast atonement for its first delay;  
Completes his fury what their fear begun,  
And makes the many basely quail to one.  
The cloven turbans o'er the chamber spread,  
And scarce an arm dare rise to guard its  
head:

Even Seyd, convulsed, o'erwhelm'd, with  
rage, surprise,

Retreats before him, though he still defies.  
No craven he—and yet he dreads the blow,  
So much Confusion magnifies his foe!  
His blazing galleys still distract his sight,  
He tore his beard, and foaming fled the  
fight;

For now the pirates pass'd the Haram gate,  
And burst within—and it were death to  
wait;

Where wild Amazement shrieking—kneeling  
throws

The sword aside—in vain—the blood o'er-  
flows!

The Corsairs pouring, haste to where within  
Invited Conrad's bugle, and the din  
Of groaning victims, and wild cries for life,  
Proclaim'd how well he did the work of strife.  
They shout to find him grim and lonely there,  
A glutted tiger mangling in his lair!

But short their greeting, shorter his reply—  
"Tis well—but Seyd escapes, and he must  
die—

Much hath been done, but more remains to  
do—

Their galleys blaze—why not their city too?"

## V.

Quick at the word they seized him each a  
torch,

And fire the dome from minaret to porch.  
A stern delight was fix'd in Conrad's eye,  
But sudden sunk—for on his ear the cry  
Of women struck, and like a deadly knell  
Knock'd at that heart unmoved by battle's  
yell.

"Oh! burst the Haram—wrong not on your  
lives

One female form—remember—we have wives.  
On them such outrage Vengeance will repay;  
Man is our foe, and such 'tis ours to slay:  
But still we spared—must spare the weaker  
prey.

Oh! I forgot—but Heaven will not forgive  
If at my word the helpless cease to live;  
Follow who will—I go—we yet have time  
Our souls to lighten of at least a crime."  
He climbs the crackling stair, he bursts the  
door,

Nor feels his feet glow scorching with the  
floor;

His breath choked gasping with the volumed  
smoke,

But still from room to room his way he  
broke.

They search—they find—they save: with  
lusty arms

Each bears a prize of unregarded charms;  
Calm their loud fears; sustain their sinking  
frames

With all the care defenceless beauty claims:  
So well could Conrad tame their fiercest  
mood,

And check the very hands with gore imbrued.  
But who is she? whom Conrad's arms convey  
From reeking pile and combat's wreck away—  
Who but the love of him he deems to bleed?  
The Haram queen—but still the slave of  
Seyd!

## VI.

Brief time had Conrad now to greet Gulnare,  
Few words to re-assure the trembling fair;  
For in that pause compassion snatch'd from  
war,

The foe before retiring, fast and far,  
With wonder saw their footsteps unpursued,  
First slower fled—then rallied—then with-  
stood.

This Seyd perceives, then first perceives how  
 few,  
 Compared with his, the Corsair's roving  
 crew,  
 And blushes o'er his error, as he eyes  
 The ruin wrought by panic and surprise.  
 Alla il Alla! Vengeance swells the cry—  
 Shame mounts to rage that must atone or  
 die!  
 And flame for flame and blood for blood must  
 tell,  
 The tide of triumph ebbs that flow'd too  
 well—  
 When wrath returns to renovated strife,  
 And those who fought for conquest strike for  
 life.  
 Conrad beheld the danger—he beheld  
 His followers faint by freshening foes re-  
 pell'd:  
 "One effort—one—to break the circling  
 host!"  
 They form—unite—charge—waver—all is  
 lost!  
 Within a narrower ring compress'd, beset,  
 Hopeless, not heartless, strive and struggle  
 yet—  
 Ah! now they fight in firmest file no more,  
 Hemm'd in, cut off, cleft down, and trampled  
 o'er,  
 But each strikes singly, silently, and home,  
 And sinks outwearied rather than o'ercome,  
 His last faint quittance rendering with his  
 breath,  
 Till the blade glimmers in the grasp of death!

## VII.

But first, ere came the rallying host to blows,  
 And rank to rank, and hand to hand oppose,  
 Gulnare and all her Haram handmaids freed,  
 Safe in the dome of one who held their creed,  
 By Conrad's mandate safely were bestow'd,  
 And dried those tears for life and fame that  
 flow'd:  
 And when that dark-eyed lady, young  
 Gulnare,  
 Recall'd those thoughts late wandering in  
 despair,  
 Much did she marvel o'er the courtesies  
 That smooth'd his accents; soften'd in his  
 eye:  
 'Twas strange—that robber thus with gore  
 bedew'd  
 Seem'd gentler than than Seyd in fondest  
 mood.  
 The Pacha woo'd as if he deem'd the slave  
 Must seem delighted with the heart he gave;  
 The Corsair vow'd protection, soothed af-  
 fright,  
 As if his homage were a woman's right.

"The wish is wrong—nay, worse for female—  
 vain:  
 Yet much I long to view that chief again;  
 If but to thank for, what my fear forgot,  
 The life my loving lord remember'd not!"

## VIII.

And him she saw, where thickest carnage  
 spread,  
 But gather'd breathing from the happier  
 dead;  
 Far from his band, and battling with a host  
 That deem right dearly won the field he lost,  
 Fell'd—bleeding—baffled of the death he  
 sought,  
 And snatch'd to expiate all the ills he  
 wrought;  
 Preserved to linger and to live in vain,  
 While Vengeance ponder'd o'er new plans of  
 pain,  
 And stanch'd the blood she saves to shed  
 again—  
 But drop for drop, for Seyd's unglutted eye  
 Would doom him ever dying—ne'er to die!  
 Can this be he? triumphant late she saw,  
 When his red hand's wild gesture waved,  
 a law!  
 'Tis he indeed—disarm'd but undeprest,  
 His sole regret the life he still possess;  
 His wounds too slight, though taken with  
 that will,  
 Which would have kiss'd the hand that then  
 could kill.  
 Oh were there none, of all the many given,  
 To send his soul—he scarcely ask'd to  
 heaven?  
 Must he alone of all retain his breath,  
 Who more than all had striven and struck  
 for death?  
 He deeply felt—what mortal hearts must  
 feel,  
 When thus reversed on faithless fortune's  
 wheel,  
 For crimes committed, and the victor's threat  
 Of lingering tortures to repay the debt—  
 He deeply, darkly felt; but evil pride  
 That led to perpetrate, now serves to hide.  
 Still in his stern and self-collected mien  
 A conqueror's more than captive's air is  
 seen,  
 Though faint with wasting toil and stiffening  
 wound,  
 But few that saw—so calmly gazed around:  
 Though the far shouting of the distant  
 crowd,  
 Their tremors o'er, rose insolently loud,  
 The better warriors who beheld him near,  
 Insulted not the foe who taught them fear;  
 And the grim guards that to his durance led,  
 In silence eyed him with a secret dread.

## IX.

The Leech was sent—but not in mercy—  
there,  
To note how much the life yet left could  
bear;  
He found enough to load with heaviest chain,  
And promise feeling for the wretch of pain;  
To-morrow—yea—to-morrow's evening sun  
Will sinking see impalement's pangs begun,  
And rising with the wonted blush of morn  
Behold how well or ill those pangs are borne.  
Of torments this the longest and the worst,  
Which adds all other agony to thirst,  
That day by day death still forbears to slake,  
While famish'd vultures flit around the stake.  
"Oh! water—water!"—smiling Hate denies  
The victim's prayer, for if he drinks he dies.  
This was his doom;—the Leech, the guard  
were gone,  
And left proud Conrad fetter'd and alone.

## X.

"T were vain to paint to what his feelings  
grew—  
It even were doubtful if their victim knew.  
There is a war, a chaos of the mind,  
When all its elements convulsed, combined,  
Lie dark and jarring with perturbed force,  
And gnashing with impenitent Remorse—  
That juggling fiend, who never spake before,  
But cries "I warn'd thee!" when the deed  
is o'er.  
Vain voice! the spirit burning but unbent,  
May writhe, rebel—the weak alone repent!  
Even in that lonely hour when most it feels,  
And, to itself, all, all that self reveals,—  
No single passion, and no ruling thought  
That leaves the rest, as once, unseen, un-  
sought,  
But the wild prospect when the soul reviews,  
All rushing through their thousand avenues.  
Ambition's dreams expiring, love's regret,  
Endanger'd glory, life itself beset;  
The joy untasted, the contempt or hate  
'Gainst those who fain would triumph in our  
fate;  
The hopeless past, the hasting future driven  
Too quickly on to guess of hell or heaven;  
Deeds, thoughts, and words, perhaps remem-  
ber'd not  
So keenly till that hour, but ne'er forgot;  
Things light or lovely in their acted time,  
But now to stern reflection each a crime;  
The withering sense of evil unreveal'd,  
Not cankering less because the more con-  
ceal'd—  
All, in a word, from which all eyes must  
start,  
That opening sepulchre—the naked heart

Bares with its buried woes, till Pride awake,  
To snatch the mirror from the soul—and  
break.

Ay, Pride can veil, and Courage brave it  
all—  
All—all—before—beyond—the deadliest fall.  
Each hath some fear, and he who least  
betrays,  
The only hypocrite deserving praise:  
Not the loud recreant wretch who boasts and  
flies;  
But he who looks on death—and silent dies.  
So steel'd by pondering o'er his far career,  
He half-way meets him should he menace  
near!

## XI.

In the high chamber of his highest tower  
Sate Conrad, fetter'd in the Pacha's power.  
His palace perish'd in the flame—this fort  
Contain'd at once his captive and his court.  
Not much could Conrad of his sentence  
blame,  
His foe, if vanquish'd, had but shared the  
same:—  
Alone he sate—in solitude had scann'd  
His guilty bosom, but that breast he mann'd:  
One thought alone he could not—dared not  
meet—  
"Oh, how these tidings will Medora greet?"  
Then—only then—his clanking hands he  
raised,  
And strain'd with rage the chain on which he  
gazed;  
But soon he found, or feign'd, or dream'd  
relief,  
And smiled in self-derision of his grief,  
"And now come torture when it will—or  
may,  
More need of rest to nerve me for the day!"  
This said, with languor to his mat he crept,  
And, whatsoe'er his visions, quickly slept.  
'T was hardly midnight when that fray  
began,  
For Conrad's plans matured, at once were  
done:  
And Havoc loathes so much the waste of time,  
She scarce had left an uncommitted crime.  
One hour beheld him since the tide he  
stemm'd—  
Disguised, discover'd, conquering, ta'en, con-  
demn'd—  
A chief on land, an outlaw on the deep—  
Destroying, saving, prison'd, and asleep!

## XII.

He slept in calmest seeming, for his breath  
Was hush'd so deep—Ah! happy if in death!  
He slept—Who o'er his placid slumber bends?  
His foes are gone, and here he hath no friends;



Is it some seraph sent to grant him grace?  
 No, 'tis an earthly form with heavenly face!  
 Its white arm raised a lamp—yet gently hid,  
 Lest the ray flash abruptly on the lid  
 Of that closed eye, which opens but to pain,  
 And once unclosed—but once may close again.  
 That form, with eye so dark, and cheek so fair,  
 And auburn waves of gemm'd and braided  
 hair;  
 With shape of fairy lightness—naked foot,  
 That shines like snow, and falls on earth as  
 mute—

Through guards and dunest night how came  
 it there?

Ah! rather ask what will not woman dare?  
 Whom youth and pity lead like thee, Gulnare!  
 She could not sleep—and while the Pacha's  
 rest

In muttering dreams yet saw his pirate-guest,  
 She left his side—his signet-ring she bore,  
 Which oft in sport adorn'd her hand before—  
 And with it, scarcely question'd, won her way  
 Through drowsy guards that must that sign  
 obey.

Worn out with toil, and tired with changing  
 blows,

Their eyes had envied Conrad his repose;  
 And chill and nodding at the turret door,  
 They stretch their listless limbs, and watch  
 no more;

Just raised their heads to hail the signet-ring,  
 Nor ask or what or who the sign may bring.

### XIII.

She gazed in wonder, "Can he calmly sleep,  
 While other eyes his fall or ravage weep?  
 And mine in restlessness are wandering here—  
 What sudden spell hath made this man so  
 dear?"

True—'tis to him my life, and more, I owe,  
 And me and mine he spared from worse than  
 woe:

'Tis late to think—but soft, his slumber  
 breaks—

How heavily he sighs!—he starts—awakes!"

He raised his head, and dazzled with the  
 light,

His eye seem'd dubious if it saw aright:  
 He moved his hand—the grating of his chain  
 Too harshly told him that he lived again.

"What is that form? if not a shape of air,  
 Methinks, my jailor's face shows wondrous  
 fair!"

"Pirate! thou know'st me not—but I am one,  
 Grateful for deeds thou hast too rarely done;  
 Look on me—and remember her, thy hand  
 Snatch'd from the flames, and thy more fear-  
 ful band.

I come through darkness—and I scarce know  
 why—

Yet not to hurt—I would not see thee die."

"If so, kind lady! thine the only eye  
 That would not here in that gay hope delight:  
 Theirs is the chance—and let them use their  
 right.

But still I thank their courtesy or thine,  
 That would confess me at so fair a shrine!"  
 Strange though it seem—yet with extremest  
 grief

Is link'd a mirth—it doth not bring relief—  
 That playfulness of Sorrow ne'er beguiles,  
 And smiles in bitterness—but still it smiles;  
 And sometimes with the wisest and the best,  
 Till even the scaffold echoes with their jest!  
 Yet not the joy to which it seems akin—  
 It may deceive all hearts, save that within.  
 Whate'er it was that flash'd on Conrad, now  
 A laughing wildness half unbent his brow:  
 And these his accents had a sound of mirth,  
 As if the last he could enjoy on earth;  
 Yet 'gainst his nature—for through that short  
 life,

Few thoughts had he to spare from gloom and  
 strife.

### XIV.

"Corsair! thy doom is named—but I have  
 power

To soothe the Pacha in his weaker hour.

Thee would I spare—nay more—would save  
 thee now,

But this—time—hope—nor even thy strength  
 allow;

But all I can, I will: at least, delay  
 The sentence that remits thee scarce a day.  
 More now were ruin—even thyself were loth  
 The vain attempt should bring but doom to  
 both."

"Yes! loth indeed:—my soul is nerved to all,  
 Or fall'n too low to fear a further fall:

Tempt not thyself with peril—me with hope  
 Of flight from foes with whom I could not  
 cope;

Unfit to vanquish, shall I meanly fly,  
 The one of all my band that would not die?  
 Yet there is one to whom my memory clings,  
 Till to these eyes her own wild softness  
 springs.

My sole resources in the path I trod  
 Were these—my bark, my sword, my love, my  
 God!

The last I left in youth!—he leaves me now—  
 And Man but works his will to lay me low.

I have no thought to mock his throne with  
 prayer

Wrung from the coward crouching of despair;  
 It is enough—I breathe, and I can bear.

My sword is shaken from the worthless hand  
That might have better kept so true a brand;  
My bark is sunk or captive—but my love—  
For her in sooth my voice would mount above:  
Oh! she is all that still to earth can bind—  
And this will break a heart so more than  
kind,  
And blight a form—till thine appear'd,  
Gulnare!  
Mine eye ne'er ask'd if others were as fair."

"Thou lov'st another then?—but what to me  
Is this—'tis nothing—nothing e'er can be:  
But yet—thou lov'st—and—Oh! I envy those  
Whose hearts on hearts as faithful can repose,  
Who never feel the void—the wandering  
thought  
That sighs o'er visions—such as mine hath  
wrought."

"Lady, methought thy love was his, for whom  
This arm redeem'd thee from a fiery tomb."

"My love stern Seyd's! Oh—No—No—not  
my love—  
Yet much this heart, that strives no more, once  
strove

To meet his passion—but it would not be.  
I felt—I feel—love dwells with—with the free.  
I am a slave, a favour'd slave at best,  
To share his splendour, and seem very blest!  
Oft must my soul the question undergo,  
Of—'Dost thou love?' and burn to answer,  
'No!'

Oh! hard it is that fondness to sustain,  
And struggle not to feel averse in vain;  
But harder still the heart's recoil to bear,  
And hide from one—perhaps another there.  
He takes the hand I give not, nor withhold—  
Its pulse nor check'd, nor quicken'd—calmly  
cold:

And when resign'd, it drops a lifeless weight  
From one I never loved enough to hate.  
No warmth these lips return by his imprest,  
And chill'd remembrance shudders o'er the  
rest.

Yes—had I ever proved that passion's zeal,  
The change to hatred were at least to feel:  
But still he goes unmourn'd, returns unsought,  
And oft when present—absent from my  
thought.

Or when reflection comes—and come it must—  
I fear that henceforth 't will but bring disgust;  
I am his slave—but, in despite of pride,  
'T were worse than bondage to become his  
bride.

Oh! that this dotage of his breast would  
cease:

Or seek another and give mine release,  
But yesterday—I could have said, to peace!

Yes, if unwonted fondness now I feign,  
Remember, captive! 't is to break thy chain;  
Repay the life that to thy hand I owe;  
To give thee back to all endear'd below,  
Who share such love as I can never know.  
Farewell, morn breaks, and I must now away:  
'T will cost me dear—but dread no death  
to-day!"

## XV.

She press'd his fetter'd fingers to her heart,  
And bow'd her head, and turn'd her to de-  
part,

And noiseless as a lovely dream is gone.  
And was she here? and is he now alone?  
What gem hath dropp'd and sparkles o'er his  
chain?

The tear most sacred, shed for others' pain,  
That starts at once—bright—pure—from  
Pity's mine,

Already polish'd by the hand divine!

Oh! too convincing—dangerously dear—  
In woman's eye the unanswerable tear!  
That weapon of her weakness she can wield,  
To save, subdue—at once her spear and  
shield:

Avoid it—Virtue ebbs and Wisdom errs,  
Too fondly gazing on that grief of hers!  
What lost a world, and bade a hero fly?  
The timid tear in Cleopatra's eye.  
Yet be the soft triumvir's fault forgiven;  
By this—how many lose not earth—but  
heaven!

Consign their souls to man's eternal foe,  
And seal their own to spare some wanton's  
woe!

## XVI.

'T is morn, and o'er his alter'd features play  
The beams—without the hope of yesterday.  
What shall he be ere night? perchance a  
thing

O'er which the raven flaps her funeral wing,  
By his closed eye unheeded and unfelt;  
While sets that sun, and dews of evening  
melt,

Chill, wet, and misty round each stiffen'd  
limb,  
Refreshing earth—reviving all but him!



## Canto the Third.

"Come vedi—ancor non m'abbandona."—DANTE.

## I.

SLOW sinks, more lovely ere his race be run,  
Along Morea's hills the setting sun;  
Not, as in Northern climes, obscurely bright,  
But one unclouded blaze of living light!

O'er the hush'd deep the yellow beam he  
throws,  
Gilds the green wave, that trembles as it  
glows.

On old Ægina's rock and Idra's isle,  
The god of gladness sheds his parting smile;  
O'er his own regions lingering, loves to  
shine,

Though there his altars are no more divine.  
Descending fast the mountain shadows kiss  
Thy glorious gulf, unconquer'd Salamis!  
Their azure arches through the long expanse  
More deeply purpled meet his mellowing  
glance,  
And tenderest tints, along their summits  
driven,

Mark his gay course, and own the hues of  
heaven;  
Till, darkly shaded from the land and deep,  
Behind his Delphian cliff he sinks to sleep.

On such an eve, his palest beam he cast,  
When—Athens! here thy Wisest look'd his  
last.

How watch'd thy better sons his farewell ray,  
That closed their murder'd sage's latest day!  
Not yet—not yet—Sol pauses on the hill—  
The precious hour of parting lingers still;  
But sad his light to agonising eyes,  
And dark the mountain's once delightful  
dyes:

Gloom o'er the lovely land he seem'd to pour,  
The land, where Phœbus never frown'd be-  
fore;

But ere he sank below Cithæron's head,  
The cup of woe was quaff'd—the spirit fled;  
The soul of him who scorn'd to fear or fly—  
Who lived and died, as none can live or die!

But lo! from high Hymettus to the plain,  
The queen of night asserts her silent reign.  
No murky vapour, herald of the storm,  
Hides her fair face, nor girds her glowing  
form;

With cornice glimmering as the moonbeams  
play,  
There the white column greets her grateful  
ray,

And, bright around with quivering beams  
beset,

Her emblem sparkles o'er the minaret:  
The groves of olive scatter'd dark and wide  
Where meek Cephissus pours his scanty tide,  
The cypress saddening by the sacred mosque,  
The gleaming turret of the gay kiosk,  
And, dun and sombre 'mid the holy calm,  
Near Theseus' fane yon solitary palm,  
All tinged with varied hues arrest the eye—  
And dull were his that pass'd them heed-  
less by.

Again the Ægean, heard no more afar,  
Lulls his chafed breast from elemental war;  
Again his waves in milder tints unfold  
Their long array of sapphire and of gold,  
Mix'd with the shades of many a distant isle,  
That frown—where gentler ocean seems to  
smile.

## II.

Not now my theme—why turn my thoughts  
to thee?

Oh! who can look along thy native sea,  
Nor dwell upon thy name, whate'er the tale,  
So much its magic must o'er all prevail?  
Who that beheld that Sun upon thee set,  
Fair Athens! could thine evening face forget?  
Not he—whose heart nor time nor distance  
freeds,

Spell-bound within the clustering Cyclades!  
Nor seems this homage foreign to its strain,  
His Corsair's isle was once thine own do-  
main—

Would that with freedom it were thine again!

## III.

The Sun hath sunk—and, darker than the night,  
Sinks with its beam upon the beacon height  
Medora's heart—the third day's come and  
gone—

With it he comes not—sends not—faithless  
one!

The wind was fair though light; and storms  
were none.

Last eve Anselmo's bark return'd, and yet  
His only tidings that they had not met!  
Though wild, as now, far different were the  
tale

Had Conrad waited for that single sail.

The night-breeze freshens—she that day had  
pass'd

In watching all that Hope proclaim'd a mast;  
Sadly she sate on high—Impatience bore  
At last her footsteps to the midnight shore,  
And there she wander'd, heedless of the spray  
That dash'd her garments oft, and warn'd  
away:

She saw not, felt not this—nor dared depart,  
Nor deem'd it cold—her chill was at her  
heart;

Till grew such certainty from that suspense—  
His very sight had shock'd from life or sense!

It came at last—a sad and shatter'd boat,  
Whose inmates first beheld whom first they  
sought;

Some bleeding—all most wretched—these  
the few—

Scarce knew they how escaped—*this* all they  
knew.

In silence, darkling, each appear'd to wait  
His fellow's mournful guess at Conrad's fate:  
Something they would have said; but seem'd  
to fear

To trust their accents to Medora's ear.  
She saw at once, yet sunk not—trembled not—  
Beneath that grief, that loneliness of lot,  
Within that meek fair form, were feelings  
high,

That deem'd not till they found their energy.  
While yet was Hope they soften'd, flutter'd,  
wept—

All lost—that softness died not—but it slept;  
And o'er its slumber rose that Strength  
which said,

"With nothing left to love, there's nought to  
dread."

'Tis more than nature's; like the burning  
might

Delirium gathers from the fever's height.

"Silent you stand—nor would I hear you tell  
What—speak not—breathe not—for I know  
it well—

Yet would I ask—almost my lip denies  
The—quick your answer—tell me where he  
lies."

"Lady! we know not—scarce with life we fled;  
But here is one denies that he is dead:  
He saw him bound; and bleeding—but alive."

She heard no further—'twas in vain to  
strive—

So throbb'd each vein—each thought—till  
then withstood;

Her own dark soul—these words at once  
subdued:

She totters—falls—and senseless had the  
wave

Perchance but snatched her from another  
grave,

But that with hands though rude, yet weep-  
ing eyes,

They yield such aid as Pity's haste supplies:  
Dash o'er her deathlike cheek the ocean  
dew,

Raise, fan, sustain—till life returns anew;  
Awake her handmaids, with the matrons leave  
That fainting form o'er which they gaze and  
grieve;

Then seek Anselmo's cavern, to report  
The tale too tedious—when the triumph  
short.

## IV.

In that wild council words wax'd warm and  
strange

With thoughts of ransom, rescue, and re-  
venge;

All, save repose or flight: still lingering there  
Breathed Conrad's spirit, and forbade despair;  
Whate'er his fate—the breasts he form'd and  
led

Will save him living, or appease him dead.  
Woe to his foes! there yet survive a few,  
Whose deeds are daring, as their hearts are  
true.

## V.

Within the Haram's secret chamber sate  
Stern Seyd, still pondering o'er his Captive's  
fate;

His thoughts on love and hate alternate  
dwell,

Now with Gulnare, and now in Conrad's  
cell;

Here at his feet the lovely slave reclined  
Surveys his brow—would soothe his gloom  
of mind;

While many an anxious glance her large  
dark eye

Sends in its idle search for sympathy,  
His only bends in seeming o'er his beads,  
But only views his victim as he bleeds.

"Pacha! the day is thine; and on thy crest  
Sits Triumph—Conrad taken—fall'n the rest!  
His doom is fix'd—he dies: and well his fate  
Was earn'd—yet much too worthless for thy  
hate:

Methinks, a short release, for ransom told  
With all his treasure, not unwisely sold;  
Report speaks largely of his pirate-board—  
Would that of this my Pacha were the lord!  
While baffled, weaken'd by this fatal fray—  
Watch'd—follow'd—he were then an easier  
prey;

But once cut off—the remnant of his band  
Embark their wealth, and seek a safer  
strand."

"Gulnare!—if for each drop of blood a gem  
Were offer'd rich as Stamboul's diadem;  
If for each hair of his a massy mine  
Of virgin ore should supplicating shine;  
If all our Arab tales divulge or dream  
Of wealth were here—that gold should not  
redeem!

It had not now redeem'd a single hour,  
But that I know him fetter'd, in my power;  
And, thirsting for revenge, I ponder still  
On pangs that longest rack, and latest kill."

"Nay, Seyd! I seek not to restrain thy rage,  
Too justly moved for mercy to assuage;  
My thoughts were only to secure for thee  
His riches—thus released, he were not free:  
Disabled, shorn of half his might and band,  
His capture could but wait thy first com-  
mand."

"His capture *could!*—and shall I then resign  
One day to him—the wretch already mine?  
Release my foe!—at whose remonstrance?—  
thine!

Fair suitor!—to thy virtuous gratitude,  
That thus repays this Giaour's relenting  
mood,

Which thee and thine alone of all could  
spare,

No doubt—regardless if the prize were fair,  
My thanks and praise alike are due—now  
hear!

I have a counsel for thy gentler ear:  
I do mistrust thee, woman! and each word  
Of thine stamps truth on all Suspicion heard.  
Borne in his arms through fire from yon  
Serai—

Say, wert thou lingering there with him  
to fly?

Thou need'st not answer—thy confession  
speaks,

Already reddening on thy guilty cheeks;  
Then, lovely dame, bethink thee! and be-  
ware:

'Tis not *his* life alone may claim such care!  
Another word and—nay—I need no more.  
Accursed was the moment when he bore  
Thee from the flames, which better far—  
but no—

I then had mourn'd thee with a lover's woe—  
Now 'tis thy lord that warns—deceitful  
thing!

Know'st thou that I can clip thy wanton  
wing?

In words alone I am not wont to chafe:  
Look to thyself, nor deem thy falsehood  
safe!"

He rose—and slowly, sternly thence with-  
drew,

Rage in his eye and threats in his adieu:  
Ah! little reck'd that chief of womanhood—  
Which frowns ne'er quell'd, nor menaces  
subdued;

And little deem'd he what thy heart, Gul-  
nare!

When soft could feel, and when incensed  
could dare.

His doubts appear'd to wrong—nor yet she  
knew

How deep the root from whence compassion  
grew—

She was a slave—from such may captives  
claim

A fellow-feeling, differing but in name;  
Still half unconscious—heedless of his wrath,  
Again she ventured on the dangerous path,  
Again his rage repell'd—until arose  
That strife of thought, the source of woman's  
woes!

## VI.

Meanwhile long, anxious, weary, still the  
same

Roll'd day and night: his soul could terror  
tame—

This fearful interval of doubt and dread,  
When every hour might doom him worse  
than dead,

When every step that echo'd by the gate,  
Might entering lead where axe and stake  
await;

When every voice that grated on his ear  
Might be the last that he could ever hear;  
Could terror tame—that spirit stern and high  
Had proved unwilling as unfit to die;

'Twas worn—perhaps decay'd—yet silent  
bore

That conflict, deadlier far than all before:  
The heat of fight, the hurry of the gale,  
Leave scarce one thought inert enough to  
quail;

But bound and fix'd in fetter'd solitude,  
To pine, the prey of every changing mood;  
To gaze on thine own heart; and meditate  
Irrevocable faults, and coming fate—

Too late the last to shun—the first to mend—  
To count the hours that struggle to thine end,  
With not a friend to animate, and tell  
To other ears that death became thee well;

Around thee foes to forge the ready lie,  
And blot life's latest scene with calumny;  
Before thee tortures, which the soul can dare,  
Yet doubts how well the shrinking flesh may  
bear;

But deeply feels a single cry would shame,  
To valour's praise thy last and dearest claim;  
The life thou leav'st below, denied above  
By kind monopolists of heavenly love;  
And more than doubtful paradise—thy heaven  
Of earthly hope—thy loved one from thee  
riven.

Such were the thoughts that outlaw must  
sustain,

And govern pangs surpassing mortal pain:  
And those sustain'd he—boots it well or ill?  
Since not to sink beneath, is something still!

## VII.

The first day pass'd—he saw not her—  
Gulnare—

The second, third—and still she came not  
there;

But what her words avouch'd, her charms  
had done,

Or else he had not seen another sun.  
The fourth day roll'd along, and with the  
night

Came storm and darkness in their mingling  
night.

Oh! how he listen'd to the rushing deep,  
That ne'er till now so broke upon his sleep;  
And his wild spirit wilder wishes sent,  
Roused by the roar of his own element!  
Oft had he ridden on that winged wave,  
And loved its roughness for the speed it gave;  
And now its dashing echo'd on his ear,  
A long known voice—alas! too vainly near!  
Loud sung the wind above; and, doubly  
loud,

Shook o'er his turret cell the thunder-cloud;  
And flash'd the lightning by the latticed bar,  
To him more genial than the midnight star:  
Close to the glimmering grate he dragg'd his  
chain;

And hoped *that* peril might not prove in vain.  
He raised his iron hand to Heaven, and  
pray'd

One pitying flash to mar the form it made:  
His steel and impious prayer attract alike—  
The storm roll'd onward, and disdain'd to  
strike;

Its peal wax'd fainter—ceased—he felt alone,  
As if some faithless friend had spurn'd his  
groan?

## VIII.

The midnight pass'd, and to the massy door  
A light step came—it paused—it moved once  
more;

Slow turns the grating bolt and sullen key:  
'Tis as his heart foreboded—that fair she!  
Whate'er her sins, to him a guardian saint,  
And beauteous still as hermit's hope can  
paint;

Yet changed since last within that cell she  
came,

More pale her cheek, more tremulous her  
frame:

On him she cast her dark and hurried eye,  
Which spoke before her accents—"Thou  
must die!

Yes, thou must die—there is but one  
resource,

The last—the worst—if torture were not  
worse."

"Lady! I look to none; my lips proclaim  
What last proclaim'd they—Conrad still the  
same:

Why shouldst thou seek an outlaw's life to  
spare,

And change the sentence I deserve to bear?  
Well have I earn'd—nor here alone—the  
meed

Of Seyd's revenge, by many a lawless deed."

"Why should I seek? because—Oh! didst  
thou not

Redeem my life from worse than slavery's  
lot?

Why should I seek?—hath misery made thee  
blind

To the fond workings of a woman's mind?

And must I say?—albeit my heart rebel

With all that woman feels, but should not  
tell—

Because, despite thy crimes, that heart is  
moved:

It fear'd thee, thank'd thee, pitied, madden'd,  
loved.

Reply not, tell not now thy tale again,

Thou lov'st another, and I love in vain:

Though fond as mine her bosom, form more  
fair,

I rush through peril which she would not  
dare.

If that thy heart to hers were truly dear,  
Were I thine own thou wert not lonely here:

An outlaw's spouse and leave her lord to  
roam!

What hath such gentle dame to do with  
home?

But speak not now—o'er thine and o'er my  
head

Hangs the keen sabre by a single thread;  
If thou hast courage still, and wouldst be free,  
Receive this poniard—rise and follow me!"

"Ay in my chains! my steps will gently  
tread,

With these adornments, o'er each slumbering  
head!

Thou hast forgot—is this a garb for flight?  
Or is that instrument more fit for fight?"

"Misdoubting Corsair! I have gain'd the  
guard,

Ripe for revolt, and greedy for reward.

A single word of mine removes that chain:

Without some aid how here could I remain?

Well, since we met, hath sped my busy time,  
If in aught evil, for thy sake the crime:

The crime—'tis none to punish those of Seyd.

That hated tyrant, Conrad—he must bleed!

I see thee shudder, but my soul is changed—

Wrong'd, spurn'd, reviled, and it shall be  
avenged—

Accused of what till now my heart disdain'd—  
Too faithful, though to bitter bondage chain'd.

Yes, smile!—but he had little cause to sneer,  
I was not treacherous then, nor thou too  
dear:

But he has said it—and the jealous well—

Those tyrants, teasing, tempting to rebel—

Deserve the fate their fretting lips foretell.

I never loved—he bought me—somewhat  
high—

Since with me came a heart he could not buy.

I was a slave un murmuring; he hath said,

But for his rescue I with thee had fled.



'Twas false thou know'st—but let such  
 augurs rue,  
 Their words are omens insult renders true.  
 Nor was thy respite granted to my prayer;  
 This fleeting grace was only to prepare  
 New torments for thy life, and my despair.  
 Mine too he threatens; but his dotage still  
 Would fain reserve me for his lordly will:  
 When wearier of these fleeting charms and  
 me,  
 There yawns the sack, and yonder rolls the  
 sea!

What, am I then a toy for dotard's play,  
 To wear but till the gilding frets away?  
 I saw thee—loved thee—owe thee all—would  
 save,

If but to show how grateful is a slave.  
 But had he not thus menaced fame and life—  
 (And well he keeps his oaths pronounced in  
 strife)—

I still had saved thee, but the Pacha spared.  
 Now I am all thine own, for all prepared:  
 Thou lov'st me not, nor know'st—or but the  
 worst.

Alas! *this* love—that hatred—are the first—  
 Oh! couldst thou prove my truth, thou  
 wouldst not start,

Nor fear the fire that lights an Eastern heart;  
 'Tis now the beacon of thy safety—now  
 It points within the port a Mainote prow:

But in one chamber, where our path must  
 lead,

There sleeps—he must not wake—the op-  
 pressor Seyd!"

"Gulnare—Gulnare—I never felt till now  
 My abject fortune, wither'd fame so low:  
 Seyd is mine enemy; had swept my band  
 From earth with ruthless but with open  
 hand,

And therefore came I, in my bark of war,  
 To smite the smiter with the scimitar;  
 Such is my weapon—not the secret knife;  
 Who spares a woman's seeks not slumber's  
 life.

Thine saved I gladly, Lady—not for this;  
 Let me not deem that mercy shown amiss.  
 Now fare thee well—more peace be with thy  
 breast!

Night wears away, my last of earthly rest!"

"Rest! rest! by sunrise must thy sinews  
 shake,

And thy limbs writhe around the ready stake.  
 I heard the order—saw—I will not see—  
 If thou wilt perish, I will fall with thee.  
 My life, my love, my hatred—all below  
 Are on this cast—Corsair! 'tis but a blow!  
 Without it flight were idle—how evade  
 His sure pursuit?—my wrongs too unrepaid,

My youth disgraced, the long, long wasted  
 years,

One blow shall cancel with our future fears;  
 But since the dagger suits thee less than  
 brand,

I'll try the firmness of a female hand.

The guards are gain'd—one moment all were  
 o'er—

Corsair! we meet in safety or no more;  
 If errs my feeble hand, the morning cloud  
 Will hover o'er thy scaffold, and my shroud."

## IX.

She turn'd, and vanish'd ere he could reply,  
 But his glance follow'd far with eager eye;  
 And gathering, as he could, the links that  
 bound

His form, to curl their length, and curb their  
 sound,

Since bar and bolt no more his steps pre-  
 clude,

He, fast as fetter'd limbs allow, pursued.

'Twas dark and winding, and he knew not  
 where

That passage led; nor lamp nor guard was  
 there:

He sees a dusky glimmering—shall he seek  
 Or shun that ray so indistinct and weak?  
 Chance guides his steps—a freshness seems  
 to bear

Full on his brow, as if from morning air;  
 He reach'd an open gallery—on his eye  
 Gleam'd the last star of night, the clearing  
 sky:

Yet scarcely heeded these—another light  
 From a lone chamber struck upon his sight.  
 Towards it he moved; a scarcely closing  
 door

Reveal'd the ray within, but nothing more.

With hasty step a figure outward pass'd,  
 Then paused, and turn'd—and paused—'tis  
 she at last!

No poniard in that hand, nor sign of ill—

"Thanks to that softening heart—she could  
 not kill!"

Again he look'd, the wildness of her eye  
 Starts from the day abrupt and fearfully.  
 She stopp'd—threw back her dark far-float-  
 ing hair,

That nearly veil'd her face and bosom fair,  
 As if she late had bent her leaning head  
 Above some object of her doubt or dread.

They meet—upon her brow—unknown, for-  
 got—

Her hurrying hand had left—'twas but a  
 spot—

Its hue was all he saw, and scarce with-  
 stood—

Oh! slight but certain pledge of crime—'tis  
 blood!

## X.

He had seen battle—he had brooded lone  
 O'er promised pangs to sentenced guilt fore-  
 shown;  
 He had been tempted, chasten'd, and the chain  
 Yet on his arms might ever there remain:  
 But ne'er from strife, captivity, remorse—  
 From all his feelings in their inmost force—  
 So thrill'd, so shudder'd every creeping vein,  
 As now they froze before that purple stain.  
 That spot of blood, that light but guilty  
 streak,  
 Had banish'd all the beauty from her cheek!  
 Blood he had view'd, could view unmoved—  
 but then  
 It flow'd in combat, or was shed by men!

## XI.

"'Tis done—he nearly waked—but it is done.  
 Corsair! he perish'd—thou art dearly won.  
 All words would now be vain—away—away!  
 Our bark is tossing—'tis already day.  
 The few gain'd over, now are wholly mine,  
 And these thy yet surviving band shall join:  
 Anon my voice shall vindicate my hand,  
 When once our sail forsakes this hated  
 strand."

## XII.

She clapp'd her hands, and through the gallery  
 pour,  
 Equipp'd for flight, her vassals—Greek and  
 Moor;  
 Silent but quick they stoop, his chains un-  
 bind;  
 Once more his limbs are free as mountain  
 wind!  
 But on his heavy heart such sadness sate,  
 As if they there transferr'd that iron weight.  
 No words are utter'd—at her sign, a door  
 Reveals the secret passage to the shore:  
 The city lies behind—they speed, they reach  
 The glad waves dancing on the yellow beach;  
 And Conrad following, at her beck, obey'd,  
 Nor cared he now if rescued or betray'd;  
 Resistance were as useless as if Seyd  
 Yet lived to view the doom his ire decreed.

## XIII.

Embark'd, the sail unfurl'd, the light breeze  
 blew—  
 How much had Conrad's memory to review!  
 Sunk he in contemplation, till the cape  
 Where last he anchor'd rear'd its giant shape.  
 Ah! since that fatal night, though brief the  
 time,  
 Had swept an age of terror, grief, and crime.  
 As its far shadow frown'd above the mast,  
 He veil'd his face, and sorrow'd as he pass'd;

He thought of all—Gonsalvo and his band,  
 His fleeting triumph and his failing hand;  
 He thought on her afar, his lonely bride:  
 He turn'd and saw—Gulnare, the homicide!

## XIV.

She watch'd his features till she could not  
 bear  
 Their freezing aspect and averted air;  
 And that strange fierceness, foreign to her  
 eye,  
 Fell quench'd in tears, too late to shed or  
 dry.  
 She knelt beside him and his hand she  
 press'd,  
 "Thou may'st forgive, though Allah's self  
 defest;  
 But for that deed of darkness what wert  
 thou?  
 Reproach me—but not yet—Oh! spare me  
 now!  
 I am not what I seem—this fearful night  
 My brain bewilder'd—do not madden quite!  
 If I had never loved, though less my guilt,  
 Thou hadst not lived to—hate me—if thou  
 wilt."

## XV.

She wrongs his thoughts, they more himself  
 upbraid  
 Than her, though undesign'd, the wretch he  
 made;  
 But speechless all, deep, dark, and unexpress'd,  
 They bleed within that silent cell—his breast.  
 Still onward, fair the breeze, nor rough the  
 surge,  
 The blue waves sport around the stern they  
 urge;  
 Far on the horizon's verge appears a speck,  
 A spot—a mast—a sail—an armed deck!  
 Their little bark her men of watch descrie,  
 And ampler canvas woos the wind from high;  
 She bears her down majestically near,  
 Speed on her prow, and terror in her tier;  
 A flash is seen—the ball beyond their bow  
 Booms harmless, hissing to the deep below.  
 Uprose keen Conrad from his silent trance,  
 A long, long absent gladness in his glance;  
 "'Tis mine—my blood-red flag! again—  
 again—  
 I am not all deserted on the main!"  
 They own the signal, answer to the hail,  
 Hoist out the boat at once, and slacken sail.  
 "'Tis Conrad! Conrad!" shouting from the  
 deck,  
 Command nor duty could their transport  
 check!  
 With light alacrity and gaze of pride,  
 They view him mount once more his vessel's  
 side;

A smile relaxing in each rugged face,  
 Their arms can scarce forbear a rough embrace.  
 He, half forgetting danger and defeat,  
 Returns their greeting as a chief may greet,  
 Wrings with a cordial grasp Anselmo's hand,  
 And feels he yet can conquer and command!

## XVI.

These greetings o'er, the feelings that o'er-  
 flow,  
 Yet grieve to win him back without a blow;  
 They sail'd prepared for vengeance—had  
 they known  
 A woman's hand secured that deed her own,  
 She were their queen—less scrupulous are  
 they  
 Than haughty Conrad how they win their  
 way.  
 With many an asking smile, and wondering  
 stare,  
 They whisper round, and gaze upon Gulnare;  
 And her—at once above—beneath her sex,  
 Whom blood appall'd not, their regards  
 perplex.  
 To Conrad turns her faint imploring eye,  
 She drops her veil, and stands in silence by;  
 Her arms are meekly folded on that breast,  
 Which—Conrad safe—to fate resign'd the  
 rest.  
 Though worse than frenzy could that bosom  
 fill,  
 Extreme in love or hate, in good or ill,  
 The worst of crimes had left her woman  
 still!

## XVII.

This Conrad mark'd, and felt—ah! could he  
 less?—  
 Hate of that deed, but grief for her distress;  
 What she has done no tears can wash away,  
 And Heaven must punish on its angry day:  
 But—it was done: he knew, whate'er her  
 guilt,  
 For him that poniard smote, that blood was  
 spilt;  
 And he was free! and she for him had given  
 Her all on earth, and more than all in  
 heaven!  
 And now he turn'd him to that dark-eyed  
 slave  
 Whose brow was bow'd beneath the glance he  
 gave,  
 Who now seem'd changed and humbled, faint  
 and meek,  
 But varying oft the colour of her cheek  
 To deeper shades of paleness—all its red  
 That fearful spot which stain'd it from the  
 dead!

He took that hand—it trembled—now too  
 late—  
 So soft in love, so wildly nerved in hate;  
 He clasp'd that hand—it trembled—and his  
 own  
 Had lost its firmness, and his voice its tone.  
 "Gulnare!"—but she replied not—"dear  
 Gulnare!"

She raised her eye—her only answer there—  
 At once she sought and sunk in his embrace:  
 If he had driven her from that resting-place,  
 His had been more or less than mortal heart,  
 But—good or ill—it bade her not depart.  
 Perchance, but for the bodings of his breast,  
 His latest virtue then had join'd the rest.  
 Yet even Medora might forgive the kiss  
 That ask'd from form so fair no more than  
 this,  
 The first, the last that Frailty stole from  
 Faith—  
 To lips where Love had lavish'd all his  
 breath,  
 To lips—whose broken sighs such fragrance  
 fling,  
 As he had fann'd them freshly with his wing!

## XVIII.

They gain by twilight's hour their lonely isle.  
 To them the very rocks appear to smile;  
 The haven hums with many a cheering  
 sound,  
 The beacons blaze their wonted stations  
 round,  
 The boats are darting o'er the curly bay,  
 And sportive dolphins bend them through  
 the spray;  
 Even the hoarse sea-bird's shrill, discordant  
 shriek  
 Greeted like the welcome of his tuneless beak!  
 Beneath each lamp that through its lattice  
 gleams,  
 Their fancy paints the friends that trim the  
 beams.  
 Oh! what can sanctify the joys of home,  
 Like Hope's gay glance from Ocean's troubled  
 foam?

## XIX.

The lights are high on beacon and from  
 bower,  
 And 'midst them Conrad seeks Medora's  
 tower:  
 He looks in vain—'tis strange—and all  
 remark,  
 Amid so many, hers alone is dark.  
 'Tis strange—of yore its welcome never  
 fail'd,  
 Nor now, perchance, extinguish'd, only veil'd.  
 With the first boat descends he for the shore,  
 And looks impatient on the lingering oar.

Oh! for a wing beyond the falcon's flight,  
 To bear him like an arrow to that height!  
 With the first pause the resting rowers gave,  
 He waits not, looks not—leaps into the wave,  
 Strives through the surge, bestrides the  
 beach, and high  
 Ascends the path familiar to his eye.  
 He reach'd his turret door—he paused—no  
 sound  
 Broke from within; and all was night  
 around.  
 He knock'd, and loudly—footstep nor reply  
 Announced that any heard or deem'd him  
 nigh;  
 He knock'd, but faintly—for his trembling  
 hand  
 Refused to aid his heavy heart's demand.  
 The portal opens—'t is a well-known face,  
 But not the form he panted to embrace.  
 Its lips are silent—twice his own essay'd,  
 And fail'd to frame the question they delay'd;  
 He snatch'd the lamp—its light will answer  
 all—  
 It quits his grasp, expiring in the fall.  
 He would not wait for that reviving ray—  
 As soon could he have linger'd there for day;  
 But, glimmering through the dusky corridor,  
 Another chequers o'er the shadow'd floor;  
 His steps the chamber gain—his eyes behold  
 All that his heart believed not—yet foretold!

## XX.

He turn'd not—spoke not—sunk not—fix'd  
 his look,  
 And set the anxious frame that lately shook:  
 He gazed—how long we gaze despite of pain,  
 And know, but dare not own, we gaze in  
 vain!  
 In life itself she was so still and fair,  
 That death with gentler aspect wither'd  
 there;  
 And the cold flowers her colder hand con-  
 tain'd,  
 In that last grasp as tenderly were strain'd  
 As if she scarcely felt, but feign'd a sleep,  
 And made it almost mockery yet to weep:  
 The long dark lashes fringed her lids of  
 snow,  
 And veil'd—thought shrinks from all that  
 lurk'd below—  
 Oh! o'er the eye Death most exerts his  
 might,  
 And hurls the spirit from her throne of light;  
 Sinks those blue orbs in that long last  
 eclipse,  
 But spares, as yet, the charm around her  
 lips—  
 Yet, yet they seem as they forbore to smile,  
 And wish'd repose,—but only for a while;

But the white shroud, and each extended  
 tress,  
 Long, fair—but spread in utter lifelessness,  
 Which, late the sport of every summer wind,  
 Escaped the baffled wreath that strove to  
 bind;  
 These—and the pale pure cheek, became the  
 bier—  
 But she is nothing—wherefore is he here?

## XXI.

He ask'd no question—all were answer'd now  
 By the first glance on that still, marble brow.  
 It was enough—she died—what reck'd it how  
 The love of youth, the hope of better years,  
 The source of softest wishes, tenderest fears,  
 The only living thing he could not hate,  
 Was reft at once—and he deserved his fate,  
 But did not feel it less;—the good explore,  
 For peace, those realms where guilt can  
 never soar:  
 The proud, the wayward—who have fix'd  
 below  
 Their joy, and find this earth enough for woe,  
 Lose in that one their all—perchance a  
 mite—  
 But who in patience parts with all delight?  
 Full many a stoic eye and aspect stern  
 Mask hearts where grief hath little left to  
 learn;  
 And many a withering thought lies hid, not  
 lost,  
 In smiles that least befit who wear them  
 most.

## XXII.

By those, that deepest feel, is ill exprest  
 The indistinctness of the suffering breast;  
 Where thousand thoughts begin to end in  
 one,  
 Which seeks from all the refuge found in  
 none;  
 No words suffice the secret soul to show,  
 For Truth denies all eloquence to Woe.  
 On Conrad's stricken soul exhaustion prest,  
 And stupor almost lull'd it into rest;  
 So feeble now—his mother's softness crept  
 To those wild eyes, which like an infant's  
 wept:  
 It was the very weakness of his brain,  
 Which thus confess'd without relieving pain.  
 None saw his trickling tears—perchance, if  
 seen,  
 That useless flood of grief had never been:  
 Nor long they flow'd—he dried them to  
 depart,  
 In helpless—hopeless—brokenness of heart:  
 The sun goes forth, but Conrad's day is dim;  
 And the night cometh—ne'er to pass from  
 him,

There is no darkness like the cloud of mind,  
On Grief's vain eye—the blindest of the  
blind!

Which may not—dare not see—but turns  
aside

To blackest shade—nor will endure a guide!

## XXIII.

His heart was form'd for softness—warp'd to  
wrong;

Betray'd too early, and beguiled too long;  
Each feeling pure—as falls the dropping dew  
Within the grot—like that had harden'd too;  
Less clear, perchance, its earthly trials  
pass'd,

But sunk, and chill'd, and petrified at last.  
Yet tempests wear, and lightning cleaves the  
rock;

If such his heart, so shatter'd it the shock.  
There grew one flower beneath its rugged  
brow,

Though dark the shade—it shelter'd—saved  
till now.

The thunder came—that bolt hath blasted  
both,

The Granite's firmness, and the Lily's  
growth:

The gentle plant hath left no leaf to tell  
Its tale, but shrunk and wither'd where it  
fell;

And of its cold protector, blacken round  
But shiver'd fragments on the barren ground!

## XXIV.

'Tis morn—to venture on his lonely hour  
Few dare; though now Anselmo sought his  
tower.

He was not there, nor seen along the shore;  
Ere night, alarm'd, their isle is traversed  
o'er:

Another morn—another bids them seek,  
And shout his name till echo waxeth weak;  
Mount, grotto, cavern, valley search'd in vain,  
They find on shore a sea-boat's broken chain:  
Their hope revives—they follow o'er the  
main.

'Tis idle all—moons roll on moons away,  
And Conrad comes not, came not since that  
day:

Nor trace, nor tidings of his doom declare  
Where lives his grief, or perish'd his despair!  
Long mourn'd his band whom none could  
mourn beside;

And fair the monument they gave his bride:  
For him they raise not the recording stone—  
His death yet dubious, deeds too widely  
known;

He left a Corsair's name to other times,  
Link'd with one virtue, and a thousand  
crimes.

## Lara.

## Canto the First.

## I.

THE Serfs are glad through Lara's wide  
domain,

And Slavery half forgets her feudal chain;

He, their unhop'd, but unforgotten lord,

The long self-exiled chieftain, is restored:

There be bright faces in the busy hall,

Bowls on the board, and banners on the  
wall;

Far checkering o'er the pictured window,  
plays

The unwon'ted faggot's hospitable blaze;

And gay retainers gather round the hearth,

With tongues all loudness, and with eyes all  
mirth.

## II.

The chief of Lara is return'd again:

And why had Lara cross'd the bounding  
main?

Left by his sire, too young such loss to know,

Lord of himself,—that heritage of woe,

That fearful empire which the human breast

But holds to rob the heart within of rest!—

With none to check, and few to point in time

The thousand paths that slope the way to  
crime;

Then, when he most required commandment,  
then

Had Lara's daring boyhood govern'd men.

It skills not, boots not step by step to trace

His youth through all the mazes of its  
race;

Short was the course his restlessness had  
run,  
But long enough to leave him half undone.

## III.

And Lara left in youth his father-land;  
But from the hour he waved his parting  
hand

Each trace wax'd fainter of his course, till all  
Had nearly ceased his memory to recall.  
His sire was dust, his vassals could declare,  
'Twas all they knew, that Lara was not  
there;

Nor sent, nor came he, till conjecture grew  
Cold in the many, anxious in the few.  
His hall scarce echoes with his wonted name,  
His portrait darkens in its fading frame,  
Another chief consoled his destined bride,  
The young forgot him, and the old had died;  
"Yet doth he live!" exclaims the impatient  
heir,

And sighs for sables which he must' not  
wear.

A hundred scutcheons deck with gloomy  
grace

The Laras' last and longest dwelling-place;  
But one is absent from the mouldering file,  
That now were welcome in that Gothic pile.

## IV.

He comes at last in sudden loneliness,  
And whence they know not, why they need  
not guess;

They more might marvel, when the greeting's  
o'er,

Not that he came, but came not long before:  
No train is his beyond a single page,  
Of foreign aspect, and of tender age.

Years had roll'd on, and fast they speed  
away

To those that wander as to those that stay;  
But lack of tidings from another clime  
Had lent a flagging wing to weary Time.  
They see, they recognise, yet almost deem  
The present dubious, or the past a dream.

He lives, nor yet is past his manhood's prime,  
Though sear'd by toil, and something touch'd  
by time;

His faults, whate'er they were, if scarce for-  
got,

Might be untaught him by his varied lot;  
Nor good nor ill of late were known, his name  
Might yet uphold his patrimonial fame:

His soul in youth was haughty, but his sins  
No more than pleasure from the stripling  
wins;

And such, if not yet harden'd in their course,  
Might be redeem'd, nor ask a long remorse.

## V.

And they indeed were changed—'tis quickly  
seen,

Whate'er he be, 't was not what he had been:  
That brow in furrow'd lines had fix'd at last,  
And spake of passions, but of passion past:  
The pride, but not the fire, of early days,  
Coldness of mien, and carelessness of praise;  
A high demeanour, and a glance that took  
Their thoughts from others by a single look;  
And that sarcastic levity of tongue,  
The stinging of a heart the world hath stung,  
That darts in seeming playfulness around,  
And makes those feel that will not own the  
wound;

All these seem'd his, and something more  
beneath

Thanglance could well reveal, or accent breathe  
Ambition, glory, love, the common aim,  
That some can conquer, and that all would  
claim,

Within his breast appear'd no more to strive,  
Yet seem'd as lately they had been alive;  
And some deep feeling it were vain to trace  
At moments lighten'd o'er his livid face.

## VI.

Not much he loved long question of the past,  
Nor told of wondrous wilds, and deserts vast,  
In those far lands where he had wander'd lone,  
And—as himself would have it seem—un-  
known;

Yet these in vain his eye could scarcely scan,  
Nor glean experience from his fellow man;  
But what he had beheld he shunn'd to show,  
As hardly worth a stranger's care to know;  
If still more prying such inquiry grew,  
His brow fell darker, and his words more few.

## VII.

Not unrejoiced to see him once again,  
Warm was his welcome to the haunts of men;  
Born of high lineage, link'd in high command,  
He mingled with the magnates of his land;  
Join'd the carousals of the great and gay,  
And saw them smile or sigh their hours away;  
But still he only saw, and did not share,  
The common pleasure or the general care;  
He did not follow what they all pursued  
With hope still baffled, still to be renew'd;  
Nor shadowy honour, nor substantial gain,  
Nor beauty's preference, and the rival's pain:  
Around him some mysterious circle thrown  
Repell'd approach, and show'd him still alone;  
Upon his eye sat something of reproof,  
That kept at least frivolity aloof;  
And things more timid that beheld him near  
In silence gazed, or whisper'd mutual fear;  
And they the wiser, friendlier few confess'd  
They deem'd him better than his air express'd.



## VIII.

'Twas strange—in youth all action and all life,  
 Burning for pleasure, not averse from strife;  
 Woman, the field, the ocean, all that gave  
 Promise of gladness, peril of a grave,  
 In turn he tried—he ransack'd all below,  
 And found his recompense in joy or woe,  
 No tame, trite medium; for his feelings sought  
 In that intenseness an escape from thought:  
 The tempest of his heart in scorn had gazed  
 On that the feebler elements had raised;  
 The rapture of his heart had look'd on high,  
 And ask'd if greater dwelt beyond the sky:  
 Chain'd to excess, the slave of each extreme,  
 How woke he from the wildness of that dream?  
 Alas! he told not—but he did awake  
 To curse the wither'd heart that would not  
 break.

## IX.

Books, for his volume heretofore was Man,  
 With eye more curious he appear'd to scan,  
 And oft, in sudden mood, for many a day,  
 From all communion he would start away:  
 And then, his rarely call'd attendants said,  
 Through night's long hours would sound his  
 hurried tread  
 O'er the dark gallery, where his fathers  
 frown'd  
 In rude but antique portraiture around:  
 They heard, but whisper'd—"that must not  
 be known—  
 The sound of words less earthly than his own.  
 Yes, they who chose might smile, but some  
 had seen  
 They scarce knew what, but more than  
 should have been.  
 Why gazed he so upon the ghastly head  
 Which hands profane had gather'd from the  
 dead,  
 That still beside his open'd volume lay,  
 As if to startle all save him away?  
 Why slept he not when others were at rest?  
 Why heard no music, and received no guest?  
 All was not well, they deem'd—but where  
 the wrong?  
 Some knew perchance—but 'twere a tale too  
 long;  
 And such besides were too discreetly wise,  
 To more than hint their knowledge in sur-  
 mise;  
 But if they would—they could"—around the  
 board  
 Thus Lara's vassals prattled of their lord.

## X.

It was the night—and Lara's glassy stream  
 The stars are studding, each with imaged  
 beam;

So calm, the waters scarcely seem to stray,  
 And yet they glide like happiness away;  
 Reflecting far and fairy-like from high  
 The immortal lights that live along the sky:  
 Its banks are fringed with many a goodly tree,  
 And flowers the fairest that may feast the bee;  
 Such in her chaplet infant Dian wove,  
 And Innocence would offer to her love.  
 These deck the shore; the waves their chan-  
 nel make

In windings bright and mazy like the snake.  
 All was so still, so soft in earth and air,  
 You scarce would start to meet a spirit there;  
 Secure that nought of evil could delight  
 To walk in such a scene, on such a night!  
 It was a moment only for the good:  
 So Lara deem'd, nor longer there he stood,  
 But turn'd in silence to his castle-gate;  
 Such scene his soul no more could con-  
 template:

Such scene reminded him of other days,  
 Of skies more cloudless, moons of purer  
 blaze,  
 Of nights more soft and frequent, hearts that  
 now—  
 No—no—the storm may beat upon his brow,  
 Unfelt, unsparing—but a night like this,  
 A night of beauty, mock'd such breast as his

## XI.

He turn'd within his solitary hall,  
 And his high shadow shot along the wall:  
 There were the painted forms of other times,  
 'Twas all they left of virtues or of crimes,  
 Save vague tradition; and the gloomy vaults  
 That hid their dust, their foibles, and their  
 faults;  
 And half a column of the pompous page,  
 That speeds the specious tale from age to age;  
 Where history's pen its praise or blame  
 supplies,  
 And lies like truth, and still most truly lies.  
 He wandering mused, and as the moonbeam  
 shone  
 Through the dim lattice o'er the floor of stone,  
 And the high fretted roof, and saints, that  
 there  
 O'er Gothic windows knelt in pictured prayer,  
 Reflected in fantastic figures grew,  
 Like life, but not like mortal life to view:  
 His bristling locks of sable, brow of gloom,  
 And the wide waving of his shaken plume,  
 Glanced like a spectre's attributes, and gave  
 His aspect all that terror gives the grave.

## XII.

'Twas midnight—all was slumber; the lone  
 light  
 Dimm'd in the lamp, as loth to break the  
 night.

Hark! there be murmurs heard in Lara's hall—  
 A sound, a voice, a shriek, a fearful call!  
 A long, loud shriek—and silence—did they hear  
 That frantic echo burst the sleeping ear?  
 They heard and rose, and, tremulously brave,  
 Rush where the sound invoked their aid to save;  
 They come with half-lit tapers in their hands,  
 And snatch'd in startled haste unbelted brands.

## XIII.

Cold as the marble where his length was laid,  
 Pale as the beam that o'er his features play'd,  
 Was Lara stretch'd; his half-drawn sabre near,  
 Dropp'd it should seem in more than nature's fear;  
 Yet he was firm, or had been firm till now,  
 And still defiance knit his gather'd brow;  
 Though mix'd with terror, senseless as he lay,  
 There lived upon his lip the wish to slay;  
 Some half-form'd threat in utterance there had died,  
 Some imprecation of despairing pride;  
 His eye was almost seal'd, but not forsook,  
 Even in its trance, the gladiator's look,  
 That oft awake his aspect could disclose,  
 And now was fix'd in horrible repose.  
 They raise him—bear him:—hush! he breathes, he speaks,  
 The swarthy blush recolours in his cheeks,  
 His lip resumes its red, his eye, though dim,  
 Rolls wide and wild, each slowly quivering limb  
 Recalls its function, but his words are strung  
 In terms that seem not of his native tongue;  
 Distinct but strange, enough they understand  
 To deem them accents of another land;  
 And such they were, and meant to meet an ear  
 That hears him not—alas! that cannot hear!

## XIV.

His page approach'd, and he alone appear'd  
 To know the import of the words they heard;  
 And, by the changes of his cheek and brow,  
 They were not such as Lara should avow,  
 Nor he interpret,—yet with less surprise  
 Than those around their chieftain's state he eyes,  
 But Lara's prostrate form he bent beside,  
 And in that tongue which seem'd his own replied,  
 And Lara heeds those tones that gently seem  
 To soothe away the horrors of his dream—  
 If dream it were that thus could overthrow  
 A breast that needed not ideal woe.

## XV.

Whate'er his frenzy dream'd or eye beheld,—  
 If yet remember'd ne'er to be reveal'd,—  
 Rests at his heart: the custom'd morning came,  
 And breathed new vigour in his shaken frame;  
 And solace sought he none from priest nor leech,  
 And soon the same in movement and in speech,  
 As heretofore he fill'd the passing hours,  
 Nor less he smiles, nor more his forehead lowers,  
 Than these were wont; and if the coming night  
 Appear'd less welcome now to Lara's sight,  
 He to his marvelling vassals show'd it not,  
 Whose shuddering proved *their* fear was less forgot.  
 In trembling pairs (alone they dared not) crawl  
 The astonish'd slaves, and shun the fated hall;  
 The waving banner, and the clapping door,  
 The rustling tapestry, and the echoing floor;  
 The long dim shadows of surrounding trees,  
 The flapping bat, the night song of the breeze;  
 Aught they behold or hear their thought appals,  
 As evening saddens o'er the dark grey walls.

## XVI.

Vain thought! that hour of ne'er unravell'd gloom  
 Came not again, or Lara could assume  
 A seeming of forgetfulness, that made  
 His vassals more amazed nor less afraid.  
 Had memory vanish'd then with sense restored?  
 Since word, nor look, nor gesture of their lord  
 Betray'd a feeling that recall'd to these  
 That fever'd moment of his mind's disease.  
 Was it a dream? was his the voice that spoke  
 Those strange wild accents; his the cry that broke  
 Their slumber? his the oppress'd, o'erlabour'd heart  
 That ceased to beat, the look that made them start?  
 Could he who thus had suffer'd so forget,  
 When such as saw that suffering shudder yet?  
 Or did that silence prove his memory fix'd  
 Too deep for words, indelible, unmix'd  
 In that corroding secrecy which gnaws  
 The heart to show the effect, but not the cause?  
 Not so in him; his breast had buried both,  
 Nor common gazers could discern the growth  
 Of thoughts that mortal lips must leave half told;  
 They choke the feeble words that would unfold.

## XVII.

In him inexplicably mix'd appear'd  
 Much to be loved and hated, sought and  
 fear'd;  
 Opinion varying o'er his hidden lot,  
 In praise or railing ne'er his name forgot:  
 His silence form'd a theme for others' prate—  
 They guess'd, they gazed, they fain would  
 know his fate.  
 What had he been? what was he, thus un-  
 known,  
 Who walk'd their world, his lineage only  
 known?  
 A hater of his kind? yet some would say,  
 With them he could seem gay amidst the gay;  
 But own'd that smile, if oft observed and  
 near,  
 Waned in its mirth, and wither'd to a sneer;  
 That smile might reach his lip, but pass'd  
 not by,  
 None e'er could trace its laughter to his eye:  
 Yet there was softness too in his regard,  
 At times, a heart as not by nature hard,  
 But once perceived, his spirit seem'd to chide  
 Such weakness, as unworthy of its pride,  
 And steel'd itself, as scorning to redeem  
 One doubt from others' half withheld esteem;  
 In self-inflicted penance of a breast  
 Which tenderness might once have wrung  
 from rest;  
 In vigilance of grief that would compel  
 The soul to hate for having loved too well.

## XVIII.

There was in him a vital scorn of all:  
 As if the worst had fall'n which could befall,  
 He stood a stranger in this breathing world,  
 An erring spirit from another hurl'd;  
 A thing of dark imaginings, that shaped  
 By choice the perils he by chance escaped;  
 But 'scaped in vain, for in their memory yet  
 His mind would half exult and half regret:  
 With more capacity for love than earth  
 Bestows on most of mortal mould and birth,  
 His early dreams of good outstripp'd the  
 truth,  
 And troubled manhood follow'd baffled youth;  
 With thought of years in phantom chase mis-  
 spent,  
 And wasted powers for better purpose lent;  
 And fiery passions that had pour'd their  
 wrath  
 In hurried desolation o'er his path,  
 And left the better feelings all at strife  
 In wild reflection o'er his stormy life;  
 But haughty still, and loth himself to blame,  
 He call'd on Nature's self to share the shame,

And charged all faults upon the fleshly form  
 She gave to clog the soul, and feast the worm;  
 Till he at last confounded good and ill,  
 And half mistook for fate the acts of will:  
 Too high for common selfishness, he could  
 At times resign his own for others' good,  
 But not in pity, not because he ought,  
 But in some strange perversity of thought,  
 That sway'd him onward with a secret pride  
 To do what few or none would do beside;  
 And this same impulse would, in tempting  
 time,  
 Mislead his spirit equally to crime;  
 So much he soar'd beyond, or sunk beneath,  
 The men with whom he felt condemn'd to  
 breathe,  
 And long'd by good or ill to separate  
 Himself from all who shared his mortal state;  
 His mind abhorring this, had fix'd her throne  
 Far from the world, in regions of her own:  
 Thus coldly passing all that pass'd below,  
 His blood in temperate seeming now would  
 flow:  
 Ah! happier if it ne'er with guilt had glow'd,  
 But ever in that icy smoothness flow'd!  
 'Tis true, with other men their path he walk'd,  
 And like the rest in seeming did and talk'd,  
 Nor outraged Reason's rules by flaw nor start,  
 His madness was not of the head, but heart;  
 And rarely wander'd in his speech, or drew  
 His thoughts so forth as to offend the view.

## XIX.

With all that chilling mystery of mien,  
 And seeming gladness to remain unseen,  
 He had (if 'twere not nature's boon) an art  
 Of fixing memory on another's heart:  
 It was not love perchance, nor hate, nor aught  
 That words can image to express the thought;  
 But they who saw him did not see in vain,  
 And once beheld, would ask of him again:  
 And those to whom he spake remember'd  
 well,  
 And on the words, however light, would  
 dwell:  
 None knew nor how, nor why, but he en-  
 twined  
 Himself perforce around the hearer's mind;  
 There he was stamp'd, in liking, or in hate,  
 If greeted once; however brief the date  
 That friendship, pity, or aversion knew,  
 Still there within the inmost thought he grew.  
 You could not penetrate his soul, but found,  
 Despite your wonder, to your own he wound;  
 His presence haunted still; and from the  
 breast  
 He forced an all unwilling interest:  
 Vain was the struggle in that mental net,  
 His spirit seem'd to dare you to forget!

## XX.

There is a festival, where knights and dames,  
 And aught that wealth or lofty lineage claims,  
 Appear—a high-born and a welcome guest  
 To Otho's hall came Lara with the rest.  
 The long carousal shakes the illumined hall,  
 Well speeds alike the banquet and the ball;  
 And the gay dance of bounding Beauty's train  
 Links grace and harmony in happiest chain:  
 Blest are the early hearts and gentle hands  
 That mingle there in well according bands;  
 It is a sight the careful brow might smooth,  
 And make Age smile, and dream itself to  
 youth,  
 And Youth forget such hour was past on  
 earth,  
 So springs the exulting bosom to that mirth!

## XXI.

And Lara gazed on these, sedately glad,  
 His brow belied him if his soul was sad;  
 And his glance follow'd fast each fluttering  
 fair,  
 Whose steps of lightness woke no echo there:  
 He lean'd against the lofty pillar nigh,  
 With folded arms and long attentive eye,  
 Nor mark'd a glance so sternly fix'd on his—  
 Ill brook'd high Lara scrutiny like this:  
 At length he caught it, 'tis a face unknown,  
 But seems as searching his, and his alone;  
 Prying and dark, a stranger's by his mien,  
 Who still till now had gazed on him unseen:  
 At length encountering meets the mutual  
 gaze  
 Of keen inquiry, and of mute amaze;  
 On Lara's glance emotion gathering grew,  
 As if distrusting that the stranger threw;  
 Along the stranger's aspect, fix'd and stern,  
 Flash'd more than thence the vulgar eye  
 could learn.

## XXII.

"'Tis he!" the stranger cried, and those  
 that heard  
 Re-echoed fast and far the whisper'd word.  
 "'Tis he!"—"Tis who?" they question  
 far and near,  
 Till louder accents rung on Lara's ear;  
 So widely spread, few bosoms well could  
 brook  
 The general marvel, or that single look:  
 But Lara stir'd not, changed not, the surprise  
 That sprung at first to his arrested eyes  
 Seem'd now subsided, neither sunk nor raised  
 Glanced his eye round, though still the  
 stranger gazed;  
 And drawing nigh, exclaim'd, with haughty  
 sneer,  
 "'Tis he! how came he thence?—what doth  
 he here?"

## XXIII.

It were too much for Lara to pass by  
 Such questions, so repeated fierce and high;  
 With look collected, but with accent cold,  
 More mildly firm than petulantly bold,  
 He turn'd, and met the inquisitorial tone—  
 "My name is Lara!—when thine own is  
 known,  
 Doubt not my fitting answer to requite  
 The unlook'd for courtesy of such a knight.  
 'Tis Lara!—further wouldst thou mark or  
 ask?  
 I shun no question, and I wear no mask."  
 "Thou shunn'st no question! Ponder—is  
 there none  
 Thy heart must answer, though thine ear  
 would shun?  
 And deem'st thou me unknown too? Gaze  
 again!  
 At least thy memory was not given in vain.  
 Oh! never canst thou cancel half her debt,  
 Eternity forbids thee to forget."  
 With slow and searching glance upon his  
 face  
 Grew Lara's eyes, but nothing there could  
 trace  
 They knew, or chose to know—with dubious  
 look  
 He deign'd no answer, but his head he shook,  
 And half contemptuous turn'd to pass away;  
 But the stern stranger motion'd him to stay.  
 "A word!—I charge thee stay, and answer  
 here  
 To one, who, wert thou noble, were thy peer,  
 But as thou wast and art—nay, frown not,  
 lord,  
 If false, 'tis easy to disprove the word—  
 But as thou wast and art, on thee looks down,  
 Distrusts thy smiles, but shakes not at thy  
 frown.  
 Art thou not he? whose deeds——"  
 "Whate'er I be,  
 Words wild as these, accusers like to thee,  
 I list no further; those with whom they  
 weigh  
 May hear the rest, nor venture to gainsay  
 The wondrous tale no doubt thy tongue can  
 tell,  
 Which thus begins so courteously and well.  
 Let Otho cherish here his polish'd guest,  
 To him my thanks and thoughts shall be  
 express'd."  
 And here their wondering host hath inter-  
 posed—  
 "Whate'er there be between you undisclosed,  
 This is no time nor fitting place to mar  
 The mirthful meeting with a wordy war.  
 If thou, Sir Ezzelin, hast aught to show  
 Which it befits Count Lara's ear to know,

To-morrow, here, or elsewhere, as may best  
 Beseem your mutual judgment, speak the rest;  
 I pledge myself for thee, as not unknown,  
 Though, like Count Lara, now return'd alone  
 From other lands, almost a stranger grown;  
 And if from Lara's blood and gentle birth  
 I augur right of courage and of worth,  
 He will not that untainted line belie,  
 Nor aught that knighthood may accord,  
 deny."

"To-morrow be it," Ezzelin replied,  
 "And here our several worth and truth be  
 tried;

I gage my life, my falchion to attest  
 My words, so may I mingle with the blest!"  
 What answers Lara? to its centre shrunk  
 His soul, in deep abstraction sudden sunk;  
 The words of many, and the eyes of all  
 That there were gather'd, seem'd on him to  
 fall;

But his were silent, his appear'd to stray  
 In far forgetfulness away—away—  
 Alas! that heedlessness of all around  
 Bespoke remembrance only too profound.

## XXIV.

"To-morrow!—ay, to-morrow!" further word  
 Than those repeated none from Lara heard:  
 Upon his brow no outward passion spoke;  
 From his large eye no flashing anger broke;  
 Yet there was something fix'd in that low  
 tone,

Which show'd resolve, determined, though  
 unknown.

He seized his cloak—his head he slightly  
 bow'd,

And passing Ezzelin, he left the crowd;  
 And as he pass'd him, smiling met the frown  
 With which that chieftain's brow would bear  
 him down:

It was nor smile of mirth, nor struggling  
 pride

That curbs to scorn the wrath it cannot hide;  
 But that of one in his own heart secure  
 Of all that he would do, or could endure.  
 Could this mean peace? the calmness of the  
 good?

Or guilt grown old in desperate hardihood?  
 Alas! too like in confidence are each,  
 For man to trust to mortal look or speech;  
 From deeds, and deeds alone, may he discern  
 Truths which it wrings the unpractised heart  
 to learn.

## XXV.

And Lara call'd his page, and went his way—  
 Well could that stripling word or sign obey:  
 His only follower from those climes afar,  
 Where the soul glows beneath a brighter star;

For Lara left the shore from whence he  
 sprung,

In duty patient, and sedate though young;  
 Silent as him he served, his faith appears  
 Above his station, and beyond his years.  
 Though not unknown the tongue of Lara's  
 land,

In such from him he rarely heard command;  
 But fleet his step, and clear his tones would  
 come,

When Lara's lip breathed forth the words  
 of home:

Those accents, as his native mountains dear,  
 Awake their absent echoes in his ear,  
 Friends', kindred's, parents' wonted voice  
 recall,

Now lost, abjured, for one—his friend, his  
 all:

For him earth now disclosed no other guide;  
 What marvel then he rarely left his side?

## XXVI.

Light was his form, and darkly delicate  
 That brow whereon his native sun had sate,  
 But had not marr'd, though in his beams he  
 grew,

The cheek where oft the unbidden blush  
 shone through;

Yet not such blush as mounts when health  
 would show

All the heart's hue in that delighted glow;  
 But 'twas a hectic tint of secret care  
 That for a burning moment fever'd there;  
 And the wild sparkle of his eye seem'd  
 caught

From high, and lighten'd with electric  
 thought,

Though its black orb those long low lashes'  
 fringe

Had temper'd with a melancholy tinge;  
 Yet less of sorrow than of pride was there,  
 Or, if 'twere grief, a grief that none should  
 share:

And pleased not him the sports that please  
 his age,

The tricks of youth, the frolics of the page;  
 For hours on Lara he would fix his glance,  
 As all-forgotten in that watchful trance;  
 And from his chief withdrawn, he wander'd  
 lone,

Brief were his answers, and his questions  
 none;

His walk the wood, his sport some foreign  
 brook;

His resting-place the bank that curbs the  
 brook;

He seem'd, like him he served, to live apart  
 From all that lures the eye, and fills the  
 heart;



To know no brotherhood, and take from earth  
No gift beyond that bitter boon—our birth.

## XXVII.

If aught he loved, 'twas Lara; but was shown  
His faith in reverence and in deeds alone;  
In mute attention; and his care, which guess'd  
Each wish, fulfill'd it ere the tongue express'd.

Still there was haughtiness in all he did,  
A spirit deep that brook'd not to be chid;  
His zeal, though more than that of servile hands,

In act alone obeys, his air commands;  
As if 'twas Lara's less than *his* desire  
That thus he served, but surely not for hire.  
Slight were the tasks enjoin'd him by his lord,

To hold the stirrup, or to bear the sword;  
To tune his lute, or, if he will'd it more,  
On tomes of other times and tongues to pore;  
But ne'er to mingle with the menial train,  
To whom he show'd nor deference nor disdain,

But that well-worn reserve which proved he knew

No sympathy with that familiar crew;  
His soul, whate'er his station or his stem,  
Could bow to Lara, not descend to them.  
Of higher birth he seem'd, and better days,  
Nor mark of vulgar toil that hand betrays,  
So femininely white it might bespeak  
Another sex, when match'd with that smooth cheek,

But for his garb, and something in his gaze,  
More wild and high than woman's eye betrays;

A latent fierceness that far more became  
His fiery climate than his tender frame:  
True, in his words it broke not from his breast,

But from his aspect might be more than guess'd.

Kaled his name, though rumour said he bore  
Another ere he left his mountain-shore;  
For sometimes he would hear, however nigh,  
That name repeated loud without reply,  
As unfamiliar, or, if roused again,  
Start to the sound, as but remember'd then;  
Unless 'twas Lara's wonted voice that spake,  
For then, ear, eyes, and heart would all awake.

## XXVIII.

He had look'd down upon the festive hall,  
And mark'd that sudden strife so mark'd of all:

And when the crowd around and near him told

Their wonder at the calmness of the bold,  
Their marvel how the high-born Lara bore  
Such insult from a stranger, doubly sore,  
The colour of young Kaled went and came,  
The lip of ashes, and the cheek of flame;  
And o'er his brow the dampening heart-drops threw

The sickening iciness of that cold dew,  
That rises as the busy bosom sinks  
With heavy thoughts from which reflection shrinks.

Yes—there be things which we must dream and dare,

And execute ere thought be half aware:  
Whate'er might Kaled's be, it was enow  
To seal his lip, but agonise his brow.  
He gazed on Ezzelin till Lara cast  
That sidelong smile upon the knight he pass'd;

When Kaled saw that smile his visage fell,  
As if on something recognised right well:  
His memory read in such a meaning more  
Than Lara's aspect unto others wore:

Forward he sprung—a moment, both were gone,

And all within that hall seem'd left alone;  
Each had so fix'd his eye on Lara's mien,  
All had so mix'd their feelings with that scene,

That when his long dark shadow through the porch

No more relieves the glare of yon high torch,  
Each pulse beats quicker, and all bosoms seem

To bound as doubting from too black a dream,

Such as we know is false, yet dread in sooth,  
Because the worst is ever nearest truth.

And they are gone—but Ezzelin is there,  
With thoughtful visago and imperious air;  
But long remain'd not; ere an hour expired  
He waved his hand to Otho and retired.

## XXIX.

The crowd are gone, the revellers at rest;  
The courteous host, and all-approving guest,  
Again to that accusom'd couch must creep  
Where joy subsides, and sorrow sighs to sleep,

And man, o'erlabour'd with his being's strife,  
Shrinks to that sweet forgetfulness of life:  
There lie love's feverish hope, and cunning's guile,

Hate's working brain, and lull'd ambition's wile;

O'er each vain eye oblivion's pinions wave,  
And quench'd existence crouches in a grave.



What better name may slumber's bed become?  
 Night's sepulchre, the universal home,  
 Where weakness, strength, vice, virtue, sunk supine,  
 Alike in naked helplessness recline;  
 Glad for a while to heave unconscious breath,  
 Yet wake to wrestle with the dread of death,  
 And shun, though day but dawn on ills increased,  
 That sleep, the loveliest, since it dreams the least.

## Canto the Second.

### I.

NIGHT wanes—the vapours round the mountains curl'd  
 Melt into morn, and Light awakes the world,  
 Man has another day to swell the past,  
 And lead him near to little, but his last:  
 But mighty Nature bounds as from her birth,  
 The sun is in the heavens, and life on earth;  
 Flowers in the valley, splendour in the beam,  
 Health on the gale, and freshness in the stream.  
 Immortal man! behold her glories shine,  
 And cry, exulting inly, "They are thine!"  
 Gaze on, while yet thy gladden'd eye may see:  
 A morrow comes when they are not for thee:  
 And grieve what may above thy senseless bier,  
 Nor earth nor sky will yield a single tear;  
 Nor cloud shall gather more, nor leaf shall fall,  
 Nor gale breathe forth one sigh for thee, for all;  
 But creeping things shall revel in their spoil,  
 And fit thy clay to fertilise the soil.

### II.

'Tis morn—'tis noon—assembled in the hall,  
 The gather'd chieftains come to Otho's call;  
 'Tis now the promised hour, that must proclaim  
 The life or death of Lara's future fame;  
 When Ezzelin his charge may here unfold,  
 And whatsoe'er the tale, it must be told.  
 His faith was pledged, and Lara's promise given,  
 To meet it in the eye of man and heaven.  
 Why comes he not? Such truths to be divulged,  
 Methinks the accuser's rest is long indulged.

### III.

The hour is past, and Lara too is there,  
 With self-confiding, coldly patient air;

Why comes not Ezzelin? The hour is past,  
 And murmurs rise, and Otho's brow's o'er-cast.

"I know my friend! his faith I cannot fear,  
 If yet he be on earth, expect him here;  
 The roof that held him in the valley stands  
 Between my own and noble Lara's lands;  
 My halls from such a guest had honour gain'd,  
 Nor had Sir Ezzelin his host disdain'd,  
 But that some previous proof forbade his stay,  
 And urged him to prepare against to-day;  
 The word I pledged for his I pledge again,  
 Or will myself redeem his knighthood's stain."

He ceased—and Lara answered, "I am here  
 To lend at thy demand a listening ear  
 To tales of evil from a stranger's tongue,  
 Whose words already might my heart have wrung,  
 But that I deem'd him scarcely less than mad,  
 Or, at the worst, a foe ignobly bad.  
 I know him not—but me it seems he knew  
 In lands where—but I must not trifle too:  
 Produce this babbler—or redeem the pledge;  
 Here in thy hold, and with thy falchion's edge."

Proud Otho on the instant, reddening, threw  
 His glove on earth, and forth his sabre flew.  
 "The last alternative befits me best,  
 And thus I answer for mine absent guest."  
 With cheek unchanging from its sallow gloom,  
 However near his own or other's tomb;  
 With hand, whose almost careless coolness spoke  
 Its grasp well used to deal the sabre-stroke;  
 With eye, though calm, determin'd not to spare,  
 Did Lara too his willing weapon bare.  
 In vain the circling chieftains round them closed,  
 For Otho's frenzy would not be opposed;  
 And from his lip those words of insult fell—  
 His sword is good who can maintain them well.

### IV.

Short was the conflict; furious, blindly rash,  
 Vain Otho gave his bosom to the gash:  
 He bled, and fell; but not with deadly wound,  
 Stretch'd by a dexterous sleight along the ground.  
 "Demand thy life!" He answer'd not: and then  
 From that red floor he ne'er had risen again,  
 For Lara's brow upon the moment grew  
 Almost to blackness in its demon hue;

And fiercer shook his angry falchion now  
 Than when his foe's was levell'd at his brow;  
 Then all was stern collectedness and art,  
 Now rose the unleaven'd hatred of his heart;  
 So little sparing to the foe he fell'd,  
 That when the approaching crowd his arm  
     withheld,  
 He almost turn'd the thirsty point on those  
 Who thus for mercy dared to interpose;  
 But to a moment's thought that purpose  
     bent;  
 Yet look'd he on him still with eye intent,  
 As if he loathed the ineffectual strife  
 That left a foe, howe'er o'ercome, with life;  
 As if to search how far the wound he gave  
 Had sent its victim onward to his grave.

## V.

They raised the bleeding Otho, and the Leech  
 Forbade all present question, sign, and  
     speech:  
 The others met within a neighbouring hall,  
 And he, incensed, and heedless of them all,  
 The cause and conqueror in this sudden fray,  
 In haughty silence slowly strode away;  
 He back'd his steed, his homeward path he  
     took,  
 Nor cast on Otho's towers a single look.

## VI.

But where was he? that meteor of a night,  
 Who menaced but to disappear with light.  
 Where was this Ezzelin? who came and  
     went,  
 To leave no other trace of his intent.  
 He left the dome of Otho long ere morn,  
 In darkness, yet so well the path was worn  
 He could not miss it: near his dwelling lay;  
 But there he was not, and with coming day  
 Came fast inquiry, which unfolded nought,  
 Except the absence of the chief it sought.  
 A chamber tenantless, a steed at rest,  
 His host alarm'd, his murmuring squires  
     distress'd:  
 Their search extends along, around the path,  
 In dread to meet the marks of prowlers'  
     wrath:  
 But none are there, and not a brake hath  
     borne  
 Nor gout of blood, nor shred of mantle torn;  
 Nor fall nor struggle hath defaced the grass,  
 Which still retains a mark where murder was;  
 Nor dabbling fingers left to tell the tale,  
 The bitter print of each convulsive nail,  
 When agonised hands that cease to guard,  
 Wound in that pang the smoothness of the  
     sward.  
 Some such had been, if here a life was reft,  
 But these were not; and doubting hope is  
     left;

And strange suspicion, whispering Lara's  
     name,  
 Now daily mutters o'er his blacken'd fame;  
 Then sudden silent when his form appear'd,  
 Awaits the absence of the thing it fear'd  
 Again its wonted wondering to renew,  
 And dye conjecture with a darker hue.

## VII.

Days roll along, and Otho's wounds are  
     heal'd,  
 But not his pride; and hate no more con-  
     ceal'd:  
 He was a man of power, and Lara's foe,  
 The friend of all who sought to work him  
     woe,  
 And from his country's justice now demands  
 Account of Ezzelin at Lara's hands.  
 Who else than Lara could have cause to fear  
 His presence? who had made him disappear,  
 If not the man on whom his menaced charge  
 Had sate too deeply were he left at large?  
 The general rumour ignorantly loud,  
 The mystery dearest to the curious crowd;  
 The seeming friendlessness of him who  
     strove  
 To win no confidence, and wake no love;  
 The sweeping fierceness which his soul  
     betray'd,  
 The skill with which he wielded his keen  
     blade;  
 Where had his arm unwarlike caught that  
     art?  
 Where had that fierceness grown upon his  
     heart?  
 For it was not the blind capricious rage  
 A word can kindle and a word assuage;  
 But the deep working of a soul unmix'd  
 With aught of pity where its wrath had fix'd;  
 Such as long power and overgorged success  
 Concentrates into all that's merciless:  
 These, link'd with that desire which ever  
     sways  
 Mankind, the rather to condemn than praise,  
 'Gainst Lara gathering raised at length a  
     storm,  
 Such as himself might fear, and foes would  
     form,  
 And he must answer for the absent head  
 Of one that haunts him still, alive or dead.

## VIII.

Within that land was many a malcontent,  
 Who cursed the tyranny to which he bent;  
 That soil full many a wringing despot saw  
 Who work'd his wantonness in form of law;  
 Long war without and frequent broil within  
 Had made a path for blood and giant sin,  
 That waited but a signal to begin

New havoc, such as civil discord blends,  
Which knows no neuter, owns but foes or  
friends;  
Fix'd in his feudal fortress each was lord,  
In word and deed obey'd, in soul abhorr'd.  
Thus Lara had inherited his lands,  
And with them pining hearts and sluggish  
hands;  
But that long absence from his native clime  
Had left him stainless of oppression's crime,  
And now, diverted by his milder sway,  
All dread by slow degrees had worn away.  
The menials felt their usual awe alone,  
But more for him than them that fear was  
grown;  
They deem'd him now unhappy, though at  
first  
Their evil judgment augur'd of the worst,  
And each long restless night, and silent  
mood,  
Was traced to sickness, fed by solitude:  
And though his lonely habits threw of late  
Gloom o'er his chamber, cheerful was his  
gate;  
For thence the wretched ne'er unsoothed  
withdrew,  
For them, at least, his soul compassion knew.  
Cold to the great, contemptuous to the high,  
The humble pass'd not his unheeding eye;  
Much he would speak not, but beneath his  
roof  
They found asylum oft, and ne'er reproof.  
And they who watch'd might mark that, day  
by day,  
Some new retainers gather'd to his sway;  
But most of late, since Ezzelin was lost,  
He play'd the courteous lord and bounteous  
host:  
Perchance his strife with Otho made him  
dread  
Some snare prepared for his obnoxious head;  
Whate'er his view, his favour more obtains  
With these, the people, than his fellow  
thanes.  
If this were policy, so far 't was sound,  
The million judg'd but of him as they found;  
From him by sterner chiefs to exile driven  
They but required a shelter, and 'twas  
given.  
By him no peasant mourn'd his rifled cot,  
And scarce the Serf could murmur o'er his  
lot;  
With him old avarice found its hoard secure,  
With him contempt forbore to mock the  
poor;  
Youth present cheer and promised recom-  
pense  
Detain'd, till all too late to part from thence:  
To hate he offer'd, with the coming change,  
The deep reversion of delay'd revenge;

To love, long baffled by the unequal match,  
The well-won charms success was sure to  
snatch.  
All now was ripe, he waits but to proclaim  
That slavery nothing which was still a name.  
The moment came, the hour when Otho  
thought  
Secure at last the vengeance which he  
sought:  
His summons found the destined criminal  
Begirt by thousands in his swarming hall,  
Fresh from their feudal fetters newly riven,  
Defying earth, and confident of heaven.  
That morning he had freed the soil-bound  
slaves,  
Who dig no land for tyrants but their graves!  
Such is their cry—some watchword for the  
fight  
Must vindicate the wrong, and warp the  
right;  
Religion—freedom—vengeance—what you  
will,  
A word's enough to raise mankind to kill;  
Some factious phrase by cunning caught and  
spread,  
That guilt may reign, and wolves and worms  
be fed!

IX.

Throughout that clime the feudal chiefs had  
gain'd  
Such sway, their infant monarch hardly  
reign'd;  
Now was the hour for faction's rebel growth,  
The Serfs condemn'd the one, and hated  
both:  
They waited but a leader, and they found  
One to their cause inseparably bound;  
By circumstance compell'd to plunge again,  
In self-defence, amidst the strife of men.  
Cut off by some mysterious fate from those  
Whom birth and nature meant not for his  
foes,  
Had Lara from that night, to him accurst,  
Prepared to meet, but not alone, the worst:  
Some reason urged, whate'er it was, to shun  
Inquiry into deeds at distance done;  
By mingling with his own the cause of all,  
E'en if he fail'd, he still delay'd his fall.  
The sullen calm that long his bosom kept,  
The storm that once had spent itself and  
slept,  
Roused by events that seem'd foredoom'd to  
urge  
His gloomy fortunes to their utmost verge,  
Burst forth, and made him all he once had  
been,  
And is again; he only changed the scene.  
Light care had he for life, and less for fame,  
But not less fitted for the desperate game:

He deem'd himself mark'd out for others' hate,  
 And mock'd at ruin so they shared his fate.  
 What cared he for the freedom of the crowd?  
 He raised the humble but to bend the proud.  
 He had hoped quiet in his sullen lair,  
 But man and destiny beset him there;  
 Inured to hunters, he was found at bay;  
 And they must kill, they cannot snare the prey.  
 Stern, unambitious, silent, he had been  
 Henceforth a calm spectator of life's scene;  
 But dragg'd again upon the arena, stood  
 A leader not unequal to the feud;  
 In voice, mien, gesture, savage nature spoke,  
 And from his eye the gladiator broke.

## X.

What boots the oft-repeated tale of strife,  
 The feast of vultures, and the waste of life?  
 The varying fortune of each separate field,  
 The fierce that vanquish, and the faint that yield?  
 The smoking ruin, and the crumbled wall?  
 In this the struggle was the same with all;  
 Save that distemper'd passions lent their force  
 In bitterness that banish'd all remorse.  
 None sued, for Mercy knew her cry was vain,  
 The captive died upon the battle-slain:  
 In either cause, one rage alone possess'd  
 The empire of the alternate victor's breast;  
 And they that smote for freedom or for sway,  
 Deem'd few were slain, while more remain'd to slay.  
 It was too late to check the wasting brand,  
 And Desolation reap'd the famish'd land;  
 The torch was lighted, and the flame was spread,  
 And Carnage smiled upon her daily dead.

## XI.

Fresh with the nerve the new-born impulse strung,  
 The first success to Lara's numbers clung:  
 But that vain victory hath ruin'd all;  
 They form no longer to their leader's call:  
 In blind confusion on the foe they press,  
 And think to snatch is to secure success.  
 The lust of booty, and the thirst of hate,  
 Lure on the broken brigands to their fate:  
 In vain he doth whate'er a chief may do,  
 To check the headlong fury of that crew;  
 In vain their stubborn ardour he would tame,  
 The hand that kindles cannot quench the flame;  
 The wary foe alone hath turn'd their mood,  
 And shown their rashness to that erring brood:

The feign'd retreat, the nightly ambushade,  
 The daily harass, and the fight delay'd,  
 The long privation of the hoped supply,  
 The tentless rest beneath the humid sky,  
 The stubborn wall that mocks the leaguer's art,  
 And palls the patience of his baffled heart,  
 Of these they had not deem'd: the battle-day  
 They could encounter as a veteran may;  
 But more prefer'd the fury of the strife,  
 And present death, to hourly suffering life:  
 And famine wrings, and fever sweeps away  
 His numbers melting fast from their array;  
 Intemperate triumph fades to discontent,  
 And Lara's soul alone seems still unbent:  
 But few remain to aid his voice and hand,  
 And thousands dwindled to a scanty band:  
 Desperate, though few, the last and best remain'd  
 To mourn the discipline they late disdain'd.  
 One hope survives, the frontier is not far,  
 And thence they may escape from native war;  
 And bear within them to the neighbouring state  
 An exile's sorrows, or an outlaw's hate:  
 Hard is the task their father-land to quit,  
 But harder still to perish or submit.

## XII.

It is resolved—they march—consenting Night  
 Guides with her star their dim and torchless flight;  
 Already they perceive its tranquil beam  
 Sleep on the surface of the barrier stream;  
 Already they descry—Is yon the bank?  
 Away! 'tis lined with many a hostile rank.  
 Return or fly!—What glitters in the rear?  
 'Tis Otho's banner—the pursuer's spear!  
 Are those the shepherds' fires upon the height?  
 Alas! they blaze too widely for the flight:  
 Cut off from hope, and compass'd in the toil,  
 Less blood perchance hath bought a richer spoil!

## XIII.

A moment's pause—'tis but to breathe their band,  
 Or shall they onward press, or here withstand?  
 It matters little—if they charge the foes  
 Who by their border-stream their march oppose,  
 Some few, perchance, may break and pass the line,  
 However link'd to baffle such design.  
 "The charge be ours! to wait for their assault  
 Were fate well worthy of a coward's halt."

Forth flies each sabre, rein'd is every steed,  
And the next word shall scarce outstrip the  
deed:

In the next tone of Lara's gathering breath  
How many shall but hear the voice of death!

## XIV.

His blade is bared,—in him there is an air  
As deep, but far too tranquil for despair;  
A something of indifference more than then  
Becomes the bravest, if they feel for men.  
He turn'd his eye on Kaled, ever near,  
And still too faithful to betray one fear;  
Perchance 'twas but the moon's dim twilight  
threw

Along his aspect an unwonted hue  
Of mournful paleness, whose deep tint ex-  
press'd

The truth, and not the terror of his breast.  
This Lara mark'd, and laid his hand on his:  
It trembled not in such an hour as this;  
His lip was silent, scarcely beat his heart,  
His eye alone proclaim'd, "We will not part!  
Thy band may perish, or thy friends may flee,  
Farewell to life, but not adieu to thee!"

The word hath pass'd his lips, and onward  
driven,  
Pours the link'd band through ranks asunder  
riven:

Well has each steed obey'd the armed heel,  
And flash the scimitars, and rings the steel;  
Outnumber'd, not outbraved, they still oppose  
Despair to daring, and a front to foes;  
And blood is mingled with the dashing stream,  
Which runs all redly till the morning beam.

## XV.

Commanding, aiding, animating all,  
Where foe appear'd to press, or friend to fall,  
Cheers Lara's voice, and waves or strikes his  
steel,

Inspiring hope himself had ceased to feel.  
None fled, for well they knew that flight were  
vain;

But those that waver turn to smite again,  
While yet they find the firmest of the foe  
Recoil before their leader's look and blow:  
Now girt with numbers, now almost alone,  
He foils their ranks, or re-unites his own;  
Himself he spared not—once they seem'd to  
fly—

Now was the time, he waved his hand on  
high,  
And shook—Why sudden droops that plumed  
crest?

The shaft is sped—the arrow's in his breast!  
That fatal gesture left the unguarded side,  
And Death has stricken down yon arm of  
pride.

The word of triumph faded from his tongue;  
That hand, so raised, how droopingly it hung!  
But yet the sword instinctively retains,  
Though from its fellow shrink the falling  
reins;

These Kaled snatches: dizzy with the blow,  
And senseless bending o'er his saddle-bow,  
Perceives not Lara that his anxious page  
Beguiles his charger from the combat's rage:  
Meantime his followers charge, and charge  
again;

Too mix'd the slayers now to heed the slain!

## XVI.

Day glimmers on the dying and the dead,  
The cloven cuirass and the helmless head;  
The war-horse masterless is on the earth,  
And that last gasp hath burst his bloody  
girth;

And near, yet quivering with what life re-  
main'd,

The heel that urged him and the hand that  
rein'd;

And some too near that rolling torrent lie,  
Whose waters mock the lip of those that die;  
That panting thirst which scorches in the  
breath

Of those that die the soldier's fiery death,  
In vain impels the burning mouth to crave  
One drop—the last—to cool it for the grave;  
With feeble and convulsive effort swept,  
Their limbs along the crimson'd turf have  
crept;

The faint remains of life such struggles waste,  
But yet they reach the stream and bend to  
taste:

They feel its freshness, and almost partake—  
Why pause? No further thirst have they to  
slake—

It is unquench'd, and yet they feel it not;  
It was an agony—but now forgot!

## XVII.

Beneath a lime, remoter from the scene,  
Where but for him that strife had never been,  
A breathing but devoted warrior lay:

'Twas Lara bleeding fast from life away.

His follower once, and now his only guide,  
Kneels Kaled watchful o'er his welling side,  
And with his scarf would stanch the tides  
that rush,

With each convulsion, in a blacker gush;  
And then, as his faint breathing waxes low,  
In feebleness, not less fatal tricklings flow:

He scarce can speak, but motions him 'tis  
vain,

And merely adds another throb to pain.

He clasps the hand that pang which would  
assuage,

And sadly smiles his thanks to that dark page,

Who nothing fears, nor feels, nor heeds, nor  
 sees,  
 Save that damp brow which rests upon his  
 knees;  
 Save that pale aspect, where the eye, though  
 dim,  
 Held all the light that shone on earth for him.

## XVIII.

The foe arrives, who long had search'd the  
 field,  
 Their triumph nought till Lara too should  
 yield:  
 They would remove him, but they see 'twere  
 vain,  
 And he regards them with a calm disdain,  
 That rose to reconcile him with his fate,  
 And that escape to death from living hate:  
 And Otho comes, and leaping from his steed,  
 Looks on the bleeding foe that made him  
 bleed,  
 And questions of his state; he answers not,  
 Scarce glances on him as on one forgot,  
 And turns to Kaled:—each remaining word  
 They understood not, if distinctly heard;  
 His dying tones are in that other tongue,  
 To which some strange remembrance wildly  
 clung,  
 They spake of other scenes, but what—is  
 known  
 To Kaled, whom their meaning reach'd alone;  
 And he replied, though faintly, to their sound,  
 While gazed the rest in dumb amazement  
 round:  
 They seem'd even then—that twain—unto  
 the last  
 To half forget the present in the past;  
 To share between themselves some separate  
 fate,  
 Whose darkness none beside should penetrate.

## XIX.

Their words though faint were many—from  
 the tone  
 Their import those who heard could judge  
 alone;  
 From this, you might have deem'd young  
 Kaled's death  
 More near than Lara's by his voice and  
 breath,  
 So sad, so deep, and hesitating broke  
 The accents his scarce-moving pale lips  
 spoke;  
 But Lara's voice, though low, at first was  
 clear  
 And calm, till murmuring death gasp'd  
 hoarsely near;  
 But from his visage little could we guess,  
 So unrepentant, dark, and passionless,

Save that when struggling nearer to his last,  
 Upon that page his eye was kindly cast;  
 And once, as Kaled's answering accents  
 ceased,  
 Rose Lara's hand, and pointed to the East:  
 Whether (as then the breaking sun from high  
 Roll'd back the clouds) the morrow caught  
 his eye,  
 Or that 'twas chance, or some remember'd  
 scene,  
 That raised his arm to point where such had  
 been,  
 Scarce Kaled seem'd to know, but turn'd  
 away,  
 As if his heart abhor'd that coming day,  
 And shrunk his glance before that morning  
 light,  
 To look on Lara's brow—where all grew  
 night.  
 Yet sense seem'd left, though better were its  
 loss;  
 For when one near display'd the absolving  
 cross,  
 And proffer'd to his touch the holy bead,  
 Of which his parting soul might own the need,  
 He look'd upon it with an eye profane,  
 And smiled—Heaven pardon! if 'twere with  
 disdain:  
 And Kaled, though he spoke not, nor with-  
 drew  
 From Lara's face his fix'd despairing view,  
 With brow repulsive, and with gesture swift,  
 Flung back the hand which held the sacred  
 gift,  
 As if such but disturb'd the expiring man,  
 Nor seem'd to know his life but *then* began,  
 That life of Immortality, secure  
 To none, save them whose faith in Christ is  
 sure.

## XX.

But gasping heaved the breath that Lara  
 drew,  
 And dull the film along his dim eye grew;  
 His limbs stretch'd fluttering, and his head  
 droop'd o'er  
 The weak yet still untiring knee that bore;  
 He press'd the hand he held upon his heart—  
 It beats no more, but Kaled will not part  
 With the cold grasp, but feels, and feels in  
 vain,  
 For that faint throb which answers not again.  
 "It beats!"—Away, thou dreamer! he is  
 gone—  
 It once was Lara which thou look'st upon.

## XXI.

He gazed, as if not yet had pass'd away  
 The haughty spirit of that humble clay;



And those around have roused him from his trance,  
 But cannot tear from thence his fixed glance;  
 And when, in raising him from where he bore  
 Within his arms the form that felt no more,  
 He saw the head his breast would still sustain,  
 Roll down like earth to earth upon the plain;  
 He did not dash himself thereby, nor tear  
 The glossy tendrils of his raven hair,  
 But strove to stand and gaze, but reel'd and fell,  
 Scarce breathing more than that he loved so well.  
 Than that *he* loved! Oh! never yet beneath  
 The breast of man such trusty love may breathe!  
 That trying moment hath at once reveal'd  
 The secret long and yet but half conceal'd;  
 In baring to revive that lifeless breast,  
 Its grief seem'd ended, but the sex confess'd;  
 And life return'd, and Kaled felt no shame—  
 What now to her was Womanhood or Fame?

## XXII.

And Lara sleeps not where his fathers sleep,  
 But where he died his grave was dug as deep;  
 Nor is his mortal slumber less profound,  
 Though priest nor bless'd nor marble deck'd  
 the mound,  
 And he was mourn'd by one whose quiet grief,  
 Less loud, outlasts a people's for their chief.  
 Vain was all question ask'd her of the past,  
 And vain e'en menace—silent to the last;  
 She told nor whence, nor why she left behind  
 Her all for one who seem'd but little kind.  
 Why did she love him? Curious fool!—be still—  
 Is human love the growth of human will?  
 To her he might be gentleness; the stern  
 Have deeper thoughts than your dull eyes discern,  
 And when they love, your smilers guess not how  
 Beats the strong heart, though less the lips avow.  
 They were not common links, that form'd the chain  
 That bound to Lara Kaled's heart and brain;  
 But that wild tale she brook'd not to unfold,  
 And seal'd is now each lip that could have told.

## XXIII.

They laid him in the earth, and on his breast,  
 Besides the wound that sent his soul to rest,  
 They found the scatter'd dints of many a scar,  
 Which were not planted there in recent war;

Where'er had pass'd his summer years of life,  
 It seems they vanish'd in a land of strife;  
 But all unknown his glory or his guilt,  
 These only told that somewhere blood was spilt,  
 And Ezzelin, who might have spoke the past,  
 Return'd no more—that night appear'd his last.

## XXIV.

Upon that night (a peasant's is the tale)  
 A Serf that cross'd the intervening vale,  
 When Cynthia's light almost gave way to morn,  
 And nearly veil'd in mist her waning horn;  
 A Serf, that rose betimes to thread the wood,  
 And hew the bough that brought his children's food,  
 Pass'd by the river that divides the plain  
 Of Otho's lands and Lara's broad domain:  
 He heard a tramp—a horse and horseman broke  
 From out the wood—before him was a cloak  
 Wrapt round some burthen at his saddle-bow,  
 Bent was his head, and hidden was his brow.  
 Roused by the sudden sight at such a time,  
 And some foreboding that it might be crime,  
 Himself unheeded watch'd the stranger's course,  
 Who reach'd the river, bounded from his horse,  
 And lifting thence the burthen which he bore,  
 Heaved up the bank, and dash'd it from the shore,  
 Then paused, and look'd, and turn'd, and seem'd to watch,  
 And still another hurried glance would snatch,  
 And follow with his step the stream that flow'd,  
 As if even yet too much its surface show'd;  
 At once he started, stoop'd, around him strown  
 The winter floods had scatter'd heaps of stone;  
 Of these the heaviest thence he gather'd there,  
 And slung them with a more than common care.  
 Meantime the Serf had crept to where unseen  
 Himself might safely mark what this might mean;  
 He caught a glimpse, as of a floating breast,  
 And something glitter'd starlike on the vest;  
 But ere he well could mark the buoyant trunk,  
 A massy fragment smote it, and it sunk:  
 It rose again, but indistinct to view,  
 And left the waters of a purple hue,

Then deeply disappear'd : the horseman gazed  
Till ebb'd the latest eddy it had raised ;  
Then turning, vaulted on his pawing steed,  
And instant spurr'd him into panting speed.  
His face was mask'd—the features of the dead,  
If dead it were, escaped the observer's dread ;  
But if in sooth a star its bosom bore,  
Such is the badge that knighthood ever wore,  
And such 'tis known Sir Ezzelin had worn  
Upon the night that led to such a morn.  
If thus he perish'd, Heaven receive his soul !  
His undiscover'd limbs to ocean roll ;  
And charity upon the hope would dwell  
It was not Lara's hand by which he fell.

## XXV.

And Kaled—Lara—Ezzelin, are gone,  
Alike without their monumental stone !  
The first, all efforts vainly strove to wean  
From lingering where her chieftain's blood  
had been :

Grief had so tamed a spirit once too proud,  
Her tears were few, her wailing never loud ;  
But furious would you tear her from the spot  
Where yet she scarce believed that he was not,

Her eye shot forth with all the living fire  
That haunts the tigress in her whelpless ire ;  
But left to waste her weary moments there,  
She talk'd all idly unto shapes of air,  
Such as the busy brain of Sorrow paints,  
And woos to listen to her fond complaints :  
And she would sit beneath the very tree  
Where lay his drooping head upon her knee :  
And in that posture where she saw him fall,  
His words, his looks, his dying grasp recall ;  
And she had shorn, but saved her raven hair,  
And oft would snatch it from her bosom  
there,  
And fold, and press it gently to the ground,  
As if she staunch'd anew some phantom's  
wound.

Herself would question, and for him reply ;  
Then rising, start, and beckon him to fly  
From some imagined spectre in pursuit ;  
Then seat her down upon some linden's root,  
And hide her visage with her meagre hand,  
Or trace strange characters along the sand.  
This could not last—she lies by him she  
loved ;  
Her tale untold, her truth too dearly proved.

## The Siege of Corinth.

TO

JOHN HOBHOUSE, ESQ.,

THIS POEM IS INSCRIBED BY HIS

January 22nd, 1816.

FRIEND.

### ADVERTISEMENT.

"THE grand army of the Turks (in 1715), under the Prime Vizier, to open to themselves a way into the heart of the Morea, and to form the siege of Napoli di Romania, the most considerable place in all that country \*, thought it best in the first place to attack Corinth, upon which they made several storms. The garrison being weakened, and the governor seeing it was impossible to hold out against so mighty a force, thought it fit to beat a parley : but while they were treating about the articles, one

of the magazines in the Turkish camp, wherein they had six hundred barrels of powder, blew up by accident, whereby six or seven hundred men were killed ; which so enraged the infidels, that they would not grant any capitulation, but stormed the place with so much fury, that they took it, and put most of the garrison, with Signior Minotti, the governor, to the sword. The rest, with Antonio Bembo, provveditor extraordinary, were made prisoners of war." — *History of the Turks*, vol. iii. p. 151.

\* Napoli di Romania is not now the most considerable place in the Morea, but Tripolitza, where the Pacha resides, and maintains his government. Napoli is near Argos. I visited all three in 1810-11; and, in the course of journeying through the country from my first arrival in 1809, I crossed the Isthmus eight times in my way from Attica to the Morea, over the mountains; or in the

other direction, when passing from the Gulf of Athens to that of Lepanto. Both the routes are picturesque and beautiful, though very different: that by sea has more sameness; but the voyage being always within sight of land, and often very near it, presents many attractive views of the islands Salamis, Ægina, Poros, &c., and the coast of the Continent.

# THE SIEGE OF CORINTH.

---

In the year since Jesus died for men,  
Eighteen hundred years and ten,  
We were a gallant company,  
Riding o'er land, and sailing o'er sea.  
Oh! but we went merrily!  
We forded the river, and clomb the high  
hill,

Never our steeds for a day stood still;  
Whether we lay in the cave or the shed,  
Our sleep fell soft on the hardest bed:  
Whether we couch'd in our rough capote,  
On the rougher plank of our gliding boat,  
Or stretch'd on the beach, or our saddles  
spread

As a pillow beneath the resting head,  
Fresh we woke upon the morrow:

All our thoughts and words had scope,  
We had health, and we had hope,  
Toil and travel, but no sorrow.

We were of all tongues and creeds;—  
Some were those who counted beads,  
Some of mosque, and some of church,

And some, or I mis-say, of neither;  
Yet through the wide world might ye search,  
Nor find a motlier crew nor blither.

But some are dead, and some are gone,  
And some are scatter'd and alone,  
And some are rebels on the hills

That look along Epirus' valleys,  
Where freedom still at moments rallies,  
And pays in blood oppression's ills;

And some are in a far countree,  
And some all restlessly at home;

But never more, oh! never, we  
Shall meet to revel and to roam.

But those hardy days flew cheerily!  
And when they now fall drearily,  
My thoughts, like swallows, skim the main,  
And bear my spirit back again  
Over the earth, and through the air,  
A wild bird and a wanderer.

'Tis this that ever wakes my strain,  
And oft, too oft, implores again  
The few who may endure my lay,  
To follow me so far away.  
Stranger—wilt thou follow now,  
And sit with me on Acro-Corinth's brow?

## I.

Many a vanish'd year and age,  
And tempest's breath, and battle's rage,  
Have swept o'er Corinth; yet she stands,  
A fortress form'd to Freedom's hands.

The whirlwind's wrath, the earthquake's  
shock,

Have left untouch'd her hoary rock,  
The keystone of a land, which still,  
Though fall'n, looks proudly on that hill,  
The landmark to the double tide  
That purpling rolls on either side,  
As if their waters chafed to meet,  
Yet pause and crouch beneath her feet.  
But could the blood before her shed  
Since first Timoleon's brother bled,  
Or baffled Persia's despot fled,  
Arise from out the earth which drank  
The stream of slaughter as it sank,  
That sanguine ocean would o'erflow  
Her isthmus idly spread below:  
Or could the bones of all the slain,  
Who perish'd there, be piled again,  
That rival pyramid would rise  
More mountain-like, through those clear skies,  
Than yon tower-capp'd Acropolis,  
Which seems the very clouds to kiss.

## II.

On dun Cithæron's ridge appears  
The gleam of twice ten thousand spears;  
And downward to the Isthmian plain,  
From shore to shore of either main,  
The tent is pitch'd, the crescent shines  
Along the Moslem's leaguering lines;  
And the dusk Spahi's bands advance  
Beneath each bearded pacha's glance;  
And far and wide as eye can reach  
The turban'd cohorts throng the beach;  
And there the Arab's camel kneels,  
And there his steed the Tartar wheels;  
The Turcoman hath left his herd,  
The sabre round his loins to gird;  
And there the volleying thunders pour,  
Till waves grow smother to the roar.  
The trench is dug, the cannon's breath  
Wings the far hissing globe of death;  
Fast whirl the fragments from the wall,  
Which crumbles with the ponderous ball;  
And from that wall the foe replies,  
O'er dusty plain and smoky skies,  
With fires that answer fast and well  
The summons of the Infidel.

## III.

But near and nearest to the wall  
Of those who wish and work its fall,  
With deeper skill in war's black art  
Than Othman's sons, and high of heart

As any chief that ever stood  
Triumphant in the fields of blood;  
From post to post, and deed to deed,  
Fast spurring on his reeking steed,  
Where sallying ranks the trench assail,  
And make the foremost Moslem quail;  
Or where the battery, guarded well,  
Remains as yet impregnable,  
Alighting cheerily to inspire  
The soldier slackening in his fire;  
The first and freshest of the host  
Which Stamboul's sultan there can boast,  
To guide the follower o'er the field,  
To point the tube, the lance to wield,  
Or whirl around the bickering blade;—  
Was Alp, the Adrian renegade!

## IV.

From Venice—once a race of worth  
His gentle sires—he drew his birth;  
But late an exile from her shore,  
Against his countrymen he bore  
The arms they taught to bear; and now  
The turban girt his shaven brow.  
Through many a change had Corinth pass'd  
With Greece to Venice' rule at last;  
And here, before her walls, with those  
To Greece and Venice equal foes,  
He stood a foe, with all the zeal  
Which young and fiery converts feel,  
Within whose heated bosom throngs  
The memory of a thousand wrongs.  
To him had Venice ceased to be  
Her ancient civic boast—"the Free;"  
And in the palace of St. Mark  
Unnamed accusers in the dark  
Within the "Lion's mouth" had placed  
A charge against him uneffaced:  
He fled in time, and saved his life,  
To waste his future years in strife,  
That taught his land how great her loss  
In him who triumph'd o'er the Cross,  
'Gainst which he rear'd the Crescent high,  
And battled to avenge or die.

## V.

Counourgi—he whose closing scene  
Adorn'd the triumph of Eugene,  
When on Carlowitz' bloody plain,  
The last and mightiest of the slain,  
He sank, regretting not to die,  
But cursed the Christian's victory—  
Counourgi—can his glory cease,  
That latest conqueror of Greece,  
Till Christian hands to Greece restore  
The freedom Venice gave of yore?  
A hundred years have roll'd away  
Since he refix'd the Moslem's sway;  
And now he led the Mussulman,  
And gave the guidance of the van

To Alp, who well repaid the trust  
By cities levell'd with the dust;  
And proved, by many a deed of death,  
How firm his heart in novel faith.

## VI.

The walls grew weak; and fast and hot  
Against them pour'd the ceaseless shot,  
With unabating fury sent  
From battery to battlement;  
And thunder-like the pealing din  
Rose from each heated culverin;  
And here and there some crackling dome  
Was fired before the exploding bomb;  
And as the fabric sank beneath  
The shattering shell's volcanic breath,  
In red and wreathing columns flash'd  
The flame, as loud the ruin crash'd,  
Or into countless meteors driven,  
Its earth-stars melted into heaven;  
Whose clouds that day grew doubly dun,  
Impervious to the hidden sun,  
With volumed smoke that slowly grew  
To one wide sky of sulphurous hue.

## VII.

But not for vengeance, long delay'd,  
Alone, did Alp, the renegade,  
The Moslem warriors sternly teach  
His skill to pierce the promised breach:  
Within these walls a maid was pent  
His hope would win, without consent  
Of that inexorable sire,  
Whose heart refused him in its ire,  
When Alp, beneath his Christian name,  
Her virgin hand aspired to claim.  
In happier mood, and earlier time,  
While unimpeach'd for traitorous crime,  
Gayest in gondola or hall,  
He glitter'd through the Carnival;  
And tuned the softest serenade  
That e'er on Adria's waters play'd  
At midnight to Italian maid.

## VIII.

And many deem'd her heart was won!  
For sought by numbers, given to none,  
Had young Francesca's hand remain'd  
Still by the church's bonds unchain'd:  
And when the Adriatic bore  
Lanciotto to the Paynim shore,  
Her wonted smiles were seen to fail,  
And pensive wax'd the maid and pale;  
More constant at confessional,  
More rare at masque and festival;  
Or seen at such, with downcast eyes,  
Which conquer'd hearts they ceased to prize:  
With listless look she seems to gaze:  
With humbler care her form arrays;

Her voice less lively in the song;  
Her step, though light, less fleet among  
The pairs, on whom the Morning's glance  
Breaks, yet unsated with the dance.

## IX.

Sent by the state to guard the land,  
(Which, wrested from the Moslem's hand,  
While Sobieski tamed his pride  
By Buda's wall and Danube's side,  
The chiefs of Venice wrung away  
From Patra to Eubœa's bay,)  
Minotti held in Corinth's towers  
The Doge's delegated powers,  
While yet the pitying eye of Peace  
Smiled o'er her long forgotten Greece:  
And ere that faithless truce was broke  
Which freed her from the unchristian yoke,  
With him his gentle daughter came;  
Nor there, since Menelaus' dame  
Forsook her lord and land, to prove  
What woes await on lawless love,  
Had fairer form adorn'd the shore  
Than she, the matchless stranger, bore.

## X.

The wall is rent, the ruins yawn;  
And with to-morrow's earliest dawn,  
O'er the disjointed mass shall vault  
The foremost of the fierce assault.  
The bands are rank'd; the chosen van  
Of Tartar and of Mussulman,  
The full of hope, misnamed "forlorn,"  
Who hold the thought of death in scorn,  
And win their way with falchion's force,  
Or pave the path with many a corse,  
O'er which the following brave may rise,  
Their stepping-stone—the last who dies!

## XI.

'Tis midnight: on the mountains brown  
The cold, round moon shines deeply down;  
Blue roll the waters, blue the sky  
Spreads like an ocean hung on high,  
Bespangled with those isles of light,  
So wildly, spiritually bright;  
Who ever gazed upon them shining  
And turn'd to earth without repining,  
Nor wish'd for wings to flee away,  
And mix with their eternal ray?  
The waves on either shore lay there  
Calm, clear, and azure as the air;  
And scarce their foam the pebbles shook,  
But murmur'd meekly as the brook.  
The winds were pillow'd on the waves;  
The banners droop'd along their staves,  
And, as they fell around them furling,  
Above them shone the crescent curling;  
And that deep silence was unbroke,  
Save where the watch his signal spoke,

Save where the steed neigh'd oft and shrill,  
And echo answer'd from the hill,  
And the wide hum of that wild host  
Rustled like leaves from coast to coast,  
As rose the Muezzin's voice in air  
In midnight call to wonted prayer;  
It rose, that chanted mournful strain,  
Like some lone spirit's o'er the plain:  
'T was musical, but sadly sweet,  
Such as when winds and harp-strings meet,  
And take a long unmeasured tone,  
To mortal minstrelsy unknown.  
It seem'd to those within the wall  
A cry prophetic of their fall:  
It struck even the besieger's ear  
With something ominous and drear,  
An undefined and sudden thrill,  
Which makes the heart a moment still,  
Then beat with quicker pulse, ashamed  
Of that strange sense its silence framed;  
Such as a sudden passing-bell  
Wakes, though but for a stranger's knell.

## XII.

The tent of Alp was on the shore;  
The sound was hush'd, the prayer was o'er;  
The watch was set, the night-round made,  
All mandates issued and obey'd:  
'Tis but another anxious night,  
His pains the morrow may requite  
With all revenge and love can pay,  
In guerdon for their long delay.  
Few hours remain, and he hath need  
Of rest, to nerve for many a deed  
Of slaughter; but within his soul  
The thoughts like troubled waters roll.  
He stood alone among the host;  
Not his the loud fanatic boast  
To plant the crescent o'er the cross,  
Or risk a life with little loss,  
Secure in paradise to be  
By Houris loved immortally:  
Nor his, what burning patriots feel,  
The stern exaltedness of zeal,  
Profuse of blood, untired in toil,  
When battling on the parent soil.  
He stood alone—a renegade  
Against the country he betray'd;  
He stood alone amidst his band,  
Without a trusted heart or hand:  
They follow'd him, for he was brave,  
And great the spoil he got and gave;  
They crouch'd to him, for he had skill  
To warp and wield the vulgar will:  
But still his Christian origin  
With them was little less than sin.  
They envied even the faithless fame  
He earn'd beneath a Moslem name;  
Since he, their mightiest chief, had been  
In youth a bitter Nazarene.

They did not know how pride can stoop,  
 When baffled feelings withering droop;  
 They did not know how hate can burn  
 In hearts once changed from soft to stern;  
 Nor all the false and fatal zeal  
 The convert of revenge can feel.  
 He ruled them—man may rule the worst,  
 By ever daring to be first:  
 So lions o'er the jackal sway;  
 The jackal-points, he fells the prey,  
 Then on the vulgar yelling press,  
 To gorge the relics of success.

## XIII.

His head grows fever'd, and his pulse  
 The quick successive throbs convulse:  
 In vain from side to side he throws  
 His form, in courtship of repose;  
 Or if he dozed, a sound, a start  
 Awoke him with a sunken heart.  
 The turban on his hot brow press'd,  
 The mail weigh'd lead-like on his breast,  
 Though oft and long beneath its weight  
 Upon his eyes had slumber sate,  
 Without or couch or canopy,  
 Except a rougher field and sky  
 Than now might yield a warrior's bed,  
 Than now along the heaven was spread.  
 He could not rest, he could not stay  
 Within his tent to wait for day,  
 But walk'd him forth along the sand,  
 Where thousand sleepers strew'd the strand.  
 What pillow'd them? and why should he  
 More wakeful than the humblest be,  
 Since more their peril, worse their toil?  
 And yet they fearless dream of spoil;  
 While he alone, where thousands pass'd  
 A night of sleep, perchance their last,  
 In sickly vigil wander'd on,  
 And envied all he gazed upon.

## XIV.

He felt his soul become more light  
 Beneath the freshness of the night.  
 Cool was the silent sky, though calm,  
 And bathed his brow with airy balm:  
 Behind, the camp—before him lay,  
 In many a winding creek and bay,  
 Lepanto's gulf; and, on the brow  
 Of Delphi's hill, unshaken snow,  
 High and eternal, such as shone  
 Through thousand summers brightly gone,  
 Along the gulf, the mount, the clime;  
 It will not melt, like man, to time:  
 Tyrant and slave are swept away,  
 Less form'd to wear before the ray;  
 But that white veil, the lightest, frailest,  
 Which on the mighty mount thou hailest,  
 While tower and tree are torn and rent,  
 Shines o'er its craggy battlement;

In form a peak, in height a cloud,  
 In texture like a hovering shroud,  
 Thus high by parting Freedom spread,  
 As from her fond abode she fled,  
 And linger'd on the spot, where long  
 Her prophet spirit spake in song.  
 Oh! still her step at moments falters  
 O'er wither'd fields, and ruin'd altars,  
 And fain would wake, in souls too broken,  
 By pointing to each glorious token:  
 But vain her voice, till better days  
 Dawn in those yet remember'd rays,  
 Which shone upon the Persian flying,  
 And saw the Spartan smile in dying.

## XV.

Not mindless of these mighty times  
 Was Alp, despite his flight and crimes;  
 And through this night, as on he wander'd,  
 And o'er the past and present ponder'd,  
 And thought upon the glorious dead  
 Who there in better cause had bled,  
 He felt how faint and feebly dim  
 The fame that could accrue to him,  
 Who cheer'd the band, and waved the sword,  
 A traitor in a turban'd horde;  
 And led them to the lawless siege,  
 Whose best success were sacrilege.  
 Not so had those his fancy number'd,  
 The chiefs whose dust around him slumber'd;  
 Their phalanx marshall'd on the plain,  
 Whose bulwarks were not then in vain.  
 They fell devoted, but undying;  
 The very gale their name seem'd sighing;  
 The waters murmur'd of their name;  
 The woods were peopled with their fame;  
 The silent pillar, lone and grey,  
 Claim'd kindred with their sacred clay;  
 Their spirits wrapp'd the dusky mountain,  
 Their memory sparkled o'er the fountain;  
 The meanest rill, the mightiest river  
 Roll'd mingling with their fame for ever.  
 Despite of every yoke she bears,  
 That land is glory's still and theirs!  
 'Tis still a watchword to the earth:  
 When man would do a deed of worth  
 He points to Greece, and turns to tread,  
 So sanction'd, on the tyrant's head:  
 He looks to her, and rushes on  
 Where life is lost, or freedom won.

## XVI.

Still by the shore Alp mutely mused,  
 And woo'd the freshness Night diffused.  
 There shrinks no ebb in that tideless sea,  
 Which changeless rolls eternally;  
 So that wildest of waves, in their angriest  
 mood,  
 Scarce break on the bounds of the land for  
 a rood;



And the powerless moon beholds them flow,  
 Headless if she come or go:  
 Calm or high, in main or bay,  
 On their course she hath no sway.  
 The rock unworn its base doth bare,  
 And looks o'er the surf, but it comes not  
 there;  
 And the fringe of the foam may be seen below,  
 On the line that it left long ages ago:  
 A smooth short space of yellow sand  
 Between it and the greener land.

He wander'd on along the beach,  
 Till within the range of a carbine's reach  
 Of the leaguer'd wall; but they saw him not,  
 Or how could he 'scape from the hostile shot?  
 Did traitors lurk in the Christians' hold?  
 Were their hands grown stiff, or their hearts  
 wax'd cold?

I know not, in sooth; but from yonder wall  
 There flash'd no fire, and there hiss'd no ball,  
 Though he stood beneath the bastion's frown,  
 That flank'd the sea-ward gate of the town;  
 Though he heard the sound, and could almost  
 tell

The sullen words of the sentinel,  
 As his measured step on the stone below  
 Clank'd, as he paced it to and fro;  
 And he saw the lean dogs beneath the wall  
 Hold o'er the dead their carnival,  
 Gorging and growling o'er carcass and limb;  
 They were too busy to bark at him!  
 From a Tartar's skull they had stripp'd the  
 flesh,

As ye peel the fig when its fruit is fresh;  
 And their white tusks crunch'd o'er the whiter  
 skull,

As it slipp'd through their jaws, when their  
 edge grew dull,  
 As they lazily mumbled the bones of the dead,  
 When they scarce could rise from the spot  
 where they fed;

So well had they broken a lingering fast  
 With those who had fallen for that night's  
 repast.

And Alp knew, by the turbans that roll'd on  
 the sand,

The foremost of these were the best of his  
 band:

Crimson and green were the shawls of their  
 wear,

And each scalp had a single long tuft of hair,  
 All the rest was shaven and bare.

The scalps were in the wild dog's maw,  
 The hair was tangled round his jaw:

But close by the shore, on the edge of the  
 gulf,

There sat a vulture flapping a wolf,  
 Who had stolen from the hills, but kept away,  
 Scared by the dogs, from the human prey;

But he seized on his share of a steed that lay,  
 Pick'd by the birds, on the sands of the bay.

XVII.

Alp turn'd him from the sickening sight:  
 Never had shaken his nerves in fight;  
 But he better could brook to behold the dying,  
 Deep in the tide of their warm blood lying,  
 Scorch'd with the death-thirst, and writhing  
 in vain,

Than the perishing dead who are past all  
 pain.

There is something of pride in the perilous  
 hour,

Whate'er be the shape in which death may  
 lower;

For Fame is there to say who bleeds,  
 And Honour's eye on daring deeds!

But when all is past, it is humbling to tread  
 O'er the weltering field of the tombless dead,  
 And see worms of the earth, and fowls of the  
 air,

Beasts of the forest, all gathering there;

All regarding man as their prey,

All rejoicing in his decay.

XVIII.

There is a temple in ruin stands,  
 Fashion'd by long forgotten hands;  
 Two or three columns, and many a stone,  
 Marble and granite, with grass o'ergrown!  
 Out upon Time! it will leave no more  
 Of the things to come than the things before!  
 Out upon Time! who for ever will leave  
 But enough of the past for the future to grieve  
 O'er that which hath been, and o'er that  
 which must be:

What we have seen, our sons shall see;  
 Remnants of things that have pass'd away,  
 Fragments of stone rear'd by creatures of  
 clay!

XIX.

He sate him down at a pillar's base,  
 And pass'd his hand athwart his face;  
 Like one in dreary musing mood,  
 Declining was his attitude;  
 His head was drooping on his breast,  
 Fever'd, throbbing, and oppress'd;  
 And o'er his brow, so downward bent,  
 Oft his beating fingers went,  
 Hurriedly, as you may see  
 Your own run over the ivory key,  
 Ere the measured tone is taken  
 By the chords you would awaken.  
 There he sate all heavily,  
 As he heard the night-wind sigh.  
 Was it the wind through some hollow stone  
 Sent that soft and tender moan?

He lifted his head, and he look'd on the sea,  
But it was unrippled as glass may be;  
He look'd on the long grass—it waved not  
a blade;

How was that gentle sound convey'd?  
He look'd to the banners—each flag lay still,  
So did the leaves on Cithæron's hill,  
And he felt not a breath come over his cheek;  
What did that sudden sound bespeak?  
He turn'd to the left—is he sure of sight?  
There sate a lady, youthful and bright!

## XX.

He started up with more of fear  
Than if an armed foe were near.  
“God of my fathers! what is here?  
Who art thou? and wherefore sent  
So near a hostile armament?”  
His trembling hands refused to sign  
The cross he deem'd no more divine:  
He had resumed it in that hour,  
But conscience wrung away the power.  
He gazed, he saw: he knew the face  
Of beauty, and the form of grace;  
It was Francesca by his side,  
The maid who might have been his bride!

The rose was yet upon her cheek,  
But mellow'd with a tenderer streak:  
Where was the play of her soft lips fled?  
Gone was the smile that enliven'd their red.  
The ocean's calm within their view,  
Beside her eye had less of blue;  
But like that cold wave it stood still,  
And its glance, though clear, was chill.  
Around her form a thin robe twining,  
Nought conceal'd her bosom shining;  
Through the parting of her hair,  
Floating darkly downward there,  
Her rounded arm show'd white and bare:  
And ere yet she made reply,  
Once she raised her hand on high;  
It was so wan, and transparent of hue,  
You might have seen the moon shine  
through.

## XXI.

“I come from my rest to him I love best,  
That I may be happy, and he may be bless'd,  
I have pass'd the guards, the gate, the wall;  
Sought thee in safety through foes and all.  
’Tis said the lion will turn and flee  
From a maid in the pride of her purity;  
And the Power on high, that can shield the  
good  
Thus from the tyrant of the wood,  
Hath extended its mercy to guard me as well  
From the hands of the leaguering infidel.  
I come—and if I come in vain,  
Never, oh never, we meet again!”

Thou hast done a fearful deed  
In falling away from thy fathers' creed:  
But dash that turban to earth, and sign  
The sign of the cross, and for ever be mine;  
Wring the black drop from thy heart,  
And to-morrow unites us no more to part.”

“And where should our bridal couch be  
spread?  
In the midst of the dying and the dead?  
For to-morrow we give to the slaughter and  
flame  
The sons and the shrines of the Christian  
name.

None, save thou and thine, I've sworn,  
Shall be left upon the morn:  
But thee will I bear to a lovely spot,  
Where our hands shall be join'd, and our  
sorrow forgot.

There thou yet shalt be my bride,  
When once again I've quell'd the pride  
Of Venice; and her hated race  
Have felt the arm they would debase  
Scourge, with a whip of scorpions, those  
Whom vice and envy made my foes.”

Upon his hand she laid her own—  
Light was the touch, but it thrill'd to the  
bone.

And shot a chillness to his heart,  
Which fix'd him beyond the power to start.  
Though slight was that grasp so mortal cold,  
He could not loose him from its hold;  
But never did clasp of one so dear  
Strike on the pulse with such feeling of fear,  
As those thin fingers, long and white,  
Froze through his blood by their touch that  
night.

The feverish glow of his brow was gone,  
And his heart sank so still that it felt like  
stone,

As he look'd on the face, and beheld its hue,  
So deeply changed from what he knew:  
Fair but faint—without the ray  
Of mind, that made each feature play  
Like sparkling waves on a sunny day;  
And her motionless lips lay still as death,  
And her words came forth without her breath,  
And there rose not a heave o'er her bosom's  
swell,  
And there seem'd not a pulse in her veins to  
dwell.

Though her eye shone out, yet the lids were  
fix'd,

And the glance that it gave was wild and  
unnix'd

With anguish of change, as the eyes may seem  
Of the restless who walk in a troubled dream;  
Like the figures on arras, that gloomily glare,  
Stirr'd by the breath of the wintry air,

So seen by the dying lamp's fitful light,  
 Lifeless, but life-like, and awful to sight;  
 As they seem, through the dimness, about to  
 come down  
 From the shadowy wall where their images  
 frown;  
 Fearfully sitting to and fro,  
 As the gusts on the tapestry come and go.

"If not for love of me be given  
 Thus much, then, for the love of heaven,—  
 Again—I say—that turban tear  
 From off thy faithless brow, and swear  
 Thine injured country's sons to spare,  
 Or thou art lost; and never shalt see—  
 Not earth—that's past—but heaven or me.  
 If this thou dost accord, albeit  
 A heavy doom 'tis thine to meet,  
 That doom shall half absolve thy sin,  
 And mercy's gate may receive thee within:  
 But pause one moment more, and take  
 The curse of Him thou didst forsake;  
 And look once more to heaven, and see  
 Its love for ever shut from thee.  
 There is a light cloud by the moon—  
 'Tis passing, and will pass full soon—  
 If, by the time its vapoury sail  
 Hath ceased her shaded orb to veil,  
 Thy heart within thee is not changed,  
 Then God and man are both avenged;  
 Dark will thy doom be, darker still  
 Thine immortality of ill."

Alp look'd to heaven, and saw on high  
 The sign she spake of in the sky;  
 But his heart was swollen, and turn'd  
 aside,  
 By deep interminable pride.  
 This first false passion of his breast  
 Roll'd like a torrent o'er the rest.  
*He sue for mercy! He dismay'd*  
*By wild words of a timid maid!*  
*He, wrong'd by Venice, vow to save*  
*Her sons, devoted to the grave!*  
 No—though that cloud were thunder's  
 worst,  
 And charged to crush him—let it burst!

He look'd upon it earnestly,  
 Without an accent of reply;  
 He watch'd it passing; it is flown:  
 Full on his eye the clear moon shone,  
 And thus he spake—"Whate'er my fate;  
 I am no changeling—'tis too late:  
 The reed in storms may bow and quiver,  
 Then rise again; the tree must shiver.  
 What Venice made me, I must be,  
 Her foe in all, save love to thee:  
 But thou art safe: oh, fly with me!"

He turn'd, but she is gone!  
 Nothing is there but the column stone.  
 Hath she sunk in the earth, or melted in air?  
 He saw not—he knew not—but nothing is  
 there.

## XXII.

The night is past, and shines the sun  
 As if that morn were a jocund one.  
 Lightly and brightly breaks away  
 The Morning from her mantle grey,  
 And the noon will look on a sultry day.  
 Hark to the trumpet, and the drum,  
 And the mournful sound of the barbarous  
 horn,  
 And the flap of the banners, that flit as  
 they're borne,  
 And the neigh of the steed, and the multi-  
 tude's hum,  
 And the clash, and the shout, "They come!  
 they come!"  
 The horsetails are pluck'd from the ground,  
 and the sword  
 From its sheath; and they form, and but  
 wait for the word.  
 Tartar, and Spahi, and Turcoman,  
 Strike your tents, and throng to the van;  
 Mount ye, spur ye, skirr the plain,  
 That the fugitive may flee in vain,  
 When he breaks from the town; and none  
 escape,  
 Aged or young, in the Christian shape;  
 While your fellows on foot, in a fiery mass,  
 Bloodstain the breach through which they  
 pass.  
 The steeds are all bridled, and snort to the  
 rein;  
 Curved is each neck, and flowing each mane;  
 White is the foam of their champ on the bit;  
 The spears are uplifted; the matches are lit;  
 The cannon are pointed, and ready to roar,  
 And crush the wall they have crumbled  
 before:  
 Forms in his phalanx each janizar;  
 Alp at their head; his right arm is bare,  
 So is the blade of his scimitar;  
 The khan and the pachas are all at their  
 post;  
 The vizier himself at the head of the host.  
 When the culverin's signal is fired, then on;  
 Leave not in Corinth a living one—  
 A priest at her altars, a chief in her halls,  
 A hearth in her mansions, a stone on her  
 walls.  
 God and the prophet—Alla Hu!  
 Up to the skies with that wild halloo!  
 "There the breach lies for passage, the  
 ladder to scale;  
 And your hands on your sabres, and how  
 should ye fail?"

He who first downs with the red cross may  
crave  
His heart's dearest wish; let him ask it, and  
have!"

Thus utter'd Coumourgi, the dauntless vizier;  
The reply was the brandish of sabre and  
spear,

And the shout of fierce thousands in joyous  
ire:—

Silence—hark to the signal—fire!

## XXIII.

As the wolves, that headlong go  
On the stately buffalo,  
Though with fiery eyes, and angry roar,  
And hoofs that stamp, and horns that gore,  
He tramples on earth, or tosses on high  
The foremost, who rush on his strength  
but to die:

Thus against the wall they went,  
Thus the first were backward bent;  
Many a bosom, sheathed in brass,  
Strew'd the earth like broken glass,  
Shiver'd by the shot, that tore  
The ground whereon they moved no more:  
Even as they fell, in files they lay,  
Like the mower's grass at the close of day,  
When his work is done on the levell'd  
plain;

Such was the fall of the foremost slain.

## XXIV.

As the spring-tides, with heavy plash,  
From the cliffs invading dash  
Huge fragments, sapp'd by the ceaseless  
flow,

Till white and thundering down they go,  
Like the avalanche's snow  
On the Alpine vales below;  
Thus at length, outbreathed and worn,  
Corinth's sons were downward borne  
By the long and oft renew'd  
Charge of the Moslem multitude.  
In firmness they stood, and in masses they  
fell,

Heap'd by the host of the infidel,  
Hand to hand, and foot to foot:  
Nothing there, save death, was mute:  
Stroke, and thrust, and flash, and cry  
For quarter or for victory,  
Mingle there with the volleying thunder,  
Which makes the distant cities wonder  
How the sounding battle goes,  
If with them, or for their foes;  
If they must mourn, or may rejoice  
In that annihilating voice,  
Which pierces the deep hills through and  
through

With an echo dread and new:

You might have heard it, on that day,  
O'er Salamis and Megara;  
(We have heard the hearers say,)  
Even unto Piræus' bay.

## XXV.

From the point of encountering blades to  
the hilt,

Sabres and swords with blood were gilt;  
But the rampart is won, and the spoil  
begun,

And all but the after carnage done.  
Shriller shrieks now mingling come  
From within the plunder'd dome:  
Hark to the haste of flying feet,  
That splash in the blood of the slippery  
street;

But here and there, where 'vantage ground  
Against the foe may still be found,  
Desperate groups, of twelve or ten,  
Make a pause, and turn again—  
With banded backs against the wall,  
Fiercely stand, or fighting fall.

There stood an old man—his hairs were  
white,

But his veteran arm was full of might:  
So gallantly bore he the brunt of the fray,  
The dead before him, on that day,  
In a semicircle lay;

Still he combated unwounded,  
Though retreating, unsurrounded.  
Many a scar of former fight

Lurk'd beneath his corslet bright;  
But of every wound his body bore,  
Each and all had been ta'en before:  
Though aged, he was so iron of limb,  
Few of our youth could cope with him,  
And the foes, whom he singly kept at bay,  
Outnumber'd his thin hairs of silver grey.

From right to left his sabre swept;  
Many an Othman mother wept  
Sons that were unborn, when dipp'd  
His weapon first in Moslem gore,

Ere his years could count a score.  
Of all he might have been the sire  
Who fell that day beneath his ire:

For, sonless left long years ago,  
His wrath made many a childless foe;  
And since the day, when in the strait  
His only boy had met his fate,  
His parent's iron hand did doom  
More than a human hecatomb.

If shades by carnage be appeased,  
Patroclus' spirit less was pleased  
Than his, Minotti's son, who died  
Where Asia's bounds and ours divide.  
Buried he lay, where thousands before  
For thousands of years were inhumed on  
the shore;

What of them is left, to tell  
Where they lie, and how they fell?  
Not a stone on their turf, nor a bone in their  
graves;  
But they live in the verse that immortally  
saves.

## XXVI.

Hark to the Allah shout! a band  
Of the Mussulman bravest and best is at  
hand;

Their leader's nervous arm is bare,  
Swifter to smite, and never to spare—  
Unclothed to the shoulder it waves them  
on;

Thus in the fight is he ever known:  
Others a gaudier garb may show,  
To tempt the spoil of the greedy foe;  
Many a hand's on a richer hilt,  
But none on a steel more ruddily gilt;  
Many a loftier turban may wear,—  
Alp is but known by the white arm bare;  
Look through the thick of the fight, 'tis  
there!

There is not a standard on that shore  
So well advanced the ranks before;  
There is not a banner in Moslem war  
Will lure the Delhis half so far;  
It glances like a falling star!  
Where'er that mighty arm is seen,  
The bravest be, or late have been;  
There the craven cries for quarter  
Vainly to the vengeful Tartar;  
Or the hero, silent lying,  
Scorns to yield a groan in dying;  
Mustering his last feeble blow  
'Gainst the nearest levell'd foe,  
Though faint beneath the mutual wound,  
Grappling on the gory ground.

## XXVII.

Still the old man stood erect,  
And Alp's career a moment check'd.  
"Yield thee, Minotti; quarter take,  
For thine own, thy daughter's sake."

"Never, renegado, never!  
Though the life of thy gift would last for  
ever."

"Francesca!—Oh, my promised bride!  
Must she too perish by thy pride?"

"She is safe."—"Where? where?"—"In  
heaven;  
From whence thy traitor soul is driven—  
Far from thee, and undefiled."  
Grimly then Minotti smiled,  
As he saw Alp staggering bow  
Before his words, as with a blow.

"Oh God! when died she?"—"Yester-  
night—

Nor weep I for her spirit's flight:  
None of my pure race shall be  
Slaves to Mahomet and thee—  
Come on!"—"That challenge is in vain—  
Alp's already with the slain!  
While Minotti's words were wreaking  
More revenge in bitter speaking  
Than his falchion's point had found,  
Had the time allow'd to wound,  
From within the neighbouring porch  
Of a long defended church,  
Where the last and desperate few  
Would the failing fight renew,  
The sharp shot dash'd Alp to the ground;  
Ere an eye could view the wound  
That crash'd through the brain of the  
infidel,

Round he spun, and down he fell;  
A flash like fire within his eyes  
Blazed, as he bent no more to rise,  
And then eternal darkness sunk  
Through all the palpitating trunk;  
Nought of life left, save a quivering  
Where his limbs were slightly shivering:  
They turn'd him on his back; his breast  
And brow were stain'd with gore and dust,  
And through his lips the life-blood oozed,  
From its deep veins lately loosed:  
But in his pulse there was no throb,  
Nor on his lips one dying sob;  
Sigh, nor word, nor struggling breath  
Heralded his way to death;  
Ere his very thought could pray,  
Unanel'd he pass'd away,  
Without a hope from mercy's aid,—  
To the last a Renegado.

## XXVIII.

Fearfully the yell arose  
Of his followers, and his foes;  
These in joy, in fury those:  
Then again in conflict mixing,  
Clashing swords, and spears transfixing,  
Interchanged the blow and thrust,  
Hurling warriors in the dust.  
Street by street, and foot by foot,  
Still Minotti dares dispute  
The latest portion of the land  
Left beneath his high command;  
With him, aiding heart and hand,  
The remnant of his gallant band.  
Still the church is tenable,

Whence issued late the fated ball  
That half avenged the city's fall,  
When Alp, her fierce assailant, fell:  
Thither bending sternly back,  
They leave before a bloody track;

And, with their faces to the foe,  
Dealing wounds with every blow,  
The chief, and his retreating train,  
Join to those within the fane;  
There they yet may breathe awhile,  
Shelter'd by the massy pile.

## XXIX.

Brief breathing-time! the turban'd host,  
With added ranks and raging boast,  
Press onwards with such strength and heat,  
Their numbers balk their own retreat;  
For narrow the way that led to the spot  
Where still the Christians yielded not;  
And the foremost, if fearful, may vainly try  
Through the massy column to turn and fly;  
They perforce must do or die.  
They die; but ere their eyes could close,  
Avengers o'er their bodies rose;  
Fresh and furious, fast they fill  
The ranks unthinn'd, though slaughter'd  
still;

And faint the weary Christians wax  
Before the still renew'd attacks:  
And now the Othmans gain the gate;  
Still resists its iron weight,  
And still, all deadly aim'd and hot,  
From every crevice comes the shot;  
From every shatter'd window pour  
The volleys of the sulphurous shower:  
But the portal wavering grows and weak—  
The iron yields, the hinges creak—  
It bends—it falls—and all is o'er;  
Lost Corinth may resist no more!

## XXX.

Darkly, sternly, and all alone,  
Minotti stood o'er the altar-stone:  
Madonna's face upon him shone,  
Painted in heavenly hues above,  
With eyes of light and looks of love;  
And placed upon that holy shrine  
To fix our thoughts on things divine,  
When pictured there, we kneeling see  
Her, and the boy-God on her knee,  
Smiling sweetly on each prayer  
To heaven, as if to waft it there.  
Still she smiled; even now she smiles,  
Though slaughter streams along her aisles:  
Minotti lifted his aged eye,  
And made the sign of a cross with a sigh,  
Then seized a torch which blazed thereby;  
And still he stood, while with steel and flame  
Inward and onward the Mussulman came.

## XXXI.

The vaults beneath the mosaic stone  
Contain'd the dead of ages gone;  
Their names were on the graven floor,  
But now illegible with gore;

The carved crests, and curious hues  
The varied marble's vein diffuse,  
Were smear'd, and slippery,—stain'd, and  
strown

With broken swords, and helms o'erthrown:  
There were dead above, and the dead below  
Lay cold in many a coffin'd row;  
You might see them piled in sable state,  
By a pale light through a gloomy grate;  
But War had enter'd their dark caves,  
And stored along the vaulted graves  
Her sulphurous treasures, thickly spread  
In masses by the fleshless dead:

Here, throughout the siege, had been

The Christians' chiefest magazine;  
To these a late form'd train now led,  
Minotti's last and stern resource  
Against the foe's o'erwhelming force.

## XXXII.

The foe came on, and few remain  
To strive, and those must strive in vain:  
For lack of further lives, to slake  
The thirst of vengeance now awake,  
With barbarous blows they gash the dead,  
And lop the already lifeless head,  
And fell the statues from their niche,  
And spoil the shrines of offerings rich,  
And from each other's rude hands wrest  
The silver vessels saints had bless'd.  
To the high altar on they go;  
Oh, but it made a glorious show!  
On its table still behold  
The cup of consecrated gold;  
Massy and deep, a glittering prize,  
Brightly it sparkles to plunderers' eyes:  
That morn it held the holy wine,  
Converted by Christ to his blood so divine,  
Which his worshippers drank at the break  
of day,  
To shrive their souls ere they join'd in the  
fray.

Still a few drops within it lay:  
And round the sacred table glow  
Twelve lofty lamps, in splendid row,  
From the purest metal cast;  
A spoil—the richest, and the last.

## XXXIII.

So near they came, the nearest stretch'd  
To grasp the spoil he almost reach'd,

When old Minotti's hand  
Touch'd with the torch the train—  
'Tis fired!

Spire, vaults, the shrine, the spoil, the slain,  
The turban'd victors, the Christian band,  
All that of living or dead remain,  
Hurl'd on high with the shiver'd fane,  
In one wild roar expired!



The shatter'd town—the walls thrown down—

The waves a moment backward bent—

The hills that shake, although unrent,

As if an earthquake pass'd—

The thousand shapeless things all driven

In cloud and flame athwart the heaven,

By that tremendous blast—

Proclaim'd the desperate conflict o'er

On that too long afflicted shore:

Up to the sky like rockets go

All that mingled there below:

Many a tall and goodly man,

Scorch'd and shrivell'd to a span,

When he fell to earth again

Like a cinder strew'd the plain:

Down the ashes shower like rain;

Some fell in the gulf, which received the sprinkles

With a thousand circling wrinkles;

Some fell on the shore, but, far away,

Scatter'd o'er the isthmus lay;

Christian o' Moslem, which be they?

Let their mothers see and say!

When in cradled rest they lay,

And each nursing mother smiled

On the sweet sleep of her child,

Little deem'd she such a day

Would rend those tender limbs away.

Not the matrons that them bore

Could discern their offspring more;

That one moment left no trace

More of human form or face

Save a scatter'd scalp or bone:

And down came blazing rafters, strown

Around, and many a falling stone,

Deeply dinted in the clay,

All blacken'd there and reeking lay.

All the living things that heard

That deadly earth-shock disappear'd:

The wild birds flew; the wild dogs fled,

And howling left the unburied dead;

The camels from their keepers broke;

The distant steer forsook the yoke—

The nearer steed plunged o'er the plain,

And burst his girth, and tore his rein;

The bull-frog's note, from out the marsh,

Deep-mouth'd arose, and doubly harsh;

The wolves yell'd on the cavern'd hill

Where echo roll'd in thunder still;

The jackals' troop, in gather'd cry,

Bay'd from afar complainingly,

With a mix'd and mournful sound,

Like crying babe, and beaten hound:

With sudden wing, and ruffled breast,

The eagle left his rocky nest,

And mounted nearer to the sun,

The clouds beneath him seem'd so  
dun;

Their smoke assail'd his startled beak,

And made him higher soar and shriek—

Thus was Corinth lost and won!

## Parisina.

TO

SCROPE BERDMORE DAVIES, ESQ.

THE FOLLOWING POEM IS INSCRIBED,

BY ONE WHO HAS LONG ADMIR'D HIS TALENTS, AND VALUED HIS FRIENDSHIP.

January 22, 1816.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following poem is grounded on a circumstance mentioned in Gibbon's "Antiquities of the House of Brunswick." I am aware, that in modern times the delicacy or fastidiousness of the reader may deem such subjects unfit for the purposes of poetry. The Greek dramatists, and some of the best of our old English writers, were of a different opinion: as Alfieri and Schiller have also been, more recently, upon the Continent. The following extract will explain the facts on which the story is founded. The name of *Azo* is substituted for Nicholas, as more metrical.

"Under the reign of Nicholas III. Ferrara was

polluted with a domestic tragedy. By the testimony of an attendant, and his own observation, the Marquis of Este discovered the incestuous loves of his wife Parisina, and Hugo his bastard son, a beautiful and valiant youth. They were beheaded in the castle by the sentence of a father and husband, who published his shame, and survived their execution. He was unfortunate, if they were guilty: if they were innocent, he was still more unfortunate; nor is there any possible situation in which I can sincerely approve the last act of the justice of a parent."—GIBBON'S *Miscellaneous Works*, vol. iii. p. 470.

# PARISINA.

## I.

It is the hour when from the boughs  
The nightingale's high note is heard;  
It is the hour when lovers' vows  
Seem sweet in every whisper'd word;  
And gentle winds, and waters near,  
Make music to the lonely ear.  
Each flower the dews have lightly wet,  
And in the sky the stars are met,  
And on the wave is deeper blue,  
And on the leaf a browner hue,  
And in the heaven that clear obscure,  
So softly dark, and darkly pure,  
Which follows the decline of day,  
As twilight melts beneath the moon away.

## II.

But it is not to list to the waterfall  
That Parisina leaves her hall,  
And it is not to gaze on the heavenly light  
That the lady walks in the shadow of night;  
And if she sits in Este's bower,  
'Tis not for the sake of its full-blown flower;  
She listens—but not for the nightingale—  
Though her ear expects as soft a tale.  
There glides a step through the foliage thick,  
And her cheek grows pale, and her heart  
beats quick.  
There whispers a voice through the rustling  
leaves,  
And her blush returns, and her bosom heaves:  
A moment more and they shall meet—  
'T is past—her lover's at her feet.

## III.

And what unto them is the world beside,  
With all its change of time and tide?  
Its living things, its earth and sky,  
Are nothing to their mind and eye.  
And heedless as the dead are they  
Of aught around, above, beneath;  
As if all else had pass'd away,  
They only for each other breathe;  
Their very sighs are full of joy  
So deep, that did it not decay,  
That happy madness would destroy  
The hearts which feel its fiery sway:  
Of guilt, of peril, do they deem  
In that tumultuous tender dream?  
Who that have felt that passion's power,  
Or paused, or fear'd in such an hour?  
Or thought how brief such moments last?  
But yet—they are already past!  
Alas! we must awake before  
We know such vision comes no more.

## IV.

With many a lingering look they leave  
The spot of guilty gladness past:  
And though they hope and vow, they grieve,  
As if that parting were the last.  
The frequent sigh—the long embrace—  
The lip that there would cling for ever,  
While gleams on Parisina's face  
The Heaven she fears will not forgive her,  
As if each calmly conscious star  
Beheld her frailty from afar—  
The frequent sigh, the long embrace,  
Yet binds them to their trysting place.  
But it must come, and they must part  
In fearful heaviness of heart,  
With all the deep and shuddering chill  
Which follows fast the deeds of ill.

## V.

And Hugo is gone to his lonely bed,  
To covet there another's bride;  
But she must lay her conscious head  
A husband's trusting heart beside.  
But fever'd in her sleep she seems,  
And red her cheek with troubled dreams,  
And mutters she in her unrest  
A name she dare not breathe by day,  
And clasps her lord unto the breast  
Which pants for one away:  
And he to that embrace awakes,  
And, happy in the thought, mistakes  
The dreaming sigh, and warm caress,  
For such as he was wont to bless;  
And could in very fondness weep  
O'er her who loves him even in sleep.

## VI.

He clasp'd her sleeping to his heart,  
And listen'd to each broken word:  
He hears—Why doth Prince Azo start,  
As if the Archangel's voice he heard?  
And well he may—a deeper doom  
Could scarcely thunder o'er his tomb,  
When he shall wake to sleep no more,  
And stand the eternal throne before.  
And well he may—his earthly peace  
Upon that sound is doom'd to cease.  
That sleeping whisper of a name  
Bespeaks her guilt and Azo's shame.  
And whose that name? that o'er his pillow  
Sounds fearful as the breaking billow,  
Which rolls the plank upon the shore,  
And dashes on the pointed rock  
The wretch who sinks to rise no more,—  
So came upon his soul the shock.

And whose that name? 't is Hugo's,—his—  
 In sooth he had not deem'd of this!—  
 'Tis Hugo's,—he, the child of one  
 He loved—his own all-evil son—  
 The offspring of his wayward youth,  
 When he betray'd Bianca's truth,  
 The maid whose folly could confide  
 In him who made her not his bride.

## VII.

He pluck'd his poniard in its sheath,  
 But sheath'd it ere the point was bare—  
 Howe'er unworthy now to breathe,  
 He could not slay a thing so fair—  
 At least, not smiling—sleeping—there:  
 Nay more:—he did not wake her then,  
 But gazed upon her with a glance  
 Which, had she roused her from her  
 trance,  
 Had frozen her sense to sleep again;  
 And o'er his brow the burning lamp  
 Gleam'd on the dew-drops big and damp.  
 She spake no more—but still she slum-  
 ber'd—  
 While, in his thought, her days are num-  
 ber'd.

## VIII.

And with the morn he sought and found,  
 In many a tale from those around,  
 The proof of all he fear'd to know,  
 Their present guilt, his future woe;  
 The long-conniving damsels seek  
 To save themselves, and would transfer  
 The guilt—the shame—the doom—to her:  
 Concealment is no more—they speak  
 All circumstance which may compel  
 Full credence to the tale they tell:  
 And Azo's tortured heart and ear  
 Have nothing more to feel or hear.

## IX.

He was not one who brook'd delay:  
 Within the chamber of his state,  
 The chief of Este's ancient sway  
 Upon his throne of judgment sate;  
 His nobles and his guards are there,—  
 Before him is the sinful pair;  
 Both young,—and one how passing fair!  
 With swordless belt, and fetter'd hand,  
 Oh, Christ! that thus a son should stand  
 Before a father's face!  
 Yet thus must Hugo meet his sire,  
 And hear the sentence of his ire,  
 The tale of his disgrace!  
 And yet he seems not overcome,  
 Although, as yet, his voice be dumb.

## X.

And still, and pale, and silently  
 Did Parisina wait her doom;  
 How changed since last her speaking  
 eye

Glanced gladness round the glittering  
 room,

Where high-born men were proud to wait,  
 Where Beauty watch'd to imitate  
 Her gentle voice, her lovely mien,  
 And gather from her air and gait  
 The graces of its queen!

Then,—had her eye in sorrow wept,  
 A thousand warriors forth had leapt,  
 A thousand swords had sheathless shone,  
 And made her quarrel all their own.  
 Now,—what is she? and what are they?  
 Can she command, or these obey?  
 All silent and unheeding now,  
 With downcast eyes and knitting brow,  
 And folded arms, and freezing air,  
 And lips that scarce their scorn forbear,  
 Her knights and dames, her court—is  
 there:

And he, the chosen one, whose lance  
 Had yet been couch'd before her glance,  
 Who—were his arm a moment free—  
 Had died or gain'd her liberty;  
 The minion of his father's bride,—  
 He, too, is fetter'd by her side;  
 Nor sees her swoln and full eye swim  
 Less for her own despair than him:  
 Those lids—o'er which the violet vein  
 Wandering, leaves a tender stain,  
 Shining through the smoothest white  
 That e'er did softest kiss invite—  
 Now seem'd with hot and livid glow  
 To press, not shade, the orbs below;  
 Which glance so heavily, and fill,  
 As tear on tear grows gathering still.

## XI.

And he for her had also wept,  
 But for the eyes that on him gazed:  
 His sorrow, if he felt it, slept;  
 Stern and erect his brow was raised.  
 Whate'er the grief his soul avow'd,  
 He would not shrink before the crowd;  
 But yet he dared not look on her;  
 Remembrance of the hours that were—  
 His guilt, his love, his present state—  
 His father's wrath, all good men's hate—  
 His earthly, his eternal fate—  
 And hers,—oh, hers! he dared not throw  
 One look upon that death-like brow!  
 Else had his rising heart betray'd  
 Remorse for all the wreck it made.

## XII.

And Azo spake:—"But yesterday  
 I gloried in a wife and son;  
 That dream this morning pass'd away;  
 Ere day declines, I shall have none.  
 My life must linger on alone;  
 Well,—let that pass,—there breathes not one  
 Who would not do as I have done:  
 Those ties are broken—not by me;  
 Let that too pass;—the doom's prepared!  
 Hugo, the priest awaits on thee,  
 And then—thy crime's reward!  
 Away! address thy prayers to Heaven,  
 Before its evening stars are met—  
 Learn if thou there canst be forgiven;  
 Its mercy may absolve thee yet.  
 But here, upon the earth beneath,  
 There is no spot where thou and I  
 Together for an hour could breathe:  
 Farewell! I will not see thee die—  
 But thou, frail thing! shalt view his head—  
 Away! I cannot speak the rest:  
 Go! woman of the wanton breast;  
 Not I, but thou his blood dost shed:  
 Go! if that sight thou canst outlive,  
 And joy thee in the life I give."

## XIII.

And here stern Azo hid his face—  
 For on his brow the swelling vein  
 Throbb'd as if back upon his brain  
 The hot blood ebb'd and flow'd again;  
 And therefore bow'd he for a space,  
 And pass'd his shaking hand along  
 His eye, to veil it from the throng:  
 While Hugo raised his chained hands,  
 And for a brief delay demands  
 His father's ear: the silent sire  
 Forbids not what his words require.

"It is not that I dread the death—  
 For thou hast seen me by thy side  
 All redly through the battle ride,  
 And that—not once a useless brand—  
 Thy slaves have wrested from my hand  
 Hath shed more blood in cause of thine,  
 Than e'er can stain the axe of mine:  
 Thou gav'st, and may'st resume my  
 breath,

A gift for which I thank thee not;  
 Nor are my mother's wrongs forgot,  
 Her slighted love and ruin'd name,  
 Her offspring's heritage of shame;  
 But she is in the grave, where he,  
 Her son, thy rival, soon shall be.  
 Her broken heart—my sever'd head—  
 Shall witness for thee from the dead  
 How trusty and how tender were  
 Thy youthful love—paternal care.

'Tis true that I have done thee wrong—  
 But wrong for wrong:—this,—deem'd  
 thy bride,

The other victim of thy pride,—  
 Thou know'st for me was destined long;  
 Thou saw'st, and coveted'st her charms;  
 And with thy very crime—my birth—  
 Thou tauntedst me, as little worth;  
 A match ignoble for her arms,  
 Because, forsooth, I could not claim  
 The lawful heirship of thy name,  
 Nor sit on Este's lineal throne;

Yet, were a few short summers mine,  
 My name should more than Este's shine  
 With honours all my own.

I had a sword—and have a breast  
 That should have won as haught a crest  
 As ever waved along the line  
 Of all these sovereign sires of thine.  
 Not always knightly spurs are worn  
 The brightest by the better born;  
 And mine have lanced my courser's flank  
 Before proud chiefs of princely rank,  
 When charging to the cheering cry  
 Of 'Este and of Victory!'

I will not plead the cause of crime,  
 Nor sue thee to redeem from time  
 A few brief hours or days that must  
 At length roll o'er my reckless dust;—  
 Such maddening moments as my past,  
 They could not, and they did not, last.  
 Albeit my birth and name be base,  
 And thy nobility of race  
 Disdain'd to deck a thing like me—

Yet in my lineaments they trace  
 Some features of my father's face,  
 And in my spirit—all of thee.  
 From thee this timelessness of heart—  
 From thee—nay, wherefore dost thou  
 start?—

From thee in all their vigour came  
 My arm of strength, my soul of flame;  
 Thou didst not give me life alone,  
 But all that made me more thine own.  
 See what thy guilty love hath done!  
 Repaid thee with too like a son!  
 I am no bastard in my soul,  
 For that, like thine, abhor'd control;  
 And for my breath, that hasty boon  
 Thou gav'st and wilt resume so soon,  
 I valued it no more than thou,  
 When rose thy casque above thy brow,  
 And we, all side by side, have striven,  
 And o'er the dead our coursers driven:  
 The past is nothing—and at last  
 The future can but be the past;  
 Yet would I that I then had died:

For though thou work'dst my mother's ill,  
 And made thy own my destined bride,  
 I feel thou art my father still:

And harsh as sounds thy hard decree,  
 'Tis not unjust, although from thee.  
 Begot in sin, to die in shame,  
 My life begun and ends the same:  
 As err'd the sire, so err'd the son,  
 And thou must punish both in one.  
 My crime seems worst to human view,  
 But God must judge between us too!"

## XIV.

He ceased—and stood with folded arms,  
 On which the circling fetters sounded;  
 And not an ear but felt as wounded,  
 Of all the chiefs that there were rank'd,  
 When those dull chains in meeting  
 clank'd:

Till Parisina's fatal charms  
 Again attracted every eye—  
 Would she thus hear him doom'd to die!  
 She stood, I said, all pale and still,  
 The living cause of Hugo's ill:  
 Her eyes unmoved, but full and wide,  
 Not once had turn'd to either side—  
 Nor once did those sweet eyelids close,  
 Or shade the glance o'er which they rose,  
 But round their orbs of deepest blue  
 The circling white dilated grew—  
 And there with glassy gaze she stood  
 As ice were in her curdled blood;

But every now and then a tear  
 So large and slowly gather'd slid  
 From the long dark fringe of that fair lid,  
 It was a thing to see, not hear!

And those who saw, it did surprise,  
 Such drops could fall from human eyes.  
 To speak she thought—the imperfect note  
 Was choked within her swelling throat,  
 Yet seem'd in that low hollow groan  
 Her whole heart gushing in the tone.  
 It ceased—again she thought to speak,  
 Then burst her voice in one long shriek,  
 And to the earth she fell like stone  
 Or statue from its base o'erthrown,  
 More like a thing that ne'er had life,—  
 A monument of Azo's wife,—

Than her, that living guilty thing,  
 Whose every passion was a sting,  
 Which urged to guilt, but could not bear  
 That guilt's detection and despair.  
 But yet she lived—and all too soon  
 Recover'd from that death-like swoon—  
 But scarce to reason—every sense  
 Had been o'erstrung by pangs intense;  
 And each frail fibre of her brain  
 (As bowstrings, when relax'd by rain,  
 The erring arrow launch aside)  
 Sent forth her thoughts all wild and wide—  
 The past a blank, the future black,  
 With glimpses of a dreary track,

Like lightning on the desert path,  
 When midnight storms are mustering  
 wrath.

She fear'd—she felt that something ill  
 Lay on her soul, so deep and chill;  
 That there was sin and shame she knew,  
 That some one was to die—but who?  
 She had forgotten:—did she breathe?  
 Could this be still the earth beneath,  
 The sky above, and men around;  
 Or were they fiends who now so frown'd  
 On one, before whose eyes each eye  
 Till then had smiled in sympathy?  
 All was confused and undefined  
 To her all-jarr'd and wandering mind;  
 A chaos of wild hopes and fears:  
 And now in laughter, now in tears,  
 But madly still in each extreme,  
 She strove with that convulsive dream;  
 For so it seem'd on her to break:  
 Oh! vainly must she strive to wake!

## XV.

The Convent bells are ringing,  
 But mournfully and slow;  
 In the grey square turret swinging,  
 With a deep sound, to and fro.  
 Heavily to the heart they go!  
 Hark! the hymn is singing—  
 The song for the dead below,  
 Or the living who shortly shall be so!  
 For a departing being's soul  
 The death-hymn peals and the hollow bells  
 knoll:

He is near his mortal goal;  
 Kneeling at the Friar's knee,  
 Sad to hear, and piteous to see—  
 Kneeling on the bare cold ground,  
 With the block before and the guards  
 around—

And the headsmen with his bare arm  
 ready,  
 That the blow may be both swift and  
 steady,

Feels if the axe be sharp and true  
 Since he set its edge anew:  
 While the crowd in a speechless circle  
 gather

To see the Son fall by the doom of the  
 Father!

## XVI.

It is a lovely hour as yet  
 Before the summer sun shall set,  
 Which rose upon that heavy day,  
 And mock'd it with his steadiest ray;  
 And his evening beams are shed  
 Full on Hugo's fated head,  
 As his last confession pouring  
 To the monk, his doom deploring

In penitential holiness,  
 He bends to hear his accents bless  
 With absolution such as may  
 Wipe our mortal stains away.  
 That high sun on his head did glisten  
 As he there did bow and listen,  
 And the rings of chestnut hair  
 Curl'd half down his neck so bare;  
 But brighter still the beam was thrown  
 Upon the axe which near him shone  
 With a clear and ghastly glitter—  
 Oh! that parting hour was bitter!  
 Even the stern stood chill'd with awe:  
 Drove the crime, and just the law—  
 Yet they shudder'd as they saw.

## XVII.

The parting prayers are said and over  
 Of that false son, and daring lover!  
 His beads and sins are all recounted,  
 His hours to their last minute mounted;  
 His mantling cloak before was stripp'd,  
 His bright brown locks must now be  
 clipp'd;  
 'Tis done—all closely are they shorn;  
 The vest which till this moment worn—  
 The scarf which Parisina gave—  
 Must not adorn him to the grave.  
 Even that must now be thrown aside,  
 And o'er his eyes the kerchief tied;  
 But no—that last indignity  
 Shall ne'er approach his haughty eye.  
 All feelings seemingly subdued,  
 In deep disdain were half renew'd,  
 When headsman's hands prepared to bind  
 Those eyes which would not brook such  
 blind,  
 As if they dared not look on death.  
 "No—yours my forfeit blood and breath;  
 These hands are chain'd, but let me die  
 At least with an unshackled eye—  
 Strike:"—and as the word he said,  
 Upon the block he bow'd his head;  
 These the last accents Hugo spoke:  
 "Strike"—and flashing fell the stroke—  
 Roll'd the head—and, gushing, sunk  
 Back the stain'd and heaving trunk,  
 In the dust, which each deep vein  
 Slaked with its ensanguined rain;  
 His eyes and lips a moment quiver,  
 Convulsed and quick—then fix for ever.

He died, as erring man should die,  
 Without display, without parade;  
 Meekly had he bow'd and pray'd,  
 As not disdaining priestly aid,  
 Nor desperate of all hope on high.  
 And while before the Prior kneeling,  
 His heart was wean'd from earthly feeling;

His wrathful sire, his paramour—  
 What were they in such an hour?  
 No more reproach, no more despair,  
 No thought but heaven, no word but  
 prayer—

Save the few which from him broke,  
 When, bared to meet the headsman's stroke,  
 He claim'd to die with eyes unbound,  
 His sole adieu to those around.

## XVIII.

Still as the lips that closed in death,  
 Each gazer's bosom held his breath:  
 But yet, afar, from man to man,  
 A cold electric shiver ran,  
 As down the deadly blow descended  
 On him whose life and love thus ended;  
 And, with a hushing sound compress'd,  
 A sigh shrunk back on every breast;  
 But no more thrilling noise rose there,  
 Beyond the blow that to the block  
 Pierced through with forced and sullen  
 shock,

Save one:—what cleaves the silent air  
 So madly shrill, so passing wild?  
 That, as a mother's o'er her child,  
 Done to death by sudden blow,  
 To the sky these accents go,  
 Like a soul's in endless woe.  
 Through Azo's palace-lattice driven,  
 That horrid voice ascends to heaven,  
 And every eye is turn'd thereon:  
 But sound and sight alike are gone!  
 It was a woman's shriek—and ne'er  
 In madlier accents rose despair;  
 And those who heard it, as it pass'd,  
 In mercy wish'd it were the last.

## XIX.

Hugo is fallen; and, from that hour,  
 No more in palace, hall, or bower,  
 Was Parisina heard or seen:  
 Her name—as if she ne'er had been—  
 Was banish'd from each lip and ear,  
 Like words of wantonness or fear;  
 And from Prince Azo's voice, by none  
 Was mention heard of wife or son;  
 No tomb, no memory had they;  
 Theirs was unconsecrated clay—  
 At least the knight's who died that day.  
 But Parisina's fate lies hid  
 Like dust beneath the coffin lid:  
 Whether in convent she abode,  
 And won to heaven her dreary road  
 By blighted and remorseful years  
 Of scourge, and fast, and sleepless tears:  
 Or if she fell by bowl or steel,  
 For that dark love she dared to feel;  
 Or if, upon the moment smote,  
 She died by tortures less remote,



Like him she saw upon the block,  
 With heart that shared the headsman's  
     shock,  
 In quicken'd brokenness that came,  
 In pity, o'er her shatter'd frame,  
 None knew—and none can ever know :  
 But whatsoe'er its end below,  
 Her life began and closed in woe !

## XX.

And Azo found another bride,  
 And goodly sons grew by his side ;  
 But none so lovely and so brave  
 As him who wither'd in the grave ;  
 Or if they were—on his cold eye  
 Their growth but glanced unheeded by,  
 Or noticed with a smother'd sigh.  
 But never tear his cheek descended,  
 And never smile his brow unbended ;  
 And o'er that fair broad brow were wrought  
 The intersected lines of thought ;  
 Those furrows which the burning share  
 Of Sorrow ploughs untimely there ;  
 Scars of the lacerating mind  
 Which the Soul's war doth leave behind,  
 He was past all mirth or woe :  
 Nothing more remain'd below  
 But sleepless nights and heavy days,  
 A mind all dead to scorn or praise,  
 A heart which shunn'd itself—and yet  
 That would not yield, nor could forget,  
 Which, when it least appear'd to melt,  
 Intently thought, intensely felt :

The deepest ice which ever froze  
 Can only o'er the surface close ;  
 The living stream lies quick below,  
 And flows, and cannot cease to flow.  
 Still was his seal'd-up bosom haunted  
 By thoughts which Nature hath implanted ;  
 Too deeply rooted thence to vanish,  
 Howe'er our stifled tears we banish ;  
 When, struggling as they rise to start,  
 We check those waters of the heart,  
 They are not dried—those tears unshed  
 But flow back to the fountain head,  
 And resting in their spring more pure,  
 For ever in its depth endure,  
 Unseen, unwept, but uncongeal'd,  
 And cherish'd most where least reveal'd.  
 With inward starts of feeling left,  
 To throb o'er those of life bereft,  
 Without the power to fill again  
 The desert gap which made his pain ;  
 Without the hope to meet them where  
 United souls shall gladness share ;  
 With all the consciousness that he  
 Had only pass'd a just decree ;  
 That they had wrought their doom of ill ;  
 Yet Azo's age was wretched still.  
 The tainted branches of the tree,  
     If lopp'd with care, a strength may give,  
     By which the rest shall bloom and live  
 All greenly fresh and wildly free :  
 But if the lightning, in its wrath,  
 The waving boughs with fury scathe,  
 The massy trunk the ruin feels,  
 And never more a leaf reveals.

# The Prisoner of Chillon.

---

## SONNET ON CHILLON.

ETERNAL Spirit of the chainless Mind!  
Brightest in dungeons, Liberty! thou art,  
For there thy habitation is the heart—  
The heart which love of thee alone can bind;  
And when thy sons to fetters are consign'd—  
To fetters, and the damp vault's dayless gloom,  
Their country conquers with their martyrdom,  
And Freedom's fame finds wings on every wind.  
Chillon! thy prison is a holy place,  
And thy sad floor an altar—for 't was trod,  
Until his very steps have left a trace  
Worn, as if thy cold pavement were a sod,  
By Bonnivard! May none those marks efface!  
For they appeal from tyranny to God.

---

## ADVERTISEMENT.

WHEN this poem was composed, I was not sufficiently aware of the history of Bonnivard, or I should have endeavoured to dignify the subject by an attempt to celebrate his courage and his virtues. With some account of his life I have been furnished, by the kindness of a citizen of that republic, which is still proud of the memory of a man worthy of the best age of ancient freedom :—

“François de Bonnivard, fils de Louis de Bonnivard, originaire de Seyssel et Seigneur de Lunes, naquit en 1496. Il fit ses études à Turin : en 1510 Jean Aimé de Bonnivard, son oncle, lui résigna le Prieuré de St. Victor, qui aboutissait aux murs de Genève, et qui formait un bénéfice considérable.

“Ce grand homme—(Bonnivard mérite ce titre par la force de son âme, la droiture de son cœur, la noblesse de ses intentions, la sagesse de ses conseils, le courage de ses démarches, l'étendue de ses connaissances, et la vivacité de son esprit),—ce grand homme, qui excitera l'admiration de tous ceux qu'une vertu héroïque peut encore émouvoir, inspirera encore la plus vive reconnaissance dans les cœurs des Gênévois qui aiment Genève. Bonnivard en fut toujours un des plus fermes appuis : pour assurer la liberté de notre République, il ne craignit pas de perdre souvent la sienne ; il oublia son repos ; il méprisa ses richesses ; il ne négligea

rien pour affermir le bonheur d'une patrie qu'il honora de son choix : dès ce moment il la chérit comme le plus zélé de ses citoyens ; il la servit avec l'intrépidité d'un héros, et il écrivit son Histoire avec la naïveté d'un philosophe et la chaleur d'un patriote.

“Il dit dans le commencement de son Histoire de Genève, que, *dès qu'il eut commencé de lire l'histoire des nations, il se sentit entraîné par son goût pour les Républiques, dont il épousa toujours les intérêts* : c'est ce goût pour la liberté qui lui fit sans doute adopter Genève pour sa patrie.

“Bonnivard, encore jeune, s'annonça hautement comme le défenseur de Genève contre le Duc de Savoye et l'Evêque.

“En 1519, Bonnivard devient le martyr de sa patrie. Le Duc de Savoye étant entré dans Genève avec cinq cent hommes, Bonnivard craint le ressentiment du Duc ; il voulut se retirer à Fribourg pour en éviter les suites ; mais il fut trahi par deux hommes qui l'accompagnaient, et conduit par ordre du Prince à Grolée, où il resta prisonnier pendant deux ans. Bonnivard était malheureux dans ses voyages : comme ses malheurs n'avaient point ralenti son zèle pour Genève, il était toujours un ennemi redoutable pour ceux qui la menaçaient, et par conséquent il devait être exposé à leurs coups. Il fut rencontré en 1530 sur le Jura par des voleurs,

qui le dépouillèrent et qui le mirent encore entre les mains du Duc de Savoie: ce Prince le fit enfermer dans le Château de Chillon, où il resta sans être interrogé jusques en 1536; il fut alors délivré par les Bernois, qui s'emparèrent du Pays de Vaud.

"Bonnivard, en sortant de sa captivité, eut le plaisir de trouver Genève libre et réformée: la République s'empressa de lui témoigner sa reconnaissance, et de le dédommager des maux qu'il avoit soufferts; elle le reçut Bourgeois de la ville au mois de Juin, 1536; elle lui donna la maison habitée autrefois par le Vicaire-Général, et elle lui assigna une pension de deux cent écus d'or tant qu'il séjournerait à Genève. Il fut admis dans le Conseil de Deux-Cent en 1537.

"Bonnivard n'a pas fini d'être utile: après avoir travaillé à rendre Genève libre, il réussit à la rendre tolérante. Bonnivard engagea le Conseil à accorder aux ecclésiastiques et aux paysans un tems suffisant pour examiner les propositions qu'on leur faisait; il réussit par sa douceur: on prêche toujours le

Christianisme avec succès quand on le prêche avec charité.

"Bonnivard fut savant: ses manuscrits, qui sont dans la bibliothèque publique, prouvent qu'il avoit bien lu les auteurs classiques Latins, et qu'il avoit approfondi la théologie et l'histoire. Ce grand homme aimait les sciences, et il croyait qu'elles pouvaient faire la gloire de Genève; aussi il ne négligea rien pour les fixer dans cette ville naissante; en 1551 il donna sa bibliothèque au public; elle fut le commencement de notre bibliothèque publique; et ces livres sont en partie les rares et belles éditions du quinzième siècle qu'on voit dans notre collection. Enfin, pendant la même année, ce bon patriote institua la République son héritière, à condition qu'elle emploierait ses biens à entretenir le collège dont on projetait la fondation.

"Il paraît que Bonnivard mourut en 1570; mais on ne peut l'assurer, parcequ'il y a une lacune dans le Nécrologe depuis le mois de Juillet, 1570, jusques en 1571."

## THE PRISONER OF CHILLON.

### I.

My hair is grey, but not with years,  
Nor grew it white  
In a single night,  
As men's have grown from sudden fears:  
My limbs are bow'd, though not with toil,  
But rusted with a vile repose,  
For they have been a dungeon's spoil,  
And mine has been the fate of those  
To whom the goodly earth and air  
Are bann'd, and barr'd—forbidden fare:  
But this was for my father's faith  
I suffer'd chains and courted death;  
That father perish'd at the stake  
For tenets he would not forsake;  
And for the same his lineal race  
In darkness found a dwelling-place;  
We were seven—who now are one,  
Six in youth, and one in age,  
Finish'd as they had begun,  
Proud of Persecution's rage;  
One in fire, and two in field,  
Their belief with blood have seal'd,  
Dying as their father died,  
For the God their foes denied;  
Three were in a dungeon cast,  
Of whom this wreck is left the last.

### II.

There are seven pillars of Gothic mould,  
In Chillon's dungeons deep and old,  
There are seven columns, massy and grey,  
Dim with a dull imprison'd ray,  
A sunbeam which hath lost its way,

And through the crevice and the cleft  
Of the thick wall is fallen and left;  
Creeping o'er the floor so damp,  
Like a marsh's meteor lamp:  
And in each pillar there is a ring,

And in each ring there is a chain;  
That iron is a cankering thing,  
For in these limbs its teeth remain,  
With marks that will not wear away,  
Till I have done with this new day,  
Which now is painful to these eyes,  
Which have not seen the sun so rise  
For years—I cannot count them o'er,  
I lost their long and heavy score,  
When my last brother droop'd and died,  
And I lay living by his side.

### III.

They chain'd us each to a column stone,  
And we were three—yet, each alone;  
We could not move a single pace,  
We could not see each other's face,  
But with that pale and livid light  
That made us strangers in our sight:  
And thus together—yet apart,  
Fetter'd in hand, but join'd in heart,  
'Twas still some solace, in the dearth  
Of the pure elements of earth,  
To hearken to each other's speech,  
And each turn comfortor to each  
With some new hope, or legend old,  
Or song heroically bold;  
But even these at length grew cold.  
Our voices took a dreary tone,  
An echo of the dungeon stone,

A grating sound, not full and free,  
As they of yore were wont to be :  
It might be fancy, but to me  
They never sounded like our own.

## IV.

I was the eldest of the three,  
And to uphold and cheer the rest  
I ought to do—and did my best—  
And each did well in his degree.  
The youngest, whom my father loved,  
Because our mother's brow was given  
To him, with eyes as blue as heaven—  
For him my soul was sorely moved ;  
And truly might it be distress'd  
To see such bird in such a nest ;  
For he was beautiful as day—  
(When day was beautiful to me  
As to young eagles, being free)—  
A polar day, which will not see  
A sunset till its summer's gone,  
Its sleepless summer of long light,  
The snow-clad offspring of the sun :  
And thus he was as pure and bright,  
And in his natural spirit gay,  
With tears for nought but others' ills,  
And then they flow'd like mountain rills,  
Unless he could assuage the woe  
Which he abhorr'd to view below.

## V.

The other was as pure of mind,  
But form'd to combat with his kind ;  
Strong in his frame, and of a mood  
Which 'gainst the world in war had stood,  
And perish'd in the foremost rank  
With joy :—but not in chains to pine :  
His spirit wither'd with their clank,  
I saw it silently decline—  
And so perchance in sooth did mine :  
But yet I forced it on to cheer  
Those relics of a home so dear.  
He was a hunter of the hills,  
Had follow'd there the deer and wolf ;  
To him his dungeon was a gulf,  
And fetter'd feet the worst of ills.

## VI.

Lake Leman lies by Chillon's walls :  
A thousand feet in depth below  
Its massy waters meet and flow ;  
Thus much the fathom-line was sent  
From Chillon's snow-white battlement,  
Which round about the wave intrals :  
A double dungeon wall and wave  
Have made—and like a living grave  
Below the surface of the lake  
The dark vault lies wherein we lay,  
We heard it ripple night and day ;

Sounding o'er our heads it knock'd ;  
And I have felt the winter's spray  
Wash through the bars when winds were  
high

And wanton in the happy sky ;  
And then the very rock hath rock'd,  
And I have felt it shake, unshock'd,  
Because I could have smiled to see  
The death that would have set me free.

## VII.

I said my nearer brother pined,  
I said his mighty heart declined,  
He loathed and put away his food ;  
It was not that 'twas coarse and rude,  
For we were used to hunter's fare,  
And for the like had little care :  
The milk drawn from the mountain goat  
Was changed for water from the moat,  
Our bread was such as captives' tears  
Have moisten'd many a thousand years,  
Since man first pent his fellow men  
Like brutes within an iron den ;  
But what were these to us or him ?  
These wasted not his heart or limb ;  
My brother's soul was of that mould  
Which in a palace had grown cold,  
Had his free breathing been denied  
The range of the steep mountain's side ;  
But why delay the truth ?—he died.  
I saw, and could not hold his head,  
Nor reach his dying hand—nor dead,—  
Though hard I strove, but strove in vain,  
To rend and gnash my bonds in twain.  
He died, and they unlock'd his chain,  
And scoop'd for him a shallow grave  
Even from the cold earth of our cave,  
I begg'd them as a boon to lay  
His corse in dust whereon the day  
Might shine—it was a foolish thought,  
But then within my brain it wrought,  
That even in death his freeborn breast  
In such a dungeon could not rest.  
I might have spared my idle prayer—  
They coldly laugh'd, and laid him there :  
The flat and turfless earth above  
The being we so much did love ;  
His empty chain above it leant,  
Such murder's fitting monument !

## VIII.

But he, the favourite and the flower,  
Most cherish'd since his natal hour,  
His mother's image in fair face,  
The infant love of all his race,  
His martyr'd father's dearest thought,  
My latest care, for whom I sought  
To hoard my life, that his might be  
Less wretched now, and one day free ;

He, too, who yet had held untired  
 A spirit natural or inspired—  
 He, too, was struck, and day by day  
 Was wither'd on the stalk away.  
 Oh, God! it is a fearful thing  
 To see the human soul take wing  
 In any shape, in any mood:  
 I've seen it rushing forth in blood,  
 I've seen it on the breaking ocean  
 Strive with a swoln convulsive motion,  
 I've seen the sick and ghastly bed  
 Of Sin delirious with its dread;  
 But these were horrors—this was woe  
 Unmix'd with such—but sure and slow:  
 He faded, and so calm and meek,  
 So softly worn, so sweetly weak,  
 So tearless, yet so tender, kind,  
 And grieved for those he left behind;  
 With all the while a cheek whose bloom  
 Was as a mockery of the tomb,  
 Whose tints as gently sunk away  
 As a departing rainbow's ray;  
 An eye of most transparent light,  
 That almost made the dungeon bright,  
 And not a word of murmur, not  
 A groan o'er his untimely lot,—  
 A little talk of better days,  
 A little hope my own to raise,  
 For I was sunk in silence—lost  
 In this last loss, of all the most;  
 And then the sighs he would suppress  
 Of fainting nature's feebleness,  
 More slowly drawn, grew less and  
 less:  
 I listen'd, but I could not hear;  
 I call'd, for I was wild with fear;  
 I knew 't was hopeless, but my dread  
 Would not be thus admonished;  
 I call'd, and thought I heard a sound—  
 I burst my chain with one strong bound,  
 And rush'd to him:—I found him not,  
 I only stirr'd in this black spot,  
 I only lived, I only drew  
 The accursed breath of dungeon-dew;  
 The last, the sole, the dearest link  
 Between me and the eternal brink,  
 Which bound me to my failing race,  
 Was broken in this fatal place.  
 One on the earth, and one beneath—  
 My brothers—both had ceased to breathe:  
 I took that hand which lay so still,  
 Alas! my own was full as chill;  
 I had not strength to stir, or strive,  
 But felt that I was still alive—  
 A frantic feeling, when we know  
 That what we love shall ne'er be so.  
 I know not why  
 I could not die,  
 I had no earthly hope but faith,  
 And that forbade a selfish death.

## IX.

What next befell me then and there  
 I know not well—I never knew—  
 First came the loss of light, and air,  
 And then of darkness too:  
 I had no thought, no feeling—none—  
 Among the stones I stood a stone,  
 And was, scarce conscious what I wist,  
 As shrubless crags within the mist;  
 For all was blank, and bleak, and grey;  
 It was not night, it was not day;  
 It was not even the dungeon-light,  
 So hateful to my heavy sight,  
 But vacancy absorbing space,  
 And fixedness without a place;  
 There were no stars, no earth, no time,  
 No check, no change, no good, no crime,  
 But silence, and a stirless breath  
 Which neither was of life nor death;  
 A sea of stagnant idleness,  
 Blind, boundless, mute, and motionless!

## X.

A light broke in upon my brain,—  
 It was the carol of a bird;  
 It ceased, and then it came again,  
 The sweetest song ear ever heard,  
 And mine was thankful till my eyes  
 Ran over with the glad surprise,  
 And they that moment could not see  
 I was the mate of misery;  
 But then by dull degrees came back  
 My senses to their wonted track;  
 I saw the dungeon walls and floor  
 Close slowly round me as before,  
 I saw the glimmer of the sun  
 Creeping as it before had done,  
 But through the crevice where it came  
 That bird was perch'd, as fond and tame,  
 And tamer than upon the tree;  
 A lovely bird, with azure wings,  
 And song that said a thousand things,  
 And seem'd to say them all for me!  
 I never saw its like before,  
 I ne'er shall see its likeness more:  
 It seem'd like me to want a mate,  
 But was not half so desolate,  
 And it was come to love me when  
 None lived to love me so again,  
 And cheering from my dungeon's brink,  
 Had brought me back to feel and think.  
 I know not if it late were free,  
 Or broke its cage to perch on mine,  
 But knowing well captivity,  
 Sweet bird! I could not wish for thine!  
 Or if it were, in winged guise,  
 A visitant from Paradise;  
 For—Heaven forgive that thought! the  
 while  
 Which made me both to weep and smile—

I sometimes deem'd that it might be  
My brother's soul come down to me;  
But then at last away it flew,  
And then 'twas mortal well I knew,  
For he would never thus have flown,  
And left me twice so doubly lone,  
Lone as the corse within its shroud,  
Lone as a solitary cloud,—

A single cloud on a sunny day,  
While all the rest of heaven is clear,  
A frown upon the atmosphere,  
That bath no business to appear  
When skies are blue, and earth is gay.

## XI.

A kind of change came in my fate,  
My keepers grew compassionate;  
I know not what had made them so,  
They were inured to sights of woe,  
But so it was:—my broken chain  
With links unfasten'd did remain,  
And it was liberty to stride  
Along my cell from side to side,  
And up and down, and then athwart,  
And tread it over every part;  
And round the pillars one by one,  
Returning where my walk begun,  
Avoiding only, as I trod,  
My brothers' graves without a sod;  
For if I thought with heedless tread  
My step profaned their lowly bed,  
My breath came gaspingly and thick,  
And my crush'd heart fell blind and sick.

## XII.

I made a footing in the wall,  
It was not therefrom to escape,  
For I had buried one and all  
Who loved me in a human shape;  
And the whole earth would henceforth be  
A wider prison unto me:  
No child, no sire, no kin had I,  
No partner in my misery;  
I thought of this, and I was glad,  
For thought of them had made me mad;  
But I was curious to ascend  
To my barr'd windows, and to bend  
Once more, upon the mountains high,  
The quiet of a loving eye.

## XIII.

I saw them, and they were the same,  
They were not changed like me in frame;  
I saw their thousand years of snow  
On high—their wide long lake below,  
And the blue Rhone in fullest flow;

I heard the torrents leap and gush  
O'er channell'd rock and broken bush;  
I saw the white-wall'd distant town,  
And whiter sails go skimming down;  
And then there was a little isle,  
Which in my very face did smile,

The only one in view;

A small green isle, it seem'd no more,  
Scarce broader than my dungeon floor,  
But in it there were three tall trees,  
And o'er it blew the mountain breeze,  
And by it there were waters flowing,  
And on it there were young flowers growing,  
Of gentle breath and hue.

The fish swam by the castle wall,  
And they seem'd joyous each and all;  
The eagle rode the rising blast,  
Methought he never flew so fast  
As then to me he seem'd to fly;  
And then new tears came in my eye,  
And I felt troubled—and would fain  
I had not left my recent chain;  
And when I did descend again,  
The darkness of my dim abode  
Fell on me as a heavy load;  
It was as is a new-dug grave,  
Closing o'er one we sought to save,—  
And yet my glance, too much oppress,  
Had almost need of such a rest.

## XIV.

It might be months, or years, or days,  
I kept no count, I took no note,  
I had no hope my eyes to raise,  
And clear them of their dreary mote;  
At last men came to set me free;  
I ask'd not why, and reck'd not where;  
It was at length the same to me,  
Fetter'd or fetterless to be,  
I learn'd to love despair.  
And thus when they appear'd at last,  
And all my bonds aside were cast,  
These heavy walls to me had grown  
A hermitage—and all my own!  
And half I felt as they were come  
To tear me from a second home:  
With spiders I had friendship made,  
And watch'd them in their sullen trade,  
Had seen the mice by moonlight play,  
And why should I feel less than they?  
We were all inmates of one place,  
And I, the monarch of each race,  
Had power to kill—yet, strange to tell!  
In quiet we had learn'd to dwell;  
My very chains and I grew friends,  
So much a long communion tends  
To make us what we are:—even I  
Regain'd my freedom with a sigh.



# Mazeppa.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

"CELUI qui remplissait alors cette place était un gentilhomme Polonois, nommé Mazeppa, né dans le palatinat de Podolie : il avait été élevé page de Jean Casimir, et avait pris à sa cour quelque teinture des belles-lettres. Une intrigue qu'il eut dans sa jeunesse avec la femme d'un gentilhomme Polonois ayant été découverte, le mari le fit lier tout nu sur un cheval farouche, et le laissa aller en cet état. Le cheval, qui était du pays de l'Ukraine, y retourna, et y porta Mazeppa, demi-mort de fatigue et de faim. Quelques paysans le secoururent : il resta longtems parmi eux, et se signala dans plusieurs courses contre les Tartares. La supériorité de ses lumières lui donna une grande considération parmi les Cosaques : sa réputation s'augmentant de jour en jour obligea le Czar à le faire Prince de l'Ukraine."—VOLTAIRE, *Hist. de Charles XII.* p. 196.

"Le roi fuyant, et poursuivi, eut son cheval tué sous lui ; le Colonel Gieta, blessé, et perdant tout son sang, lui donna le sien. Ainsi on remit deux fois à cheval, dans sa fuite, ce conquérant qui n'avait pu y monter pendant la bataille."—P. 216.

"Le roi alla par un autre chemin avec quelques cavaliers. Le carrosse, où il était, rompit dans la marche ; on le remit à cheval. Pour comble de disgrâce, il s'égara pendant la nuit dans un bois ; là, son courage ne pouvant plus suppléer à ses forces épuisées, les douleurs de sa blessure devenues plus insupportables par la fatigue, son cheval étant tombé de lassitude, il se coucha quelques heures au pied d'un arbre, en danger d'être surpris à tout moment par les vainqueurs, qui le cherchaient de tous côtés."—P. 218.

### I.

'T WAS after dread Pultowa's day,  
When fortune left the royal Swede,  
Around a slaughter'd army lay,  
No more to combat and to bleed.  
The power and glory of the war,  
Faithless as their vain votaries, men,  
Had pass'd to the triumphant Czar,  
And Moscow's walls were safe again,  
Until a day more dark and drear,  
And a more memorable year,  
Should give to slaughter and to shame  
A mightier host and haughtier name ;  
A greater wreck, a deeper fall,  
A shock to one—a thunderbolt to all.

### II.

Such was the hazard of the die ;  
The wounded Charles was taught to fly  
By day and night through field and flood,  
Stain'd with his own and subjects' blood ;  
For thousands fell that flight to aid :  
And not a voice was heard t'upbraid  
Ambition in his humbled hour,  
When truth had nought to dread from  
power.

His horse was slain, and Gieta gave  
His own—and died the Russians' slave.  
This too sinks after many a league  
Of well sustain'd but vain fatigue ;  
And in the depth of forests, darkling  
The watch-fires in the distance sparkling—  
The beacons of surrounding foes—  
A king must lay his limbs at length.  
Are these the laurels and repose  
For which the nations strain their strength ?  
They laid him by a savage tree,  
In outworn nature's agony ;  
His wounds were stiff, his limbs were stark ;  
The heavy hour was chill and dark ;  
The fever in his blood forbade  
A transient slumber's fitful aid :  
And thus it was ; but yet through all,  
Kinglike the monarch bore his fall,  
And made, in this extreme of ill,  
His pangs the vassals of his will :  
All silent and subdued were they,  
As once the nations round him lay.

### III.

A band of chiefs !—alas ! how few,  
Since but the fleeting of a day  
Had thinn'd it ; but this wreck was true  
And chivalrous : upon the clay

Each sate him down, all sad and mute,  
Beside his monarch and his steed;  
For danger levels man and brute,  
And all are fellows in their need.  
Among the rest, Mazeppa made  
His pillow in an old oak's shade—  
Himself as rough, and scarce less old,  
The Ukraine's Hetman, calm and bold;  
But first, outspent with this long course,  
The Cossack prince rubb'd down his horse,  
And made for him a leafy bed,  
And smooth'd his fetlocks and his mane,  
And slack'd his girth, and stripp'd his  
rein,  
And joy'd to see how well he fed;  
For until now he had the dread  
His wearied courser might refuse  
To browse beneath the midnight dews:  
But he was hardy as his lord,  
And little cared for bed and board;  
But spirited and docile too,  
Whate'er was to be done, would do.  
Shaggy and swift, and strong of limb,  
All Tartar-like he carried him;  
Obey'd his voice, and came to call,  
And knew him in the midst of all:  
Though thousands were around,—and  
Night,

Without a star, pursued her flight,—  
That steed from sunset until dawn  
His chief would follow like a fawn.

## IV.

This done, Mazeppa spread his cloak,  
And laid his lance beneath his oak,  
Felt if his arms in order good  
The long day's march had well withstood—  
If still the powder fill'd the pan,

And flints unloosen'd kept their lock—  
His sabre's hilt and scabbard felt,  
And whether they had chafed his belt;  
And next the venerable man,  
From out his havresack and can,

Prepared and spread his slender stock;  
And to the monarch and his men  
The whole or portion offer'd then  
With far less of inquietude  
Than courtiers at a banquet would.  
And Charles of this his slender share  
With smiles partook a moment there,  
To force of cheer a greater show,  
And seem above both wounds and woe;  
And then he said—"Of all our band,  
Though firm of heart and strong of hand,  
In skirmish, march, or forage, none  
Can less have said or more have done  
Than thee, Mazeppa! on the earth  
So fit a pair had never birth,  
Since Alexander's days till now,  
As thy Bucephalus and thou:

All Scythia's fame to thine should yield  
For pricking on o'er flood and field."  
Mazeppa answer'd—"Ill betide  
The school wherein I learn'd to ride!"  
Quoth Charles—"Old Hetman, wherefore so,  
Since thou hast learn'd the art so well?"  
Mazeppa said—"I were long to tell;  
And we have many a league to go,  
With every now and then a blow,  
And ten to one at least the foe,  
Before our steeds may graze at ease  
Beyond the swift Borysthenes:  
And, Sire, your limbs have need of rest,  
And I will be the sentinel  
Of this your troop."—"But I request,"  
Said Sweden's monarch, "thou wilt tell  
This tale of thine, and I may reap,  
Perchance, from this the boon of sleep;  
For at this moment from my eyes  
The hope of present slumber flies."

"Well, Sire, with such a hope, I'll track  
My seventy years of memory back:  
I think 't was in my twentieth spring,—  
Ay, 't was,—when Casimir was king—  
John Casimir,—I was his page  
Six summers, in my earlier age:  
A learned monarch, faith! was he,  
And most unlike your majesty;  
He made no wars, and did not gain  
New realms to lose them back again;  
And (save debates in Warsaw's diet)  
He reign'd in most unseemly quiet;  
Not that he had no cares to vex;  
He loved the muses and the sex;  
And sometimes these so forward are,  
They made him wish himself at war;  
But soon his wrath being o'er, he took  
Another mistress, or new book:  
And then he gave prodigious fêtes—  
All Warsaw gather'd round his gates  
To gaze upon his splendid court,  
And dames, and chiefs, of princely port:  
He was the Polish Solomon,  
So sung his poets, all but one,  
Who, being unpension'd, made a satire,  
And boasted that he could not flatter.  
It was a court of jousts and mimes,  
Where every courtier tried at rhymes;  
Even I for once produced some verses,  
And sign'd my odes 'Despairing Thyrsis.'  
There was a certain Palatine,  
A count of far and high descent,  
Rich as a salt or silver mine;  
And he was proud, ye may divine,  
As if from heaven he had been sent:  
He had such wealth in blood and ore  
As few could match beneath the throne;  
And he would gaze upon his store,  
And o'er his pedigree would pore,

Until by some confusion led,  
Which almost look'd like want of head,  
He thought their merits were his own.  
His wife was not of his opinion;  
His junior she by thirty years,  
Grew daily tired of his dominion;  
And, after wishes, hopes, and fears,  
To virtue a few farewell tears,  
A restless dream or two, some glances  
At Warsaw's youth, some songs, and  
dances,  
Awaited but the usual chances,  
Those happy accidents which render  
The coldest dames so very tender,  
To deck her Count with titles given,  
'Tis said, as passports into heaven;  
But, strange to say, they rarely boast  
Of these, who have deserved them most.

## V.

"I was a goodly strippling then;  
At seventy years I so may say,  
That there were few, or boys or men,  
Who, in my dawning time of day,  
Of vassal or of knight's degree,  
Could vie in vanities with me;  
For I had strength, youth, gaiety,  
A port, not like to this ye see,  
But smooth, as all is rugged now;  
For time, and care, and war, have  
plough'd  
My very soul from out my brow;  
And thus I should be disavow'd  
By all my kind and kin, could they  
Compare my day and yesterday;  
This change was wrought, too, long ere  
age  
Had ta'en my features for his page;  
With years, ye know, have not declined  
My strength, my courage, or my mind,  
Or at this hour I should not be  
Telling old tales beneath a tree,  
With starless skies my canopy.  
But let me on: Theresa's form—  
Methinks it glides before me now,  
Between me and yon chestnut's bough,  
The memory is so quick and warm;  
And yet I find no words to tell  
The shape of her I loved so well:  
She had the Asiatic eye,  
Such as our Turkish neighbourhood  
Hath mingled with our Polish blood,  
Dark as above us is the sky;  
But through it stole a tender light,  
Like the first moonrise of midnight;  
Large, dark, and swimming in the stream,  
Which seem'd to melt to its own beam;  
All love, half languor, and half fire,  
Like saints that at the stake expire,

And lift their raptured looks on high,  
As though it were a joy to die.  
A brow like a midsummer lake,  
Transparent with the sun therein,  
When waves no murmur dare to make,  
And heaven beholds her face within.  
A cheek and lip—but why proceed?  
I loved her then, I love her still;  
And such as I am, love indeed  
In fierce extremes—in good and ill.  
But still we love even in our rage,  
And haunted to our very age  
With the vain shadow of the past,  
As is Mazeppa to the last.

## VI.

"We met—we gazed—I saw, and sigh'd,  
She did not speak, and yet replied;  
There are ten thousand tones and signs  
We hear and see, but none defines—  
Involuntary sparks of thought,  
Which strike from out the heart o'er-  
wrought,  
And form a strange intelligence,  
Alike mysterious and intense,  
Which link the burning chain that binds,  
Without their will, young hearts and  
minds:  
Conveying, as the electric wire,  
We know not how, the absorbing fire.  
I saw, and sigh'd—in silence wept,  
And still reluctant distance kept,  
Until I was made known to her,  
And we might then and there confer  
Without suspicion—then, even then,  
I long'd, and was resolved to speak;  
But on my lips they died again,  
The accents tremulous and weak,  
Until one hour.—There is a game,  
A frivolous and foolish play,  
Wherewith we while away the day;  
It is—I have forgot the name—  
And we to this, it seems, were set,  
By some strange chance, which I forget:  
I reck'd not if I won or lost,  
It was enough for me to be  
So near to hear, and oh! to see  
The being whom I loved the most.  
I watch'd her as a sentinel,  
(May ours this dark night watch as well!)  
Until I saw, and thus it was,  
That she was pensive, nor perceived  
Her occupation, nor was grieved  
Nor glad to lose or gain; but still  
Play'd on for hours, as if her will  
Yet bound her to the place, though not  
That hers might be the winning lot.  
Then through my brain the thought did  
pass

Even as a flash of lightning there,  
That there was something in her air  
Which would not doom me to despair;  
And on the thought my words broke forth,  
All incoherent as they were;  
Their eloquence was little worth,  
But yet she listen'd—'tis enough—  
Who listens once will listen twice;  
Her heart, be sure, is not of ice,  
And one refusal no rebuff.

## VII.

"I loved, and was beloved again—  
They tell me, Sire, you never knew  
Those gentle frailties; if 'tis true,  
I shorten all my joy or pain;  
To you 't would seem absurd as vain;  
But all men are not born to reign,  
Or o'er their passions, or as you  
Thus o'er themselves and nations too.  
I am—or rather *was*—a prince,  
A chief of thousands, and could lead  
Them on where each would foremost  
bleed;  
But could not o'er myself evince  
The like control—But to resume:  
I loved, and was beloved again;  
In sooth, it is a happy doom,  
But yet where happiest ends in pain.  
We met in secret, and the hour  
Which led me to that lady's bower  
Was fiery Expectation's dower.  
My days and nights were nothing—all  
Except that hour, which doth recall,  
In the long lapse from youth to age,  
No other like itself: I'd give  
The Ukraine back again to live  
It o'er once more, and be a page,  
The happy page, who was the lord  
Of one soft heart, and his own sword,  
And had no other gem nor wealth  
Save nature's gift of youth and health.  
We met in secret—doubly sweet,  
Some say, they find it so to meet;  
I know not that—I would have given  
My life but to have call'd her mine  
In the full view of earth and heaven;  
For I did oft and long repine  
That we could only meet by stealth.

## VIII.

"For lovers there are many eyes,  
And such there were on us; the devil  
On such occasions should be civil—  
The devil!—I'm loth to do him wrong,  
It might be some untoward saint,  
Who would not be at rest too long,  
But to his pious bile gave vent—  
But one fair night, some lurking spies

Surprised and seized us both.  
The Count was something more than  
wroth—  
I was unarm'd; but if in steel,  
All cap-à-pie from head to heel,  
What 'gainst their numbers could I do?  
'T was near his castle, far away  
From city or from succour near,  
And almost on the break of day;  
I did not think to see another,  
My moments seem'd reduced to few;  
And with one prayer to Mary Mother,  
And, it may be, a saint or two,  
As I resign'd me to my fate,  
They led me to the castle gate:  
Theresa's doom I never knew,  
Our lot was henceforth separate.  
An angry man, ye may opine,  
Was he, the proud Count Palatine;  
And he had reason good to be,  
But he was most enraged lest such  
An accident should chance to touch  
Upon his future pedigree;  
Nor less amazed, that such a blot  
His noble 'scutcheon should have got,  
While he was highest of his line;  
Because unto himself he seem'd  
The first of men, nor less he deem'd  
In others' eyes, and most in mine.  
'Sdeath! with a *page*—perchance a king  
Had reconciled him to the thing;  
But with a stripling of a *page*—  
I felt, but cannot paint his rage.

## IX.

"'Bring forth the horse!'—the horse was  
brought;  
In truth, he was a noble steed,  
A Tartar of the Ukraine breed,  
Who look'd as though the speed of thought  
Were in his limbs; but he was wild,  
Wild as the wild deer, and untaught,  
With spur and bridle undefiled—  
'T was but a day he had been caught;  
And snorting, with erected mane,  
And struggling fiercely, but in vain,  
In the full foam of wrath and dread  
To me the desert-born was led:  
They bound me on, that menial throng;  
Upon his back with many a thong;  
Then loosed him with a sudden lash—  
Away!—away!—and on we dash!  
Torrents less rapid and less rash.

## X.

"Away!—away! My breath was gone,  
I saw not where he hurried on;  
'T was scarcely yet the break of day,  
And on he foam'd—away!—away!

The last of human sounds which rose,  
As I was darted from my foes,  
Was the wild shout of savage laughter,  
Which on the wind came roaring after  
A moment from that rabble rout:

With sudden wrath I wrench'd my head,  
And snapp'd the cord, which to the mane  
Had bound my neck in lieu of rein,  
And, writhing half my form about,  
Howl'd back my curse; but 'midst the tread,  
The thunder of my courser's speed,  
Perchance they did not hear nor heed:  
It vexes me—for I would fain  
Have paid their insult back again.  
I paid it well in after days:

There is not of that castle gate,  
Its drawbridge and portcullis' weight,  
Stone, bar, moat, bridge, or barrier left;  
Nor of its fields a blade of grass,

Save what grows on a ridge of wall,  
Where stood the hearth-stone of the hall;  
And many a time ye there might pass,  
Nor dream that e'er that fortress was.

I saw its turrets in a blaze,  
Their crackling battlements all cleft,  
And the hot lead pour down like rain  
From off the scorch'd and blackening roof,  
Whose thickness was not vengeance-proof.

They little thought that day of pain,  
When launch'd, as on the lightning's flash,  
They bade me to destruction dash,

That one day I should come again,  
With twice five thousand horse, to thank  
The Count for his uncourteous ride.

They play'd me then a bitter prank,  
When, with the wild horse for my guide,  
They bound me to his foaming flank:  
At length I play'd them one as frank  
For time at last sets all things even—

And if we do but watch the hour,  
There never yet was human power  
Which could evade, if unforgiven,  
The patient search and vigil long  
Of him who treasures up a wrong.

## XL.

"Away, away, my steed and I,  
Upon the pinions of the wind,  
All human dwellings left behind;  
We sped like meteors through the sky,  
When with its crackling sound the night  
Is chequer'd with the northern light:  
Town—village—none were on our track,

But a wild plain of far extent,  
And bounded by a forest black;  
And, save the scarce seen battlement  
On distant heights of some strong hold,  
Against the Tartars built of old,  
No trace of man. The year before  
A Turkish army had march'd o'er;

And where the Spahi's hoof hath trod,  
The verdure flies the bloody sod:

The sky was dull, and dim, and gray,  
And a low breeze crept moaning by—

I could have answer'd with a sigh—  
But fast we fled, away, away,  
And I could neither sigh nor pray;  
And my cold sweat-drops fell like rain  
Upon the courser's bristling mane;  
But, snorting still with rage and fear,  
He flew upon his far career:  
At times I almost thought, indeed,  
He must have slacken'd in his speed;  
But no—my bound and slender frame

Was nothing to his angry might,  
And merely like a spur became:  
Each motion which I made to free  
My swollen limbs from their agony

Increased his fury and affright:  
I tried my voice,—'t was faint and low,  
But yet he swerved as from a blow;  
And, starting to each accent, sprang  
As from a sudden trumpet's clang:  
Meantime my cords were wet with gore,  
Which, oozing through my limbs, ran o'er;  
And in my tongue the thirst became  
A something fierier far than flame.

## XII.

"We near'd the wild wood—'t was so wide,  
I saw no bounds on either side;  
'T was studded with old sturdy trees,  
That bent not to the roughest breeze  
Which howls down from Siberia's waste,  
And strips the forest in its haste,—  
But these were few and far between,  
Set thick with shrubs more young and  
green,

Luxuriant with their annual leaves,  
Ere strown by those autumnal eves  
That nip the forest's foliage dead,  
Discolour'd with a lifeless red,  
Which stands thereon like stiffen'd gore  
Upon the slain when battle's o'er,  
And some long winter's night hath shed  
Its frost o'er every tombless head,  
So cold and stark the raven's beak  
May peck unpierced each frozen cheek:

'T was a wild waste of underwood,  
And here and there a chestnut stood,  
The strong oak, and the hardy pine;

But far apart—and well it were,  
Or else a different lot were mine—

The boughs gave way, and did not tear  
My limbs; and I found strength to bear  
My wounds, already scarr'd with cold;  
My bonds forbade to loose my hold.  
We rustled through the leaves like wind,  
Left shrubs, and trees, and wolves behind;

By night I heard them on the track,  
 Their troop came hard upon our back,  
 With their long gallop, which can tire  
 The hound's deep hate, and hunter's fire:  
 Where'er we flew they follow'd on,  
 Nor left us with the morning sun;  
 Behind I saw them, scarce a rood,  
 At day-break winding through the wood,  
 And through the night had heard their feet  
 Their stealing, rustling step repeat.  
 Oh! how I wish'd for spear or sword,  
 At least to die amidst the horde,  
 And perish—if it must be so—  
 At bay, destroying many a foe!  
 When first my courser's race begun,  
 I wish'd the goal already won;  
 But now I doubted strength and speed.  
 Vain doubt! his swift and savage breed  
 Had nerved him like the mountain-roe;  
 Nor faster falls the blinding snow  
 Which whelms the peasant near the door  
 Whose threshold he shall cross no more,  
 Bewilder'd with the dazzling blast,  
 Than through the forest-paths he pass'd—  
 Untired, untamed, and worse than wild;  
 All furious as a favour'd child  
 Balk'd of its wish; or fiercer still—  
 A woman piqued—who has her will.

## XIII.

"The wood was past; 'twas more than  
 noon,  
 But chill the air, although in June;  
 Or it might be my veins ran cold—  
 Prolong'd endurance tames the bold;  
 And I was then not what I seem,  
 But headlong as a wintry stream,  
 And wore my feelings out before  
 I well could count their causes o'er:  
 And what with fury, fear, and wrath,  
 The tortures which beset my path,  
 Cold, hunger, sorrow, shame, distress,  
 Thus bound in nature's nakedness;  
 Sprung from a race whose rising blood,  
 When stirr'd beyond its calmer mood,  
 And trodden hard upon, is like  
 The rattle-snake's, in act to strike,  
 What marvel if this worn-out trunk  
 Beneath its woes a moment sunk?  
 The earth gave way, the skies roll'd round,  
 I seem'd to sink upon the ground;  
 But err'd, for I was fastly bound.  
 My heart turn'd sick, my brain grew sore,  
 And throb'd awhile, then beat no more:  
 The skies spun like a mighty wheel;  
 I saw the trees like drunkards reel,  
 And a slight flash sprang o'er my eyes,  
 Which saw no farther: he who dies  
 Can die no more than then I died.  
 O'er-tortured by that ghastly ride,

I felt the blackness come and go,  
 And strove to wake; but could not make  
 My senses climb up from below:  
 I felt as on a plank at sea,  
 When all the waves that dash o'er thee,  
 At the same time upheave and whirl,  
 And hurl thee towards a desert realm.  
 My undulating life was as  
 The fancied lights that flitting pass  
 Our shut eyes in deep midnight, when  
 Fever begins upon the brain;  
 But soon it pass'd, with little pain,  
 But a confusion worse than such:  
 I own that I should deem it much,  
 Dying, to feel the same again;  
 And yet I do suppose we must  
 Feel far more ere we turn to dust:  
 No matter; I have bared my brow  
 Full in Death's face—before—and now.

## XIV.

"My thoughts came back; where was I? Cold,  
 And numb, and giddy: pulse by pulse  
 Life reassumed its lingering hold,  
 And throb by throb,—till grown a pang  
 Which for a moment would convulse,  
 My blood reflow'd, though thick and chill;  
 My ear with uncouth noises rang,  
 My heart began once more to thrill;  
 My sight return'd, though dim; alas!  
 And thicken'd, as it were, with glass.  
 Methought the dash of waves was nigh;  
 There was a gleam too of the sky,  
 Studded with stars;—it is no dream;  
 The wild horse swims the wilder stream!  
 The bright broad river's gushing tide  
 Sweeps, winding onward, far and wide,  
 And we are half-way, struggling o'er  
 To yon unknown and silent shore.  
 The waters broke my hollow trance,  
 And with a temporary strength  
 My stiffen'd limbs were rebaptized.  
 My courser's broad breast proudly braves,  
 And dashes off the ascending waves,  
 And onward we advance!  
 We reach the slippery shore at length,  
 A haven I but little prized,  
 For all behind was dark and drear,  
 And all before was night and fear.  
 How many hours of night or day  
 In those suspended pangs I lay,  
 I could not tell; I scarcely knew  
 If this were human breath I drew.

## XV.

"With glossy skin, and dripping mane,  
 And reeling limbs, and reeking flank,  
 The wild steed's sinewy nerves still strain  
 Up the repelling bank.  
 We gain the top: a boundless plain



Spreads through the shadow of the night,  
 And onward, onward, onward, seems,  
 Like precipices in our dreams,  
 To stretch beyond the sight;  
 And here and there a speck of white,  
 Or scatter'd spot of dusky green,  
 In masses broke into the light,  
 As rose the moon upon my right:  
 But nought distinctly seen  
 In the dim waste would indicate  
 The omen of a cottage gate;  
 No twinkling taper from afar  
 Stood like a hospitable star;  
 Not even an ignis-fatuus rose  
 To make him merry with my woes:  
 That very cheat had cheer'd me then!  
 Although detected, welcome still,  
 Reminding me, through every ill,  
 Of the abodes of men.

## XVI.

"Onward we went—but slack and slow;  
 His savage force at length o'erspent,  
 The drooping courser, faint and low,  
 All feebly foaming went.  
 A sickly infant had had power  
 To guide him forward in that hour:  
 But useless all to me:  
 His new-born fameness nought avail'd—  
 My limbs were bound; my force had fail'd,  
 Perchance, had they been free.  
 With feeble effort still I tried  
 To rend the bonds so starkly tied,  
 But still it was in vain;  
 My limbs were only wrung the more,  
 And soon the idle strife gave o'er,  
 Which but prolong'd their pain:  
 The dizzy race seem'd almost done,  
 Although no goal was nearly won:  
 Some streaks announced the coming sun—  
 How slow, alas! he came!  
 Methought that mist of dawning gray  
 Would never dapple into day;  
 How heavily it roll'd away—  
 Before the eastern flame  
 Rose crimson, and deposed the stars,  
 And call'd the radiance from their cars,  
 And fill'd the earth, from his deep throne,  
 With lonely lustre, all his own.

## XVII.

"Up rose the sun; the mists were curl'd  
 Back from the solitary world  
 Which lay around, behind, before.  
 What boot'd it to traverse o'er  
 Plain, forest, river? Man nor brute,  
 Nor dint of hoof, nor print of foot,  
 Lay in the wild luxuriant soil;  
 No sign of travel, none of toil;  
 The very air was mute;

And not an insect's shrill small horn,  
 Nor matin bird's new voice was borne  
 From herb nor thicket. Many a werst,  
 Panting as if his heart would burst,  
 The weary brute still stagger'd on;  
 And still we were—or seem'd—alone.  
 At length, while reeling on our way,  
 Methought I heard a courser neigh,  
 From out yon tuft of blackening firs.  
 Is it the wind those branches stirs?  
 No, no! from out the forest prance

A trampling troop; I see them come!  
 In one vast squadron they advance!

I strove to cry—my lips were dumb.  
 The steeds rush on in plunging pride;  
 But where are they the reins to guide?  
 A thousand horse, and none to ride!  
 With flowing tail, and flying mane,  
 Wide nostrils never stretch'd by pain,  
 Mouths bloodless to the bit or rein,  
 And feet that iron never shod,  
 And flanks unscarr'd by spur or rod,  
 A thousand horse, the wild, the free,  
 Like waves that follow o'er the sea,

Came thickly thundering on,  
 As if our faint approach to meet;  
 The sight re-nerved my courser's feet,  
 A moment staggering, feebly fleet,  
 A moment, with a faint low neigh,  
 He answer'd, and then fell;

With gasps and glazing eyes he lay,  
 And reeking limbs immoveable,

His first and last career is done!  
 On came the troop—they saw him stoop,  
 They saw me strangely bound along  
 His back with many a bloody thong:  
 They stop, they start, they snuff the  
 air,

Gallop a moment here and there,  
 Approach, retire, wheel round and round,  
 Then plunging back with sudden bound,  
 Headed by one black mighty steed,  
 Who seem'd the patriarch of his breed,

Without a single speck or hair  
 Of white upon his shaggy hide;  
 They snort, they foam, neigh, swerve aside,  
 And backward to the forest fly,  
 By instinct, from a human eye.

They left me there to my despair,  
 Link'd to the dead and stiffening wretch,  
 Whose lifeless limbs beneath me stretch,  
 Relieved from that unwonted weight,  
 From whence I could not extricate  
 Nor him nor me—and there we lay,  
 The dying on the dead!  
 I little deem'd another day

Would see my houseless, helpless head.

"And there from morn to twilight bound,  
 I felt the heavy hours toil round,

With just enough of life to see  
 My last of suns go down on me,  
 In hopeless certainty of mind,  
 That makes us feel at length resign'd  
 To that which our foreboding years  
 Present the worst and last of fears:  
 Inevitable—even a boon,  
 Nor more unkind for coming soon,  
 Yet shunn'd and dreaded with such care,  
 As if it only were a snare

That prudence might escape:  
 At times both wish'd for and implored,  
 At times sought with self-pointed sword,  
 Yet still a dark and hideous close  
 To even intolerable woes,

And welcome in no shape.  
 And, strange to say, the sons of pleasure,  
 They who have revell'd beyond measure  
 In beauty, wassail, wine, and treasure,  
 Die calm, or calmer, oft than he  
 Whose heritage was misery:

For he who hath in turn run through  
 All that was beautiful and new,

Hath nought to hope, and nought to leave;  
 And, save the future, (which is view'd  
 Not quite as men are base or good,  
 But as their nerves may be endured,)

With nought perhaps to grieve:  
 The wretch still hopes his woes must end,  
 And Death, whom he should deem his friend,  
 Appears, to his distemper'd eyes,  
 Arrived to rob him of his prize,  
 The tree of his new Paradise.  
 To-morrow would have given him all,  
 Repaid his pangs, repair'd his fall;  
 To-morrow would have been the first  
 Of days no more deplored or curst,  
 But bright, and long, and beckoning years,  
 Seen dazzling through the mist of tears,  
 Guerdon of many a painful hour;  
 To-morrow would have given him power  
 To rule, to shine, to smite, to save—  
 And must it dawn upon his grave?

## XVIII.

"The sun was sinking—still I lay  
 Chain'd to the chill and stiffening steed;  
 I thought to mingle there our clay,  
 And my dim eyes of death had need;  
 No hope arose of being freed;  
 I cast my last looks up the sky,  
 And there between me and the sun  
 I saw the expecting raven fly,  
 Who scarce would wait till both should die,  
 Ere his repast begun;  
 He flew, and perch'd, then flew once more,  
 And each time nearer than before;  
 I saw his wing through twilight fit,  
 And once so near me he alit

I could have smote, but lack'd the  
 strength;

But the slight motion of my hand,  
 And feeble scratching of the sand,  
 The exerted throat's faint struggling noise,  
 Which scarcely could be called a voice,  
 Together scared him off at length.

I know no more—my latest dream  
 Is something of a lovely star  
 Which fix'd my dull eyes from afar,  
 And went and came with wandering beam,  
 And of the cold, dull, swimming, dense  
 Sensation of recurring sense,  
 And then subsiding back to death,  
 And then again a little breath,  
 A little thrill, a short suspense,  
 An icy sickness curdling o'er  
 My heart, and sparks that cross'd my  
 brain—

A gasp, a throb, a start of pain,  
 A sigh, and nothing more.

## XIX.

"I woke—where was I?—Do I see  
 A human face look down on me?  
 And doth a roof above me close?  
 Do these limbs on a couch repose?  
 Is this a chamber where I lie?  
 And is it mortal yon bright eye,  
 That watches me with gentle glance?"

I closed my own again once more,  
 As doubtful that my former trance  
 Could not as yet be o'er.  
 A slender girl, long-hair'd, and tall,  
 Sate watching by the cottage wall;  
 The sparkle of her eye I caught,  
 Even with my first return of thought;  
 For ever and anon she threw  
 A prying, pitying glance on me  
 With her black eyes so wild and free:  
 I gazed, and gazed, until I knew  
 No vision it could be,—

But that I lived, and was released  
 From adding to the vulture's feast:  
 And when the Cossack maid beheld  
 My heavy eyes at length unseal'd,  
 She smiled—and I essay'd to speak,  
 But fail'd—and she approach'd, and made  
 With lip and finger signs that said,  
 I must not strive as yet to break  
 The silence, till my strength should be  
 Enough to leave my accents free;  
 And then her hand on mine she laid,  
 And smooth'd the pillow for my head,  
 And stole along on tiptoe tread,  
 And gently oped the door, and spake  
 In whispers—ne'er was voice so sweet!  
 Even music follow'd her light feet:

But those she call'd were not awake,

And she went forth; but, ere she pass'd,  
 Another look on me she cast,  
 Another sign she made, to say,  
 That I had nought to fear, that all  
 Were near, at my command or call,  
 And she would not delay  
 Her due return:—while she was gone,  
 Methought I felt too much alone.

## XX.

"She came with mother and with sire—  
 What need of more?—I will not tire  
 With long recital of the rest,  
 Since I became the Cossack's guest.  
 They found me senseless on the plain,  
 They bore me to the nearest hut,  
 They brought me into life again—  
 Me—one day o'er their realm to reign!  
 Thus the vain fool who strove to glut  
 His rage, refining on my pain,

Sent me forth to the wilderness,  
 Bound, naked, bleeding, and alone,  
 To pass the desert to a throne,—  
 What mortal his own doom may guess?  
 Let none despond, let none despair!  
 To-morrow the Borysthenes  
 May see our coursers graze at ease  
 Upon his Turkish bank, and never  
 Had I such welcome for a river  
 As I shall yield when safely there.  
 Comrades, good night!"—The Hetman  
 threw  
 His length beneath the oak-tree shade,  
 With leafy couch already made,  
 A bed nor comfortless nor new  
 To him, who took his rest whene'er  
 The hour arrived, no matter where:  
 His eyes the hastening slumbers steep.  
 And if ye marvel Charles forgot  
 To thank his tale, *he* wonder'd not,—  
 The king had been an hour asleep.

## The Island;

OR,

## CHRISTIAN AND HIS COMRADES.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE foundation of the following story will be found partly in Lieutenant Bligh's "Narrative of the Mutiny and Seizure of the Bounty, in the South Seas, in 1789;" and partly in "Mariner's Account of the Tonga Islands."

Genoa, 1823.

## Canto the First.

## I.

THE morning watch was come; the vessel lay  
 Her course, and gently made her liquid way;  
 The cloven billow flash'd from off her prow  
 In furrows form'd by that majestic plough;  
 The waters with their world were all before;  
 Behind, the South Sea's many an islet shore.  
 The quiet night, now dappling, 'gan to wane,  
 Dividing darkness from the dawning main;  
 The dolphins, not unconscious of the day,  
 Swam high, as eager of the coming ray;  
 The stars from broader beams began to creep,  
 And lift their shining eyelids from the deep;  
 The sail resumed its lately shadow'd white,  
 And the wind flutter'd with a freshening  
 flight;

The purpling ocean owns the coming sun,  
 But ere he break—a deed is to be done.

## II.

The gallant chief within his cabin slept,  
 Secure in those by whom the watch was kept:  
 His dreams were of Old England's welcome  
 shore,  
 Of toils rewarded, and of dangers o'er;  
 His name was added to the glorious roll  
 Of those who search the storm-surrounded  
 Pole.  
 The worst was over, and the rest seem'd  
 sure,  
 And why should not his slumber be secure?  
 Alas! his deck was trod by unwilling feet,  
 And wilder hands would hold the vessel's  
 sheet;

Young hearts, which languish'd for some sunny isle,  
 Where summer years and summer women smile;  
 Men without country, who, too long estranged,  
 Had found no native home, or found it changed,  
 And, half uncivilised, prefer'd the cave  
 Of some soft savage to the uncertain wave—  
 The gushing fruits that nature gave untill'd;  
 The wood without a path but where they will'd;  
 The field o'er which promiscuous Plenty pour'd  
 Her horn; the equal land without a lord;  
 The wish—which ages have not yet subdued  
 In man—to have no master save his mood;  
 The earth, whose mine was on its face, unsold,  
 The glowing sun and produce all its gold;  
 The freedom which can call each grot a home;  
 The general garden, where all steps may roam,  
 Where Nature owns a nation as her child,  
 Exulting in the enjoyment of the wild;  
 Their shells, their fruits, the only wealth they know,  
 Their unexploring navy, the canoe;  
 Their sport, the dashing breakers and the chase;  
 Their strangest sight, an European face:—  
 Such was the country which these strangers yearn'd  
 To see again; a sight they dearly earn'd.

## III.

Awake, bold Bligh! the foe is at the gate!  
 Awake! awake!—Alas! it is too late!  
 Fiercely beside thy cot the mutineer  
 Stands, and proclaims the reign of rage and fear.  
 Thy limbs are bound, the bayonet at thy breast;  
 The hands, which trembled at thy voice, arrest;  
 Dragg'd o'er the deck, no more at thy command  
 The obedient helm shall veer, the sail expand;  
 That savage spirit, which would lull by wrath  
 Its desperate escape from duty's path,  
 Glares round thee, in the scarce believing eyes  
 Of those who fear the chief they sacrifice:  
 For ne'er can man his conscience all assuage,  
 Unless he drain the wine of passion—rage.

## IV.

In vain, not silenced by the eye of death,  
 Thou call'st the loyal with thy menaced breath:—  
 They come not; they are few, and, overawed,  
 Must acquiesce, while sterner hearts applaud.  
 In vain thou dost demand the cause: a curse  
 Is all the answer, with the threat of worse.  
 Full in thine eyes is waved the glittering blade,  
 Close to thy throat the pointed bayonet laid.  
 The level'd muskets circle round thy breast  
 In hands as steel'd to do the deadly rest.  
 Thou dar'st them to their worst, exclaiming—  
 "Fire!"  
 But they who pitied not could yet admire;  
 Some lurking remnant of their former awe  
 Restrain'd them longer than their broken law;  
 They would not dip their souls at once in blood,  
 But left thee to the mercies of the flood.

## V.

"Hoist out the boat!" was now the leader's cry;  
 And who dare answer "No!" to Mutiny,  
 In the first dawning of the drunken hour,  
 The Saturnalia of unhop'd-for power?  
 The boat is lower'd with all the haste of hate,  
 With its slight plank between thee and thy fate;  
 Her only cargo such a scant supply  
 As promises the death their hands deny;  
 And just enough of water and of bread  
 To keep, some days, the dying from the dead:  
 Some cordage, canvas, sails, and lines, and twine,  
 But treasures all to hermits of the brine,  
 Were added after, to the earnest prayer  
 Of those who saw no hope, save sea and air;  
 And last, that trembling vassal of the Pole—  
 The feeling compass—Navigation's soul.

## VI.

And now the self-elected chief finds time  
 To stun the first sensation of his crime,  
 And raise it in his followers—"Ho! the bowl!"  
 Lest passion should return to reason's shoal.  
 "Brandy for heroes!" Burke could once exclaim—  
 No doubt a liquid path to epic fame;  
 And such the new-born heroes found it here,  
 And drain'd the draught with an applauding cheer.  
 "Huzza! for Otaheite!" was the cry.  
 How strange such shouts from sons of Mutiny!

The gentle island, and the genial soil,  
The friendly hearts, the feasts without a toil,  
The courteous manners but from nature  
caught,  
The wealth unhoarded, and the love un-  
bought;  
Could these have charms for rudest sea-boys,  
driven

Before the mast by every wind of heaven?  
And now, even now prepared with others'  
woes

To earn mild Virtue's vain desire, repose?  
Alas! such is our nature! all but aim  
At the same end by pathways not the same;  
Our means, our birth, our nation, and our  
name,  
Our fortune, temper, even our outward frame,  
Are far more potent o'er our yielding clay  
Than aught we know beyond our little day.  
Yet still there whispers the small voice within,  
Heard through Gain's silence, and o'er Glory's  
din:

Whatever creed be taught, or land be trod,  
Man's conscience is the oracle of God.

## VII.

The launch is crowded with the faithful few  
Who wait their chief, a melancholy crew:  
But some remain'd reluctant on the deck  
Of that proud vessel—now a moral wreck—  
And view'd their captain's fate with piteous  
eyes:

While others scoff'd his augur'd miseries,  
Sneer'd at the prospect of his pigmy sail,  
And the slight bark so laden and so frail.  
The tender nautilus, who steers his prow,  
The sea-born sailor of his shell canoe,  
The ocean Mab, the fairy of the sea,  
Seems far less fragile, and, alas! more free.  
He, when the lightning-wing'd tornados

swamp  
The surge, is safe—his port is in the deep—  
And triumphs o'er the armadas of mankind,  
Which shake the world, yet crumble in the  
wind.

## VIII.

When all was now prepared, the vessel clear  
Which hail'd her master in the mutineer,  
A seaman, less obdurate than his mates,  
Show'd the vain pity which but irritates;  
Watch'd his late chieftain with exploring eye,  
And told, in signs, repentant sympathy;  
Held the moist shaddock to his parched  
mouth,  
Which felt exhaustion's deep and bitter  
drouth.  
But soon observed, this guardian was with-  
drawn,  
Nor further mercy clouds rebellion's dawn.

Then forward stepp'd the bold and froward  
boy

His chief had cherish'd only to destroy,  
And, pointing to the helpless prow beneath,  
Exclaim'd, "Depart at once! delay is  
death!"

Yet then, even then, his feelings ceased not  
all:

In that last moment could a word recall  
Remorse for the black deed as yet half done,  
And what he hid from many show'd to one:  
When Bligh in stern reproach demanded  
where

Was now his grateful sense of former care?  
Where all his hopes to see his name aspire,  
And blazon Britain's thousand glories higher?  
His feverish lips thus broke their gloomy  
spell,

"'Tis that! 'tis that! I am in hell! in hell!"  
No more he said: but urging to the bark  
His chief, commits him to his fragile ark;  
These the sole accents from his tongue that  
fell,

But volumes lurk'd below his fierce farewell.

## IX.

The arctic sun rose broad above the wave;  
The breeze now sank, now whisper'd from  
his cave;

As on the Æolian harp, his fitful wings  
Now swell'd, now flutter'd o'er his ocean  
strings.

With slow, despairing oar, the abandon'd skiff  
Ploughs its drear progress to the scarce seen  
cliff,

Which lifts its peak a cloud above the main:  
That boat and ship shall never meet again!

But 'tis not mine to tell their tale of grief,  
Their constant peril, and their scant relief;  
Their days of danger, and their nights of  
pain;

Their manly courage even when deem'd in  
vain;

The sapping famine, rendering scarce a son  
Known to his mother in the skeleton;

The ills that lessen'd still their little store,  
And starved even Hunger till he wrung no  
more;

The varying frowns and favours of the deep,  
That now almost ingulfs, then leaves to  
creep

With crazy oar and shatter'd strength along  
The tide that yields reluctant to the strong;  
The incessant fever of that arid thirst  
Which welcomes, as a well, the clouds that  
burst

Above their naked bones, and feels delight  
In the cold drenching of the stormy night,

And from the outspread canvas gladly wrings  
A drop to moisten life's all-gasping springs;  
The savage foe escaped, to seek again  
More hospitable shelter from the main;  
The ghastly spectres which were doom'd at last

To tell as true a tale of dangers past,  
As ever the dark annals of the deep  
Disclosed for man to dread or woman weep.

## X.

We leave them to their fate, but not unknown  
Nor unredress'd. Revenge may have her own:

Roused discipline aloud proclaims their cause,  
And injured navies urge their broken laws.  
Pursue we on his track the mutineer,  
Whom distant vengeance had not taught to fear.

Wide o'er the wave—away! away! away!  
Once more his eyes shall hail the welcome bay;

Once more the happy shores without a law  
Receive the outlaws whom they lately saw;  
Nature, and Nature's goddess—woman—woos

To lands where, save their conscience, none  
accuse;

Where all partake the earth without dispute,  
And bread itself is gather'd as a fruit;  
Where none contest the fields, the woods,  
the streams:—

The goldless age, where gold disturbs no  
dreams,

Inhabits or inhabited the shore,  
Till Europe taught them better than before:  
Bestow'd her customs, and amended theirs,  
But left her vices also to their heirs,  
Away with this! behold them as they were,  
Do good with Nature, or with Nature err,  
"Huzza! for Otaheite!" was the cry,  
As stately swept the gallant vessel by.  
The breeze springs up; the lately flapping  
sail

Extends its arch before the growing gale;  
In swifter ripples stream aside the seas,  
Which her bold bow flings off with dashing  
ease.

Thus Argo plough'd the Euxine's virgin  
foam,  
But those she wafted still look'd back to  
home:

These spurn their country with their rebel  
bark,

And fly her as the raven fled the ark;  
And yet they seek to nestle with the dove,  
And tame their fiery spirits down to love.

## Canto the Second.

## I.

How pleasant were the songs of Toobonai,  
When summer's sun went down the coral  
bay!

Come, let us to the islet's softest shade,  
And hear the warbling birds! the damsel  
said:

The wood-dove from the forest-depth shall  
coo,

Like voices of the gods from Bolotoo,  
We'll cull the flowers that grow above the  
dead,

For these most bloom where rests the war-  
rior's head;

And we will sit in twilight's face, and see  
The sweet moon glancing through the tooa  
tree,

The lofty accents of whose sighing bough  
Shall sadly please us as we lean below;  
Or climb the steep, and view the surf in vain  
Wrestle with rocky giants o'er the main,  
Which spurn in columns back the baffled  
spray.

How beautiful are these! how happy they,  
Who, from the toil and tumult of their lives,  
Steal to look down where nought but ocean  
strives!

Even he too loves at times the blue lagoon,  
And smooths his ruffled mane beneath the  
moon.

## II.

Yes—from the sepulchre we'll gather flowers,  
Then feast like spirits in their promised  
bowers,

Then plunge and revel in the rolling surf,  
Then lay our limbs along the tender turf,  
And, wet and shining from the sportive toil,  
Anoint our bodies with the fragrant oil,  
And plait our garlands gather'd from the  
grave,

And wear the wreaths that sprung from out  
the brave.

But lo! night comes, the Mooa woos us back,  
The sound of mats are heard along our  
track;

Anon the torchlight dance shall fling its  
sheen

In flashing mazes o'er the Marly's green;  
And we too will be there; we too recall  
The memory bright with many a festival,  
Ere Fiji blew the shell of war, when foes  
For the first time were wafted in canoes.

Alas! for them the flower of mankind bleeds;  
Alas! for them our fields are rank with  
weeds:

Forgotten is the rapture, or unknown,  
Of wandering with the moon and love alone.



But be it so:—*they* taught us how to wield  
 The club, and rain our arrows o'er the field;  
 Now let them reap the harvest of their art!  
 But feast to-night! to-morrow we depart.  
 Strike up the dance! the cava bowl fill high!  
 Drain every drop!—to-morrow we may die.  
 In summer garments be our limbs array'd;  
 Around our waists the tappa's white display'd;  
 Thick wreaths shall form our coronal, like  
   spring's,  
 And round our necks shall glance the hooni  
   strings;  
 So shall their brighter hues contrast the glow  
 Of the dusk bosoms that beat high below.

## III.

But now the dance is o'er—yet stay awhile;  
 Ah, pause! nor yet put out the social smile.  
 To-morrow for the Mooa we depart,  
 But not to-night—to-night is for the heart.  
 Again bestow the wreaths we gently woo,  
 Ye young enchantresses of gay Licoo!  
 How lovely are your forms! how every sense  
 Bows to your beauties, soften'd, but intense,  
 Like to the flowers on Mataloco's steep,  
 Which fling their fragrance far athwart the  
   deep!—  
 We too will see Licoo; but—oh! my heart!—  
 What do I say?—to-morrow we depart!

## IV.

Thus rose a song—the harmony of times  
 Before the winds blew Europe o'er these  
   climes.  
 True, they had vices—such are Nature's  
   growth—  
 But only the barbarian's—we have both;  
 The sordor of civilisation, mix'd  
 With all the savage which man's fall hath  
   fix'd.  
 Who hath not seen Dissimulation's reign,  
 The prayers of Abel link'd to deeds of Cain?  
 Who such would see may from his lattice view  
 The Old World more degraded than the  
   New,—  
 Now *new* no more, save where Columbia  
   rears  
 Twin giants, born by Freedom to her spheres,  
 Where Chimborazo, over air, earth, wave,  
 Glares with his Titan eye, and sees no slave.

## V.

Such was this ditty of Tradition's days,  
 Which to the dead a lingering fame conveys  
 In song, where fame as yet hath left no sign  
 Beyond the sound whose charm is half  
   divine;  
 Which leaves no record to the sceptic eye,  
 But yields young history all to harmony;

A boy Achilles, with the centaur's lyre  
 In hand, to teach him to surpass his sire.  
 For one long-cherish'd ballad's simple stave,  
 Rung from the rock, or mingled with the  
   wave,  
 Or from the bubbling streamlet's grassy side,  
 Or gathering mountain echoes as they glide,  
 Hath greater power o'er each true heart  
   and ear,  
 Than all the columns Conquest's minions  
   rear;  
 Invites, when hieroglyphics are a theme  
 For sages' labours, or the student's dream;  
 Attracts, when History's volumes are a toil,—  
 The first, the freshest bud of Feeling's soil.  
 Such was this rude rhyme—rhyme is of the  
   rude—  
 But such inspired the Norseman's solitude,  
 Who came and conquer'd; such, wherever  
   rise  
 Lands which no foe destroy or civilise,  
 Exist: and what can our accomplish'd art  
 Of verse do more than reach the awaken'd  
   heart?

## VI.

And sweetly now those untaught melodies  
 Broke the luxurious silence of the skies,  
 The sweet siesta of a summer day,  
 The tropic afternoon of Toobonai,  
 When every flower was bloom, and air was  
   balm,  
 And the first breath began to stir the palm,  
 The first yet voiceless wind to urge the wave  
 All gently to refresh the thirsty cave,  
 Where sat the songstress with the stranger  
   boy,  
 Who taught her passion's desolating joy,  
 Too powerful over every heart, but most  
 O'er those who know not how it may be lost;  
 O'er those who, burning in the new-born fire,  
 Like martyrs revel in their funeral pyre,  
 With such devotion to their ecstasy,  
 That life knows no such rapture as to die:  
 And die they do; for earthly life has nought  
 Match'd with that burst of nature, even in  
   thought;  
 And all our dreams of better life above  
 But close in one eternal gush of love.

## VII.

There sat the gentle savage of the wild,  
 In growth a woman, though in years a child,  
 As childhood dates within our colder clime,  
 Where nought is ripen'd rapidly save crime;  
 The infant of an infant world, as pure  
 From nature—lovely, warm, and premature;  
 Dusky like night, but night with all her  
   stars,  
 Or cavern sparkling with its native spars;

With eyes that were a language and a spell,  
A form like Aphrodite's in her shell,  
With all her loves around her on the deep,  
Voluptuous as the first approach of sleep;  
Yet full of life—for through her tropic cheek  
The blush would make its way, and all but  
speak:

The sun-born blood suffused her neck, and  
threw

O'er her clear nut-brown skin a lucid hue,  
Like coral reddening through the darken'd  
wave,

Which draws the diver to the crimson cave.  
Such was this daughter of the southern seas,  
Herself a billow in her energies,  
To bear the bark of others' happiness,  
Nor feel a sorrow till their joy grew less:  
Her wild and warm yet faithful bosom knew  
No joy like what it gave; her hopes ne'er drew  
Aught from experience, that chill touchstone,  
whose

Sad proof reduces all things from their hues:  
She fear'd no ill, because she knew it not,  
Or what she knew was soon—too soon—  
forgot:

Her smiles and tears had pass'd, as light  
winds pass

O'er lakes to ruffle, not destroy, their glass,  
Whose depths unsearch'd, and fountains  
from the hill,

Restore their surface, in itself so still,  
Until the earthquake tear the naiad's cave,  
Root up the spring, and trample on the  
wave,

And crush the living waters to a mass,  
The amphibious desert of the dank morass!  
And must their fate be hers? The eternal  
change

But grasps humanity with quicker range;  
And they who fall but fall as worlds will fall,  
To rise, if just, a spirit o'er them all.

### VIII.

And who is he? the blue-eyed northern child  
Of isles more known to man, but scarce less  
wild;

The fair-hair'd offspring of the Hebrides,  
Where roars the Pentland with its whirling  
seas;

Rock'd in his cradle by the roaring wind,  
The tempest-born in body and in mind,  
His young eyes opening on the ocean-foam,  
Had from that moment deem'd the deep his  
home,

The giant comrade of his pensive moods,  
The sharer of his craggy solitudes,  
The only Mentor of his youth, where'er  
His bark was borne; the sport of wave and  
air;

A careless thing, who placed his choice in  
chance,

Nursed by the legends of his land's romance;  
Eager to hope, but not less firm to bear,  
Acquainted with all feelings save despair.

Placed in the Arab's clime, he would have  
been

As bold a rover as the sands have seen,  
And braved their thirst with as enduring lip

As Ishmael, wafted on his desert-ship;  
Fix'd upon Chili's shore, a proud cacique;  
On Hellas' mountains, a rebellious Greek;

Born in a tent, perhaps a Tamerlane;  
Bred to a throne, perhaps unfit to reign.

For the same soul that rends its path to  
sway,

If rear'd to such, can find no further prey  
Beyond itself, and must retrace its way,  
Plunging for pleasure into pain: the same  
Spirit which made a Nero, Rome's worst  
shame,

A humbler state and discipline of heart,  
Had form'd his glorious namesake's counter-  
part;

But grant his vices, grant them all his own,  
How small their theatre without a throne!

### IX.

Thou smilest:—these comparisons seem high  
To those who scan all things with dazzled  
eye;

Link'd with the unknown name of one whose  
doom

Has nought to do with glory or with Rome,  
With Chili, Hellas, or with Araby;  
Thou smilest?—Smile; 'tis better thus than  
sigh;

Yet such he might have been; he was a man,  
A soaring spirit, ever in the van,  
A patriot hero or despotic chief,  
To form a nation's glory or its grief,  
Born under auspices which make us more  
Or less than we delight to ponder o'er.  
But these are visions; say, what was he  
here?

A blooming boy, a truant mutineer.  
The fair-hair'd Torquil, free as ocean's spray,  
The husband of the bride of Toobonai.

### X.

By Neuha's side he sate, and watch'd the  
waters,—

Neuha, the sun-flower of the island daughters,  
Highborn, (a birth at which the herald smiles,  
Without a scutcheon for these secret isles,)  
Of a long race, the valiant and the free,  
The naked knights of savage chivalry,  
Whose grassy cairns ascend along the shore;  
And thine—I've seen—Achilles! do no more.

She, when the thunder-bearing strangers came,  
 In vast canoes, begirt with bolts of flame,  
 Topp'd with tall trees, which, loftier than the palm,  
 Seem'd rooted in the deep amidst its calm :  
 But when the winds awaken'd, shot forth wings  
 Broad as the cloud along the horizon flings,  
 And sway'd the waves like cities of the sea,  
 Making the very billows look less free ;—  
 She, with her paddling oar and dancing prow,  
 Shot through the surf, like reindeer through the snow,  
 Swift-gliding o'er the breaker's whitening edge,  
 Light as a nereid in her ocean sledge,  
 And gazed and wonder'd at the giant hulk,  
 Which heaved from wave to wave its trampling bulk,  
 The anchor dropp'd ; it lay along the deep,  
 Like a huge lion in the sun asleep,  
 While round it swarm'd the proas' fitting chain,  
 Like summer bees that hum around his maue.

## XI.

The white man landed ! need the rest be told ?  
 The New World stretch'd its dusk hand to the Old ;  
 Each was to each a marvel, and the tie  
 Of wonder warm'd to better sympathy.  
 Kind was the welcome of the sun-born sires,  
 And kinder still their daughters' gentler fires.  
 Their union grew : the children of the storm  
 Found beauty link'd with many a dusky form ;  
 While these in turn admired the paler glow,  
 Which seem'd so white in climes that knew no snow.  
 The chase, the race, the liberty to roam,  
 The soil where every cottage show'd a home ;  
 The sea-spread net, the lightly launch'd canoe,  
 Which stemm'd the studded archipelago,  
 O'er whose blue bosom rose the starry isles ;  
 The healthy slumber, earn'd by sportive toils ;  
 The palm, the loftiest dryad of the woods,  
 Within whose bosom infant Bacchus broods,  
 While eagles scarce build higher than the crest  
 Which shadows o'er the vineyard in her breast ;  
 The cava feast, the yam, the cocoa's root,  
 Which bears at once the cup, and milk, and fruit ;  
 The bread-tree, which, without the plough-share, yields  
 The unrep'd harvest of unfurrow'd fields,

And bakes its unadulterated loaves  
 Without a furnace in unpurchased groves,  
 And flings off famine from its fertile breast,  
 A priceless market for the gathering guest ;—  
 These, with the luxuries of seas and woods,  
 The airy joys of social solitudes,  
 Tamed each rude wanderer to the sympathies  
 Of those who were more happy, if less wise,  
 Did more than Europe's discipline had done,  
 And civilised Civilisation's son !

## XII.

Of these, and there was many a willing pair,  
 Neuha and Torquil were not the least fair :  
 Both children of the isles, though distant far ;  
 Both born beneath a sea-presiding star ;  
 Both nourish'd amidst nature's native scenes,  
 Loved to the last, whatever intervenes  
 Between us and our childhood's sympathy,  
 Which still reverts to what first caught the eye.  
 He who first met the Highlands' swelling blue  
 Will love each peak that shows a kindred hue,  
 Hail in each crag a friend's familiar face,  
 And clasp the mountain in his mind's embrace.

Long have I roamed through lands which are not mine,  
 Adored the Alp, and loved the Apennine,  
 Revered Parnassus, and beheld the steep  
 Jove's Ida and Olympus crown the deep :  
 But 't was not all long ages' lore, nor all  
 Their nature held me in their thrilling thrall ;  
 The infant rapture still survived the boy,  
 And Loch-na-gar with Ida look'd o'er Troy,  
 Mix'd Celtic memories with the Phrygian mount,  
 And Highland linns with Castalie's clear fount.

Forgive me, Homer's universal shade !  
 Forgive me, Phœbus ! that my fancy stray'd ;  
 The north and nature taught me to adore  
 Your scenes sublime, from those beloved before.

## XIII.

The love which maketh all things fond and fair,  
 The youth which makes one rainbow of the air,  
 The dangers past, that make even man enjoy  
 The pause in which he ceases to destroy,  
 The mutual beauty, which the sternest feel  
 Strike to their hearts like lightning to the steel,  
 United the half savage and the whole,  
 The maid and boy in one absorbing soul.  
 No more the thundering memory of the fight  
 Wrapp'd his wean'd bosom in its dark delight ;

No more the irksome restlessness of rest  
 Disturb'd him like the eagle in her nest,  
 Whose whetted beak and far-pervading eye  
 Darts for a victim over all the sky ;  
 His heart was tamed to that voluptuous state,  
 At once Elysian and effeminate,  
 Which leaves no laurels o'er the hero's urn ;—  
 These wither when for aught save blood they  
 burn ;  
 Yet when their ashes in their nook are laid,  
 Doth not the myrtle leave as sweet a shade ?  
 Had Cæsar known but Cleopatra's kiss,  
 Rome had been free, the world had not been  
 his.  
 And what have Cæsar's deeds and Cæsar's  
 fame

Done for the earth ? We feel them in our  
 shame :

The gory sanction of his glory stains  
 The rust which tyrants cherish on our chains.  
 Though Glory, Nature, Reason, Freedom, bid  
 Roused millions do what single Brutus did—  
 Sweep these mere mock-birds of the despot's  
 song

From the tall bough where they have perch'd  
 so long,—

Still are we hawk'd at by such mousing owls,  
 And take for falcons those ignoble fowls,  
 When but a word of freedom would dispel  
 These bugbears, as their terrors show too  
 well.

## XIV.

Rapt in the fond forgetfulness of life,  
 Neuha, the South Sea girl, was all a wife,  
 With no distracting world to call her off  
 From love ; with no society to scoff  
 At the new transient flame ; no babbling  
 crowd

Of coxcombs in admiration loud,  
 Or with adulterous whisper to alloy  
 Her duty, and her glory, and her joy :  
 With faith and feelings naked as her form,  
 She stood as stands a rainbow in a storm,  
 Changing its hues with bright variety,  
 But still expanding lovelier o'er the sky,  
 How'er its arch may swell, its colours move,  
 The cloud-compelling harbinger of love.

## XV.

Here, in this grotto of the wave-worn shore,  
 They pass'd the tropic's red meridian o'er ;  
 Nor long the hours—they never paused o'er  
 time,

Unbroken by the clock's funereal chime,  
 Which deals the daily pittance of our span,  
 And points and mocks with iron laugh at man.  
 What deem'd they of the future or the past ?  
 The present, like a tyrant, held them fast :

Their hour-glass was the sea-sand, and the  
 tide,  
 Like her smooth billow, saw their moments  
 glide ;  
 Their clock the sun, in his unbounded tow'r ;  
 They reckon'd not, whose day was but an  
 hour ;  
 The nightingale, their only vesper-bell,  
 Sung sweetly to the rose the day's farewell ;  
 The broad sun set, but not with lingering  
 sweep,  
 As in the north he mellow'd o'er the deep ;  
 But fiery, full, and fierce, as if he left  
 The world for ever, earth of light bereft,  
 Plunged with red forehead down along the  
 wave,  
 As dives a hero headlong to his grave.  
 Then rose they, looking first along the skies,  
 And then for light into each other's eyes,  
 Wondering that summer show'd so brief a  
 sun,  
 And asking if indeed the day were done.

## XVI.

And let not this seem strange : the devotee  
 Lives not in earth, but in his ecstasy ;  
 Around him days and worlds are heedless  
 driven,

His soul's gone before his dust to heaven.  
 Is love less potent ? No—his path is trod,  
 Alike uplifted gloriously to God ;  
 Or link'd to all we know of heaven below,  
 The other better self, whose joy or woe  
 Is more than ours ; the all-absorbing flame  
 Which, kindled by another, grows the same,  
 Wrapt in one blaze ; the pure, yet funeral pile,  
 Where gentle hearts, like Bramins, sit and  
 smile.

How often we forget all time, when lone,  
 Admiring Nature's universal throne,  
 Her woods, her wilds, her waters, the in-  
 tense

Reply of *hers* to our intelligence !  
 Live not the stars and mountains ? Are the  
 waves

Without a spirit ? Are the dropping caves  
 Without a feeling in their silent tears ?  
 No, no ;—they woo and clasp us to their  
 spheres,

Dissolve this clog and clod of clay before  
 Its hour, and merge our soul in the great  
 shore.

Strip off this fond and false identity !—  
 Who thinks of self when gazing on the sky ?  
 And who, though gazing lower, ever thought,  
 In the young moments ere the heart is  
 taught

Time's lesson, of man's baseness or his own ?  
 All nature is his realm, and love his throne.

## XVII.

Neuha arose, and Torquil: twilight's hour  
 Came sad and softly to their rocky bower,  
 Which, kindling by degrees its dewy spars,  
 Echoed their dim light to the mustering  
 stars.  
 Slowly the pair, partaking nature's calm,  
 Sought out their cottage, built beneath the  
 palm;  
 Now smiling and now silent, as the scene;  
 Lovely as Love—the spirit!—when serene.  
 The Ocean scarce spoke louder with his  
 swell,  
 Than breathes his mimic murmurer in the  
 shell,  
 As, far divided from his parent deep,  
 The sea-born infant cries, and will not sleep,  
 Raising his little plaint in vain, to rave  
 For the broad bosom of his nursing wave:  
 The woods droop'd darkly, as inclined to rest,  
 The tropic bird wheel'd rockward to his nest,  
 And the blue sky spread round them like a  
 lake  
 Of peace, where Piety her thirst might slake.

## XVIII.

But through the palm and plantain, hark, a  
 voice!  
 Not such as would have been a lover's  
 choice,  
 In such an hour, to break the air so still;  
 No dying night-breeze, harping o'er the hill,  
 Striking the strings of nature, rock and tree,  
 Those best and earliest lyres of harmony,  
 With Echo for their chorus; nor the alarm  
 Of the loud war-whoop to dispel the charm;  
 Nor the soliloquy of the hermit owl,  
 Exhaling all his solitary soul,  
 The dim though large-eyed winged anchorite,  
 Who peals his dreary psalm o'er the night;  
 But a loud, long, and naval whistle, shrill  
 As ever started through a sea-bird's bill;  
 And then a pause, and then a hoarse,  
 "Hillo!  
 Torquil, my boy! what cheer? Ho! brother,  
 ho!"  
 "Who hails?" cried Torquil, following with  
 his eye  
 The sound. "Here's one," was all the brief  
 reply.

## XIX.

But here the herald of the self-same mouth  
 Came breathing o'er the aromatic south,  
 Not like a "bed of violets" on the gale,  
 But such as wafts its cloud o'er grog or ale,  
 Borne from a short frail pipe, which yet had  
 blown  
 Its gentle odours over either zone,

And, puff'd where'er winds rise or waters roll,  
 Had wafted smoke from Portsmouth to the  
 Pole,  
 Opposed its vapour as the lightning flash'd,  
 And reek'd, 'midst mountain-billows, un-  
 abash'd,

To Æolus a constant sacrifice,  
 Through every change of all the varying  
 skies.

And what was he who bore it?—I may err,  
 But deem him sailor or philosopher.  
 Sublime tobacco! which from east to west  
 Cheers the tar's labour or the Turkman's  
 rest;

Which on the Moslem's ottoman divides  
 His hours, and rivals opium and his brides;  
 Magnificent in Stamboul, but less grand,  
 Though not less loved, in Wapping or the  
 Strand;

Divine in hookas, glorious in a pipe,  
 When tipp'd with amber, mellow, rich, and  
 ripe;

Like other charmers, wooing the caress,  
 More dazlingly when daring in full dress;  
 Yet thy true lovers more admire by far  
 Thy naked beauties—Give me a cigar!

## XX.

Through the approaching darkness of the  
 wood

A human figure broke the solitude,  
 Fantastically, it may be, array'd,  
 A seaman in a savage masquerade;  
 Such as appears to rise out from the deep  
 When o'er the line the merry vessels sweep,  
 And the rough saturnalia of the tar  
 Flock o'er the deck, in Neptune's borrow'd  
 car;

And, pleased, the god of ocean sees his name  
 Revive once more, though but in mimic  
 game

Of his true sons, who riot in the breeze  
 Undreamt of in his native Cyclades.  
 Still the old god delights, from out the main,  
 To snatch some glimpses of his ancient reign.  
 Our sailor's jacket, though in ragged trim,  
 His constant pipe, which never yet burn'd  
 dim,

His foremast air, and somewhat rolling gait,  
 Like his dear vessel, spoke his former state;  
 But then a sort of kerchief round his head,  
 Not over-tightly bound, nor nicely spread;  
 And, 'stead of trowsers (ah! too early torn!  
 For even the mildest woods will have their  
 thorn),

A curious sort of somewhat scanty mat  
 Now served for inexpressibles and hat;  
 His naked feet and neck, and sunburnt face,  
 Perchance might suit alike with either race.



His arms were all his own, our Europe's  
 growth,  
 Which two worlds bless for civilising both;  
 The musket swung behind his shoulders  
 broad,  
 And somewhat stoop'd by his marine abode,  
 But brawny as the boar's; and hung be-  
 neath,  
 His cutlass droop'd, unconscious of a sheath,  
 Or lost or worn away; his pistols were  
 Link'd to his belt, a matrimonial pair—  
 (Let not this metaphor appear a scoff,  
 Though one miss'd fire, the other would go  
 off);  
 These, with a bayonet, not so free from rust  
 As when the arm-chest held its brighter  
 trust,  
 Completed his accoutrements, as Night  
 Survey'd him in his garb heteroclite.

## XXI.

"What cheer, Ben Bunting?" cried (when  
 in full view  
 Our new acquaintance) Torquil. "Aught of  
 new?"  
 "Ey, ey!" quoth Ben, "not new, but news  
 enow;  
 A strange sail in the offing."—"Sail! and  
 how?"  
 What! could you make her out? It cannot  
 be;  
 I've seen no rag of canvas on the sea."  
 "Belike," said Ben, "you might not from the  
 bay,  
 But from the bluff-head, where I watch'd to-  
 day,  
 I saw her in the doldrums; for the wind  
 Was light and baffling."—"When the sun  
 declined  
 Where lay she? had she anchor'd?"—"No,  
 but still  
 She bore down on us, till the wind grew  
 still."  
 "Her flag?"—"I had no glass; but fore and  
 aft,  
 Egad! she seem'd a wicked-looking craft."  
 "Arm'd?"—"I expect so;—sent on the look-  
 out:  
 'Tis time, belike, to put our helm about."  
 "About?—Whate'er may have us now in  
 chase,  
 We'll make no running fight, for that were  
 base;  
 We will die at our quarters, like true men."  
 "Ey, ey! for that 'tis all the same to Ben."  
 "Does Christian know this?"—"Ay; he has  
 piped all hands  
 To quarters. They are furbishing the  
 stands

Of arms; and we have got some guns to  
 bear,  
 And scaled them. You are wanted."—"That's  
 but fair;  
 And if it were not, mine is not the soul  
 To leave my comrades helpless on the shoal.  
 My Neuha! ah! and must my fate pursue  
 Not me alone, but one so sweet and true?  
 But whatsoe'er betide, ah, Neuha! now  
 Unman me not; the hour will not allow  
 A tear; I'm thine whatever intervenes!"  
 "Right," quoth Ben; "that will do for the  
 marines."

## Canto the Third.

## I.

THE fight was o'er; the flashing through the  
 gloom,  
 Which robes the cannon as he wings a tomb,  
 Had ceased; and sulphury vapours upward  
 driven  
 Had left the earth, and but polluted heaven:  
 The rattling roar which rung in every volley  
 Had left the echoes to their melancholy;  
 No more they shriek'd their horror, boom for  
 boom;  
 The strife was done, the vanquish'd had their  
 doom;  
 The mutineers were crush'd, dispers'd, or  
 ta'en,  
 Or lived to deem the happiest were the slain.  
 Few, few escaped, and these were hunted o'er  
 The isle they loved beyond their native shore.  
 No further home was theirs, it seem'd, on  
 earth,  
 Once renegades to that which gave them  
 birth;  
 Track'd like wild beasts, like them they  
 sought the wild,  
 As to a mother's bosom flies the child;  
 But vainly wolves and lions seek their den,  
 And still more vainly men escape from men.

## II.

Beneath a rock whose jutting base protrudes  
 Far over ocean in its fiercest moods,  
 When scaling his enormous crag the wave  
 Is hurl'd down headlong like the foremost  
 brave,  
 And falls back on the foaming crowd behind,  
 Which fight beneath the banners of the wind,  
 But now at rest, a little remnant drew  
 Together, bleeding, thirsty, faint, and few;  
 But still their weapons in their hands, and  
 still  
 With something of the pride of former will,



As men not all unused to meditate,  
 And strive much more than wonder at their  
 fate.  
 Their present lot was what they had fore-  
 seen,  
 And dared as what was likely to have been;  
 Yet still the lingering hope, which deem'd  
 their lot  
 Not pardon'd, but unsought for or forgot,  
 Or trusted that, if sought, their distant caves  
 Might still be miss'd amidst the world of  
 waves,  
 Had wean'd their thoughts in part from what  
 they saw  
 And felt, the vengeance of their country's  
 law.  
 Their sea-green isle, their guilt-won paradise,  
 No more could shield their virtue or their  
 vice:  
 Their better feelings, if such were, were  
 thrown  
 Back on themselves,—their sins remain'd  
 alone.  
 Proscribed even in their second country, they  
 Were lost; in vain the world before them  
 lay;  
 All outlets seem'd secured. Their new allies  
 Had fought and bled in mutual sacrifice;  
 But what avail'd the club and spear, and arm  
 Of Hercules, against the sulphury charm,  
 The magic of the thunder, which destroy'd  
 The warrior ere his strength could be em-  
 ploy'd?  
 Dug, like a spreading pestilence, the grave  
 No less of human bravery than the brave!  
 Their own scant numbers acted all the few  
 Against the many oft will dare and do;  
 But though the choice seems native to die  
 free,  
 Even Greece can boast but one Thermopylæ,  
 Till now, when she has forged her broken  
 chain  
 Back to a sword, and dies and lives again!

### III.

Beside the jutting rock the few appear'd,  
 Like the last remnant of the red-deer's herd;  
 Their eyes were feverish, and their aspect  
 worn,  
 But still the hunter's blood was on their  
 horn,  
 A little stream came tumbling from the  
 height,  
 And straggling into ocean as it might,  
 Its bounding crystal frolick'd in the ray,  
 And gush'd from cliff to crag with saltless  
 spray;  
 Close on the wild, wide ocean, yet as pure  
 And fresh as innocence, and more secure,

Its silver torrent glitter'd o'er the deep,  
 As the shy chamois' eye o'erlooks the steep,  
 While far below the vast and sullen swell  
 Of ocean's alpine azure rose and fell.  
 To this young spring they rush'd,—all feel-  
 ings first  
 Absorb'd in passion's and in nature's thirst,—  
 Drank as they do who drink their last, and  
 threw  
 Their arms aside to revel in its dew;  
 Cool'd their scorch'd throats, and wash'd the  
 gory stains  
 From wounds whose only bandage might be  
 chains;  
 Then, when their drought was quench'd,  
 look'd sadly round,  
 As wondering how so many still were found  
 Alive and fetterless:—but silent all,  
 Each sought his fellow's eyes, as if to call  
 On him for language which his lips denied,  
 As though their voices with their cause had  
 dim'd.

### IV.

Stern, and aloof a little from the rest,  
 Stood Christian, with his arms across his  
 chest.  
 The ruddy, reckless, dauntless hue once  
 spread  
 Along his cheek was livid now as lead;  
 His light-brown locks, so graceful in their  
 flow,  
 Now rose like startled vipers o'er his brow.  
 Still as a statue, with his lips comprest  
 To stifle even the breath within his breast,  
 Fast by the rock, all menacing, but mute,  
 He stood; and, save a slight beat of his foot,  
 Which deepen'd now and then the sandy  
 dint  
 Beneath his heel, his form seem'd turn'd to  
 flint.  
 Some paces further Torquil lean'd his head  
 Against a bank, and spoke not, but he bled,—  
 Not mortally:—his worst wound was within;  
 His brow was pale, his blue eyes sunken in,  
 And blood-drops, sprinkled o'er his yellow  
 hair,  
 Show'd that his faintness came not from  
 despair,  
 But nature's ebb. Beside him was another,  
 Rough as a bear, but willing as a brother,—  
 Ben Bunting, who essay'd to wash, and wipe,  
 And bind his wound—then calmly lit his pipe,  
 A trophy which survived a hundred fights,  
 A beacon which had cheer'd ten thousand  
 nights.  
 The fourth and last of this deserted group  
 Walk'd up and down—at times would stand,  
 then stoop

To pick a pebble up—then let it drop—  
Then hurry as in haste—then quickly stop—  
Then cast his eyes on his companions—then  
Half whistle half a tune, and pause again—  
And then his former movements would redouble,

With something between carelessness and trouble.

This is a long description, but applies  
To scarce five minutes pass'd before the eyes;  
But yet *what* minutes! Moments like to these  
Rend men's lives into immortalities.

## V.

At length Jack Skyscape, a mercurial man,  
Who flutter'd over all things like a fan,  
More brave than firm, and more disposed to dare

And die at once than wrestle with despair,  
Exclaim'd, "G—d damn!"—those syllables intense,—

Nucleus of England's native eloquence,  
As the Turk's "Allah!" or the Roman's more

Pagan "Proh Jupiter!" was wont of yore  
To give their first impressions such a vent,  
By way of echo to embarrassment.

Jack was embarrass'd,—never hero more,  
And as he knew not what to say, he swore:  
Nor swore in vain; the long congenial sound  
Reviv'd Ben Bunting from his pipe profound;

He drew it from his mouth, and look'd full wise,

But merely added to the oath his *eyes*;  
Thus rendering the imperfect phrase complete,

A peroration I need not repeat.

## VI.

But Christian, of a higher order, stood  
Like an extinct volcano in his mood;  
Silent, and sad, and savage,—with the trace  
Of passion reeking from his clouded face;  
Till lifting up again his sombre eye,  
It glanced on Torquil, who lean'd faintly by.  
"And is it thus?" he cried, "unhappy boy!  
And thee, too, *thee*—my madness must destroy!"

He said, and strode to where young Torquil stood,

Yet dabbled with his lately flowing blood;  
Seized his hand wistfully, but did not press,  
And shrunk as fearful of his own caress;  
Inquired into his state; and when he heard  
The wound was slighter than he deem'd or fear'd,

A moment's brightness pass'd along his brow,  
As much as such a moment would allow.

"Yes," he exclaim'd, "we're taken in the toil,

But not a coward or a common spoil;  
Dearly they've bought us—dearly still may buy,—

And I must fall; but have you strength to fly?

'T would be some comfort still, could you survive;

Our dwindled band is now too few to strive.

Oh! for a sole canoe! though but a shell,  
To bear you hence to where a hope may dwell!

For me, my lot is what I sought; to be,  
In life or death, the fearless and the free."

## VII.

Even as he spoke, around the promontory,  
Which nodded o'er the billows high and hoary,

A dark speck dotted ocean: on it flew  
Like to the shadow of a roused sea-mew;  
Onward it came—and, lo! a second follow'd—  
Now seen—now hid—where ocean's vale was hollow'd;

And near, and nearer, till their dusky crew  
Presented well-known aspects to the view,  
Till on the surf their skimming paddles play,  
Buoyant as wings, and flitting through the spray;—

Now perching on the wave's high curl, and now

Dash'd downward in the thundering foam below,

Which flings it broad and boiling sheet on sheet,

And slings its high flakes, shiver'd into sleet:  
But floating still through surf and swell,  
drew nigh

The barks, like small birds through a lowering sky.

Their art seem'd nature—such the skill to sweep

The wave of these born playmates of the deep.

## VIII.

And who the first that, springing on the strand,

Leap'd like a nereid from her shell to land,  
With dark but brilliant skin, and dewy eye

Shining with love, and hope, and constancy?  
Neuha—the fond, the faithful, the adored—

Her heart on Torquil's like a torrent pour'd;  
And smiled, and wept, and near, and nearer clasp'd,

As if to be assured 'twas *him* she grasp'd;  
Shudder'd to see his yet warm wound, and then,

To find it trivial, smiled and wept again.

She was a warrior's daughter, and could bear  
Such sights, and feel, and mourn, but not  
despair.  
Her lover lived,—nor foes nor fears could  
blight  
That full-blown moment in its all delight:  
Joy trickled in her tears, joy fill'd the sob  
That rock'd her heart till almost heard to  
throb;  
And paradise was breathing in the sigh  
Of nature's child in nature's ecstasy.

## IX.

The sterner spirits who beheld that meeting  
Were not unmoved; who are, when hearts  
are greeting?  
Even Christian gazed upon the maid and boy  
With tearless eye, but yet a gloomy joy  
Mix'd with those bitter thoughts the soul  
arrays  
In hopeless visions of our better days,  
When all's gone—to the rainbow's latest ray.  
"And but for me!" he said, and turn'd  
away;  
Then gazed upon the pair, as in his den  
A lion looks upon his cubs again;  
And then relapsed into his sullen guise,  
As heedless of his further destinies.

## X.

But brief their time for good or evil thought;  
The billows round the promontory brought  
The plash of hostile oars.—Alas! who made  
That sound a dread? All around them seem'd  
array'd  
Against them, save the bride of Toobonai:  
She, as she caught the first glimpse o'er the  
bay  
Of the arm'd boats, which hurried to complete  
The remnant's ruin with their flying feet,  
Beckon'd the natives round her to their  
prows,  
Embark'd their guests and launch'd their  
light canoes,  
In one placed Christian and his comrades  
twain;  
But she and Torquil must not part again.  
She fix'd him in her own.—Away! away!  
They clear the breakers, dart along the bay,  
And towards a group of islets, such as bear  
The sea-bird's nest and seal's surf-hollow'd  
lair,  
They skim the blue tops of the billows; fast  
They flew, and fast their fierce pursuers  
chased.  
They gain upon them—now they lose again,—  
Again make way and menace o'er the main;  
And now the two canoes in chase divide,  
And follow different courses o'er the tide,

To baffle the pursuit.—Away! away!  
As life is on each paddle's flight to-day,  
And more than life or lives to Neuha: Love  
Freights the frail bark and urges to the cove;  
And now the refuge and the foe are nigh—  
Yet, yet a moment: Fly, thou light ark, fly!

## Canto the Fourth.

## I.

WHITE as a white sail on a dusky sea,  
When half the horizon's clouded and half free,  
Fluttering between the dun wave and the sky,  
Is hope's last gleam in man's extremity.  
Her anchor parts! but still her snowy sail  
Attracts our eye amidst the rudest gale:  
Though every wave she climbs divides us  
more,  
The heart still follows from the loneliest  
shore.

## II.

Not distant from the isle of Toobonai,  
A black rock rears its bosom o'er the spray,  
The haunt of birds, a desert to mankind,  
Where the rough seal reposes from the wind,  
And sleeps unwieldy in his cavern dun,  
Or gambols with huge frolic in the sun:  
There shrilly to the passing oar is heard  
The startled echo of the ocean bird,  
Who rears on its bare breast her callow  
brood,  
The feather'd fishers of the solitude.  
A narrow segment of the yellow sand  
On one side forms the outline of a strand;  
Here the young turtle, crawling from his  
shell,  
Steals to the deep wherein his parents dwell;  
Chipp'd by the beam, a nursling of the day,  
But hatch'd for ocean by the fostering ray;  
The rest was one bleak precipice, as e'er  
Gave mariners a shelter and despair;  
A spot to make the saved regret the deck  
Which late went down, and envy the lost  
wreck.  
Such was the stern asylum Neuha chose  
To shield her lover from his following foes;  
But all its secret was not told; she knew  
In this a treasure hidden from the view.

## III.

Ere the canoes divided, near the spot,  
The men that mann'd what held her Torquil's  
lot,  
By her command removed, to strengthen  
more  
The skiff which wafted Christian from the  
shore.

This he would have opposed; but with a smile  
 She pointed calmly to the craggy isle,  
 And bade him "speed and prosper." *She*  
     would take  
 The rest upon herself for Torquil's sake.  
 They parted with this added aid; afar  
 The proa darted like a shooting star,  
 And gain'd on the pursuers, who now steer'd  
 Right on the rock which she and Torquil  
     near'd.  
 They pull'd; her arm, though delicate, was  
     free  
 And firm as ever grappled with the sea,  
 And yielded scarce to Torquil's manlier  
     strength.  
 The prow now almost lay within its length  
 Of the crag's steep, inexorable face,  
 With nought but soundless waters for its  
     base;  
 Within a hundred boats' length was the foe,  
 And now what refuge but their frail canoe?  
 This Torquil ask'd with half upbraiding eye,  
 Which said—"Has Neuha brought me here  
     to die?"  
 Is this a place of safety, or a grave,  
 And yon huge rock the tombstone of the  
     wave?"

## IV.

They rested on their paddles, and uprose  
 Neuha, and pointing to the approaching foes,  
 Cried, "Torquil, follow me, and fearless  
     follow!"  
 Then plunged at once into the ocean's hol-  
     low.  
 There was no time to pause—the foes were  
     near—  
 Chains in his eye, and menace in his ear;  
 With vigour they pull'd on, and as they came,  
 Hail'd him to yield, and by his forfeit name.  
 Headlong he leapt—to him the swimmer's  
     skill  
 Was native, and now all his hope from ill:  
 But how, or where? He dived, and rose no  
     more;  
 The boat's crew look'd amazed o'er sea and  
     shore.  
 There was no landing on that precipice,  
 Steep, harsh, and slippery as a berg of ice.  
 They watch'd awhile to see him float again,  
 But not a trace rebubbled from the main:  
 The wave roll'd on, no ripple on its face,  
 Since their first plunge recall'd a single trace;  
 The little whirl which eddied, and slight foam,  
 That whiten'd o'er what seem'd their latest  
     home,  
 White as a sepulchre above the pair  
 Who left no marble (mournful as an heir)

The quiet proa wavering o'er the tide  
 Was all that told of Torquil and his bride;  
 And but for this alone the whole might seem  
 The vanish'd phantom of a seaman's dream.  
 They paused and search'd in vain, then pull'd  
     away;  
 Every superstition now forbade their stay.  
 Some said he had not plunged into the wave,  
 But vanish'd like a corpse-light from a grave;  
 Others, that something supernatural  
 Glared in his figure, more than mortal tall;  
 While all agreed that in his cheek and eye  
 There was a dead hue of eternity.  
 Still as their oars receded from the crag,  
 Round every weed a moment would they lag,  
 Expectant of some token of their prey;  
 But no—he had melted from them like the  
     spray.

## V.

And where was he the pilgrim of the deep,  
 Following the nereid? Had they ceased to  
     weep  
 For ever? or, received in coral caves,  
 Wrung life and pity from the softening  
     waves?  
 Did they with ocean's hidden sovereigns  
     dwell,  
 And sound with mermen the fantastic shell?  
 Did Neuha with the mermaids comb her hair  
 Flowing o'er ocean as it stream'd in air?  
 Or had they perish'd, and in silence slept  
 Beneath the gulf wherein they boldly leapt?

## VI.

Young Neuha plunged into the deep, and he  
 Follow'd: her track beneath her native sea  
 Was as a native's of the element,  
 So smoothly, bravely, brilliantly she went,  
 Leaving a streak of light behind her heel,  
 Which struck and flash'd like an amphibious  
     steel.  
 Closely, and scarcely less expert to trace  
 The depths where divers hold the pearl in  
     chase,  
 Torquil, the nursling of the northern seas,  
 Pursued her liquid steps with heart and ease.  
 Deep—deeper for an instant Neuha led  
 The way—then upward soar'd—and as she  
     spread  
 Her arms, and flung the foam from off her  
     locks,  
 Laugh'd, and the sound was answer'd by the  
     rocks.  
 They had gain'd a central realm of earth  
     again,  
 But look'd for tree, and field, and sky, in vain.  
 Around she pointed to a spacious cave,  
 Whose only portal was the keyless wave,

{A hollow archway by the sun unseen,  
 Save through the billows' glassy veil of green,  
 In some transparent ocean holiday,  
 When all the finny people are at play,)  
 Wiped with her hair the brine from Torquil's  
 eyes,  
 And clapp'd her hands with joy at his sur-  
 prise;  
 Led him to where the rock appear'd to jut,  
 And form a something like a Triton's hut;  
 For all was darkness for a space, till day  
 Through clefts above let in a sober'd ray;  
 As in some old cathedral's glimmering aisle  
 The dusty monuments from light recoil,  
 Thus sadly in their refuge submarine  
 The vault drew half her shadow from the  
 scene.

## VII.

Forth from her bosom the young savage  
 drew  
 A pine torch, strongly girded with gnattoo;  
 A plantain-leaf o'er all, the more to keep  
 Its latent sparkle from the sapping deep.  
 This mantle kept it dry; then from a nook  
 Of the same plantain-leaf a flint she took,  
 A few shrunk wither'd twigs, and from the  
 blade  
 Of Torquil's knife struck fire, and thus  
 array'd  
 The grot with torchlight. Wide it was and  
 high,  
 And show'd a self-born Gothic canopy;  
 The arch uprear'd by nature's architect,  
 The architrave some earthquake might erect;  
 The buttress from some mountain's bosom  
 hurl'd,  
 When the Poles crash'd, and water was the  
 world;  
 Or harden'd from some earth-absorbing fire,  
 While yet the globe reek'd from its funeral  
 pyre;  
 The fretted pinnacle, the aisle, the nave,  
 Were there, all scoop'd by Darkness from  
 her cave.  
 There, with a little tinge of phantasy,  
 Fantastic faces mop'd and mow'd on high,  
 And then a mitre or a shrine would fix  
 The eye upon its seeming crucifix.  
 Thus Nature play'd with the stalactites,  
 And built herself a chapel of the seas.

## VIII.

And Neuha took her Torquil by the hand,  
 And waved along the vault her kindled brand,  
 And led him into each recess, and show'd  
 The secret places of their new abode.  
 Nor these alone, for all had been prepared  
 Before, to soothe the lover's lot she shared:

The mat for rest; for dress the fresh gnattoo,  
 And sandal oil to fence against the dew;  
 For food the cocoa-nut, the yam, the bread  
 Born of the fruit; for board the plantain  
 spread

With its broad leaf, or turtle-shell which bore  
 A banquet in the flesh it cover'd o'er;  
 The gourd with water recent from the rill,  
 The ripe banana from the mellow hill;  
 A pine-torch pile to keep undying light,  
 And she herself, as beautiful as night,  
 To fling her shadowy spirit o'er the scene,  
 And make their subterranean world serene.  
 She had foreseen, since first the stranger's  
 sail

Drew to their isle, that force or flight might  
 fail,

And form'd a refuge of the rocky den  
 For Torquil's safety from his countrymen.  
 Each dawn had wafted there her light canoe,  
 Laden with all the golden fruits that grew;  
 Each eve had seen her gliding through the  
 hour  
 With all could cheer or deck their sparry  
 bower;  
 And now she spread her little store with  
 smiles,  
 The happiest daughter of the loving isles.

## IX.

She, as he gazed with grateful wonder,  
 press'd  
 Her shelter'd love to her impassion'd breast;  
 And suited to her soft caresses, told  
 An olden tale of love,—for love is old,  
 Old as eternity, but not outworn  
 With each new being born or to be born:  
 How a young chief, a thousand moons ago,  
 Diving for turtle in the depths below,  
 Had risen, in tracking fast his ocean prey,  
 Into the cave which round and o'er them lay;  
 How in some desperate feud of after-time  
 He shelter'd there a daughter of the clime,  
 A foe beloved, and offspring of a foe,  
 Saved by his tribe but for a captive's woe;  
 How, when the storm of war was still'd, he led  
 His island clan to where the waters spread  
 Their deep-green shadow o'er the rocky door,  
 Then dived—it seem'd as if to rise no more:  
 His wondering mates, amazed within their  
 bark,  
 Or deem'd him mad, or prey to the blue  
 shark;  
 Row'd round in sorrow the sea-girded rock,  
 Then paused upon their paddles from the  
 shock;  
 When, fresh and springing from the deep,  
 they saw  
 A goddess rise—so deem'd they in their awe;

And their companion, glorious by her side,  
 Proud and exulting in his mermaid bride:  
 And how, when undeceived, the pair they  
   bore  
 With sounding conchs and joyous shouts to  
   shore;  
 How they had gladly lived and calmly died,  
 And why not also Torquil and his bride?  
 Not mine to tell the rapturous caress  
 Which follow'd wildly in that wild recess  
 This tale; enough that all within that cave  
 Was love, though buried strong as in the grave  
 Where Abelard, through twenty years of  
   death,  
 When Eloisa's form was lower'd beneath  
 Their nuptial vault, his arms outstretch'd,  
   and press'd  
 The kindling ashes to his kindled breast.  
 The waves without sang round their couch,  
   their roar  
 As much unheeded as if life were o'er;  
 Within, their hearts made all their harmony,  
 Love's broken murmur and more broken sigh.

## X.

And they, the cause and sharers of the shock  
 Which left them exiles of the hollow rock,  
 Where were they? O'er the sea for life they  
   plied,  
 To seek from Heaven the shelter men denied.  
 Another course had been their choice—but  
   where?  
 The wave which bore them still their foes  
   would bear,  
 Who, disappointed of their former chase,  
 In search of Christian now renew'd their race.  
 Eager with anger, their strong arms made  
   way,  
 Like vultures baffled of their previous prey.  
 They gain'd upon them, all whose safety lay  
 In some bleak crag or deeply-hidden bay:  
 No further chance or choice remain'd; and  
   right  
 For the first further rock which met their sight  
 They steer'd, to take their latest view of land,  
 And yield as victims, or die sword in hand;  
 Dismiss'd the natives and their shallop, who  
 Would still have battled for that scanty crew;  
 But Christian bade them seek their shore  
   again,  
 Nor add a sacrifice which were in vain;  
 For what were simple bow and savage spear  
 Against the arms which must be wielded  
   here?

## XI.

They landed on a wild but narrow scene,  
 Where few but Nature's footsteps yet had  
   been;

Prepared their arms, and with that gloomy  
   eye,  
 Stern and sustain'd, of man's extremity,  
 When hope is gone, nor glory's self remains  
 To cheer resistance against death or chains,—  
 They stood, the three, as the three hundred  
   stood  
 Who dyed Thermopylae with holy blood.  
 But, ah! how different! 'tis the *cause* makes  
   all,  
 Degrades or hallows courage in its fall.  
 O'er them no fame, eternal and intense,  
 Blazed through the clouds of death and  
   beckon'd hence;  
 No grateful country, smiling through her  
   tears,  
 Begun the praises of a thousand years;  
 No nation's eyes would on their tomb be bent,  
 No heroes envy them their monument;  
 However boldly their warm blood was spilt,  
 Their life was shame, their epitaph was guilt.  
 And this they knew and felt, at least the one,  
 The leader of the band he had undone;  
 Who, born perchance for better things, had set  
 His life upon a cast which linger'd yet:  
 But now the die was to be thrown, and all  
 The chances were in favour of his fall:  
 And such a fall! But still he faced the shock,  
 Obdurate as a portion of the rock  
 Whereon he stood, and fix'd his levell'd gun,  
 Dark as a sullen cloud before the sun.

## XII.

The boat drew nigh, well arm'd, and firm the  
   crew  
 To act whatever duty bade them do;  
 Careless of danger, as the onward wind  
 Is of the leaves it strews, nor looks behind.  
 And yet perhaps they rather wish'd to go  
 Against a nation's than a native foe,  
 And felt that this poor victim of self-will,  
 Briton no more, had once been Britain's still.  
 They hail'd him to surrender—no reply;  
 Their arms were poised, and glitter'd in the  
   sky.  
 They hail'd again—no answer; yet once more  
 They offer'd quarter louder than before.  
 The echoes only, from the rock's rebound,  
 Took their last farewell of the dying sound.  
 Then flash'd the flint, and blazed the volley-  
   ing flame,  
 And the smoke rose between them and their  
   aim,  
 While the rock rattled with the bullets' knell,  
 Which peal'd in vain, and flatten'd as they  
   fell;  
 Then flew the only answer to be given  
 By those who had lost all hope in earth or  
   heaven.



After the first fierce peal, as they pull'd  
 nigher,  
 They heard the voice of Christian shout,  
 "Now, fire!"  
 And ere the word upon the echo died,  
 Two fell; the rest assail'd the rock's rough side,  
 And, furious at the madness of their foes,  
 Disdain'd all further efforts, save to close.  
 But steep the crag, and all without a path,  
 Each step opposed a bastion to their wrath,  
 While, placed 'midst clefts the least acces-  
 sible,  
 Which Christian's eye was train'd to mark  
 full well,  
 The three maintain'd a strife which must not  
 yield,  
 In spots where eagles might have chosen to  
 build.  
 Their every shot told; while the assailant  
 fell,  
 Dash'd on the shingles like the limpet shell;  
 But still enough survived, and mounted still,  
 Scattering their numbers here and there,  
 until  
 Surrounded and commanded, though not nigh  
 Enough for seizure, near enough to die,  
 The desperate trio held aloof their fate  
 But by a thread, like sharks who've gorged  
 the bait;  
 Yet to the very last they battled well,  
 And not a groan inform'd their foes *who* fell.  
 Christian died last—twice wounded; and  
 once more  
 Mercy was offer'd when they saw his gore;  
 Too late for life, but not too late to die,  
 With, though a hostile hand, to close his eye.  
 A limb was broken, and he droop'd along  
 The crag, as doth a falcon reft of young.  
 The sound revived him, or appear'd to wake  
 Some passion which a weakly gesture spake:  
 He beckon'd to the foremost, who drew nigh,  
 But, as they near'd, he rear'd his weapon  
 high—  
 His last ball had been aim'd, but from his  
 breast  
 He tore the topmost button from his vest,  
 Down the tube dash'd it, levell'd, fired, and  
 smiled  
 As his foe fell; then, like a serpent, coil'd  
 His wounded, weary form, to where the steep  
 Look'd desperate as himself along the deep;  
 Cast one glance back, and clench'd his hand,  
 and shook  
 His last rage 'gainst the earth which he for-  
 sook;  
 Then plunged: the rock below received like  
 glass  
 His body crush'd into one gory mass,  
 With scarce a shred to tell of human form,  
 Or fragment for the sea-bird or the worm;

A fair-hair'd scalp, besmear'd with blood and  
 weeds,  
 Yet reek'd, the remnant of himself and deeds;  
 Some splinters of his weapons (to the last,  
 As long as hand could hold, he held them  
 fast)  
 Yet glitter'd, but at distance—hurl'd away  
 To rust beneath the dew and dashing spray.  
 The rest was nothing—save a life mis-spent,  
 And soul—but who shall answer where it  
 went?  
 'Tis ours to bear, not judge the dead; and  
 they  
 Who doom to hell, themselves are on the  
 way,  
 Unless these bullies of eternal pains  
 Are pardon'd their bad hearts for their worse  
 brains.

## XIII.

The deed was over! All were gone or ta'en,  
 The fugitive, the captive, or the slain.  
 Chain'd on the deck, where once, a gallant  
 crew,  
 They stood with honour, were the wretched  
 few  
 Survivors of the skirmish on the isle;  
 But the last rock left no surviving spoil.  
 Cold lay they where they fell, and weltering,  
 While o'er them flapp'd the sea-birds' dewy  
 wing,  
 Now wheeling nearer from the neighbouring  
 surge,  
 And screaming high their harsh and hungry  
 dirge:  
 But calm and careless heaved the wave below,  
 Eternal with unsympathetic flow;  
 Far o'er its face the dolphins sported on,  
 And sprung the flying fish against the sun,  
 Till its dried wing relapsed from its brief  
 height,  
 To gather moisture for another flight.

## XIV.

'Twas morn; and Neuha, who by dawn of  
 day  
 Swam smoothly forth to catch the rising ray,  
 And watch if aught approach'd the amphi-  
 bious lair  
 Where lay her lover, saw a sail in air:  
 It flapp'd, it fill'd, and to the growing gale  
 Bent its broad arch: her breath began to fail  
 With fluttering fear, her heart beat thick and  
 high,  
 While yet a doubt sprung where its course  
 might lie.  
 But no! it came not; fast and far away  
 The shadow lessen'd as it clear'd the bay.

She gazed, and flung the sea-foam from her eyes,  
 To watch as for a rainbow in the skies.  
 On the horizon verged the distant deck,  
 Diminish'd, dwindled to a very speck—  
 Then vanish'd. All was ocean, all was joy!  
 Down plunged she through the cave to rouse  
 her boy;  
 Told all she had seen, and all she hoped, and  
 all  
 That happy love could augur or recall;  
 Sprung forth again, with Torquil following  
 free  
 His bounding nereid over the broad sea;  
 Swam round the rock, to where a shallow  
 cleft  
 Hid the canoe that Neuha there had left  
 Drifting along the tide, without an oar,  
 That eve the strangers chased them from the  
 shore;  
 But when these vanish'd, she pursued her  
 prow,  
 Regain'd, and urged to where they found it  
 now:  
 Nor ever did more love and joy embark,  
 Than now were wafted in that slender ark.

## XV.

Again their own shore rises on the view,  
 No more polluted with a hostile hue;  
 No sullen ship lay bristling o'er the foam,  
 A floating dungeon:—all was hope and home!  
 A thousand proas darted o'er the bay,  
 With sounding shells, and heralded their  
 way;  
 The chiefs came down, around the people  
 pour'd,  
 And welcomed Torquil as a son restored;  
 The women throng'd, embracing and em-  
 braced  
 By Neuha, asking where they had been  
 chased,  
 And how escaped? The tale was told; and then  
 One acclamation rent the sky again;  
 And from that hour a new tradition gave  
 Their sanctuary the name of "Neuha's Cave."  
 A hundred fires, far flickering from the height,  
 Blazed o'er the general revel of the night,  
 The feast in honour of the guest, return'd  
 To peace and pleasure, perilously earn'd;  
 A night succeeded by such happy days  
 As only the yet infant world displays.

## The Lament of Tasso.

### ADVERTISEMENT.

At Ferrara, in the Library, are preserved the original MSS. of Tasso's *Gierusalemme* and of Guarini's *Pastor Fido*, with letters of Tasso, one from Titian to Ariosto, and the inkstand and chair, the tomb and the house, of the latter. But, as misfortune has a greater interest for posterity, and little or none for the cotemporary, the cell where Tasso was confined in the hospital of St. Anna attracts a more fixed attention than the residence

or the monument of Ariosto—at least it had this effect on me. There are two inscriptions, one on the outer gate, the second over the cell itself, inviting, unnecessarily, the wonder and the indignation of the spectator. Ferrara is much decayed and depopulated: the castle still exists entire; and I saw the court where Parisina and Hugo were beheaded, according to the annal of Gibbon.

## I.

LONG years!—It tries the thrilling frame to bear  
 And eagle-spirit of a child of Song—  
 Long years of outrage, calumny, and wrong;  
 Imputed madness, prison'd solitude,  
 And the mind's canker in its savage mood,  
 When the impatient thirst of light and air  
 Parches the heart; and the abhorred grate,  
 Marring the sunbeams with its hideous shade,

Works through the throbbing eyeball to the  
 brain,  
 With a hot sense of heaviness and pain;  
 And bare, at once, Captivity display'd  
 Stands scoffing through the never-open'd gate,  
 Which nothing through its bars admits, save  
 day,  
 And tasteless food, which I have eat alone  
 Till its unsocial bitterness is gone;  
 And I can banquet like a beast of prey,  
 Sullen and lonely, couching in the cave  
 Which is my lair, and—it may be—my grave.

All this hath somewhat worn me, and may wear,  
 But must be borne. I stoop not to despair;  
 For I have battled with mine agony,  
 And made me wings wherewith to overfly  
 The narrow circus of my dungeon wall,  
 And freed the Holy Sepulchre from thrall;  
 And revell'd among men and things divine,  
 And pour'd my spirit over Palestine,  
 In honour of the sacred war for Him,  
 The God who was on earth and is in heaven,  
 For he has strengthen'd me in heart and limb.  
 That through this sufferance I might be forgiven,  
 I have employ'd my penance to record  
 How Salem's shrine was won, and how adored.

## II.

But this is o'er—my pleasant task is done:—  
 My long-sustaining friend of many years!  
 If I do blot thy final page with tears,  
 Know, that my sorrows have wrung from me none.  
 But thou, my young creation! my soul's child!  
 Which ever playing round me came and smiled,  
 And woo'd me from myself with thy sweet sight,  
 Thou too art gone—and so is my delight:  
 And therefore do I weep and inly bleed  
 With this last bruise upon a broken reed.  
 Thou too art ended—what is left me now?  
 For I have anguish yet to bear—and how?  
 I know not that—but in the innate force  
 Of my own spirit shall be found resource.  
 I have not sunk, for I had no remorse,  
 Nor cause for such: they call'd me mad—and why?

Oh Leonora! wilt not *thou* reply?  
 I was indeed delirious in my heart  
 To lift my love so lofty as thou art;  
 But still my frenzy was not of the mind:  
 I knew my fault, and feel my punishment  
 Not less because I suffer it unbent.  
 That thou wert beautiful, and I not blind,  
 Hath been the sin which shuts me from mankind;

But let them go, or torture as they will,  
 My heart can multiply thine image still;  
 Successful love may sate itself away;  
 The wretched are the faithful; 'tis their fate  
 To have all feeling, save the one, decay,  
 And every passion into one dilate,  
 As rapid rivers into ocean pour;  
 But ours is fathomless, and hath no shore.

## III.

Above me, hark! the long and maniac cry  
 Of minds and bodies in captivity.

And hark! the lash and the increasing howl,  
 And the half-inarticulate blasphemy!  
 There be some here with worse than frenzy foul,  
 Some who do still goad on the o'er-labour'd mind,  
 And dim the little light that's left behind  
 With needless torture, as their tyrant will  
 Is wound up to the lust of doing ill:  
 With these and with their victims am I class'd,  
 'Mid sounds and sights like these long years have pass'd;  
 'Mid sights and sounds like these my life may close:  
 So let it be—for then I shall repose.

## IV.

I have been patient, let me be so yet;  
 I had forgotten half I would forget,  
 But it revives—Oh! would it were my lot  
 To be forgetful as I am forgot!  
 Feel I not wroth with those who bade me dwell  
 In this vast lazar-house of many woes?  
 Where laughter is not mirth, nor thought the mind,  
 Nor words a language, nor ev'n men mankind;  
 Where cries reply to curses, shrieks to blows,  
 And each is tortured in his separate hell—  
 For we are crowded in our solitudes—  
 Many, but each divided by the wall,  
 Which echoes Madness in her babbling moods;  
 While all can hear, none heed his neighbour's call—  
 None! save that One, the veriest wretch of all,  
 Who was not made to be the mate of these,  
 Nor bound between Distraction and Disease.  
 Feel I not wroth with those who placed me here?  
 Who have debased me in the minds of men,  
 Debarring me the usage of my own,  
 Blighting my life in best of its career,  
 Branding my thoughts as things to shun and fear?  
 Would I not pay them back these pangs again,  
 And teach them inward Sorrow's stifled groan?  
 The struggle to be calm, and cold distress,  
 Which undermines our Stoical success?  
 No!—still too proud to be vindictive—I  
 Have pardon'd princes' insults, and would die.

Yes, Sister of my Sovereign! for thy sake  
 I weed all bitterness from out my breast,  
 It hath no business where *thou* art a guest:  
 Thy brother hates—but I cannot detest;  
 Thou pitiest not—but I cannot forsake.

## V.

Look on a love which knows not to despair,  
But all unquench'd is still my better part,  
Dwelling deep in my shut and silent heart,  
As dwells the gather'd lightning in its cloud,  
Encompass'd with its dark and rolling shroud,  
Till struck,—forth flies the all-ethereal dart !  
And thus at the collision of thy name,  
The vivid thought still flashes through my frame,

And for a moment all things as they were  
Flit by me ; they are gone—I am the same.  
And yet my love without ambition grew ;  
I knew thy state, my station, and I knew  
A Princess was no love-mate for a bard ;  
I told it not, I breathed it not, it was  
Sufficient to itself, its own reward ;  
And if my eyes reveal'd it, they, alas !  
Were punish'd by the silentness of thine,  
And yet I did not venture to repine.  
Thou wert to me a crystal-girded shrine,  
Worshipp'd at holy distance, and around  
Hallow'd and meekly kiss'd the saintly ground ;  
Not for thou wert a princess, but that Love  
Had robed thee with a glory, and array'd  
Thy lineaments in beauty that dismay'd—  
Oh ! not dismay'd—but awed, like One above !  
And in that sweet severity there was  
A something which all softness did surpass ;  
I know not how—thy genius master'd mine ;  
My star stood still before thee : if it were  
Presumptuous thus to love without design,  
That sad fatality hath cost me dear ;  
But thou art dearest still, and I should be  
Fit for this cell, which wrongs me—but for thee.

The very love which lock'd me to my chain  
Hath lighten'd half its weight ; and for the rest,

Though heavy, lent me vigour to sustain,  
And look to thee with undivided breast,  
And foil the ingenuity of Pain.

## VI.

It is no marvel—from my very birth  
My soul was drunk with love, which did pervade  
And mingle with whate'er I saw on earth :  
Of objects all inanimate I made  
Idols, and out of wild and lonely flowers,  
And rocks, whereby they grew, a paradise,  
Where I did lay me down within the shade  
Of waving trees, and dreamed uncounted hours,  
Though I was chid for wandering ; and the wise  
Shook their white aged heads o'er me and said,  
Of such materials wretched men were made,

And such a truant boy would end in woe,  
And that the only lesson was a blow ;  
And then they smote me, and I did not weep,  
But curs'd them in my heart, and to my haunt

Return'd and wept alone, and dream'd again  
The visions which arise without a sleep,  
And with my years my soul began to pant  
With feelings of strange tumult and soft pain ;  
And the whole heart exhaled into One Want,  
But undefined and wandering, till the day  
I found the thing I sought—and that was thee ;

And then I lost my being, all to be  
Absorb'd in thine ; the world was past away ;  
Thou didst annihilate the earth to me !

## VII.

I loved all Solitude, but little thought  
To spend I know not what of life, remote  
From all communion with existence, save  
The maniac and his tyrant ; had I been  
Their fellow, many years ere this had seen  
My mind like theirs corrupted to its grave.  
But who hath seen me writhe, or heard me rave ?

Perchance in such a cell we suffer more  
Than the wreck'd sailor on his desert shore ;  
The world is all before him—*mine is here*,  
Scarce twice the space they must accord my bier.

What though *he* perish, he may lift his eye,  
And with a dying glance upbraid the sky ;  
I will not raise my own in such reproof,  
Although 'tis clouded by my dungeon roof.

## VIII.

Yet do I feel at times my mind decline,  
But with a sense of its decay : I see  
Unwonted lights along my prison shine,  
And a strange demon, who is vexing me  
With pilfering pranks and petty pains, below  
The feeling of the healthful and the free ;  
But much to One, who long hath suffer'd so,  
Sickness of heart, and narrowness of place,  
And all that may be borne, or can debase.  
I thought mine enemies had been but Man,  
But Spirits may be leagu'd with them ; all Earth

Abandons, Heaven forgets me : in the dearth  
Of such defence the Powers of Evil can,  
It may be, tempt me further,—and prevail  
Against the outworn creature they assail.  
Why in this furnace is my spirit proved,  
Like steel in tempering fire ? because I loved ?

Because I loved what not to love, and see,  
Was more or less than mortal, and than me.

## IX.

I once was quick in feeling—that is o'er;  
 My scars are callous, or I should have dash'd  
 My brain against these bars, as the sun  
 flash'd  
 In mockery through them: If I bear and  
 bore  
 The much I have recounted, and the more  
 Which hath no words,—'tis that I would  
 not die  
 And sanction with self-slaughter the dull lie  
 Which snared me here, and with the brand  
 of shame  
 Stamp Madness deep into my memory,  
 And woo Compassion to a blighted name,  
 Sealing the sentence which my foes pro-  
 claim.  
 No—it shall be immortal! and I make  
 A future temple of my present cell,  
 Which nations yet shall visit for my sake.  
 While thou, Ferrara! when no longer dwell  
 The ducal chiefs within thee, shalt fall down,  
 And crumbling piecemeal view thy heartless  
 halls,  
 A poet's wreath shall be thine only crown,—  
 A poet's dungeon thy most far renown,  
 While strangers wonder o'er thy unpeopled  
 walls!

And thou, Leonora! thou—who wert  
 ashamed  
 That such as I could love—who blush'd to  
 hear  
 To less than monarchs that thou couldst be  
 dear,  
 Go! tell thy brother, that my heart, untamed  
 By grief, years, weariness,—and it may be  
 A taint of that he would impute to me—  
 From long infection of a den like this,  
 Where the mind rots congenial with the  
 abyss,—  
 Adores thee still; and add—that when the  
 towers  
 And battlements which guard his joyous  
 hours  
 Of banquet, dance, and revel, are forgot,  
 Or left untended in a dull repose,—  
 This, this, shall be a consecrated spot!  
 But *Thou*—when all that Birth and Beauty  
 throws  
 Of magic round thee is extinct—shalt have  
 One half the laurel which o'ershades my  
 grave.  
 No power in death can tear our names apart,  
 As none in life could rend thee from my  
 heart.  
 Yes, Leonora! it shall be our fate  
 To be entwined for ever—but too late!

# The Prophecy of Dante.

---

"Tis the sunset of life gives me mystical lore,  
And coming events cast their shadows before."

CAMPBELL.

---

## DEDICATION.

LADY! if for the cold and cloudy clime,  
Where I was born, but where I would not die,  
Of the great Poet-Sire of Italy  
I dare to build the imitative rhyme,  
Harsh Runic copy of the South's sublime,  
Thou art the cause; and howsoever I  
Fall short of his immortal harmony,  
Thy gentle heart will pardon me the crime.  
Thou, in the pride of Beauty and of Youth,  
Spakest; and for thee to speak and be obey'd  
Are one; but only in the sunny South  
Such sounds are uttered, and such charms display'd,  
So sweet a language from so fair a mouth—  
Ah! to what effort would it not persuade?

RAVENNA, June 21, 1819.

---

## PREFACE.

IN the course of a visit to the city of Ravenna in the summer of 1819, it was suggested to the author that having composed something on the subject of Tasso's confinement, he should do the same on Dante's exile,—the tomb of the poet forming one of the principal objects of interest in that city, both to the native and to the stranger.

"On this hint I spake," and the result has been the following four cantos, in terza rima, now offered to the reader. If they are understood and approved, it is my purpose to continue the poem, in various other cantos, to its natural conclusion in the present age. The reader is requested to suppose that Dante addresses him in the interval between the conclusion of the *Divina Commedia* and his death, and shortly before the latter event, foretelling the fortunes of Italy in general in the ensuing centuries. In adopting this plan I have had in my mind the Cassandra of Lycophron, and the Prophecy of Nereus by Horace, as well as the Prophecies of Holy Writ. The measure adopted is the terza rima of Dante, which I am not aware to have seen hitherto tried in our language, except it may be by Mr. Hayley, of whose translation I never saw but one extract, quoted in the notes to Caliph Vathek; so that—if I do not err—this poem may be considered as a metrical experiment. The cantos are short, and about the same length of those of the poet, whose name I have borrowed, and most probably taken in vain.

Amongst the inconveniences of authors in the present day, it is difficult for any who have a name, good or bad, to escape translation. I have had the

fortune to see the fourth canto of "*Childe Harold*" translated into Italian *versi sciolti*,—that is, a poem written in the *Spenserian stanza* into *blank verse*, without regard to the natural divisions of the stanza or of the sense. If the present poem, being on a national topic, should chance to undergo the same fate, I would request the Italian reader to remember that when I have failed in the imitation of his great "*Padre Allighier*," I have failed in imitating that which all study and few understand, since to this very day it is not yet settled what was the meaning of the allegory in the first canto of the *Inferno*, unless Count Marchetti's ingenious and probable conjecture may be considered as having decided the question.

He may also pardon my failure the more, as I am not quite sure that he would be pleased with my success, since the Italians, with a pardonable nationality, are particularly jealous of all that is left them as a nation,—their literature; and in the present bitterness of the classic and romantic war, are but ill disposed to permit a foreigner even to approve or imitate them, without finding some fault with his ultramontane presumption. I can easily enter into all this, knowing what would be thought in England of an Italian imitator of Milton, or if a translation of Monti, or Pindemonte, or Arioli, should be held up to the rising generation as a model for their future poetical essays. But I perceive that I am deviating into an address to the Italian reader, when my business is with the English one; and be they few or many, I must take my leave of both.



# THE PROPHECY OF DANTE.

## Canto the First.

ONCE more in man's frail world! which I  
had left  
So long that 'twas forgotten; and I feel  
The weight of clay again,—too soon bereft  
Of the immortal vision which could heal  
My earthly sorrows, and to God's own  
skies  
Lift me from that deep gulf without re-  
peal,  
Where late my ears rung with the damned  
cries  
Of souls in hopeless bale; and from that  
place  
Of lesser torment, whence men may arise  
Pure from the fire to join the angelic race;  
Midst whom my own bright Beatrice  
blest'd  
My spirit with her light; and to the base  
Of the eternal Triad! first, last, best,  
Mysterious, three, sole, infinite, great God!  
Soul universal! led the mortal guest,  
Unblasted by the glory, though he trod  
From star to star to reach the almighty  
throne.  
Oh Beatrice! whose sweet limbs the sod  
So long hath press'd, and the cold marble  
stone,  
Thou sole pure seraph of my earliest love,  
Love so ineffable, and so alone,  
That nought on earth could more my bosom  
move,  
And meeting thee in heaven was but to  
meet  
That without which my soul, like the  
arkless dove,  
Had wander'd still in search of, nor her  
feet  
Relieved her wing till found: without thy  
light  
My paradise had still been incomplete.  
Since my tenth sun gave summer to my  
sight  
Thou wert my life, the essence of my  
thought,  
Loved ere I knew the name of love, and  
bright  
Still in these dim old eyes, now overwrought  
With the world's war, and years, and  
banishment,  
And tears for thee, by other woes un-  
taught;

For mine is not a nature to be bent  
By tyrannous faction, and the brawling  
crowd,  
And though the long, long conflict hath  
been spent  
In vain,—and never more, save when the  
cloud  
Which overhangs the Apennine my mind's  
eye  
Pierces to fancy Florence, once so proud  
Of me, can I return, though but to die,  
Unto my native soil,—they have not yet  
Quench'd the old exile's spirit, stern and  
high.  
But the sun, though not overcast, must set,  
And the night cometh; I am old in days,  
And deeds, and contemplation, and have  
met  
Destruction face to face in all his ways.  
The world hath left me, what it found me,  
pure,  
And if I have not gather'd yet its praise,  
I sought it not by any baser lure;  
Man wrongs, and Time avenges, and my  
name  
May form a monument not all obscure,  
Though such was not my ambition's end or  
aim,  
To add to the vain-glorious list of those  
Who dabble in the pettiness of fame,  
And make men's fickle breath the wind that  
blows  
Their sail, and deem it glory to be class'd  
With conquerors, and virtue's other foes,  
In bloody chronicles of ages past.  
I would have had my Florence great and  
free;  
Oh Florence! Florence! unto me thou  
wast  
Like that Jerusalem which the Almighty He  
Wept over, "but thou wouldst not;" as  
the bird  
Gathers its young, I would have gather'd  
thee  
Beneath a parent pinion, hadst thou heard  
My voice; but as the adder, deaf and  
fierce,  
Against the breast that cherish'd thee was  
stirr'd  
Thy venom, and my state thou didst amerce,  
And doom this body forfeit to the fire.  
Alas! how bitter is his country's curse  
To him who for that country would expire,  
But did not merit to expire *by* her,  
And loves her, loves her even in her ire!

The day may come when she will cease to err,  
 The day may come she would be proud to  
 have  
 The dust she dooms to scatter, and transfer  
 Of him, whom she denied a home, the grave.  
 But this shall not be granted; let my  
 dust  
 Lie where it falls; nor shall the soil which  
 gave  
 Me breath, but in her sudden fury thrust  
 Me forth to breathe elsewhere, so reassume  
 My indignant bones, because her angry  
 gust  
 Forsooth is over, and repeal'd her doom;  
 No,—she denied me what was mine—my  
 roof,  
 And shall not have what is not hers—my  
 tomb.  
 Too long her armed wrath hath kept aloof  
 The breast which would have bled for her,  
 the heart  
 That beat, the mind that was temptation  
 proof,  
 The man who fought, toil'd, travell'd, and  
 each part  
 Of a true citizen fulfill'd, and saw  
 For his reward the Guelph's ascendant art  
 Pass his destruction even into a law.  
 These things are not made for forgetfulness,  
 Florence shall be forgotten first; too raw  
 The wound, too deep the wrong, and the  
 distress  
 Of such endurance too prolong'd to make  
 My pardon greater, her injustice less,  
 Though late repented; yet—yet for her sake  
 I feel some fonder yearnings, and for thine,  
 My own Beatrice, I would hardly take  
 Vengeance upon the land which once was  
 mine,  
 And still is hallow'd by thy dust's return,  
 Which would protect the murderess like a  
 shrine,  
 And save ten thousand foes by thy sole urn.  
 Though, like old Marius from Minturnæ's  
 marsh  
 And Carthage ruins, my lone breast may  
 burn  
 At times with evil feelings hot and harsh,  
 And sometimes the last pangs of a vile  
 foe  
 Writhe in a dream before me, and o'erarch  
 My brow with hopes of triumph,—let them  
 go!  
 Such are the last infirmities of those  
 Who long have suffer'd more than mortal  
 woe,  
 And yet being mortal still have no repose  
 But on the pillow of Revenge—Revenge,  
 Who sleeps to dream of blood, and waking  
 glows

With the oft-baffled slakeless thirst of change,  
 When we shall mount again, and they that  
 trod  
 Be trampled on, while Death and Até range  
 O'er humbled heads and sever'd necks—  
 Great God!  
 Take these thoughts from me—to thy  
 hands I yield  
 My many wrongs, and thine almighty rod  
 Will fall on those who smote me,—be my  
 shield!  
 As thou hast been in peril, and in pain,  
 In turbulent cities, and the tented field—  
 In toil, and many troubles borne in vain  
 For Florence,—I appeal from her to Thee,  
 Thee whom I late saw in thy loftiest reign,  
 Even in that glorious vision, which to see  
 And live was never granted until now,  
 And yet thou hast permitted this to me.  
 Alas! with what a weight upon my brow  
 The sense of earth and earthly things come  
 back,  
 Corrosive passions, feelings dull and low,  
 The heart's quick throb upon the mental  
 rack,  
 Long day, and dreary night; the retrospect  
 Of half a century bloody and black,  
 And the frail few years I may yet expect  
 Hoary and hopeless, but less hard to bear,  
 For I have been too long and deeply  
 wreck'd  
 On the lone rock of desolate Despair,  
 To lift my eyes more to the passing sail  
 Which shuns that reef so horrible and  
 bare;  
 Nor raise my voice—for who would heed my  
 wail?  
 I am not of this people, nor this age,  
 And yet my harpings will unfold a tale  
 Which shall preserve these times when not  
 a page  
 Of their perturbed annals could attract  
 An eye to gaze upon their civil rage,  
 Did not my verse embalm full many an act  
 Worthless as they who wrought it: 'tis  
 the doom  
 Of spirits of my order to be rack'd  
 In life, to wear their hearts out, and con-  
 sume  
 Their days in endless strife, and die alone;  
 Then future thousands crowd around their  
 tomb,  
 And pilgrims come from climes where they  
 have known  
 The name of him—who now is but a name,  
 And wasting homage o'er the sullen stone,  
 Spread his—by him unheard, unheeded, fame;  
 And mine at least hath cost me dear: to  
 die  
 Is nothing; but to wither thus—to tame

My mind down from its own infinity—  
 To live in narrow ways with little men,  
 A common sight to every common eye,  
 A wanderer, while even wolves can find a  
 den,  
 Ripp'd from all kindred, from all home, all  
 things  
 That make communion sweet, and soften  
 pain—  
 To feel me in the solitude of kings  
 Without the power that makes them bear  
 a crown—  
 To envy every dove his nest and wings  
 Which waft him where the Apennine looks  
 down  
 On Arno, till he perches, it may be,  
 Within my all inexorable town,  
 Where yet my boys are, and that fatal she,  
 Their mother, the cold partner who hath  
 brought  
 Destruction for a dowry—this to see  
 And feel, and know without repair, hath  
 taught  
 A bitter lesson; but it leaves me free:  
 I have not vilely found, nor basely sought,  
 They made an Exile—not a slave of me.

### Canto the Second.

THE Spirit of the fervent days of Old,  
 When words were things that came to  
 pass, and thought  
 Flash'd o'er the future, bidding men be-  
 hold  
 Their children's children's doom already  
 brought  
 Forth from the abyss of time which is to  
 be,  
 The chaos of events, where lie half-wrought  
 Shapes that must undergo mortality;  
 What the great Seers of Israel wore within,  
 That spirit was on them, and is on me,  
 And if, Cassandra-like, amidst the din  
 Of conflict none will hear, or hearing heed  
 This voice from out the Wilderness, the  
 sin  
 Be theirs, and my own feelings be my meed,  
 The only guerdon I have ever known.  
 Hast thou not bled? and hast thou still to  
 bleed,  
 Italia? Ah! to me such things, foreshown.  
 With dim sepulchral light, bid me forget  
 In thine irreparable wrongs my own;  
 We can have but one country, and even yet  
 Thou'rt mine—my bones shall be within  
 thy breast,  
 My soul within thy language, which once  
 set

With our old Roman sway in the wide  
 West;  
 But I will make another tongue arise  
 As lofty and more sweet, in which ex-  
 press'd  
 The hero's ardour, or the lover's sighs,  
 Shall find alike such sounds for every  
 theme  
 That every word, as brilliant as thy skies,  
 Shall realise a poet's proudest dream,  
 And make thee Europe's nightingale of  
 song;  
 So that all present speech to thine shall  
 seem  
 The note of meaner birds, and every  
 tongue  
 Confess its barbarism when compared with  
 thine.  
 This shalt thou owe to him thou didst so  
 wrong,  
 Thy Tuscan bard, the banish'd Ghibelline.  
 Woe! woe! the veil of coming centuries  
 Is rent,—a thousand years which yet su-  
 pine  
 Lie like the ocean waves ere winds arise,  
 Heaving in dark and sullen undulation,  
 Float from eternity into these eyes;  
 The storms yet sleep, the clouds still keep  
 their station,  
 The unborn earthquake yet is in the  
 womb,  
 The bloody chaos yet expects creation,  
 But all things are disposing for thy doom;  
 The elements await but for the word,  
 "Let there be darkness!" and thou grow'st  
 a tomb!  
 Yes! thou, so beautiful, shalt feel the  
 sword,  
 Thou, Italy! so fair that Paradise,  
 Revived in thee, blooms forth to man  
 restored:  
 Ah! must the sons of Adam lose it twice?  
 Thou, Italy! whose ever golden fields,  
 Plough'd by the sunbeams solely, would  
 suffice  
 For the world's granary; thou, whose sky  
 heaven gilds  
 With brighter stars, and robes with deeper  
 blue;  
 Thou, in whose pleasant places Summer  
 builds  
 Her palace, in whose cradle Empire grew,  
 And form'd the Eternal City's ornaments  
 From spoils of kings whom freemen over-  
 threw;  
 Birthplace of heroes, sanctuary of saints,  
 Where earthly first, then heavenly glory  
 made  
 Her home; thou, all which fondest fancy  
 paints,

And finds her prior vision but portray'd  
 In feeble colours, when the eye—from the  
 Alp  
 Of horrid snow, and rock, and shaggy  
 shade  
 Of desert-loving pine, whose emerald scalp  
 Nods to the storm—dilates and dotes o'er  
 thee,  
 And wistfully implores, as 'twere for help  
 To see thy sunny fields, my Italy,  
 Nearer and nearer yet, and dearer still  
 The more approach'd, and dearest were  
 they free,  
 Thou—thou must wither to each tyrant's  
 will:  
 The Goth hath been,—the German, Frank,  
 and Hun  
 Are yet to come,—and on the imperial hill  
 Ruin, already proud of the deeds done  
 By the old barbarians, there awaits the  
 new,  
 Throned on the Palatine, while lost and won  
 Rome at her feet lies bleeding; and the hue  
 Of human sacrifice and Roman slaughter  
 Troubles the clotted air, of late so blue,  
 And deepens into red the saffron water  
 Of Tiber, thick with dead; the helpless  
 priest,  
 And still more helpless nor less holy  
 daughter,  
 Vow'd to their God, have shrieking fled, and  
 ceased  
 Their ministry: the nations take their prey,  
 Iberian, Almain, Lombard, and the beast  
 And bird, wolf, vulture, more human than  
 they  
 Are; these but gorge the flesh and lap the  
 gore  
 Of the departed, and then go their way;  
 But those, the human savages, explore  
 All paths of torture, and insatiate yet,  
 With Ugolino hunger prowls for more.  
 Nine moons shall rise o'er scenes like this  
 and set;  
 The chieffest army of the dead, which late  
 Beneath the traitor Prince's banner met,  
 Hath left its leader's ashes at the gate;  
 Had but the royal Rebel lived, perchance  
 Thou hadst been spared, but his involved  
 thy fate.  
 Oh! Rome, the spoiler or the spoil of France,  
 From Brennus to the Bourbon, never,  
 never  
 Shall foreign standard to thy walls ad-  
 vance,  
 But Tiber shall become a mournful river.  
 Oh! when the strangers pass the Alps  
 and Po,  
 Crush them, ye rocks! floods overwhelm them,  
 and for ever!

Why sleep the idle avalanches so,  
 To topple on the lonely pilgrim's head?  
 Why doth Eridanus but overflow  
 The peasant's harvest from his turbid bed?  
 Were not each barbarous horde a nobler  
 prey?  
 Over Cambryses' host the desert spread  
 Her sandy ocean, and the sea-waves' sway  
 Roll'd over Pharaoh and his thousands,—  
 why,  
 Mountains and waters, do ye not as they?  
 And you, ye men! Romans who dare not  
 die,  
 Sons of the conquerors who overthrew  
 Those who o'erthrew proud Xerxes, where  
 yet lie  
 The dead whose tomb Oblivion never knew,  
 Are the Alps weaker than Thermopylae?  
 Their passes more alluring to the view  
 Of an invader? is it they, or ye,  
 That to each host the mountain-gate unbar,  
 And leave the march in peace, the passage  
 free?  
 Why, Nature's self detains the victor's car,  
 And makes your land impregnable, if earth  
 Could be so; but alone she will not war,  
 Yet aids the warrior worthy of his birth  
 In a soil where the mothers bring forth  
 men:  
 Not so with those whose souls are little  
 worth;  
 For them no fortress can avail,—the den  
 Of the poor reptile which preserves its  
 sting  
 Is more secure than walls of adamant,  
 when  
 The hearts of those within are quivering.  
 Are ye not brave? Yes, yet the Ausonian  
 soil  
 Hath hearts, and hands, and arms, and hosts  
 to bring  
 Against Oppression; but how vain the toil,  
 While still Division sows the seeds of woe  
 And weakness, till the stranger reaps the  
 spoil!  
 Oh! my own beauteous land! so long laid  
 low,  
 So long the grave of thy own children's  
 hopes,  
 When there is but required a single blow  
 To break the chain, yet—the Avenger  
 stops,  
 And Doubt and Discord step 'twixt thine  
 and thee,  
 And join their strength to that which with  
 thee copes;  
 What is there wanting then to set thee free,  
 And show thy beauty in its fullest light?  
 To make the Alps impassable; and we,  
 Her sons, may do this with one deed—Unite.

## Canto the Third.

FROM out the mass of never-dying ill,  
 The Plague, the Prince, the Stranger, and  
 the Sword,  
 Vials of wrath but emptied to refill  
 And flow again, I cannot all record  
 That crowds on my prophetic eye: the  
 earth  
 And ocean written o'er would not afford  
 Space for the annal, yet it shall go forth;  
 Yes, all, though not by human pen, is  
 graven,  
 There where the farthest suns and stars  
 have birth,  
 Spread like a banner at the gate of heaven,  
 The bloody scroll of our millennial wrongs  
 Waves, and the echo of our groans is driven  
 Athwart the sound of archangelic songs,  
 And Italy, the martyr'd nation's gore,  
 Will not in vain arise to where belongs  
 Omnipotence and mercy evermore:  
 Like to a harp-string stricken by the wind,  
 The sound of her lament shall, rising o'er  
 The seraph voices, touch the Almighty Mind.  
 Meantime I, humblest of thy sons, and of  
 Earth's dust by immortality refined  
 To sense and suffering, though the vain may  
 scoff,  
 And tyrants threat, and meeker victims  
 bow  
 Before the storm because its breath is  
 rough,  
 To thee, my country! whom before, as now,  
 I loved and love, devote the mournful lyre  
 And melancholy gift high powers allow  
 To read the future; and if now my fire  
 Is not as once it shone o'er thee, forgive!  
 I but foretell thy fortunes—then expire;  
 Think not that I would look on them and  
 live.  
 A spirit forces me to see and speak,  
 And for my guerdon grants *not* to survive;  
 My heart shall be pour'd over thee and break:  
 Yet for a moment, ere I must resume  
 Thy sable web of sorrow, let me take  
 Over the gleams that flash athwart thy gloom  
 A softer glimpse; some stars shine through  
 thy night,  
 And many meteors, and above thy tomb  
 Leans sculptured Beauty, which Death cannot  
 blight:  
 And from thine ashes boundless spirits rise  
 To give thee honour, and the earth delight;  
 Thy soil shall still be pregnant with the wise,  
 The gay, the learn'd, the generous, and the  
 brave,  
 Native to thee as summer to thy skies,

Conquerors on foreign shores, and the far  
 wave,  
 Discoverers of new worlds, which take their  
 name;  
 For *thee* alone they have no arm to save,  
 And all thy recompense is in their fame,  
 A noble one to them, but not to thee—  
 Shall they be glorious, and thou still the  
 same?  
 Oh! more than these illustrious far shall be  
 The being—and even yet he may be born—  
 The mortal saviour who shall set thee free,  
 And see thy diadem, so changed and worn  
 By fresh barbarians, on thy brow replaced;  
 And the sweet sun replenishing thy morn,  
 Thy moral morn, too long with clouds de-  
 faced,  
 And noxious vapours from Avernus risen,  
 Such as all they must breathe who are de-  
 based  
 By servitude, and have the mind in prison.  
 Yet through this centuried eclipse of woe  
 Some voices shall be heard, and earth shall  
 listen;  
 Poets shall follow in the path I show,  
 And make it broader: the same brilliant sky  
 Which cheers the birds to song shall bid  
 them glow,  
 And raise their notes as natural and high;  
 Tuneless shall be their numbers; they shall  
 sing  
 Many of love, and some of liberty,  
 But few shall soar upon that eagle's wing,  
 And look in the sun's face with eagle's  
 gaze,  
 All free and fearless as the feather'd king,  
 But fly more near the earth; how many  
 a phrase  
 Sublime shall lavish'd be on some small  
 prince  
 In all the prodigality of praise!  
 And language, eloquently false, evince  
 The harlotry of genius, which, like beauty,  
 Too oft forgets its own self-reverence,  
 And looks on prostitution as a duty.  
 He who once enters in a tyrant's hall  
 As guest is slave, his thoughts become  
 a booty,  
 And the first day which sees the chain en-  
 thrall  
 A captive, sees his half of manhood gone—  
 The soul's emasculation saddens all  
 His spirit; thus the Bard too near the throne  
 Quails from his inspiration, bound to  
*please*,—  
 How servile is the task to please alone!  
 To smoothe the verse to suit his sovereign's  
 ease  
 And royal leisure, nor too much prolong  
 Aught save his eulogy, and find, and seize,

Or force, or forge fit argument of song !  
 Thus trammell'd, thus condemn'd to  
 Flattery's trebles,  
 He toils through all, still trembling to be  
 wrong :  
 For fear some noble thoughts, like heavenly  
 rebels,  
 Should rise up in high treason to his brain,  
 He sings, as the Athenian spoke, with  
 pebbles  
 In's mouth, lest truth should stammer through  
 his strain.  
 But out of the long file of sonneteers  
 There shall be some who will not sing in  
 vain,  
 And he, their prince, shall rank among my  
 peers,  
 And love shall be his torment ; but his grief  
 Shall make an immortality of tears,  
 And Italy shall hail him as the Chief  
 Of Poet-lovers, and his higher song  
 Of Freedom wreath him with as green  
 a leaf.  
 But in a farther age shall rise along  
 The banks of Po two greater still than he ;  
 The world which smiled on him shall do  
 them wrong  
 Till they are ashes, and repose with me.  
 The first will make an epoch with his lyre,  
 And fill the earth with feats of chivalry ;  
 His fancy like a rainbow, and his fire,  
 Like that of Heaven, immortal, and his  
 thought  
 Borne onward with a wing that cannot tire ;  
 Pleasure shall, like a butterfly new caught,  
 Flutter her lovely pinions o'er his theme,  
 And Art itself seem into Nature wrought  
 By the transparency of his bright dream.—  
 The second, of a tenderer, sadder mood,  
 Shall pour his soul out o'er Jerusalem ;  
 He, too, shall sing of arms, and Christian  
 blood  
 Shed where Christ bled for man ; and his  
 high harp  
 Shall, by the willow over Jordan's flood,  
 Revive a song of Sion, and the sharp  
 Conflict, and final triumph of the brave  
 And pious, and the strife of hell to warp  
 Their hearts from their great purpose, until  
 wave  
 The red-cross banners where the first red  
 Cross  
 Was crimson'd from his veins who died to  
 save,  
 Shall be his sacred argument ; the loss  
 Of years, of favour, freedom, even of fame  
 Contested for a time, while the smooth gloss  
 Of courts would slide o'er his forgotten name  
 And call captivity a kindness, meant  
 To shield him from insanity or shame,

Such shall be his meet guerdon ! who was sent  
 To be Christ's Laureate—they reward him  
 well !  
 Florence dooms me but death or banishment,  
 Ferrara him a pittance and a cell,  
 Harder to bear and less deserved, for I  
 Had stung the factions which I strove to  
 quell ;  
 But this meek man, who with a lover's eye  
 Will look on earth and heaven, and who will  
 deign  
 To embalm with his celestial flattery,  
 As poor a thing as e'er was spawn'd to reign,  
 What will *he* do to merit such a doom ?  
 Perhaps he'll *love*,—and is not love in vain  
 Torture enough without a living tomb ?  
 Yet it will be so—he and his compeer,  
 The Bard of Chivalry, will both consume  
 In penury and pain too many a year,  
 And, dying in despondency, bequeath  
 To the kind world, which scarce will yield  
 a tear,  
 A heritage enriching all who breathe  
 With the wealth of a genuine poet's soul,  
 And to their country a redoubled wreath,  
 Unmatch'd by time ; not Hellas can unroll  
 Through her olympiads two such names,  
 though one  
 Of hers be mighty ;—and is this the whole  
 Of such men's destiny beneath the sun ?  
 Must all the finer thoughts, the thrilling  
 sense,  
 The electric blood with which their arteries  
 run,  
 Their body's self turned soul with the intense  
 Feeling of that which is, and fancy of  
 That which should be, to such a recompense  
 Conduct ? shall their bright plumage on the  
 rough  
 Storm be still scatter'd ? Yes, and it must  
 be ;  
 For, form'd of far too penetrable stuff,  
 These birds of Paradise but long to flee  
 Back to their native mansion, soon they find  
 Earth's mist with their pure pinions not  
 agree,  
 And die or are degraded ; for the mind  
 Succumbs to long infection, and despair,  
 And vulture passions flying close behind,  
 Await the moment to assail and tear ;  
 And when at length the winged wanderers  
 stoop,  
 Then is the prey-birds' triumph, then they  
 share  
 The spoil, o'erpower'd at length by one fell  
 swoop.  
 Yet some have been untouch'd who learn'd  
 to bear,  
 Some whom no power could ever force to  
 droop,



Who could resist themselves even, hardest  
 care!  
 And task most hopeless; but some such  
 have been,  
 And if my name amongst the number were,  
 That destiny austere, and yet serene,  
 Were prouder than more dazzling fame un-  
 bless'd;  
 The Alp's snow summit nearer heaven is  
 seen  
 Than the volcano's fierce eruptive crest,  
 Whose splendour from the black abyss is  
 flung,  
 While the scorch'd mountain, from whose  
 burning breast  
 A temporary torturing flame is wrung,  
 Shines for a night of terror, then repels  
 Its fire back to the hell from whence it  
 sprung,  
 The hell which in its entrails ever dwells.

—♦—

### Canto the Fourth.

MANY are poets who have never penn'd  
 Their inspiration, and perchance the best:  
 They felt, and loved, and died, but would  
 not lend  
 Their thoughts to meaner beings; they com-  
 press'd  
 The god within them, and rejoin'd the stars  
 Unlaurel'd upon earth, but far more bless'd  
 Than those who are degraded by the jars  
 Of passion, and their frailties link'd to fame,  
 Conquerors of high renown, but full of  
 scars.  
 Many are poets but without the name,  
 For what is poesy but to create  
 From overfeeling good or ill; and aim  
 At an external life beyond our fate,  
 And be the new Prometheus of new men,  
 Bestowing fire from heaven, and then, too  
 late,  
 Finding the pleasure given repaid with pain,  
 And vultures to the heart of the bestower,  
 Who, having lavish'd his high gift in vain,  
 Lies chain'd to his lone rock by the sea-shore?  
 So be it: we can bear.—But thus all they  
 Whose intellect is an o'ermastering power  
 Which still recoils from its encumbering clay  
 Or lightens it to spirit, whatsoe'er  
 The form which their creations may essay,  
 Are bards; the kindled marble's bust may  
 wear  
 More poesy upon its speaking brow  
 Than aught less than the Homeric page may  
 bear;

One noble stroke with a whole life may  
 glow,  
 Or deify the canvas till it shine  
 With beauty so surpassing all below,  
 That they who kneel to idols so divine  
 Break no commandment, for high heaven  
 is there  
 Transfused, transfigured: and the line  
 Of poesy, which peoples but the air  
 With thought and beings of our thought  
 reflected,  
 Can do no more: then let the artist share  
 The palm, he shares the peril, and dejected  
 Faints o'er the labour unapproved—Alas!  
 Despair and Genius are too oft connected.  
 Within the ages which before me pass  
 Art shall resume and equal even the sway  
 Which with Apelles and old Phidias  
 She held in Hellas' unforgotten day.  
 Ye shall be taught by Ruin to revive  
 The Grecian forms at least from their  
 decay,  
 And Roman souls at last again shall live  
 In Roman works wrought by Italian hands,  
 And temples, loftier than the old temples,  
 give  
 New wonders to the world; and while still  
 stands  
 The austere Pantheon, into heaven shall  
 soar  
 A dome, its image, while the base expands  
 Into a fane surpassing all before,  
 Such as all flesh shall flock to kneel in:  
 ne'er  
 Such sight hath been unfolded by a door  
 As this, to which all nations shall repair  
 And lay their sins at this huge gate of  
 heaven.  
 And the bold Architect unto whose care  
 The daring charge to raise it shall be given,  
 Whom all hearts shall acknowledge as  
 their lord,  
 Whether into the marble chaos driven  
 His chisel bid the Hebrew, at whose word  
 Israel left Egypt, stop the waves in stone,  
 Or hues of Hell be by his pencil pour'd  
 Over the damn'd before the Judgment-  
 throne,  
 Such as I saw them, such as all shall see,  
 Or fanes be built of grandeur yet unknown,  
 The stream of his great thoughts shall spring  
 from me,  
 The Ghibelline, who traversed the three  
 realms  
 Which form the empire of eternity.  
 Amidst the clash of swords, and clang of  
 helms,  
 The age which I anticipate, no less  
 Shall be the Age of Beauty, and while  
 whelms,

Calamity the nations with distress,  
 The genius of my country shall arise,  
 A Cedar towering o'er the Wilderness,  
 Lovely in all its branches to all eyes,  
 Fragrant as fair, and recognised afar,  
 Wafting its native incense through the  
 skies.

Sovereigns shall pause amidst their sport of  
 war,

Wean'd for an hour from blood, to turn  
 and gaze

On canvas or on stone; and they who mar  
 All beauty upon earth, compell'd to praise,  
 Shall feel the power of that which they  
 destroy;

And Art's mistaken gratitude shall raise  
 To tyrants who but take her for a toy,  
 Emblems and monuments, and prostitute  
 Her charms to pontiffs proud, who but em-  
 ploy

The man of genius as the meanest brute  
 To bear a burthen, and to serve a need,  
 To sell his labours, and his soul to boot.

Who toils for nations may be poor indeed,  
 But free; who sweats for monarchs is no  
 more

Than the gilt chamberlain, who, clothed  
 and fee'd,

Stands sleek and slavish, bowing at his  
 door.

Oh, Power that rulest and inspirest! how  
 Is it that they on earth, whose earthly  
 power

Is likest thine in heaven in outward show,  
 Least like to thee in attributes divine,  
 Tread on the universal necks that bow,  
 And then assure us that their rights are  
 thine?

And how is it that they, the sons of fame,  
 Whose inspiration seems to them to shine  
 From high, they whom the nations ofttest  
 name,

Must pass their days in penury or pain,  
 Or step to grandeur through the paths of  
 shame,

And wear a deeper brand and gaudier chain?  
 Or if their destiny be born aloof

From lowliness, or tempted thence in vain,  
 In their own souls sustain a harder proof,  
 The inner war of passions deep and fierce?  
 Florence! when thy harsh sentence razed  
 my roof,

I loved thee; but the vengeance of my verse,  
 The hate of injuries which every year  
 Makes greater, and accumulates my curse,

Shall live, outliving all thou holdest dear,  
 Thy pride, thy wealth, thy freedom, and  
 even *that*,

The most infernal of all evils here,  
 The sway of petty tyrants in a state;  
 For such sway is not limited to kings,  
 And demagogues yield to them but in date,  
 As swept off sooner; in all deadly things,

Which make men hate themselves, and one  
 another,

In discord, cowardice, cruelty, all that  
 springs,

From Death the Sin-born's incest with his  
 mother,

In rank oppression in its rudest shape,  
 The faction Chief is but the Sultan's  
 brother,

And the worst despot's far less human ape:  
 Florence! when this lone spirit, which so  
 long

Yearn'd, as the captive toiling at escape,  
 To fly back to thee in despite of wrong,

An exile, saddest of all prisoners,  
 Who has the whole world for a dungeon  
 strong,

Seas, mountains, and the horizon's verge for  
 bars,

Which shut him from the sole small spot  
 of earth,

Where—whatso'er his fate—he still were  
 hers,

His country's, and might die where he had  
 birth—

Florence! when this lone spirit shall re-  
 turn

To kindred spirits, thou wilt feel my worth,  
 And seek to honour with an empty urn

The ashes thou shalt ne'er obtain—Alas!  
 "What have I done to thee, my people?"

Stern

Are all thy dealings, but in this they pass  
 The limits of man's common malice, for

All that a citizen could be I was;  
 Raised by thy will, all thine in peace or war,

And for this thou hast warr'd with me—  
 'Tis done:

I may not overleap the eternal bar  
 Built up between us, and will die alone,

Beholding with the dark eye of a seer  
 The evil days to gifted souls foreshown,

Foretelling them to those who will not hear.  
 As in the old time, till the hour be come

When Truth shall strike their eyes through  
 many a tear,

And make them own the Prophet in his tomb.

# The Morgante Maggiore

## OF PULCI.

### ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Morgante Maggiore, of the first canto of which this translation is offered, divides with the Orlando Innamorato the honour of having formed and suggested the style and story of Ariosto. The great defects of Boiardo were his treating too seriously the narratives of chivalry, and his harsh style. Ariosto, in his continuation, by a judicious mixture of the gaiety of Pulci, has avoided the one; and Berni, in his reformation of Boiardo's poem, has corrected the other. Pulci may be considered as the precursor and model of Berni altogether, as he has partly been to Ariosto, however inferior to both his copyists. He is no less the founder of a new style of poetry very lately sprung up in England. I allude to that of the ingenious Whistlecraft. The serious poems on Roncesvalles in the same language, and more particularly the excellent one of Mr. Merivale, are to be traced to the same source. It has never yet been decided entirely whether Pulci's intention was or was not to deride the religion which is one of his favourite topics. It appears to me, that such an intention would have been no less hazardous to the poet than to the priest, particularly in that age and country; and the permission to publish the poem, and its reception among the classics of Italy, prove that it neither was nor is so interpreted. That he intended to ridicule the monastic life, and suffered his imagination to play with the simple dulness of his converted giant, seems evident enough; but surely it were as unjust to accuse him of irreligion on this account, as to denounce Fielding for his Parson Adams, Barnabas, Thwackum, Supple, and the Ordinary in Jonathan Wild,—or Scott, for the exquisite use

of his Covenanters in the "Tales of my Landlord."

In the following translation I have used the liberty of the original with the proper names; as Pulci uses Gan, Ganellon, or Ganellone; Carlo, Carlomagno, or Carlomano; Rondel, or Rondello, &c., as it suits his convenience; so has the translator. In other respects the version is faithful to the best of the translator's ability in combining his interpretation of the one language with the not very easy task of reducing it to the same versification in the other. The reader, on comparing it with the original, is requested to remember that the antiquated language of Pulci, however pure, is not easy to the generality of Italians themselves, from its great mixture of Tuscan proverbs; and he may therefore be more indulgent to the present attempt. How far the translator has succeeded, and whether or no he shall continue the work, are questions which the public will decide. He was induced to make the experiment partly by his love for, and partial intercourse with, the Italian language, of which it is so easy to acquire a slight knowledge, and with which it is so nearly impossible for a foreigner to become accurately conversant. The Italian language is like a capricious beauty, who accords her smiles to all, her favours to few, and sometimes least to those who have courted her longest. The translator wished also to present in an English dress a part at least of a poem never yet rendered into a northern language; at the same time that it has been the original of some of the most celebrated productions on this side of the Alps, as well as of those recent experiments in poetry in England which have been already mentioned.

### Canto the First.

#### I.

In the beginning was the Word next God;  
God was the Word, the Word no less was he:  
This was in the beginning, to my mode  
Of thinking, and without him nought could  
be:  
Therefore, just Lord! from out thy high abode,  
Benign and pious, bid an angel flee,  
One only, to be my companion, who  
Shall help my famous, worthy, old song  
through.

#### II.

And thou, oh Virgin! daughter, mother, bride  
Of the same Lord, who gave to you each  
key  
Of heaven, and hell, and everything beside,  
The day thy Gabriel said "All hail!" to  
thee,  
Since to thy servants pity's ne'er denied,  
With flowing rhymes, a pleasant style and  
free,  
Be to my verses then benignly kind,  
And to the end illuminate my mind.

## III.

'T was in the season when sad Philomel  
 Weeps with her sister, who remembers  
 and  
 Deplores the ancient woes which both befell,  
 And makes the nymphs enamour'd, to the  
 hand  
 Of Phæton by Phœbus loved so well  
 His car (but temper'd by his sire's com-  
 mand)  
 Was given, and on the horizon's verge just  
 now  
 Appear'd, so that Tithonus scratch'd his  
 brow:

## IV.

When I prepared my bark first to obey,  
 As it should still obey, the helm, my mind,  
 And carry prose or rhyme, and this my lay  
 Of Charles the Emperor, whom you will find  
 By several pens already praised; but they  
 Who to diffuse his glory were inclined,  
 For all that I can see in prose or verse,  
 Have understood Charles badly, and wrote  
 worse.

## V.

Leonardo Aretino said already,  
 That if, like Pepin, Charles had had a  
 writer  
 Of genius quick, and diligently steady,  
 No hero would in history look brighter;  
 He in the cabinet being always ready,  
 And in the field a most victorious fighter,  
 Who for the church and Christian faith had  
 wrought,  
 Certes, far more than yet is said or thought.

## VI.

You still may see at St. Liberatore,  
 The abbey, no great way from Manopell,  
 Erected in the Abruzzi to his glory,  
 Because of the great battle in which fell  
 A pagan king, according to the story,  
 And felon people whom Charles sent to hell:  
 And there are bones so many, and so many,  
 Near them Giusaffa's would seem few, if any.

## VII.

But the world, blind and ignorant, don't prize  
 His virtues as I wish to see them: thou,  
 Florence, by his great bounty don't arise,  
 And hast, and may have, if thou wilt allow,  
 All proper customs and true courtesies:  
 Whate'er thou hast acquired from then till  
 now,  
 With knightly courage, treasure, or the lance,  
 Is sprung from out the noble blood of France.

## VIII.

Twelve paladins had Charles in court, of  
 whom  
 The wisest and most famous was Orlando;  
 Him traitor Gan conducted to the tomb  
 In Roncesvalles, as the villain plann'd too,  
 While the horn rang so loud, and knell'd the  
 doom  
 Of their sad rout, though he did all knight  
 can do;  
 And Dante in his comedy has given  
 To him a happy seat with Charles in heaven.

## IX.

'T was Christmas-day; in Paris all his court  
 Charles held; the chief, I say, Orlando was,  
 The Dane; Astolfo there too did resort,  
 Also Ansuigi, the gay time to pass  
 In festival and in triumphal sport,  
 The much renown'd St. Dennis being the  
 cause;  
 Angiolin of Bayonne, and Oliver,  
 And gentle Belinghieri too came there:

## X.

Avolio, and Arino, and Othone  
 Of Normandy, and Richard Paladin,  
 Wise Hamo, and the ancient Salamone,  
 Walter of Lion's Mount and Baldovin,  
 Who was the son of the sad Ganellone,  
 Were there, exciting too much gladness in  
 The son of Pepin:—when his knights came  
 hither,  
 He groan'd with joy to see them all together.

## XI.

But watchful Fortune, lurking, takes good  
 heed  
 Ever some bar 'gainst our intents to bring,  
 While Charles reposed him thus, in word and  
 deed,  
 Orlando ruled court, Charles, and every-  
 thing;  
 Curst Gan, with envy bursting, had such need  
 To vent his spite, that thus with Charles the  
 king  
 One day he openly began to say,  
 "Orlando must we always then obey?"

## XII.

"A thousand times I've been about to say,  
 Orlando too presumptuously goes on;  
 Here are we, counts, kings, dukes, to own thy  
 sway,  
 Hamo, and Otho, Ogier, Solomon,  
 Each have to honour thee and to obey;  
 But he has too much credit near the throne,  
 Which we won't suffer, but are quite decided  
 By such a boy to be no longer guided.

## XIII.

"And even at Aspramont thou didst begin  
To let him know he was a gallant knight,  
And by the fount did much the day to win;  
But I know *who* that day had won the fight  
If it had not for good Gherardo been;  
The victory was Almonte's else; his sight  
He kept upon the standard, and the laurels  
In fact and fairness are his earning, Charles.

## XIV.

"If thou rememberest being in Gascony,  
When there advanced the nations out of  
Spain,  
The Christian cause had suffer'd shamefully,  
Had not his valour driven them back again.  
Best speak the truth when there's a reason  
why:  
Know then, oh Emperor! that all complain:  
As for myself, I shall repass the mounts  
O'er which I cross'd with two and sixty counts.

## XV.

"T is fit thy grandeur should dispense relief,  
So that each here may have his proper part,  
For the whole court is more or less in grief:  
Perhaps thou deem'st this lad a Mars in  
heart?"  
Orlando one day heard this speech in brief,  
As by himself it chanced he sate apart:  
Displeased he was with Gan because he said it,  
But much more still that Charles should give  
him credit.

## XVI.

And with the sword he would have murder'd  
Gan,  
But Oliver thrust in between the pair,  
And from his hand extracted Durlindan,  
And thus at length they separated were.  
Orlando, angry too with Carloman,  
Wanted but little to have slain him there;  
Then forth alone from Paris went the chief,  
And burst and madden'd with disdain and  
grief.

## XVII.

From Ermellina, consort of the Dane,  
He took Cortana, and then took Rondell,  
And on towards Brara prick'd him o'er the  
plain;  
And when she saw him coming, Aldabelle  
Stretch'd forth her arms to clasp her lord  
again:  
Orlando, in whose brain all was not well,  
As "Welcome, my Orlando, home," she said,  
Raised up his sword to smite her on the head,

## XVIII.

Like him a fury counsels; his revenge  
On Gan in that rash act he seem'd to take,  
Which Aldabella thought extremely strange;  
But soon Orlando found himself awake;  
And his spouse took his bridle on this change,  
And he dismounted from his horse, and  
spake  
Of everything which pass'd without demur,  
And then reposed himself some days with her.

## XIX.

Then full of wrath departed from the place,  
And far as pagan countries roam'd astray,  
And while he rode, yet still at every pace  
The traitor Gan remember'd by the way;  
And wandering on in error a long space,  
An abbey which in a lone desert lay,  
'Midst glens obscure, and distant lands, he  
found,  
Which form'd the Christian's and the pagan's  
bound.

## XX.

The abbot was call'd Clermont, and by blood  
Descended from Anglante: under cover  
Of a great mountain's brow the abbey stood,  
But certain savage giants look'd him over;  
One Passamont was foremost of the brood,  
And Alabaster and Morgante hover  
Second and third, with certain slings, and  
throw  
In daily jeopardy the place below.

## XXI.

The monks could pass the convent gate no  
more,  
Nor leave their cells for water or for wood;  
Orlando knock'd, but none would ope, before  
Unto the prior it at length seem'd good;  
Enter'd, he said that he was taught to adore  
Him who was born of Mary's holiest blood,  
And was baptized a Christian; and then  
show'd  
How to the abbey he had found his road.

## XXII.

Said the abbot, "You are welcome; what is  
mine  
We give you freely, since that you believe  
With us in Mary Mother's Son divine;  
And that you may not, cavalier, conceive  
The cause of our delay to let you in  
To be rusticity, you shall receive  
The reason why our gate was barr'd to you:  
Thus those who in suspicion live must do.

## XXIII.

"When hither to inhabit first we came  
 These mountains, albeit that they are obscure,  
 As you perceive, yet without fear or blame  
 They seem'd to promise an asylum sure:  
 From savage brutes alone, too fierce to tame,  
 'T was fit our quiet dwelling to secure;  
 But now, if here we'd stay, we needs must guard  
 Against domestic beasts with watch and ward.

## XXIV.

"These make us stand, in fact, upon the watch;  
 For late there have appear'd three giants rough;  
 What nation or what kingdom bore the batch  
 I know not, but they are all of savage stuff;  
 When force and malice with some genius match,  
 You know, they can do all—we are not enough:  
 And these so much our orisons derange,  
 I know not what to do, till matters change.

## XXV.

"Our ancient fathers living the desert in,  
 For just and holy works were duly fed;  
 Think not they lived on locusts sole, 'tis certain  
 That manna was rain'd down from heaven instead;  
 But here 'tis we keep on the alert in  
 Our bounds, or taste the stones shower'd down for bread,  
 From off yon mountain daily raining faster,  
 And flung by Passamont and Alabaster.

## XXVI.

"The third, Morgante, 's savagest by far; he  
 Plucks up pines, beeches, poplar-trees, and oaks,  
 And flings them, our community to bury;  
 And all that I can do but more provokes."  
 While thus they parley in the cemetery,  
 A stone from one of their gigantic strokes,  
 Which nearly crush'd Rondell, came tumbling over,  
 So that he took a long leap under cover.

## XXVII.

"For God-sake, cavalier, come in with speed;  
 The manna's falling now," the abbot cried.  
 "This fellow does not wish my horse should feed,  
 Dear Abbot," Roland unto him replied.  
 "Of restiveness he'd cure him had he need;  
 That stone seems with good will and aim applied."

The holy father said, "I don't deceive;  
 They'll one day fling the mountain, I believe."

## XXVIII.

Orlando bade them take care of Rondello,  
 And also made a breakfast of his own:  
 "Abbot," he said, "I want to find that fellow  
 Who flung at my good horse yon corner-stone."  
 Said the abbot, "Let not my advice seem shallow;  
 As to a brother dear I speak alone;  
 I would dissuade you, baron, from this strife,  
 As knowing sure that you will lose your life.

## XXIX.

"That Passamont has in his hand three darts—  
 Such slings, clubs, ballast-stones, that yield you must:  
 You know that giants have much stouter hearts  
 Than us, with reason, in proportion just:  
 If go you will, guard well against their arts,  
 For these are very barbarous and robust."  
 Orlando answer'd, "This I'll see, be sure,  
 And walk the wild on foot to be secure."

## XXX.

The abbot sign'd the great cross on his front,  
 "Then go you with God's benison and mine;"  
 Orlando, after he had scaled the mount,  
 As the abbot had directed, kept the line  
 Right to the usual haunt of Passamont;  
 Who, seeing him alone in this design,  
 Survey'd him fore and aft with eyes observant,  
 Then ask'd him, "If he wish'd to stay as servant?"

## XXXI.

And promised him an office of great ease.  
 But said Orlando, "Saracen insane!  
 I come to kill you, if it shall so please  
 God, not to serve as footboy in your train;  
 You with his monks so oft have broke the peace—  
 Vile dog! 'tis past his patience to sustain."  
 The giant ran to fetch his arms, quite furious,  
 When he received an answer so injurious.

## XXXII.

And being return'd to where Orlando stood,  
 Who had not moved him from the spot,  
 And swinging  
 The cord, he hurl'd a stone with strength so rude,  
 As show'd a sample of his skill in slinging;



It roll'd on Count Orlando's helmet good  
And head, and set both head and helmet  
ringing,  
So that he swoon'd with pain as if he died,  
But more than dead, he seem'd so stupified.

## XXXIII.

Then Passamont, who thought him slain out-  
right,  
Said, "I will go, and while he lies along,  
Disarm me: why such craven did I fight?"  
But Christ his servants ne'er abandons  
long,  
Especially Orlando, such a knight,  
As to desert would almost be a wrong.  
While the giant goes to put off his defences,  
Orlando has recall'd his force and senses:

## XXXIV.

And loud he shouted, "Giant, where dost  
go?"  
Thou thought'st me doubtless for the bier  
outlaid;  
To the right about—without wings thou'rt  
too slow  
To fly my vengeance—currish renegade?  
'Twas but by treachery thou laid'st me low."  
The giant his astonishment betray'd,  
And turn'd about, and stopp'd his journey on,  
And then he stoop'd to pick up a great stone.

## XXXV.

Orlando had Cortana bare in hand;  
To split the head in twain was what he  
schemed:  
Cortana clave the skull like a true brand,  
And pagan Passamont died unredeem'd,  
Yet harsh and haughty, as he lay he bann'd,  
And most devoutly Macon still blasphemed;  
But while his crude, rude blasphemies he  
heard,  
Orlando thank'd the Father and the Word,—

## XXXVI.

Saying, "What grace to me thou'st this day  
given!  
And I to thee, O Lord! am ever bound.  
I know my life was saved by thee from  
heaven,  
Since by the giant I was fairly down'd.  
All things by thee are measured just and  
even;  
Our power without thine aid would nought  
be found:  
I pray thee take heed of me, till I can  
At least return once more to Carloman."

## XXXVII.

And having said thus much, he went his way;  
And Alabaster he found out below,  
Doing the very best that in him lay  
To root from out a bank a rock or two.  
Orlando, when he reach'd him, loud 'gan say,  
"How think'st thou, glutton, such a stone  
to throw?"  
When Alabaster heard his deep voice ring,  
He suddenly betook him to his sling,

## XXXVIII.

And hurl'd a fragment of a size so large,  
That if it had in fact fulfill'd its mission,  
And Roland not avail'd him of his targe,  
There would have been no need of a  
physician.  
Orlando set himself in turn to charge,  
And in his bulky bosom made incision  
With all his sword. The lout fell; but o'er-  
thrown, he  
However by no means forgot Macone.

## XXXIX.

Morgante had a palace in his mode,  
Composed of branches, logs of wood, and  
earth,  
And stretch'd himself at ease in this abode,  
And shut himself at night within his berth.  
Orlando knock'd, and knock'd again, to goad  
The giant from his sleep; and he came forth,  
The door to open, like a crazy thing,  
For a rough dream had shook him slumber-  
ing.

## XL.

He thought that a fierce serpent had attack'd  
him;  
And Mahomet he call'd; but Mahomet  
Is nothing worth, and not an instant back'd him;  
But praying blessed Jesu, he was set  
At liberty from all the fears which rack'd him;  
And to the gate he came with great regret—  
"Who knocks here?" grumbling all the while,  
said he.  
"That," said Orlando, "you will quickly see:

## XLI.

"I come to preach to you, as to your brothers,  
Sent by the miserable monks—repentance;  
For Providence divine, in you and others,  
Condemns the evil done my new acquaint-  
ance.  
'Tis writ on high—your wrong must pay  
another's:  
From heaven itself is issued out this sen-  
tence.  
Know then, that colder now than a pilaster  
I left your Passamont and Alabaster."

## XLII.

Morgante said, "Oh, gentle cavalier!  
 Now by thy God say me no villany;  
 The favour of your name I fain would hear,  
 And if a Christian, speak for courtesy."  
 Replied Orlando, "So much to your ear  
 I by my faith disclose contentedly;  
 Christ I adore, who is the genuine Lord,  
 And, if you please, by you may be adored."

## XLIII.

The Saracen rejoin'd in humble tone,  
 "I have had an extraordinary vision;  
 A savage serpent fell on me alone,  
 And Macon would not pity my condition;  
 Hence to thy God, who for ye did atone  
 Upon the cross, preferr'd I my petition;  
 His timely succour set me safe and free,  
 And I a Christian am disposed to be."

## XLIV.

Orlando answer'd, "Baron just and pious,  
 If this good wish your heart can really  
 move  
 To the true God, you will not then deny us  
 Eternal honour, you will go above,  
 And, if you please, as friends we will ally  
 us,  
 And I will love you with a perfect love.  
 Your idols are vain liars, full of fraud:  
 The only true God is the Christians' God."

## XLV.

"The Lord descended to the virgin breast  
 Of Mary Mother, sinless and divine;  
 If you acknowledge the Redeemer blest,  
 Without whom neither sun nor star can  
 shine,  
 Abjure bad Macon's false and felon test,  
 Your renegade god, and worship mine,  
 Baptize yourself with zeal, since you re-  
 pent."  
 To which Morgante answer'd, "I'm content."

## XLVI.

And then Orlando to embrace him flew,  
 And made much of his convert, as he  
 cried,  
 "To the abbey I will gladly marshal you."  
 To whom Morgante, "Let us go," replied;  
 "I to the friars have for peace to sue."  
 Which thing Orlando heard with inward  
 pride,  
 Saying, "My brother, so devout and good,  
 Ask the abbot pardon, as I wish you would."

## XLVII.

"Since God has granted your illumination,  
 Accepting you in mercy for his own,  
 Humility should be your first oblation."  
 Morgante said, "For goodness' sake, make  
 known,—  
 Since that your God is to be mine—your  
 station,  
 And let your name in verity be shown;  
 Then will I everything at your command do."  
 On which the other said, he was Orlando.

## XLVIII.

"Then," quoth the giant, "blessed be Jesu  
 A thousand times with gratitude and  
 praise!  
 Oft, perfect baron! have I heard of you  
 Through all the different periods of my days:  
 And, as I said, to be your vassal too  
 I wish, for your great gallantry always."  
 Thus reasoning, they continued much to say,  
 And onwards to the abbey went their way.

## XLIX.

And by the way about the giants dead  
 Orlando with Morgante reason'd: "Be,  
 For their decease, I pray you, comforted;  
 And, since it is God's pleasure, pardon me;  
 A thousand wrongs unto the monks they bred,  
 And our true Scripture soundeth openly,  
 Good is rewarded, and chastised the ill,  
 Which the Lord never faileth to fulfil:

## L.

"Because his love of justice unto all  
 Is such, he wills his judgment should de-  
 vour  
 All who have sin, however great or small;  
 But good he well remembers to restore.  
 Nor without justice holy could we call  
 Him, whom I now require you to adore.  
 All men must make his will their wishes  
 sway,  
 And quickly and spontaneously obey."

## LI.

"And here our doctors are of one accord,  
 Coming on this point to the same con-  
 clusion,  
 That in their thoughts who praise in heaven  
 the Lord  
 If pity e'er was guilty of intrusion  
 For their unfortunate relations stored  
 In hell below, and damn'd in great con-  
 fusion,  
 Their happiness would be reduced to nought,  
 And thus unjust the Almighty's self be  
 thought."

## LII.

"But they in Christ have firmest hope, and all  
Which seems to him, to them too must  
appear

Well done; nor could it otherwise befall;

He never can in any purpose err.

If sire or mother suffer endless thrall,

They don't disturb themselves for him or  
her:

What pleases God to them must joy inspire;—  
Such is the observance of the eternal choir."

## LIII.

"A word unto the wise," Morgante said,

"Is wont to be enough, and you shall see

How much I grieve about my brethren dead;

And if the will of God seem good to me,

Just, as you tell me, 'tis in heaven obey'd—

Ashes to ashes,—merry let us be!

I will cut off the hands from both their  
trunks,

And carry them unto the holy monks.

## LIV.

"So that all persons may be sure and certain

That they are dead, and have no further fear

To wander solitary this desert in,

And that they may perceive my spirit clear

By the Lord's grace, who hath withdrawn  
the curtain

Of darkness, making his bright realm  
appear."

He cut his brethren's hands off at these  
words,

And left them to the savage beasts and birds.

## LV.

Then to the abbey they went on together,

Where waited them the abbot in great  
doubt.

The monks, who knew not yet the fact, ran  
thither,

To their superior, all in breathless rout,

Saying with tremor, "Please to tell us  
whether

You wish to have this person in or out?"

The abbot, looking through upon the giant,

Too greatly fear'd, at first, to be compliant.

## LVI.

Orlando, seeing him thus agitated,

Said quickly, "Abbot, be thou of good cheer;

He Christ believes, as Christian must be  
rated,

And hath renounced his Macon false;"

which here

Morgante with the hands corroborated,

A proof of both the giants' fate quite clear:

Thence, with due thanks, the abbot God  
adored,

Saying, "Thou hast contented me, oh Lord!"

## LVII.

He gazed; Morgante's height he calculated,

And more than once contemplated his size;

And then he said, "Oh giant celebrated!

Know, that no more my wonder will arise,

How you could tear and fling the trees you  
late did,

When I behold your form with my own  
eyes.

You now a true and perfect friend will show

Yourself to Christ, as once you were a foe.

## LVIII.

"And one of our apostles, Saul once named,

Long persecuted sore the faith of Christ,

Till, one day, by the Spirit being inflamed,

'Why dost thou persecute me thus?' said  
Christ;

And then from his offence he was reclaim'd,

And went for ever after preaching Christ,

And of the faith became a trump, whose  
sounding

O'er the whole earth is echoing and re-  
bounding.

## LIX.

"So, my Morgante, you may do likewise:

He who repents—thus writes the Evan-  
gelist—

Occasions more rejoicing in the skies

Than ninety-nine of the celestial list.

You may be sure, should each desire arise

With just zeal for the Lord, that you'll  
exist

Among the happy saints for evermore;

But you were lost and damn'd to hell before!"

## LX.

And thus great honour to Morgante paid

The abbot: many days they did repose.

One day, as with Orlando they both stray'd,

And saunter'd here and there, where'er  
they chose,

The abbot show'd a chamber, where array'd

Much armour was, and hung up certain  
bows;

And one of these Morgante for a whim

Girt on, though useless, he believed, to him.

## LXI.

There being a want of water in the place,

Orlando, like a worthy brother, said,

"Morgante, I could wish you in this case

To go for water." "You shall be obey'd

In all commands," was the reply, "straight-ways."

Upon his shoulder a great tub he laid,  
And went out on his way unto a fountain,  
Where he was wont to drink below the mountain.

## LXII.

Arrived there, a prodigious noise he hears,  
Which suddenly along the forest spread;  
Whereat from out his quiver he prepares  
An arrow for his bow, and lifts his head;  
And lo! a monstrous herd of swine appears,  
And onward rushes with tempestuous tread,  
And to the fountain's brink precisely pours;  
So that the giant's join'd by all the boars.

## LXIII.

Morgante at a venture shot an arrow,  
Which pierced a pig precisely in the ear,  
And pass'd unto the other side quite thorough;  
So that the boar, defunct, lay tripp'd up near.  
Another, to revenge his fellow farrow,  
Against the giant rush'd in fierce career,  
And reach'd the passage with so swift a foot,  
Morgante was not now in time to shoot.

## LXIV.

Perceiving that the pig was on him close,  
He gave him such a punch upon the head,  
As floor'd him so that he no more arose,  
Smashing the very bone; and he fell dead  
Next to the other. Having seen such blows,  
The other pigs along the valley fled;  
Morgante on his neck the bucket took,  
Full from the spring, which neither swerved  
nor shook.

## LXV.

The tub was on one shoulder, and there were  
The hogs on t'other, and he brush'd apace  
On to the abbey, though by no means near,  
Nor spilt one drop of water in his race.  
Orlando, seeing him so soon appear  
With the dead boars, and with that brimful vase,  
Marvell'd to see his strength so very great;  
So did the abbot, and set wide the gate.

## LXVI.

The monks, who saw the water fresh and good,  
Rejoiced, but much more to perceive the pork;  
All animals are glad at sight of food:  
They lay their breviaries to sleep, and work

With greedy pleasure, and in such a mood,  
That the flesh needs no salt beneath their fork.

Of rankness and of rot there is no fear,  
For all the fasts are now left in arrear.

## LXVII.

As though they wish'd to burst at once, they ate;  
And gorged so that, as if the bones had been  
In water, sorely grieved the dog and cat,  
Perceiving that they all were pick'd too clean.  
The abbot, who to all did honour great,  
A few days after this convivial scene,  
Gave to Morgante a fine horse, well train'd,  
Which he long time had for himself main-  
tain'd.

## LXVIII.

The horse Morgante to a meadow led,  
To gallop, and to put him to the proof,  
Thinking that he a back of iron had,  
Or to skim eggs unbroke was light enough;  
But the horse, sinking with the pain, fell dead,  
And burst, while cold on earth lay head  
and hoof.  
Morgante said, "Get up, thou sulky cur!"  
And still continued pricking with the spur.

## LXIX.

But finally he thought fit to dismount,  
And said, "I am as light as any feather,  
And he has burst;—to this what say you,  
count?"  
Orlando answer'd, "Like a ship's mast  
rather  
You seem to me, and with the truck for front:  
Let him go! Fortune wills that we together  
Should march, but you on foot Morgante  
still."  
To which the giant answer'd, "So I will.

## LXX.

"When there shall be occasion, you will see  
How I approve my courage in the fight."  
Orlando said, "I really think you'll be,  
If it should prove God's will, a goodly  
knight;  
Nor will you napping there discover me.  
But never mind your horse, though out of  
sight  
'Twere best to carry him into some wood,  
If but the means or way I understood."

## LXXI.

The giant said, "Then carry him I will,  
Since that to carry me he was so slack—  
To render, as the gods do, good for ill;  
But lend a hand to place him on my back."

Orlando answer'd, "If my counsel still  
May weigh, Morgante, do not undertake  
To lift or carry this dead courser, who,  
As you have done to him, will do to you.

## LXXII.

"Take care he don't revenge himself, though  
dead,  
As Nessus did of old beyond all cure.  
I don't know if the fact you've heard or  
read;  
But he will make you burst, you may be  
sure."  
"But help him on my back," Morgante said,  
"And you shall see what weight I can  
endure.  
In place, my gentle Roland, of this palfrey,  
With all the bells, I'd carry yonder belfry."

## LXXIII.

The abbot said, "The steeple may do well,  
But, for the bells, you've broken them, I  
wot."  
Morgante answer'd, "Let them pay in hell  
The penalty who lie dead in yon grot;"  
And hoisting up the horse from where he fell,  
He said, "Now look if I the gout have got,  
Orlando, in the legs—or if I have force;"—  
And then he made two gambols with the  
horse

## LXXIV.

Morgante was like any mountain framed;  
So if he did this 'tis no prodigy;  
But secretly himself Orlando blamed,  
Because he was one of his family;  
And fearing that he might be hurt or main'd,  
Once more he bade him lay his burden by:  
"Put down, nor bear him further the desert  
in."  
Morgante said, "I'll carry him for certain."

## LXXV.

He did; and stow'd him in some nook away,  
And to the abbey then return'd with speed.  
Orlando said, "Why longer do we stay?"  
Morgante, here is nought to do indeed."  
The abbot by the hand he took one day,  
And said, with great respect, he had agreed  
To leave his reverence; but for this decision  
He wish'd to have his pardon and permission.

## LXXVI.

The honours they continued to receive  
Perhaps exceeded what his merits claim'd:  
He said, "I mean, and quickly, to retrieve  
The lost days of time past, which may be  
blamed;

Some days ago I should have ask'd your  
leave,

Kind father, but I really was ashamed,  
And know not how to show my sentiment,  
So much I see you with our stay content.

## LXXVII.

"But in my heart I bear through every clime  
The abbot, abbey, and this solitude—  
So much I love you in so short a time;  
For me, from heaven reward you with all  
good  
The God so true, the eternal Lord sublime!  
Whose kingdom at the last hath open  
stood.  
Meantime we stand expectant of your bless-  
ing,  
And recommend us to your prayers with  
pressing."

## LXXVIII.

Now when the abbot Count Orlando heard,  
His heart grew soft with inner tenderness,  
Such fervour in his bosom bred each word;  
And, "Cavalier," he said, "if I have less  
Courteous and kind to your great worth  
appear'd,  
Than fits me for such gentle blood to ex-  
press,  
I know I have done too little in this case;  
But blame our ignorance, and this poor place.

## LXXIX.

"We can indeed but honour you with masses,  
And sermons, thanksgivings, and pater-  
nosters,  
Hot suppers, dinners (fitting other places  
In verity much rather than the cloisters);  
But such a love for you my heart embraces,  
For thousand virtues which your bosom  
fosters,  
That wheresoe'er you go I too shall be,  
And, on the other part, you rest with me.

## LXXX.

"This may involve a seeming contradiction;  
But you I know are sage, and feel, and  
taste,  
And understand my speech, with full con-  
viction.  
For your just pious deeds may you be  
graced  
With the Lord's great reward and benedic-  
tion,  
By whom you were directed to this waste:  
To his high mercy is our freedom due,  
For which we render thanks to him and  
you.

## LXXXI.

"You saved at once our life and soul: such fear

The giants caused us, that the way was lost  
By which we could pursue a fit career

In search of Jesus and the saintly host;  
And your departure breeds such sorrow here,

That comfortless we all are to our cost;

But months and years you would not stay in sloth,

Nor are you form'd to wear our sober cloth,

## LXXXII.

"But to bear arms, and wield the lance;  
indeed,

With these as much is done as with this cowl;

In proof of which the Scriptures you may read.

This giant up to heaven may bear his soul  
By your compassion: now in peace proceed.

Your state and name I seek not to unroll;  
But, if I'm ask'd, this answer shall be given,

That here an angel was sent down from heaven.

## LXXXIII.

"If you want armour or aught else, go in,

Look o'er the wardrobe, and take what you choose,

And cover with it o'er this giant's skin."

Orlando answer'd, "If there should lie loose  
Some armour, ere our journey we begin,

Which might be turn'd to my companion's use,

The gift would be acceptable to me."

The abbot said to him, "Come in and see."

## LXXXIV.

And in a certain closet, where the wall

Was cover'd with old armour like a crust,  
The abbot said to them, "I give you all."

Morgante rummaged piecemeal from the dust

The whole, which, save one cuirass, was too small,

And that too had the mail inlaid with rust.

They wonder'd how it fitted him exactly,  
Which ne'er has suited others so compactly.

## LXXXV.

'Twas an immeasurable giant's, who

By the great Milo of Agrante fell

Before the abbey many years ago.

The story on the wall was figured well;

In the last moment of the abbey's foe,

Who long had waged a war implacable:

Precisely as the war occur'd they drew him,

And there was Milo as he overthrew him.

## LXXXVI.

Seeing this history, Count Orlando said

In his heart, "Oh God, who in the sky

Know'st all things! how was Milo hither led?

Who caused the giant in this place to die?"

And certain letters, weeping, then he read,

So that he could not keep his visage dry,—

As I will tell in the ensuing story.

From evil keep you the high King of glory!



# Francesca of Rimini.

---

## FROM THE INFERNO OF DANTE.

### CANTO THE FIFTH.

"THE land where I was born sits by the seas,  
Upon that shore to which the Po descends,  
With all his followers, in search of peace.  
Love, which the gentle heart soon apprehends,  
Seized him for the fair person which was ta'en  
From me, and me even yet the mode offends.  
Love, who to none beloved to love again  
Remits, seized me with wish to please, so strong,  
That, as thou seest, yet, yet it doth remain.  
Love to one death conducted us along,  
But Caina waits for him our life who ended:"  
These were the accents utter'd by her tongue.—  
Since I first listen'd to these souls offended,  
I bow'd my visage, and so kept it till—  
"What think'st thou," said the bard; when I unbended,  
And recommenced: "Alas! unto such ill  
How many sweet thoughts, what strong ecstasies,  
Led these their evil fortune to fulfil!"

And then I turn'd unto their side my eyes,  
And said, "Francesca, thy sad destinies  
Have made me sorrow till the tears arise.  
But tell me, in the season of sweet sighs,  
By what and how thy love to passion rose,  
So as his dim desires to recognise?"  
Then she to me: "The greatest of all woes  
Is to remind us of our happy days  
In misery, and that thy teacher knows.  
But if to learn our passion's first root preys  
Upon thy spirit with such sympathy,  
I will do even as he who weeps and says.  
We read one day for pastime, seated nigh,  
Of Lancilot, how love enchain'd him too.  
We were alone, quite unsuspectingly.  
But oft our eyes met, and our cheeks in  
hues  
All o'er discolour'd by that reading were;  
But one point only wholly us o'erthrew;  
When we read the long-sigh'd-for smile of  
her,  
To be thus kiss'd by such devoted lover,  
He who from me can be divided ne'er  
Kiss'd my mouth, trembling in the act all  
over:  
Accursed was the book and he who wrote!  
That day no further leaf we did uncover."  
While thus one spirit told us of their lot,  
The other wept, so that with pity's thralls  
I swoon'd, as if by death I had been smote,  
And fell down even as a dead body falls.

# DRAMAS.

## Manfred :

### A DRAMATIC POEM.

"There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,  
Than are dreamt of in your philosophy."

#### Dramatis Personæ.

MANFRED.

CHAMOIS HUNTER.

ABBOT OF ST. MAURICE.

MANUEL.

HERMAN.

WITCH OF THE ALPS.

ARIMANES.

NEMESIS.

THE DESTINIES.

SPIRITS, &c.

*The Scene of the Drama is amongst the Higher Alps—partly in the Castle of Manfred,  
and partly in the Mountains.*

#### Act I.

Scene I.—MANFRED alone.—*Scene, a Gothic Gallery.—Time, Midnight.*

*Man.* The lamp must be replenish'd, but even then

It will not burn so long as I must watch:  
My slumbers—if I slumber—are not sleep,  
But a continuance of enduring thought,  
Which then I can resist not: in my heart  
There is a vigil, and these eyes but close  
To look within; and yet I live, and bear  
The aspect and the form of breathing men.  
But grief should be the instructor of the wise;  
Sorrow is knowledge: they who know the most  
Must mourn the deepest o'er the fatal truth,  
The Tree of Knowledge is not that of Life.  
Philosophy and science, and the springs  
Of wonder, and the wisdom of the world,  
I have essay'd, and in my mind there is  
A power to make these subject to itself—  
But they avail not: I have done men good,  
And I have met with good even among men—  
But this avail'd not: I have had my foes,  
And none have baffled, many fallen before  
me—

But this avail'd not:—Good, or evil, life,  
Powers, passions, all I see in other beings,  
Have been to me as rain unto the sands,  
Since that all-nameless hour. I have no  
dread,  
And feel the curse to have no natural fear,  
Nor fluttering throb, that beats with hopes or  
wishes,  
Or lurking love of something on the earth.  
Now to my task.—

Mysterious agency!  
Ye spirits of the unbounded Universe!  
Whom I have sought in darkness and in  
light—  
Ye, who do compass earth about, and dwell  
In subtler essence—ye, to whom the tops  
Of mountains inaccessible are haunts,  
And earth's and ocean's caves familiar  
things—  
I call upon ye by the written charm  
Which gives me power upon you—Rise!  
Appear! [A pause.  
They come not yet.—Now by the voice of him  
Who is the first among you—by this sign,  
Which makes you tremble—by the claims of  
him  
Who is undying,—Rise! Appear!—Appear!  
[A pause.

If it be so—Spirits of earth and air,  
Ye shall not thus elude me: by a power,  
Deeper than all yet urged, a tyrant-spell,  
Which had its birthplace in a star condemn'd,

The burning wreck of a demolish'd world,  
A wandering hell in the eternal space;  
By the strong curse which is upon my  
soul,  
The thought which is within me and around  
me,

I do compel ye to my will—Appear!

*[A star is seen at the darker end of the  
gallery: it is stationary; and a voice  
is heard singing.]*

#### FIRST SPIRIT.

Mortal! to thy bidding bow'd,  
From my mansion in the cloud,  
Which the breath of twilight builds,  
And the summer's sunset gilds  
With the azure and vermilion,  
Which is mix'd for my pavilion;  
Though thy quest may be forbidden,  
On a star-beam I have ridden:  
To thine adoration bow'd,  
Mortal—be thy wish avow'd!

#### *Voice of the SECOND SPIRIT.*

Mont Blanc is the monarch of mountains;  
They crown'd him long ago  
On a throne of rocks, in a robe of clouds,  
With a diadem of snow.  
Around his waist are forests braced,  
The Avalanche in his hand;  
But ere it fall, that thundering ball  
Must pause for my command.  
The Glacier's cold and restless mass  
Moves onward day by day;  
But I am he who bids it pass,  
Or with its ice delay.  
I am the spirit of the place,  
Could make the mountain bow  
And quiver to his cavern'd base—  
And what with me wouldst Thou?

#### *Voice of the THIRD SPIRIT.*

In the blue depth of the waters,  
Where the wave hath no strife,  
Where the wind is a stranger,  
And the sea-snake hath life,  
Where the Mermaid is decking  
Her green hair with shells,  
Like the storm on the surface  
Came the sound of thy spells;

O'er my calm Hall of Coral  
The deep echo roll'd—  
To the Spirit of Ocean  
Thy wishes unfold!

#### FOURTH SPIRIT.

Where the slumbering earthquake  
Lies pillow'd on fire,  
And the lakes of bitumen  
Rise boilingly higher;  
Where the roots of the Andes  
Strike deep in the earth,  
As their summits to heaven  
Shoot soaringly forth;  
I have quitted my birthplace,  
Thy bidding to bide—  
Thy spell hath subdued me,  
Thy will be my guide!

#### FIFTH SPIRIT.

I am the Rider of the wind,  
The Stirrer of the storm;  
The hurricane I left behind  
Is yet with lightning warm;  
To speed to thee, o'er shore and sea  
I swept upon the blast:  
The fleet I met sail'd well, and yet  
'T will sink ere night be past.

#### SIXTH SPIRIT.

My dwelling is the shadow of the night,  
Why doth thy magic torture me with light?

#### SEVENTH SPIRIT.

The star which rules thy destiny  
Was ruled, ere earth began, by me:  
It was a world as fresh and fair  
As e'er revolved round sun in air;  
Its course was free and regular,  
Space bosom'd not a lovelier star.  
The hour arrived—and it became  
A wandering mass of shapeless flame,  
A pathless comet, and a curse,  
The menace of the universe;  
Still rolling on with innate force,  
Without a sphere, without a course,  
A bright deformity on high,  
The monster of the upper sky!  
And thou! beneath its influence born—  
Thou worm! whom I obey and scorn—  
Forced by a power (which is not thine,  
And lent thee but to make thee mine)  
For this brief moment to descend,  
Where these weak spirits round thee bend  
And parley with a thing like thee—  
What wouldst thou, Child of Clay! with  
me?

## The SEVEN SPIRITS.

Earth, ocean, air, night, mountains, winds,  
thy star,

Are at thy beck and bidding, Child of Clay!  
Before thee at thy quest their spirits are—

What wouldst thou with us, son of mortals—say?

*Man.* Forgetfulness—

*First Spirit.* Of what—of whom—and why?

*Man.* Of that which is within me; read it there—

Ye know it, and I cannot utter it.

*Spirit.* We can but give thee that which we possess:

Ask of us subjects, sovereignty, the power  
O'er earth—the whole, or portion—or a sign  
Which shall control the elements, whereof  
We are the dominators,—each and all,  
These shall be thine.

*Man.* Oblivion, self-oblivion!  
Can ye not wring from out the hidden realms  
Ye offer so profusely what I ask?

*Spirit.* It is not in our essence, in our skill;

But—thou may'st die.

*Man.* Will death bestow it on me?

*Spirit.* We are immortal, and do not forget;

We are eternal; and to us the past  
Is, as the future, present. Art thou answer'd?

*Man.* Ye mock me—but the power which brought ye here

Hath made you mine. Slaves, scoff not at my will!

The mind, the spirit, the Promethean spark,  
The lightning of my being, is as bright,  
Pervading, and far darting as your own,  
And shall not yield to yours, though coop'd in clay!

Answer, or I will teach you what I am.

*Spirit.* We answer as we answer'd; our reply

Is even in thine own words.

*Man.* Why say ye so?

*Spirit.* If, as thou say'st, thine essence be as ours,

We have replied in telling thee, the thing  
Mortals call death hath nought to do with us.

*Man.* I then have call'd ye from your realms in vain;

Ye cannot, or ye will not, aid me.

*Spirit.* Say,

What we possess we offer; it is thine:  
Bethink ere thou dismiss us; ask again;  
Kingdom, and sway, and strength, and length  
of days—

*Man.* Accursed! what have I to do with days?

They are too long already.—Hence—begone!

*Spirit.* Yet pause: being here, our will would do thee service;

Bethink thee, is there then no other gift  
Which we can make not worthless in thine eyes?

*Man.* No, none: yet stay—one moment, ere we part,

I would behold ye face to face. I hear  
Your voices, sweet and melancholy sounds,  
As music on the waters; and I see  
The steady aspect of a clear large star;  
But nothing more. Approach me as ye are,  
Or one, or all, in your accustomed forms.

*Spirit.* We have no forms, beyond the elements

Of which we are the mind and principle:  
But choose a form—in that we will appear.

*Man.* I have no choice; there is no form on earth

Hideous or beautiful to me. Let him,  
Who is most powerful of ye, take such aspect  
As unto him may seem most fitting—Come!

*Seventh Spirit* (appearing in the shape of a beautiful female figure). Behold!

*Man.* Oh God! if it be thus, and thou  
Art not a madness and a mockery,  
I yet might be most happy, I will clasp thee,

And we again will be—

[The figure vanishes.

My heart is crush'd!

[MANFRED falls senseless.

(A voice is heard in the Incantation which follows.)

When the moon is on the wave,  
And the glow-worm in the grass,  
And the meteor on the grave,  
And the wisp on the morass;  
When the falling stars are shooting,  
And the answer'd owls are hooting,  
And the silent leaves are still  
In the shadow of the hill,  
Shall my soul be upon thine,  
With a power and with a sign.

Though thy slumber may be deep,  
Yet thy spirit shall not sleep;  
There are shades which will not vanish,  
There are thoughts thou canst not banish;  
By a power to thee unknown,  
Thou canst never be alone;  
Thou art wrapt as with a shroud,  
Thou art gather'd in a cloud;  
And for ever shalt thou dwell  
In the spirit of this spell.

Though thou seest me not pass by,  
Thou shalt feel me with thine eye  
As a thing that, though unseen,  
Must be near thee, and hath been;  
And when in that secret dread  
Thou hast turn'd around thy head,  
Thou shalt marvel I am not  
As thy shadow on the spot,  
And the power which thou dost feel  
Shall be what thou must conceal.

And a magic voice and verse  
Hath baptized thee with a curse;  
And a spirit of the air  
Hath begirt thee with a snare;  
In the wind there is a voice  
Shall forbid thee to rejoice;  
And to thee shall night deny  
All the quiet of her sky;  
And the day shall have a sun,  
Which shall make thee wish it done.

From thy false tears I did distil  
An essence which hath strength to kill;  
From thy own heart I then did wring  
The black blood in its blackest spring;  
From thy own smile I snatch'd the snake,  
For there it coil'd as in a brake;  
From thy own lip I drew the charm  
Which gave all these their chiefest harm;  
In proving every poison known,  
I found the strongest was thine own.

By thy cold breast and serpent smile,  
By thy unfathom'd gulfs of guile,  
By that most seeming virtuous eye,  
By thy shut soul's hypocrisy;  
By the perfection of thine art  
Which pass'd for human thine own heart;  
By thy delight in others' pain,  
And by thy brotherhood of Cain,  
I call upon thee! and compel  
Thyself to be thy proper Hell!

And on thy head I pour the vial  
Which doth devote thee to this trial;  
Nor to slumber, nor to die,  
Shall be in thy destiny;  
Though thy death shall still seem near  
To thy wish, but as a fear;  
Lo! the spell now works around thee,  
And the clankless chain hath bound thee;  
O'er thy heart and brain together  
Hath the word been pass'd—now wither!

## Scene II.

*The Mountain of the Jungfrau.—Time, Morning.—MANFRED alone upon the Cliffs.*

Man. The spirits I have raised abandon  
me,  
The spells which I have studied baffle me,

The remedy I reckon'd of tortured me;  
I lean no more on superhuman aid;  
It hath no power upon the past, and for  
The future, till the past be gulfd in darkness,  
It is not of my search.—My mother Earth!  
And thou fresh breaking Day, and you, ye  
Mountains,

Why are ye beautiful? I cannot love ye.  
And thou, the bright eye of the universe,  
That openest over all, and unto all  
Art a delight—thou shin'st not on my heart.  
And you, ye crags, upon whose extreme edge  
I stand, and on the torrent's brink beneath  
Behold the tall pines dwindled as to shrubs  
In dizziness of distance; when a leap,  
A stir, a motion, even a breath, would bring  
My breast upon its rocky bosom's bed  
To rest for ever—wherefore do I pause?  
I feel the impulse—yet I do not plunge;  
I see the peril—yet do not recede;  
And my brain reels—and yet my foot is firm:  
There is a power upon me which withholds,  
And makes it my fatality to live,—  
If it be life to wear within myself  
This barrenness of spirit, and to be  
My own soul's sepulchre, for I have ceased  
To justify my deeds unto myself—  
The last infirmity of evil. Ay,  
Thou winged and cloud-cleaving minister,  
[An eagle passes.

Whose happy flight is highest into heaven,  
Well may'st thou swoop so near me—I  
should be  
Thy prey, and gorge thine eaglets; thou art  
gone

Where the eye cannot follow thee; but thine  
Yet pierces downward, onward, or above,  
With a pervading vision.—Beautiful!  
How beautiful is all this visible world!  
How glorious in its action and itself!  
But we, who name ourselves its sovereigns,  
we,

Half dust, half deity, alike unfit  
To sink or soar, with our mix'd essence make  
A conflict of its elements, and breathe  
The breath of degradation and of pride,  
Contending with low wants and lofty will,  
Till our mortality predominates,  
And men are—what they name not to them-  
selves,  
And trust not to each other. Hark! the  
note, [The Shepherd's pipe in the  
distance is heard.

The natural music of the mountain reed—  
For here the patriarchal days are not  
A pastoral fable—pipes in the liberal air,  
Mix'd with the sweet bells of the sauntering  
herd;  
My soul would drink those echoes. Oh, that  
I were

The viewless spirit of a lovely sound,  
A living voice, a breathing harmony,  
A bodiless enjoyment—born and dying  
With the blest tone which made me!

*Enter from below a CHAMOIS HUNTER.*

*Chamois Hunter.* Even so  
This way the chamois leapt: her nimble  
feet

Have baffled me; my gains to-day will scarce  
Repay my break-neck travail.—What is here?  
Who seems not of my trade, and yet hath  
reach'd

A height which none even of our moun-  
taineers,

Save our best hunters, may attain: his garb  
Is goodly, his mien manly, and his air  
Proud as a free-born peasant's, at this dis-  
tance:

I will approach him nearer.

*Man. (not perceiving the other).* To be  
thus—

Grey-hair'd with anguish, like these blasted  
pines,

Wrecks of a single winter, barkless, branch-  
less,

A blighted trunk upon a cursed root,  
Which but supplies a feeling to decay—

And to be thus, eternally but thus,  
Having been otherwise! Now furrow'd o'er  
With wrinkles, plough'd by moments,—not  
by years,—

And hours, all tortured into ages—hours  
Which I outlive!—Ye toppling crags of ice!  
Ye avalanches, whom a breath draws down  
In mountainous o'erwhelming, come and  
crush me!

I hear ye momentarily above, beneath,  
Crash with a frequent conflict; but ye pass,  
And only fall on things that still would live;  
On the young flourishing forest, or the hut  
And hamlet of the harmless villager.

*C. Hun.* The mists begin to rise from up  
the valley;

I'll warn him to descend, or he may chance  
To lose at once his way and life together.

*Man.* The mists boil up around the  
glaciers; clouds

Rise curling fast beneath me, white and  
sulphury,

Like foam from the roused ocean of deep  
Hell,

Whose every wave breaks on a living shore,  
Heap'd with the damn'd like pebbles.—I am  
giddy.

*C. Hun.* I must approach him cautiously;  
if near,

A sudden step will startle him, and he  
Seems tottering already.

*Man.* Mountains have fallen,  
Leaving a gap in the clouds, and with the  
shock

Rocking their Alpine brethren; filling up  
The ripe green valleys with destruction's  
splinters;

Damming the rivers with a sudden dash,  
Which crush'd the waters into mist and  
made

Their fountains find another channel—thus,  
Thus, in its old age, did Mount Rosenberg—  
Why stood I not beneath it?

*C. Hun.* Friend! have a care,  
Your next step may be fatal!—for the love  
Of him who made you, stand not on that  
brink!

*Man. (not hearing him).* Such would have  
been for me a fitting tomb;

My bones had then been quiet in their depth;  
They had not then been strewn upon the  
rocks

For the wind's pastime—as thus—thus they  
shall be—

In this one plunge.—Farewell, ye opening  
heavens!

Look not upon me thus reproachfully—

You were not meant for me—Earth! take  
these atoms!

[*As MANFRED is in act to spring from the  
cliff, the CHAMOIS HUNTER seizes and  
retains him with a sudden grasp.*

*C. Hun.* Hold, madman!—though aware of  
thy life,

Stain not our pure vales with thy guilty  
blood:

Away with me—I will not quit my hold.

*Man.* I am most sick at heart—nay, grasp  
me not—

I am all feebleness—the mountains whirl  
Spinning around me—I grow blind—  
What art thou?

*C. Hun.* I'll answer that anon. Away  
with me—

The clouds grow thicker—there—now lean  
on me—

Place your foot here—here, take this staff,  
and cling

A moment to that shrub—now give me your  
hand,

And hold fast by my girdle—softly—well—

The Chalet will be gain'd within an hour:

Come on, we'll quickly find a surer footing,  
And something like a pathway, which the

torrent

Hath wash'd since winter.—Come, 'tis bravely  
done—

You should have been a hunter.—Follow  
me.

[*As they descend the rocks with  
difficulty, the scene closes.*



Act II.

Scene I.—*A Cottage amongst the Bernese Alps.*

MANFRED and the CHAMOIS HUNTER.

*C. Hun.* No, no—yet pause—thou must not yet go forth:

Thy mind and body are alike unfit  
To trust each other, for some hours, at least;  
When thou art better, I will be thy guide—  
But whither?

*Man.* It imports not: I do know  
My route full well, and need no further  
guidance.

*C. Hun.* Thy garb and gait bespeak thee  
of high lineage—

One of the many chiefs, whose castled crags  
Look o'er the lower valleys—which of these  
May call thee lord? I only know their  
portals;

My way of life leads me but rarely down  
To bask by the huge hearths of those old  
halls,

Carousing with the vassals; but the paths,  
Which step from out our mountains to their  
doors,

I know from childhood—which of these is  
thine?

*Man.* No matter.

*C. Hun.* Well, sir, pardon me the  
question,

And be of better cheer. Come, taste my  
wine;

'Tis of an ancient vintage; many a day  
'Thas thaw'd my veins among our glaciers,  
now

Let it do thus for thine—Come, pledge me  
fairly.

*Man.* Away, away! there's blood upon the  
brim!

Will it then never—never sink in the earth?

*C. Hun.* What dost thou mean? thy senses  
wander from thee.

*Man.* I say 'tis blood—my blood! the pure  
warm stream

Which ran in the veins of my fathers, and in  
ours

When we were in our youth, and had one  
heart,

And loved each other as we should not love,  
And this was shed: but still it rises up,  
Colouring the clouds, that shut me out from  
heaven,

Where thou art not—and I shall never be.

*C. Hun.* Man of strange words, and some  
half-maddening sin,

Which makes thee people vacancy, whate'er

Thy dread and sufferance be, there's comfort  
yet—

The aid of holy men, and heavenly pa-  
tience—

*Man.* Patience and patience! Hence—that  
word was made

For brutes of burthen, not for birds of prey;  
Preach it to mortals of a dust like thine,—  
I am not of thine order.

*C. Hun.* Thanks to heaven!

I would not be of thine for the free fame  
Of William Tell; but whatsoe'er thine ill,  
It must be borne, and these wild starts are  
useless.

*Man.* Do I not bear it?—Look on me—I  
live.

*C. Hun.* This is convulsion, and no health-  
ful life.

*Man.* I tell thee, man! I have lived many  
years,  
Many long years, but they are nothing now  
To those which I must number: ages—ages—  
Space and eternity—and consciousness,  
With the fierce thirst of death—and still  
unslaked!

*C. Hun.* Why, on thy brow the seal of  
middle age  
Hath scarce been set; I am thine elder far.

*Man.* Think'st thou existence doth depend  
on time?

It doth; but actions are our epochs: mine  
Have made my days and nights imperishable,  
Endless, and all alike, as sands on the shore,  
Innumerable atoms; and one desert,  
Barren and cold, on which the wild waves  
break,

But nothing rests, save carcasses and wrecks,  
Rocks, and the salt-surf weeds of bitterness.

*C. Hun.* Alas! he's mad—but yet I must  
not leave him.

*Man.* I would I were—for then the things  
I see

Would be but a distemper'd dream.

*C. Hun.* What is it  
That thou dost see, or think thou look'st  
upon?

*Man.* Myself, and thee—a peasant of the  
Alps—

Thy humble virtues, hospitable home,  
And spirit patient, pious, proud, and free;  
Thyself-respect, grafted on innocent thoughts;  
Thy days of health, and nights of sleep; thy  
toils,

By danger dignified; yet guiltless; hopes  
Of cheerful old age and a quiet grave,  
With cross and garland over its green turf,  
And thy grandchildren's love for epitaph;  
This do I see—and then I look within—  
It matters not—my soul was scorched al-  
ready!

*C. Hun.* And wouldst thou then exchange thy lot for mine?

*Man.* No, friend! I would not wrong thee, nor exchange

My lot with living being: I can bear—  
However wretchedly, 'tis still to bear—  
In life what others could not brook to dream,  
But perish in their slumber.

*C. Hun.* And with this—  
This cautious feeling for another's pain,  
Canst thou be black with evil?—say not so.  
Can one of gentle thoughts have wreak'd  
revenge

Upon his enemies?

*Man.* Oh! no, no, no!  
My injuries came down on those who loved  
me—

On those whom I best loved: I never quell'd  
An enemy, save in my just defence—  
But my embrace was fatal.

*C. Hun.* Heaven give thee rest!  
And penitence restore thee to thyself;  
My prayers shall be for thee.

*Man.* I need them not—  
But can endure thy pity. I depart—  
'Tis time—farewell!—Here's gold, and thanks  
for thee—

No words—it is thy due.—Follow me not—  
I know my path—the mountain peril's past:  
And once again I charge thee, follow not!

[Exit MANFRED.]

## Scene II.

*A lower Valley in the Alps.—A Cataract.*

*Enter MANFRED.*

It is not noon—the sunbow's rays still arch  
The torrent with the many hues of heaven,  
And roll the sheeted silver's waving column  
O'er the crag's headlong perpendicular,  
And fling its lines of foaming light along,  
And to and fro, like the pale courser's tail,  
The Giant steed, to be bestrode by Death,  
As told in the Apocalypse. No eyes  
But mine now drink this sight of loveliness;  
I should be sole in this sweet solitude,  
And with the Spirit of the place divide  
The homage of these waters.—I will call her.

[MANFRED takes some of the water into the palm of his hand, and flings it into the air, muttering the adjuration. After a pause, the WITCH OF THE ALPS rises beneath the arch of the sunbow of the torrent.]

Beautiful Spirit! with thy hair of light,  
And dazzling eyes of glory, in whose form  
The charms of earth's least mortal daughters  
grow

To an unearthly stature, in an essence

Of purer elements; while the hues of youth,—  
Carnation'd like a sleeping infant's cheek,  
Rock'd by the beating of her mother's heart,  
Or the rose tints, which summer's twilight  
leaves

Upon the lofty glacier's virgin snow,  
The blush of earth embracing with her hea-  
ven,—

Tinge thy celestial aspect, and make tame  
The beauties of the sunbow which bends o'er  
thee.

Beautiful Spirit! in thy calm clear brow,  
Wherein is glass'd serenity of soul,  
Which of itself shows immortality,  
I read that thou wilt pardon to a Son  
Of Earth, whom the abstruser powers permit  
At times to commune with them—if that he  
Avail him of his spells—to call thee thus,  
And gaze on thee a moment.

*Witch.* Son of Earth!  
I know thee, and the powers which give thee  
power;

I know thee for a man of many thoughts,  
And deeds of good and ill, extreme in both,  
Fatal and fated in thy sufferings.

I have expected this—what wouldst thou  
with me?

*Man.* To look upon thy beauty—nothing  
further.

The face of the earth hath madden'd me,  
and I

Take refuge in her mysteries, and pierce  
To the abodes of those who govern her—  
But they can nothing aid me. I have sought  
From them what they could not bestow, and  
now

I search no further.

*Witch.* What could be the quest  
Which is not in the power of the most power-  
ful,  
The rulers of the invisible?

*Man.* A boon;  
But why should I repeat it? 't were in vain.

*Witch.* I know not that; let thy lips utter  
it.

*Man.* Well, though it torture me, 'tis but  
the same;

My pang shall find a voice. From my youth  
upwards

My spirit walk'd not with the souls of men,  
Nor look'd upon the earth with human eyes;  
The thirst of their ambition was not mine,  
The aim of their existence was not mine;

My joys, my griefs, my passions, and my  
powers,

Made me a stranger; though I wore the  
form,

I had no sympathy with breathing flesh,  
Nor midst the creatures of clay that girded  
me

Was there but one who—but of her anon.  
I said with men, and with the thoughts of  
men,

I held but slight communion; but instead,  
My joy was in the wilderness,—to breathe  
The difficult air of the iced mountain's top,  
Where the birds dare not build, nor insect's  
wing

Flit o'er the herbless granite; or to plunge  
Into the torrent, and to roll along  
On the swift whirl of the new breaking wave  
Of river-stream, or ocean, in their flow.  
In these my early strength exulted; or  
To follow through the night the moving  
moon,

The stars and their development; or catch  
The dazzling lightnings till my eyes grew  
dim;

Or to look, list'ning, on the scatter'd leaves,  
While Autumn winds were at their evening  
song.

These were my pastimes, and to be alone;  
For if the beings, of whom I was one,—  
Hating to be so,—cross'd me in my path,  
I felt myself degraded back to them,  
And was all clay again. And then I dived,  
In my lone wanderings, to the caves of death,  
Searching its cause in its effect; and drew  
From wither'd bones, and skulls, and heap'd  
up dust,

Conclusions most forbidden. Then I pass'd  
The nights of years in sciences untaught,  
Save in the old time; and with time and toil,  
And terrible ordeal, and such penance  
As in itself hath power upon the air,  
And spirits that do compass air and earth,  
Space, and the peopled infinite, I made  
Mine eyes familiar with Eternity,  
Such as, before me, did the Magi, and  
He who from out their fountain dwellings  
raised

Eros and Anteros, at Gadara,  
As I do thee;—and with my knowledge grew  
The thirst of knowledge, and the power and  
joy

Of this most bright intelligence, until—

*Witch.* Proceed.

*Man.* Oh! I but thus prolong'd my words,  
Boasting these idle attributes, because  
As I approach the core of my heart's grief—  
But to my task. I have not named to thee  
Father or mother, mistress, friend, or being,  
With whom I wore the chain of human  
ties;

If I had such, they seem'd not such to me;  
Yet there was one—

*Witch.* Spare not thyself—proceed.

*Man.* She was like me in lineaments; her  
eyes,

Her hair, her features, all, to the very tone

Even of her voice, they said were like to  
mine;

But soften'd all, and temper'd into beauty:  
She had the same lone thoughts and wander-  
ings,

The quest of hidden knowledge, and a mind  
To comprehend the universe: nor these  
Alone, but with them gentler powers than  
mine,

Pity, and smiles, and tears—which I had not;  
And tenderness—but that I had for her;  
Humility—and that I never had.

Her faults were mine—her virtues were her  
own—

I loved her, and destroy'd her!

*Witch.* With thy hand?

*Man.* Not with my hand, but heart, which  
broke her heart;

It gazed on mine, and wither'd. I have shed  
Blood, but not hers—and yet her blood was  
shed;

I saw—and could not stanch it.

*Witch.* And for this—

A being of the race thou dost despise,  
The order, which thine own would rise  
above,

Mingling with us and ours,—thou dost forego  
The gifts of our great knowledge, and shrink'st  
back

To recreant mortality—Away!

*Man.* Daughter of Air! I tell thee, since  
that hour—

But words are breath—look on me in my  
sleep,

Or watch my watchings—Come and sit by  
me!

My solitude is solitude no more,  
But peopled with the Furies;—I have gnash'd  
My teeth in darkness till returning morn,  
Then cursed myself till sunset;—I have  
pray'd

For madness as a blessing—'tis denied me.

I have affronted death—but in the war  
Of elements the waters shrunk from me,  
And fatal things pass'd harmless; the cold  
hand

Of an all-pitiless demon held me back,  
Back by a single hair, which would not break.

In fantasy, imagination, all  
The affluence of my soul—which one day  
was

A Croesus in creation—I plunged deep,  
But, like an ebbing wave, it dash'd me back  
Into the gulf of my unfathom'd thought.

I plunged amidst mankind—Forgetfulness  
I sought in all, save where 'tis to be found,  
And that I have to learn; my sciences,

My long-pursued and superhuman art,  
Is mortal here: I dwell in my despair—

And live—and live for ever.

*Witch.* It may be  
That I can aid thee.  
*Man.* To do this thy power  
Must wake the dead, or lay me low with  
them.

Do so—in any shape—in any hour—  
With any torture—so it be the last.

*Witch.* That is not in my province; but if  
thou

Wilt swear obedience to my will, and do  
My bidding, it may help thee to thy wishes.

*Man.* I will not swear—Obey! and whom?  
the spirits

Whose presence I command, and be the slave  
Of those who served me—Never!

*Witch.* Is this all?  
Hast thou no gentler answer?—Yet bethink  
thee,

And pause ere thou rejectest.

*Man.* I have said it.

*Witch.* Enough! I may retire then—say!

*Man.* Retire!

[*The WITCH disappears.*]

*Man. (alone).* We are the fools of time and  
terror: Days

Steal on us, and steal from us; yet we live,  
Loathing our life, and dreading still to die.

In all the days of this detested yoke—  
This vital weight upon the struggling heart,  
Which sinks with sorrow, or beats quick with  
pain,

Or joy that ends in agony or faintness—  
In all the days of past and future, for  
In life there is no present, we can number  
How few—how less than few—wherein the  
soul

Forbears to pant for death, and yet draws  
back

As from a stream in winter, though the chill  
Be but a moment's. I have one resource  
Still in my science—I can call the dead,  
And ask them what it is we dread to be:  
The sternest answer can but be the Grave,  
And that is nothing. If they answer not—  
The buried Prophet answered to the Hag  
Of Endor; and the Spartan Monarch drew  
From the Byzantine maid's unsleeping spirit  
An answer and his destiny—he slew  
That which he loved, unknowing what he slew,  
And died unpardon'd—though he call'd in aid  
The Phyxian Jove, and in Phigalia roused  
The Arcadian Evocators to compel  
The indignant shadow to depose her wrath,  
Or fix her term of vengeance—she replied  
In words of dubious import, but fulfill'd.  
If I had never lived, that which I love  
Had still been living; had I never loved,  
That which I love would still be beautiful,  
Happy and giving happiness. What is she?  
What is she now?—a sufferer for my sins—

A thing I dare not think upon—or nothing.  
Within few hours I shall not call in vain—  
Yet in this hour I dread the thing I dare:  
Until this hour I never shrunk to gaze  
On spirit, good or evil—now I tremble,  
And feel a strange cold thaw upon my heart.  
But I can act even what I most abhor,  
And champion human fears.—The night ap-  
proaches. [*Exit.*]

### Scene III.

*The Summit of the Jungfrau Mountain.*

*Enter FIRST DESTINY.*

The moon is rising broad, and round, and  
bright;

And here on snows, where never human foot  
Of common mortal trod, we nightly tread,  
And leave no traces: o'er the savage sea,  
The glassy ocean of the mountain ice,  
We skim its rugged breakers, which put on  
The aspect of a tumbling tempest's foam,  
Frozen in a moment—a dead whirlpool's  
image:

And this most steep fantastic pinnacle,  
The fretwork of some earthquake—where the  
clouds

Pause to repose themselves in passing by—  
Is sacred to our revels, or our vigils;  
Here do I wait my sisters, on our way  
To the Hall of Arimanes, for to-night  
Is our great festival—'tis strange they come  
not.

*A Voice without, singing.*

The Captive Usurper,  
Hurl'd down from the throne,  
Lay buried in torpor,  
Forgotten and lone;  
I broke through his slumbers,  
I shiver'd his chain,  
I leagu'd him with numbers—  
He's Tyrant again!  
With the blood of a million he'll answer my  
care,  
With a nation's destruction—his flight and  
despair.

*Second Voice, without.*

The ship sail'd on, the ship sail'd fast,  
But I left not a sail, and I left not a mast;  
There is not a plank of the hull or the deck,  
And there is not a wretch to lament o'er his  
wreck;  
Save one, whom I held, as he swam, by the  
hair,  
And he was a subject well worthy my care;  
A traitor on land, and a pirate at sea—  
But I saved him to wreak further havoc for  
me!

FIRST DESTINY, *answering.*

The city lies sleeping;  
 The morn, to deplore it,  
 May dawn on it weeping:  
 Sullenly, slowly,  
 The black plague flew o'er it—  
 Thousands lie lowly;  
 Tens of thousands shall perish;  
 The living shall fly from  
 The sick they should cherish;  
 But nothing can vanquish  
 The touch that they die from.  
 Sorrow and anguish,  
 And evil and dread,  
 Envelope a nation;  
 The blest are the dead,  
 Who see not the sight  
 Of their own desolation,  
 This work of a night—

This wreck of a realm—this deed of my doing—  
 For ages I've done, and shall still be re-  
 newing!

*Enter the SECOND and THIRD DESTINIES.*

*The Three.*

Our hands contain the hearts of men,  
 Our footsteps are their graves;  
 We only give to take again  
 The spirits of our slaves!

*First Des.* Welcome!—Where's Nemesis?

*Second Des.* At some great work;  
 But what I know not, for my hands were full.

*Third Des.* Behold she cometh.

*Enter NEMESIS.*

*First Des.* Say, where hast thou been?  
 My sisters and thyself are slow to-night.

*Nem.* I was detain'd repairing shatter'd  
 thrones,  
 Marrying fools, restoring dynasties,  
 Avenging men upon their enemies,  
 And making them repent their own revenge;  
 Goaded the wise to madness; from the  
 dull

Shaping out oracles to rule the world  
 Afresh, for they were waxing out of date,  
 And mortals dared to ponder for them-  
 selves,

To weigh kings in the balance, and to speak  
 Of freedom, the forbidden fruit.—Away!  
 We have outstay'd the hour—mount we our  
 clouds! [Exeunt.]

## Scene IV.

*The Hall of Arimanes—Arimanes on his  
 Throne, a Globe of Fire, surrounded by  
 the Spirits.*

*Hymn of the SPIRITS.*

Hail to our Master!—Prince of Earth and  
 Air!

Who walks the clouds and waters—in his  
 hand

The sceptre of the elements, which tear  
 Themselves to chaos at his high command!

He breatheth—and a tempest shakes the sea;

He speaketh—and the clouds reply in  
 thunder;

He gazeth—from his glance the sunbeams  
 flee;

He moveth—earthquakes rend the world  
 asunder.

Beneath his footsteps the volcanoes rise;

His shadow is the Pestilence; his path

The comets herald through the crackling  
 skies;

And planets turn to ashes at his wrath.

To him War offers daily sacrifice;

To him Death pays his tribute; Life is  
 his,

With all its infinite of agonies—

And his the spirit of whatever is!

*Enter the DESTINIES and NEMESIS.*

*First Des.* Glory to Arimanes! on the  
 earth

His power increaseth—both my sisters did  
 His bidding, nor did I neglect my duty!

*Second Des.* Glory to Arimanes! we who  
 bow

The necks of men, bow down before his  
 throne!

*Third Des.* Glory to Arimanes! we await  
 His nod!

*Nem.* Sovereign of Sovereigns! we are  
 thine,

And all that liveth, more or less, is ours,

And most things wholly so; still to increase  
 Our power, increasing thine, demands our  
 care,

And we are vigilant. Thy late commands  
 Have been fulfill'd to the utmost.

*Enter MANFRED.*

*A Spirit.* What is here?  
 A mortal!—Thou most rash and fatal wretch,  
 Bow down and worship!

*Second Spirit.* I do know the man—  
 A Magian of great power, and fearful skill!

*Third Spirit.* Bow down and worship,  
 slave!

What, know'st thou not

Thine and our Sovereign?—Tremble, and obey!

*All the Spirits.* Prostrate thyself, and thy condemned clay,  
Child of the Earth! or dread the worst.

*Man.* I know it;  
And yet ye see I kneel not.

*Fourth Spirit.* 'T will be taught thee.

*Man.* 'T is taught already;—many a night on the earth,

On the bare ground, have I bow'd down my face,

And strew'd my head with ashes; I have known

The fulness of humiliation, for I sunk before my vain despair, and knelt  
To my own desolation.

*Fifth Spirit.* Dost thou dare  
Refuse to Arimanes on his throne  
What the whole earth accords, beholding not  
The terror of his glory?—Crouch, I say.

*Man.* Bid him bow down to that which is above him,

The overruling Infinite—the Maker  
Who made him not for worship—let him kneel,

And we will kneel together.

*The Spirits.* Crush the worm!  
Tear him in pieces!—

*First Des.* Hence! avaunt!—he's mine.  
Prince of the Powers invisible! This man  
Is of no common order, as his port  
And presence here denote; his sufferings  
Have been of an immortal nature, like  
Our own; his knowledge, and his powers  
and will,

As far as is compatible with clay,  
Which clogs the ethereal essence, have been such

As clay hath seldom borne; his aspirations  
Have been beyond the dwellers of the earth,  
And they have only taught him what we know—

That knowledge is not happiness, and science  
But an exchange of ignorance for that  
Which is another kind of ignorance.

This is not all—the passions, attributes  
Of earth and heaven, from which no power,  
nor being,

Nor breath from the worm upwards is exempt,

Have pierced his heart, and in their consequence

Made him a thing which I, who pity not,  
Yet pardon those who pity. He is mine,

And thine, it may be; be it so, or not,  
No other Spirit in this region hath

A soul like his—or power upon his soul.

*Nem.* What doth he here then?

*First Des.* Let him answer that.

*Man.* Ye know what I have known; and without power

I could not be amongst ye: but there are Powers deeper still beyond—I come in quest  
Of such, to answer unto what I seek.

*Nem.* What wouldst thou?

*Man.* Thou canst not reply to me.  
Call up the dead—my question is for them.

*Nem.* Great Arimanes, doth thy will avouch

The wishes of this mortal?

*Ari.* Yea.

*Nem.* Whom wouldst thou  
Uncharnel?

*Man.* One without a tomb—call up  
Astarte.

NEMESIS.

Shadow! or Spirit!

Whatever thou art,

Which still doth inherit

The whole or a part

Of the form of thy birth,

Of the mould of thy clay,

Which return'd to the earth,

Re-appear to the day!

Bear what thou borest,

The heart and the form,

And the aspect thou worst

Redeem from the worm.

Appear!—Appear!—Appear!

Who sent thee there requires thee here!

[*The Phantom of ASTARTE rises  
and stands in the midst.*]

*Man.* Can this be death? there's bloom  
upon her cheek;

But now I see it is no living hue,  
But a strange hectic—like the unnatural red  
Which Autumn plants upon the perish'd leaf.  
It is the same! Oh, God! that I should  
dread

To look upon the same—Astarte!—No,  
I cannot speak to her—but bid her speak—  
Forgive me or condemn me.

NEMESIS.

By the power which hath broken

The grave which enthrall'd thee,

Speak to him who hath spoken,

Or those who have call'd thee!

*Man.* She is silent,  
And in that silence I am more than answer'd.

*Nem.* My power extends no further. Prince  
of Air!

It rests with thee alone—command her voice.

*Ari.* Spirit—obey this sceptre!

*Nem.* Silent still!

She is not of our order, but belongs  
To the other powers. Mortal! thy quest is vain,  
And we are baffled also.



*Man.* Hear me, hear me—  
 Astarte! my beloved! speak to me:  
 I have so much endured—so much endure—  
 Look on me! the grave hath not changed  
 thee more  
 Than I am changed for thee. Thou lovedst  
 Too much, as I loved thee: we were not  
 made  
 To torture thus each other, though it were  
 The deadliest sin to love as we have loved.  
 Say that thou loath'st me not—that I do  
 bear  
 This punishment for both—that thou wilt be  
 One of the blessed—and that I shall die;  
 For hitherto all hateful things conspire  
 To bind me in existence—in a life  
 Which makes me shrink from immortality—  
 A future like the past. I cannot rest.  
 I know not what I ask, nor what I seek:  
 I feel but what thou art, and what I am;  
 And I would hear yet once before I perish  
 The voice which was my music—Speak to  
 me!  
 For I have call'd on thee in the still night,  
 Startled the slumbering birds from the hush'd  
 boughs,  
 And woke the mountain wolves, and made  
 the caves  
 Acquainted with thy vainly echoed name,  
 Which answer'd me—many things answer'd  
 me—  
 Spirits and men—but thou wert silent all.  
 Yet speak to me! I have outwatch'd the  
 stars,  
 And gazed o'er heaven in vain in search of  
 thee.  
 Speak to me! I have wander'd o'er the earth,  
 And never found thy likeness—Speak to me!  
 Look on the fiends around—they feel for  
 me:  
 I fear them not, and feel for thee alone—  
 Speak to me! though it be in wrath;—but  
 say—  
 I reck not what—but let me hear thee once—  
 This once—once more!  
*Phantom of Astarte.* Manfred!  
*Man.* Say on, say on—  
 I live but in the sound—it is thy voice!  
*Phan.* Manfred! To-morrow ends thine  
 earthly ills.  
 Farewell!  
*Man.* Yet one word more—am I forgiven?  
*Phan.* Farewell!  
*Man.* Say, shall we meet again?  
*Phan.* Farewell!  
*Man.* One word for mercy! Say, thou  
 lovest me.  
*Phan.* Manfred!  
 [The Spirit of ASTARTE disappears.]

*Nem.* She's gone, and will not be recall'd;  
 Her words will be fulfill'd. Return to the  
 earth.

*A Spirit.* He is convulsed.—This is to be  
 a mortal  
 And seek the things beyond mortality.

*Another Spirit.* Yet, see, he mastereth  
 himself, and makes  
 His torture tributary to his will.  
 Had he been one of us, he would have made  
 An awful spirit.

*Nem.* Hast thou further question  
 Of our great sovereign, or his worshippers?

*Man.* None.

*Nem.* Then for a time farewell.

*Man.* We meet then! Where? On the  
 earth?—

Even as thou wilt: and for the grace ac-  
 corded

I now depart a debtor. Fare ye well!

[Exit MANFRED.  
 (Scene closes.)

### Act III.

Scene I.—A Hall in the Castle of Manfred.

MANFRED and HERMAN.

*Man.* What is the hour?

*Her.* It wants but one till sunset,  
 And promises a lovely twilight.

*Man.* Say,  
 Are all things so disposed of in the tower  
 As I directed?

*Her.* All, my lord, are ready:  
 Here is the key and casket.

*Man.* It is well:  
 Thou may'st retire. [Exit HERMAN.]

*Man. (alone).* There is a calm upon me—  
 Inexplicable stillness! which till now  
 Did not belong to what I knew of life.  
 If that I did not know philosophy  
 To be of all our vanities the motliest,  
 The merest word that ever fool'd the ear  
 From out the schoolman's jargon, I should  
 deem

The golden secret, the sought "Kalon," found,  
 And seated in my soul. It will not last,  
 But it is well to have known it, though but  
 once:

It hath enlarged my thoughts with a new  
 sense,

And I within my tablets would note down  
 That there is such a feeling. Who is there?

Re-enter HERMAN.

*Her.* My lord, the abbot of St. Maurice  
 craves  
 To greet your presence.

*Enter the ABBOT OF ST. MAURICE.*

*Abbot.* Peace be with Count Manfred!

*Man.* Thanks, holy father! welcome to these walls;

Thy presence honours them, and blesseth those

Who dwell within them.

*Abbot.* Would it were so, Count!—But I would fain confer with thee alone.

*Man.* Herman, retire.—What would my reverend guest?

*Abbot.* Thus, without prelude:—Age and zeal, my office,

And good intent, must plead my privilege; Our near, though not acquainted neighbourhood,

May also be my herald. Rumours strange, And of unholy nature, are abroad, And busy with thy name; a noble name For centuries: may he who bears it now Transmit it unimpaired!

*Man.* Proceed,—I listen.

*Abbot.* 'Tis said thou holdest converse with the things

Which are forbidden to the search of man; That with the dwellers of the dark abodes, The many evil and unheavenly spirits Which walk the valley of the shade of death, Thou communest. I know that with mankind, Thy fellows in creation, thou dost rarely Exchange thy thoughts, and that thy solitude Is as an anchorite's, were it but holy.

*Man.* And what are they who do avouch these things?

*Abbot.* My pious brethren—the scared peasantry—

Even thy own vassals—who do look on thee With most unquiet eyes. Thy life's in peril.

*Man.* Take it.

*Abbot.* I come to save, and not destroy: I would not pry into thy secret soul; But if these things be sooth, there still is time For penitence and pity: reconcile thee With the true church, and through the church to heaven.

*Man.* I hear thee. This is my reply: what-e'er

I may have been, or am, doth rest between Heaven and myself. I shall not choose a mortal

To be my mediator. Have I sinned Against your ordinances? prove and punish!

*Abbot.* My son! I did not speak of punishment,

But penitence and pardon;—with thyself The choice of such remains—and for the last, Our institutions and our strong belief Have given me power to smoothe the path from sin

To higher hope and better thoughts; the first I leave to heaven,—“Vengeance is mine alone!”

So saith the Lord, and with all humbleness His servant echoes back the awful word.

*Man.* Old man! there is no power in holy men,

Nor charm in prayer, nor purifying form Of penitence, nor outward look, nor fast, Nor agony—nor, greater than all these, The innate tortures of that deep despair, Which is remorse without the fear of hell, But all in all sufficient to itself Would make a hell of heaven—can exorcise From out the unbounded spirit the quick sense

Of its own sins, wrongs, sufferance, and revenge

Upon itself; there is no future pang Can deal that justice on the self-condemned He deals on his own soul.

*Abbot.* All this is well;

For this will pass away, and be succeeded By an auspicious hope, which shall look up With calm assurance to that blessed place, Which all who seek may win, whatever be Their earthly errors, so they be atoned: And the commencement of atonement is The sense of its necessity. Say on—And all our church can teach thee shall be taught;

And all we can absolve thee shall be pardon'd.

*Man.* When Rome's sixth emperor was near his last,

The victim of a self-inflicted wound, To shun the torments of a public death From senates once his slaves, a certain soldier, With show of loyal pity, would have stanch'd The gushing throat with his officious robe; The dying Roman thrust him back, and said—Some empire still in his expiring glance—“It is too late—is this fidelity?”

*Abbot.* And what of this?

*Man.* I answer with the Roman—“It is too late!”

*Abbot.* It never can be so, To reconcile thyself with thy own soul, And thy own soul with heaven. Hast thou no hope?

’Tis strange—even those who do despair above, Yet shape themselves some fantasy on earth, To which frail twig they cling, like drowning men.

*Man.* Ay—father! I have had those earthly visions,

And noble aspirations in my youth, To make my own the mind of other men, The enlightener of nations; and to rise I knew not whither—it might be to fall; But fall, even as the mountain-cataract,

Which having leapt from its more dazzling height,

Even in the foaming strength of its abyss,  
(Which casts up misty columns that become  
Clouds raining from the re-ascended skies.)  
Lies low but mighty still.—But this is past,  
My thoughts mistook themselves.

*Abbot.* And wherefore so?

*Man.* I could not tame my nature down;  
for he  
Must serve who fain would sway; and soothe,  
and sue,

And watch all time, and pry into all place,  
And be a living lie, who would become  
A mighty thing amongst the mean, and such  
The mass are; I disdain'd to mingle with  
A herd, though to be leader,—and of wolves.  
The lion is alone, and so am I.

*Abbot.* And why not live and act with other  
men?

*Man.* Because my nature was averse from  
life;

And yet not cruel; for I would not make,  
But find a desolation. Like the wind,  
The red-hot breath of the most lone simoom,  
Which dwells but in the desert, and sweeps  
o'er

The barren sands which bear no shrubs to  
blast,

And revels o'er their wild and arid waves,  
And seeketh not, so that it is not sought,  
But being met is deadly,—such hath been  
The course of my existence; but there came  
Things in my path which are no more.

*Abbot.* Alas!

I gin to fear that thou art past all aid  
From me and from my calling; yet so young,  
I still would—

*Man.* Look on me! there is an order  
Of mortals on the earth, who do become  
Old in their youth, and die ere middle age,  
Without the violence of warlike death;  
Some perishing of pleasure, some of study,  
Some worn with toil, some of mere weariness,  
Some of disease, and some insanity,  
And some of wither'd or of broken hearts;  
For this last is a malady which slays  
More than are number'd in the lists of Fate,  
Taking all shapes, and bearing many names.  
Look upon me! for even of all these things  
Have I partaken; and of all these things,  
One were enough; then wonder not that I  
Am what I am, but that I ever was,  
Or having been, that I am still on earth.

*Abbot.* Yet, hear me still—

*Man.* Old man! I do respect  
Thine order, and revere thine years; I deem  
Thy purpose pious, but it is in vain:  
Think me not churlish; I would spare thy-  
self,

Far more than me, in shunning at this time  
All further colloquy—and so—farewell.

[*Exit* MANFRED.]

*Abbot.* This should have been a noble  
creature: he

Hath all the energy which would have made  
A goodly frame of glorious elements,  
Had they been wisely mingled; as it is,  
It is an awful chaos—light and darkness,  
And mind and dust, and passions and pure  
thoughts

Mix'd, and contending without end or order,—  
All dormant or destructive: he will perish,  
And yet he must not; I will try once more.  
For such are worth redemption; and my duty  
Is to dare all things for a righteous end.  
I'll follow him—but cautiously, though surely.

[*Exit* ABBOT.]

## Scene II.

*Another Chamber.*

MANFRED and HERMAN.

*Her.* My lord, you bade me wait on you at  
sunset:

He sinks behind the mountain.

*Man.* Doth he so?

I will look on him. [*MANFRED advances to the  
Window of the Hall.*]

Glorious Orb! the idol

Of early nature, and the vigorous race  
Of undiseased mankind, the giant sons  
Of the embrace of angels, with a sex  
More beautiful than they, which did draw down

The erring spirits who can ne'er return.—  
Most glorious orb! that wert a worship, ere  
The mystery of thy making was reveal'd!  
Thou earliest minister of the Almighty,  
Which gladden'd, on their mountain tops, the  
hearts

Of the Chaldean shepherds, till they pour'd  
Themselves in orisons! Thou material God!  
And representative of the Unknown—  
Who chose thee for his shadow! Thou chief  
star!

Centre of many stars! which mak'st our  
earth

Endurable, and temperest the hues  
And hearts of all who walk within thy rays!  
Sire of the seasons! Monarch of the climes,  
And those who dwell in them! for near or  
far,

Our inborn spirits have a tint of thee  
Even as our outward aspects;—thou dost  
rise,

And shine, and set in glory. Fare thee well!  
I ne'er shall see thee more. As my first  
glance

Of love and wonder was for thee, then take  
My latest look; thou wilt not beam on one

To whom the gifts of life and warmth have  
been  
Of a more fatal nature. He is gone :  
I follow. *[Exit MANFRED.]*

### Scene III.

*The Mountains—The Castle of Manfred at  
some distance—A Terrace before a Tower—  
Time, Twilight.*

HERMAN, MANUEL, and other Dependants of  
MANFRED.

*Her.* 'Tis strange enough; night after  
night, for years,  
He hath pursued long vigils in this tower,  
Without a witness. I have been within it,—  
So have we all been oft-times; but from it,  
Or its contents, it were impossible  
To draw conclusions absolute, of aught  
His studies tend to. To be sure, there is  
One chamber where none enter : I would give  
The fee of what I have to come these three  
years,  
To pore upon its mysteries.

*Manuel.* 'T were dangerous;  
Content thyself with what thou know'st  
already.

*Her.* Ah! Manuel! thou art elderly and  
wise,  
And couldst say much; thou hast dwelt  
within the castle—  
How many years is't?

*Manuel.* Ere Count Manfred's birth,  
I served his father, whom he nought re-  
sembles.

*Her.* There be more sons in like pre-  
dicament.  
But wherein do they differ?

*Manuel.* I speak not  
Of features or of form, but mind and habits;  
Count Sigismund was proud, but gay and  
free,—

A warrior and a reveller; he dwelt not  
With books and solitude, nor made the night  
A gloomy vigil, but a festal time,  
Merrier than day; he did not walk the rocks  
And forests like a wolf, nor turn aside  
From men and their delights.

*Her.* Beshrew the hour,  
But those were jocund times! I would that  
such  
Would visit the old walls again; they look  
As if they had forgotten them.

*Manuel.* These walls  
Must change their chieftain first. Oh! I  
have seen

Some strange things in them, Herman.

*Her.* Come, be friendly;  
Relate me some to while away our watch :

I've heard thee darkly speak of an event  
Which happen'd hereabouts, by this same  
tower.

*Manuel.* That was a night indeed! I do  
remember

'T was twilight, as it may be now, and such  
Another evening;—yon red cloud, which  
rests

On Eigher's pinnacle, so rested then,—  
So like that it might be the same; the wind  
Was faint and gusty, and the mountain  
snows

Began to glitter with the climbing moon;  
Count Manfred was, as now, within his  
tower,—

How occupied, we knew not, but with him  
The sole companion of his wanderings  
And watchings—her, whom of all earthly  
things

That lived, the only thing he seem'd to  
love,—

As he, indeed, by blood was bound to do,  
The lady Astarte, his—

Hush! who comes here?

*Enter the ABBOT.*

*Abbot.* Where is your master?

*Her.* Yonder in the tower.

*Abbot.* I must speak with him.

*Manuel.* 'T is impossible;  
He is most private, and must not be thus  
Intruded on.

*Abbot.* Upon myself I take  
The forfeit of my fault, if fault there be—  
But I must see him.

*Her.* Thou hast seen him once  
This eve already.

*Abbot.* Herman! I command thee,  
Knock, and apprize the Count of my approach.

*Her.* We dare not.

*Abbot.* Then it seems I must be herald  
Of my own purpose.

*Manuel.* Reverend father, stop—  
I pray you pause.

*Abbot.* Why so?

*Manuel.* But step this way,  
And I will tell you further. *[Exeunt.]*

### Scene IV.

*Interior of the Tower.*

MANFRED alone.

The stars are forth, the moon above the tops  
Of the snow-shining mountains.—Beautiful!  
I linger yet with Nature, for the Night  
Hath been to me a more familiar face  
Than that of man; and in her starry shade  
Of dim and solitary loveliness,  
I learn'd the language of another world.

I do remember me, that in my youth,  
When I was wandering,—upon such a night  
I stood within the Coliseum's wall,  
'Midst the chief relics of almighty Rome;  
The trees which grew along the broken  
arches

Waved dark in the blue midnight, and the  
stars

Shone through the rents of ruin; from afar  
The watch-dog bay'd beyond the Tiber; and  
More near from out the Cæsars' palace came  
The owl's long cry, and, interruptedly,  
Of distant-sentinels the fitful song

Begun and died upon the gentle wind.  
Some cypresses beyond the time-worn breach  
Appear'd to skirt the horizon, yet they stood  
Within a bowshot. Where the Cæsars dwelt,  
And dwell the tuneless birds of night, amidst  
A grove which springs through levell'd  
battlements,

And twines its roots with the imperial  
hearths,

Ivy usurps the laurel's place of growth;  
But the gladiators' bloody Circus stands,  
A noble wreck in ruinous perfection,  
While Cæsar's chambers, and the Augustan  
halls,

Grovel on earth in indistinct decay.  
And thou didst shine, thou rolling moon,  
upon

All this, and cast a wide and tender light,  
Which soften'd down the hoar austerity  
Of rugged desolation, and fill'd up,  
As't were anew, the gaps of centuries;  
Leaving that beautiful which still was so,  
And making that which was not, till the place  
Became religion, and the heart ran o'er  
With silent worship of the great of old,—  
The dead but sceptred sovereigns, who still  
rule

Our spirits from their urns.

"Twas such a night!  
'Tis strange that I recall it at this time;  
But I have found our thoughts take wildest  
flight

Even at the moment when they should array  
Themselves in pensive order.

*Enter the ABBOT.*

*Abbot.* My good lord!  
I crave a second grace for this approach;  
But yet let not my humble zeal offend  
By its abruptness—all it hath of ill  
Recoils on me; its good in the effect  
May light upon your head—could I say  
heart—

Could I touch that, with words or prayers,  
I should

Recall a noble spirit which hath wander'd;  
But is not yet all lost.

*Man.* Thou know'st me not;  
My days are number'd, and my deeds re-  
corded:

Retire, or 't will be dangerous—Away!

*Abbot.* Thou dost not mean to menace me?  
*Man.* Not I;

I simply tell thee peril is at hand,  
And would preserve thee.

*Abbot.* What dost thou mean?

*Man.* Look there!

What dost thou see?

*Abbot.* Nothing.

*Man.* Look there I say,

And stedfastly;—now tell me what thou  
seest?

*Abbot.* That which should shake me, but  
I fear it not:

I see a dusk and awful figure rise,  
Like an infernal god, from out the earth;  
His face wrapt in a mantle, and his form  
Robed as with angry clouds: he stands be-  
tween

Thyself and me—but I do fear him not.

*Man.* Thou hast no cause—he shall not  
harm thee—but

His sight may shock thine old limbs into  
palsy.

I say to thee—Retire!

*Abbot.* And I reply—  
Never—till I have battled with this fiend:—  
What doth he here?

*Man.* Why—ay—what doth he here?  
I did not send for him,—he is unbidden.

*Abbot.* Alas! lost mortal! what with guests  
like these

Hast thou to do? I tremble for thy sake:  
Why doth he gaze on thee, and thou on him?  
Ah! he unveils his aspect: on his brow  
The thunder-scars are graven: from his eye  
Glares forth the immortality of hell—  
Avaunt!—

*Man.* Pronounce—what is thy mission?

*Spirit.* Come!

*Abbot.* What art thou, unknown being?  
answer!—speak!

*Spirit.* The genius of this mortal.—Come!  
'tis time.

*Man.* I am prepared for all things, but  
deny

The power which summons me. Who sent  
thee here?

*Spirit.* Thou'lt know anon—Come! come!

*Man.* I have commanded  
Things of an essence greater far than thine,  
And striven with thy masters. Get thee  
hence!

*Spirit.* Mortal! thine hour is come—Away!  
I say.

*Man.* I knew, and know my hour is come,  
but not

To render up my soul to such as thee:  
Away! I'll die as I have lived—alone.

*Spirit.* Then I must summon up my brethren.—Rise!

[*Other Spirits rise up.*]

*Abbot.* Avaunt! ye evil ones!—Avaunt!  
I say;

Ye have no power where piety hath power,  
And I do charge ye in the name—

*Spirit.* Old man!  
We know ourselves, our mission, and thine order;

Waste not thy holy words on idle uses,  
It were in vain: this man is forfeited.  
Once more I summon him—Away! Away!

*Man.* I do defy ye,—though I feel my soul  
Is ebbing from me, yet I do defy ye;  
Nor will I hence, while I have earthly breath  
To breathe my scorn upon ye—earthly strength

To wrestle, though with spirits; what ye take  
Shall be ta'en limb by limb.

*Spirit.* Reluctant mortal!  
Is this the Magian who would so pervade  
The world invisible, and make himself  
Almost our equal? Can it be that thou  
Art thus in love with life? the very life  
Which made thee wretched!

*Man.* Thou false fiend, thou liest!  
My life is in its last hour,—that I know,  
Nor would redeem a moment of that hour;  
I do not combat against death, but thee  
And thy surrounding angels; my past power,  
Was purchased by no compact with thy crew,

But by superior science—penance, daring,  
And length of watching, strength of mind,  
and skill

In knowledge of our fathers—when the earth  
Saw men and spirits walking side by side,  
And gave ye no supremacy: I stand  
Upon my strength—I do defy—deny—  
Spurn back, and scorn ye!

*Spirit.* But thy many crimes  
Have made thee——

*Man.* What are they to such as thee?  
Must crimes be punish'd but by other crimes,  
And greater criminals?—Back to thy hell!  
Thou hast no power upon me, *that* I feel;  
Thou never shalt possess me, *that* I know:  
What I have done is done; I hear within  
A torture which could nothing gain from  
thine:

The mind which is immortal makes itself  
Requital for its good or evil thoughts,—  
Is its own origin of ill and end  
And its own place and time: its innate sense,  
When stripp'd of this mortality, derives  
No colour from the fleeting things without,  
But is absorb'd in sufferance or in joy,  
Born from the knowledge of its own desert.  
Thou didst not tempt me, and thou couldst  
not tempt me;

I have not been thy dupe, nor am thy prey—  
But was my own destroyer, and will be  
My own hereafter.—Back, ye baffled fiends!—  
The hand of death is on me—but not yours!

[*The Demons disappear.*]

*Abbot.* Alas! how pale thou art—thy lips  
are white—  
And thy breast heaves—and in thy gasping  
throat

The accents rattle: Give thy prayers to heaven—  
Pray—albeit but in thought,—but die not  
thus.

*Man.* 'Tis over—my dull eyes can fix thee  
not;  
But all things swim around me, and the earth  
Heaves as it were beneath me. Fare thee  
well!

Give me thy hand.

*Abbot.* Cold—cold—even to the heart—  
But yet one prayer—Alas! how fares it with  
thee?

*Man.* Old man! 'tis not so difficult to die.

[*MANFRED expires.*]

*Abbot.* He's gone—his soul hath ta'en its  
earthless flight;  
Whither? I dread to think—but he is gone.



# Marino Faliero, Doge of Venice:

## AN HISTORICAL TRAGEDY,

### IN FIVE ACTS.

---

"Dux inquieti turbidus Adriæ."—HORACE.

---

### PREFACE.

THE conspiracy of the Doge Marino Faliero is one of the most remarkable events in the annals of the most singular government, city, and people of modern history. It occurred in the year 1355. Everything about Venice is, or was, extraordinary—her aspect is like a dream, and her history is like a romance. The story of this Doge is to be found in all her Chronicles, and particularly detailed in the "Lives of the Doges," by Marin Sanuto, which is given in the Appendix. It is simply and clearly related, and is perhaps more dramatic in itself than any scenes which can be founded upon the subject.

Marino Faliero appears to have been a man of talents and of courage. I find him commander-in-chief of the land forces at the siege of Zara, where he beat the King of Hungary and his army of eighty thousand men, killing eight thousand men, and keeping the besieged at the same time in check; an exploit to which I know none similar in history, except that of Cæsar at Alesia, and of Prince Eugene at Belgrade. He was afterwards commander of the fleet in the same war. He took Capo d'Istria. He was ambassador at Genoa and Rome,—at which last he received the news of his election to the dukedom; his absence being a proof that he sought it by no intrigue, since he was apprised of his predecessor's death and his own succession at the same moment. But he appears to have been of an ungovernable temper. A story is told by Sanuto, of his having, many years before, when podesta and captain at Treviso, boxed the ears of the bishop, who was somewhat tardy in bringing the Host. For this, honest Sanuto "saddles him with a judgment," as Thwackum did Square; but he does not tell us whether he was punished or rebuked by the Senate for this outrage at the time of its commission. He seems, indeed, to have been afterwards at peace with the church, for we find him ambassador at Rome, and invested with the fief of Val di Marino, in the march of Treviso, and with the title of count, by Lorenzo Count-bishop of Ceneda. For these facts my authorities are Sanuto, Vettor Sandi, Andrea Navagero, and the account of the siege of Zara, first published by the indefatigable

Abate Morelli, in his "Monumenti Veneziani di varia Letteratura," printed in 1796, all of which I have looked over in the original language. The moderns, Dart, Sismondi, and Laugier, nearly agree with the ancient chroniclers. Sismondi attributes the conspiracy to his *jealousy*; but I find this nowhere asserted by the national historians. Vettor Sandi, indeed, says, that "Altri scrissero che . . . dalla gelosa suspizion di esso Doge siasi fatto (Michel Steno) staccar con violenza," &c. &c.; but this appears to have been by no means the general opinion, nor is it alluded to by Sanuto, or by Navagero: and Sandi himself adds, a moment after, that "per altre Veneziane memorie traspiri, che non il solo desiderio di vendetta lo dispose alla congiura ma anche la innata abituale ambizion sua, per cui anelava a farsi principe indipendente." The first motive appears to have been excited by the gross affront of the words written by Michel Steno on the ducal chair, and by the light and inadequate sentence of the Forty on the offender, who was one of their "tre Capi." The attentions of Steno himself appear to have been directed towards one of her damsels, and not to the "Dogaresa" herself, against whose fame not the slightest insinuation appears, while she is praised for her beauty, and remarked for her youth. Neither do I find it asserted (unless the hint of Sandi be an assertion), that the Doge was actuated by jealousy of his wife; but rather by respect for her, and for his own honour, warranted by his past services and present dignity.

I know not that the historical facts are alluded to in English, unless by Dr. Moore in his View of Italy. His account is false and flippant, full of stale jests about old men and young wives, and wondering at so great an effect from so slight a cause. How so acute and severe an observer of mankind as the author of *Zeluco* could wonder at this is inconceivable. He knew that a basin of water spilt on Mrs. Masham's gown deprived the Duke of Marlborough of his command, and led to the inglorious peace of Utrecht—that Louis XIV. was plunged into the most desolating wars, because his minister was nettled at his

finding fault with a window, and wished to give him another occupation—that Helen lost Troy—that Lucretia expelled the Tarquins from Rome—and that Cava brought the Moors to Spain—that an insulted husband led the Gauls to Clusium, and thence to Rome—that a single verse of Frederick II. of Prussia on the Abbé de Bernis, and a jest on Madame de Pompadour, led to the battle of Rosbach—that the elopement of Dearbhorgil with Mac Murchad conducted the English to the slavery of Ireland—that a personal pique between Maria Antoinette and the Duke of Orleans precipitated the first expulsion of the Bourbons—and, not to multiply instances, that Commodus, Domitian, and Caligula fell victims not to their public tyranny, but to private vengeance—and that an order to make Cromwell disembark from the ship in which he would have sailed to America destroyed both King and Commonwealth. After these instances, on the least reflection, it is indeed extraordinary in Dr. Moore to seem surprised that a man used to command, who had served and swayed in the most important offices, should fiercely resent, in a fierce age, an unpunished affront, the grossest that can be offered to a man, be he prince or peasant. The age of Faliero is little to the purpose, unless to favour it—

"The young man's wrath is like straw on fire,  
But like red-hot steel is the old man's ire."

"Young men soon give and soon forget affronts,  
Old age is slow at both."

Laugier's reflections are more philosophical:—"Tale fu il fine ignominioso di un'uomo, che la sua nascita, la sua età, il suo carattere dovevano tener lontano dalle passioni produttrici di grandi delitti. I suoi talenti per lungo tempo esercitati ne' maggiori impieghi, la sua capacità sperimentata ne' governi e nelle ambasciate, gli avevano acquistato la stima e la fiducia de' cittadini, ed avevano uniti i suffragi per collocarlo alla testa della repubblica. Innalzato ad un grado che terminava gloriosamente la sua vita, il risentimento di un' ingiuria leggiera insinuò nel suo cuore tal veleno che bastò a corrompere le antiche sue qualità, e a condurlo al termine del scellerati; serio esempio, che prova non esservi età, in cui la prudenza umana sia sicura, e che nell'uomo restano sempre passioni capaci a disonorarlo, quando non invigili sopra se stesso\*."

Where did Dr. Moore find that Marino Faliero begged his life? I have searched the chroniclers, and find nothing of the kind: It is true that he avowed all. He was conducted to the place of torture, but there is no mention made of any application for mercy on his part; and the very circumstance of their having taken him to the rack seems to argue anything but his having shown a want of firmness, which would doubtless have been also mentioned by those minute historians, who by no means favour him: such, indeed, would be contrary to his character as a soldier, to the age in which he lived, and

at which he died, as it is to the truth of history. I know no justification, at any distance of time, for calumniating an historical character: surely truth belongs to the dead, and to the unfortunate; and they who have died upon a scaffold have generally had faults enough of their own, without attributing to them that which the very incurring of the perils which conducted them to their violent death renders, of all others, the most improbable. The black veil which is painted over the place of Marino Faliero amongst the Doges, and the Giants' Staircase where he was crowned, and discrowned, and decapitated, struck forcibly upon my imagination; as did his fiery character and strange story. I went, in 1819, in search of his tomb more than once to the church San Giovanni e San Paolo; and, as I was standing before the monument of another family, a priest came up to me and said, "I can show you finer monuments than that." I told him that I was in search of that of the Faliero family, and particularly of the Doge Marino's. "Oh," said he, "I will show it you;" and conducting me to the outside, pointed out a sarcophagus in the wall with an illegible inscription. He said that it had been in a convent adjoining, but was removed after the French came, and placed in its present situation; that he had seen the tomb opened at its removal; there were still some bones remaining, but no positive vestige of the decapitation. The equestrian statue of which I have made mention in the third act as before that church is not, however, of a Faliero, but of some other now obsolete warrior, although of a later date. There were two other Doges of this family prior to Marino; Ordelafo, who fell in battle at Zara, in 1117 (where his descendant afterwards conquered the Huns), and Vital Faliero, who reigned in 1082. The family, originally from Fano, was of the most illustrious in blood and wealth in the city of once the most wealthy and still the most ancient families in Europe. The length I have gone into on this subject will show the interest I have taken in it. Whether I have succeeded or not in the tragedy, I have at least transferred into our language an historical fact worthy of commemoration.

It is now four years that I have meditated this work; and before I had sufficiently examined the records, I was rather disposed to have made it turn on a jealousy in Faliero. But, perceiving no foundation for this in historical truth, and aware that jealousy is an exhausted passion in the drama, I have given it a more historical form. I was, besides, (well advised by the late Matthew Lewis on that point, in talking with him of my intention at Venice in 1817. "If you make him jealous," said he, "recollect that you have to contend with established writers, to say nothing of Shakspeare, and an exhausted subject:—stick to the old fiery Doge's natural character, which will bear you out, if properly drawn: and make your plot as regular as you can." Sir William Drummond gave me nearly the same counsel. How far I have followed these instructions, or whether they have availed me, is not for me to decide. I have had no view to the stage;

\* Laugier, Hist. de la Répub. de Venise.

In its present state it is, perhaps, not a very exalted object of ambition; besides, I have been too much behind the scenes to have thought it so at any time. And I cannot conceive any man of irritable feeling putting himself at the mercies of an audience. The sneering reader, and the loud critic, and the tart review, are scattered and distant calamities; but the trampling of an intelligent or of an ignorant audience on a production which, be it good or bad, has been a mental labour to the writer, is a palpable and immediate grievance, heightened by a man's doubt of their competency to judge, and his certainty of his own imprudence in electing them his judges. Were I capable of writing a play which could be deemed stage-worthy, success would give me no pleasure, and failure great pain. It is for this reason that, even during the time of being one of the committee of one of the theatres, I never made the attempt, and never will. But surely there is dramatic power somewhere, where Joanna Baillie, and Milman, and John Wilson exist. The "City of the Plague" and the "Fall of Jerusalem" are full of the best *materiel* for tragedy that has been seen since Horace Walpole, except passages of Ethwald and De Montfort. It is the fashion to underrate Horace Walpole; firstly, because he was a nobleman, and secondly, because he was a gentleman; but, to say

nothing of the composition of his incomparable letters, and of the "Castle of Otranto," he is the "Ultimus Romanorum," the author of the "Mysterious Mother," a tragedy of the highest order, and not a puling love-play. He is the father of the first romance and of the last tragedy in our language, and surely worthy of a higher place than any living writer, be he who he may.

In speaking of the drama of "Marino Faliero," I forgot to mention, that the desire of preserving, though still too remote, a nearer approach to unity than the irregularity, which is the reproach of the English theatrical compositions, permits, has induced me to represent the conspiracy as already formed, and the Doge acceding to it; whereas, in fact, it was of his own preparation, and that of Israel Bertuccio. The other characters (except that of the Duchess), incidents, and almost the time, which was wonderfully short for such a design in real life, are strictly historical, except that all the consultations took place in the palace. Had I followed this, the unity would have been better preserved; but I wished to produce the Doge in the full assembly of the conspirators, instead of monotonously placing him always in dialogue with the same individuals. For the real facts, I refer to the Appendix.

# MARINO FALIERO, DOGE OF VENICE.

## Dramatis Personæ.

### MEN.

MARINO FALIERO, *Doge of Venice.*  
 BERTUCCIO FALIERO, *Nephew of the Doge.*  
 LIONI, *a Patrician and Senator.*  
 BENINTENDE, *Chief of the Council of Ten.*  
 MICHEL STENO, *One of the three Capi of the Forty.*  
 ISRAEL BERTUCCIO, *Chief of the Arsenal.*  
 PHILIP CALENDARO,  
 DAGOLINO,  
 BERTRAM,  
 Signor of the Night, } *“Signore di Notte,” one of the Officers belonging to the Republic.*

*First Citizen.*  
*Second Citizen.*  
*Third Citizen.*  
 VINCENZO, } *Officers belonging to the Ducal Palace.*  
 PIETRO, }  
 BATTISTA, }  
*Secretary of the Council of Ten.*  
*Guards, Conspirators, Citizens, The Council of Ten, The Giunta, &c., &c.*

### WOMEN.

ANGIOLINA, *Wife to the Doge.*  
 MARIANNA, *her Friend.*

*Female Attendants, &c.*

Scene.—VENICE in the year 1355.

## Act I.

Scene I.—An Antechamber in the Ducal Palace.

PIETRO speaks, in entering, to BATTISTA.

Pie. Is not the messenger return'd?

Bat. Not yet;  
 I have sent frequently, as you commanded,  
 But still the Signory is deep in council,  
 And long debate on Steno's accusation.

Pie. Too long—at least so thinks the Doge.

Bat. How bears he  
 These moments of suspense?

Pie. With struggling patience.  
 Placed at the ducal table, cover'd o'er  
 With all the apparel of the state; petitions,  
 Despatches, judgments, acts, reprieves, re-  
 ports,

He sits as rapt in duty; but when'er  
 He hears the jarring of a distant door,  
 Or aught that intimates a coming step,  
 Or murmur of a voice, his quick eye wanders,  
 And he will start up from his chair, then  
 pause,

And seat himself again, and fix his gaze  
 Upon some edict; but I have observed  
 For the last hour he has not turned a leaf.

Bat. 'Tis said he is much moved,—and  
 doubtless 'twas  
 Foul scorn in Steno to offend so grossly.

Pie. Ay, if a poor man: Steno's a patri-  
 cian,

Young, galliard, gay, and haughty.

Bat. Then you think  
 He will not be judged hardly?

Pie. 'T were enough  
 He be judged justly, but 'tis not for us  
 To anticipate the sentence of the Forty.

Bat. And here it comes.—What news,  
 Vincenzo?

Enter VINCENZO.

Vin. 'Tis  
 Decided; but as yet his doom's unknown:  
 I saw the president in act to seal  
 The parchment which will bear the Forty's  
 judgment  
 Unto the Doge, and hasten to inform him.

[*Exeunt.*]

## Scene II.

*The Ducal Chamber.*

MARINO FALIERO, *Doge;* and his Nephew,  
 BERTUCCIO FALIERO.

Ber. F. It cannot be but they will do you  
 justice.

*Doge.* Ay, such as the Avogadori did,  
Who sent up my appeal unto the Forty  
To try him by his peers, his own tribunal.

*Ber. F.* His peers will scarce protect him;  
such an act  
Would bring contempt on all authority.

*Doge.* Know you not Venice? Know you  
not the Forty?

But we shall see anon.

*Ber. F.* (addressing VINCENZO, then enter-  
ing). How now—what tidings?

*Vin.* I am charged to tell his highness that  
the court

Has pass'd its resolution, and that, soon  
As the due forms of judgment are gone  
through,

The sentence will be sent up to the Doge;  
In the mean time the Forty doth salute  
The Prince of the Republic, and entreat  
His acceptance of their duty.

*Doge.* Yes—  
They are wondrous dutiful, and ever humble.  
Sentence is pass'd, you say?

*Vin.* It is, your highness:  
The president was sealing it, when I  
Was call'd in, that no moment might be  
lost

In forwarding the intimation due  
Not only to the Chief of the Republic,  
But the complainant, both in one united.

*Ber. F.* Are you aware, from aught you  
have perceived,  
Of their decision?

*Vin.* No, my lord; you know  
The secret custom of the courts in Venice.

*Ber. F.* True; but there still is something  
given to guess,

Which a shrewd gleaner and quick eye would  
catch at;

A whisper, or a murmur, or an air  
More or less solemn spread o'er the tribu-  
nal.

The Forty are but men—most worthy men,  
And wise, and just, and cautious—this I  
grant—

And secret as the grave to which they doom  
The guilty: but with all this, in their as-  
pects—

At least in some, the juniors of the number—  
A searching eye, an eye like yours, Vincenzo,  
Would read the sentence ere it was pro-  
nounced.

*Vin.* My lord, I came away upon the mo-  
ment,

And had no leisure to take note of that  
Which pass'd among the judges, even in  
seeming;

My station near the accused too, Michel  
Steno,

Made me—

*Doge* (abruptly). And how look'd he? de-  
liver that.

*Vin.* Calm, but not overcast, he stood re-  
sign'd

To the decree, whate'er it were;—but lo!  
It comes, for the perusal of his highness.

*Enter the SECRETARY of the Forty.*

*Sec.* The high tribunal of the Forty sends  
Health and respect to the Doge Faliero,  
Chief magistrate of Venice, and requests  
His highness to peruse and to approve  
The sentence pass'd on Michel Steno, born  
Patrician, and arraign'd upon the charge  
Contain'd, together with its penalty,  
Within the rescript which I now present.

*Doge.* Retire, and wait without.

[*Exeunt SECRETARY and VINCENZO.*

Take thou this paper:  
The misty letters vanish from my eyes;  
I cannot fix them.

*Ber. F.* Patience, my dear uncle:  
Why do you tremble thus?—nay, doubt not,  
all

Will be as could be wish'd.

*Doge.* Say on.

*Ber. F.* (reading). "Decreed  
In council, without one dissenting voice,  
That Michel Steno, by his own confession,  
Guilty on the last night of Carnival  
Of having graven on the ducal throne  
The following words—"

*Doge.* Wouldst thou repeat them?  
Wouldst thou repeat them—*thou*, a Faliero,  
Harp on the deep dishonour of our house,  
Dishonour'd in its chief—that chief the  
prince

Of Venice, first of cities?—To the sentence.

*Ber. F.* Forgive me, my good lord; I will  
obey—

(*Reads*). "That Michel Steno be detain'd a  
month

In close arrest."

*Doge.* Proceed.

*Ber. F.* My Lord, 'tis finish'd.

*Doge.* How say you?—finish'd! Do I  
dream?—'tis false—

Give me the paper—(*Snatches the paper and  
reads*)—"Tis decreed in council

That Michael Steno"—Nephew, thine arm!

*Ber. F.* Nay,  
Cheer up, be calm; this transport is uncall'd  
for—

Let me seek some assistance.

*Doge.* Stop, sir—Stir not—  
'Tis past.

*Ber. F.* I cannot but agree with you  
The sentence is too slight for the offence;  
It is not honourable in the Forty  
To affix so slight a penalty to that

Which was a foul affront to you, and even  
To them, as being your subjects; but 'tis not  
Yet without remedy: you can appeal  
To them once more, or to the Avogadori,  
Who, seeing that true justice is withheld,  
Will now take up the cause they once de-  
clined,

And do you right upon the bold delinquent.  
Think you not thus, good uncle? why do you  
stand

So fix'd? You heed me not:—I pray you,  
hear me!

*Doge (dashing down the ducal bonnet, and  
offering to trample upon it, exclaims, as  
he is withheld by his nephew).*

Oh! that the Saracen were in St. Mark's!  
Thus would I do him homage.

*Ber. F.* For the sake  
Of Heaven and all its saints, my lord—

*Doge.* Away!  
Oh, that the Genoese were in the port!  
Oh, that the Huns whom I o'erthrew at Zara  
Were ranged around the palace!

*Ber. F.* 'Tis not well  
In Venice' Duke to say so.

*Doge.* Venice' Duke!  
Who now is Duke in Venice? let me see him,  
That he may do me right.

*Ber. F.* If you forget  
Your office, and its dignity and duty,  
Remember that of man, and curb this passion.  
The Duke of Venice—

*Doge (interrupting him).* There is no such  
thing—

It is a word—nay, worse—a worthless by-  
word:

The most despised, wrong'd, outraged, help-  
less wretch,

Who begs his bread, if 'tis refused by one,  
May win it from another kinder heart:  
But he, who is denied his right by those  
Whose place it is to do no wrong, is poorer  
Than the rejected beggar—he's a slave—  
And that am I, and thou, and all our house,  
Even from this hour; the meanest artisan  
Will point the finger, and the haughty noble  
May spit upon us:—where is our redress?

*Ber. F.* The law, my prince—

*Doge (interrupting him).* You see what it  
has done;

I ask'd no remedy but from the law,  
I sought no vengeance but redress by law,  
I call'd no judges but those named by law;  
As sovereign, I appeal'd unto my subjects,  
The very subjects who had made me sovereign,  
And gave me thus a double right to be so.  
The rights of place and choice, of birth and  
service,  
Honours and years, these scars, these hoary  
hairs,

The travel, toil, the perils, the fatigues,  
The blood and sweat of almost eighty years,  
Were weigh'd i' the balance, 'gainst the foulest  
stain,

The grossest insult, most contemptuous crime  
Of a rank, rash patrician—and found wanting!  
And this is to be borne!

*Ber. F.* I say not that:—

In case your fresh appeal should be rejected,  
We will find other means to make all even.

*Doge.* Appeal again! art thou my brother's  
son?

A scion of the house of Faliero?  
The nephew of a Doge? and of that blood  
Which hath already given three dukes to  
Venice?

But thou say'st well—we must be humble now.

*Ber. F.* My princely uncle! you are too  
much moved;—

I grant it was a gross offence, and grossly  
Left without fitting punishment: but still  
This fury doth exceed the provocation,  
Or any provocation: if we are wrong'd,  
We will ask justice; if it be denied,  
We'll take it; but may do all this in calm-  
ness—

Deep Vengeance is the daughter of deep  
Silence.

I have yet scarce a third part of your years,  
I love our house, I honour you, its chief,  
The guardian of my youth, and its instructor—  
But though I understand your grief, and enter  
In part of your disdain, it doth appal me  
To see your anger, like our Adrian waves,  
O'ersweep all bounds, and foam itself to air.

*Doge.* I tell thee—*must* I tell thee—what  
thy father

Would have required no words to compre-  
hend?

Hast thou no feeling save the external sense  
Of torture from the touch? hast thou no  
soul—

No pride—no passion—no deep sense of  
honour?

*Ber. F.* 'Tis the first time that honour has  
been doubted,

And were the last, from any other sceptic.

*Doge.* You know the full offence of this born  
villain,

This creeping, coward, rank, acquitted felon,  
Who threw his sting into a poisonous libel,  
And on the honour of—Oh God! my wife,  
The nearest, dearest part of all men's honour,  
Left a base slur to pass from mouth to mouth  
Of loose mechanics, with all coarse foul com-  
ments,

And villainous jests, and blasphemies obscene;  
While sneering nobles, in more polish'd  
guise,

Whisper'd the tale, and smiled upon the lie



Which made me look like them—a courteous wittol,

Patient—ay, proud, it may be, of dishonour.

*Ber. F.* But still it was a lie—you knew it false,

And so did all men.

*Doge.* Nephew, the high Roman Said, "Caesar's wife must not even be suspected,"

And put her from him.

*Ber. F.* True—but in those days—

*Doge.* What is it that a Roman would not suffer,

That a Venetian prince must bear? old Dandolo

Refused the diadem of all the Caesars,

And wore the ducal cap I trample on,

Because 'tis now degraded.

*Ber. F.* 'Tis even so.

*Doge.* It is—it is;—I did not visit on The innocent creature thus most vilely slander'd

Because she took an old man for her lord,

For that he had been long her father's friend

And patron of her house, as if there were

No love in woman's heart but lust of youth

And beardless faces;—I did not for this

Visit the villain's infamy on her,

But craved my country's justice on his head,

The justice due unto the humblest being

Who hath a wife whose faith is sweet to him,

Who hath a home whose hearth is dear to him,

Who hath a name whose honour's all to him,

When these are tainted by the accursing breath Of calumny and scorn.

*Ber. F.* And what redress

Did you expect as his fit punishment?

*Doge.* Death! Was I not the sovereign of the state—

Insulted on his very throne, and made

A mockery to the men who should obey me?

Was I not injured as a husband? scorn'd

As man? reviled, degraded, as a prince?

Was not offence like his a complication

Of insult and of treason?—and he lives!

Had he instead of on the Doge's throne

Stamp'd the same brand upon a peasant's stool,

His blood had gilt the threshold; for the carle

Had stabb'd him on the instant.

*Ber. F.* Do not doubt it,

He shall not live till sunset—leave to me

The means, and calm yourself.

*Doge.* Hold, nephew: this

Would have sufficed but yesterday; at present

I have no further wrath against this man.

*Ber. F.* What mean you? is not the offence redoubled

By this most rank—I will not say—acquittal;

For it is worse, being full acknowledgment Of the offence, and leaving it unpunish'd?

*Doge.* It is redoubled, but not now by him:

The Forty hath decreed a month's arrest—

We must obey the Forty.

*Ber. F.* Obey them!

Who have forgot their duty to the sovereign?

*Doge.* Why yes;—boy, you perceive it then at last:

Whether as fellow citizen who sues

For justice, or as sovereign who commands it,

They have defrauded me of both my rights

(For here the sovereign is a citizen);

But, notwithstanding, harm not thou a hair

Of Steno's head—he shall not wear it long.

*Ber. F.* Not twelve hours longer, had you left to me

The mode and means: if you had calmly heard me,

I never meant this miscreant should escape,

But wish'd you to repress such gusts of passion,

That we more surely might devise together

His taking off.

*Doge.* No, nephew, he must live;

At least, just now—a life so vile as his

Were nothing at this hour; in th' olden time

Some sacrifices ask'd a single victim,

Great expiations had a hecatomb.

*Ber. F.* Your wishes are my law: and yet I fain

Would prove to you how near unto my heart

The honour of our house must ever be.

*Doge.* Fear not; you shall have time and place of proof:

But be not thou too rash, as I have been.

I am ashamed of my own anger now;

I pray you, pardon me.

*Ber. F.* Why, that's my uncle!

The leader, and the statesman, and the chief

Of commonwealths, and sovereign of himself!

I wonder'd to perceive you so forget

All prudence in your fury at these years,

Although the cause—

*Doge.* Ay, think upon the cause—

Forget it not:—When you lie down to rest,

Let it be black among your dreams; and when

The morn returns, so let it stand between

The sun and you, as an ill-omen'd cloud

Upon a summer day of festival:

So will it stand to me;—but speak not, stir not,—

Leave all to me; we shall have much to do,

And you shall have a part.—But now retire,

'Tis fit I were alone.

*Ber. F.* (taking up and placing the ducal bonnet on the table). Ere I depart,

I pray you to resume what you have spurn'd, Till you can change it haply for a crown.

And now I take my leave, imploring you  
In all things to rely upon my duty  
As doth become your near and faithful kins-  
man,  
And not less loyal citizen and subject.

[Exit BERTUCCIO FALIERO.]

*Doge (solus).* Adieu, my worthy nephew.—  
Hollow bauble?

[Taking up the ducal cap.]

Beset with all the thorns that line a crown,  
Without investing the insulted brow  
With the all-swaying majesty of kings;  
Thou idle, gilded, and degraded toy,  
Let me resume thee as I would a vizor.

[Puts it on.]

How my brain aches beneath thee! and my  
temples

Throb feverish under thy dishonest weight.  
Could I not turn thee to a diadem?  
Could I not shatter the Briarean sceptre  
Which in this hundred-handed senate rules,  
Making the people nothing, and the prince  
A pageant? In my life I have achieved  
Tasks not less difficult—achieved for them,  
Who thus repay me! Can I not requite them?  
Oh for one year! Oh! but for even a day  
Of my full youth, while yet my body served  
My soul as serves the generous steed his lord,  
I would have dash'd amongst them, asking  
few

In aid to overthrow these swoln patricians;  
But now I must look round for other hands  
To serve this hoary head;—but it shall plan  
In such a sort as will not leave the task  
Herculean, though as yet 'tis but a chaos  
Of darkly brooding thoughts: my fancy is  
In her first work, more nearly to the light  
Holding the sleeping images of things  
For the selection of the pausing judgment.—  
The troops are few in—

*Enter VINCENZO.*

*Vin.* There is one without  
Craves audience of your highness.

*Doge.* I'm unwell—  
I can see no one, not even a patrician—  
Let him refer his business to the council.

*Vin.* My lord, I will deliver your reply;  
It cannot much import—he's a plebeian,  
The master of a galley, I believe.

*Doge.* How! did you say the patron of a  
galley?

That is—I mean—a servant of the state:  
Admit him, he may be on public service.

[Exit VINCENZO.]

*Doge (solus).* This patron may be sounded;  
I will try him.

I know the people to be discontented:  
They have cause, since Sapienza's adverse  
day,

When Genoa conquer'd: they have further  
cause,

Since they are nothing in the state, and in  
The city worse than nothing—mere machines,  
To serve the nobles' most patrician pleasure.  
The troops have long arrears of pay, oft  
promised,

And murmur deeply—any hope of change  
Will draw them forward: they shall pay  
themselves

With plunder:—but the priests—I doubt the  
priesthood

Will not be with us; they have hated me  
Since that rash hour, when, madden'd with  
the drone,

I smote the tardy bishop at Treviso,  
Quickening his holy march; yet ne'ertheless,  
They may be won, at least their chief at Rome,  
By some well-timed concessions; but, above  
All things, I must be speedy: at my hour  
Of twilight little light of life remains.

Could I free Venice, and avenge my wrongs,  
I had lived too long, and willingly would  
sleep

Next moment with my sires; and, wanting  
this,

Better that sixty of my fourscore years  
Had been already where—how soon, I care  
not—

The whole must be extinguish'd; better that  
They ne'er had been, than drag me on to be  
The thing these arch-oppressors fain would  
make me.

Let me consider—of efficient troops  
There are three thousand posted at—

*Enter VINCENZO and ISRAEL BERTUCCIO.*

*Vin.* May it please  
Your highness, the same patron whom I  
spake of

Is here to crave your patience.

*Doge.* Leave the chamber,  
*Vincenzo.*—[Exit VINCENZO.]

Sir, you may advance—what  
would you?

*I. Ber.* Redress.

*Doge.* Of whom?

*I. Ber.* Of God and of the Doge.

*Doge.* Alas! my friend, you seek it of the  
twain

Of least respect and interest in Venice.  
You must address the council.

*I. Ber.* 'T were in vain;  
For he who injured me is one of them.

*Doge.* There's blood upon thy face—how  
came it there?

*I. Ber.* 'Tis mine, and not the first I've  
shed for Venice,

But the first shed by a Venetian hand:  
A noble smote me.

*Doge.* Doth he live?

*I. Ber.* Not long—  
But for the hope I had and have, that you,  
My prince, yourself a soldier, will redress  
Him, whom the laws of discipline and Venice  
Permit not to protect himself:—if not—  
I say no more.

*Doge.* But something you would do—  
Is it not so?

*I. Ber.* I am a man, my lord.

*Doge.* Why so is he who smote you.

*I. Ber.* He is call'd so;

Nay, more, a noble one—at least, in Venice:  
But since he hath forgotten that I am  
one,

And treats me like a brute, the brute may  
turn—

'Tis said the worm will.

*Doge.* Say—his name and lineage?

*I. Ber.* Barbaro.

*Doge.* What was the cause? or  
the pretext?

*I. Ber.* I am the chief of the arsenal, em-  
ploy'd

At patron in repairing certain galleys  
But roughly used by the Genoese last year.  
This morning comes the noble Barbaro  
Full of reproof, because our artisans  
Had left some frivolous order of his house,  
To execute the state's decree: I dared  
To justify the men—he raised his hand:—  
Behold my blood! the first time it e'er flow'd  
Dishonourably.

*Doge.* Have you long time served?

*I. Ber.* So long as to remember Zara's  
siege,

And fight beneath the chief who beat the  
Huns there,

Sometime my general, now the Doge Fa-  
liero.—

*Doge.* How! are we comrades?—the state's  
ducal robes

Sit newly on me, and you were appointed  
Chief of the arsenal ere I came from Rome;  
So that I recognised you not. Who placed  
you?

*I. Ber.* The late Doge; keeping still my  
old command

As patron of a galley: my new office  
Was given as the reward of certain scars  
(So was your predecessor pleased to say):  
I little thought his bounty would conduct me  
To his successor as a helpless plaintiff;  
At least, in such a cause.

*Doge.* Are you much hurt?

*I. Ber.* Irreparably in my self-esteem.

*Doge.* Speak out; fear nothing: being  
stung at heart,

What would you do to be revenged on this  
man?

*I. Ber.* That which I dare not name, and  
yet will do.

*Doge.* Then wherefore came you here?

*I. Ber.* I come for justice,

Because my general is Doge, and will not  
See his old soldier trampled on. Had any,  
Save Faliero, fill'd the ducal throne,  
This blood had been wash'd out in other  
blood.

*Doge.* You come to me for justice—unto  
me!

The Doge of Venice, and I cannot give it;

I cannot even obtain it—'t was denied

To me most solemnly an hour ago!

*I. Ber.* How says your highness?

*Doge.* Steno is condemn'd  
To a month's confinement.

*I. Ber.* What! the same who dared  
To stain the ducal throne with those foul  
words,

That have cried shame to every ear in  
Venice?

*Doge.* Ay, doubtless they have echo'd o'er  
the arsenal,

Keeping due time with every hammer's clink  
As a good jest to jolly artisans;  
Or making chorus to the creaking oar,  
In the vile tune of every galley-slave,  
Who, as he sung the merry stave, exulted  
He was not a shamed dotard like the Doge.

*I. Ber.* Is't possible? a month's imprison-  
ment!

No more for Steno?

*Doge.* You have heard the offence,  
And now you know his punishment; and  
then

You ask redress of me! Go to the Forty,  
Who pass'd the sentence upon Michel Steno;  
They'll do as much by Barbaro, no doubt.

*I. Ber.* Ah! dared I speak my feelings!

*Doge.* Give them breath.  
Mine have no further outrage to endure.

*I. Ber.* Then in a word, it rests but on your  
word

To punish and avenge—I will not say  
My petty wrong, for what is a mere blow,  
However vile, to such a thing as I am?—  
But the base insult done your state and  
person.

*Doge.* You overrate my power, which is a  
pageant.

This cap is not the monarch's crown; these  
robes

Might move compassion, like a beggar's rags;  
Nay, more, a beggar's are his own, and  
these

But lent to the poor puppet, who must play  
Its part with all its empire in this ermine.

*I. Ber.* Wouldst thou be king?

*Doge.* Yes—of a happy people.

*I. Ber.* Wouldst thou be sovereign lord of Venice?

*Doge.* Ay,

If that the people shared that sovereignty,  
So that nor they nor I were further slaves  
To this o'ergrown aristocratic Hydra,  
The poisonous heads of whose evenom'd  
body

Have breathed a pestilence upon us all.

*I. Ber.* Yet, thou wast born, and still hast  
lived, patrician.

*Doge.* In evil hour was I so born; my birth  
Hath made me Doge to be insulted: but  
I lived and toil'd a soldier and a servant  
Of Venice and her people, not the senate;  
Their good and my own honour were my  
guerdon.

I have fought and bled; commanded, ay,  
and conquer'd;

Have made and marr'd peace oft in embassies,

As it might chance to be our country's  
'vantage;

Have traversed land and sea in constant  
duty,

Through almost sixty years, and still for  
Venice,

My fathers' and my birthplace, whose dear  
spires,

Rising at distance o'er the blue Lagoon,

It was reward enough for me to view

Once more; but not for any knot of men,

Nor sect, nor faction, did I bleed or sweat!

But would you know why I have done all  
this?

Ask of the bleeding pelican why she  
Hath ripp'd her bosom? Had the bird a  
voice,

She'd tell thee 't was for *all* her little ones.

*I. Ber.* And yet they made thee duke.

*Doge.* *They made me so;*

I sought it not, the flattering fetters met me  
Returning from my Roman embassy,

And never having hitherto refused

Toil, charge, or duty for the state, I did not,  
At these late years, decline what was the  
highest

Of all in seeming, but of all most base

In what we have to do and to endure:

Bear witness for me thou, my injured sub-  
ject,

When I can neither right myself nor thee.

*I. Ber.* You shall do both, if you possess  
the will;

And many thousands more not less oppress'd,  
Who wait but for a signal—will you give it?

*Doge.* You speak in riddles.

*I. Ber.* Which shall soon be read  
At peril of my life, if you disdain not  
To lend a patient ear.

*Doge.*

Say on.

*I. Ber.* Not thou,

Nor I alone, are injured and abused,  
Contemn'd and trampled on; but the whole  
people

Groan with the strong conception of their  
wrongs;

The foreign soldiers in the senate's pay

Are discontented for their long arrears;

The native mariners, and civic troops,

Feel with their friends; for who is he  
amongst them

Whose brethren, parents, children, wives,  
or sisters,

Have not partook oppression, or pollution,

From the patricians? And the hopeless war  
Against the Genoese, which is still main-  
tain'd

With the plebeian blood, and treasure wrung  
From their hard earnings, has inflamed them  
further:

Even now—but, I forget that speaking thus,  
Perhaps I pass the sentence of my death!

*Doge.* And suffering what thou hast done—  
fear'st thou death?

Be silent then, and live on, to be beaten

By those for whom thou hast bled.

*I. Ber.* No, I will speak  
At every hazard; and if Venice' Doge

Should turn delator, be the shame on him,

And sorrow too; for he will lose far more

Than I.

*Doge.* From me fear nothing; out with it!

*I. Ber.* Know then, that there are met and  
sworn in secret

A band of brethren, valiant hearts and true;  
Men who have proved all fortunes, and have  
long

Grieved over that of Venice, and have right  
To do so; having served her in all climes,

And having rescued her from foreign foes,  
Would do the same from those within her  
walls.

They are not numerous, nor yet too few

For their great purpose; they have arms,  
and means,

And hearts, and hopes, and faith, and patient  
courage.

*Doge.* For what then do they pause?

*I. Ber.* An hour to strike.

*Doge (aside).* Saint Mark's shall strike  
that hour!

*I. Ber.* I now have placed  
My life, my honour, all my earthly hopes

Within thy power, but in the firm belief  
That injuries like ours, sprung from one  
cause,

Will generate one vengeance: should it  
be so,

Be our chief now—our sovereign hereafter.

*Doge.* How many are ye?  
*I. Ber.* I'll not answer that  
 Till I am answer'd.

*Doge.* How, sir! do you menace?  
*I. Ber.* No; I affirm. I have betray'd  
 myself;

But there's no torture in the mystic wells  
 Which undermine your palace, nor in those  
 Not less appalling cells, the "leaden roofs,"  
 To force a single name from me of others.  
 The Pozzi and the Piombi were in vain;  
 They might wring blood from me, but  
 treachery never.

And I would pass the fearful "Bridge of  
 Sighs,"

Joyous that mine must be the last that e'er  
 Would echo o'er the Stygian wave which  
 flows

Between the murderers and the murder'd,  
 washing

The prison and the palace walls: there are  
 Those who would live to think on't, and  
 avenge me.

*Doge.* If such your power and purpose,  
 why come here

To sue for justice, being in the course  
 To do yourself due right?

*I. Ber.* Because the man,  
 Who claims protection from authority,  
 Showing his confidence and his submission  
 To that authority, can hardly be  
 Suspected of combining to destroy it.  
 Had I sate down too humbly with this blow,  
 A moody brow and mutter'd threats had  
 made me

A mark'd man to the Forty's inquisition;  
 But loud complaint, however angrily  
 It shapes its phrase, is little to be fear'd,  
 And less distrusted. But, besides all this,  
 I had another reason.

*Doge.* What was that?

*I. Ber.* Some rumours that the Doge was  
 greatly moved

By the reference of the Avogadori  
 Of Michel Steno's sentence to the Forty  
 Had reach'd me. I had served you, honour'd  
 you,

And felt that you were dangerously insulted,  
 Being of an order of such spirits, as  
 Requite tenfold both good and evil: 'twas  
 My wish to prove and urge you to redress.  
 Now you know all; and that I speak the  
 truth,

My peril be the proof.

*Doge.* You have greatly ventured;  
 But all must do so who would greatly win:  
 Thus far I'll answer you—your secret's safe.

*I. Ber.* And is this all?

*Doge.* Unless with all intrusted,  
 What would you have me answer?

*I. Ber.* I would have you  
 Trust him who leaves his life in trust with  
 you.

*Doge.* But I must know your plan, your  
 names, and numbers;  
 The last may then be doubled, and the  
 former

Matured and strengthen'd.

*I. Ber.* We're enough already;  
 You are the sole ally we covet now.

*Doge.* But bring me to the knowledge of  
 your chiefs.

*I. Ber.* That shall be done upon your  
 formal pledge

To keep the faith that we will pledge to you.

*Doge.* When? where?

*I. Ber.* This night I'll bring to your  
 apartment

Two of the principals; a greater number  
 Were hazardous.

*Doge.* Stay, I must think of this.—  
 What if I were to trust myself amongst you,  
 And leave the palace?

*I. Ber.* You must come alone.

*Doge.* With but my nephew.

*I. Ber.* Not were he your son.

*Doge.* Wretch! darest thou name my son?  
 He died in arms

At Sapienza for this faithless state.

Oh! that he were alive, and I in ashes!

Or that he were alive ere I be ashes!

I should not need the dubious aid of  
 strangers.

*I. Ber.* Not one of all those strangers  
 whom thou doubtest,  
 But will regard thee with a filial feeling,  
 So that thou keep'st a father's faith with  
 them.

*Doge.* The die is cast. Where is the place  
 of meeting?

*I. Ber.* At midnight I will be alone and  
 mask'd

Where'er your highness pleases to direct me,  
 To wait your coming, and conduct you where  
 You shall receive our homage, and pronounce  
 Upon our project.

*Doge.* At what hour arises  
 The moon?

*I. Ber.* Late, but the atmosphere is thick  
 and dusky,  
 'Tis a sirocco.

*Doge.* At the midnight hour, then,  
 Near to the church where sleep my sires;  
 the same,

Twin-named from the apostles John and  
 Paul;

A gondola, with one oar only, will  
 Lurk in the narrow channel which glides by.  
 Be there.

*I. Ber.* I will not fail.

*Doge.* And now retire—

*I. Ber.* In the full hope your highness will not falter

In your great purpose. Prince, I take my leave. [*Exit ISRAEL BERTUCCIO.*]

*Doge (solus).* At midnight, by the church  
Saints John and Paul,

Where sleep my noble fathers, I repair—  
To what? to hold a council in the dark  
With common ruffians leagued to ruin states!  
And will not my great sires leap from the vault,

Where lie two doges who preceded me,  
And pluck me down amongst them? Would they could!

For I should rest in honour with the honour'd.  
Alas! I must not think of them, but those  
Who have made me thus unworthy of a name

Noble and brave as aught of consular  
On Roman marbles; but I will redeem it  
Back to its antique lustre in our annals,  
By sweet revenge on all that's base in Venice,

And freedom to the rest, or leave it black  
To all the growing calumnies of time,  
Which never spare the fame of him who fails,

But try the Cæsar, or the Catiline,  
By the true touchstone of desert—success.



## Act II.

### Scene I.—An Apartment in the Ducal Palace.

ANGIOLINA (*wife of the DOGE*) and MARIANNA.

*Ang.* What was the Doge's answer?

*Mar.* That he was to a conference.  
That moment summon'd to a conference.  
But 'tis by this time ended. I perceived  
Not long ago the senators embarking;  
And the last gondola may now be seen  
Gliding into the throng of barks which stud  
The glittering waters.

*Ang.* Would he were return'd!  
He has been much disquieted of late;  
And Time, which has not tamed his fiery spirit,

Nor yet enfeebled even his mortal frame,  
Which seems to me more nourish'd by a soul  
So quick and restless that it would consume  
Less hardy clay—Time has but little power  
On his resentments or his griefs. Unlike  
To other spirits of his order, who,  
In the first burst of passion, pour away  
Their wrath or sorrow, all things wear in him

An aspect of eternity: his thoughts,  
His feelings, passions, good or evil, all  
Have nothing of old age; and his bold brow  
Bears but the scars of mind, the thoughts of years,

Not their decrepitude: and he of late  
Has been more agitated than his wont.  
Would he were come! for I alone have power

Upon his troubled spirit.

*Mar.* It is true,  
His highness has of late been greatly moved  
By the affront of Steno, and with cause:  
But the offender doubtless even now  
Is doom'd to expiate his rash insult with  
Such chastisement as will enforce respect  
To female virtue, and to noble blood.

*Ang.* 'Twas a gross insult; but I heed it not

For the rash scorner's falsehood in itself,  
But for the effect, the deadly deep impression  
Which it has made upon Faliero's soul,  
The proud, the fiery, the austere—austere  
To all save me: I tremble when I think  
To what it may conduct.

*Mar.* Assuredly

The Doge cannot suspect you?

*Ang.* Suspect me!  
Why Steno dared not: when he scrawl'd his lie,

Grovelling by stealth in the moon's glimmering light,

His own still conscience smote him for the act,

And every shadow on the walls frown'd shame

Upon his coward calumny.

*Mar.* 'T were fit

He should be punish'd grievously.

*Ang.* He is so.

*Mar.* What! is the sentence pass'd? is he condemn'd?

*Ang.* I know not that, but he has been detected.

*Mar.* And deem you this enough for such foul scorn?

*Ang.* I would not be a judge in my own cause,

Nor do I know what sense of punishment  
May reach the soul of ribalds such as Steno;  
But if his insults sink no deeper in  
The minds of the inquisitors than they  
Have ruffled mine, he will, for all acquaintance,  
Be left to his own shamelessness or shame.

*Mar.* Some sacrifice is due to slander'd virtue.

*Ang.* Why, what is virtue if it needs a victim?

Or if it must depend upon men's words?

The dying Roman said, "'twas but a name."



It were indeed no more, if human breath  
Could make or mar it.

*Mar.* Yet full many a dame,  
Stainless and faithful, would feel all the  
wrong

Of such a slander; and less rigid ladies,  
Such as abound in Venice, would be loud  
And all-inexorable in their cry  
For justice.

*Ang.* This but proves it is the name  
And not the quality they prize: the first  
Have found it a hard task to hold their  
honour,

If they require it to be blazon'd forth;  
And those who have not kept it, seek its  
seeming

As they would look out for an ornament  
Of which they feel the want, but not because  
They think it so; they live in others' thoughts,  
And would seem honest as they must seem  
fair.

*Mar.* You have strange thoughts for a  
patrician dame.

*Ang.* And yet they were my father's; with  
his name,  
The sole inheritance he left.

*Mar.* You want none; *You want none;*  
Wife to a prince, the chief of the Republic.

*Ang.* I should have sought none though  
a peasant's bride,

But feel not less the love and gratitude  
Due to my father, who bestow'd my hand  
Upon his early, tried, and trusted friend,  
The Count Val di Marino, now our Doge.

*Mar.* And with that hand did he bestow  
your heart?

*Ang.* He did so, or it had not been  
bestow'd.

*Mar.* Yet this strange disproportion in  
your years,  
And, let me add, disparity of tempers,  
Might make the world doubt whether such  
an union

Could make you wisely, permanently happy.

*Ang.* The world will think with world-  
lings; but my heart

Has still been in my duties, which are many,  
But never difficult.

*Mar.* And do you love him?

*Ang.* I love all noble qualities which merit  
Love, and I loved my father, who first  
taught me

To single out what we should love in others,  
And to subdue all tendency to lend  
The best and purest feelings of our nature  
To baser passions. He bestow'd my hand  
Upon Faliero: he had known him noble,  
Brave, generous; rich in all the qualities  
Of soldier, citizen, and friend; in all  
Such have I found him as my father said.

His faults are those that dwell in the high  
bosoms

Of men who have commanded; too much  
pride,

And the deep passions fiercely foster'd by  
The uses of patricians, and a life  
Spent in the storms of state and war; and  
also

From the quick sense of honour, which  
becomes

A duty to a certain sign, a vice  
When overstrain'd, and this I fear in him.  
And then he has been rash from his youth  
upwards,

Yet temper'd by redeeming nobleness  
In such sort, that the wariest of republics  
Has lavish'd all its chief employs upon him,  
From his first fight to his last embassy,  
From which on his return the dukedom met  
him.

*Mar.* But previous to this marriage, had  
your heart

Ne'er beat for any of the noble youth,  
Such as in years had been more meet to  
match

Beauty like yours? or since have you ne'er

One, who, if your fair hand were still to  
give,

Might now pretend to Loredano's daughter?

*Ang.* I answer'd your first question when  
I said

I married.

*Mar.* And the second?

*Ang.* Needs no answer.

*Mar.* I pray you pardon, if I have offended.

*Ang.* I feel no wrath, but some surprise:  
I knew not

That wedded bosoms could permit themselves  
To ponder upon what they now might choose,  
Or aught save their past choice.

*Mar.* 'Tis their past choice  
That far too often makes them deem they  
would

Now choose more wisely, could they cancel it.

*Ang.* It may be so. I knew not of such  
thoughts.

*Mar.* Here comes the Doge—shall I  
retire?

*Ang.* It may

Be better you should quit me; he seems  
wrapt

In thought—How pensively he takes his way!  
[Exit MARIANNA.]

*Enter the DOGE and PIETRO.*

*Doge (musing).* There is a certain Philip  
Calendario

Now in the Arsenal, who holds command  
Of eighty men, and has great influence

Besides on all the spirits of his comrades :  
This man, I hear, is bold and popular,  
Sudden and daring, and yet secret ; 't would  
Be well that he were won : I needs must  
hope

That Israel Bertuccio has secured him,  
But fain would be—

*Pie.* My lord, pray pardon me  
For breaking in upon your meditation ;  
The Senator Bertuccio, your kinsman,  
Charged me to follow and inquire your pleasure

To fix an hour when he may speak with you.  
*Doge.* At sunset.—Stay a moment—let me see—

Say in the second hour of night. [*Exit PIETRO.*]  
*Ang.* My lord !

*Doge.* My dearest child, forgive me—why delay

So long approaching me ?—I saw you not.

*Ang.* You were absorb'd in thought, and he who now

Has parted from you might have words of weight

To bear you from the senate.

*Doge.* From the senate ?

*Ang.* I would not interrupt him in his duty And theirs.

*Doge.* The senate's duty ! you mistake ; 'Tis we who owe all service to the senate.

*Ang.* I thought the Duke had held command in Venice.

*Doge.* He shall.—But let that pass.—We will be jocund.

How fares it with you ? have you been abroad ?

The day is overcast, but the calm wave Favours the gondolier's light skimming oar ; Or have you held a levee of your friends ? Or has your music made you solitary ?

Say—is there aught that you would will within

The little sway now left the Duke ? or aught Of fitting splendour, or of honest pleasure, Social or lonely, that would glad your heart, To compensate for many a dull hour, wasted On an old man oft moved with many cares ? Speak, and 'tis done.

*Ang.* You're ever kind to me. I have nothing to desire, or to request, Except to see you oftener and calmer.

*Doge.* Calmer ?

*Ang.* Ay, calmer, my good lord.—Ah, why Do you still keep apart, and walk alone, And let such strong emotions stamp your brow,

As not betraying their full import, yet Disclose too much ?

*Doge.* Disclose too much !—of what ? What is there to disclose ?

*Ang.*

At ease.

*Doge.* 'Tis nothing, child.—But in the state You know what daily cares oppress all those Who govern this precarious commonwealth ; Now suffering from the Genoese without, And malcontents within—'tis this which makes me

More pensive and less tranquil than my wont.

*Ang.* Yet this existed long before, and never

Till in these late days did I see you thus.

Forgive me ; there is something at your heart More than the mere discharge of public duties, Which long use and a talent like to yours

Have render'd light, nay, a necessity, To keep your mind from stagnating. 'Tis not In hostile states, nor perils, thus to shake you,—

You, who have stood all storms and never sunk,

And climb'd up to the pinnacle of power And never faint'd by the way, and stand Upon it, and can look down steadily Along the depth beneath, and ne'er feel dizzy.

Were Genoa's galleys riding in the port, Were civil fury raging in Saint Mark's, You are not to be wrought on, but would fall,

As you have risen, with an unalter'd brow : Your feelings now are of a different kind ; Something has stung your pride, not patriotism.

*Doge.* Pride ! Angiolina ? Alas ! none is left me.

*Ang.* Yes—the same sin that overthrew the angels,

And of all sins most easily besets

Mortals the nearest to the angelic nature :

The vile are only vain ; the great are proud.

*Doge.* I had the pride of honour, of your honour,

Deep at my heart—But let us change the theme.

*Ang.* Ah no !—As I have ever shared your kindness

In all things else, let me not be shut out From your distress : were it of public import,

You know I never sought, would never seek To win a word from you ; but feeling now

Your grief is private, it belongs to me To lighten or divide it. Since the day

When foolish Steno's ribaldry detected Unfix'd your quiet, you are greatly changed,

And I would soothe you back to what you were.

*Doge.* To what I was !—have you heard Steno's sentence ?

*Ang.* No.

*Doge.* A month's arrest.

*Ang.* Is it not enough ?

*Doge.* Enough!—yes, for a drunken galley slave,  
Who, stung by stripes, may murmur at his master;

But not for a deliberate, false, cool villain,  
Who stains a lady's and a prince's honour  
Even on the throne of his authority.

*Ang.* There seems to me enough in the conviction

Of a patrician guilty of a falsehood:  
All other punishment were light unto  
His loss of honour.

*Doge.* Such men have no honour;  
They have but their vile lives—and these are spared.

*Ang.* You would not have him die for this offence?

*Doge.* Not now:—being still alive, I'd have him live

Long as he can; he has ceased to merit death;  
The guilty saved hath damn'd his hundred judges,

And he is pure, for now his crime is theirs.

*Ang.* Oh! had this false and flippant li-beller

Shed his young blood for his absurd lampoon,  
Ne'er from that moment could this breast have known

A joyous hour, or dreamless slumber more.

*Doge.* Does not the law of Heaven say blood for blood?

And he who taints kills more than he who sheds it.

Is it the pain of blows, or shame of blows,  
That makes such deadly to the sense of man?  
Do not the laws of man say blood for honour,—

And, less than honour, for a little gold?

Say not the laws of nations blood for treason?  
Is't nothing to have fill'd these veins with poison

For their once healthful current? is it nothing

To have stain'd your name and mine—the noblest names?

Is't nothing to have brought into contempt  
A prince before his people? to have fail'd

In the respect accorded by mankind

To youth in woman, and old age in man?

To virtue in your sex, and dignity

In ours?—But let them look to it who have saved him.

*Ang.* Heaven bids us to forgive our enemies.

*Doge.* Doth Heaven forgive her own? Is Satan saved

From wrath eternal?

*Ang.* Do not speak thus wildly—  
Heaven will alike forgive you and your foes.

*Doge.* Amen! May Heaven forgive them!

*Ang.* And will you?

*Doge.* Yes, when they are in heaven!

*Ang.* And not till then?

*Doge.* What matters my forgiveness? an old man's,

Worn out, scorn'd, spurn'd, abused; what matters then

My pardon more than my resentment, both  
Being weak and worthless? I have lived too long;

But let us change the argument.—My child!  
My injured wife, the child of Loredano,  
The brave, the chivalrous, how little deem'd  
Thy father, wedding thee unto his friend,  
That he was linking thee to shame!—Alas!  
Shame without sin, for thou art faultless.

Hadst thou  
But had a different husband, *any* husband  
In Venice save the Doge, this blight, this brand,

This blasphemy had never fallen upon thee.  
So young, so beautiful, so good, so pure,  
To suffer this, and yet be unavenged!

*Ang.* I am too well avenged, for you still love me,

And trust, and honour me; and all men know  
That you are just, and I am true: what more  
Could I require, or you command?

*Doge.* 'Tis well,  
And may be better; but whate'er betide,  
Be thou at least kind to my memory.

*Ang.* Why speak you thus?

*Doge.* It is no matter why;  
But I would still, whatever others think,  
Have your respect both now and in my grave.

*Ang.* Why should you doubt it? has it ever fail'd?

*Doge.* Come hither, child; I would a word with you.

Your father was my friend; unequal fortune  
Made him my debtor for some courtesies  
Which bind the good more firmly: when, oppress'd

With his last malady, he will'd our union,  
It was not to repay me, long repaid  
Before by his great loyalty in friendship;  
His object was to place your orphan beauty  
In honourable safety from the perils  
Which, in this scorpion nest of vice, assail  
A lonely and undower'd maid. I did not  
Think with him, but would not oppose the thought

Which soothed his death-bed.

*Ang.* I have not forgotten  
The nobleness with which you bade me speak  
If my young heart held any preference  
Which would have made me happier; nor your offer

To make my dowry equal to the rank  
Of aught in Venice, and forego all claim

My father's last injunction gave you.

*Doge.* Thus,  
'Twas not a foolish dotard's vile caprice,  
Nor the false edge of aged appetite,  
Which made me covetous of girlish beauty,  
And a young bride: for in my fieriest youth  
I sway'd such passions; nor was this my age  
Infected with that leprosy of lust  
Which taints the hoariest years of vicious  
men,

Making them ransack to the very last  
The dregs of pleasure for their vanish'd joys;  
Or buy in selfish marriage some young victim,  
Too helpless to refuse a state that's honest,  
Too feeling not to know herself a wretch.  
Our wedlock was not of this sort; you had  
Freedom from me to choose, and urged in  
answer

Your father's choice.

*Ang.* I did so; I would do so  
In face of earth and heaven; for I have never  
Repented for my sake; sometimes for yours,  
In pondering o'er your late disquietudes.

*Doge.* I knew my heart would never treat  
you harshly;  
I knew my days could not disturb you  
long;

And then the daughter of my earliest friend,  
His worthy daughter, free to choose again,  
Wealthier and wiser, in the ripest bloom  
Of womanhood, more skilful to select  
By passing these probationary years  
Inheriting a prince's name and riches,  
Secured, by the short penance of enduring  
An old man for some summers, against all  
That law's chicane or envious kinsmen might  
Have urged against her right; my best  
friend's child

Would choose more fitly in respect of years,  
And not less truly in a faithful heart.

*Ang.* My lord, I look'd but to my father's  
wishes,

Hallow'd by his last words, and to my heart  
For doing all its duties, and replying  
With faith to him with whom I was affianced.  
Ambitious hopes ne'er cross'd my dreams;  
and should

The hour you speak of come, it will be seen  
so.

*Doge.* I do believe you; and I know you  
true:

For love, romantic love, which in my youth  
I knew to be illusion, and ne'er saw  
Lasting, but often fatal, it had been  
No lure for me, in my most passionate days,  
And could not be so now, did such exist.  
But such respect, and mildly paid regard  
As a true feeling for your welfare, and  
A free compliance with all honest wishes,—  
A kindness to your virtues, watchfulness

Not shown, but shadowing o'er such little  
failings

As youth is apt in, so as not to check  
Rashly, but win you from them ere you knew  
You had been won, but thought the change  
your choice;

A pride not in your beauty, but your conduct;  
A trust in you; a patriarchal love,  
And not a doting homage: friendship, faith,—  
Such estimation in your eyes as these  
Might claim, I hoped for.

*Ang.* And have ever had.

*Doge.* I think so. For the difference in  
our years  
You knew it, choosing me, and chose: I  
trusted

Not to my qualities, nor would have faith  
In such, nor outward ornaments of nature,  
Were I still in my five and twentieth spring;  
I trusted to the blood of Loredano  
Pure in your veins; I trusted to the soul  
God gave you—to the truths your father  
taught you—

To your belief in Heaven—to your mild vir-  
tues—

To your own faith and honour, for my own.

*Ang.* You have done well.—I thank you  
for that trust,

Which I have never for one moment ceased  
To honour you the more for.

*Doge.* Where is honour,  
Innate and precept-strengthen'd, 'tis the rock  
Of faith connubial: where it is not—where  
Light thoughts are lurking, or the vanities  
Of worldly pleasure rankle in the heart,  
Or sensual throbs convulse it, well I know  
'T were hopeless for humanity to dream  
Of honesty in such infected blood,  
Although 't were wed to him it covets most:  
An incarnation of the poet's god  
In all his marble-chisell'd beauty, or  
The demi-deity, Alcides, in

His majesty of superhuman manhood,  
Would not suffice to bind where virtue is not;  
It is consistency which forms and proves it:  
Vice cannot fix, and virtue cannot change.  
The once fall'n woman must for ever fall;  
For vice must have variety, while virtue  
Stands like the sun, and all which rolls  
around

Drinks life, and light, and glory from her  
aspect.

*Ang.* And seeing, feeling thus this truth  
in others,

(I pray you pardon me;) but wherefore yield  
you

To the most fierce of fatal passions, and  
Disquiet your great thoughts with restless  
hate

Of such a thing as Steno?

*Doge.* You mistake me.

It is not Steno who could move me thus;  
Had it been so, he should—but let that pass.

*Ang.* What is't you feel so deeply, then, even now?

*Doge.* The violated majesty of Venice,  
At once insulted in her lord and laws.

*Ang.* Alas! why will you thus consider it?

*Doge.* I have thought on't till—but let me lead you back

To what I urged; all these things being noted,

I wedded you; the world then did me justice  
Upon the motive, and my conduct proved  
They did me right, while yours was all to praise:

You had all freedom, all respect, all trust  
From me and mine; and, born of those who made

Princes at home, and swept kings from their thrones

On foreign shores, in all things you appear'd  
Worthy to be our first of native dames.

*Ang.* To what does this conduct?

*Doge.* To thus much—that

A miscreant's angry breath may blast it all—  
A villain, whom for his unbridled bearing,  
Even in the midst of our great festival,  
I caused to be conducted forth, and taught  
How to demean himself in ducal chambers;  
A wretch like this may leave upon the wall

The blighting venom of his sweltering heart,  
And this shall spread itself in general poison;  
And woman's innocence, man's honour, pass  
Into a by-word; and the doubly felon  
(Who first insulted virgin modesty

By a gross affront to your attendant damsels  
Amidst the noblest of our dames in public)  
Requite himself for his most just expulsion  
By blackening publicly his sovereign's consort,

And be absolved by his upright compeers.

*Ang.* But he has been condemn'd into captivity.

*Doge.* For such as him a dungeon were acquittal;

And his brief term of mock-arrest will pass  
Within a palace. But I've done with him;  
The rest must be with you.

*Ang.* With me, my lord?

*Doge.* Yes, Angiolina. Do not marvel; I  
Have let this prey upon me till I feel  
My life cannot be long; and fain would have you

Regard the injunctions you will find within  
This scroll (*Giving her a paper*)—Fear not;  
they are for your advantage;

Read them hereafter at the fitting hour.

*Ang.* My lord, in life, and after life, you shall

Be honour'd still by me; but may your days  
Be many yet—and happier than the present!  
This passion will give way, and you will be  
Serene, and what you should be—what you were.

*Doge.* I will be what I should be, or be nothing;

But never more—oh! never, never more,  
O'er the few days or hours which yet await  
The blighted old age of Faliero, shall  
Sweet quiet shed her sunset! Never more  
Those summer shadows rising from the past  
Of a not ill-spent nor inglorious life,  
Mellowing the last hours as the night approaches,

Shall soothe me to my moment of long rest.  
I had but little more to ask, or hope,  
Save the regards due to the blood and sweat,  
And the soul's labour through which I had toil'd

To make my country honour'd. As her servant—

Her servant, though her chief—I would have gone

Down to my fathers with a name serene  
And pure as theirs; but this has been denied me,—

Would I had died at Zara!

*Ang.* There you saved  
The state; then live to save her still. A day,  
Another day like that would be the best  
Reproof to them, and sole revenge for you.

*Doge.* But one such day occurs within an age;

My life is little less than one, and 't is  
Enough for Fortune to have granted *once*,  
That which scarce one more favour'd citizen  
May win in many states and years. But why  
Thus speak I? Venice has forgot that day—  
Then why should I remember it?—Farewell,  
Sweet Angiolina! I must to my cabinet;  
There's much for me to do—and the hour hastens.

*Ang.* Remember what you were.

*Doge.* It were in vain!

Joy's recollection is no longer joy,  
While sorrow's memory is a sorrow still.

*Ang.* At least, whate'er may urge, let me implore

That you will take some little pause of rest:  
Your sleep for many nights has been so turbid,

That it had been relief to have awaked you,  
Had I not hoped that Nature would o'erpower  
At length the thoughts which shock your slumbers thus.

An hour of rest will give you to your toils  
With fitter thoughts and freshen'd strength.

*Doge.* I cannot—  
I must not, if I could; for never was  
Such reason to be watchful: yet a few—  
Yet a few days and dream-perturbed nights,  
And I shall slumber well—but where?—no  
matter.

Adieu, my Angiolina.

*Ang.* Let me be  
An instant—yet an instant your companion!  
I cannot bear to leave you thus.

*Doge.* Come then,  
My gentle child—forgive me; thou wert made  
For better fortunes than to share in mine,  
Now darkling in their close toward the deep  
vale

Where Death sits robed in his all-sweeping  
shadow.

When I am gone—it may be sooner than  
Even these years warrant, for there is that  
stirring

Within, above, around, that in this city  
Will make the cemeteries populous  
As e'er they were by pestilence or war,—  
When I *am* nothing, let that which I *was*  
Be still sometimes a name on thy sweet lips,  
A shadow in thy fancy, of a thing  
Which would not have thee mourn it, but  
remember.

Let us begone, my child—the time is pressing.  
[*Exeunt.*]

### Scene II.

*A retired spot near the Arsenal.*

ISRAEL BERTUCCIO and PHILIP CALENDARO.

*Cal.* How sped you, Israel, in your late  
complaint?

*I. Ber.* Why, well.

*Cal.* Is't possible! will he be punish'd?

*I. Ber.* Yes.

*Cal.* With what? a mulct or an arrest?

*I. Ber.* With death!

*Cal.* Now you rave, or must intend re-  
venge,

Such as I counsell'd you, with your own  
hand.

*I. Ber.* Yes; and for one sole draught of  
hate, forego

The great redress we meditate for Venice,  
And change a life of hope for one of exile;  
Leaving one scorpion crush'd, and thousands  
stinging

My friends, my family, my countrymen!  
No, Calendaro; these same drops of blood,  
Shed shamefully, shall have the whole of his  
For their requital—but not only his;  
We will not strike for private wrongs alone:  
Such are for selfish passions and rash men,  
But are unworthy a tyrannicide.

*Cal.* You have more patience than I care  
to boast.

Had I been present when you bore this in-  
sult,

I must have slain him, or expired myself  
In the vain effort to repress my wrath.

*I. Ber.* Thank Heaven you were not—all  
had else been marr'd:

As 't is, our cause looks prosperous still.

*Cal.* You saw

The Doge—what answer gave he?

*I. Ber.* That there was  
No punishment for such as Barbaro.

*Cal.* I told you so before, and that 't was  
idle

To think of justice from such hands.

*I. Ber.* At least,

It lull'd suspicion, showing confidence.

Had I been silent, not a sbirro but

Had kept me in his eye, as meditating

A silent, solitary, deep revenge.

*Cal.* But wherefore not address you to  
the Council?

The Doge is a mere puppet, who can scarce  
Obtain right for himself. Why speak to him?

*I. Ber.* You shall know that hereafter.

*Cal.* Why not now?

*I. Ber.* Be patient but till midnight. Get  
your musters,

And bid our friends prepare their companies:

Set all in readiness to strike the blow,

Perhaps in a few hours; we have long waited

For a fit time—that hour is on the dial,

It may be, of to-morrow's sun: delay

Beyond may breed us double danger. See

That all be punctual at our place of meeting,

And arm'd, excepting those of the Sixteen,

Who will remain among the troops to wait

The signal.

*Cal.* These brave words have breathed  
new life

Into my veins; I'm sick of these protracted

And hesitating councils: day on day

Crawl'd on, and added but another link

To our long fetters, and some fresher wrong

Inflicted on our brethren or ourselves,

Helping to swell our tyrants' bloated strength.

Let us but deal upon them, and I care not

For the result, which must be death or free-  
dom!

I'm weary to the heart of finding neither.

*I. Ber.* We will be free in life or death!  
the grave

Is chainless. Have you all the musters ready?  
And are the sixteen companies completed

To sixty?

*Cal.* All save two, in which there are  
Twenty-five wanting to make up the number.

*I. Ber.* No matter; we can do without.  
Whose are they?



*Cal.* Bertram's and old Soranzo's, both of whom  
 Appear less forward in the cause than we are.  
*I. Ber.* Your fiery nature makes you deem all those  
 Who are not restless cold: but there exists  
 Off in concentrated spirits not less daring  
 Than in more loud avengers. Do not doubt them.  
*Cal.* I do not doubt the elder; but in Bertram  
 There is a hesitating softness, fatal  
 To enterprise like ours: I've seen that man  
 Weep like an infant o'er the misery  
 Of others, heedless of his own, though greater;  
 And in a recent quarrel I beheld him  
 Turn sick at sight of blood, although a villain's.  
*I. Ber.* The truly brave are soft of heart and eyes,  
 And feel for what their duty bids them do.  
 I have known Bertram long; there doth not breathe  
 A soul more full of honour.  
*Cal.* It may be so: I apprehend less treachery than weakness;  
 Yet as he has no mistress, and no wife  
 To work upon his milkiness of spirit,  
 He may go through the ordeal; it is well  
 He is an orphan, friendless save in us:  
 A woman or a child had made him less  
 Than either in resolve.  
*I. Ber.* Such ties are not  
 For those who are call'd to the high destinies  
 Which purify corrupted commonwealths;  
 We must forget all feelings save the one,  
 We must resign all passions save our purpose,  
 We must behold no object save our country,  
 And only look on death as beautiful,  
 So that the sacrifice ascend to heaven,  
 And draw down freedom on her evermore.  
*Cal.* But if we fail—  
*I. Ber.* They never fail who die  
 In a great cause: the block may soak their gore;  
 Their heads may sodden in the sun; their limbs  
 Be strung to city gates and castle walls—  
 But still their spirit walks abroad. Though years  
 Elapse, and others share as dark a doom,  
 They but augment the deep and sweeping thoughts  
 Which overpower all others, and conduct  
 The world at last to freedom. What were we,  
 If Brutus had not lived? He died in giving

Rome liberty, but left a deathless lesson—  
 A name which is a virtue, and a soul  
 Which multiplies itself throughout all time,  
 When wicked men wax mighty, and a state  
 Turns servile. He and his high friend were styled  
 "The last of Romans!" Let us be the first  
 Of true Venetians, sprung from Roman sires.  
*Cal.* Our fathers did not fly from Attila  
 Into these isles, where palaces have sprung  
 On banks redeem'd from the rude ocean's ooze,  
 To own a thousand despots in his place.  
 Better bow down before the Hun, and call  
 A Tartar lord, than these swoln silkworms  
 masters!  
 The first at least was man, and used his sword  
 As sceptre: these unmanly creeping things  
 Command our swords, and rule us with a word  
 As with a spell.  
*I. Ber.* It shall be broken soon.  
 You say that all things are in readiness;  
 To-day I have not been the usual round,  
 And why thou knowest; but thy vigilance  
 Will better have supplied my care: these orders  
 In recent council to redouble now  
 Our efforts to repair the galleys, have  
 Lent a fair colour to the introduction  
 Of many of our cause into the arsenal,  
 As new artificers for their equipment,  
 Or fresh recruits obtained in haste to man  
 The hoped-for fleet.—Are all supplied with arms?  
*Cal.* All who were deem'd trustworthy:  
 there are some  
 Whom it were well to keep in ignorance  
 Till it be time to strike, and then supply them;  
 When in the heat and hurry of the hour  
 They have no opportunity to pause,  
 But needs must on with those who will surround them.  
*I. Ber.* You have said well. Have you remark'd all such?  
*Cal.* I've noted most; and caused the other chiefs  
 To use like caution in their companies.  
 As far as I have seen, we are enough  
 To make the enterprise secure, if 'tis  
 Commenced to-morrow; but, till 'tis begun,  
 Each hour is pregnant with a thousand perils.  
*I. Ber.* Let the Sixteen meet at the wonted hour,  
 Except Soranzo, Nicoletto Blondo,  
 And Marco Giuda, who will keep their watch  
 Within the arsenal, and hold all ready,  
 Expectant of the signal we will fix on.

*Cal.* We will not fail.

*I. Ber.* Let all the rest be there;  
I have a stranger to present to them.

*Cal.* A stranger! doth he know the secret?

*I. Ber.* Yes.

*Cal.* And have you dared to peril your  
friends' lives

On a rash confidence in one we know not?

*I. Ber.* I have risk'd no man's life except  
my own—

Of that be certain: he is one who may  
Make our assurance doubly sure, according  
His aid; and if reluctant, he no less  
Is in our power: he comes alone with me,  
And cannot 'scape us; but he will not swerve.

*Cal.* I cannot judge of this until I know  
him:

Is he one of our order?

*I. Ber.* Ay, in spirit,  
Although a child of greatness; he is one—  
Who would become a throne, or overthrow  
one—

One who has done great deeds, and seen  
great changes;

No tyrant, though bred up to tyranny;  
Valiant in war, and sage in council: noble  
In nature, although haughty; quick, yet  
wary:

Yet for all this, so full of certain passions,  
That if once stirr'd and baffled, as he has  
been

Upon the tenderest points, there is no Fury  
In Grecian story like to that which wrings  
His vitals with her burning hands, till he  
Grows capable of all things for revenge;  
And add too, that his mind is liberal,  
He sees and feels the people are oppress'd,  
And shares their sufferings. Take him all in  
all,

We have need of such, and such have need of  
us.

*Cal.* And what part would you have him  
take with us?

*I. Ber.* It may be, that of chief.

*Cal.* What! and resign  
Your own command as leader?

*I. Ber.* Even so.  
My object is to make your cause end well,  
And not to push myself to power. Ex-  
perience,

Some skill, and your own choice, had mark'd  
me out

To act in trust as your commander, till  
Some worthier should appear: if I have  
found such

As you yourselves shall own more worthy,  
think you

That I would hesitate from selfishness,  
And, covetous of brief authority,  
Stake our deep interest on my single thoughts,

Rather than yield to one above me in  
All leading qualities? No, *Calendaro*,  
Know your friend better; but you all shall  
judge.

Away! and let us meet at the fix'd hour.  
Be vigilant, and all will yet go well.

*Cal.* Worthy *Bertuccio*, I have known  
you ever

Trusty and brave, with head and heart to  
plan

What I have still been prompt to execute.

For my own part, I seek no other chief;  
What the rest will decide I know not, but  
I am with you, as I have ever been,  
In all our undertakings. Now farewell,  
Until the hour of midnight sees us meet.

[*Reunt.*]

### Act III.

*Scene I.—Scene, the Space between the Canal  
and the Church of San Giovanni e San  
Paolo. An equestrian Statue before it.—  
A Gondola lies in the Canal at some dis-  
tance.*

*Enter the DOGE alone, disguised.*

*Doge (solus).* I am before the hour, the  
hour whose voice,  
Pealing into the arch of night, might strike  
These palaces with ominous tottering,  
And rock their marbles to the corner-stone,  
Waking the sleepers from some hideous  
dream

Of indistinct but awful augury  
Of that which will befall them. Yes, proud  
city!

Thou must be cleansed of the black blood  
which makes thee

A lazar-house of tyranny: the task  
Is forced upon me, I have sought it not;  
And therefore was I punish'd, seeing this  
Patrician pestilence spread on and on,  
Until at length it smote me in my slumbers,  
And I am tainted, and must wash away  
The plague spots in the healing wave. Tal-  
fane!

Where sleep my fathers, whose dim statues  
shadow

The floor which doth divide us from the dead,  
Where all the pregnant hearts of our bold  
blood,

Moulder'd into a mite of ashes, hold  
In one shrunk heap what once made many  
heroes,

When what is now a handful shook the  
earth—

Fane of the tutelar saints who guard our  
house!

Vault where two Doges rest—my sires! who died

The one of toil, the other in the field,  
With a long race of other lineal chiefs  
And sages, whose great labours, wounds, and state

I have inherited,—let the graves gape,  
Till all thine aisles be peopled with the dead,  
And pour them from thy portals to gaze on me!

I call them up, and them and thee to witness  
What it hath been which put me to this task—

Their pure high blood, their blazon-roll of glories,

Their mighty name dishonour'd all in me,  
Not *by* me, but by the ungrateful nobles  
We fought to make our equals, not our lords:

And chiefly thou, Ordelafo the brave,  
Who perish'd in the field, where I since conquer'd,

Battling at Zara, did the hecatombs  
Of thine and Venice' foes, there offer'd up  
By thy descendant, merit such acquittance?  
Spirits! smile down upon me; for my cause  
Is yours, in all life now can be of yours,—  
Your fame, your name, all mingled up in mine,

And in the future fortunes of our race!  
Let me but prosper, and I make this city  
Free and immortal, and our house's name  
Worthier of what you were, now and hereafter!

*Enter ISRAEL BERTUCCIO.*

*I. Ber.* Who goes there?

*Doge.* A friend to Venice.

*I. Ber.* 'Tis he.

Welcome, my lord,—you are before the time.

*Doge.* I am ready to proceed to your assembly.

*I. Ber.* Have with you.—I am proud and pleased to see

Such confident alacrity. Your doubts  
Since our last meeting, then, are all dispell'd?

*Doge.* Not so—but I have set my little left

Of life upon this cast: the die was thrown  
When I first listen'd to your treason.—Start not!

That is the word; I cannot shape my tongue  
To syllable black deeds into smooth names,  
Though I be wrought on to commit them.

When  
I heard you tempt your sovereign, and forbore

To have you dragg'd to prison, I became  
Your guiltiest accomplice: now you may,  
If it so please you, do as much by me.

*I. Ber.* Strange words, my lord, and most unmerited;

I am no spy, and neither are we traitors.

*Doge.* *We—We!*—no matter—you have earn'd the right

To talk of us.—But to the point.—If this Attempt succeeds, and Venice, render'd free  
And flourishing, when we are in our graves,  
Conducts her generations to our tombs,  
And makes her children with their little hands

Strew flowers o'er her deliverers' ashes, then  
The consequence will sanctify the deed,  
And we shall be like the two Bruti in  
The annals of hereafter; but if not,

If we should fail, employing bloody means  
And secret plot, although to a good end,  
Still we are traitors, honest Israel;—thou  
No less than he who was thy sovereign  
Six hours ago, and now thy brother rebel.

*I. Ber.* 'Tis not the moment to consider thus,

Else I could answer.—Let us to the meeting,  
Or we may be observed in lingering here.

*Doge.* We are observed, and have been.

*I. Ber.* We observed!  
Let me discover—and this steel—

*Doge.* Put up;  
Here are no human witnesses: look there—  
What see you?

*I. Ber.* Only a tall warrior's statue  
Bestriding a proud steed, in the dim light  
Of the dull moon.

*Doge.* That warrior was the sire  
Of my sire's fathers, and that statue was  
Decreed to him by the twice rescued city:—  
Think you that he looks down on us or no?

*I. Ber.* My lord, these are mere fantasies;  
there are

No eyes in marble.

*Doge.* But there are in Death.

I tell thee, man, there is a spirit in  
Such things that acts and sees, unseen,  
though felt;

And, if there be a spell to stir the dead,

'Tis in such deeds as we are now upon.

Deem'st thou the souls of such a race as mine

Can rest, when he, their last descendant  
chief,

Stands plotting on the brink of their pure  
graves

With stung plebeians?

*I. Ber.* It had been as well

To have pondered this before,—ere you embark'd

In our great enterprise.—Do you repent?

*Doge.* No—but I *feel*, and shall do to the last.

I cannot quench a glorious life at once

Nor dwindle to the thing I now must be,  
And take men's lives by stealth, without  
some pause:

Yet doubt me not; it is this very feeling,  
And knowing *what* has wrung me to be thus,  
Which is your best security. There's not  
A roused mechanic in your busy plot  
So wrong'd as I, so fall'n, so loudly call'd  
To his redress: the very means I am forced  
By these fell tyrants to adopt is such,  
That I abhor them doubly for the deeds  
Which I must do to pay them back for theirs.

*I. Ber.* Let us away—hark—the hour  
strikes.

*Doge.* On—on—  
It is our knell, or that of Venice—On.

*I. Ber.* Say rather, 'tis her freedom's  
rising peal

Of triumph.—This way—we are near the  
place. [*Exeunt.*]

### Scene II.

*The House where the Conspirators meet.*

DAGOLINO, DORO, BERTRAM, FEDELE TREVI-  
SANO, CALENDARO, ANTONIO DELLE BENDE,  
&c. &c.

*Cal. (entering).* Are all here?

*Dag.* All with you; except the three  
On duty, and our leader Israel,  
Who is expected momentarily.

*Cal.* Where's Bertram?

*Ber.* Here!

*Cal.* Have you not been able to  
complete

The number wanting in your company?

*Ber.* I had mark'd out some: but I have  
not dared

To trust them with the secret, till assured  
That they were worthy faith.

*Cal.* There is no need  
Of trusting to their faith; *who*, save ourselves  
And our more chosen comrades, is aware  
Fully of our intent? they think themselves  
Engaged in secret to the Signory,  
To punish some more dissolute young nobles  
Who have defied the law in their excesses;  
But once drawn up, and their new swords  
well flesh'd

In the rank hearts of the more odious  
senators,

They will not hesitate to follow up  
Their blow upon the others, when they see  
The example of their chiefs, and I for one  
Will set them such, that they for very shame  
And safety will not pause till all have perish'd.

*Ber.* How say you? *all!*

*Cal.* Whom wouldst thou spare?

*Ber.* *I spare?*

I have no power to spare. I only question'd,

Thinking that even amongst these wicked  
men

There might be some, whose age and qualities  
Might mark them out for pity.

*Cal.* Yes, such pity  
As when the viper hath been cut to pieces,  
The separate fragments quivering in the sun,  
In the last energy of venomous life,  
Deserve and have. Why, I should think as  
soon

Of pitying some particular fang which made  
One in the jaw of the swoln serpent, as  
Of saving one of these: they form but links  
Of one long chain; one mass, one breath,  
one body;

They eat, and drink, and live, and breed  
together,

Revel, and lie, oppress, and kill in concert,—  
So let them die as *one!*

*Dag.* Should *one* survive,  
He would be dangerous as the whole; it is  
not

Their number, be it tens or thousands, but  
The spirit of this aristocracy  
Which must be rooted out; and if there were  
A single shoot of the old tree in life,  
'T would fasten in the soil, and spring again  
To gloomy verdure and to bitter fruit.  
Bertram, we must be firm!

*Cal.* Look to it well,  
Bertram; I have an eye upon thee.

*Ber.* Who  
Distrusts me?

*Cal.* Not I; for if I did so,  
Thou wouldst not now be there to talk of  
trust:

It is thy softness, not thy want of faith,  
Which makes thee to be doubted.

*Ber.* You should know  
Who hear me, who and what I am; a man  
Roused like yourselves to overthrow oppres-  
sion;

A kind man, I am apt to think, as some  
Of you have found me; and if brave or no,  
You, Calendaro, can pronounce, who have  
seen me

Put to the proof; or, if you should have  
doubts,

I'll clear them on your person!

*Cal.* You are welcome,  
When once our enterprise is o'er, which  
must not

Be interrupted by a private brawl.

*Ber.* I am no brawler; but can bear my-  
self

As far among the foe as any he  
Who hears me; else why have I been selected  
To be of your chief comrades? but no less  
I own my natural weakness; I have not  
Yet learn'd to think of indiscriminate murder

Without some sense of shuddering; and the  
 sight  
 Of blood which spouts through hoary scalps  
 is not

To me a thing of triumph, nor the death  
 Of men surprised a glory. Well—too well  
 I know that we must do such things on those  
 Whose acts have raised up such avengers;  
 but

If there were some of these who could be  
 saved  
 From out this sweeping fate, for our own  
 sakes

And for our honour, to take off some stain  
 Of massacre, which else pollutes it wholly,  
 I had been glad; and see no cause in this  
 For sneer, nor for suspicion!

*Dag.* Calm thee, Bertram,  
 For we suspect thee not, and take good heart.  
 It is the cause, and not our will, which asks  
 Such actions from our hands: we'll wash  
 away

All stains in Freedom's fountain!

*Enter ISRAEL BERTUCCIO, and the DOGE,  
 disguised.*

*Dag.* Welcome, Israel.  
*Consp.* Most welcome.—Brave Bertuccio,  
 thou art late—

Who is this stranger?

*Cal.* It is time to name him.  
 Our comrades are even now prepared to  
 greet him

In brotherhood, as I have made it known  
 That thou wouldest add a brother to our  
 cause,

Approved by thee, and thus approved by all,  
 Such is our trust in all thine actions. Now  
 Let him unfold himself.

*I. Ber.* Stranger, step forth!  
*[The Doge discovers himself.]*

*Consp.* To arms!—we are betray'd—it is  
 the Doge!

Down with them both! our traitorous cap-  
 tain, and

The tyrant he hath sold us to.

*Cal.* *(drawing his sword).* Hold! hold!  
 Who moves a step against them dies. Hold!  
 hear

Bertuccio—What! are you appall'd to see  
 A lone, unguarded, weaponless old man  
 Amongst you?—Israel, speak; what means  
 this mystery?

*I. Ber.* Let them advance and strike at  
 their own bosoms,  
 Ungrateful suicides! for on our lives  
 Depend their own, their fortunes, and their  
 hopes.

*Doge.* Strike!—If I dreaded death, a death  
 more fearful

Than any your rash weapons can inflict,  
 I should not now be here: Oh, noble Courage!  
 The eldest born of Fear, which makes you  
 brave

Against this solitary hoary head!  
 See the bold chiefs, who would reform a state  
 And shake down senates, mad with wrath  
 and dread

At sight of one patrician! Butcher me!  
 You can, I care not.—Israel, are these men  
 The mighty hearts you spoke of? look upon  
 them!

*Cal.* Faith! he hath shamed us, and  
 deservedly.

Was this your trust in your true chief  
 Bertuccio,

To turn your swords against him and his  
 guest?

Sheathe them, and hear him.

*I. Ber.* I disdain to speak.  
 They might and must have known a heart  
 like mine

Incapable of treachery; and the power  
 They gave me to adopt all fitting means  
 To further their design was ne'er abused.  
 They might be certain that whoe'er was  
 brought

By me into this council had been led  
 To take his choice—as brother, or as victim.

*Doge.* And which am I to be? your actions  
 leave

Some cause to doubt the freedom of the  
 choice.

*I. Ber.* My lord, we would have perish'd  
 here together,

Had these rash men proceeded; but, behold,  
 They are ashamed of that mad moment's  
 impulse,

And droop their heads; believe me, they  
 are such

As I described them.—Speak to them.

*Cal.* Ay, speak;  
 We are all listening in wonder.

*I. Ber.* *(addressing the conspirators).* You  
 are safe,

Nay, more, almost triumphant—listen then,  
 And know my words for truth.

*Doge.* You see me here,  
 As one of you hath said, an old, unarm'd,  
 Defenceless man; and yesterday you saw me  
 Presiding in the hall of ducal state,  
 Apparent sovereign of our hundred isles,  
 Robed in official purple, dealing out  
 The edicts of a power which is not mine,  
 Nor yours, but of our masters—the patri-  
 cians.

Why I was there you know, or think you  
 know;

Why I am *here*, he who hath been most  
 wrong'd,

He who among you hath been most insulted,  
 Outraged, and trodden on, until he doubt  
 If he be worm or no, may answer for me,  
 Asking of his own heart what brought him  
 here?

You know my recent story, all men know it,  
 And judge of it far differently from those  
 Who sate in judgment to heap scorn on  
 scorn.

But spare me the recital—it is here,  
 Here at my heart the outrage—but my words,  
 Already spent in unavailing plaints,  
 Would only show my feebleness the more,  
 And I come here to strengthen even the  
 strong,

And urge them on to deeds, and not to war  
 With woman's weapons; but I need not  
 urge you.

Our private wrongs have sprung from public  
 vices,

In this—I cannot call it commonwealth,  
 Nor kingdom, which hath neither prince nor  
 people,

But all the sins of the old Spartan state  
 Without its virtues—temperance and valour.  
 The Lords of Lacedæmon were true soldiers,  
 But ours are Sybarites, while we are Helots,  
 Of whom I am the lowest, most enslaved;  
 Although dress'd out to head a pageant, as  
 The Greeks of yore made drunk their slaves  
 to form

A pastime for their children. You are met  
 To overthrow this monster of a state,  
 This mockery of a government, this spectre,  
 Which must be exorcised with blood,—and  
 then

We will renew the times of truth and justice,  
 Condensing in a fair free commonwealth  
 Not rash equality but equal rights,  
 Proportion'd like the columns to the temple,  
 Giving and taking strength reciprocal,  
 And making firm the whole with grace and  
 beauty,

So that no part could be removed without  
 Infringement of the general symmetry.  
 In operating this great change, I claim  
 To be one of you—if you trust in me;  
 If not, strike home,—my life is compromised,  
 And I would rather fall by freemen's hands  
 Than live another day to act the tyrant  
 As delegate of tyrants: such I am not,  
 And never have been—read it in our annals;  
 I can appeal to my past government  
 In many lands and cities; they can tell you  
 If I were an oppressor, or a man  
 Feeling and thinking for my fellow men.  
 Haply had I been what the senate sought,  
 A thing of robes and trinkets, dizen'd out  
 To sit in state as for a sovereign's picture;  
 A popular scourge, a ready sentence-signer,

A stickler for the Senate and "the Forty,"  
 A sceptic of all measures which had not  
 The sanction of "the Ten," a council-fawner,  
 A tool, a fool, a puppet,—they had ne'er  
 Foster'd the wretch who stung me. What I  
 suffer

Has reach'd me through my pity for the  
 people;

That many know, and they who know not  
 yet

Will one day learn: meantime I do devote,  
 Whate'er the issue, my last days of life—  
 My present power such as it is, not that  
 Of Doge, but of a man who has been great  
 Before he was degraded to a Doge,  
 And still has individual means and mind;  
 I stake my fame (and I had fame)—my  
 breath—

(The least of all, for its last hours are nigh)  
 My heart, my hope, my soul, upon this cast!  
 Such as I am, I offer me to you  
 And to your chiefs; accept me or reject me,—  
 A Prince who fain would be a citizen  
 Or nothing, and who has left his throne to  
 be so.

*Cal.* Long live Faliero!—Venice shall be  
 free!

*Consp.* Long live Faliero!

*I. Ber.* Comrades! did I well?  
 Is not this man a host in such a cause?

*Doge.* This is no time for eulogies, nor  
 place

For exultation. Am I one of you?

*Cal.* Ay, and the first among us, as thou  
 hast been

Of Venice—be our general and chief.

*Doge.* Chief!—general!—I was general at  
 Zara,

And chief in Rhodes and Cyprus, prince in  
 Venice:

I cannot stoop—that is, I am not fit  
 To lead a band of—patriots: when I lay  
 Aside the dignities which I have borne,  
 'Tis not to put on others, but to be  
 Mate to my fellows—but now to the point;  
 Israel has stated to me your whole plan—  
 'Tis bold, but feasible if I assist it,  
 And must be set in motion instantly.

*Cal.* E'en when thou wilt. Is it not so, my  
 friends?

I have disposed all for a sudden blow;  
 When shall it be then?

*Doge.* At sunrise.

*Ber.* So soon?

*Doge.* So soon?—so late—each hour ac-  
 cumulates

Peril on peril, and the more so now  
 Since I have mingled with you;—know you not  
 The Council, and "the Ten?" the spies, the  
 eyes



Of the patricians dubious of their slaves,  
And now more dubious of the prince they have  
made one?

I tell you, you must strike, and suddenly,  
Full to the Hydra's heart—its heads will  
follow.

*Cal.* With all my soul and sword, I yield  
assent;

Our companies are ready, sixty each,  
And all now under arms by Israel's order;  
Each at their different place of rendezvous,  
And vigilant, expectant of some blow;  
Let each repair for action to his post!  
And now, my lord, the signal?

*Doge.* When you hear  
The great bell of St. Mark's, which may not be  
Struck without special order of the Doge  
(The last poor privilege they leave their  
prince),  
March on Saint Mark's!

*I. Ber.* And there?—

*Doge.* By different routes  
Let your march be directed, every sixty  
Entering a separate avenue, and still  
Upon the way let your cry be of war  
And of the Genoese fleet, by the first dawn  
Discern'd before the port; form round the  
palace,

Within whose court will be drawn out in arms  
My nephew and the clients of our house,  
Many and martial; while the bell tolls on,  
Shout ye, "Saint Mark!—the foe is on our  
waters!"

*Cal.* I see it now—but on, my noble lord.

*Doge.* All the patricians flocking to the  
Council,  
(Which they dare not refuse, at the dread  
signal

Pealing from under their patron saint's proud  
tower),

Will then be gather'd in unto the harvest,  
And we will reap them with the sword for  
sickle.

If some few should be tardy or absent them,  
'Twill be but to be taken faint and single,  
When the majority are put to rest.

*Cal.* Would that the hour were come! we  
will not scotch,

But kill.

*Ber.* Once more, sir, with your pardon, I  
Would now repeat the question which I ask'd  
Before Bertuccio added to our cause  
This great ally who renders it more sure,  
And therefore safer, and as such admits  
Some dawn of mercy to a portion of  
Our victims—must all perish in this slaugh-  
ter?

*Cal.* All who encounter me and mine, be  
sure,

The mercy they have shown, I show.

*Consp.*

All! all!

Is this a time to talk of pity? when  
Have they e'er shown, or felt, or feign'd it?

*I. Ber.*

Bertram,

This false compassion is a folly, and  
Injustice to thy comrades and thy cause!  
Dost thou not see, that if we single out  
Some for escape, they live but to avenge  
The fallen? and how distinguish now the  
innocent

From out the guilty? all their acts are one—  
A single emanation from one body,  
Together knit for our oppression! 'Tis  
Much that we let their children live; I doubt  
If all of these even should be set apart:  
The hunter may reserve some single cub  
From out the tiger's litter, but who e'er  
Would seek to save the spotted sire or dam,  
Unless to perish by their fangs? however,  
I will abide by Doge Faliero's counsel:  
Let him decide if any should be saved.

*Doge.* Ask me not—tempt me not with  
such a question—  
Decide yourselves.

*I. Ber.* You know their private virtues  
Far better than we can, to whom alone  
Their public vices, and most foul oppression,  
Have made them deadly; if there be amongst  
them

One who deserves to be repeal'd, pronounce.

*Doge.* Dolfin's father was my friend, and  
Lando

Fought by my side, and Marc Cornaro shared  
My Genoese embassy: I saved the life  
Of Veniero—shall I save it twice?  
Would that I could save them and Venice  
also!

All these men, or their fathers, were my  
friends

Till they became my subjects; then fell  
from me

As faithless leaves drop from the o'erblown  
flower,

All left me a lone blighted thorny stalk,  
Which, in its solitude, can shelter nothing;  
So, as they let me wither, let them perish.

*Cal.* They cannot co-exist with Venice'  
freedom!

*Doge.* Ye, though you know and feel our  
mutual mass

Of many wrongs, even ye are ignorant  
What fatal poison to the springs of life,  
To human ties, and all that's good and dear,  
Lurks in the present institutes of Venice:  
All these men were my friends: I loved them,  
they

Requited honourably my regards;  
We served and fought; we smiled and wept  
in concert;

We revell'd or we sorrow'd side by side;

We made alliances of blood and marriage ;  
We grew in years and honours fairly,—till  
Their own desire, not my ambition, made  
Them choose me for their prince, and then  
farewell !

Farewell all social memory ! all thoughts  
In common ! and sweet bonds which link old  
friendships,

When the survivors of long years and actions,  
Which now belong to history, soothe the  
days

Which yet remain by treasuring each other,  
And never meet, but each beholds the mirror  
Of half a century on his brother's brow,  
And sees a hundred beings, now in earth,  
Flit round them whispering of the days gone  
by,

And seeming not all dead, as long as two  
Of the brave, joyous, reckless, glorious band,  
Which once were one and many, still retain  
A breath to sigh for them, a tongue to speak  
Of deeds that else were silent, save on  
marble—

Oime ! Oime !—and must I do this deed ?

*I. Ber.* My lord, you are much moved : it  
is not now

That such things must be dwelt upon.

*Doge.* Your patience

A moment—I recede not : mark with me  
The gloomy vices of this government.

From the hour they made me *Doge*, the *Doge*  
THEY made me—

Farewell the past ! I died to all that had been,  
Or rather they to me : no friends, no kindness,  
No privacy of life—all were cut off :

They came not near me, such approach gave  
umbrage ;

They could not love me, such was not the  
law ;

They thwarted me, 'twas the state's policy ;  
They baffled me, 'twas a patrician's duty ;

They wrong'd me, for such was to right the  
state ;

They could not right me, that would give  
suspicion ;

So that I was a slave to my own subjects ;  
So that I was a foe to my own friends ;

Begin with spies for guards, with robes for  
power,

With pomp for freedom, gaolers for a council,  
Inquisitors for friends, and hell for life !

I had one only fount of quiet left,  
And that they poison'd ! My pure household

gods  
Were shiver'd on my hearth, and o'er their  
shrine

Sate grinning Ribaldry and sneering Scorn.

*I. Ber.* You have been deeply wrong'd,  
and now shall be

Nobly avenged before another night

*Doge.* I had borne all—it hurt me, but I  
bore it—

Till this last running over of the cup  
Of bitterness—until this last loud insult,  
Not only unredress'd, but sanction'd ; then,  
And thus, I cast all further feelings from me—  
The feelings which they crush'd for me, long,  
long

Before, even in their oath of false allegiance !  
Even in that very hour and vow, they ab-  
jured

Their friend and made a sovereign, as boys  
make

Playthings, to do their pleasure—and be  
broken !

I from that hour have seen but senators  
In dark suspicious conflict with the *Doge*,  
Brooding with him in mutual hate and fear ;  
They dreading he should snatch the tyranny  
From out their grasp, and he abhorring ty-  
rants.

To me, then, these men have no *private* life,  
Nor claim to ties they have cut off from others ;  
As senators for arbitrary acts

Amenable, I look on them—as such  
Let them be dealt upon.

*Cal.* And now to action !

Hence, brethren, to our posts, and may this be  
The last night of mere words : I'd fain be  
doing !

Saint Mark's great bell at dawn shall find me  
wakeful !

*I. Ber.* Disperse then to your posts : be  
firm and vigilant ;

Think on the wrongs we bear, the rights we  
claim.

This day and night shall be the last of peril !  
Watch for the signal, and then march. I go

To join my band ; let each be prompt to  
marshal

His separate charge : the *Doge* will now  
return

To the palace to prepare all for the blow.  
We part to meet in freedom and in glory !

*Cal.* *Doge*, when I greet you next, my  
homage to you

Shall be the head of Steno on this sword !

*Doge.* No ; let him be reserved unto the  
last,

Nor turn aside to strike at such a prey,  
Till nobler game is quarried : his offence

Was a mere ebullition of the vice,  
The general corruption generated

By the foul aristocracy : he could not—  
He dared not in more honourable days

Have risk'd it. I have merged all private  
wrath

Against him in the thought of our great pur-  
pose.

A slave insults me—I require his punishment

From his proud master's hands; if he refuse it,  
The offence grows his, and let him answer it.

*Cal.* Yet, as the immediate cause of the alliance

Which consecrates our undertaking more,  
I owe him such deep gratitude, that fain  
I would repay him as he merits; may I?

*Doge.* You would but lop the hand, and I the head;

You would but smite the scholar, I the master;  
You would but punish Steno, I the senate.

I cannot pause on individual hate,  
In the absorbing, sweeping, whole revenge,  
Which, like the sheeted fire from heaven, must blast

Without distinction, as it fell of yore,  
Where the Dead Sea hath quench'd two cities' ashes.

*I. Ber.* Away, then, to your posts! I but remain

A moment to accompany the Doge  
To our late place of tryst, to see no spies  
Have been upon the scout, and thence I hasten  
To where my allotted band is under arms.

*Cal.* Farewell, then,—until dawn!

*I. Ber.* Success go with you!

*Consp.* We will not fail—Away! My lord, farewell!

[*The Conspirators salute the DOGE and ISRAEL BERTUCCIO, and retire, headed by PHILIP CALENDARO. The DOGE and ISRAEL BERTUCCIO remain.*]

*I. Ber.* We have them in the toil—it cannot fail!

Now thou'rt indeed a sovereign, and wilt make  
A name immortal greater than the greatest:  
Free citizens have struck at kings ere now;  
Cæsars have fallen, and even patrician hands  
Have crush'd dictators, as the popular steel  
Has reach'd patricians: but, until this hour,  
What prince has plotted for his people's freedom?

Or risk'd a life to liberate his subjects?  
For ever, and for ever, they conspire  
Against the people, to abuse their hands  
To chains, but laid aside to carry weapons  
Against the fellow nations, so that yoke  
On yoke, and slavery and death may whet,  
*Not glut*, the never-gorged Leviathan!  
Now, my lord, to our enterprise;—'t is great,

And greater the reward; why stand you rapt?  
A moment back, and you were all impatient!

*Doge.* And is it then decided! must they die?

*I. Ber.* Who?

*Doge.* My own friends by blood and courtesy,  
And many deeds and days—the senators?

*I. Ber.* You pass'd their sentence, and it is a just one.

*Doge.* Ay, so it seems, and so it is to you;

You are a patriot, plebeian Gracchus—

The rebels' oracle, the people's tribune—

I blame you not—you act in your vocation;

They smote you, and oppress'd you, and despised you;

So they have me: but you ne'er spake with them;

You never broke their bread, nor shared their salt;

You never had their wine-cup at your lips;  
You grew not up with them, nor laugh'd, nor wept,

Nor held a revel in their company;  
Ne'er smiled to see them smile, nor claim'd their smile

In social interchange for yours, nor trusted  
Nor wore them in your heart of hearts, as I have:

These hairs of mine are grey, and so are theirs,

The elders of the Council: I remember

When all our locks were like the raven's wing,

As we went forth to take our prey around

The isles wrung from the false Mahometan;

And can I see them dabbled o'er with blood?

Each stab to them will seem my suicide.

*I. Ber.* Doge! this vacillation is unworthy

A child; if you are not in second childhood,  
Call back your nerves to your own purpose, nor

Thus shame yourself and me. By heavens! I'd rather

Forego even now, or fail in our intent,

Than see the man I venerate subside

From high resolves into such shallow weakness!

You have seen blood in battle, shed it, both  
Your own and that of others; can you shrink then

From a few drops from veins of hoary vampires,

Who but give back what they have drain'd from millions?

*Doge.* Bear with me! Step by step, and blow on blow,

I will divide with you; think not I waver:

Ah! no; it is the *certainty* of all

Which I must do doth make me tremble thus.

But let these last and lingering thoughts have way,

To which you only and the night are conscious,

And both regardless: when the hour arrives,

'Tis mine to sound the knell, and strike  
the blow,  
Which shall unpeople many palaces,  
And hew the highest genealogic trees  
Down to the earth, strew'd with their bleed-  
ing fruit,  
And crush their blossoms into barrenness:  
*This will I—must I—have I sworn to do,*  
Nor aught can turn me from my destiny;  
But still I quiver to behold what I  
Must be, and think what I have been! Bear  
with me.

*I. Ber.* Re-man your breast; I feel no such  
remorse,  
I understand it not: why should you change?  
You acted, and you act, on your free will.

*Doge.* Ay, there it is—you feel not, nor  
do I.

Else I should stab thee on the spot, to save  
A thousand lives, and killing, do no murder;  
You *feel* not—you go to this butcher-work  
As if these high-born men were steers for  
shambles:

When all is over, you'll be free and merry,  
And calmly wash those hands incarnadine;  
But I, outgoing thee and all thy fellows  
In this surpassing massacre, shall be,  
Shall see and feel—oh God! oh God! 'tis  
true,

And thou dost well to answer that it was  
"My own free will and act," and yet you err,  
For I *will* do this! Doubt not—fear not; I  
Will be your most unmerciful accomplice!  
And yet I act no more on my free will,  
Nor my own feelings—both compel me back;  
But there is *hell* within me and around,  
And like the demon who believes and  
trembles

Must I abhor and do. Away! away!  
Get thee unto thy fellows, I will hie me  
To gather the retainers of our house.  
Doubt not, St. Mark's great bell shall wake  
all Venice,

Except her slaughtered senate: ere the sun  
Be broad upon the Adriatic there  
Shall be a voice of weeping, which shall  
drown

The roar of waters in the cry of blood!  
I am resolved—come on.

*I. Ber.* With all my soul!  
Keep a firm rein upon these bursts of  
passion;

Remember what these men have dealt to  
thee,

And that this sacrifice will be succeeded  
By ages of prosperity and freedom  
To this unshackled city: a true tyrant  
Would have depopulated empires, nor  
Have felt the strange compunction which  
hath wrung you

To punish a few traitors to the people.  
Trust me, such were a pity more misplaced  
Than the late mercy of the state to Steno.

*Doge.* Man, thou hast struck upon the  
chord which jars  
All nature from my heart. Hence to our  
task!  
[*Exeunt.*]

## Act IV.

Scene I.—*Palazzo of the Patrician LIONI.*  
*LIONI* laying aside the mask and cloak  
which the Venetian Nobles wore in public,  
attended by a Domestic.

*Lioni.* I will to rest, right weary of this  
revel,

The gayest we have held for many moons,  
And yet, I know not why, it cheer'd me not;  
There came a heaviness across my heart,  
Which, in the lightest movement of the  
dance,

Though eye to eye, and hand in hand united  
Even with the lady of my love, oppress'd me,  
And through my spirit chill'd my blood, until  
A damp like death rose o'er my brow; I  
strove

To laugh the thought away, but 't would  
not be;

Through all the music ringing in my ears  
A knell was sounding as distinct and clear,  
Though low and far, as e'er the Adrian wave  
Rose o'er the city's murmur in the night,  
Dashing against the outward Lido's bul-  
work:

So that I left the festival before  
It reach'd its zenith, and will woo my pillow  
For thoughts more tranquil, or forgetfulness.  
Antonio, take my mask and cloak, and light  
The lamp within my chamber.

*Ant.* Yes, my lord:  
Command you no refreshment?

*Lioni.* Nought, save sleep,  
Which will not be commanded. Let me  
hope it,  
[*Exit ANTONIO.*]  
Though my breast feels too anxious; I will  
try

Whether the air will calm my spirits: 'tis  
A goodly night; the cloudy wind which blew  
From the Levant hath crept into its cave,  
And the broad moon has brighten'd. What  
a stillness! [*Goes to an open lattice.*]

And what a contrast with the scene I left,  
Where the tall torches' glare, and silver  
lamps'  
More pallid gleam along the tapestried walls,  
Spread over the reluctant gloom which  
haunts

Those vast and dimly-latticed galleries  
A dazzling mass of artificial light,  
Which show'd all things, but nothing as they  
were.

There Age essaying to recall the past,  
After long striving for the hues of youth  
At the sad labour of the toilet, and  
Full many a glance at the too faithful  
mirror,

Prank'd forth in all the pride of ornament,  
Forgot itself, and trusting to the falsehood  
Of the indulgent beams, which show, yet  
hide,

Believed itself forgotten, and was fool'd.  
There Youth, which needed not, nor thought  
of such

Vain adjuncts, lavish'd its true bloom, and  
health,

And bridal beauty, in the unwholesome press  
Of flush'd and crowded wassailers, and  
wasted

Its hours of rest in dreaming this was  
pleasure,

And so shall waste them till the sunrise  
streams

On sallow cheeks and sunken eyes, which  
should not

Have worn this aspect yet for many a year.  
The music, and the banquet, and the wine,  
The garlands, the rose odours, and the  
flowers,

The sparkling eyes, and flashing ornaments,  
The white arms and the raven hair, the braids  
And bracelets; swanlike bosoms, and the  
necklace,

An India in itself, yet dazzling not  
The eye like what it circled; the thin robes,  
Floating like light clouds 'twixt our gaze  
and heaven;

The many-twinkling feet so small and sylph-  
lik,

Suggesting the more secret symmetry  
Of the fair forms which terminate so well—  
All the delusion of the dizzy scene,

Its false and true enchantments—art and  
nature,

Which swam before my giddy eyes, that  
drank

The sight of beauty as the parch'd pilgrim's  
On Arab sands the false mirage, which offers  
A lucid lake to his eluded thirst,  
Are gone. Around me are the stars and  
waters—

Worlds mirror'd in the ocean, goodlier sight  
Than torches glared back by a gaudy glass;  
And the great element, which is to space

What ocean is to earth, spreads its blue  
depths,

Soft'en'd with the first breathings of the  
spring;

The high moon sails upon her beauteous way,  
Serenely smoothing o'er the lofty walls  
Of those tall piles and sea-girt palaces,  
Whose porphyry pillars, and whose costly  
fronts,

Fraught with the orient spoil of many  
marbles,

Like altars ranged along the broad canal,  
Seem each a trophy of some mighty deed  
Rear'd up from out the waters, scarce less  
strangely

Than those more massy and mysterious  
giants

Of architecture, those Titanian fabrics,  
Which point in Egypt's plains to times that  
have

No other record. All is gentle: nought  
Stirs rudely; but, congenial with the night,  
Whatever walks is gliding like a spirit.  
The tinklings of some vigilant guitars  
Of sleepless lovers to a wakeful mistress,  
And cautious opening of the casement, show-  
ing

That he is not unheard; while her young  
hand,

Fair as the moonlight of which it seems part,  
So delicately white, it trembles in  
The act of opening the forbidden lattice,  
To let in love through music, makes his heart  
Thrill like his lyre-strings at the sight; the  
dim

Phosphoric of the oar, or rapid twinkle  
Of the far lights of skimming gondolas,  
And the responsive voices of the choir  
Of boatmen answering back with verse for  
verse;

Some dusky shadow checkering the Rialto;  
Some glimmering palace roof, or tapering  
spire,

Are all the sights and sounds which here  
pervade

The ocean-born and earth-commanding city—  
How sweet and soothing is this hour of  
calm!

I thank thee, Night! for thou hast chased  
away

Those horrid bodements which, amidst the  
throng,

I could not dissipate: and with the blessing  
Of thy benign and quiet influence,  
Now will I to my couch, although to rest  
Is almost wronging such a night as this.—

[A knocking is heard from without.  
Hark! what is that? or who at such a  
moment?

Enter ANTONIO.

Ant. My lord, a man without, on urgent  
business,  
Implores to be admitted.

*Lioni.* Is he a stranger?

*Ant.* His face is muffled in his cloak, but both  
His voice and gestures seem familiar to me;  
I craved his name, but this he seem'd  
reluctant

To trust, save to yourself; most earnestly  
He sues to be permitted to approach you.

*Lioni.* 'Tis a strange hour, and a suspicious bearing!

And yet there is slight peril: 'tis not in  
Their houses noble men are struck at; still,  
Although I know not that I have a foe  
In Venice, 't will be wise to use some  
caution.

Admit him, and retire; but call up quickly  
Some of thy fellows, who may wait with-  
out.—

Who can this man be?

[*Exit ANTONIO, and returns with  
BERTRAM muffled.*]

*Ber.* My good lord *Lioni*,  
I have no time to lose, nor thou,—dismiss  
This menial hence; I would be private with  
you.

*Lioni.* It seems the voice of *Bertram*—  
Go, *Antonio*. [*Exit ANTONIO.*]  
Now, stranger, what would you at such an  
hour?

*Ber.* (*discovering himself*). A boon, my  
noble patron; you have granted  
Many to your poor client, *Bertram*; add  
This one, and make him happy.

*Lioni.* Thou hast known me  
From boyhood, ever ready to assist thee  
In all fair objects of advancement, which  
Beseem one of thy station; I would promise  
Ere thy request was heard, but that the hour,  
Thy bearing, and this strange and hurried  
mode

Of suing, gives me to suspect this visit  
Hath some mysterious import—but say on—  
What has occurred, some rash and sudden  
broil?—

A cup too much, a scuffle, and a stab?—  
Mere things of every day; so that thou hast  
no!

Spilt noble blood, I guarantee thy safety;  
But then thou must withdraw, for angry  
friends

And relatives, in the first burst of vengeance,  
Are things in Venice deadlier than the laws.

*Ber.* My lord, I thank you; but—

*Lioni.* But what? You have not  
Raised a rash hand against one of our  
order?

If so, withdraw and fly, and own it not;  
I would not slay—but then I must not save  
thee!

He who has shed patrician blood—

*Ber.* I come  
To save patrician blood, and not to shed it!  
And thereunto I must be speedy, for  
Each minute lost may lose a life; since Time  
Has changed his slow scythe for the two-  
edged sword,

And is about to take, instead of sand,  
The dust from sepulchres to fill his hour-  
glass!—

Go not thou forth to-morrow!

*Lioni.* Wherefore not?  
What means this menace?

*Ber.* Do not seek its meaning,  
But do as I implore thee;—stir not forth,  
Whate'er be stirring; though the roar of  
crowds—

The cry of women, and the shrieks of babes—  
The groans of men—the clash of arms—the  
sound

Of rolling drum, shrill trump, and hollow bell,  
Peal in one wide alarm!—Go not forth,  
Until the tocsin's silent, nor even then  
Till I return!

*Lioni.* Again, what does this mean?  
*Ber.* Again, I tell thee, ask not; but by all  
Thou holdest dear on earth or heaven—by all  
The souls of thy great fathers, and thy hope  
To emulate them, and to leave behind  
Descendants worthy both of them and thee—  
By all thou hast of bless'd in hope or me-  
mory—

By all thou hast to fear here or hereafter—  
By all the good deeds thou hast done to me,  
Good I would now repay with greater good,  
Remain within—trust to thy household gods,  
And to my word for safety, if thou dost  
As I now counsel—but if not, thou art lost!

*Lioni.* I am indeed already lost in wonder;  
Surely thou ravest! what have I to dread?  
Who are my foes? or if there be such, why  
Art thou leagu'd with them? thou! or if so  
leagu'd,

Why comest thou to tell me at this hour,  
And not before?

*Ber.* I cannot answer this.  
Wilt thou go forth despite of this true warn-  
ing?

*Lioni.* I was not born to shrink from idle  
threats,  
The cause of which I know not: at the hour  
Of council, be it soon or late, I shall not  
Be found among the absent.

*Ber.* Say not so!  
Once more, art thou determined to go forth?

*Lioni.* I am. Nor is there aught which  
shall impede me!

*Ber.* Then, Heaven have mercy on thy  
soul!—Farewell! [*Going.*]

*Lioni.* Stay—there is more in this than  
my own safety



Which makes me call thee back; we must not part thus:

Bertram, I have known thee long.

*Ber.* From childhood, signor, You have been my protector: in the days Of reckless infancy, when rank forgets, Or, rather, is not yet taught to remember, Its cold prerogative, we play'd together; Our sports, our smiles, our tears, were mingled oft;

My father was your father's client, I His son's scarce less than foster-brother; years

Saw us together—happy, heart-full hours! Oh God! the difference 'twixt those hours and this!

*Lioni.* Bertram, 'tis thou who hast forgotten them.

*Ber.* Nor now, nor ever; whatsoe'er betide, I would have saved you: when to manhood's growth

We sprung, and you, devoted to the state, As suits your station, the more humble Bertram

Was left unto the labours of the humble, Still you forsook me not; and if my fortunes Have not been towering, 'twas no fault of him

Who oftentimes rescued and supported me, When struggling with the tides of circumstance,

Which bear away the weaker: noble blood Ne'er mantled in a nobler heart than thine Has proved to me, the poor plebeian Bertram. Would that thy fellow senators were like thee!

*Lioni.* Why, what hast thou to say against the senate?

*Ber.* Nothing.

*Lioni.* I know that there are angry spirits And turbulent mutterers of stifled treason, Who lurk in narrow places, and walk out Muffled to whisper curses to the night; Disbanded soldiers, discontented ruffians, And desperate libertines who brawl in taverns;

Thou herdest not with such: 'tis true, of late I have lost sight of thee, but thou wert wont To lead a temperate life, and break thy bread With honest mates, and bear a cheerful aspect.

What hath come to thee? in thy hollow eye And hueless cheek, and thine unquiet motions, Sorrow and shame and conscience seem at war

To waste thee.

*Ber.* Rather shame and sorrow light On the accursed tyranny which rides The very air in Venice, and makes men Maddened as in the last hours of the plague

Which sweeps the soul deliriously from life!

*Lioni.* Some villains have been tampering with thee, Bertram;

This is not thy old language, nor own thoughts;

Some wretch has made thee drunk with disaffection:

But thou must not be lost so; thou wert good And kind, and art not fit for such base acts As vice and villainy would put thee to: Confess—confide in me—thou know'st my nature.

What is it thou and thine are bound to do, Which should prevent thy friend, the only son Of him who was a friend unto thy father, So that our good-will is a heritage

We should bequeath to our posterity Such as ourselves received it, or augmented; I say, what is it thou must do, that I Should deem thee dangerous, and keep the house

Like a sick girl?

*Ber.* Nay, question me no further: I must be gone.—

*Lioni.* And I be murder'd!—say, Was it not thus thou said'st, my gentle Bertram?

*Ber.* Who talks of murder? what said I of murder?

'Tis false! I did not utter such a word.

*Lioni.* Thou didst not; but from out thy wolfish eye, So changed from what I knew it, there glares forth

The gladiator. If my life's thine object, Take it—I am unarm'd,—and then away! I would not hold my breath on such a tenure As the capricious mercy of such things As thou and those who have set thee to thy taskwork.

*Ber.* Sooner than spill thy blood, I peril mine;

Sooner than harm a hair of thine, I place In jeopardy a thousand heads, and some As noble, nay, even nobler than thine own.

*Lioni.* Ay, is it even so? Excuse me, Bertram;

I am not worthy to be singled out From such exalted hecatombs—who are they That are in danger, and that make the danger?

*Ber.* Venice, and all that she inherits, are Divided like a house against itself, And so will perish ere to-morrow's twilight!

*Lioni.* More mysteries, and awful ones!

But now, Or thou, or I, or both, it may be, are Upon the verge of ruin; speak once out, And thou art safe and glorious; for 'tis more Glorious to save than slay, and slay i' the dark too—

Fie, Bertram! that was not a craft for thee!  
How would it look to see upon a spear  
The head of him whose heart was open to  
thee,  
Borne by thy hand before the shuddering  
people?

And such may be my doom; for here I swear,  
Whate'er the peril or the penalty  
Of thy denunciation, I go forth,  
Unless thou dost detail the cause, and show  
The consequence of all which led thee here!

*Ber.* Is there no way to save thee? minutes fly,

And thou art lost!—*thou!* my sole benefactor,  
The only being who was constant to me  
Through every change. Yet, make me not a  
traitor!

Let me save thee—but spare my honour!

*Lioni.* Where  
Can lie the honour in a league of murder?  
And who are traitors save unto the state?

*Ber.* A league is still a compact, and more  
binding

In honest hearts when words must stand for  
law;

And in my mind, there is no traitor like  
He whose domestic treason plants the poniard  
Within the breast which trusted to his  
truth.

*Lioni.* And who will strike the steel to  
mine?

*Ber.* Not I;  
I could have wound my soul up to all things  
Save this. *Thou* must not die! and think  
how dear

Thy life is, when I risk so many lives,  
Nay, more, the life of lives, the liberty  
Of future generations, *not* to be  
The assassin thou miscall'st me:—once, once  
more

I do adjure thee, pass not o'er thy threshold!  
*Lioni.* It is in vain—this moment I go  
forth.

*Ber.* Then perish Venice rather than my  
friend!

I will disclose—ensnare—betray—destroy—  
Oh, what a villain I become for thee!

*Lioni.* Say, rather, thy friend's saviour  
and the state's!—

Speak—pause not—all rewards, all pledges  
for

Thy safety and thy welfare; wealth such as  
The state accords her worthiest servants;  
nay,

Nobility itself I guarantee thee,  
So that thou art sincere and penitent.

*Ber.* I have thought again: it must not  
be—I love thee—

Thou know'st it—that I stand here is the  
proof,

Not least though last; but having done my  
duty

By thee, I now must do it by my country!  
Farewell—we meet no more in life!—farewell!  
*Lioni.* What, ho!—Antonio—Pedro—to  
the door!

See that none pass—arrest this man!—

*Enter ANTONIO and other armed Domestics,  
who seize BERTRAM.*

*Lioni (continues).* Take care  
He hath no harm; bring me my sword and  
cloak,

And man the gondola with four oars—quick—  
[*Exit ANTONIO.*]

We will unto Giovanni Gradenigo's,  
And send for Marc Cornaro:—fear not, Ber-  
tram;

This needful violence is for thy safety,  
No less than for the general weal.

*Ber.* Where wouldst thou  
Bear me a prisoner?

*Lioni.* Firstly to "the Ten;"

Next to the Doge.

*Ber.* To the Doge?

*Lioni.* Assuredly:

Is he not chief of the state?

*Ber.* Perhaps at sunrise—

*Lioni.* What mean you?—but we'll know  
anon.

*Ber.* Art sure?

*Lioni.* Sure as all gentle means can  
make; and if

They fail, you know "the Ten" and their  
tribunal,

And that St. Mark's has dungeons, and the  
dungeons

A rack.

*Ber.* Apply it then before the dawn  
Now hastening into heaven.—One more such  
word,

And you shall perish piecemeal, by the death  
You think to doom to me.

*Re-enter ANTONIO.*

*Ant.* The bark is ready,  
My lord, and all prepared.

*Lioni.* Look to the prisoner.  
Bertram, I'll reason with thee as we go

To the Magnifico's, sage Gradenigo.  
[*Exeunt.*]

## Scene II.

*The Ducal Palace.—The Doge's Apartment.*

*The DOGE and his Nephew BERTUCCIO  
FALIERO.*

*Doge.* Are all the people of our house in  
muster?

*Ber. F.* They are array'd, and eager for the signal,  
Within our palace precincts at San Polo.  
I come for your last orders.

*Doge.* It had been  
As well had there been time to have got together,

From my own fief, Val di Marino, more  
Of our retainers—but it is too late.

*Ber. F.* Methinks, my lord, 'tis better as it is:

A sudden swelling of our retinue  
Had waked suspicion; and, though fierce and trusty,

The vassals of that district are too rude  
And quick in quarrel to have long maintain'd  
The secret discipline we need for such  
A service, till our foes are dealt upon.

*Doge.* True; but when once the signal has been given,

*These* are the men for such an enterprise;  
These city slaves have all their private bias  
Their prejudice *against* or *for* this noble,  
Which may induce them to o'erdo or spare  
Where mercy may be madness; the fierce peasants,

Serfs of my county of Val di Marino,  
Would do the bidding of their lord without  
Distinguishing for love or hate his foes;  
Alike to them Marcello or Cornaro,

A Gradenigo or a Foscari;  
They are not used to start at those vain names,

Nor bow the knee before a civic senate;  
A chief in armour is their Suzerain,  
And not a thing in robes.

*Ber. F.* We are enough;  
And for the dispositions of our clients  
Against the senate I will answer.

*Doge.* Well,  
The die is thrown; but for a warlike service,  
Done in the field, commend me to my peasants:

They made the sun shine through the host  
of Huns

When sallow burghers slunk back to their tents,

And cower'd to hear their own victorious trumpet.

If there be small resistance you will find  
These citizens all lions, like their standard;  
But if there's much to do, you'll wish, with me,

A band of iron rustics at our backs.

*Ber. F.* Thus thinking, I must marvel  
you resolve

To strike the blow so suddenly.

*Doge.* Such blows  
Must be struck suddenly or never. When  
I had o'ermaster'd the weak false remorse

Which yearn'd about my heart, too fondly yielding

A moment to the feelings of old days,  
I was most fain to strike; and, firstly, that  
I might not yield again to such emotions;

And, secondly, because of all these men,  
Save Israel and Philip Calendaro,  
I know not well the courage or the faith:  
To-day might find 'mongst them a traitor  
to us,

As yesterday a thousand to the senate;  
But once in, with their hilts hot in their hands,

They must on for their own sakes: one stroke struck,

And the mere instinct of the first-born Cain,  
Which ever lurks somewhere in human hearts,

Though circumstance may keep it in abeyance,

Will urge the rest on like to wolves; the sight

Of blood to crowds begets the thirst of more,  
As the first wine-cup leads to the long revel;  
And you will find a harder task to quell

Than urge them when they *have* commenced,  
but *till*

That moment, a mere voice, a straw, a shadow,

Are capable of turning them aside.—

How goes the night?

*Ber. F.* Almost upon the dawn.

*Doge.* Then it is time to strike upon the bell.

Are the men posted?

*Ber. F.* By this time they are;

But they have orders not to strike, until  
They have command from you through me  
in person.

*Doge.* 'Tis well.—Will the morn never  
put to rest

These stars which twinkle yet o'er all the heavens?

I am settled and bound up, and being so,  
The very effort which it cost me to

Resolve to cleanse this commonwealth with fire,

Now leaves my mind more steady. I have wept

And trembled at the thought of this dread duty;

But now I have put down all idle passion,  
And look the growing tempest in the face,

As doth the pilot of an admiral galley:

Yet (wouldst thou think it, kinsman?) it hath been

A greater struggle to me, than when nations  
Beheld their fate merged in the approaching fight,

Where I was leader of a phalanx, where

Thousands were sure to perish—Yes, to spill  
The rank polluted current from the veins  
Of a few bloated despots needed more  
To steel me to a purpose such as made  
Timoleon immortal, than to face  
The toils and dangers of a life of war.

*Ber. F.* It gladdens me to see your former  
wisdom  
Subdue the furies which so wrung you ere  
You were decided.

*Doge.* It was ever thus  
With me; the hour of agitation came  
In the first glimmerings of a purpose, when  
Passion had too much room to sway; but in  
The hour of action I have stood as calm  
As were the dead who lay around me: this  
They knew who made me what I am, and  
trusted

To the subduing power which I preserved  
Over my mood, when its first burst was spent.  
But they were not aware that there are  
things

Which make revenge a virtue by reflection,  
And not an impulse of mere anger; though  
The laws sleep, justice wakes, and injured  
souls

Off do a public right with private wrong,  
And justify their deeds unto themselves.—  
Methinks the day breaks—is it not so? look,  
Thine eyes are clear with youth;—the air  
puts on

A morning freshness, and, at least to me,  
The sea looks greyer through the lattice.

*Ber. F.* True,  
The morn is dappling in the sky.

*Doge.* Away then!  
See that they strike without delay, and with  
The first toll from St. Mark's, march on the  
palace

With all our house's strength; here I will  
meet you;

The Sixteen and their companies will move  
In separate columns at the self-same mo-  
ment:

Be sure you post yourself at the great gate:  
I would not trust "the Ten" except to us—  
The rest, the rabble of patricians, may  
Glut the more careless swords of those  
leagued with us.

Remember that the cry is still "Saint Mark!  
The Genoese are come—ho! to the rescue!  
Saint Mark and Liberty!"—Now—now to  
action!

*Ber. F.* Farewell then, noble uncle! we  
will meet

In freedom and true sovereignty, or never!

*Doge.* Come hither, my Bertuccio—one  
embrace;

Speed, for the day grows broader; send me  
soon

A messenger to tell me how all goes  
When you rejoin our troops, and then sound—  
sound

The storm-bell from St. Mark's!

[*Exit BERTUCCIO FALIERO.*]

*Doge (solus).* He is gone,  
And on each footstep moves a life. 'Tis done.

Now the destroying angel hovers o'er  
Venice, and pauses ere he pours the vial,  
Even as the eagle overlooks his prey,  
And for a moment, poised in middle air,  
Suspends the motion of his mighty wings,  
Then swoops with his unerring beak. Thou  
day!

That slowly walk'st the waters! march—  
march on—

I would not smite i' the dark, but rather see  
That no stroke errs. And you, ye blue sea  
waves!

I have seen you dyed ere now, and deeply too,  
With Genoese, Saracen, and Hunnish gore,  
While that of Venice flow'd too, but vic-  
torious,

Now thou must wear an unmix'd crimson; no  
Barbaric blood can reconcile us now  
Unto that horrible incarnadine,  
But friend or foe will roll in civic slaughter.  
And have I lived to fourscore years for this?  
I, who was named Preserver of the City?  
I, at whose name the million's caps were  
flung

Into the air, and cries from tens of thousands  
Rose up, imploring Heaven to send me  
blessings,

And fame, and length of days—to see this  
day?

But this day, black within the calendar,  
Shall be succeeded by a bright millennium.  
Doge Dandolo survived to ninety summers  
To vanquish empires, and refuse their crown;  
I will resign a crown, and make the state  
Renew its freedom—but oh! by what means?  
The noble end must justify them. What  
Are a few drops of human blood? 'tis false,  
The blood of tyrants is not human; they,  
Like to incarnate Molochs, feed on ours,  
Until 'tis time to give them to the tombs  
Which they have made so populous.—Oh  
world!

Oh men! what are ye, and our best designs,  
That we must work by crime to punish  
crime?

And slay as if Death had but this one gate,  
When a few years would make the sword  
superfluous?

And I, upon the verge of th' unknown realm,  
Yet send so many heralds on before me?—  
I must not ponder this. [*A pause.*]

Hark! was there not  
A murmur as of distant voices, and

The tramp of feet in martial unison?  
What phantoms even of sound our wishes  
raise!

It cannot be—the signal hath not rung—  
Why pauses it? My nephew's messenger  
Should be upon his way to me, and he  
Himself perhaps even now draws grating  
back

Upon its ponderous hinge the steep tower  
portal,

Where swings the sullen huge oracular bell,  
Which never knells but for a princely death,  
Or for a state in peril, pealing forth  
Tremendous bodements; let it do its office,  
And be this peal its awfulest and last  
Sound till the strong tower rock!—What!  
silent still?

I would go forth, but that my post is here,  
To be the centre of re-union to  
The oft discordant elements which form  
Leagues of this nature, and to keep compact  
The wavering of the weak, in case of conflict;  
For if they should do battle, 't will be here,  
Within the palace, that the strife will thicken:  
Then here must be my station, as becomes  
The master-mover.—Hark! he comes—he  
comes,

My nephew, brave Bertuccio's messenger.—  
What tidings? Is he marching? hath he  
sped?

They here!—all's lost—yet will I make an  
effort.

*Enter a SIGNOR OF THE NIGHT, with  
Guards, &c. &c.*

*Sig.* Doge, I arrest thee of high treason!  
*Doge.* Me!  
Thy prince, of treason?—Who are they that  
dare

Cloak their own treason under such an order?

*Sig. (showing his order).* Behold my order  
from the assembled Ten.

*Doge.* And where are they, and why as-  
sembled? no

Such council can be lawful, till the prince  
Preside there, and that duty's mine: on  
thine

I charge thee, give me way, or marshal me  
To the council chamber.

*Sig.* Duke! it may not be:  
Nor are they in the wonted Hall of Council,  
But sitting in the convent of Saint Saviour's.

*Doge.* You dare to disobey me, then?

*Sig.* I serve  
The state, and needs must serve it faithfully;  
My warrant is the will of those who rule it.

*Doge.* And till that warrant has my sig-  
nature

It is illegal, and, as now applied,

Rebellious. Hast thou weigh'd well thy life's  
worth,

That thus you dare assume a lawless func-  
tion?

*Sig.* 'Tis not my office to reply, but act—  
I am placed here as guard upon thy person,  
And not as judge to hear or to decide.

*Doge (aside).* I must gain time. So that  
the storm-bell sound,

All may be well yet.—Kinsman, speed—  
speed—speed!—

Our fate is trembling in the balance, and  
Woe to the vanquish'd! be they prince and  
people,

Or slaves and senate—

[*The great bell of St. Mark's tolls.*

Lo! it sounds—it tolls!

(*Aloud.*) Hark, Signor of the Night! and  
you, ye hirelings,

Who wield your mercenary staves in fear,  
It is your knell—Swell on, thou lusty peal!  
Now, knaves, what ransom for your lives?

*Sig.* Confusion!  
Stand to your arms, and guard the door—  
all's lost

Unless that fearful bell be silenced soon.  
The officer hath miss'd his path or purpose,  
Or met some unforeseen and hideous obstacle.  
Anselmo, with thy company proceed  
Straight to the tower; the rest remain with  
me. [*Exit part of the Guard.*

*Doge.* Wretch! if thou wouldst have thy  
vile life, implore it;

It is not now a lease of sixty seconds.  
Ay, send thy miserable ruffians forth;  
They never shall return.

*Sig.* So let it be!  
They die then in their duty, as will I.

*Doge.* Fool! the high eagle flies at nobler  
game

Than thou and thy base myrmidons,—live on,  
So thou provok'st not peril by resistance,  
And learn (if souls so much obscured can  
bear

To gaze upon the sunbeams) to be free.

*Sig.* And learn thou to be captive. It  
hath ceased, [*The bell ceases to toll.*

The traitorous signal, which was to have  
set

The bloodhound mob on their patrician  
prey—

The knell hath rung, but it is not the senate's!  
*Doge (after a pause).* All's silent, and all's  
lost!

*Sig.* Now, Doge, denounce me  
As rebel slave of a revolted council!  
Have I not done my duty?

*Doge.* Peace, thou thing!  
Thou hast done a worthy deed, and earn'd  
the price

Of blood, and they who use thee will reward thee.

But thou wert sent to watch, and not to prate,

As thou said'st even now—then do thine office,

But let it be in silence, as behoves thee, Since, though thy prisoner, I am thy prince.

*Sig.* I did not mean to fail in the respect Due to your rank: in this I shall obey you.

*Doge (aside).* There now is nothing left me save to die;

And yet how near success! I would have fallen,

And proudly, in the hour of triumph, but To miss it thus!—

*Enter other SIGNORS OF THE NIGHT, with BERTUCCIO FALIERO prisoner.*

*2nd Sig.* We took him in the act Of issuing from the tower, where, at his order,

As delegated from the Doge, the signal Had thus begun to sound.

*1st Sig.* Are all the passes Which lead up to the palace well secured?

*2nd Sig.* They are—besides, it matters not; the chiefs

Are all in chains, and some even now on trial—

Their followers are dispersed, and many taken.

*Ber. F.* Uncle!

*Doge.* It is in vain to war with Fortune; The glory hath departed from our house.

*Ber. F.* Who would have deem'd it?— Ah! one moment sooner!

*Doge.* That moment would have changed the face of ages;

*This gives us to eternity—We'll meet it As men whose triumph is not in success, But who can make their own minds all in all, Equal to every fortune. Droop not, 'tis But a brief passage—I would go alone, Yet if they send us, as 'tis like, together, Let us go worthy of our sires and selves.*

*Ber. F.* I shall not shame you, uncle.

*1st Sig.* Lords, our orders Are to keep guard on both in separate chambers,

Until the council call ye to your trial.

*Doge.* Our trial! will they keep their mockery up

Even to the last? but let them deal upon us, As we had dealt on them, but with less pomp.

'Tis but a game of mutual homicides, Who have cast lots for the first death, and they

Have won with false dice.—Who hath been our Judas?

*1st Sig.* I am not warranted to answer that.

*Ber. F.* I'll answer for thee—'tis a certain Bertram,

Even now deposing to the secret giunta.

*Doge.* Bertram, the Bergamask! With what vile tools

We operate to slay or save! This creature, Black with a double treason, now will earn Rewards and honours, and be stamp'd in story

With the geese in the Capitol, which gabbled Till Rome awoke, and had an annual triumph, While Manlius, who hurl'd down the Gauls, was cast

From the Tarpeian.

*1st Sig.* He aspired to treason,

And sought to rule the state.

*Doge.* He saved the state,

And sought but to reform what he revived— But this is idle—Come, sirs, do your work.

*1st Sig.* Noble Bertuccio, we must now remove you

Into an inner chamber.

*Ber. F.* Farewell, uncle!

If we shall meet again in life I know not, But they perhaps will let our ashes mingle.

*Doge.* Yes, and our spirits, which shall yet go forth,

And do what our frail clay, thus clogg'd, hath fail'd in!

They cannot quench the memory of those Who would have hurl'd them from their guilty thrones,

And such examples will find heirs, though distant.



## Act V.

*Scene I.—The Hall of the Council of Ten, assembled with the additional Senators, who, on the Trials of the Conspirators for the Treason of MARINO FALIERO, composed what was called the Giunta.—Guards, Officers, &c. &c.—ISRAEL BERTUCCIO and PHILIP CALENDARO as Prisoners.—BERTRAM, LIONI, and Witnesses, &c.*

*The Chief of the Ten, BENINTENDE.*

*Ben.* There now rests, after such conviction of

Their manifold and manifest offences, But to pronounce on these obdurate men The sentence of the law:—a grievous task To those who hear, and those who speak.

*Alas!*

That it should fall to me! and that my days



Of office should be stigmatised through all  
The years of coming time, as bearing record  
To this most foul and complicated treason  
Against a just and free state, known to all  
The earth as being the Christian bulwark  
'gainst

The Saracen and the schismatic Greek,  
The savage Hun, and not less barbarous  
Frank;

A city which has open'd India's wealth  
To Europe; the last Roman refuge from  
O'erwhelming Attila; the ocean's queen;  
Proud Genoa's prouder rival! 'Tis to sap  
The throne of such a city, these lost men  
Have risk'd and forfeited their worthless  
lives—

So let them die the death.

*I. Ber.* We are prepared;  
Your racks have done that for us. Let us  
die.

*Ben.* If ye have that to say which would  
obtain

Abatement of your punishment, the Giunta  
Will hear you; if you have aught to confess,  
Now is your time, perhaps it may avail ye.

*I. Ber.* We stand to hear, and not to  
speak.

*Ben.* Your crimes  
Are fully proved by your accomplices,  
And all which circumstance can add to aid  
them;

Yet we would hear from your own lips com-  
plete

Avowal of your treason: on the verge  
Of that dread gulf which none repass, the  
truth

Alone can profit you on earth or heaven—  
Say, then, what was your motive?

*I. Ber.* Justice!

*Ben.* What  
Your object?

*I. Ber.* Freedom!

*Ben.* You are brief, sir.

*I. Ber.* So my life grows: I  
Was bred a soldier, not a senator.

*Ben.* Perhaps you think by this blunt  
brevity

To brave your judges to postpone the sen-  
tence?

*I. Ber.* Do you be brief as I am, and be-  
lieve me,

I shall prefer that mercy to your pardon.

*Ben.* Is this your sole reply to the tribunal?

*I. Ber.* Go, ask your racks what they have  
wrung from us,

Or place us there again; we have still some  
blood left,

And some slight sense of pain in these  
wrench'd limbs:

But this ye dare not do; for if we die there—

And you have left us little life to spend  
Upon your engines, gorged with pangs al-  
ready—

Ye lose the public spectacle, with which  
You would appal your slaves to further  
slavery!

Groans are not words, nor agony assent,  
Nor affirmation truth, if nature's sense  
Should overcome the soul into a lie,

For a short respite—must we bear or die?

*Ben.* Say, who were your accomplices?

*I. Ber.* The Senate.

*Ben.* What do you mean?

*I. Ber.* Ask of the suffering people,  
Whom your patrician crimes have driven  
to crime.

*Ben.* You know the Doge?

*I. Ber.* I served with him at Zara  
In the field, when you were pleading here  
your way

To present office; we exposed our lives,  
While you but hazarded the lives of others,  
Alike by accusation or defence;  
And for the rest, all Venice knows her Doge,  
Through his great actions, and the Senate's  
insults.

*Ben.* You have held conference with him?

*I. Ber.* I am weary—  
Even wearier of your questions than your  
tortures:

I pray you pass to judgment.

*Ben.* It is coming.

And you, too, Philip Calendaro, what

Have you to say why you should not be  
doomed?

*Cal.* I never was a man of many words,  
And now have few left worth the utterance.

*Ben.* A further application of yon engine  
May change your tone.

*Cal.* Most true, it will do so;  
A former application did so; but

It will not change my words, or, if it did—

*Ben.* What then?

*Cal.* Will my avowal on yon rack  
Stand good in law?

*Ben.* Assuredly.

*Cal.* Whoe'er

The culprit be whom I accuse of treason?

*Ben.* Without doubt, he will be brought  
up to trial.

*Cal.* And on this testimony would he  
perish?

*Ben.* So your confession be detail'd and full,  
He will stand here in peril of his life.

*Cal.* Then look well to thy proud self,  
President!

For by the eternity which yawns before me,  
I swear that *thou*, and only *thou*, shalt be  
The traitor I denounce upon that rack,  
If I be stretch'd there for the second time.

*One of the Giunta.* Lord President, 'twere best proceed to judgment;  
There is no more to be drawn from these men.

*Ben.* Unhappy men! prepare for instant death.

The nature of your crime, our law, and peril  
The state now stands in, leave not an hour's respite.

Guards! lead them forth, and upon the balcony

Of the red columns, where, on festal Thursday,

The Doge stands to behold the chase of bulls,  
Let them be justified: and leave exposed  
Their wavering relics, in the place of judgment,

To the full view of the assembled people!  
And Heaven have mercy on their souls!

*The Giunta.* Amen!

*I. Ber.* Signors, farewell! we shall not all again

Meet in one place.

*Ben.* And lest they should essay  
To stir up the distracted multitude—

Guards! let their mouths be gagged even in the act

Of execution. Lead them hence!

*Cal.* What! must we  
Not even say farewell to some fond friend,  
Nor leave a last word with our confessor?

*Ben.* A priest is waiting in the ante-chamber;

But, for your friends, such interviews would be

Painful to them, and useless all to you.

*Cal.* I knew that we were gagged in life;  
at least

All those who had not heart to risk their lives

Upon their open thoughts; but still I deem'd  
That in the last few moments, the same idle

Freedom of speech accorded to the dying,  
Would not now be denied to us; but since—

*I. Ber.* Even let them have their way,  
brave Calendaro!

What matter a few syllables? let 's die  
Without the slightest show of favour from them;

So shall our blood more readily arise  
To Heaven against them, and more testify  
To their atrocities, than could a volume  
Spoken or written of our dying words!

They tremble at our voices—nay, they dread  
Our very silence—let them live in fear!  
Leave them unto their thoughts, and let us now

Address our own above!—Lead on; we are ready.

*Cal.* Israel, hadst thou but hearken'd unto me

It had not now been thus; and yon pale villain,

The coward Bertram, would—

*I. Ber.* Peace, Calendaro!  
What brooks it now to ponder upon this?

*Bert.* Alas! I fain you died in peace with me:

I did not seek this task; 'twas forced upon me:

Say, you forgive me, though I never can  
Retrieve my own forgiveness—frown not thus!

*I. Ber.* I die and pardon thee!

*Cal.* (*spitting at him*). I die and scorn thee!

[*Exeunt ISRAEL BERTUCCIO and PHILIP CALENDARO, Guards, &c.*]

*Ben.* Now that these criminals have been disposed of,

'Tis time that we proceed to pass our sentence

Upon the greatest traitor upon record  
In any annals, the Doge Faliero!

The proofs and process are complete; the time

And crime require a quick procedure: shall  
He now be call'd in to receive the award?

*The Giunta.* Ay, ay.

*Ben.* Avogadori, order that the Doge  
Be brought before the council.

*One of the Giunta.* And the rest,  
When shall they be brought up?

*Ben.* When all the chiefs  
Have been disposed of. Some have fled to  
Chiozza;

But there are thousands in pursuit of them,  
And such precaution taken on terra firma,

As well as in the islands, that we hope  
None will escape to utter in strange lands

His libellous tale of treasons 'gainst the senate.

*Enter the DOGE as Prisoner, with Guards, &c. &c.*

*Ben.* Doge—for such still you are, and by the law

Must be consider'd, till the hour shall come  
When you must doff the ducal bonnet from  
That head, which could not wear a crown  
more noble

Than empires can confer, in quiet honour,  
But it must plot to overthrow your peers,  
Who made you what you are, and quench in blood

A city's glory—we have laid already  
Before you in your chamber at full length,

By the Avogadori, all the proofs

Which have appear'd against you; and more ample  
Ne'er rear'd their sanguinary shadows to  
Confront a traitor. What have you to say  
In your defence?

*Doge.* What shall I say to ye,  
Since my defence must be your condemna-  
tion?

You are at once offenders and accusers,  
Judges and executioners!—Proceed  
Upon your power.

*Ben.* Your chief accomplices  
Having confess'd, there is no hope for you.

*Doge.* And who be they?

*Ben.* In number many; but  
The first now stands before you and the court,  
Bertram, of Bergamo,—would you question  
him?

*Doge* (*looking at him contemptuously*). No.

*Ben.* And two others, Israel Bertuccio  
And Philip Calendaro, have admitted

Their fellowship in treason with the Doge!

*Doge.* And where are they?

*Ben.* Gone to their place, and now  
Answering to Heaven for what they did on  
earth.

*Doge.* Ah! the plebeian Brutus, is he  
gone?

And the quick Cassius of the arsenal?—

How did they meet their doom?

*Ben.* Think of your own:  
It is approaching. You decline to plead,  
then?

*Doge.* I cannot plead to my inferiors, nor  
Can recognise your legal power to try me.

Show me the law!

*Ben.* On great emergencies  
The law must be remodell'd or amended:  
Our fathers had not fix'd the punishment  
Of such a crime, as on the old Roman tables  
The sentence against parricide was left  
In pure forgetfulness; they could not render  
That penal, which had neither name nor  
thought

In their great bosoms; who would have  
foreseen

That nature could be filed to such a crime  
As sons 'gainst sires, and princes 'gainst  
their realms?

Your sin hath made us make a law which will  
Become a precedent 'gainst such haught  
traitors,

As would with treason mount to tyranny;  
Not even contented with a sceptre, till  
They can convert it to a two-edged sword!  
Was not the place of Doge sufficient for ye?  
What's nobler than the signory of Venice?

*Doge.* The signory of Venice! You be-  
tray'd me—

You—you, who sit there, traitors as ye are!

From my equality with you in birth,  
And my superiority in action,  
You drew me from my honourable toils  
In distant lands—on flood, in field, in cities—  
You singled me out like a victim to  
Stand crown'd, but bound and helpless, at  
the altar

Where you alone could minister. I knew not,  
I sought not, wish'd not, dream'd not the  
election,

Which reach'd me first at Rome, and I  
obey'd;

But found on my arrival, that, besides  
The jealous vigilance which always led you  
To mock and mar your sovereign's best in-  
tents,

You had, even in the interregnum of  
My journey to the capital, curtail'd  
And mutilated the few privileges  
Yet left the duke: all this I bore, and would  
Have borne, until my very hearth was stain'd  
By the pollution of your ribaldry,  
And he, the ribald, whom I see amongst you—  
Fit judge in such a tribunal!—

*Ben.* (*interrupting him*). Michel Steno  
Is here in virtue of his office, as  
One of the Forty; "the Ten" having craved  
A Giunta of patricians from the senate  
To aid our judgment in a trial arduous  
And novel as the present: he was set  
Free from the penalty pronounced upon him,  
Because the Doge, who should protect the law,  
Seeking to abrogate all law, can claim  
No punishment of others by the statutes  
Which he himself denies and violates!

*Doge.* HIS PUNISHMENT! I rather see him  
there,

Where he now sits, to glut him with my  
death,

Than in the mockery of castigation,  
Which your foul, outward, juggling show of  
justice

Decreed as sentence! Base as was his crime,  
'Twas purity compared with your protection.

*Ben.* And can it be, that the great Doge  
of Venice,

With three parts of a century of years  
And honours on his head, could thus allow  
His fury, like an angry boy's, to master  
All feeling, wisdom, faith, and fear, on such  
A provocation as a young man's petulance?

*Doge.* A spark creates the flame—'tis the  
last drop

Which makes the cup run o'er, and mine  
was full

Already: you oppress'd the prince and people;  
I would have freed both, and have fail'd in  
both:

The price of such success would have been  
glory,

Vengeance, and victory, and such a name  
 As would have made Venetian history  
 Rival to that of Greece and Syracuse  
 When they were freed, and flourish'd ages  
 after,  
 And mine to Gelon and to Thrasybulus :—  
 Failing, I know the penalty of failure  
 Is present infamy and death—the future  
 Will judge, when Venice is no more, or free ;  
 Till then, the truth is in abeyance. Pause  
 not ;  
 I would have shown no mercy, and I seek  
 none ;  
 My life was staked upon a mighty hazard,  
 And being lost, take what I would have  
 taken !  
 I would have stood alone amidst your tombs :  
 Now you may flock round mine, and trample  
 on it,  
 As you have done upon my heart while living.  
*Ben.* You do confess then, and admit the  
 justice  
 Of our tribunal ?  
*Doge.* I confess to have fail'd ;  
 Fortune is female : from my youth her favours  
 Were not withheld, the fault was mine to  
 hope  
 Her former smiles again at this late hour.  
*Ben.* You do not then in aught arraign  
 our equity ?  
*Doge.* Noble Venetians ! stir me not with  
 questions.  
 I am resign'd to the worst ; but in me still  
 Have something of the blood of brighter days,  
 And am not over-patient. Pray you, spare  
 me  
 Further interrogation, which boots nothing,  
 Except to turn a trial to debate.  
 I shall but answer that which will offend  
 you,  
 And please your enemies—a host already ;  
 'Tis true, these sullen walls should yield no  
 echo :  
 But walls have ears—nay, more, they have  
 tongues ; and if  
 There were no other way for truth to o'er-  
 leap them,  
 You who condemn me, you who fear and  
 slay me,  
 Yet could not bear in silence to your graves  
 What you would hear from me of good or  
 evil ;  
 The secret were too mighty for your souls :  
 Then let it sleep in mine, unless you court  
 A danger which would double that you escape.  
 Such my defence would be, had I full scope  
 To make it famous ; for true words are things,  
 And dying men's are things which long out-  
 live,  
 And oftentimes avenge them ; bury mine,

If ye would fain survive me : take this  
 counsel,  
 And though too oft ye made me live in wrath,  
 Let me die calmly ; you may grant me this ;  
 I deny nothing, defend nothing, nothing  
 I ask of you, but silence for myself,  
 And sentence from the court !

*Ben.* This full admission  
 Spares us the harsh necessity of ordering  
 The torture to elicit the whole truth.

*Doge.* The torture ! you have put me  
 there already,  
 Daily since I was Doge ; but if you will  
 Add the corporeal rack, you may : these limbs  
 Will yield with age to crushing iron ; but  
 There's that within my heart shall strain  
 your engines.

*Enter an OFFICER.*

*Officer.* Noble Venetians ! Duchess Faliero  
 Requests admission to the Giunta's presence.

*Ben.* Say, conscript fathers, shall she be  
 admitted ?

*One of the Giunta.* She may have revela-  
 tions of importance

Unto the state, to justify compliance  
 With her request.

*Ben.* Is this the general will ?

*All.* It is.

*Doge.* Oh, admirable laws of Venice !  
 Which would admit the wife, in the full hope  
 That she might testify against the husband.  
 What glory to the chaste Venetian dames !  
 But such blasphemers 'gainst all honour, as  
 Sit here, do well to act in their vocation.  
 Now, villain Steno ! if this woman fail,  
 I'll pardon thee thy lie, and thy escape,  
 And my own violent death, and thy vile life.

*The DUCHESS enters.*

*Ben.* Lady ! this just tribunal has resolved,  
 Though the request be strange, to grant it,  
 and

Whatever be its purport, to accord  
 A patient hearing with the due respect  
 Which fits your ancestry, your rank, and  
 virtues :  
 But you turn pale—ho ! there, look to the  
 lady !

Place a chair instantly.

*Ang.* A moment's faintness—  
 'Tis past ; I pray you pardon me,—I sit not  
 In presence of my prince and of my husband,  
 While he is on his feet.

*Ben.* Your pleasure, lady ?  
*Ang.* Strange rumours, but most true, if  
 all I hear

And see be sooth, have reach'd me, and I  
 come

To know the worst, even at the worst; forgive

The abruptness of my entrance and my bearing.

Is it—I cannot speak—I cannot shape  
The question—but you answer it ere spoken,  
With eyes averted, and with gloomy brows—  
Oh God! this is the silence of the grave!

*Ben.* (after a pause). Spare us, and spare thyself the repetition.

Of our most awful, but inexorable  
Duty to Heaven and man!

*Ang.* Yet speak; I cannot—I cannot—no—even now believe these things.  
Is he condemned?

*Ben.* Alas!

*Ang.* And was he guilty?

*Ben.* Lady! the natural distraction of  
Thy thoughts at such a moment makes the question

Merit forgiveness; else a doubt like this  
Against a just and paramount tribunal  
Were deep offence. But question even the  
Doge,

And if he can deny the proofs, believe him  
Guiltless as thy own bosom.

*Ang.* Is it so?

My lord, my sovereign, my poor father's friend,

The mighty in the field, the sage in council,  
Unsay the words of this man!—Thou art silent!

*Ben.* He hath already own'd to his own guilt,

Nor, as thou see'st, doth he deny it now.

*Ang.* Ay, but he must not die! Spare his few years,

Which grief and shame will soon cut down to days!

One day of baffled crime must not efface  
Near sixteen lustres crowded with brave acts.

*Ben.* His doom must be fulfill'd without remission

Of time or penalty—'tis a decree.

*Ang.* He hath been guilty, but there may be mercy.

*Ben.* Not in this case with justice.

*Ang.* Alas! signor,  
He who is only just is cruel; who  
Upon the earth would live were all judged  
justly?

*Ben.* His punishment is safety to the state.

*Ang.* He was a subject, and hath served the state;

He was your general, and hath saved the state;

He is your sovereign, and hath ruled the state.

*One of the Council.* He is a traitor, and betray'd the state.

*Ang.* And, but for him, there now had been no state

To save or to destroy; and you, who sit  
There to pronounce the death of your deliverer,

Had now been groaning at a Moslem oar,  
Or digging in the Hunnish mines in fetters!

*One of the Council.* No, lady, there are others who would die

Rather than breathe in slavery!

*Ang.* If there are so  
Within these walls, thou art not of the number:

The truly brave are generous to the fallen!—  
Is there no hope?

*Ben.* Lady, it cannot be.

*Ang.* (turning to the Doge). Then die,  
Faliero! since it must be so;

But with the spirit of my father's friend.  
Thou hast been guilty of a great offence,

Half cancell'd by the harshness of these men.  
I would have sued to them, have pray'd to them,

Have begg'd as famish'd mendicants for bread,

Have wept as they will cry unto their God  
For mercy, and be answer'd as they answer,—

Had it been fitting for thy name or mine,  
And if the cruelty in their cold eyes

Had not announced the heartless wrath within.

Then, as a prince, address thee to thy doom!

*Doge.* I have lived too long not to know how to die!

Thy suing to these men were but the bleating  
Of the lamb to the butcher, or the cry

Of seamen to the surge: I would not take  
A life eternal, granted at the hands

Of wretches, from whose monstrous villainies  
I sought to free the groaning nations!

*Michel Steno.* Doge,

A word with thee, and with this noble lady,  
Whom I have grievously offended. Would

Sorrow, or shame, or penance on my part,  
Could cancel the inexorable past!

But since that cannot be, as Christians let us  
Say farewell, and in peace: with full contrition

I crave, not pardon, but compassion from you,

And give, however weak, my prayers for both.

*Ang.* Sage Benintende, now chief judge of Venice,

I speak to thee in answer to yon signor.  
Inform the ribald Steno, that his words

Ne'er weigh'd in mind with Loredano's daughter,

Further than to create a moment's pity  
For such as he is: would that others had

Despis'd him as I pity! I prefer  
My honour to a thousand lives, could such  
Be multiplied in mine, but would not have  
A single life of others lost for that  
Which nothing human can impugn—the  
sense

Of virtue, looking not to what is call'd  
A good name for reward, but to itself.  
To me the scorner's words were as the wind  
Unto the rock: but as there are—alas!  
Spirits more sensitive, on which such things  
Light as the whirlwind on the waters; souls  
To whom dishonour's shadow is a substance  
More terrible than death, here and hereafter;  
Men whose vice is to start at vice's scoffing,  
And who, though proof against all blandish-  
ments

Of pleasure, and all pangs of pain, are feeble  
When the proud name on which they pin-  
naced

Their hopes is breathed on, jealous as the  
eagle

Of her high aiery; let what we now  
Behold, and feel, and suffer, be a lesson  
To wretches how they tamper in their spleen  
With beings of a higher order. Insects  
Have made the lion mad ere now; a shaft  
I the heel o'erthrew the bravest of the brave;  
A wife's dishonour was the bane of Troy;  
A wife's dishonour unking'd Rome for ever;  
An injured husband brought the Gauls to  
Clusium,

And thence to Rome, which perish'd for a  
time;

An obscene gesture cost Caligula  
His life, while Earth yet bore his cruelties;  
A virgin's wrong made Spain a Moorish pro-  
vince;

And Steno's lie, couch'd in two worthless  
lines,

Hath decimated Venice, put in peril  
A senate which hath stood eight hundred  
years,

Discrown'd a prince, cut off his crownless  
head,

And forged new fetters for a groaning people!  
Let the poor wretch, like to the courtesan  
Who fired Persepolis, be proud of this,  
If it so please him—'twere a pride fit for him!  
But let him not insult the last hours of  
Him, who, what'er he now is, *was* a hero,  
By the intrusion of his very prayers;  
Nothing of good can come from such a source,  
Nor would we aught with him, nor now, nor  
ever;

We leave him to himself, that lowest depth  
Of human baseness. Pardon is for men,  
And not for reptiles—we have none for Steno,  
And no resentment: things like him must  
sting,

And higher beings suffer; 'tis the charter  
Of life. The man who dies by the adder's  
fang

May have the crawler crush'd, but feels no  
anger:

'T was the worm's nature; and some men  
are worms

In soul more than the living things of tombs.  
*Doge (to Ben.)*. Signor! complete that  
which you deem your duty.

*Ben.* Before we can proceed upon that  
duty,

We would request the princess to withdraw;  
'T will move her too much to be witness to it.

*Ang.* I know it will, and yet I must en-  
dure it,

For 'tis a part of mine—I will not quit,  
Except by force, my husband's side.—Pro-  
ceed!

Nay, fear not either shriek, or sigh, or tear;  
Though my heart burst it shall be silent.—  
Speak!

I have that within which shall o'ermaster all.

*Ben.* Marino Faliero, Doge of Venice,  
Count of Val di Marino, Senator,  
And some time General of the Fleet and  
Army,

Noble Venetian, many times and oft  
Intrusted by the state with high employ-  
ments,

Even to the highest, listen to the sentence.  
Convict by many witnesses and proofs,  
And by thine own confession, of the guilt  
Of treachery and treason, yet unheard of  
Until this trial—the decree is death.

Thy goods are confiscate unto the state,  
Thy name is razed from out her records, save  
Upon a public day of thanksgiving  
For this our most miraculous deliverance,  
When thou art noted in our calendars  
With earthquakes, pestilence, and foreign  
foes,

And the great enemy of man, as subject  
Of grateful masses for Heaven's grace in  
snatching

Our lives and country from thy wickedness.  
The place wherein as Doge thou shouldst be  
painted,

With thine illustrious predecessors, is  
To be left vacant, with a death-black veil  
Flung over these dim words engraved be-  
neath,—

"This place is of Marino Faliero,  
Decapitated for his crimes."  
*Doge.* "His crimes!"

But let it be so;—it will be in vain.

The veil which blackens o'er this blighted  
name,

And hides, or seems to hide, these linea-  
ments,



Shall draw more gazers than the thousand  
portraits

Which glitter round it in their pictured  
trappings—

Your delegated slaves—the people's tyrants!  
"Decapitated for his crimes!"—*What crimes?*

Were it not better to record the facts,  
So that the contemplator might approve,

Or at the least learn whence the crimes arose?  
When the beholder knows a Doge conspired,

Let him be told the cause—it is your history.  
*Ben.* Time must reply to that; our sons

will judge  
Their fathers' judgment, which I now pro-  
nounce.

As Doge, clad in the ducal robes and cap,  
Thou shalt be led hence to the Giant's Stair-  
case,

Where thou and all our princes are invested;  
And there, the ducal crown being first re-  
sumed

Upon the spot where it was first assumed,  
Thy head shall be struck off; and Heaven

have mercy  
Upon thy soul!

*Doge.* Is this the Giunta's sentence?  
*Ben.* It is.

*Doge.* I can endure it.—And the time?  
*Ben.* Must be immediate.—Make thy peace  
with God:

Within an hour thou must be in His pre-  
sence.

*Doge.* I am already; and my blood will  
rise

To Heaven before the souls of those who  
shed it.

Are all my lands confiscated?

*Ben.* They are;  
And goods, and jewels, and all kind of trea-  
sure,

Except two thousand ducats—these dispose of.  
*Doge.* That's harsh.—I would have fain  
reserved the lands

Near to Treviso, which I hold by investment  
From Laurence the Count-bishop of Ceneda,

In fief perpetual to myself and heirs,  
To portion them (leaving my city spoil,

My palace and my treasures, to your forfeit)  
Between my consort and my kinsmen.

*Ben.* These  
Lie under the state's ban; their chief, thy  
nephew,

In peril of his own life; but the council  
Postpones his trial for the present. If

Thou wilt st a state unto thy widow'd prin-  
cess,

Fear not, for we will do her justice.  
*Ang.* Signors,

I share not in your spoil! From henceforth,  
know

I am devoted unto God alone,  
And take my refuge in the cloister.

*Doge.* Come!  
The hour may be a hard one, but 't will end.

Have I aught else to undergo save death?  
*Ben.* You have nought to do, except con-  
fess and die.

The priest is robed, the scimitar is bare,  
And both await without. But, above all,

Think not to speak unto the people; they  
Are now by thousands swarming at the gates,

But these are closed: the Ten, the Avogadori,  
The Giunta, and the chief men of the Forty,

Alone will be beholders of thy doom,  
And they are ready to attend the Doge.

*Doge.* The Doge!  
*Ben.* Yes, Doge, thou hast lived  
and thou shalt die

A sovereign; till the moment which precedes  
The separation of that head and trunk,

That ducal crown and head shall be united.  
Thou hast forgot thy dignity in deigning

To plot with petty traitors; not so we,  
Who in the very punishment acknowledge

The prince. Thy vile accomplices have died  
The dog's death, and the wolf's: but thou

shalt fall  
As falls the lion by the hunters, girt

By those who feel a proud compassion for  
thee,

And mourn even the inevitable death  
Provoked by thy wild wrath and regal fierce-  
ness.

Now we remit thee to thy preparation:  
Let it be brief, and we ourselves will be

Thy guides unto the place where first we  
were

United to thee as thy subjects, and  
Thy senate; and must now be parted from  
thee

As such for ever, on the self-same spot.  
Guards! form the Doge's escort to his  
chamber. [*Exeunt.*

## Scene II.

### *The Doge's Apartment.*

*The DOGE as Prisoner, and the DUCHESS  
attending him.*

*Doge.* Now, that the priest is gone, 't were  
useless all

To linger out the miserable minutes;  
But one pang more, the pang of parting from  
thee,

And I will leave the few last grains of sand  
Which yet remain of the accorded hour,  
Still falling—I have done with Time.

*Ang.* Alas!  
And I have been the cause, the unconscious  
cause;  
And for this funeral marriage, this black  
union,  
Which thou, compliant with my father's  
wish,  
Didst promise at his death, thou hast seal'd  
thine own.

*Doge.* Not so; there was that in my spirit  
ever  
Which shaped out for itself some great  
reverse;  
The marvel is, it came not until now—  
And yet it was foretold me.

*Ang.* How foretold you?  
*Doge.* Long years ago—so long, they are  
a doubt  
In memory, and yet they live in annals:  
When I was in my youth, and served the  
senate

And signory as podesta and captain  
Of the town of Treviso, on a day  
Of festival, the sluggish bishop who  
Convey'd the Host aroused my rash young  
anger

By strange delay, and arrogant reply  
To my reproof: I raised my hand and smote  
him,

Until he reel'd beneath his holy burthen;  
And as he rose from earth again, he raised  
His tremulous hands in pious wrath towards  
Heaven.

Thence pointing to the Host, which had  
fallen from him,

He turn'd to me, and said, "The hour will  
come

When he thou hast o'erthrown shall over-  
throw thee:

The glory shall depart from out thy house,  
The wisdom shall be shaken from thy soul,  
And in thy best maturity of mind  
A madness of the heart shall seize upon  
thee;

Passion shall tear thee when all passions  
cease

In other men, or mellow into virtues;  
And majesty, which decks all other heads,  
Shall crown to leave thee headless; honours  
shall

But prove to thee the heralds of destruction,  
And hoary hairs of shame, and both of death,  
But not such death as fits an aged man."  
Thus saying, he pass'd on.—That hour is  
come.

*Ang.* And with this warning couldst thou  
not have striven  
To avert the fatal moment, and atone,  
By penitence, for that which thou hadst  
done?

*Doge.* I own the words went to my heart,  
so much  
That I remember'd them amid the maze  
Of life, as if they form'd a spectral voice,  
Which shook me in a supernatural dream;  
And I repented; but 'twas not for me  
To pull in resolution: what must be  
I could not change, and would not fear.—

Nay more,  
Thou canst not have forgot, what all re-  
member,

That on my day of landing here as Doge,  
On my return from Rome, a mist of such  
Unwonted density went on before  
The Bucentaur, like the columnar cloud  
Which usher'd Israel out of Egypt, till  
The pilot was misled, and disembark'd us  
Between the pillars of Saint Mark's, where  
'tis

The custom of the state to put to death  
Its criminals, instead of touching at  
The Riva della Paglia, as the wont is,—  
So that all Venice shudder'd at the omen.

*Ang.* Ah! little boots it now to recollect  
Such things.

*Doge.* And yet I find a comfort in  
The thought, that these things are the work  
of Fate;

For I would rather yield to gods than men,  
Or cling to any creed of destiny,  
Rather than deem these mortals, most of  
whom

I know to be as worthless as the dust,  
And weak as worthless, more than instru-  
ments

Of an o'er-ruling power; they in themselves  
Were all incapable—they could not be  
Victors of him who oft had conquer'd for  
them.

*Ang.* Employ the minutes left in aspira-  
tions

Of a more healing nature, and in peace  
Even with these wretches take thy flight to  
heaven.

*Doge.* I am at peace: the peace of cer-  
tainty

That a sure hour will come, when their  
sons' sons,

And this proud city, and these azure waters,  
And all which makes them eminent and  
bright,

Shall be a desolation and a curse,  
A hissing and a scoff unto the nations,  
A Carthage, and a Tyre, an Ocean Babel.

*Ang.* Speak not thus now: the surge of  
passion still

Sweeps o'er thee to the last; thou dost  
deceive

Thyself, and canst not injure them—be  
calmer.

*Doge.* I stand within eternity, and see  
Into eternity, and I behold—  
Ay, palpable as I see thy sweet face  
For the last time—the days which I de-  
nounce

Unto all time against these wave-girt walls,  
And they who are indwellers.

*Guard (coming forward).* Doge of Venice,  
The Ten are in attendance on your highness.

*Doge.* Then farewell, Angiolina!—one  
embrace—

Forgive the old man who hath been to thee  
A fond but fatal husband—love my memory—  
I would not ask so much for me still living,  
But thou canst judge of me more kindly now,  
Seeing my evil feelings are at rest.

Besides, of all the fruit of these long years,  
Glory, and wealth, and power, and fame,  
and name,

Which generally leave some flowers to bloom  
Even o'er the grave, I have nothing left,  
not even

A little love, or friendship, or esteem,  
No, not enough to extract an epitaph  
From ostentatious kinsmen; in one hour  
I have uprooted all my former life,  
And outlived everything, except thy heart,  
The pure, the good, the gentle, which will oft  
With unimpaired but not a clamorous grief  
Still keep—Thou turn'st so pale!—Alas! she  
faints,

She has no breath, no pulse!—Guards! lend  
your aid—

I cannot leave her thus, and yet 't is better,  
Since every lifeless moment spares a pang.  
When she shakes off this temporary death,  
I shall be with the Eternal.—Call her  
women—

One look!—how cold her hand!—as cold as  
mine

Shall be ere she recovers.—Gently tend her,  
And take my last thanks—I am ready now.

[*The Attendants of ANGIOLINA enter, and surround their Mistress, who has fainted.*  
—*Exeunt the DOGE, Guards, &c. &c.*

### Scene III.

*The Court of the Ducal Palace; the outer gates are shut against the people.—The DOGE enters in his ducal robes, in procession with the Council of Ten and other Patricians, attended by the Guards, till they arrive at the top of the "Giants' Staircase" (where the Doges took the oaths); the Executioner is stationed there with his sword.—On arriving, a Chief of the Ten takes off the ducal cap from the Doge's head.*

*Doge.* So now the Doge is nothing, and at  
last

I am again Marino Faliero:

'Tis well to be so, though but for a moment.  
Here was I crown'd, and here, bear witness,  
Heaven!

With how much more contentment I resign  
That shining mockery, the ducal bauble,  
Than I received the fatal ornament.

*One of the Ten.* Thou tremblest, Faliero!  
*Doge.* 'Tis with age, then.

*Ben.* Faliero! hast thou aught further to  
commend,

Compatible with justice, to the senate?

*Doge.* I would commend my nephew to  
their mercy,

My consort to their justice; for methinks  
My death, and such a death, might settle all  
Between the state and me.

*Ben.* They shall be cared for;  
Even notwithstanding thine unheard-of  
crime.

*Doge.* Unheard of! ay, there's not a  
history

But shows a thousand crown'd conspirators  
*Against* the people; but to set them free,  
One sovereign only died, and one is dying.

*Ben.* And who were they who fell in such  
a cause?

*Doge.* The King of Sparta and the Doge  
of Venice—

Agis and Faliero!

*Ben.* Hast thou more

To utter or to do?

*Doge.* May I speak?

*Ben.* Thou may'st;  
But recollect the people are without,  
Beyond the compass of the human voice.

*Doge.* I speak to Time and to Eternity,  
Of which I grow a portion, not to man.

Ye elements! in which to be resolved

I hasten, let my voice be as a spirit

Upon you! Ye blue waves! which bore my  
banner,

Ye winds! which flutter'd o'er as if you  
loved it,

And fill'd my swelling sails as they were  
wafted

To many a triumph! Thou, my native earth,  
Which I have bled for! and thou, foreign  
earth,

Which drank this willing blood from many  
a wound!

Ye stones, in which my gore will not sink,  
but

Reek up to heaven! Ye skies, which will  
receive it!

Thou sun! which shinest on these things,  
and Thou!

Who kindest and who quenchest suns!—  
Attest!

I am not innocent—but are these guiltless?

I perish, but not unavenged : far ages  
Float up from the abyss of time to be,  
And show these eyes, before they close, the  
doom

Of this proud city, and I leave my curse  
On her and hers for ever !—Yes, the hours  
Are silently engendering of the day,  
When she, who built 'gainst Attila a bul-  
wark,

Shall yield, and bloodlessly and basely yield,  
Unto a bastard Attila, without  
Shedding so much blood in her last defence,  
As these old veins, oft drain'd in shielding  
her,

Shall pour in sacrifice.—She shall be bought  
And sold, and be an appanage to those  
Who shall despise her !—She shall stoop  
to be

A province for an empire, petty town  
In lieu of capital, with slaves for senates,  
Beggars for nobles, panders for a people !  
Then when the Hebrew's in thy palaces,  
The Hun in thy high places, and the Greek  
Walks o'er thy mart, and smiles on it for  
his :

When thy patricians beg their bitter bread  
In narrow streets, and in their shameful  
need

Make their nobility a plea for pity ;  
Then, when the few who still retain a wreck  
Of their great fathers' heritage shall fawn  
Round a barbarian Vice of Kings' Vice-  
gerent,

Even in the palace where they sway'd as  
sovereigns,

Even in the palace where they slew their  
sovereign,

Proud of some name they have disgraced, or  
sprung

From an adulteress boastful of her guilt  
With some large gondolier or foreign soldier,  
Shall bear about their bastardy in triumph  
To the third spurious generation ;—when  
Thy sons are in the lowest scale of being,  
Slaves turn'd o'er to the vanquish'd by the  
victors,

Despised by cowards for greater cowardice,  
And scorn'd even by the vicious for such  
vices

As in the monstrous grasp of their con-  
ception

Defy all codes to image or to name them ;  
Then, when of Cyprus, now thy subject  
kingdom,

All thine inheritance shall be her shame  
Entail'd on thy less virtuous daughters,  
grown

A wider proverb for worse prostitution ;—  
When all the ills of conquer'd states shall  
cling thee,

Vice without splendour, sin without relief  
Even from the gloss of love to smooth it o'er,  
But in its stead, coarse lusts of habitude,  
Prurient yet passionless, cold studied lewd-  
ness,

Depraving nature's frailty to an art ;—  
When these and more are heavy on thee,  
when

Smiles without mirth, and pastimes without  
pleasure,

Youth without honour, age without respect,  
Meanness and weakness, and a sense of woe  
'Gainst which thou wilt not strive, and dar'st  
not murmur,

Have made thee last and worst of peopled  
deserts,

Then, in the last gasp of thine agony,  
Amidst thy many murders, think of mine !  
Thou den of drunkards with the blood of  
princes !

Gehenna of the waters ! thou sea Sodom !

Thus I devote thee to the infernal gods !

Thee and thy serpent seed !

[Here the DOGE turns and addresses  
the Executioner.

Slave, do thine office !

Strike as I struck the foe ! Strike as I would  
Have struck those tyrants ! Strike deep as my  
curse !

Strike—and but once !

[The DOGE throws himself upon his  
knees, and as the Executioner raises  
his sword the scene closes.

#### Scene IV.

*The Piazza and Piazzetta of St Mark's.—The  
people in crowds gathered round the grated  
gates of the Ducal Palace, which are shut.*

*First Citizen.* I have gain'd the gate, and  
can discern the Ten,  
Robed in their gowns of state, ranged round  
the Doge.

*Second Cit.* I cannot reach thee with mine  
utmost effort.

How is it ? let us hear at least, since sight  
Is thus prohibited unto the people,  
Except the occupiers of those bars.

*First Cit.* One has approach'd the Doge,  
and now they strip

The ducal bonnet from his head—and now  
He raises his keen eyes to heaven ; I see  
Them glitter, and his lips move—Hush ! hush !  
—no,

'Twas but a murmur—Curse upon the dis-  
tance !

His words are inarticulate, but the voice  
Swells up like mutter'd thunder ; would we  
could

But gather a sole sentence !

*Second Cit.* Hush! we perhaps may catch the sound.

*First Cit.* 'Tis vain,  
I cannot hear him.—How his hoary hair  
Streams on the wind like foam upon the wave!

Now—now—he kneels—and now they form a circle

Round him, and all is hidden—but I see  
The lifted sword in air—Ah! hark! it falls!

[*The people murmur.*]

*Third Cit.* Then they have murder'd him who would have freed us.

*Fourth Cit.* He was a kind man to the commons ever.

*Fifth Cit.* Wisely they did to keep their portals barr'd.

Would we had known the work they were preparing

Ere we were summon'd here—we would have brought

Weapons, and forced them!

*Sixth Cit.* Are you sure he's dead?

*First Cit.* I saw the sword fall—Lo! what have we here?

*Enter on the Balcony of the Palace which fronts St. Mark's Place a CHIEF OF THE TEN, with a bloody sword. He waves it thrice before the People, and exclaims,*

"Justice hath dealt upon the mighty Traitor!"

[*The gates are opened; the populace rush in towards the "Giants' Staircase," where the execution has taken place. The foremost of them exclaims to those behind,*

"The gory head rolls down the Giants' Steps!"  
[*The curtain falls.*]

## Sardanapalus:

### A TRAGEDY.

TO

#### THE ILLUSTRIOUS GOETHE

A STRANGER PRESUMES TO OFFER THE HOMAGE OF A  
LITERARY VASSAL TO HIS LIEGE LORD, THE FIRST OF EXISTING WRITERS,  
WHO HAS CREATED THE LITERATURE OF HIS OWN COUNTRY,  
AND ILLUSTRATED THAT OF EUROPE.

THE UNWORTHY PRODUCTION

WHICH THE AUTHOR VENTURES TO INSCRIBE TO HIM IS ENTITLED,

SARDANAPALUS.

### PREFACE.

In publishing the following Tragedies\* I have only to repeat, that they were not composed with the most remote view to the stage. On the attempt made by the managers in a former instance, the public opinion has been already expressed. With regard to my own private feelings, as it seems that they are to stand for nothing, I shall say nothing.

For the historical foundation of the following compositions the reader is referred to the Notes.

The Author has in one instance attempted to preserve, and in the other to approach, the "unities;" conceiving that with any very distant departure from them, there may be poetry, but can be no

drama. He is aware of the unpopularity of this notion in present English literature; but it is not a system of his own, being merely an opinion, which, not very long ago, was the law of literature throughout the world, and is still so in the more civilized parts of it. But "*nous avons changé tout cela,*" and are reaping the advantages of the change. The writer is far from conceiving that anything he can adduce by personal precept or example can at all approach his regular, or even irregular, predecessors: he is merely giving a reason why he preferred the more regular formation of a structure, however feeble, to an entire abandonment of all rules whatsoever. Where he has failed, the failure is in the architect,—and not in the art.

\* "Sardanapalus" and "The Two Foscari."

# SARDANAPALUS.

## Dramatis Personæ.

### MEN.

SARDANAPALUS, *King of Nineveh and Assyria, &c.*

ARBACES, *the Mede who aspired to the Throne.*

BELESES, *a Chaldean and Soothsayer.*

SALEMENES, *the King's Brother-in-Law.*

ALTADA, *an Assyrian Officer of the Palace.*

PANIA.

ZAMES.

SFERO.

BALEA.

### WOMEN.

ZARINA, *the Queen.*

MYRRHA, *an Ionian female Slave, and the Favourite of SARDANAPALUS.*

*Women composing the Harem of SARDANAPALUS, Guards, Attendants, Chaldean Priests, Medes, &c. &c.*

Scene.—*A Hall in the Royal Palace of Nineveh.*

In this tragedy it has been my intention to follow the account of Diodorus Siculus; reducing it, however, to such dramatic regularity as I best could, and trying to approach the unities. I therefore suppose the rebellion to explode and succeed in one day by a sudden conspiracy, instead of the long war of the history.

## Act I.

Scene I.—*A Hall in the Palace.*

*Salmenes (solus).* He hath wrong'd his queen, but still he is her lord;

He hath wrong'd my sister, still he is my brother;

He hath wrong'd his people, still he is their sovereign,

And I must be his friend as well as subject:

He must not perish thus. I will not see

The blood of Nimrod and Semiramis

Sink in the earth, and thirteen hundred years

Of empire ending like a shepherd's tale;

He must be roused. In his effeminate heart

There is a careless courage which corruption

Has not all quench'd, and latent energies,

Repress'd by circumstance, but not destroy'd—

Steep'd, but not drown'd, in deep voluptuousness.

If born a peasant, he had been a man

To have reach'd an empire: to an empire born,

He will bequeath none; nothing but a name,

Which his sons will not prize in heritage:

Yet, not all lost, even yet he may redeem

His sloth and shame, by only being that

Which he should be, as easily as the thing  
He should not be and is. Were it less toil  
To sway his nations than consume his life?

To head an army than to rule a harem?

He sweats in palling pleasures, dulls his soul,  
And saps his goodly strength, in toils which  
yield not

Health like the chase, nor glory like the  
war—

He must be roused. Alas! there is no sound

[*Sound of soft music heard from within.*]

To rouse him short of thunder. Hark! the  
lute,

The lyre, the timbrel; the lascivious tinklings

Of lulling instruments, the softening voices

Of women, and of beings less than women,

Must chime in to the echo of his revel,

While the great king of all we know of earth

Lolls crown'd with roses, and his diadem

Lies negligently by to be caught up

By the first manly hand which dares to snatch  
it.

Lo, where they come! already I perceive

The reeking odours of the perfumed trains,

And see the bright gems of the glittering girls,

At once his chorus and his council, flash

Along the gallery, and amidst the damsels,

As femininely garb'd, and scarce less female,

The grandson of Semiramis, the man-queen.—



He comes! Shall I await him? yes, and front him,  
 And tell him what all good men tell each other,  
 Speaking of him and his. They come, the slaves  
 Led by the monarch subject to his slaves.

## Scene II.

*Enter SARDANAPALUS effeminately dressed, his Head crowned with Flowers, and his Robe negligently flowing, attended by a Train of Women and young Slaves.*

*Sar. (speaking to some of his attendants).* Let the pavilion over the Euphrates be garlanded, and lit, and furnish'd forth For an especial banquet; at the hour Of midnight we will sup there: see nought wanting,  
 And bid the galley be prepared. There is A cooling breeze which crisps the broad clear river:

We will embark anon. Fair nymphs, who deign

To share the soft hours of Sardanapalus, We'll meet again in that the sweetest hour, When we shall gather like the stars above us, And you will form a heaven as bright as theirs; Till then, let each be mistress of her time, And thou, my own Ionian Myrrha, choose Wilt thou along with them or me?

*Myr.* My lord—

*Sar.* My lord, my life! why answerest thou so coldly?

It is the curse of kings to be so answer'd. Rule thy own hours, thou rulest mine—say, wouldst thou

Accompany our guests, or charm away The moments from me?

*Myr.* The king's choice is mine.

*Sar.* I pray thee say not so: my chiefest joy

Is to contribute to thine every wish.

I do not dare to breathe my own desire,

Lest it should clash with thine; for thou art still

Too prompt to sacrifice thy thoughts for others.

*Myr.* I would remain: I have no happiness Save in beholding thine; yet—

*Sar.* Yet! what yet?

Thy own sweet will shall be the only barrier Which ever rises betwixt thee and me.

*Myr.* I think the present is the wonted hour

Of council; it were better I retire.

*Sal. (comes forward and says).* The Ionian slave says well: let her retire.

*Sar.* Who answers? How now, brother?

*Sal.* The queen's brother, And your most faithful vassal, royal lord.

*Sar. (addressing his train).* As I have said, let all dispose their hours

Till midnight, when again we pray your presence.

*(The court retiring.)*  
*(To MYRRHA, who is going).* Myrrha! I thought thou wouldst remain.

*Myr.* Great king, Thou didst not say so.

*Sar.* But thou lookedst it: I know each glance of those Ionic eyes, Which said thou wouldst not leave me.

*Myr.* Sire! your brother—

*Sal.* His consort's brother, minion of Ionia! How darest thou name me and not blush?

*Sar.* Not blush! Thou hast no more eyes than heart to make her crimson

Like to the dying day on Caucasus, Where sunset tints the snow with rosy shadows,

And then reproach her with thine own cold blindness,

Which will not see it. What! in tears, my Myrrha?

*Sal.* Let them flow on; she weeps for more than one,

And is herself the cause of bitterer tears.

*Sar.* Cursed be he who caused those tears to flow!

*Sal.* Curse not thyself—millions do that already.

*Sar.* Thou dost forget thee: make me not remember

I am a monarch.

*Sal.* Would thou couldst!

*Myr.* My sovereign, I pray, and thou, too, prince, permit my absence.

*Sar.* Since it must be so, and this churl has check'd

Thy gentle spirit, go; but recollect

That we must forthwith meet: I had rather lose

An empire than thy presence.

*(Exit MYRRHA.)*

*Sal.* It may be

Thou wilt lose both, and both for ever!

*Sar.* Brother!

I can at least command myself, who listen

To language such as this: yet urge me not

Beyond my easy nature.

*Sal.* 'Tis beyond

That easy, far too easy, idle nature,

Which I would urge thee. O that I could rouse thee!

Though 't were against myself.

*Sar.* By the god Baal!

The man would make me tyrant.

*Sal.* So thou art.  
Think'st thou there is no tyranny but that  
Of blood and chains? The despotism of vice,  
The weakness and the wickedness of luxury,  
The negligence, the apathy, the evils  
Of sensual sloth—produce ten thousand  
tyrants,

Whose delegated cruelty surpasses  
The worst acts of one energetic master,  
However harsh and hard in his own bearing.  
The false and fond examples of thy lusts  
Corrupt no less than they oppress, and sap  
In the same moment all thy pageant power  
And those who should sustain it; so that  
whether

A foreign foe invade, or civil broil  
Distract within, both will alike prove fatal:  
The first thy subjects have no heart to  
conquer;

The last they rather would assist than  
vanquish.

*Sar.* Why, what makes thee the mouth-  
piece of the people?

*Sal.* Forgiveness of the queen's, my  
sister's wrongs;

A natural love unto my infant nephews;  
Faith to the king, a faith he may need  
shortly,

In more than words; respect for Nimrod's  
line;

Also, another thing thou knowest not.

*Sar.* What's that?

*Sal.* To thee an unknown word.

*Sar.* Yet speak it;

I love to learn.

*Sal.* Virtue.

*Sar.* Not know the word!

Never was word yet rung so in my ears—  
Worse than the rabble's shout, or splitting  
trumpet:

I've heard thy sister talk of nothing else.

*Sal.* To change the irksome theme, then  
hear of vice.

*Sar.* From whom?

*Sal.* Even from the winds, if thou  
couldst listen

Unto the echoes of the nation's voice.

*Sar.* Come, I'm indulgent, as thou know-  
est, patient,

As thou hast often proved—speak out, what  
moves thee?

*Sal.* Thy peril.

*Sar.* Say on.

*Sal.* Thus, then: all the nations,

For they are many, whom thy father left

In heritage, are loud in wrath against thee.

*Sar.* 'Gainst me! What would the slaves?

*Sal.* A king.

*Sar.* And what

Am I then?

*Sal.* In their eyes a nothing; but  
In mine a man who might be something still.

*Sar.* The railing drunkards! why, what  
would they have?

Have they not peace and plenty?

*Sal.* Of the first  
More than is glorious; of the last, far less  
Than the king recks of.

*Sar.* Whose then is the crime,  
But the false satraps, who provide no better?

*Sal.* And somewhat in the monarch who  
ne'er looks

Beyond his palace walls, or if he stirs

Beyond them, 'tis but to some mountain  
palace,

Till summer heats wear down. O glorious  
Baal!

Who built up this vast empire, and wert  
made

A god, or at the least shimest like a god  
Through the long centuries of thy renown,

This, thy presumed descendant, ne'er beheld  
As king the kingdoms thou didst leave as

hero,  
Won with thy blood, and toil, and time, and  
peril!

For what? to furnish imposts for a revel,  
Or multiplied extortions for a minion.

*Sar.* I understand thee—thou wouldst  
have me go

Forth as a conqueror. By all the stars  
Which the Chaldeans read—the restless

slaves  
Deserve that I should curse them with their

wishes,  
And lead them forth to glory.

*Sal.* Wherefore not?

Semiramis—a woman only—led  
These our Assyrians to the solar shores  
Of Ganges.

*Sar.* 'Tis most true. And how re-  
turn'd?

*Sal.* Why, like a man—a hero; baffled, but  
Not vanquish'd. With but twenty guards,

she made  
Good her retreat to Bactria.

*Sar.* And how many  
Left she behind in India to the vultures?

*Sal.* Our annals say not.

*Sar.* Then I will say for them—  
That she had better woven within her palace

Some twenty garments, than with twenty  
guards

Have fled to Bactria, leaving to the ravens,  
And wolves, and men—the fiercer of the

three,  
Her myriads of fond subjects. Is this glory?

Then let me live in ignominy ever.

*Sal.* All warlike spirits have not the same  
fate.

Semiramis, the glorious parent of  
A hundred kings, although she fail'd in  
India,  
Brought Persia, Media, Bactria, to the realm  
Which she once sway'd—and thou *might'st*  
sway.

*Sar.* I *sway* them—  
She but subdued them.

*Sal.* It may be ere long  
That they will need her sword more than  
your sceptre.

*Sar.* There was a certain Bacchus, was  
there not?

I've heard my Greek girls speak of such—  
they say

He was a god, that is, a Grecian god,  
An idol foreign to Assyria's worship,  
Who conquer'd this same golden realm of Ind  
Thou prat'st of, where Semiramis was  
vanquish'd.

*Sal.* I have heard of such a man; and  
thou perceiv'st

That he is deem'd a god for what he did.

*Sar.* And in his godship I will honour  
him—

Not much as man. What, ho! my cupbearer?

*Sal.* What means the king?

*Sar.* To worship your new god  
And ancient conqueror. Some wine, I say.

*Enter Cupbearer.*

*Sar.* (*addressing the Cupbearer.*) Bring  
me the golden goblet, thick with gems,  
Which bears the name of Nimrod's chalice.  
Hence,

Fill full, and bear it quickly.

*Sal.* [*Exit Cupbearer.*]  
Is this moment

A fitting one for the resumption of  
Thy yet unslipp'd revels?

*Re-enter Cupbearer, with wine.*

*Sar.* (*taking the cup from him.*) Noble  
kinsman,  
If these barbarian Greeks of the far shores  
And skirts of these our realms lie not, this  
Bacchus

Conquer'd the whole of India, did he not?

*Sal.* He did, and thence was deem'd a  
deity.

*Sar.* Not so:—of all his conquests a few  
columns

Which may be his, and might be mine, if I  
Thought them worth purchase and convey-  
ance, are

The landmarks of the seas of gore he shed,  
The realms he wasted, and the hearts he  
broke.

But here, here in this goblet is his title

To immortality—the immortal grape  
From which he first express'd the soul, and  
gave

To gladden that of man, as some atonement  
For the victorious mischiefs he had done.  
Had it not been for this, he would have  
been

A mortal still in name as in his grave;

And, like my ancestor Semiramis,

A sort of semi-glorious human monster.

Here's that which deified him—let it now

Humanise thee; my surly, chiding brother

Pledge me to the Greek god!

*Sal.* For all thy realms  
I would not so blaspheme our country's  
creed.

*Sar.* That is to say, thou thinkest him  
a hero,

That he shed blood by oceans; and no god,  
Because he turn'd a fruit to an enchantment,  
Which cheers the sad, revives the old,  
inspires

The young, makes weariness forget his toil,

And fear her danger; opens a new world

When this, the present, palls. Well, then  
I pledge thee

And him as a true man, who did his utmost

In good or evil to surprise mankind. [*Drinks.*]

*Sal.* Wilt thou resume a revel at this  
hour?

*Sar.* And if I did, 't were better than a  
trophy,

Being bought without a tear. But that is  
not

My present purpose: since thou wilt not  
pledge me,

Continue what thou pleasest.

(*To the Cupbearer.*) 'Boy, retire.

*Sal.* I would but have recall'd thee from  
thy dream;

Better by me awaken'd than rebellion.

*Sar.* Who should rebel? or why? what  
cause? pretext?

I am the lawful king, descended from

A race of kings who knew no predecessors.

What have I done to thee, or to the people,

That thou shouldst rail, or they rise up  
against me?

*Sal.* Of what thou hast done to me, I  
speak not.

*Sar.* But

Thou think'st that I have wrong'd the queen:  
is't not so?

*Sal.* Think! Thou hast wrong'd her!

*Sar.* Patience, prince, and hear me.  
She has all power and splendour of her

station,  
Respect, the tutelage of Assyria's heirs,

The homage and the appanage of sovereignty.

I married her as monarchs wed—for state,  
And loved her as most husbands love their  
wives.

If she or thou supposedst I could link me  
Like a Chaldean peasant to his mate,  
Ye knew nor me, nor monarchs, nor man-  
kind.

*Sal.* I pray thee, change the theme: my  
blood disdains

Complaint, and Salemenes' sister seeks not  
Reluctant love even from Assyria's lord!  
Nor would she deign to accept divided pas-  
sion

With foreign strumpets and Ionian slaves.  
The queen is silent.

*Sar.* And why not her brother?

*Sal.* I only echo thee the voice of empires,  
Which he who long neglects not long will  
govern.

*Sar.* The ungrateful and ungracious  
slaves! they murmur  
Because I have not shed their blood, nor led  
them

To dry into the desert's dust by myriads,  
Or whiten with their bones the banks of  
Ganges;

Nor decimated them with savage laws,  
Nor sweated them to build up pyramids,  
Or Babylonian walls.

*Sal.* Yet these are trophies  
More worthy of a people and their prince  
Than songs, and lutes, and feasts, and con-  
cubines,  
And lavish'd treasures, and contemned vir-  
tues.

*Sar.* Or for my trophies I have founded  
cities:

There's Tarsus and Anchialus, both built  
In one day—what could that blood-loving  
beldame,

My martial grandam, chaste Semiramis,  
Do more, except destroy them?

*Sal.* 'Tis most true;  
I own thy merit in those founded cities,  
Built for a whim, recorded with a verse,  
Which shames both them and thee to coming  
ages.

*Sar.* Shame me! By Baal, the cities,  
though well built,  
Are not more goodly than the verse! Say  
what

Thou wilt 'gainst me, my mode of life or rule,  
But nothing 'gainst the truth of that brief  
record.

Why, those few lines contain the history  
Of all things human: hear—"Sardanapalus,  
The king, and son of Anacyndaraxes,  
In one day built Anchialus and Tarsus.  
Eat, drink, and love; the rest's not worth a  
fillip."

*Sal.* A worthy moral, and a wise inscrip-  
tion,

For a king to put up before his subjects!

*Sar.* Oh, thou wouldst have me doubtless  
set up edicts—

"Obey the king—contribute to his treasure—  
Recruit his phalanx—spill your blood at bid-  
ding—

Fall down and worship, or get up and toil."

Or thus—"Sardanapalus on this spot

Slew fifty thousand of his enemies.

These are their sepulchres, and this his  
trophy."

I leave such things to conquerors; enough

For me, if I can make my subjects feel

The weight of human misery less, and glide

Unroaring to the tomb: I take no licence

Which I deny to them. We all are men.

*Sal.* Thy sires have been revered as  
gods—

*Sar.* In dust

And death, where they are neither gods nor  
men.

Talk not of such to me! the worms are gods;

At least they banqueted upon your gods,

And died for lack of further nutriment.

Those gods were merely men; look to their  
issue—

I feel a thousand mortal things about me,

But nothing godlike,—unless it may be

The thing which you condemn, a disposition

To love and to be merciful, to pardon

The follies of my species, and (that's human)

To be indulgent to my own.

*Sal.* Alas!

The doom of Nineveh is seal'd.—Woe—woe

To the unrivall'd city!

*Sar.* What dost dread?

*Sal.* Thou art guarded by thy foes: in a  
few hours

The tempest may break out which over-  
whelms thee,

And thine and mine; and in another day

What is shall be the past of Belus' race.

*Sar.* What must we dread?

*Sal.* Ambitious treachery,

Which has environ'd thee with snares; but yet

There is resource: empower me with thy  
signet

To quell the machinations, and I lay

The heads of thy chief foes before thy feet.

*Sar.* The heads—how many?

*Sal.* Must I stay to number

When even thine own's in peril? Let me go;  
Give me thy signet—trust me with the rest.

*Sar.* I will trust no man with unlimited  
lives.

When we take those from others, we nor  
know

What we have taken, nor the thing we give.

*Sal.* Wouldst thou not take their lives  
who seek for thine?  
*Sar.* That's a hard question—But I answer, Yes.  
Cannot the thing be done without? Who are they  
Whom thou suspectest?—Let them be arrested.  
*Sal.* I would thou wouldst not ask me;  
the next moment  
Will send my answer through thy babbling troop  
Of paramours, and thence fly o'er the palace,  
Even to the city, and so baffle all.—  
Trust me.  
*Sar.* Thou knowest I have done so ever;  
Take thou the signet. [*Gives the signet.*  
*Sal.* I have one more request.  
*Sar.* Name it.  
*Sal.* That thou this night forbear the banquet  
In the pavilion over the Euphrates.  
*Sar.* Forbear the banquet! Not for all the plotters  
That ever shook a kingdom! Let them come,  
And do their worst: I shall not blench for them;  
Nor rise the sooner; nor forbear the goblet;  
Nor crown me with a single rose the less;  
Nor lose one joyous hour.—I fear them not.  
*Sal.* But thou wouldst arm thee, wouldst thou not, if needful?  
*Sar.* Perhaps. I have the goodliest armour, and  
A sword of such a temper; and a bow  
And javelin, which might furnish Nimrod forth:  
A little heavy, but yet not unwieldy.  
And now I think on't, 'tis long since I've used them,  
Even in the chase. Hast ever seen them, brother?  
*Sal.* Is this a time for such fantastic trifling?—  
If need be, wilt thou wear them?  
*Sar.* Will I not? Oh! if it must be so, and these rash slaves  
Will not be ruled with less, I'll use the sword  
Till they shall wish it turn'd into a distaff.  
*Sal.* They say thy sceptre's turn'd to that already.  
*Sar.* That's false! but let them say so:  
the old Greeks,  
Of whom our captives often sing, related  
The same of their chief hero, Hercules,  
Because he loved a Lydian queen: thou seest  
The populace of all the nations seize  
Each calumny they can to sink their sovereigns.

*Sal.* They did not speak thus of thy fathers.  
*Sar.* No;  
They dared not. They were kept to toil and combat;  
And never changed their chains but for their armour:  
Now they have peace and pastime, and the licence  
To revel and to rail; it irks me not.  
I would not give the smile of one fair girl  
For all the popular breath that e'er divided  
A name from nothing. What are the rank tongues  
Of this vile herd, grown insolent with feeding,  
That I should prize their noisy praise, or dread  
Their noisome clamour?  
*Sal.* You have said they are men;  
As such their hearts are something.  
*Sar.* So my dogs' are;  
And better, as more faithful:—but, proceed;  
Thou hast my signet:—since they are tumultuous,  
Let them be temper'd, yet not roughly, till  
Necessity enforce it. I hate all pain,  
Given or received; we have enough within us,  
The meanest vassal as the loftiest monarch,  
Not to add to each other's natural burthen  
Of mortal misery, but rather lessen,  
By mild reciprocal alleviation,  
The fatal penalties imposed on life:  
But this they know not, or they will not know.  
I have, by Baal! done all I could to soothe them:  
I made no wars, I added no new imposts,  
I interfered not with their civic lives,  
I let them pass their days as best might suit them:  
Passing my own as suited me.  
*Sal.* Thou stopp'st  
Short of the duties of a king; and therefore  
They say thou art unfit to be a monarch.  
*Sar.* They lie.—Unhappily, I am unfit  
To be aught save a monarch; else for me  
The meanest Mede might be the king instead.  
*Sal.* There is one Mede, at least, who seeks to be so.  
*Sar.* What mean'st thou?—'t is thy secret; thou desirest  
Few questions, and I'm not of curious nature.  
Take the fit steps; and, since necessity  
Requires, I sanction and support thee. Ne'er  
Was man who more desired to rule in peace  
The peaceful only: if they rouse me, better  
They had conjured up stern Nimrod from his ashes,  
"The mighty hunter." I will turn these realms

To one wide desert chase of brutes, who *were*,  
But *would* no more, by their own choice, be  
human.

*What they have found me, they belie; that  
which*

They yet may find me—shall defy their wish  
To speak it worse; and let them thank them-  
selves.

*Sal.* Then thou at last canst feel?

*Sar.* Feel! who feels not  
Ingratitude?

*Sal.* I will not pause to answer  
With words, but deeds. Keep thou awake  
that energy

Which sleeps at times, but is not dead within  
thee,

And thou may'st yet be glorious in thy reign,  
As powerful in thy realm. Farewell!

[*Exit SALEMENES.*]

*Sar.* (*solus.*) Farewell!

He's gone; and on his finger bears my signet,  
Which is to him a sceptre. He is stern  
As I am heedless; and the slaves deserve  
To feel a master. What may be the danger,  
I know not; he hath found it, let him quell  
it.

Must I consume my life—this little life—  
In guarding against all may make it less?  
It is not worth so much! It were to die

Before my hour, to live in dread of death,  
Tracing revolt; suspecting all about me,  
Because they are near; and all who are  
remote,

Because they are far. But if it should be  
so—

If they should sweep me off from earth and  
empire,

Why, what is earth or empire of the earth?  
I have loved, and lived, and multiplied my  
image;

To die is no less natural than those  
Acts of this clay! 'Tis true I have not shed  
Blood as I might have done, in oceans, till  
My name became the synonyme of death—  
A terror and a trophy. But for this  
I feel no penitence; my life is love;

If I must shed blood, it shall be by force.  
Till now, no drop from an Assyrian vein  
Hath flow'd for me, nor hath the smallest  
coin

Of Nineveh's vast treasures e'er been lavish'd  
On objects which could cost her sons a tear:  
If then they hate me, 'tis because I hate not:  
If they rebel, 'tis because I oppress not.  
Oh, men! ye must be ruled with scythes, not  
sceptres,

And mow'd down like the grass, else all we  
reap

Is rank abundance, and a rotten harvest  
Of discontents infecting the fair soil,

Making a desert of fertility.—  
I'll think no more.—Within there, ho!

*Enter an ATTENDANT.*

*Sar.* Slave, tell  
The Ionian Myrrha we could crave her pre-  
sence.

*Attend.* King, she is here.

MYRRHA enters.

*Sar.* (*apart to Attendant.*) Away!  
(*Addressing MYRRHA.*) Beautiful being!  
Thou dost almost anticipate my heart;  
It throbb'd for thee, and here thou comest:  
let me

Deem that some unknown influence, some  
sweet oracle,

Communicates between us, though unseen,  
In absence, and attracts us to each other.

*Myr.* There doth.

*Sar.* I know there doth, but not its  
name:

What is it?

*Myr.* In my native land a God,  
And in my heart a feeling like a God's,  
Exalted; yet I own 'tis only mortal;  
For what I feel is humble, and yet happy—  
That is, it would be happy; but—

[MYRRHA pauses.]

*Sar.* There comes  
For ever something between us and what  
We deem our happiness: let me remove  
The barrier which that hesitating accent  
Proclaims to thine, and mine is seal'd.

*Myr.* My lord!

*Sar.* My lord—my king—sire—sovereign;  
thus it is—

For ever thus, address'd with awe. I ne'er  
Can see a smile, unless in some broad  
banquet's

Intoxicating glare, when the buffoons  
Have gorged themselves up to equality,  
Or I have quaff'd me down to their abase-  
ment.

Myrrha, I can hear all these things, these  
names,

Lord—king—sire—monarch—nay, time was  
I prized them;

That is, I suffer'd them—from slaves and  
nobles;

But when they falter from the lips I love,  
The lips which have been press'd to mine,  
a chill

Comes o'er my heart, a cold sense of the  
falsehood

Of this my station, which represses feeling  
In those for whom I have felt most, and  
makes me

Wish that I could lay down the dull tiara,  
And share a cottage on the Caucasus



With thee, and wear no crowns but those  
of flowers.

*Myr.* Would that we could!

*Sar.* And dost thou feel this?—Why?

*Myr.* Then thou wouldst know what thou  
canst never know.

*Sar.* And that is—

*Myr.* The true value of a heart;  
At least, a woman's.

*Sar.* I have proved a thousand—  
A thousand, and a thousand.

*Myr.* Hearts?

*Sar.* I think so.

*Myr.* Not one! the time may come thou  
may'st.

*Sar.* It will.

Hear, Myrrha; Salmenes has declared—  
Or why or how he hath divined it, Belus,  
Who founded our great realm, knows more  
than I—

But Salmenes hath declared my throne  
in peril.

*Myr.* He did well.

*Sar.* And say'st thou so?

Thou whom he spurn'd so harshly, and now  
dared

Drive from our presence with his savage jeers,  
And made thee weep and blush?

*Myr.* I should do both  
More frequently, and he did well to call me  
Back to my duty. But thou spak'st of  
peril—

Peril to thee—

*Sar.* Ay, from dark plots and snares  
From Medes—and discontented troops and  
nations,

I know not what—a labyrinth of things—  
A maze of mutter'd threats and mysteries:  
Thou know'st the man—it is his usual  
custom.

But he is honest. Come, we'll think no  
more on 't—

But of the midnight festival.

*Myr.* 'Tis time

To think of aught save festivals. Thou hast  
not

Spurn'd his sage cautions?

*Sar.* What?—and dost thou fear?

*Myr.* Fear!—I'm a Greek, and how should  
I fear death?

A slave, and wherefore should I dread my  
freedom?

*Sar.* Then wherefore dost thou turn so  
pale?

*Myr.* I love.

*Sar.* And do not I? I love thee far—far  
more

Than either the brief life or the wide realm,  
Which, it may be, are menaced;—yet I  
blench not.

*Myr.* That means thou lovest nor thyself  
nor me;

For he who loves another loves himself,  
Even for that other's sake. This is too rash:  
Kingdoms and lives are not to be so lost.

*Sar.* Lost!—why, who is the aspiring  
chief who dared

Assume to win them?

*Myr.* Who is he should dread  
To try so much? When he who is their ruler  
Forgets himself, will they remember him?

*Sar.* Myrrha!

*Myr.* Frown not upon me; you have  
smiled

Too often on me not to make those frowns  
Bitterer to bear than any punishment  
Which they may augur.—King, I am your  
subject!

Master, I am your slave! Man, I have loved  
you!—

Loved you, I know not by what fatal weak-  
ness,

Although a Greek, and born a foe to  
monarchs—

A slave, and hating fetters—an Ionian,  
And, therefore, when I love a stranger, more  
Degraded by that passion than by chains!  
Still I have loved you. If that love were  
strong

Enough to overcome all former nature,  
Shall it not claim the privilege to save  
you?

*Sar.* Save me, my beauty! Thou art very  
fair,

And what I seek of thee is love—not safety.

*Myr.* And without love where dwells  
security?

*Sar.* I speak of woman's love.

*Myr.* The very first  
Of human life must spring from woman's  
breast,

Your first small words are taught you from  
her lips,

Your first tears quench'd by her, and your  
last sighs

Too often breathed out in a woman's hearing,  
When men have shrunk from the ignoble  
care

Of watching the last hour of him who led  
them.

*Sar.* My eloquent Ionian! thou speak'st  
music;

The very chorus of the tragic song  
I have heard thee talk of as the favourite  
pastime

Of thy far father-land. Nay, weep not—calm  
thee.

*Myr.* I weep not.—But I pray thee, do not  
speak

About my fathers or their land.

*Sar.* Yet oft  
Thou speakest of them.  
*Myr.* True—true: constant thought  
Will overflow in words unconsciously;  
But when another speaks of Greece, it wounds  
me.  
*Sar.* Well, then, how wouldst thou save  
me, as thou saidst?  
*Myr.* By teaching thee to save thyself,  
and not  
Thyself alone, but these vast realms, from  
all  
The rage of the worst war—the war of  
brethren.  
*Sar.* Why, child, I loathe all war and  
warriors;  
I live in peace and pleasure: what can man  
Do more?  
*Myr.* Alas! my lord, with common men  
There needs too oft the show of war to keep  
The substance of sweet peace; and, for a king,  
'Tis sometimes better to be fear'd than loved.  
*Sar.* And I have never sought but for the  
last.  
*Myr.* And now art neither.  
*Sar.* Dost thou say so, Myrrha?  
*Myr.* I speak of civic popular-love, self-  
love,  
Which means that men are kept in awe and  
law,  
Yet not oppress'd—at least they must not  
think so,  
Or if they think so, deem it necessary,  
To ward off worse oppression, their own  
passions.  
A king of feasts, and flowers, and wine, and  
revel,  
And love, and mirth, was never king of glory.  
*Sar.* Glory! what's that?  
*Myr.* Ask of the gods thy fathers.  
*Sar.* They cannot answer; when the  
priests speak for them,  
'Tis for some small addition to the temple.  
*Myr.* Look to the annals of thine empire's  
founders.  
*Sar.* They are so blotted o'er with blood,  
I cannot.  
But what wouldst have? the empire *has been*  
founded.  
I cannot go on multiplying empires.  
*Myr.* Preserve thine own.  
*Sar.* At least, I will enjoy it.  
Come, Myrrha, let us go on to the Euphrates:  
The hour invites, the galley is prepared,  
And the pavilion, deck'd for our return,  
In fit adornment for the evening banquet,  
Shall blaze with beauty and with light, until  
It seems unto the stars which are above us  
Itself an opposite star; and we will sit  
Crown'd with fresh flowers like—

*Myr.* Victims.  
*Sar.* No, like sovereigns,  
The shepherd kings of patriarchal times,  
Who knew no brighter gems than summer  
wreaths,  
And none but fearless triumphs. Let us on.

*Enter PANIA.*

*Pan.* May the king live for ever!  
*Sar.* Not an hour  
Longer than he can love. How my soul hates  
This language, which makes life itself a lie,  
Flattering dust with eternity! Well, Pania!  
Be brief.

*Pan.* I am charged by Salemenes to  
Reiterate his prayer unto the king,  
That for this day, at least, he will not quit  
The palace: when the general returns,  
He will adduce such reasons as will warrant  
His daring, and perhaps obtain the pardon  
Of his presumption.

*Sar.* What! am I then coop'd?  
Already captive? can I not even breathe  
The breath of heaven? Tell prince Salemenes,  
Were all Assyria raging round the walls  
In mutinous myriads, I would still go forth.

*Pan.* I must obey you, and yet—  
*Myr.* Oh, monarch, listen.—  
How many a day and moon thou hast reclined  
Within these palace walls in silken dalliance,  
And never shown thee to thy people's longing;  
Leaving thy subjects' eyes ungratified,  
The satraps uncontroll'd, the gods unwor-  
shipp'd,

And all things in the anarchy of sloth,  
Till all, save evil, slumber'd through the  
realm!

And wilt thou not now tarry for a day,—  
A day which may redeem thee? Wilt thou  
not

Yield to the few still faithful a few hours,  
For them, for thee, for thy past fathers' race,  
And for thy sons' inheritance?

*Pan.* 'Tis true!  
From the deep urgency with which the prince  
Despatch'd me to your sacred presence, I  
Must dare to add my feeble voice to that  
Which now has spoken.

*Sar.* No, it must not be.

*Myr.* For the sake of thy realm!

*Sar.* Away!

*Pan.* For that  
Of all thy faithful subjects, who will rally  
Round thee and thine.

*Sar.* These are mere fantasies:  
There is no peril:—'t is a sullen scheme  
Of Salemenes, to approve his zeal,  
And show himself more necessary to us.

*Myr.* By all that's good and glorious take  
this counsel.

*Sar.* Business to-morrow.  
*Myr.* Ay, or death to-night.  
*Sar.* Why let it come then unexpectedly,  
 'Midst joy and gentleness, and mirth and  
 love;

So let me fall like the pluck'd rose!—far  
 better

Thus than be wither'd.

*Myr.* Then thou wilt not yield,  
 Even for the sake of all that ever stirr'd  
 A monarch into action, to forego  
 A trifling revel.

*Sar.* No.

*Myr.* Then yield for mine;  
 For my sake!

*Sar.* Thine, my Myrrha!

*Myr.* 'Tis the first  
 Boon which I ever ask'd Assyria's king.

*Sar.* That's true, and were't my kingdom,  
 must be granted.

Well, for thy sake, I yield me. Pania, hence!  
 Thou hear'st me.

*Pan.* And obey. [*Exit PANIA.*]

*Sar.* I marvel at thee.

What is thy motive, Myrrha, thus to urge me?

*Myr.* Thy safety; and the certainty that  
 nought

Could urge the prince thy kinsman to require  
 Thus much from thee, but some impending  
 danger.

*Sar.* And if I do not dread it, why shouldst  
 thou?

*Myr.* Because thou dost not fear, I fear  
 for thee.

*Sar.* To-morrow thou wilt smile at these  
 vain fancies.

*Myr.* If the worst come, I shall be where  
 none weep,

And that is better than the power to smile.  
 And thou?

*Sar.* I shall be king, as heretofore.

*Myr.* Where?

*Sar.* With Baal, Nimrod, and Semiramis,  
 Sole in Assyria, or with them elsewhere.  
 Fate made me what I am—may make me  
 nothing—

But either that or nothing must I be:  
 I will not live degraded.

*Myr.* Hadst thou felt

Thus always, none would ever dare degrade  
 thee.

*Sar.* And who will do so now?

*Myr.* Dost thou suspect none?

*Sar.* Suspect!—that's a spy's office. Oh!  
 we lose

Ten thousand precious moments in vain  
 words,

And vainer fears. Within there!—ye slaves,  
 deck

The hall of Nimrod for the evening revel:

If I must make a prison of our palace,  
 At least we'll wear our fetters jocundly;  
 If the Euphrates be forbid us, and  
 The summer dwelling on its beauteous bor-  
 der,

Here we are still unmenaced. Ho! within  
 there! [*Exit SARDANAPALUS.*]

*Myr. (sola.)* Why do I love this man? My  
 country's daughters

Love none but heroes. But I have no  
 country!

The slave hath lost all save her bonds. I  
 love him;

And that's the heaviest link of the long  
 chain—

To love whom we esteem not. Be it so:  
 The hour is coming when he'll need all  
 love,

And find none. To fall from him now were  
 baser

Than to have stabb'd him on his throne when  
 highest

Would have been noble in my country's  
 creed:

I was not made for either. Could I save him,  
 I should not love him better, but myself;

And I have need of the last, for I have fallen  
 In my own thoughts, by loving this soft  
 stranger:

And yet methinks I love him more, perceiv'  
 ing

That he is hated of his own barbarians,  
 The natural foes of all the blood of Greece.

Could I but wake a single thought like those  
 Which even the Phrygians felt when battling  
 long

'Twixt Ilion and the sea, within his heart,  
 He would tread down the barbarous crowds,  
 and triumph.

He loves me, and I love him; the slave loves  
 Her master, and would free him from his  
 vices.

If not, I have a means of freedom still,  
 And if I cannot teach him how to reign,  
 May show him how alone a king can leave  
 His throne. I must not lose him from my  
 sight. [*Exit.*]

## Act II.

### Scene I.—The Portal of the same Hall of the Palace.

*Beleses (solus.)* The sun goes down: me-  
 thinks he sets more slowly,

Taking his last look of Assyria's empire.  
 How red he glares amongst those deepening  
 clouds,

Like the blood he predicts! If not in vain,

Thou sun that sinkest, and ye stars which  
rise,  
I have outwatch'd ye, reading ray by ray  
The edicts of your orbs, which make Time  
tremble  
For what he brings the nations, 'tis the  
furthest

Hour of Assyria's years. And yet how calm!  
An earthquake should announce so great a  
fall—

A summer's sun discloses it. Yon disk,  
To the star-read Chaldean, bears upon  
Its everlasting page the end of what  
Seem'd everlasting; but oh! thou true sun!  
The burning oracle of all that live,  
As fountain of all life, and symbol of  
Him who bestows it, wherefore dost thou limit  
Thy lore unto calamity? Why not  
Unfold the rise of days more worthy thine  
All-glorious burst from ocean? why not dart  
A beam of hope athwart the future years,  
As of wrath to its days? Hear me! oh, hear  
me!

I am thy worshipper, thy priest, thy servant—  
I have gazed on thee at thy rise and fall,  
And bow'd my head beneath thy mid-day  
beams,

When my eye dared not meet thee. I have  
watch'd  
For thee, and after thee, and pray'd to thee,  
And sacrificed to thee, and read, and fear'd  
thee,

And ask'd of thee, and thou hast answer'd—  
but

Only to thus much: while I speak, he sinks—  
Is gone—and leaves his beauty, not his know-  
ledge,

To the delighted west, which revels in  
Its hues of dying glory. Yet what is  
Death, so it be but glorious? 'Tis a sunset;  
And mortals may be happy to resemble  
The gods but in decay.

*Enter ARBACES by an inner door.*

*Arb.* Beleses, why  
So rapt in thy devotions? Dost thou stand  
Gazing to trace thy disappearing god  
Into some realm of undiscover'd day?  
Our business is with night—'tis come.

*Bel.* But not  
Gone.

*Arb.* Let it roll on—we are ready.

*Bel.* Yes.  
Would it were over!

*Arb.* Does the prophet doubt,  
To whom the very stars shine victory?

*Bel.* I do not doubt of victory—but the  
victor.

*Arb.* Well, let thy science settle that.  
Meantime

I have prepared as many glittering spears  
As will out-sparkle our allies—your planets.  
There is no more to thwart us. The she-  
king,

That less than woman, is even now upon  
The waters with his female mates. The  
order

Is issued for the feast in the pavilion.

The first cup which he drains will be the last  
Quaff'd by the line of Nimrod.

*Bel.* 'Twas a brave one.

*Arb.* And is a weak one—'tis worn out—  
we'll mend it.

*Bel.* Art sure of that?

*Arb.* Its founder was a hunter—  
I am a soldier—what is there to fear?

*Bel.* The soldier.

*Arb.* And the priest, it may be: but  
If you thought thus, or think, why not retain  
Your king of concubines? why stir me up?  
Why spur me to this enterprise? your own  
No less than mine?

*Bel.* Look to the sky!

*Arb.* I look.

*Bel.* What seest thou?

*Arb.* A fair summer's twilight, and  
The gathering of the stars.

*Bel.* And midst them, mark  
Yon earliest, and the brightest, which so  
quivers,  
As it would quit its place in the blue ether.

*Arb.* Well!

*Bel.* 'Tis thy natal ruler—thy birth planet.

*Arb.* (*touching his scabbard*). My star is in  
this scabbard: when it shines,  
It shall out-dazzle comets. Let us think  
Of what is to be done to justify

Thy planets and their portents. When we  
conquer,  
They shall have temples—ay, and priests—  
and thou

Shalt be the pontiff of—what gods thou wilt;  
For I observe that they are ever just,  
And own the bravest for the most devout.

*Bel.* Ay, and the most devout for brave—  
thou hast not  
Seen me turn back from battle.

*Arb.* No; I own thee  
As firm in fight as Babylonia's captain,  
As skilful in Chaldaea's worship: now,  
Will it but please thee to forget the priest,  
And be the warrior?

*Bel.* Why not both?

*Arb.* The better;  
And yet it almost shames me, we shall  
have

So little to effect. This woman's warfare  
Degrades the very conqueror. To have  
pluck'd

A bold and bloody despot from his throne,

And grappled with him, clashing steel with steel,

That were heroic or to win or fall;  
But to upraise my sword against this silk-worm,

And hear him whine, it may be—

*Bel.* Do not deem it:  
He has that in him which may make you strife yet;

And were he all you think, his guards are hardy,

And headed by the cool, stern Salemenes.

*Arb.* They'll not resist.

*Bel.* Why not? they are soldiers.  
*Arb.* True,  
And therefore need a soldier to command them.

*Bel.* That Salemenes is.

*Arb.* But not their king.  
Besides, he hates the effeminate thing that governs,

For the queen's sake, his sister. Mark you not

He keeps aloof from all the revels?

*Bel.* But  
Not from the council—there he is ever constant.

*Arb.* And ever thwarted: what would you have more

To make a rebel out of? A fool reigning,  
His blood dishonour'd, and himself disdain'd:  
Why, it is his revenge we work for.

*Bel.* Could  
He but be brought to think so: this I doubt of.

*Arb.* What, if we sound him?

*Bel.* Yes—if the time served.

*Enter BALEA.*

*Bal.* Satraps! The king commands your presence at

The feast to-night.

*Bel.* To hear is to obey.

In the pavilion?

*Bal.* No; here in the palace.

*Arb.* How! in the palace? it was not thus order'd.

*Bal.* It is so order'd now.

*Arb.* And why?

*Bal.* I know not.  
May I retire?

*Arb.* Stay.

*Bel.* (to *Arb.* aside). Hush! let him go his way.

(Alternately to *Bal*). Yes, Balea, thank the monarch, kiss the hem

Of his imperial robe, and say, his slaves

Will take the crumbs he deigns to scatter from

His royal table at the hour—was't midnight?

*Bal.* It was: the place, the hall of Nimrod.  
Lords,

I humble me before you, and depart.

[*Exit BALEA.*]

*Arb.* I like not this same sudden change of place;

There is some mystery: wherefore should he change it?

*Bel.* Doth he not change a thousand times a day?

Sloth is of all things the most fanciful—  
And moves more parasangs in its intents

Than generals in their marches, when they <sup>move</sup>

To leave their foe at fault.—Why dost thou muse?

*Arb.* He loved that gay pavilion,—it was ever

His summer dotage.

*Bel.* And he loved his queen—  
And thrice a thousand harlotry besides—

And he has loved all things by turns, except Wisdom and glory.

*Arb.* Still—I like it not.

If he has changed—why, so must we: the attack

Were easy in the isolated bower,  
Beset with drowsy guards and drunken

courtiers;

But in the hall of Nimrod—

*Bel.* Is it so?

Methought the haughty soldier fear'd to mount

A throne too easily—does it disappoint thee

To find there is a slipperier step or two

Than what was counted on?

*Arb.* When the hour comes,  
Thou shalt perceive how far I fear or no.

Thou hast seen my life at stake—and gaily play'd for:

But here is more upon the die—a kingdom.

*Bel.* I have foretold already—thou wilt win it:

Then on, and prosper.

*Arb.* Now were I a soothsayer,  
I would have boded so much to myself.

But be the stars obey'd—I cannot quarrel

With them, nor their interpreter. Who's here?

*Enter SALEMENES.*

*Sal.* Satraps!

*Bel.* My prince!

*Sal.* Well met—I sought ye both,  
But elsewhere than the palace.

*Arb.* Wherefore so?

*Sal.* 'Tis not the hour.

*Arb.* The hour!—what hour?

*Sal.* Of midnight.

*Bel.* Midnight, my lord!

Sal. What, are you not invited?

Bel. Oh! yes—we had forgotten.

Sal. Is it usual  
Thus to forget a sovereign's invitation?

Arb. Why—we but now received it.

Sal. Then why here?

Arb. On duty.

Sal. On what duty?

Bel. On the state's.

We have the privilege to approach the  
presence;

But found the monarch absent.

Sal. And I too

Am upon duty.

Arb. May we crave its purport?

Sal. To arrest two traitors. Guards!  
Within there!

*Enter Guards.*

Sal. (continuing). Satraps,  
Your swords.

Bel. (delivering his). My lord, behold  
my scimitar.

Arb. (drawing his sword). Take mine.

Sal. (advancing). I will.

Arb. But in your heart the blade—  
The hilt quits not this hand.

Sal. (drawing). How! dost thou brave  
me?

'Tis well—this saves a trial, and false mercy.  
Soldiers, hew down the rebel!

Arb. Soldiers! Ay—  
Alone you dare not.

Sal. Alone! foolish slave—  
What is there in thee that a prince should  
shrink from

Of open force? We dread thy treason, not  
Thy strength: thy tooth is nought without  
its venom—

The serpent's, not the lion's. Cut him down.

Bel. (interposing). Arbaces! are you mad?  
Have I not render'd

My sword? Then trust like me our sove-  
reign's justice.

Arb. No—I will sooner trust the stars  
thou prat'st of,  
And this slight arm, and die a king at least  
Of my own breath and body—so far that  
None else shall chain them.

Sal. (to the Guards). You hear him and  
me.

Take him not,—kill.

[The Guards attack ARBACES, who de-  
fends himself valiantly and dex-  
terously till they waver.]

Sal. Is it even so; and must  
I do the hangman's office? Recreants! see  
How you should fell a traitor.

[SALEMENES attacks ARBACES.]

*Enter SARDANAPALUS and Train.*

Sar. Hold your hands—  
Upon your lives, I say. What, deaf or  
drunken?

My sword! O fool, I wear no sword: here,  
fellow,

Give me thy weapon.

[To a Guard.  
SARDANAPALUS snatches a sword from  
one of the soldiers, and rushes between  
the combatants—they separate.]

Sar. In my very palace!  
What hinders me from cleaving you in twain,  
Audacious brawlers?

Bel. Sire, your justice.

Sal. Or—  
Your weakness.

Sar. (raising the sword). How?

Sal. Strike! so the blow's repeated  
Upon yon traitor—whom you spare a mo-  
ment,

I trust, for torture—I'm content.

Sar. What—him!  
Who dares assail Arbaces?

Sal. I!

Sar. Indeed!  
Prince, you forget yourself. Upon what war-  
rant?

Sal. (showing the signet). Thine.

Arb. (confused). The king's!

Sal. Yes! and let the king confirm it.

Sar. I parted not from this for such a  
purpose.

Sal. You parted with it for your safety—I  
Employ'd it for the best. Pronounce in  
person.

Here I am but your slave—a moment past

I was your representative.

Sar. Then sheathe  
Your swords.

[ARBACES and SALEMENES return their  
swords to the scabbards.]

Sal. Mine's sheathed: I pray you sheathe  
not yours:

'Tis the sole sceptre left you now with  
safety.

Sar. A heavy one; the hilt, too, hurts my  
hand.

[To a Guard]. Here, fellow, take thy weapon  
back. Well, sirs,

What doth this mean?

Bel. The prince must answer that.

Sal. Truth upon my part, treason upon  
theirs.

Sar. Treason—Arbaces! treachery and  
Belezes!

That were an union I will not believe.

Bel. Where is the proof?

Sal. I'll answer that, if once  
The king demands your fellow-traitor's sword.



*Arb. (to Sal.).* A sword which hath been drawn as oft as thine  
Against his foes.

*Sal.* And now against his brother,  
And in an hour or so against himself.

*Sar.* That is not possible: he dared not;  
no—

No—I'll not hear of such things.—These  
vain bickerings

Are spawn'd in courts by base intrigues, and  
baser

Hirelings, who live by lies on good men's  
lives.

You must have been deceived, my brother.

*Sal.* First  
Let him deliver up his weapon, and  
Proclaim himself your subject by that duty,  
And I will answer all.

*Sar.* Why, if I thought so—  
But no, it cannot be: the Mede Arbaces—  
The trusty, rough, true soldier—the best cap-  
tain

Of all who discipline our nations—No,  
I'll not insult him thus, to bid him render  
The scimitar to me he never yielded  
Unto our enemies. Chief, keep your weapon.

*Sal. (delivering back the signet).* Monarch,  
take back your signet.

*Sar.* No, retain it;  
But use it with more moderation.

*Sal.* Sire,  
I used it for your honour, and restore it  
Because I cannot keep it with my own.  
Bestow it on Arbaces.

*Sar.* So I should:  
He never ask'd it.

*Sal.* Doubt not, he will have it,  
Without that hollow semblance of respect.

*Bel.* I know not what hath prejudiced the  
prince

So strongly 'gainst two subjects, than whom  
none

Have been more zealous for Assyria's weal.

*Sal.* Peace, factious priest, and faithless  
soldier! thou

Unitest in thy own person the worst vices  
Of the most dangerous orders of mankind.  
Keep thy smooth words and juggling homilies  
For those who know thee not. Thy fellow's  
sin

Is, at the least, a bold one, and not temper'd  
By the tricks taught thee in Chaldea.

*Bel.* Hear him,  
My liege—the son of Belus! he blasphemeth  
The worship of the land, which bows the knee  
Before your fathers.

*Sar.* Oh! for that I pray you  
Let him have absolution. I dispense with  
The worship of dead men; feeling that I  
Am mortal, and believing that the race

From whence I sprung are—what I see them  
—ashes.

*Bel.* King! do not deem so: they are with  
the stars,

And—

*Sar.* You shall join them ere they will  
rise,

If you preach further.—Why, *this* is rank  
treason.

*Sal.* My lord!

*Sar.* To school me in the worship of  
Assyria's idols! Let him be released—  
Give him his sword.

*Sal.* My lord, and king, and brother,  
I pray ye pause.

*Sar.* Yes, and be sermonised,  
And dinn'd, and deafen'd with dead men and  
Baal,

And all Chaldea's starry mysteries.

*Bel.* Monarch! respect them.

*Sar.* Oh! for that—I love them;  
I love to watch them in the deep blue vault,  
And to compare them with my Myrrha's eyes;  
I love to see their rays redoubled in  
The tremulous silver of Euphrates' wave,  
As the light breeze of midnight crisps the broad  
And rolling water, sighing through the sedges  
Which fringe his banks: but whether they  
may be

Gods, as some say, or the abodes of gods,  
As others hold, or simply lamps of night,  
Worlds, or the lights of worlds, I know nor  
care not.

There's something sweet in my uncertainty  
I would not change for your Chaldean lore;  
Besides, I know of these all clay can know  
Of aught above it, or below it—nothing.  
I see their brilliancy and feel their beauty—  
When they shine on my grave I shall know  
neither.

*Bel.* For neither, sire, say better.

*Sar.* I will wait,  
If it so please you, pontiff, for that knowledge.  
In the mean time receive your sword, and  
know

That I prefer your service militant  
Unto your ministry—not loving either.

*Sal. (aside).* His lusts have made him  
mad. Then must I save him,  
Spite of himself.

*Sar.* Please you to hear me, Satraps!  
And chiefly thou, my priest, because I doubt  
thee

More than the soldier; and would doubt thee  
all

Wert thou not half a warrior: let us part  
In peace—I'll not say pardon—which must be  
Earn'd by the guilty; this I'll not pronounce  
ye,

Although upon this breath of mine depends

Your own; and, deadlier for ye, on my fears.  
 But fear not—for that I am soft, not fearful—  
 And so live on. Were I the thing some think  
 me,  
 Your heads would now be dripping the last  
 drops  
 Of their attainted gore from the high gates  
 Of this our palace, into the dry dust,  
 Their only portion of the coveted kingdom  
 They would be crown'd to reign o'er—let that  
 pass.  
 As I have said, I will not deem ye guilty,  
 Nor doom ye guiltless. Albeit better men  
 Than ye or I stand ready to arraign you;  
 And should I leave your fate to sterner judges,  
 And proofs of all kinds, I might sacrifice  
 Two men, who, whatso'er they now are, were  
 Once honest. Ye are free, sirs.  
*Arb.* Sire, this clemency—  
*Bel. (interrupting him).* Is worthy of your-  
 self; and, although innocent,  
 We thank—  
*Sar.* Priest! keep your thanksgivings for  
 Belus;  
 His offspring needs none.  
*Bel.* But being innocent—  
*Sar.* Be silent.—Guilt is loud. If ye are  
 loyal,  
 Ye are injured men, and should be sad, not  
 grateful.  
*Bel.* So we should be, were justice always  
 done  
 By earthly power omnipotent; but innocence  
 Must oft receive her right as a mere favour.  
*Sar.* That's a good sentence for a homely,  
 Though not for this occasion. Prithce keep it  
 To plead thy sovereign's cause before his  
 people.  
*Bel.* I trust there is no cause.  
*Sar.* No cause, perhaps;  
 But many causers:—if ye meet with such  
 In the exercise of your inquisitive function  
 On earth, or should you read of it in heaven  
 In some mysterious twinkle of the stars,  
 Which are your chronicles, I pray you note,  
 That there are worse things betwixt earth  
 and heaven  
 Than him who ruleth many and slays none;  
 And, hating not himself, yet loves his fellows  
 Enough to spare even those who would not  
 spare him  
 Were they once masters—but that's doubtful.  
 Satraps!  
 Your swords and persons are at liberty  
 To use them as ye will—but from this hour  
 I have no call for either. Salemenes!  
 Follow me.

[*Exeunt SARDANAPALUS, SALEMENES,  
 and the Train, &c., leaving ARBACES  
 and BELESSES.*]

*Arb.* Beleses!  
*Bel.* Now, what think you?  
*Arb.* That we are lost.  
*Bel.* That we have won the kingdom.  
*Arb.* What? thus suspected—with the  
 sword slung o'er us  
 But by a single hair, and that still wavering,  
 To be blown down by his imperious breath  
 Which spared us—why, I know not.  
*Bel.* Seek not why;  
 But let us profit by the interval.  
 The hour is still our own—our power the  
 same—  
 The night the same we destined. He hath  
 changed  
 Nothing except our ignorance of all  
 Suspicion into such a certainty  
 As must make madness of delay.  
*Arb.* And yet—  
*Bel.* What, doubting still?  
*Arb.* He spared our lives, nay, more,  
 Saved them from Salemenes.  
*Bel.* And how long  
 Will he so spare? till the first drunken  
 minute.  
*Arb.* Or sober, rather. Yet he did it  
 nobly;  
 Gave royally what we had forfeited  
 Basely—  
*Bel.* Say bravely.  
*Arb.* Somewhat of both, perhaps,  
 But it has touch'd me, and, whate'er betide,  
 I will no further on.  
*Bel.* And lose the world!  
*Arb.* Lose anything except my own esteem.  
*Bel.* I blush that we should owe our lives  
 to such  
 A king of distaffs!  
*Arb.* But no less we owe them;  
 And I should blush far more to take the  
 grantor's!  
*Bel.* Thou may'st endure whate'er thou  
 wilt—the stars  
 Have written otherwise.  
*Arb.* Though they came down,  
 And marshall'd me the way in all their  
 brightness,  
 I would not follow.  
*Bel.* This is weakness—worse  
 Than a scared beldam's dreaming of the  
 dead,  
 And waking in the dark.—Go to—go to.  
*Arb.* Methought he look'd like Nimrod as  
 he spoke,  
 Even as the proud imperial statue stands  
 Looking the monarch of the kings around it,  
 And sways, while they but ornament, the  
 temple.  
*Bel.* I told you that you had too much  
 despised him.

And that there was some royalty within him—

What then? he is the nobler foe.

*Arb.* But we

The meaner.—Would he had not spared us!

*Bel.* So—

Wouldst thou be sacrificed thus readily?

*Arb.* No—but it had been better to have died

Than live ungrateful.

*Bel.* Oh, the souls of some men!

Thou wouldst digest what some call treason, and

Fools treachery—and, behold, upon the sudden,

Because for something or for nothing, this Rash reveller steps, ostentatiously,

'Twixt thee and Salemenes, thou art turn'd into—what shall I say?—Sardanapalus!

I know no name more ignominious.

*Arb.* But

An hour ago, who dared to term me such

Had held his life but lightly—as it is,

I must forgive you, even as he forgave us—Semiramis herself would not have done it.

*Bel.* No—the queen liked no sharers of the kingdom,

Not even a husband.

*Arb.* I must serve him truly—

*Bel.* And humbly?

*Arb.* No, sir, proudly—being honest.

I shall be nearer thrones than you to heaven;

And if not quite so haughty, yet more lofty.

You may do your own deeming—you have codes,

And mysteries, and corollaries of

Right and wrong, which I lack for my direction,

And must pursue but what a plain heart teaches.

And now you know me.

*Bel.* Have you finish'd?

*Arb.* Yes—

With you.

*Bel.* And would, perhaps, betray as well As quit me?

*Arb.* That's a sacerdotal thought

And not a soldier's.

*Bel.* Be it what you will—

Truce with these wranglings, and but hear me.

*Arb.* No—

There is more peril in your subtle spirit

Than in a phalanx.

*Bel.* If it must be so—

I'll on alone.

*Arb.* Alone!

*Bel.* Thrones hold but one.

*Arb.* But this is fill'd.

*Bel.* With worse than vacancy—  
A despised monarch. Look to it, Arbaces:

I have still aided, cherish'd, loved, and urged you;

Was willing even to serve you, in the hope To serve and save Assyria. Heaven itself Seem'd to consent, and all events were friendly

Even to the last, till that your spirit shrunk

Into a shallow softness; but now, rather

Than see my country languish, I will be

Her saviour or the victim of her tyrant,

Or one or both, for sometimes both are one;

And if I win, Arbaces is my servant.

*Arb.* Your servant!

*Bel.* Why not? better than be slave,  
The pardon'd slave of *she* Sardanapalus!

*Enter PANIA.*

*Pan.* My lords, I bear an order from the king.

*Arb.* It is obey'd ere spoken.

*Bel.* Notwithstanding,

Let's hear it.

*Pan.* Forthwith, on this very night, Repair to your respective satrapies Of Babylon and Media.

*Bel.* With our troops?

*Pan.* My order is unto the satraps and Their household train.

*Arb.*

But—

*Bel.* It must be obey'd:

Say, we depart.

*Pan.* My order is to see you Depart, and not to bear your answer.

*Bel.* (*aside*). Ay!

Well, sir, we will accompany you hence.

*Pan.* I will retire to marshal forth the guard

Of honour which befits your rank, and wait Your leisure, so that it the hour exceeds not.

[*Exit PANIA.*]

*Bel.* Now then obey!

*Arb.* Doubtless.

*Bel.* Yes, to the gates

That grate the palace, which is now our prison—

No further.

*Arb.* Thou hast harp'd the truth indeed! The realm itself, in all its wide extension, Yawns dungeons at each step for thee and me.

*Bel.* Graves!

*Arb.* If I thought so, this good sword should dig

One more than mine.

*Bel.* It shall have work enough.

Let me hope better than thou augurst;

At present, let us hence as best we may.

Thou dost agree with me in understanding

This order as a sentence?

*Arb.*

Why, what other Interpretation should it bear? it is

The very policy of orient monarchs—  
Pardon and poison—favours and a sword—  
A distant voyage, and an eternal sleep.  
How many satraps in his father's time—  
For he I own is, or at least *was*, bloodless—  
*Bel.* But *will* not, *can* not be so now.

*Arb.* I doubt it.  
How many satraps have I seen set out  
In his sire's day for mighty vice-royalties,  
Whose tombs are on their path! I know not  
how,

But they all sicken'd by the way, it was  
So long and heavy.

*Bel.* Let us but regain  
The free air of the city, and we'll shorten  
The journey.

*Arb.* 'Twill be shorten'd at the gates,  
It may be.

*Bel.* No; they hardly will risk that.  
They mean us to die privately, but not  
Within the palace or the city walls,  
Where we are known, and may have partisans:  
If they had meant to slay us here, we were  
No longer with the living. Let us hence.

*Arb.* If I but thought he did not mean  
my life—

*Bel.* Fool! hence—what else should des-  
potism alarm'd

Mean? Let us but rejoin our troops, and  
march.

*Arb.* Towards our provinces?

*Bel.* No; towards your kingdom.  
There's time, there's heart, and hope, and  
power, and means,  
Which their half measures leave us in full  
scope.—

Away!

*Arb.* And I even yet repenting must  
Relapse to guilt!

*Bel.* Self-defence is a virtue,  
Sole bulwark of all right. Away, I say!  
Let's leave this place, the air grows thick  
and choking,  
And the walls have a scent of night-shade—  
hence!

Let us not leave them time for further council.  
Our quick departure proves our civic zeal;  
Our quick departure hinders our good escort,  
The worthy Pania, from anticipating  
The orders of some parasangs from hence:  
Nay, there's no other choice, but—hence,  
I say. [*Exit with ARBACES, who  
follows reluctantly.*]

*Enter SARDANAPALUS and SALEMENES.*

*Sar.* Well, all is remedied, and without  
bloodshed,  
That worst of mockeries of a remedy;  
We are now secure by these men's exile.

*Sal.* Yes,  
As he who treads on flowers is from the  
adder

Twined round their roots.

*Sar.* Why, what wouldst have me do?

*Sal.* Undo what you have done.

*Sar.* Revoke my pardon?

*Sal.* Replace the crown now tottering on  
your temples.

*Sar.* That were tyrannical.

*Sal.* But sure.

*Sar.* We are so.

What danger can they work upon the fron-  
tier?

*Sal.* They are not there yet—never should  
they be so,

Were I well listen'd to.

*Sar.* Nay, I *have* listen'd

Impartially to thee—why not to them?

*Sal.* You may know that hereafter; as  
it is,

I take my leave to order forth the guard.

*Sar.* And you will join us at the banquet?

*Sal.* Sire,

Dispense with me—I am no wassailer:  
Command me in all service save the Bac-  
chant's.

*Sar.* Nay, but 'tis fit to revel now and  
then.

*Sal.* And fit that some should watch for  
those who revel

Too oft. Am I permitted to depart?

*Sar.* Yes—Stay a moment, my good  
Salemenes,

My brother, my best subject, better prince  
Than I am king. You should have been the  
monarch,

And I—I know not what, and care not; but  
Think not I am insensible to all

Thine honest wisdom, and thy rough yet  
kind,

Though oft reproving, sufferance of my follies.

If I have spared these men against thy

counsel,

That is, their lives—it is not that I doubt  
The advice was sound; but, let them live:

we will not  
Cavil about their lives—so let them mend  
them.

Their banishment will leave me still sound  
sleep,

Which their death had not left me.

*Sal.* Thus you run  
The risk to sleep for ever, to save traitors—  
A moment's pang now changed for years of  
crime.

Still let them be made quiet.

*Sar.* Tempt me not;

My word is past.

*Sal.* But it may be recall'd.

*Sar.* 'Tis royal.

*Sal.* And should therefore be decisive.  
This half indulgence of an exile serves  
But to provoke—a pardon should be full,  
Or it is none.

*Sar.* And who persuaded me  
After I had repeal'd them, or at least  
Only dismiss'd them from our presence, who  
Urged me to send them to their satrapies?

*Sal.* True; that I had forgotten; that is,  
sire,

If they e'er reach'd their satrapies—why,  
then,  
Reprove me more for my advice.

*Sar.* And if  
They do not reach them—look to it!—in  
safety,

In safety, mark me—and security—  
Look to thine own.

*Sal.* Permit me to depart;  
Their safety shall be cared for.

*Sar.* Get thee hence, then;  
And, prithee, think more gently of thy brother.

*Sal.* Sire, I shall ever duly serve my  
sovereign. [*Exit SALEMENES.*]

*Sar. (solus).* That man is of a temper too  
severe;

Hard but as lofty as the rock, and free  
From all the taints of common earth—while I  
Am softer clay, impregnated with flowers:  
But as our mould is, must the produce be.  
If I have err'd this time, 't is on the side  
Where error sits most lightly on that sense,  
I know not what to call it; but it reckons  
With me ofttimes for pain, and sometimes  
pleasure;

A spirit which seems placed about my heart  
To count its throbs, not quicken them, and  
ask

Questions which mortal never dared to ask  
me,

Nor Baal, though an oracular deity—

Albeit his marble face majestical  
Frowns as the shadows of the evening dim  
His brows to changed expression, till at times  
I think the statue looks in act to speak.

Away with these vain thoughts, I will be  
joyous—

And here comes Joy's true herald.

*Enter MYRRHA.*

*Myr.* King! the sky  
Is overcast, and musters muttering thunder,  
In clouds that seem approaching fast, and  
show

In forked flashes a commanding tempest.  
Will you then quit the palace?

*Sar.* Tempest, say'st thou?

*Myr.* Ay, my good lord.

*Sar.* For my own part, I should be  
Not ill content to vary the smooth scene,  
And watch the warring elements; but this  
Would little suit the silken garments and  
Smooth faces of our festive friends. Say,

Myrrha,  
Art thou of those who dread the roar of  
clouds?

*Myr.* In my own country we respect their  
voices  
As auguries of Jove.

*Sar.* Jove!—ay, your Baal—  
Ours also has a property in thunder,  
And ever and anon some falling bolt  
Proves his divinity,—and yet sometimes  
Strikes his own altars.

*Myr.* That were a dread omen.

*Sar.* Yes—for the priests. Well, we will  
not go forth  
Beyond the palace walls to-night, but make  
Our feast within.

*Myr.* Now, Jove be praised! that he  
Hath heard the prayer thou wouldst not hear.

The gods  
Are kinder to thee than thou to thyself,  
And flash this storm between thee and thy  
foes,  
To shield thee from them.

*Sar.* Child, if there be peril,  
Methinks it is the same within these walls  
As on the river's brink.

*Myr.* Not so; these walls  
Are high and strong, and guarded. Treason  
has

To penetrate through many a winding way,  
And massy portal; but in the pavilion  
There is no bulwark.

*Sar.* No, nor in the palace,  
Nor in the fortress, nor upon the top  
Of cloud-fenced Caucasus, where the eagle  
sits

Nested in pathless clefts, if treachery be:

Even as the arrow finds the airy king,  
The steel will reach the earthly. But be  
calm;

The men, or innocent or guilty, are  
Banish'd, and far upon their way.

*Myr.* They live, then?

*Sar.* So sanguinary? Thou!

*Myr.* I would not shrink  
From just infliction of due punishment  
On those who seek your life: were't other-  
wise,

I should not merit mine. Besides, you heard  
The princely Salemenes.

*Sar.* This is strange;  
The gentle and the austere are both against  
me,

And urge me to revenge.

*Myr.* 'Tis a Greek virtue.

*Sar.* But not a kingly one—I'll none on't;  
or  
If ever I indulge in't, it shall be  
With kings—my equals.

*Myr.* These men sought to be so.

*Sar.* Myrrha, this is too feminine, and  
springs  
From fear—

*Myr.* For you.

*Sar.* No matter, still 'tis fear.  
I have observed your sex, once roused to  
wrath,

Are timidly vindictive to a pitch  
Of perseverance, which I would not copy.  
I thought you were exempt from this, as from  
The childish helplessness of Asian women.

*Myr.* My lord, I am no boaster of my love,  
Nor of my attributes; I have shared your  
splendour,  
And will partake your fortunes. You may  
live

To find one slave more true than subject  
myriads;

But this the gods avert! I am content  
To be beloved on trust for what I feel,  
Rather than prove it to you in your griefs,  
Which might not yield to any cares of mine.

*Sar.* Grief cannot come where perfect love  
exists,

Except to heighten it, and vanish from  
That which it could not scare away. Let's  
in—

The hour approaches, and we must prepare  
To meet the invited guests who grace our  
feast. [Exeunt.]

### Act III.

**Scene I.—The Hall of the Palace illuminated  
—SARDANAPALUS and his Guests at Table.—  
A storm without, and Thunder occasionally  
heard during the Banquet.**

*Sar.* Fill full! why this is as it should be:  
here  
Is my true realm, amidst bright eyes and  
faces

Happy as fair! Here sorrow cannot reach.

*Zam.* Nor elsewhere—where the king is,  
pleasure sparkles.

*Sar.* Is not this better now than Nimrod's  
huntings,  
Or my wild grandam's chase in search of  
kingdoms

She could not keep when conquer'd?

*Alt.* Mighty though  
They were, as all thy royal line have been,  
Yet none of these who went before have  
reach'd

The acmé of Sardanapalus, who

Has placed his joy in peace—the sole true  
glory.

*Sar.* And pleasure, good Altada, to which  
glory

Is but the path. What is it that we seek?  
Enjoyment! We have cut the way short to it,  
And not gone tracking it through human ashes,  
Making a grave with every footstep.

*Zam.* No;  
All hearts are happy, and all voices bless  
The king of peace, who holds a world in  
jubilee.

*Sar.* Art sure of that? I have heard other-  
wise;

Some say that there be traitors.

*Zam.* Traitors they  
Who dare to say so!—'T is impossible.  
What cause?

*Sar.* What cause? true,—fill the goblet up;  
We will not think of them: there are none such,  
Or if there be, they are gone.

*Alt.* Guests, to my pledge!  
Down on your knees, and drink a measure to  
The safety of the king—the monarch, say I?  
The god Sardanapalus!

[ZAMES and the Guests kneel, and ex-  
claim—  
Mightier than  
His father Baal, the god Sardanapalus!

[It thunders as they kneel; some start  
up in confusion.]

*Zam.* Why do you rise, my friends? in that  
strong peal

His father gods consented.

*Myr.* Menaced, rather.  
King, wilt thou bear this mad impiety?

*Sar.* Impiety!—nay, if the sires who  
reign'd

Before me can be gods, I'll not disgrace  
Their lineage. But arise, my pious friends;  
Hoard your devotion for the thunderer there:  
I seek but to be loved, not worshipp'd.

*Alt.* Both—  
Both you must ever be by all true subjects.

*Sar.* Methinks the thunders still increase:  
it is

An awful night.

*Myr.* Oh yes, for those who have  
No palace to protect their worshippers.

*Sar.* That's true, my Myrrha; and could  
I convert

My realm to one wide shelter for the wretched,  
I'd do it.

*Myr.* Thou'rt no god then, not to be  
Able to work a will so good and general,  
As thy wish would imply.

*Sar.* And your gods, then,  
Who can, and do not?

*Myr.* Do not speak of that,  
Lest we provoke them.



*Sar.* True, they love not censure  
Better than mortals. Friends, a thought has  
struck me;  
Were there no temples, would there, think  
ye, be  
Air worshippers? that is, when it is angry,  
And pelting as even now.  
*Myr.* The Persian prays  
Upon his mountain.  
*Sar.* Yes, when the sun shines.  
*Myr.* And I would ask if this your palace  
were  
Unroof'd and desolate, how many flatterers  
Would lick the dust in which the king lay  
low?  
*Alt.* The fair Ionian is too sarcastic  
Upon a nation whom she knows not well;  
The Assyrians know no pleasure but their  
king's,  
And homage is their pride.  
*Sar.* Nay, pardon, guests,  
The fair Greek's readiness of speech.  
*Alt.* Pardon! sire:  
We honour her of all things next to thee.  
Hark! what was that?  
*Zam.* That! nothing but the jar  
Of distant portals shaken by the wind.  
*Alt.* It sounded like the clash of—hark  
again!  
*Zam.* The big rain pattering on the roof.  
*Sar.* No more.  
Myrrha, my love, hast thou thy shell in order?  
Sing me a song of Sappho, her, thou know'st,  
Who in thy country threw—  
  
*Enter PANIA, with his sword and garments  
bloody, and disordered. The guests rise in  
confusion.*  
*Pan. (to the Guards).* Look to the portals;  
And with your best speed to the walls with-  
out.  
Your arms! To arms! The king's in danger.  
Monarch,  
Excuse this haste,—'t is faith.  
*Sar.* Speak on.  
*Pan.* It is  
As Salemenes fear'd; the faithless satraps—  
*Sar.* You are wounded—give some wine.  
Take breath, good Pania.  
*Pan.* 'T is nothing—a mere flesh wound.  
I am worn  
More with my speed to warn my sovereign,  
Than hurt in his defence.  
*Myr.* Well, sir, the rebels?  
*Pan.* Soon as Arbaces and Beleses reach'd  
Their stations in the city, they refused  
To march; and on my attempt to use the  
power  
Which I was delegated with, they call'd  
Upon their troops, who rose in fierce defiance.

*Myr.* All?  
*Pan.* Too many.  
*Sar.* Spare not of thy free speech,  
To spare mine ears the truth.  
*Pan.* My own slight guard  
Were faithful, and what's left of it is still so.  
*Myr.* And are these all the force still faith-  
ful?  
*Pan.* No—  
The Bactrians, now led on by Salemenes,  
Who even then was on his way, still urged  
By strong suspicion of the Median chiefs,  
Are numerous, and make strong head against  
The rebels, fighting inch by inch, and forming  
An orb around the palace, where they mean  
To centre all their force, and save the king.  
(*He hesitates*) I am charged to—  
*Myr.* 'T is no time for hesitation.  
*Pan.* Prince Salemenes doth implore the  
king  
To arm himself, although but for a moment,  
And show himself unto the soldiers: his  
Sole presence in this instance might do more  
Than hosts can do in his behalf.  
*Sar.* What, ho!  
My armour there.  
*Myr.* And wilt thou?  
*Sar.* Will I not?  
Ho, there!—but seek not for the buckler:  
't is  
Too heavy:—a light cuirass and my sword.  
Where are the rebels?  
*Pan.* Scarce a furlong's length  
From the outward wall the fiercest conflict  
rages.  
*Sar.* Then I may charge on horseback.  
Sfero, ho!  
Order my horse out.—There is space enough  
Even in our courts, and by the outer gate,  
To marshal half the horsemen of Arabia.  
[*Exit SFERO for the armour.*]  
*Myr.* How I do love thee!  
*Sar.* I ne'er doubted it.  
*Myr.* But now I know thee.  
*Sar. (to his Attendant).* Bring down my  
spear too.—  
Where's Salemenes?  
*Pan.* Where a soldier should be,  
In the thick of the fight.  
*Sar.* Then hasten to him—Is  
The path still open, and communication  
Left 'twixt the palace and the phalanx?  
*Pan.* 'T was  
When I late left him, and I have no fear;  
Our troops were steady, and the phalanx  
form'd.  
*Sar.* Tell him to spare his person for the  
present,  
And that I will not spare my own—and say,  
I come.

Pan. There's victory in the very word.

[Exit PANIA.]

Sar. Altada—Zames—forth, and arm ye!  
There

Is all in readiness in the armoury.  
See that the women are bestow'd in safety  
In the remote apartments: let a guard  
Be set before them, with strict charge to quit  
The post but with their lives—command it,  
Zames.

Altada, arm yourself, and return here;  
Your post is near our person.

[Exeunt ZAMES, ALTADA, and all save MYRRHA.]

Enter SFERO and others with the King's  
Arms, &c.

Sfe. King! your armour.

Sar. (arming himself). Give me the cuirass  
—so: my baldric; now

My sword: I had forgot the helm—where  
is it?

That's well—no, 'tis too heavy: you mis-  
take, too—

It was not this I meant, but that which bears  
A diadem around it.

Sfe. Sire, I deem'd  
That too conspicuous from the precious stones  
To risk your sacred brow beneath—and trust  
me,

This is of better metal, though less rich.

Sar. You deem'd! Are you too turn'd a  
rebel? Fellow!

Your part is to obey: return, and—no—

It is too late—I will go forth without it.

Sfe. At least, wear this.

Sar. Wear Caucasus! why, 'tis  
A mountain on my temples.

Sfe. Sire, the meanest  
Soldier goes not forth thus exposed to battle.  
All men will recognise you—for the storm  
Has ceased, and the moon breaks forth in  
her brightness.

Sar. I go forth to be recognised, and thus  
Shall be so sooner. Now—my spear! I'm  
arm'd.

[In going stops short, and turns to SFERO.]

Sfero—I had forgotten—bring the mirror.

Sfe. The mirror, sire?

Sar. Yes, sir, of polish'd brass,  
Brought from the spoils of India—but be  
speedy. [Exit SFERO.]

Sar. Myrrha, retire unto a place of safety.  
Why went you not forth with the other  
damsels?

Myr. Because my place is here.

Sar. And when I am gone—

Myr. I follow.

Sar. You! to battle?

Myr.

If it were so,

'Twere not the first Greek girl had trod the  
path.

I will await here your return.

Sar.

The place

Is spacious, and the first to be sought out,  
If they prevail; and, if it be so,  
And I return not—

Myr.

Still we meet again.

Sar. How?

Myr. In the spot where all must meet at  
last—

In Hades! if there be, as I believe,  
A shore beyond the Styx; and if there be  
not,

In ashes.

Sar. Darest thou so much?

Myr.

I dare all things

Except survive what I have loved, to be  
A rebel's booty: forth, and do your bravest.

Re-enter SFERO with the mirror.

Sar. (looking at himself). This cuirass fits  
me well, the baldric better,

And the helm not at all. Methinks I seem  
[Flings away the helmet after trying  
it again.]

Passing well in these toys; and now to  
prove them.

Altada! Where's Altada?

Sfe.

Waiting, sire,

Without: he has your shield in readiness.

Sar. True; I forgot he is my shield-bearer  
By right of blood, derived from age to age.  
Myrrha, embrace me; yet once more—once  
more—

Love me, whate'er betide. My chiefest glory  
Shall be to make me worthier of your love.

Myr. Go forth, and conquer!

[Exeunt SARDANAPALUS and SFERO.]

Now, I am alone,

All are gone forth, and of that all how few  
Perhaps return! Let him but vanquish, and  
Me perish! If he vanquish not, I perish;  
For I will not outlive him. He has wound  
About my heart, I know not how nor why.  
Not for that he is king; for now his kingdom  
Rocks underneath his throne, and the earth  
yawns

To yield him no more of it than a grave;  
And yet I love him more. Oh, mighty Jove!  
Forgive this monstrous love for a barbarian,  
Who knows not of Olympus! yes, I love him  
Now, now, far more than—Hark—to the  
war shout!

Methinks it nears me. If it should be so,

[She draws forth a small vial.]

This cunning Colchian poison, which my  
father

Learn'd to compound on Euxine shores, and  
taught me  
How to preserve, shall free me! It had  
freed me  
Long ere this hour, but that I loved, until  
I half forgot I was a slave:—where all  
Are slaves save one, and proud of servitude,  
So they are served in turn by something  
lower  
In the degree of bondage, we forget  
That shackles worn like ornaments no less  
Are chains. Again that shout! and now the  
clash  
Of arms—and now—and now—

*Enter ALTADA.*

*Alt.* Ho, Sfero, ho!  
*Myr.* He is not here; what wouldst thou  
with him? How  
Goes on the conflict?

*Alt.* Dubiously and fiercely.

*Myr.* And the king?

*Alt.* Like a king. I must find Sfero,  
And bring him a new spear and his own  
helmet.

He fights till now bare-headed, and by far  
Too much exposed. The soldiers knew his  
face,

And the foe too; and in the moon's broad  
light,

His silk tiara and his flowing hair  
Make him a mark too royal. Every arrow  
Is pointed at the fair hair and fair features,  
And the broad fillet which crowns both.

*Myr.* Ye gods,  
Who fulminate o'er my father's land, protect  
him!

Were you sent by the king?

*Alt.* By Salemenes,  
Who sent me privily upon this charge,  
Without the knowledge of the careless  
sovereign.

The king! the king fights as he revels! ho!  
What, Sfero! I will seek the armoury—  
He must be there. [*Exit ALTADA.*]

*Myr.* 'Tis no dishonour—no—  
'Tis no dishonour to have loved this man.  
I almost wish now, what I never wish'd  
Before, that he were Grecian. If Alcides  
Were shamed in wearing Lydian Omphale's  
She-garb, and wielding her vile distaff; surely  
He, who springs up a Hercules at once,  
Nursed in effeminate arts from youth to  
manhood,

And rushes from the banquet to the battle,  
As though it were a bed of love, deserves  
That a Greek girl should be his paramour,  
And a Greek bard his minstrel, a Greek tomb  
His monument. How goes the strife, sir?

*Enter an Officer.*

*Officer.* Lost, Lost almost past recovery. Zames! Where  
Is Zames?

*Myr.* Posted with the guard appointed  
To watch before the apartment of the women.  
[*Exit Officer.*]

*Myr. (sola).* He's gone; and told no more  
than that all's lost!

What need have I to know more? In those  
words,

Those little words, a kingdom and a king,  
A line of thirteen ages, and the lives  
Of thousands, and the fortune of all left  
With life, are merged; and I, too, with the  
great,

Like a small bubble breaking with the wave  
Which bore it, shall be nothing. At the  
least,

My fate is in my keeping: no proud victor  
Shall count me with his spoils.

*Enter PANIA.*

*Pan.* Away with me,  
Myrrha, without delay; we must not lose  
A moment—all that's left us now.

*Myr.* The king?  
*Pan.* Sent me here to conduct you hence,  
beyond  
The river, by a secret passage.

*Myr.* Then  
He lives—

*Pan.* And charged me to secure your life,  
And beg you to live on for his sake, till  
He can rejoin you.

*Myr.* Will he then give way?

*Pan.* Not till the last. Still, still he does  
whate'er

Despair can do; and step by step disputes  
The very palace.

*Myr.* They are here, then:—ay,  
Their shouts come ringing through the an-  
cient halls,

Never profaned by rebel echoes till  
This fatal night. Farewell, Assyria's line!  
Farewell to all of Nimrod! Even the name  
Is now no more.

*Pan.* Away with me—away!

*Myr.* No: I'll die here!—Away, and tell  
your king  
I loved him to the last.

*Enter SARDANAPALUS and SALEMENES with  
Soldiers. PANIA quits MYRRHA, and ranges  
herself with them.*

*Sar.* Since it is thus,  
We'll die where we were born—in our own  
halls.

Serry your ranks—stand firm. I have despatch'd

A trusty satrap for the guard of Zames,  
All fresh and faithful; they'll be here anon.  
All is not over.—Pania, look to Myrrha.

[PANIA returns towards MYRRHA.

*Sar.* We have breathing time; yet once more charge, my friends—

One for Assyria!

*Sar.* Rather say for Bactria!  
My faithful Bactrians, I will henceforth be King of your nation, and we'll hold together This realm as province.

*Sar.* Hark! they come—they come.

*Enter BESES and ARBACES with the Rebels.*

*Arb.* Set on, we have them in the toil.  
Charge! charge!

*Bel.* On! on!—Heaven fights for us, and with us—On!

[*They charge the King and SALEMENES with their troops, who defend themselves till the arrival of ZAMES with the Guard before mentioned. The Rebels are then driven off, and pursued by SALEMENES, &c. As the King is going to join the pursuit, BESES crosses him.*

*Bel.* Ho! tyrant—I will end this war.

*Sar.* Even so,  
My warlike priest, and precious prophet, and Grateful and trusty subject: yield, I pray thee.

I would reserve thee for a fitter doom,  
Rather than dip my hands in holy blood.

*Bel.* Thine hour is come.

*Sar.* No, thine.—I've lately read,  
Though but a young astrologer, the stars;  
And ranging round the zodiac, found thy fate  
In the sign of the Scorpion, which proclaims  
That thou wilt now be crush'd.

*Bel.* But not by thee.

[*They fight; BESES is wounded and*

*disarmed.*

*Sar.* (*raising his sword to despatch him,*

*exclaims*)—

Now call upon thy planets, will they shoot  
From the sky to preserve their seer and credit?

[*A party of Rebels enter and rescue BESES. They assail the King, who, in turn, is rescued by a Party of his Soldiers, who drive the Rebels off.*

The villain was a prophet after all.

Upon them—ho! there—victory is ours.

[*Exit in pursuit.*

*Myr.* (*to Pan.*) Pursue! Why stand'st thou here, and leav'st the ranks

Of fellow-soldiers conquering without thee?

*Pan.* The king's command was not to quit thee.

*Myr.*

Think not of me—a single soldier's arm  
Must not be wanting now. I ask no guard,  
I need no guard: what, with a world at stake,

Keep watch upon a woman? Hence, I say,  
Or thou art shamed! Nay, then, I will go forth,

A feeble female, 'midst their desperate strife,  
And bid thee guard me *there*—where thou shouldst shield

Thy sovereign. [*Exit MYRRHA.*

*Pan.* Yet stay, damsel!—She is gone.

If aught of ill betide her, better I  
Had lost my life. Sardanapalus holds her  
Far dearer than his kingdom, yet he fights  
For that too; and can I do less than he,  
Who never flash'd a scimitar till now?  
Myrrha, return, and I obey you, though  
In disobedience to the monarch. [*Exit PANIA.*

*Enter ALTADA and SFERO by an opposite door.*

*Alt.* Myrrha!  
What, gone? yet she was here when the fight raged,

And Pania also. Can aught have befallen them?

*Sfe.* I saw both safe, when late the rebels fled;

They probably are but retired to make  
Their way back to the harem.

*Alt.* If the king  
Prove victor, as it seems even now he must,  
And miss his own Ionian, we are doom'd  
To worse than captive rebels.

*Sfe.* Let us trace them;  
She cannot be fled far; and, found, she makes  
A richer prize to our soft sovereign  
Than his recover'd kingdom.

*Alt.* Baal himself  
Ne'er fought more fiercely to win empire,  
than

His silken son to save it: he defies  
All augury of foes or friends; and like  
The close and sultry summer's day, which  
bodes  
A twilight tempest, bursts forth in such  
thunder

As sweeps the air and deluges the earth.  
The man's inscrutable.

*Sfe.* Not more than others.  
All are the sons of circumstance: away—  
Let's seek the slave out, or prepare to be  
Tortured for his infatuation, and  
Condemn'd without a crime. [*Exeunt.*

*Enter SALEMENES and Soldiers, &c.*

*Sar.* The triumph is  
Flattering: they are beaten backward from  
the palace,

And we have open'd regular access  
To the troops station'd on the other side  
Euphrates, who may still be true; nay, must  
be,  
When they hear of our victory.—But where  
Is the chief victor? where's the king?

*Enter SARDANAPALUS, cum suis, &c. and MYRRHA.*

*Sar.* Here, brother.

*Sal.* Unhurt, I hope.

*Sar.* Not quite; but let it pass.  
We've clear'd the palace—

*Sal.* And I trust the city.  
Our numbers gather; and I've order'd on-  
ward

A cloud of Parthians, hitherto reserved,  
All fresh and fiery, to be pour'd upon them  
In their retreat, which soon will be a fight.

*Sar.* It is already, or at least they march'd  
Faster than I could follow with my Bactrians,  
Who spared no speed. I am spent: give me  
a seat.

*Sal.* There stands the throne, sire.

*Sar.* 'Tis no place to rest on,  
For mind nor body: let me have a couch,  
*[They place a seat.]*

A peasant's stool, I care not what: so—now  
I breathe more freely.

*Sal.* This great hour has proved  
The brightest and most glorious of your life.

*Sar.* And the most tiresome. Where's my  
cupbearer?

Bring me some water.

*Sal. (smiling).* 'Tis the first time he  
Ever had such an order: even I,  
Your most austere of counsellors, would now  
Suggest a purpler beverage.

*Sar.* Blood—doubtless.  
But there's enough of that shed; as for wine,  
I have learn'd to-night the price of the pure  
element:

Thrice have I drank of it, and thrice renew'd,  
With greater strength than the grape ever  
gave me,

My charge upon the rebels. Where's the  
soldier

Who gave me water in his helmet?

*One of the Guards.* Slain, sire!  
An arrow pierced his brain, while, scattering  
The last drops from his helm, he stood in act  
To place it on his brows.

*Sar.* Slain! unrewarded!  
And slain to serve my thirst: that's hard,  
poor slave!

Had he but lived, I would have gorged him  
with

Gold: all the gold of earth could ne'er repay  
The pleasure of that draught; for I was  
parch'd

As I am now. *[They bring water—he drinks.]*  
I live again—from henceforth  
The goblet I reserve for hours of love,  
But war on water.

*Sal.* And that bandage, sire,  
Which girds your arm?

*Sar.* A scratch from brave Beleses.

*Myr.* Oh! he is wounded!

*Sar.* Not too much of that;  
And yet it feels a little stiff and painful,  
Now I am cooler.

*Myr.* You have bound it with—  
*Sar.* The fillet of my diadem: the first  
time

That ornament was ever aught to me  
Save an encumbrance.

*Myr. (to the Attendants).* Summon speedily  
A leech of the most skilful: pray, retire:  
I will unbind your wound and tend it.

*Sar.* Do so,  
For now it throbs sufficiently: but what  
Know'st thou of wounds? yet wherefore do  
I ask?

Know'st thou, my brother, where I lighted  
on  
This minion?

*Sal.* Herding with the other females,  
Like frighten'd antelopes.

*Sar.* No: like the dam  
Of the young lion, femininely raging  
(And femininely meaneth furiously,  
Because all passions in excess are female)  
Against the hunter flying with her cub,  
She urged on with her voice and gesture, and  
Her floating hair and flashing eyes, the  
soldiers,  
In the pursuit.

*Sal.* Indeed!

*Sar.* You see, this night  
Made warriors of more than me. I paused  
To look upon her, and her kindled cheek;  
Her large black eyes, that flash'd through  
her long hair

As it stream'd o'er her; her blue veins that  
rose

Along her most transparent brow; her nos-  
tril

Dilated from its symmetry; her lips  
Apart; her voice that clove through all the  
din,

As a lute pierceth through the cymbals'  
clash,

Jarr'd but not drown'd by the loud brattling;  
her

Waved arms, more dazzling with their own  
born whiteness

Than the steel her hand held, which she  
caught up

From a dead soldier's grasp;—all these things  
made

Her seem unto the troops a prophetess  
Of victory, or Victory herself,  
Come down to hail us hers.

*Sal. (aside.)* This is too much.  
Again the love-fit's on him, and all's lost,  
Unless we turn his thoughts.

*(Aloud.)* But pray thee, sire,  
Think of your wound—you said even now  
't was painful.

*Sar.* That's true, too; but I must not  
think of it.

*Sal.* I have look'd to all things needful,  
and will now

Receive reports of progress made in such  
Orders as I had given, and then return  
To hear your further pleasure.

*Sar.* Be it so.

*Sal. (in retiring.)* Myrrha! Prince!

*Sal.* You have shown a soul to-night,  
Which, were he not my sister's lord—But  
now

I have no time: thou lovest the king?

*Myr.* I love  
Sardanapalus.

*Sal.* But wouldst have him king still?

*Myr.* I would not have him less than  
what he should be.

*Sal.* Well then, to have him king, and  
yours, and all

He should, or should not be; to have him  
*live,*

Let him not sink back into luxury.

You have more power upon his spirit than  
Wisdom within these walls, or fierce re-  
bellion

Raging without: look well that he relapse  
not.

*Myr.* There needed not the voice of Sa-  
lemeenes

To urge me on to this: I will not fail.

All that a woman's weakness can—

*Sal.* Is power  
Omnipotent o'er such a heart as his:  
Exert it wisely. *[Exit SALEMEENES.]*

*Sar.* Myrrha! what, at whispers  
With my stern brother? I shall soon be  
jealous.

*Myr. (smiling.)* You have cause, sire; for  
on the earth there breathes not  
A man more worthy of a woman's love,  
A soldier's trust, a subject's reverence,  
A king's esteem—the whole world's admira-  
tion!

*Sar.* Praise him, but not so warmly. I  
must not  
Hear those sweet lips grow eloquent in  
aught  
That throws me into shade; yet you speak  
truth.

*Myr.* And now retire, to have your wound  
look'd to.

Pray lean on me.

*Sar.* Yes, love! but not from pain.  
*[Exeunt omnes.]*

## Act IV.

Scene I.—SARDANAPALUS discovered sleeping  
upon a Couch, and occasionally disturbed in  
his slumbers, with MYRRHA watching.

*Myr. (sola, gazing.)* I have stolen upon  
his rest, if rest it be,  
Which thus convulses slumber; shall I wake  
him?

No, he seems calmer. Oh, thou God of Quiet!  
Whose reign is o'er seal'd eyelids and soft  
dreams,

Or deep, deep sleep, so as to be unfathom'd,  
Look like thy brother, Death,—so still, so  
stirless—

For then we are happiest, as it may be, we  
Are happiest of all within the realm  
Of thy stern, silent, and unawakening twin.

Again he moves—again the play of pain  
Shoots o'er his features, as the sudden gust  
Crisps the reluctant lake that lay so calm  
Beneath the mountain shadow; or the blast  
Ruffles the autumn leaves, that drooping  
cling

Faintly and motionless to their loved boughs.  
I must awake him—yet not yet; who knows  
From what I rouse him? It seems pain;  
but if

I quicken him to heavier pain? The fever  
Of this tumultuous night, the grief too of  
His wound, though slight, may cause all this,  
and shake

Me more to see than him to suffer. No:  
Let Nature use her own maternal means,  
And I await to second, not disturb her.

*Sar. (awakening.)* Not so—although ye  
multiplied the stars,

And gave them to me as a realm to share  
From you and with you! I would not so  
purchase

The empire of eternity. Hence—hence—  
Old hunter of the earliest brutes! and ye,  
Who hunted fellow-creatures as if brutes!  
Once bloody mortals—and now bloodier idols,  
If your priests lie not! And thou, ghastly  
belldame!

Dripping with dusky gore, and trampling on  
The carcasses of Inde—away! away!

Where am I? Where the spectres? Where—  
No—that

Is no false phantom: I should know it 'midst



All that the dead dare gloomily raise up  
From their black gulf to daunt the living.  
Myrrha!

*Myr.* Alas! thou art pale, and on thy  
brow the drops  
Gather like night dew. My beloved, hush—  
Calm thee. Thy speech seems of another  
world,  
And thou art lord of this. Be of good cheer;  
All will go well.

*Sar.* Thy hand—so—'tis thy hand;  
'Tis flesh; grasp—clasp—yet closer, till I feel  
Myself that which I was.

*Myr.* At least know me  
For what I am, and ever must be—thine.

*Sar.* I know it now. I know this life  
again.

Ah, Myrrha! I have been where we shall be.

*Myr.* My lord!

*Sar.* I've been in the grave—where worms  
are lords,

And kings are—But I did not deem it so;  
I thought 't was nothing.

*Myr.* So it is; except  
Unto the timid, who anticipate  
That which may never be.

*Sar.* Oh, Myrrha! if  
Sleep shows such things, what may not death  
disclose?

*Myr.* I know no evil death can show,  
which life

Has not already shown to those who live  
Embodied longest. If there be indeed  
A shore where mind survives, 't will be as mind,  
All unincorporate; or if there flits  
A shadow of this cumbrous clog of clay,  
Which stalks, methinks, between our souls  
and heaven,

And fetters us to earth—at least the phantom,  
Whate'er it have to fear, will not fear death.

*Sar.* I fear it not; but I have felt—have  
seen—

A legion of the dead.

*Myr.* And so have I.  
The dust we tread upon was once alive,  
And wretched. But proceed: what hast thou  
seen?

Speak it, 't will lighten thy dimm'd mind.

*Sar.* Methought—  
*Myr.* Yet pause, thou art tired—in pain—  
exhausted; all

Which can impair both strength and spirit:  
seek

Rather to sleep again.

*Sar.* Not now—I would not  
Dream; though I know it now to be a dream  
What I have dreamt:—and canst thou bear  
to hear it?

*Myr.* I can bear all things, dreams of life  
or death,

Which I participate with you in semblance  
Or full reality.

*Sar.* And this look'd real,  
I tell you: after that these eyes were open,  
I saw them in their flight—for then they fled.

*Myr.* Say on.

*Sar.* I saw, that is, I dream'd myself  
Here—here—even where we are, guests as  
we were,

Myself a host that deem'd himself but guest,  
Willing to equal all in social freedom;  
But, on my right hand and my left, instead  
Of thee and Zames, and our custom'd meeting,  
Was ranged on my left hand a haughty, dark,  
And deadly face; I could not recognise it,  
Yet I had seen it, though I knew not where:  
The features were a giant's, and the eye  
Was still, yet lighted; his long locks curl'd  
down

On his vast bust, whence a huge quiver rose  
With shaft-heads feather'd from the eagle's  
wing,

That peep'd up bristling through his serpent  
hair.

I invited him to fill the cup which stood  
Between us, but he answer'd not; I fill'd it;  
He took it not, but stared upon me, till  
I trembled at the fix'd glare of his eye:  
I frown'd upon him as a king should frown;  
He frown'd not in his turn, but look'd upon  
me

With the same aspect, which appall'd me  
more,

Because it changed not; and I turn'd for  
refuge

To milder guests, and sought them on the  
right,

Where thou wert wont to be. But—

[*He pauses.*]

*Myr.* What instead?

*Sar.* In thy own chair—thy own place in  
the banquet—

I sought thy sweet face in the circle—but  
Instead—a grey-hair'd, wither'd, bloody-eyed,  
And bloody-handed, ghastly, ghostly thing,  
Female in garb, and crown'd upon the brow,  
Furrow'd with years, yet sneering with the  
passion

Of vengeance, leering too with that of lust,  
Sate:—my veins curdled.

*Myr.* Is this all?

*Sar.* Upon  
Her right hand—her lank, bird-like right  
hand—stood

A goblet, bubbling o'er with blood; and on  
Her left, another, fill'd with—what I saw not,  
But turn'd from it and her. But all along  
The table sate a range of crown'd wretches,  
Of various aspects, but of one expression.

*Myr.* And felt you not this a mere vision?

*Sar.* No:  
It was so palpable, I could have touch'd them.  
I turn'd from one face to another, in  
The hope to find at last one which I knew  
Ere I saw theirs: but no—all turn'd upon me,  
And stared, but neither ate nor drank, but  
stared,  
Till I grew stone, as they seem'd half to be,  
Yet breathing stone, for I felt life in them,  
And life in me: there was a horrid kind  
Of sympathy between us, as if they  
Had lost a part of death to come to me,  
And I the half of life to sit by them.  
We were in an existence all apart  
From heaven or earth—And rather let me  
see

Death all than such a being!

*Myr.* And the end?

*Sar.* At last I sate, marble, as they, when  
rose  
The hunter and the crone; and smiling on  
me—

Yes, the enlarged but noble aspect of  
The hunter smiled upon me—I should say,  
His lips, for his eyes moved not—and the  
woman's

Thin lips relax'd to something like a smile.  
Both rose, and the crown'd figures on each  
hand

Rose also, as if aping their chief shades—  
Mere mimics even in death—but I sate still:  
A desperate courage crept through every  
limb,

And at the last I fear'd them not, but laugh'd  
Full in their phantom faces. But then—then  
The hunter laid his hand on mine: I took it,  
And grasp'd it—but it melted from my own;  
While he too vanish'd, and left nothing but  
The memory of a hero, for he look'd so.

*Myr.* And was: the ancestor of heroes, too,  
And thine no less.

*Sar.* Ay, Myrrha, but the woman,  
The female who remain'd, she flew upon me,  
And burnt my lips up with her noisome  
kisses;

And, flinging down the goblets on each hand,  
Methought their poisons flow'd around us,  
till

Each form'd a hideous river. Still she clung;  
The other phantoms, like a row of statues,  
Stood dull as in our temples, but she still  
Embraced me, while I shrunk from her, as if,  
In lieu of her remote descendant, I  
Had been the son who slew her for her incest.  
Then—then—a chaos of all loathsome things  
Throng'd thick and shapeless: I was dead,  
yet feeling—

Buried, and raised again—consumed by  
worms,

Purged by the flames, and wither'd in the air!

I can fix nothing further of my thoughts,  
Save that I long'd for thee, and sought for  
thee,  
In all these agonies,—and woke and found  
thee.

*Myr.* So shalt thou find me ever at thy  
side,

Here and hereafter, if the last may be.  
But think not of these things—the mere  
creations

Of late events, acting upon a frame  
Unused to toil, yet over-wrought by toil  
Such as might try the sternest.

*Sar.* I am better.  
Now that I see thee once more, what was seen  
Seems nothing.

*Enter SALEMENES.*

*Sal.* Is the king so soon awake?

*Sar.* Yes, brother, and I would I had not  
slept;

For all the predecessors of our line  
Rose up, methought, to drag me down to  
them.

My father was amongst them, too; but he,  
I know not why, kept from me, leaving me  
Between the hunter-founder of our race,  
And her, the homicide and husband-killer,  
Whom you call glorious.

*Sal.* So I term you also,  
Now you have shown a spirit like to hers.  
By day-break I propose that we set forth,  
And charge once more the rebel crew, who still  
Keep gathering head, repulsed, but not quite  
quell'd.

*Sar.* How wears the night?

*Sal.* There yet remain some hours  
Of darkness: use them for your further rest.

*Sar.* No, not to-night, if 'tis not gone:  
methought

I pass'd hours in that vision.

*Myr.* Scarcely one;  
I watch'd by you: it was a heavy hour,  
But an hour only.

*Sar.* Let us then hold council;  
To-morrow we set forth.

*Sal.* But ere that time,  
I had a grace to seek.

*Sar.* 'Tis granted.

*Sal.* Hear it  
Ere you reply too readily; and 'tis  
For your ear only.

*Myr.* Prince, I take my leave.

[Exit MYRRHA.]

*Sal.* That slave deserves her freedom.

*Sar.* Freedom only!  
That slave deserves to share a throne.

*Sal.* Your patience—  
'Tis not yet vacant, and 'tis of its partner  
I come to speak with you.

*Sar.* How! of the queen?  
*Sal.* Even so. I judged it fitting for their safety  
 That, ere the dawn, she sets forth with her children  
 For Paphlagonia, where our kinsman Cotta  
 Governs; and there at all events secure  
 My nephews and your sons their lives, and  
 with them  
 Their just pretensions to the crown in  
 case—

*Sar.* I perish—as is probable: well  
 thought—  
 Let them set forth with a sure escort.

*Sal.* That  
 Is all provided, and the galley ready  
 To drop down the Euphrates: but ere they  
 Depart, will you not see—

*Sar.* My sons? It may  
 Unman my heart, and the poor boys will  
 weep;  
 And what can I reply to comfort them,  
 Save with some hollow hopes and ill-worn  
 smiles?

You know I cannot feign.

*Sal.* But you can feel!  
 At least, I trust so; in a word, the queen  
 Requests to see you ere you part—for ever.

*Sar.* Unto what end? what purpose? I  
 will grant  
 Aught—all that she can ask—but such a  
 meeting.

*Sal.* You know, or ought to know, enough  
 of women,

Since you have studied them so steadily,  
 That what they ask in aught that touches on  
 The heart, is dearer to their feelings or  
 Their fancy than the whole external world.  
 I think as you do of my sister's wish;  
 But 't was her wish—she is my sister—you  
 Her husband—will you grant it?

*Sar.* 'T will be useless:  
 But let her come.

*Sal.* I go. [*Exit SALEMENES.*]

*Sar.* We have lived asunder  
 Too long to meet again—and now to meet!  
 Have I not cares enow, and pangs enow,  
 To bear alone, that we must mingle sorrows,  
 Who have ceased to mingle love?

*Re-enter SALEMENES and ZARINA.*

*Sal.* My sister! Courage:  
 Shame not our blood with trembling, but  
 remember  
 From whence we sprung. The queen is  
 present, sire.

*Zar.* I pray thee, brother, leave me.  
*Sal.* Since you ask it.  
 [*Exit SALEMENES.*]

*Zar.* Alone with him! How many a year  
 has pass'd,  
 Though we are still so young, since we have  
 met,  
 Which I have worn in widowhood of heart!  
 He loved me not: yet he seems little  
 changed—  
 Changed to me only—would the change were  
 mutual!  
 He speaks not—scarce regards me—not a  
 word,  
 Nor look—yet he *was* soft of voice and aspect,  
 Indifferent, not austere. My lord!

*Sar.* Zarina!  
*Zar.* No, not Zarina—do not say Zarina.  
 That tone—that word—annihilate long years,  
 And things which make them longer.

*Sar.* 'T is too late  
 To think of these past dreams. Let's not  
 reproach—  
 That is, reproach me not—for the last  
 time—

*Zar.* And first. I ne'er reproach'd you.  
*Sar.* 'T is most true;  
 And that reproof comes heavier on my heart  
 Than—But our hearts are not in our own  
 power.

*Zar.* Nor hands; but I gave both.  
*Sar.* Your brother said  
 It was your will to see me ere you went  
 From Nineveh with—(*He hesitates*).

*Zar.* Our children: it is true.  
 I wish'd to thank you that you have not  
 divided

My heart from all that's left it now to love—  
 Those who are yours and mine, who look  
 like you,

And look upon me as you look'd upon me  
 Once—But they have not changed.

*Sar.* Nor ever will.  
 I fain would have them dutiful.

*Zar.* I cherish  
 Those infants, not alone from the blind love  
 Of a fond mother, but as a fond woman.  
 They are now the only tie between us.

*Sar.* Deem not  
 I have not done you justice: rather make  
 them

Resemble your own line than their own sire.  
 I trust them with you—to you: fit them for  
 A throne, or, if that be denied—You have  
 heard

Of this night's tumults?

*Zar.* I had half forgotten,  
 And could have welcomed any grief save  
 yours,  
 Which gave me to behold your face again.

*Sar.* The throne—I say it not in fear—  
 but 't is  
 In peril: they perhaps may never mount it;

But let them not for this lose sight of it.  
I will dare all things to bequeath it them;  
But if I fail, then they must win it back  
Bravely—and, won, wear it wisely, not as I  
Have wasted down my royalty.

*Zar.* They ne'er  
Shall know from me of aught but what may  
honour

Their father's memory.

*Sar.* Rather let them hear  
The truth from you than from a trampling  
world.

If they be in adversity, they'll learn  
Too soon the scorn of crowds for crownless  
princes,

And find that all their father's sins are theirs.  
My boys!—I could have borne it were I  
childless.

*Zar.* Oh! do not say so—do not poison  
all

My peace left, by unwishing that thou wert  
A father. If thou conquerest, they shall  
reign,

And honour him who saved the realm for  
them,

So little cared for as his own; and if—

*Sar.* 'Tis lost, all earth will cry out,  
thank your father!

And they will swell the echo with a curse.

*Zar.* That they shall never do; but rather  
honour

The name of him, who, dying like a king,  
In his last hours did more for his own  
memory

Than many monarchs in a length of days,  
Which date the flight of time, but make no  
annals.

*Sar.* Our annals draw perchance unto  
their close;

But at the least, whate'er the past, their end  
Shall be like their beginning—memorable.

*Zar.* Yet be not rash—be careful of your  
life,

Live but for those who love.

*Sar.* And who are they?  
A slave, who loves from passion—I'll not say  
Ambition—she has seen thrones shake, and  
loves;

A few friends who have revell'd till we are  
As one, for they are nothing if I fall;  
A brother I have injured—children whom  
I have neglected, and a spouse—

*Zar.* Who loves.

*Sar.* And pardons?

*Zar.* I have never thought of this,  
And cannot pardon till I have condemn'd.

*Sar.* My wife!

*Zar.* Now blessings on thee for  
that word!

I never thought to hear it more—from thee.

*Sar.* Oh! thou wilt hear it from my  
subjects. Yes—

These slaves whom I have nurtured, pam-  
per'd, fed,

And swoll with peace, and gorged with  
plenty, till

They reign themselves—all monarchs in  
their mansions—

Now swarm forth in rebellion, and demand  
His death, who made their lives a jubilee;  
While the few upon whom I have no claim  
Are faithful! This is true, yet monstrous.

*Zar.* 'Tis

Perhaps too natural; for benefits

Turn poison in bad minds.

*Sar.* And good ones make  
Good out of evil. Happier than the bee,  
Which hives not but from wholesome flowers.

*Zar.* Then reap  
The honey, nor inquire whence 't is derived.  
Be satisfied—you are not all abandon'd.

*Sar.* My life insures me that. How long,  
bethink you,

Were not I yet a king, should I be mortal;  
That is, where mortals are, not where they  
must be?

*Zar.* I know not. But yet live for my—  
that is,

Your children's sake!

*Sar.* My gentle, wrong'd Zarina!  
I am the very slave of circumstance  
And impulse—borne away with every breath!  
Misplaced upon the throne—misplaced in  
life.

I know not what I could have been, but feel  
I am not what I should be—let it end.

But take this with thee: if I was not form'd  
To prize a love like thine, a mind like thine,  
Nor dote even on thy beauty—as I've doted  
On lesser charms, for no cause save that  
such

Devotion was a duty, and I hated  
All that look'd like a chain for me or others  
(This even rebellion must avouch); yet hear  
These words, perhaps among my last—that  
none

E'er valued more thy virtues, though he  
knew not

To profit by them—as the miner lights  
Upon a vein of virgin ore, discovering  
That which avails him nothing: he hath  
found it,

But 'tis not his—but some superior's, who  
Placed him to dig, but not divide the wealth  
Which sparkles at his feet; nor dare he lift  
Nor poise it, but must grovel on, upturning  
The sullen earth.

*Zar.* Oh! if thou hast at length  
Discover'd that my love is worth esteem,  
I ask no more—but let us hence together,

And I—let me say *we*—shall yet be happy.  
Assyria is not all the earth—we'll find  
A world out of our own—and be more bless'd  
Than I have ever been, or thou, with all  
An empire to indulge thee.

*Enter SALEMENES.*

*Sal.* I must part ye—  
The moments, which must not be lost, are  
passing.

*Zar.* Inhuman brother! wilt thou thus  
weigh out  
Instants so high and blest?

*Sal.* Blest!

*Zar.* He hath been  
So gentle with me, that I cannot think  
Of quitting.

*Sal.* So—this feminine farewell  
Ends as such partings end, in *no* departure.  
I thought as much, and yielded against all  
My better bodings. But it must not be.

*Zar.* Not be?

*Sal.* Remain, and perish—

*Zar.* With my husband—

*Sal.* And children.

*Zar.* Alas!

*Sal.* Hear me, sister, like  
My sister:—all's prepared to make your  
safety

Certain, and of the boys too, our last hopes;  
'Tis not a single question of mere feeling,  
Though that were much—but 'tis a point of  
state:

The rebels would do more to seize upon  
The offspring of their sovereign, and so  
crush—

*Zar.* Ah! do not name it.

*Sal.* Well, then, mark me: when  
They are safe beyond the Median's grasp, the  
rebels

Have miss'd their chief aim—the extinction of  
The line of Nimrod. Though the present  
king

Fall, his sons live for victory and vengeance.

*Zar.* But could not I remain, alone?

*Sal.* What! leave  
Your children, with two parents and yet  
orphans—

In a strange land—so young, so distant?

*Zar.* No—

My heart will break.

*Sal.* Now you know all—decide.

*Zar.* Zarina, he hath spoken well, and we  
Must yield awhile to this necessity.

Remaining here, you may lose all; departing,  
You save the better part of what is left,  
To both of us, and to such loyal hearts  
As yet beat in these kingdoms.

*Sal.* The time presses.

*Sar.* Go, then. If e'er we meet again,  
perhaps

I may be worthier of you—and, if not,  
Remember that my faults, though not atoned  
for,

Are ended. Yet, I dread thy nature will  
Grieve more about the blighted name and  
ashes

Which once were mightiest in Assyria—  
than—

But I grow womanish again, and must not;  
I must learn sternness now. My sins have  
all

Been of the softer order—*hide thy tears*—  
I do not bid thee *not* to shed them—'t were  
Easier to stop Euphrates at its source

Than one tear of a true and tender heart—  
But let me not behold them; they unman  
me

Here when I had remann'd myself. My  
brother,

Lead her away.

*Zar.* Oh, God! I never shall

Behold him more!

*Sal.* (*striving to conduct her*). Nay, sister,  
I must be obey'd.

*Zar.* I must remain—away! you shall  
not hold me.

What, shall he die alone?—*I live alone?*

*Sal.* He shall *not die alone*; but lonely  
you

Have lived for years.

*Zar.* That's false! I knew *he* lived,  
And lived upon his image—let me go!

*Sal.* (*conducting her off the stage*). Nay,  
then, I must use some fraternal force,

Which you will pardon.

*Zar.* Never. Help me! Oh!

Sardanapalus, wilt thou thus behold me

Torn from thee?

*Sal.* Nay—then all is lost again,  
If that this moment is not gain'd.

*Zar.* My brain turns—

My eyes fail—where is he? [*She faints.*]

*Sar.* (*advancing*). No—set her down;  
She's dead—and you have slain her.

*Sal.* 'Tis the mere

Faintness of o'erwrought passion: in the air  
She will recover. Pray, keep back.—

[*Aside*] I must

Avail myself of this sole moment to  
Bear her to where her children are embark'd,  
I' the royal galley on the river.

[SALEMENES bears her off.]

*Sar.* (*solus*). This, too—

And this too must I suffer—I, who never  
Inflicted purposely on human hearts  
A voluntary pang! But that is false—  
She loved me, and I loved her.—Fatal  
passion!

Why dost thou not expire *at once* in hearts  
Which thou hast lighted up at once? Zarina!  
I must pay dearly for the desolation  
Now brought upon thee. Had I never loved  
But thee, I should have been an unopposed  
Monarch of honouring nations. To what  
gulfs

A single deviation from the track  
Of human duties leads even those who claim  
The homage of mankind as their born due,  
And find it, till they forfeit it themselves!

*Enter MYRRHA.*

*Sar.* You here! Who call'd you?

*Myr.* No one—but I heard  
Far off a voice of wail and lamentation,  
And thought—

*Sar.* It forms no portion of your duties  
To enter here till sought for.

*Myr.* Though I might,  
Perhaps, recall some softer words of yours  
(Although they *too were chiding*), which  
reproved

Because I ever dreaded to intrude;  
Resisting my own wish and your injunction  
To heed no time nor presence, but approach  
you

Uncall'd for:—I retire.

*Sar.* Yet stay—being here.  
I pray you pardon me: events have sour'd  
me

Till I wax peevish—heed it not: I shall  
Soon be myself again.

*Myr.* I wait with patience,  
What I shall see with pleasure.

*Sar.* Scarce a moment  
Before your entrance in this hall, Zarina,  
Queen of Assyria, departed hence.

*Myr.* Ah!

*Sar.* Wherefore do you start?

*Myr.* Did I do so?

*Sar.* 'Twas well you enter'd by another  
portal,  
Else you had met. That pang at least is  
spared her!

*Myr.* I know to feel for her.

*Sar.* That is too much,  
And beyond nature—'tis nor mutual  
Nor possible. You cannot pity her,  
Nor she ought but—

*Myr.* Despise the favourite slave?  
Not more than I have ever scorn'd myself.

*Sar.* Scorn'd! what, to be the envy of  
your sex,  
And lord it o'er the heart of the world's  
lord?

*Myr.* Were you the lord of twice ten thou-  
sand worlds—

As you are like to lose the one you sway'd—  
I did abase myself as much in being

Your paramour, as though you were a  
peasant—

Nay, more, if that the peasant were a Greek.

*Sar.* You talk it well—

*Myr.* And truly.

*Sar.* In the hour

Of man's adversity all things grow daring  
Against the falling; but as I am not  
Quite fall'n, nor now disposed to bear  
reproaches,

Perhaps because I merit them too often,  
Let us then part while peace is still between  
us.

*Myr.* Part!

*Sar.* Have not all past human be-  
ings parted,  
And must not all the present one day part?

*Myr.* Why?

*Sar.* For your safety, which I will have  
look'd to,

With a strong escort to your native land;  
And such gifts, as, if you had not been all  
A queen, shall make your dowry worth a  
kingdom.

*Myr.* I pray you talk not thus.

*Sar.* The queen is gone:  
You need not shame to follow. I would fall  
Alone—I seek no partners but in pleasure.

*Myr.* And I no pleasure but in parting  
not.

You shall not force me from you.

*Sar.* Think well of it—  
It soon may be too late.

*Myr.* So let it be;  
For then you cannot separate me from you.

*Sar.* And will not; but I thought you  
wish'd it.

*Myr.* I!

*Sar.* You spoke of your abasement.

*Myr.* And I feel it  
Deeply—more deeply than all things but  
love.

*Sar.* Then fly from it.

*Myr.* 'Twill not recall the past—  
'Twill not restore my honour, nor my heart.  
No—here I stand or fall. If that you  
conquer,

I live to joy in your great triumph: should  
Your lot be different, I'll not weep, but  
share it.

You did not doubt me a few hours ago.

*Sar.* Your courage never—nor your love  
till now;

And none could make me doubt it save  
yourself.

Those words—

*Myr.* Were words. I pray you, let the  
proofs

Be in the past acts you were pleased to  
praise



This very night, and in my further bearing,  
Beside, wherever you are borne by fate.

*Sar.* I am content: and, trusting in my  
cause,

Think we may yet be victors and return  
To peace—the only victory I covet.  
To me war is no glory—conquest no  
Renown. To be forced thus to uphold my  
right

Sits heavier on my heart than all the wrongs  
These men would bow me down with. Never,  
never

Can I forget this night, even should I live  
To add it to the memory of others.  
I thought to have made mine inoffensive  
rule

An era of sweet peace 'midst bloody annals,  
A green spot amidst desert centuries,  
On which the future would turn back and  
smile,

And cultivate, or sigh when it could not  
Recall Sardanapalus' golden reign.

I thought to have made my realm a paradise,  
And every moon an epoch of new pleasures.  
I took the rabble's shouts for love—the  
breath

Of friends for truth—the lips of woman for  
My only guerdon—so they are, my Myrrha:

[*He kisses her.*  
Kiss me. Now let them take my realm and  
life!

They shall have both, but never thee!  
*Myr.* No, never!

Man may despoil his brother man of all  
That's great or glittering—kingdoms fall,  
hosts yield,

Friends fall, slaves fly, and all betray—and,  
more

Than all, the most indebted—but a heart  
That loves without self-love! 'Tis here—now  
prove it.

*Enter SALEMENES.*

*Sal.* I sought you—How! *she* here again?  
*Sar.* Return not

Now to reproof: methinks your aspect speaks  
Of higher matter than a woman's presence.

*Sal.* The only woman whom it much  
imports me

At such a moment now is safe in absence—  
The queen's embark'd.

*Sar.* And well? say that much.  
*Sal.* Yes.

Her transient weakness has pass'd o'er; at  
least,

It settled into tearless silence: her  
Pale face and glittering eye, after a glance  
Upon her sleeping children, were still fix'd  
Upon the palace towers as the swift galley

Stole down the hurrying stream beneath the  
starlight;

But she said nothing.

*Sar.* Would I felt no more  
Than she has said!

*Sal.* 'Tis now too late to feel.  
Your feelings cannot cancel a sole pang:  
To change them, my advices bring sure  
tidings

That the rebellious Medes and Chaldees,  
marshall'd

By their two leaders, are already up  
In arms again; and, serrying their ranks,  
Prepare to attack: they have apparently  
Been join'd by other satraps.

*Sar.* What! more rebels?  
Let us be first, then.

*Sal.* That were hardly prudent  
Now, though it was our first intention. If  
By noon to-morrow we are join'd by those  
I've sent for by sure messengers, we shall be  
In strength enough to venture an attack,  
Ay, and pursuit too; but, till then, my voice  
Is to await the onset.

*Sar.* I detest  
That waiting; though it seems so safe to  
fight

Behind high walls, and hurl down foes into  
Deep fosses, or behold them sprawl on spikes  
Strew'd to receive them, still I like it not—  
My soul seems lukewarm; but when I set on  
them,

Though they were piled on mountains, I  
would have

A pluck at them, or perish in hot blood!—  
Let me then charge.

*Sal.* You talk like a young soldier.

*Sar.* I am no soldier, but a man: speak not  
Of soldiership, I loathe the word, and those  
Who pride themselves upon it; but direct me  
Where I may pour upon them.

*Sal.* You must spare  
To expose your life too hastily: 'tis not  
Like mine or any other subject's breath;  
The whole war turns upon it—with it; this  
Alone creates it, kindles, and may quench it—  
Prolong it—and it.

*Sar.* Then let us end both!  
'Twere better thus, perhaps, than prolong  
either;

I'm sick of one, perchance of both.  
[*A trumpet sounds without.*

*Sal.* Hark!  
*Sar.* Let us

Reply, not listen.

*Sal.* And your wound!

*Sar.* 'Tis bound—  
'Tis heal'd—I had forgotten it. Away!  
A leech's lancet would have scratch'd me  
deeper;

The slave that gave it might be well ashamed  
To have struck so weakly.

*Sal.* Now, may none this hour  
Strike with a better aim!

*Sar.* Ay, if we conquer;  
But if not, they will only leave to me  
A task they might have spared their king.

Upon them! [*Trumpet sounds again.*]

*Sal.* I am with you.

*Sar.* Ho, my arms! again, my arms!  
[*Exeunt.*]

## Act V.

### Scene I.—*The same Hall in the Palace.*

MYRRHA and BALEA.

*Myr.* (at a window). The day at last has  
broken. What a night  
Hath usher'd it! how beautiful in heaven!  
Though varied with a transitory storm,  
More beautiful in that variety!  
How hideous upon earth! where peace and  
hope,

And love and revel, in an hour were trampled  
By human passions to a human chaos,  
Not yet resolved to separate elements—  
'Tis warring still! And can the sun so rise,  
So bright, so rolling back the clouds into  
Vapours more lovely than the unclouded sky,  
With golden pinnacles, and snowy moun-  
tains,

And billows purpler than the ocean's, making  
In heaven a glorious mockery of the earth,  
So like we almost deem it permanent;  
So fleeting, we can scarcely call it aught  
Beyond a vision, 'tis so transiently  
Scatter'd along the eternal vault: and yet  
It dwells upon the soul, and soothes the soul,  
And blends itself into the soul, until  
Sunrise and sunset form the haunted epoch  
Of sorrow and of love; which they who mark  
not,

Know not the realms where those twin genii  
(Who chasten and who purify our hearts,  
So that we would not change their sweet  
rebukes,

For all the boisterous joys that ever shook  
The air with clamour) build the palaces  
Where their fond votaries repose and breathe  
Briefly;—but in that brief cool calm inhale  
Enough of heaven to enable them to bear  
The rest of common, heavy, human hours,  
And dream them through in placid suffering,  
Though seemingly employ'd like all the rest  
Of toiling breathers in allotted tasks  
Of pain or pleasure, two names for one  
feeling,

Which our internal, restless agony  
Would vary in the sound, although the sense  
Escapes our highest efforts to be happy.

*Bal.* You muse right calmly: and can you  
so watch

The sunrise which may be our last?

*Myr.* It is  
Therefore that I so watch it, and reproach  
Those eyes, which never may behold it more,  
For having look'd upon it oft, too oft,  
Without the reverence and the rapture due  
To that which keeps all earth from being as  
fragile

As I am in this form. Come, look upon it,  
The Chaldee's god, which when I gaze upon  
I grow almost a convert to your Baal.

*Bal.* As now he reigns in heaven, so once  
on earth

He sway'd.

*Myr.* He sways it now far more, then;  
never

Had earthly monarch half the power and  
glory

Which centres in a single ray of his.

*Bal.* Surely he is a god!

*Myr.* So we Greeks deem too;  
And yet I sometimes think that gorgeous orb  
Must rather be the abode of gods than one  
Of the immortal sovereigns. Now he breaks  
Through all the clouds, and fills my eyes  
with light

That shuts the world out. I can look no  
more.

*Bal.* Hark! heard you not a sound?

*Myr.* No, 't was mere fancy;  
They battle it beyond the wall, and not  
As in late midnight conflict in the very  
Chambers: the palace has become a fortress  
Since that insidious hour; and here, within  
The very centre, girded by vast courts  
And regal halls of pyramid proportions,  
Which must be carried one by one before  
They penetrate to where they then arrived,  
We are as much shut in even from the sound  
Of peril as from glory.

*Bal.* But they reach'd

Thus far before.

*Myr.* Yes, by surprise, and were  
Beat back by valour: now at once we have  
Courage and vigilance to guard us.

*Bal.* May they  
Prosper!

*Myr.* That is the prayer of many, and  
The dread of more: it is an anxious hour;  
I strive to keep it from my thoughts. Alas!  
How vainly!

*Bal.* It is said the king's demeanour  
In the late action scarcely more appall'd  
The rebels than astonish'd his true subjects.

*Myr.* 'Tis easy to astonish or appal

The vulgar mass which moulds a horde of slaves;

But he did bravely.

*Bal.* Slew he not Beleses?

I heard the soldiers say he struck him down.

*Myr.* The wretch was overthrown, but rescued to

Triumph, perhaps, o'er one who vanquish'd him

In fight, as he had spared him in his peril;

And by that heedless pity risk'd a crown.

*Bal.* Hark!

*Myr.* You are right; some steps approach, but slowly.

*Enter Soldiers, bearing in SALEMENES wounded, with a broken javelin in his side: they seat him upon one of the couches which furnish the Apartment.*

*Myr.* Oh, Jove!

*Bal.* Then all is over.

*Sol.* That is false.

Hew down the slave who says so, if a soldier.

*Myr.* Spare him—he's none: a mere court butterfly,

That flutters in the pageant of a monarch.

*Sol.* Let him live on, then.

*Myr.* So wilt thou, I trust.

*Sol.* I fain would live this hour out, and the event,

But doubt it. Wherefore did ye hear me here?

*Sol.* By the king's order. When the javelin struck you,

You fell and fainted: 'twas his strict command To bear you to this hall.

*Sol.* 'Twas not ill done:

For seeming slain in that cold dizzy trance, The sight might shake our soldiers—but—

'tis vain,

I feel it ebbing!

*Myr.* Let me see the wound;

I am not quite skillless: in my native land

'Tis part of our instruction. War being constant,

We are nerved to look on such things.

*Sol.* Best extract

The javelin.

*Myr.* Hold! no, no, it cannot be.

*Sol.* I am sped, then!

*Myr.* With the blood that fast must follow The extracted weapon, I do fear thy life.

*Sol.* And I not death. Where was the king when you

Convey'd me from the spot where I was stricken?

*Sol.* Upon the same ground, and encouraging

With voice and gesture the dispirited troops

Who had seen you fall, and falter'd back.

*Sol.* Whom heard ye

Named next to the command?

*Sol.*

I did not hear.

*Sol.* Fly then, and tell him, 'twas my last request

That Zames take my post until the junction,

So hoped for, yet delay'd, of Ofratanes,

Satrap of Susa. Leave me here: our troops

Are not so numerous as to spare your absence.

*Sol.* But, prince—

*Sol.* Hence, I say! Here's a courtier and

A woman, the best chamber company.

As you would not permit me to expire

Upon the field, I'll have no idle soldiers

About my sick couch. Hence! and do my bidding! [*Exeunt the Soldiers.*]

*Myr.* Gallant and glorious spirit! must the earth

So soon resign thee?

*Sol.* Gentle Myrrha, 'tis

The end I would have chosen, had I saved

The monarch or the monarchy by this;

'As 'tis, I have not outlived them.

*Myr.*

You wax paler.

*Sol.* Your hand; this broken weapon but prolongs

My pangs, without sustaining life enough

To make me useful: I would draw it forth

And my life with it, could I but hear how

The fight goes.

*Enter SARDANAPALUS and Soldiers.*

*Sar.* My best brother!

And the battle

Is lost?

*Sar.* [*despondingly*]. You see me here.

*Sol.* I'd rather see you thus!

[*He draws out the weapon from the wound, and dies.*]

*Sar.* And thus I will be seen; unless the succour,

The last frail reed of our beleaguer'd hopes,

Arrive with Ofratanes.

*Myr.* Did you not

Receive a token from your dying brother,

Appointing Zames chief?

*Sar.* I did.

*Myr.* Where's Zames?

*Sar.* Dead.

*Myr.* And Altada?

*Sar.* Dying.

*Myr.* Pania? Sfero?

*Sar.* Pania yet lives: but Sfero's fled or captive.

I am alone.

*Myr.* And is all lost?

*Sar.* Our walls,

Though thinly mann'd, may still hold out against

Their present force or aught save treachery:

But i' the field—

*Myr.* I thought 't was the intent  
Of Salemenes not to risk a sally  
Till ye were strengthen'd by the expected  
succours.

*Sar.* I overruled him.

*Myr.* Well, the fault's a brave one.

*Sar.* But fatal. Oh, my brother! I would  
give  
These realms, of which thou wert the orna-  
ment,  
The sword and shield, the sole-redeeming  
honour,  
To call back—But I will not weep for thee;  
Thou shalt be mourn'd for as thou wouldst  
be mourn'd.

It grieves me most that thou couldst quit  
this life

Believing that I could survive what thou  
Hast died for—our long royalty of race.

If I redeem it, I will give thee blood  
Of thousands, tears of millions, for atone-  
ment

(The tears of all the good are thine already).

If not, we meet again soon,—if the spirit  
Within us lives beyond;—thou readest mine,  
And dost me justice now. Let me once clasp  
That yet warm hand, and fold that throbless  
heart *[Embraces the body.]*

To this which beats so bitterly. Now, bear  
The body hence.

*Soldier.* Where?

*Sar.* To my proper chamber.  
Place it beneath my canopy, as though  
The king lay there: when this is done, we  
will

Speak further of the rites due to such ashes.

*[Exeunt Soldiers with the body of SALE-  
MEENES.]*

*Enter PANIA.*

*Sar.* Well, Pania! have you placed the  
guards, and issued  
The orders fix'd on?

*Pan.* Sire, I have obey'd.

*Sar.* And do the soldiers keep their hearts  
up?

*Pan.* Sire?

*Sar.* I'm answer'd! When a king asks  
twice, and has

A question as an answer to his question,  
It is a portent. What! they are dishearten'd?

*Pan.* The death of Salemenes, and the  
shouts

Of the exulting rebels on his fall,  
Have made them—

*Sar.* Rage—not droop—it should have  
been.

We'll find the means to rouse them.

*Pan.* Such a loss  
Might sadden even a victory.

*Sar.* Alas!

Who can so feel it as I feel? but yet,  
Though coop'd within these walls, they are  
strong, and we

Have those without will break their way  
through hosts,

To make their sovereign's dwelling what it  
was—

A palace; not a prison, nor a fortress.

*Enter an Officer, hastily.*

*Sar.* Thy face seems ominous. Speak!

*Offi.* I dare not.

*Sar.* Dare not?

While millions dare revolt with sword in  
hand!

That's strange. I pray thee break that loyal  
silence

Which loathes to shock its sovereign; we  
can hear

Worse than thou hast to tell.

*Pan.* Proceed, thou hearest.

*Offi.* The wall which skirted near the  
river's brink

Is thrown down by the sudden inundation  
Of the Euphrates, which now rolling, swoln  
From the enormous mountains where it rises,  
By the late rains of that tempestuous region,  
O'erfloods its banks, and hath destroy'd the  
bulwark.

*Pan.* That's a black augury! it has been  
said

For ages, "That the city ne'er should yield  
To man, until the river grew its foe."

*Sar.* I can forgive the omen, not the  
ravage.

How much is swept down of the wall?

*Offi.* About

Some twenty stadia.

*Sar.* And all this is left

Pervious to the assailants?

*Offi.* For the present

The river's fury must impede the assault;  
But when he shrinks into his wonted channel,

And may be cross'd by the accusom'd barks,  
The palace is their own.

*Sar.* That shall be never.

Though men, and gods, and elements, and  
omens,

Have risen up 'gainst one who ne'er pro-  
voked them,

My fathers' house shall never be a cave

For wolves to horde and howl in.

*Pan.* With your sanction,

I will proceed to the spot, and take such  
measures

For the assurance of the vacant space

As time and means permit.

*Sar.* About it straight,

And bring me back, as speedily as full

And fair investigation may permit,  
Report of the true state of this irruption  
Of waters. [*Exeunt PANIA and the Officer.*]

*Myr.* Thus the very waves rise up  
Against you.

*Sar.* They are not my subjects, girl,  
And may be pardon'd, since they can't be  
punish'd.

*Myr.* I joy to see this portent shakes you  
not.

*Sar.* I am past the fear of portents: they  
can tell me

Nothing I have not told myself since mid-  
night:

Despair anticipates such things.

*Myr.* Despair!

*Sar.* No; not despair precisely. When we  
know

All that can come, and how to meet it, our  
Resolves, if firm, may merit a more noble  
Word than this is to give it utterance.

But what are words to us? we have well  
nigh done

With them and all things.

*Myr.* Save one deed—the last  
And greatest to all mortals; crowning act  
Of all that was, or is, or is to be—  
The only thing common to all mankind,  
So different in their births, tongues, sexes,  
natures,

Hues, features, climes, times, feelings, in-  
tellects,

Without one point of union save in this,  
To which we tend, for which we're born, and  
thread

The labyrinth of mystery, call'd life.

*Sar.* Our clew being well nigh wound out,  
let's be cheerful.

They who have nothing more to fear may  
well

Indulge a smile at that which once appall'd;  
As children at discover'd bugbears.

*Re-enter PANIA.*

*Pan.* 'Tis  
As was reported: I have order'd there

A double guard, withdrawing from the wall  
Where it was strongest the required addition  
To watch the breach occasion'd by the waters.

*Sar.* You have done your duty faithfully,  
and as

My worthy Pania! further ties between us  
Draw near a close—I pray you take this key:

[*Gives a key.*]

It opens to a secret chamber, placed  
Behind the couch in my own chamber. (Now  
Press'd by a nobler weight than e'er it bore—  
Though a long line of sovereigns have lain  
down

Along its golden frame—as bearing for

A time what late was Salemenes). Search  
The secret covert to which this will lead you;  
'Tis full of treasure; take it for yourself  
And your companions: there's enough to  
load ye,

Though ye be many. Let the slaves be freed,  
too;

And all the inmates of the palace, of  
Whatever sex, now quit it in an hour.

Thence launch the regal barks, once form'd  
for pleasure,

And now to serve for safety, and embark.

The river's broad and swoln, and uncom-  
manded

(More potent than a king) by these besiegers.  
Fly! and be happy!

*Pan.* Under your protection!  
So you accompany your faithful guard.

*Sar.* No, Pania! that must not be; get  
thee hence,

And leave me to my fate.

*Pan.* 'Tis the first time  
I ever disobey'd: but now—

*Sar.* So all men  
Dare beard me now, and Insolence within  
Apes Treason from without. Question no  
further;

'Tis my command, my last command. Wilt  
*thou*

Oppose it? *thou!*

*Pan.* But yet—not yet.

*Sar.* Well, then,  
Swear that you will obey when I shall give  
The signal.

*Pan.* With a heavy but true heart,  
I promise.

*Sar.* 'Tis enough. Now order here  
Faggots, pine-nuts, and wither'd leaves, and  
such

Things as catch fire and blaze with one sole  
spark;

Bring cedar, too, and precious drugs, and  
spices,

And mighty planks, to nourish a tall pile;  
Bring frankincense and myrrh, too, for it is  
For a great sacrifice I build the pyre!

And heap them round yon throne.

*Pan.* My lord!

*Sar.* I have said it,  
And you have sworn.

*Pan.* And could keep my faith  
Without a vow. [*Exit PANIA.*]

*Myr.* What mean you?

*Sar.* You shall know  
Anon—what the whole earth shall ne'er for-  
get.

*PANIA, returning with a Herald.*

*Pan.* My king, in going forth upon my  
duty,

This herald has been brought before me,  
craving  
An audience.

*Sar.* Let him speak.

*Her.* *The King Arbaces—*

*Sar.* What, crown'd already?—But, proceed.

*Her.* Beleses,  
The anointed high-priest—

*Sar.* Of what god or demon?  
With new kings rise new altars. But, proceed;  
You are sent to prate your master's will, and  
not  
Reply to mine.

*Her.* And Satrap Ofratanes—

*Sar.* Why, *he is ours.*

*Her.* (*showing a ring*). Be sure that he is  
now  
In the camp of the conquerors; behold  
His signet ring.

*Sar.* 'Tis his. A worthy triad!  
Poor Salemenes! thou hast died in time  
To see one treachery the less: this man  
Was thy true friend and my most trusted  
subject.

Proceed.

*Her.* They offer thee thy life, and freedom  
Of choice to single out a residence  
In any of the further provinces,  
Guarded and watch'd, but not confined in  
person,  
Where thou shalt pass thy days in peace;  
but on

Condition that the three young princes are  
Given up as hostages.

*Sar.* (*ironically*). The generous victors!

*Her.* I wait the answer.

*Sar.* Answer, slave! How long  
Have slaves decided on the doom of kings?

*Her.* Since they were free.

*Sar.* Mouthpiece of mutiny!  
Thou at the least shalt learn the penalty  
Of treason, though its proxy only. Pania!  
Let his head be thrown from our walls within  
The rebels' lines, his carcass down the river.  
Away with him!

[*PANIA and the Guards seizing him.*]

*Pan.* I never yet obey'd  
Your orders with more pleasure than the  
present.  
Hence with him, soldiers! do not soil this  
hall

Of royalty with treasonable gore;

Put him to rest without.

*Her.* A single word:  
My office, king, is sacred.

*Sar.* And what's *mine*?  
That thou shouldst come and dare to ask of  
me  
To lay it down?

*Her.* I but obey'd my orders,  
At the same peril if refused, as now  
Incurr'd by my obedience.

*Sar.* So there are  
New monarchs of an hour's growth as despotic  
As sovereigns swathed in purple, and en-  
throned

From birth to manhood!

*Her.* My life waits your breath.  
Yours (*I speak humbly*)—but it may be—  
yours

May also be in danger scarce less imminent:  
Would it then suit the last hours of a line  
Such as is that of Nimrod, to destroy  
A peaceful herald, unarm'd, in his office;  
And violate not only all that man  
Holds sacred between man and man—but that  
More holy tie which links us with the gods?

*Sar.* He's right.—Let him go free.—My  
life's last act

Shall not be one of wrath. Here, fellow, take  
[*Gives him a golden cup from a table near.*]  
This golden goblet, let it hold your wine,  
And think of *me*; or melt it into ingots,  
And think of nothing but their weight and  
value.

*Her.* I thank you doubly for my life, and  
this

Most gorgeous gift, which renders it more  
precious.

But must I bear no answer?

*Sar.* Yes,—I ask  
An hour's truce to consider.

*Her.* But an hour's?

*Sar.* An hour's: if at the expiration of  
That time your masters hear no further  
from me,

They are to deem that I reject their terms,  
And act befittingly.

*Her.* I shall not fail  
To be a faithful legate of your pleasure.

*Sar.* And hark! a word more.

*Her.* I shall not forget it,  
Whate'er it be.

*Sar.* Commend me to Beleses;  
And tell him, ere a year expire, I summon  
Him hence to meet me.

*Her.* Where?

*Sar.* At Babylon.  
At least from thence he will depart to meet me.

*Her.* I shall obey you to the letter.

[*Exit Herald.*]  
*Pania!*—

*Sar.* Now, my good Pania!—quick—with what I  
order'd.

*Pan.* My lord,—the soldiers are already  
charged.

And see! they enter.

[*Soldiers enter, and form a Pile about  
the Throne, &c.*]



*Sar.* Higher, my good soldiers,  
And thicker yet; and see that the foundation  
Be such as will not speedily exhaust  
Its own too subtle flame; nor yet be quench'd  
With aught officious aid would bring to  
quell it.

Let the throne form the core of it; I would not  
Leave that, save fraught with fire unquench-  
able,

To the new comers. Frame the whole as if  
'T were to enkindle the strong tower of our  
Inveterate enemies. Now it bears an aspect!  
How say you, Pania, will this pile suffice  
For a king's obsequies?

*Pan.* Ay, for a kingdom's.  
I understand you, now.

*Sar.* And blame me?  
*Pan.* No—  
Let me but fire the pile, and share it with you.

*Myr.* That duty's mine.  
*Pan.* A woman's!  
*Myr.* 'Tis the soldier's  
Part to die for his sovereign, and why not  
The woman's with her lover?

*Pan.* 'Tis most strange!  
*Myr.* But not so rare, my Pania, as thou  
think'st it.

In the mean time, live thou.—Farewell! the  
pile  
Is ready.

*Pan.* I should shame to leave my sovereign  
With but a single female to partake  
His death.

*Sar.* Too many far have heralded  
Me to the dust already. Get thee hence:  
Enrich thee.

*Pan.* And live wretched!  
*Sar.* Think upon  
Thy vow:—'tis sacred and irrevocable.

*Pan.* Since it is so, farewell.  
*Sar.* Search well my chamber,  
Feel no remorse at bearing off the gold;  
Remember, what you leave you leave the  
slaves

Who slew me: and when you have borne  
away  
All safe off to your boats, blow one long  
blast

Upon the trumpet as you quit the palace.  
The river's brink is too remote, its stream  
Too loud at present to permit the echo  
To reach distinctly from its banks. Then  
fly,—

And as you sail, turn back; but still keep on  
Your way along the Euphrates: if you reach  
The land of Paphlagonia, where the queen  
Is safe with my three sons in Cotta's court,  
Say, what you saw at parting, and request  
That she remember what I said at one  
Parting more mournful still.

*Pan.* That royal hand!  
Let me then once more press it to my lips;  
And these poor soldiers who throng round  
you, and  
Would fain die with you!  
[The Soldiers and PANIA throng round  
him, kissing his hand and the hem of  
his robe.

*Sar.* My best! my last friends!  
Let's not unman each other: part at once:  
All farewells should be sudden, when for ever,  
Else they make an eternity of moments,  
And clog the last sad sands of life with tears.  
Hence, and be happy: trust me, I am not  
Now to be pitied; or far more for what  
Is past than present; for the future, 'tis  
In the hands of the deities, if such  
There be: I shall know soon Farewell—  
Farewell.

[Exit PANIA and Soldiers.  
*Myr.* These men were honest: it is com-  
fort still  
That our last looks should be on loving faces.  
*Sar.* And lovely ones, my beautiful! but  
hear me!  
If at this moment—for we now are on  
The brink—thou feel'st an inward shrinking  
from  
This leap through flame into the future,  
say it:  
I shall not love thee less; nay, perhaps more,  
For yielding to thy nature; and there's time  
Yet for thee to escape hence.

*Myr.* Shall I light  
One of the torches which lie heap'd beneath  
The ever-burning lamp that burns without,  
Before Baal's shrine, in the adjoining hall?  
*Sar.* Do so. Is that thy answer?  
*Myr.* Thou shalt see.  
[Exit MYRRHA.  
*Sar.* (solus). She's firm. My fathers!  
whom I will rejoin,  
It may be, purified by death from some  
Of the gross stains of too material being,  
I would not leave your ancient first abode  
To the defilement of usurping bondmen;  
If I have not kept your inheritance  
As ye bequeath'd it, this bright part of it,  
Your treasure, your abode, your sacred relics  
Of arms and records, monuments, and spoils,  
In which they would have revell'd, I bear  
with me  
To you in that absorbing element,  
Which most personifies the soul as leaving  
The least of matter unconsumed before  
Its fiery workings:—and the light of this  
Most royal of funereal pyres shall be  
Not a mere pillar form'd of cloud and flame,  
A beacon in the horizon for a day,  
And then a mount of ashes, but a light  
R

To lesson ages, rebel nations, and  
Voluptuous princes. Time shall quench full  
many

A people's records, and a hero's acts;  
Sweep empire after empire, like this first  
Of empires, into nothing; but even then  
Shall spare this deed of mine, and hold it up  
A problem few dare imitate, and none  
Despise—but, it may be, avoid the life  
Which led to such a consummation.

MYRRHA *returns with a lighted Torch in one  
Hand, and a Cup in the other.*

Myr. Lo!  
I've lit the lamp which lights us to the stars.

Sar. And the cup?

Myr. 'Tis my country's custom to  
Make a libation to the gods.

Sar. And mine  
To make libations amongst men. I've not  
Forgot the custom; and although alone,  
Will drain one draught in memory of many  
A joyous banquet past.

[SARDANAPALUS *takes the cup, and after  
drinking and tinkling the reversed cup,  
as a drop falls, exclaims—*

And this libation  
Is for the excellent Beleses.

Myr. Why  
Dwells thy mind rather upon that man's  
name

Than on his mate's in villainy?

Sar. The one  
Is a mere soldier, a mere tool, a kind  
Of human sword in a friend's hand; the  
other

Is master-mover of his warlike puppet;  
But I dismiss them from my mind.—Yet  
pause,

My Myrrha! dost thou truly follow me,  
Freely and fearlessly?

Myr. And dost thou think  
A Greek girl dare not do for love, that which  
An Indian widow braves for custom?

Sar. Then  
We but await the signal.

Myr. It is long  
In sounding.

Sar. Now, farewell; one last embrace.

Myr. Embrace, but not the last; there is  
one more.

Sar. True, the commingling fire will mix  
our ashes.

Myr. And pure as is my love to thee, shall  
they,  
Purged from the dross of earth, and earthly  
passion,  
Mix pale with thine. A single thought yet  
irks me.

Sar. Say it.

Myr. It is that no kind hand will  
gather  
The dust of both into one urn.

Sar. The better:  
Rather let them be borne abroad upon  
The winds of heaven, and scatter'd into air,  
Than be polluted more by human hands  
Of slaves and traitors. In this blazing palace,  
And its enormous walls of reeking ruin,  
We leave a nobler monument than Egypt  
Hath piled in her brick mountains, o'er dead  
kings,

Or *kine*, for none know whether those proud  
piles  
Be for their monarch or their ox-god Apis:  
So much for monuments that have forgotten  
Their very record!

Myr. Then farewell, thou earth!  
And loveliest spot of earth! farewell, Ionia!  
Be thou still free and beautiful, and far  
Aloof from desolation! My last prayer  
Was for thee, my last thoughts, save one, were  
of thee!

Sar. And that?

Myr. Is yours.

[*The trumpet of PANIA sounds without.*  
Sar. Hark!

Myr. Now!

Sar. Adieu, Assyria!  
I loved thee well, my own, my fathers' land,  
And better as my country than my kingdom.  
I sated thee with peace and joys; and this  
Is my reward! and now I owe thee nothing,  
Not even a grave. [*He mounts the pile.*

Now, Myrrha!

Myr. Art thou ready?

Sar. As the torch in thy grasp.

[*MYRRHA fires the pile.*  
Myr. 'Tis fired! I come.

[*As MYRRHA springs forward to throw  
herself into the flames, the Curtain  
falls.*

# The Two Foscari.

## AN HISTORICAL TRAGEDY.

—♦♦—  
 "The father softens, but the governor's resolved."—CRITIC.  
 —♦♦—

### Dramatis Personæ.

#### MEN.

FRANCIS FOSCARI, *Doge of Venice.*

JACOPO FOSCARI, *Son of the Doge.*

JAMES LOREDANO, *a Patrician.*

MARCO MEMMO, *a Chief of the Forty.*

BARBARIGO, *a Senator.*

*Other Senators, The Council of Ten, Guards, Attendants, &c. &c.*

#### WOMAN.

MARINA, *Wife of young FOSCARI.*

Scene.—*The Ducal Palace, Venice.*

### Act I.

Scene I.—*A Hall in the Ducal Palace.*

*Enter LOREDANO and BARBARIGO, meeting.*

Lor. Where is the prisoner?

Bar. Reposing from  
The Question.

Lor. The hour's past—fix'd yesterday  
For the resumption of his trial.—Let us  
Rejoin our colleagues in the council, and  
Urge his recall.

Bar. Nay, let him profit by  
A few brief minutes for his tortured limbs;  
He was o'erwrought by the Question yester-  
day.

And may die under it if now repeated.

Lor. Well?

Bar. I yield not to you in love of justice,  
Or hate of the ambitious Foscari,  
Father and son, and all their noxious race;  
But the poor wretch has suffer'd beyond  
nature's  
Most stoical endurance.

Lor. Without owning

His crime?

Bar. Perhaps without committing any.  
But he avow'd the letter to the Duke

Of Milan, and his sufferings half atone for  
Such weakness.

Lor. We shall see.

Bar. You, Loredano,  
Pursue hereditary hate too far.

Lor. How far?

Bar. To extermination.

Lor. When they are  
Extinct, you may say this.—Let's in to coun-  
cil.

Bar. Yet pause—the number of our col-  
leagues is not

Complete yet; two are wanting ere we can  
Proceed.

Lor. And the chief judge, the Doge?

Bar. No—he,  
With more than Roman fortitude, is ever  
First at the board in this unhappy process  
Against his last and only son.

Lor. True—true—

His last.

Bar. Will nothing move you?

Lor. Feels he, think you?

Bar. He shows it not.

Lor. I have mark'd that—the wretch!

Bar. But yesterday, I hear, on his return  
To the ducal chambers, as he pass'd the  
threshold

The old man fainted.

Lor. It begins to work, then.

*Bar.* The work is half your own.

*Lor.* And should be all mine—  
My father and my uncle are no more.

*Bar.* I have read their epitaph, which  
says they died

By poison.

*Lor.* When the Doge declared that he  
Should never deem himself a sovereign till  
The death of Peter Loredano, both  
The brothers sicken'd shortly:—he is sove-  
reign.

*Bar.* A wretched one.

*Lor.* What should they be who make  
Orphans?

*Bar.* But *did* the Doge make you so?

*Lor.* Yes.

*Bar.* What solid proofs?

*Lor.* When princes set themselves  
To work in secret, proofs and process are  
Alike made difficult; but I have such  
Of the first, as shall make the second need-  
less.

*Bar.* But you will move by law?

*Lor.* By all the laws  
Which he would leave us.

*Bar.* They are such in this  
Our state as render retribution easier  
Than 'mongst remoter nations. Is it true  
That you have written in your books of com-  
merce

(The wealthy practice of our highest nobles),  
"Doge Foscari, my debtor for the deaths  
Of Marco and Pietro Loredano,  
My sire and uncle?"

*Lor.* It is written thus.

*Bar.* And will you leave it uneras'd?

*Lor.* Till balanced.

*Bar.* And how?

[Two Senators pass over the stage, as  
in their way to "the Hall of the  
Council of Ten."

*Lor.* You see the number is complete.  
Follow me. [Exit LOREDANO.]

*Bar. (solus).* Follow thee! I have follow'd  
long

Thy path of desolation, as the wave  
Sweeps after that before it, alike whelming  
The wreck that creaks to the wild winds, and  
wretch

Who shrieks within its riven ribs, as gush  
The waters through them; but this son and  
sire

Might move the elements to pause, and yet  
Must I on hardly like them—Oh! would  
I could as blindly and remorselessly!—

Lo, where he comes!—Be still, my heart!  
they are

Thy foes, must be thy victims: wilt thou  
beat

For those who almost broke thee?

*Enter Guards, with young FOSCARI as  
prisoner, &c.*

*Guard.* Let him rest.

Signor, take time.

*Jac. Fos.* I thank thee, friend, I'm feeble;  
But thou may'st stand reproved.

*Guard.* I'll stand the hazard.

*Jac. Fos.* That's kind:—I meet some pity,  
but no mercy;

This is the first.

*Guard.* And might be the last, did they  
Who rule behold us.

*Bar. (advancing to the Guard).* There is  
one who does:

Yet fear not; I will neither be thy judge  
Nor thy accuser; though the hour is past,  
Wait their last summons—I am of "the Ten,"  
And waiting for that summons, sanction you  
Even by my presence: when the last call  
sounds,

We'll in together.—Look well to the prisoner!

*Jac. Fos.* What voice is that?—'Tis Bar-  
barigo's! Ah!

Our house's foe, and one of my few judges.

*Bar.* To balance such a foe, if such there  
be,

Thy father sits amongst thy judges.

*Jac. Fos.* True,  
He judges.

*Bar.* Then deem not the laws too harsh  
Which yield so much indulgence to a sire,  
As to allow his voice in such high matter  
As the state's safety—

*Jac. Fos.* And his son's. I'm faint;  
Let me approach, I pray you, for a breath  
Of air, yon window which o'erlooks the waters.

*Enter an Officer, who whispers BARBARIGO.*

*Bar. (to the Guard).* Let him approach.  
I must not speak with him  
Further than thus: I have transgress'd my  
duty

In this brief parley, and must now redeem it  
Within the Council Chamber.

[Exit BARBARIGO.  
[Guard conducting JACOPO FOSCARI to  
the window.]

*Guard.* There, sir, 't is  
Open.—How feel you?

*Jac. Fos.* Like a boy—Oh Venice!

*Guard.* And your limbs?

*Jac. Fos.* Limbs! how often have they  
borne me

Bounding o'er yon blue tide, as I have  
skimm'd

The gondola along in childish race,  
And, masqued as a young gondolier, amidst  
My gay competitors, noble as I,

Raced for our pleasure, in the pride of strength;

While the fair populace of crowding beauties, Plebeian as patrician, cheer'd us on

With dazzling smiles, and wishes audible, And waving kerchiefs, and applauding hands, Even to the goal!—How many a time have I Cloven with arm still lustier, breast more daring,

The wave all roughen'd; with a swimmer's stroke

Flinging the billows back from my drench'd hair,

And laughing from my lip the audacious brine,

Which kiss'd it like a wine-cup, rising o'er The waves as they arose, and prouder still The loftier they uplifted me; and oft, In wantonness of spirit, plunging down Into their green and glassy gulfs, and making My way to shells and sea-weed, all unseen By those above, till they wax'd fearful; then Returning with my grasp full of such tokens As show'd that I had search'd the deep: exulting,

With a far-dashing stroke, and drawing deep The long-suspended breath, again I spurn'd The foam which broke around me, and pur-sued

My track like a sea-bird.—I was a boy then.

*Guard.* Be a man now: there never was more need

Of manhood's strength.

*Jac. Fos. (looking from the lattice).* My beautiful, my own,

My only Venice—*this is breath!* Thy breeze, Thine Adrian sea-breeze, how it fans my face! Thy very winds feel native to my veins, And cool them into calmness! How unlike The hot gales of the horrid Cyclades, Which howled about my Candiote dungeon, and

Made my heart sick!

*Guard.* I see the colour comes Back to your cheek; Heaven send you strength to bear

What more may be imposed!—I dread to think on't.

*Jac. Fos.* They will not banish me again?—No—no,

Let them wring on; I am strong yet.

*Guard.* Confess, And the rack will be spared you.

*Jac. Fos.* I confess'd Once—twice before: both times they exiled me.

*Guard.* And the third time will slay you.

*Jac. Fos.* Let them do so, So I be buried in my birth-place: better Be ashes here than aught that lives elsewhere.

*Guard.* And can you so much love the soil which hates you?

*Jac. Fos.* The soil!—Oh no, it is the seed of the soil

Which persecutes me; but my native earth Will take me as a mother to her arms.

I ask no more than a Venetian grave, A dungeon, what they will, so it be here.

*Enter an Officer.*

*Offi.* Bring in the prisoner!

*Guard.* Signor, you hear the order.

*Jac. Fos.* Ay, I am used to such a summons: 'tis

The third time they have tortured me:—then lend me

Thine arm. [*To the Guard.*

*Offi.* Take mine, sir; 'tis my duty to Be nearest to your person.

*Jac. Fos.* You!—you are he Who yesterday presided o'er my pangs— Away!—I'll walk alone.

*Offi.* As you please, signor; The sentence was not of my signing, but I dared not disobey the Council when They—

*Jac. Fos.* Bade thee stretch me on their horrid engine.

I pray thee touch me not—that is, just now; The time will come they will renew that order,

But keep off from me till 'tis issued. As I look upon thy hands my curdling limbs Quiver with the anticipated wrenching, And the cold drops strain through my brow, as if—

But onward—I have borne it—I can bear it.—How looks my father?

*Offi.* With his wonted aspect.

*Jac. Fos.* So does the earth, and sky, the blue of ocean,

The brightness of our city, and her domes, The mirth of her Piazza, even now Its merry hum of nations pierces here, Even here, into these chambers of the unknown

Who govern, and the unknown and the unnumber'd

Judged and destroy'd in silence,—all things wear

The self-same aspect, to my very sire!

Nothing can sympathise with Foscari,

Not even a Foscari.—Sir, I attend you.

[*Exit JACOPO FOSCARI, Officer, &c.*]

*Enter MEMMO and another Senator.*

*Mem.* He's gone—we are too late:—think you "the Ten"

Will sit for any length of time to-day?

*Sen.* They say the prisoner is most obdurate,  
Persisting in his first avowal; but—  
More I know not.

*Mem.* And that is much; the secrets  
Of yon terrific chamber are as hidden  
From us, the premier nobles of the state,  
As from the people.

*Sen.* Save the wonted rumours,  
Which—like the tales of spectres, that are rife  
Near ruin'd buildings—never have been  
proved,

Nor wholly disbelieved: men know as little  
Of the state's real acts as of the grave's  
Unfathom'd mysteries.

*Mem.* But with length of time  
We gain a step in knowledge, and I look  
Forward to be one day of the decemvirs.

*Sen.* Or Doge?

*Mem.* Why, no; not if I can avoid it.

*Sen.* 'T is the first station of the state, and  
may

Be lawfully desired, and lawfully  
Attain'd by noble aspirants.

*Mem.* To such  
I leave it; though born noble, my ambition  
Is limited: I'd rather be an unit  
Of an united and imperial "Ten,"  
Than shine a lonely though a gilded cipher.—  
Whom have we here? the wife of Foscari?

*Enter MARINA, with a female Attendant.*

*Mar.* What, no one?—I am wrong, there  
still are two;  
But they are senators.

*Mem.* Most noble lady,  
Command us.

*Mar.* I command!—Alas! my life  
Has been one long entreaty, and a vain one.

*Mem.* I understand thee, but I must not  
answer.

*Mar. (fiercely).* True—none dare answer  
here save on the rack,  
Or question save those—

*Mem. (interrupting her).* High-born dame!  
bethink thee

Where thou now art.

*Mar.* Where I now am!—It was  
My husband's father's palace.

*Mem.* The Duke's palace.

*Mar.* And his son's prison!—True, I have  
not forgot it;  
And if there were no other nearer, bitterer  
Remembrances, would thank the illustrious  
Memmo

For pointing out the pleasures of the place.

*Mem.* Be calm!

*Mar. (looking up towards heaven).* I am;  
but oh, thou eternal God!

Canst thou continue so, with such a world?

*Mem.* Thy husband yet may be absolved.  
*Mar.* He is,

In heaven. I pray you, signor senator,  
Speak not of that; you are a man of office,  
So is the Doge; he has a son at stake  
Now, at this moment, and I have a husband,  
Or had; they are there within, or were at least  
An hour since, face to face, as judge and  
culprit:

Will he condemn him?

*Mem.* I trust not.

*Mar.* But if

He does not, there are those will sentence  
both.

*Mem.* They can.

*Mar.* And with them power and will  
are one

In wickedness:—my husband's lost!

*Mem.* Not so;

Justice is judge in Venice.

*Mar.* If it were so,  
There now would be no Venice. But let it  
Live on, so the good die not, till the hour  
Of nature's summons; but "the Ten's" is  
quicker,

And we must wait on't. Ah! a voice of wail!  
[A faint cry within.]

*Sen.* Hark!

*Mem.* 'T was a cry of—

*Mar.* No, no; not my husband's—  
Not Foscari's.

*Mem.* The voice was—

*Mar.* Not his: no.  
He shriek! No; that should be his father's  
part,

Not his—not his—he'll die in silence.

[A faint groan again within.]  
*Mem.* What!

Again?  
*Mar.* His voice! it seem'd so: I will not  
Believe it. Should he shrink, I cannot cease  
To love; but—no—no—no—it must have been  
A fearful pang, which wrung a groan from  
him.

*Sen.* And, feeling for thy husband's  
wrongs, wouldst thou  
Have him bear more than mortal pain in  
silence?

*Mar.* We all must bear our tortures. I  
have not  
Left barren the great house of Foscari,  
Though they sweep both the Doge and son  
from life;

I have endured as much in giving life  
To those who will succeed them, as they can  
In leaving it: but mine were joyful pangs:  
And yet they wrung me till I could have  
shriek'd,

But did not; for my hope was to bring forth



Heroes, and would not welcome them with tears.

*Mem.* All's silent now.

*Mar.* Perhaps all's over; but I will not deem it: he hath nerved himself, And now defies them.

*Enter an Officer hastily.*

*Mem.* How now, friend, what seek you?

*Off.* A leech. The prisoner has fainted.

*[Exit Officer.]*

*Mem.* Lady,

'T were better to retire.

*Sen.* *(offering to assist her).* I pray thee do so.

*Mar.* Off! I will tend him.

*Mem.* You! Remember, lady! Ingress is given to none within those chambers,

Except "the Ten," and their familiars.

*Mar.* Well, I know that none who enter there return As they have enter'd—many never; but They shall not balk my entrance.

*Mem.* Alas! this Is but to expose yourself to harsh repulse, And worse suspense.

*Mar.* Who shall oppose me?

*Mem.* They Whose duty 't is to do so.

*Mar.* 'T is their duty To trample on all human feelings, all Ties which bind man to man, to emulate The fiends who will one day requite them in Variety of torturing! Yet I'll pass.

*Mem.* It is impossible.

*Mar.* That shall be tried. Despair defies even despotism: there is That in my heart would make its way through hosts

With levell'd spears; and think you a few jailors

Shall put me from my path? Give me, then, way;

This is the Doge's palace; I am wife Of the Duke's son, the innocent Duke's son, And they shall hear this!

*Mem.* It will only serve More to exasperate his judges.

*Mar.* What Are judges who give way to anger? they Who do so are assassins. Give me way.

*[Exit MARINA.]*

*Sen.* Poor lady!

*Mem.* 'T is mere desperation: she Will not be admitted o'er the threshold.

*Sen.* And Even if she be so, cannot save her husband. But see, the officer returns.

*[The Officer passes over the stage with another person.]*

*Mem.*

I hardly

Thought that "the Ten" had even this touch of pity,

Or would permit assistance to this sufferer.

*Sen.* Pity! Is't pity to recall to feeling The wretch too happy to escape to death By the compassionate trance, poor nature's last

Resource against the tyranny of pain?

*Mem.* I marvel they condemn him not at once.

*Sen.* That's not their policy: they'd have him live,

Because he fears not death; and banish him, Because all earth, except his native land, To him is one wide prison, and each breath Of foreign air he draws seems a slow poison, Consuming but not killing.

*Mem.* Circumstance

Confirms his crimes, but he avows them not.

*Sen.* None, save the Letter, which he says was written,

Address'd to Milan's duke, in the full knowledge

That it would fall into the senate's hands, And thus he should be re-conveyed to Venice.

*Mem.* But as a culprit.

*Sen.* Yes, but to his country; And that was all he sought,—so he avouches.

*Mem.* The accusation of the bribes was proved.

*Sen.* Not clearly, and the charge of homicide

Has been annull'd by the death-bed confession

Of Nicolas Erizzo, who slew the late Chief of "the Ten."

*Mem.* Then why not clear him?

*Sen.* That

They ought to answer; for it is well known That Almoro Donato, as I said,

Was slain by Erizzo for private vengeance.

*Mem.* There must be more in this strange process than

The apparent crimes of the accused disclose— But here come two of "the Ten;" let us retire. *[Exeunt MEMMO and Senator.]*

*Enter LOREDANO and BARBARIGO.*

*Bar.* *(addressing LOR.).* That were too much: believe me, 't was not meet

The trial should go further at this moment.

*Lor.* And so the Council must break up, and Justice

Pause in her full career, because a woman Breaks in on our deliberations?

*Bar.* No,

That's not the cause; you saw the prisoner's state.

*Lor.* And had he not recover'd?

*Bar.* To relapse  
Upon the least renewal.

*Lor.* 'T was not tried.

*Bar.* 'T is vain to murmur; the majority  
In council were against you.

*Lor.* Thanks to you, sir,  
And the old ducal dotard, who combined  
The worthy voices which o'er-ruled my own.

*Bar.* I am a judge; but must confess that  
part  
Of our stern duty, which prescribes the  
Question,  
And bids us sit and see its sharp infliction,  
Makes me wish—

*Lor.* What?

*Bar.* That you would sometimes feel,  
As I do always.

*Lor.* Go to, you're a child,  
Infirm of feeling as of purpose, blown  
About by every breath, shook by a sigh,  
And melted by a tear—a precious judge  
For Venice! and a worthy statesman to  
Be partner in my policy.

*Bar.* He shed  
No tears.

*Lor.* He cried out twice.

*Bar.* A saint had done so,  
Even with the crown of glory in his eye,  
At such inhuman artifice of pain  
As was forced on him; but he did not cry  
For pity; not a word nor groan escaped him,  
And those two shrieks were not in supplication,  
But wrung from pangs, and follow'd by no  
prayers.

*Lor.* He mutter'd many times between  
his teeth,  
But inarticulately.

*Bar.* That I heard not;  
You stood more near him.

*Lor.* I did so.

*Bar.* Methought,  
To my surprise too, you were touch'd with  
mercy,  
And were the first to call out for assistance  
When he was failing.

*Lor.* I believed that swoon  
His last.

*Bar.* And have I not oft heard thee name  
His and his father's death your nearest wish?

*Lor.* If he dies innocent, that is to say,  
With his guilt unavow'd, he'll be lamented.

*Bar.* What, wouldst thou slay his memory?

*Lor.* Wouldst thou have  
His state descend to his children, as it  
must,  
If he die unattainted?

*Bar.* War with them too?

*Lor.* With all their house, till theirs or  
mine are nothing.

*Bar.* And the deep agony of his pale wife,  
And the repress'd convulsion of the high  
And princely brow of his old father, which  
Broke forth in a slight shuddering, though  
rarely,  
Or in some clammy drops, soon wiped away  
In stern serenity; these moved you not?

[*Exit LOREDANO.*]

He's silent in his hate, as Foscari  
Was in his suffering; and the poor wretch  
moved me  
More by his silence than a thousand outcries  
Could have effected. 'T was a dreadful sight  
When his distracted wife broke through into  
The hall of our tribunal, and beheld  
What we could scarcely look upon, long used  
To such sights. I must think no more of  
this,  
Lest I forget in this compassion for  
Our foes, their former injuries, and lose  
The hold of vengeance Loredano plans  
For him and me; but mine would be content  
With lesser retribution than he thirsts for,  
And I would mitigate his deeper hatred  
To milder thoughts; but for the present,  
Foscari  
Has a short hourly respite, granted at.  
The instance of the elders of the Council,  
Moved doubtless by his wife's appearance in  
The hall, and his own sufferings.—Lo! they  
come:  
How feeble and forlorn! I cannot bear  
To look on them again in this extremity:  
I'll hence, and try to soften Loredano.

[*Exit BARBARIGO.*]

## Act II.

Scene I.—A Hall in the DOGE's palace.

The DOGE and a SENATOR.

*Sen.* Is it your pleasure to sign the report  
Now, or postpone it till to-morrow?

*Doge.* Now;

I overlook'd it yesterday: it wants  
Merely the signature. Give me the pen—

[*The DOGE sits down and signs the paper.*]

There, signor.

*Sen.* (*looking at the paper*). You have for-  
got; it is not signed.

*Doge.* Not sign'd? Ah, I perceive my  
eyes begin

To wax more weak with age. I did not see  
That I had dipp'd the pen without effect.

*Sen.* (*dipping the pen into the ink, and  
placing the paper before the DOGE*).  
Your hand, too, shakes, my lord: allow  
me, thus—

*Doge.* 'Tis done, I thank you.

*Sen.* Thus the act confirm'd  
By you and by "the Ten" gives peace to  
Venice.

*Doge.* 'Tis long since she enjoyed it: may  
it be

As long ere she resume her arms!

*Sen.* 'Tis almost  
Thirty-four years of nearly ceaseless warfare  
With the Turk, or the powers of Italy;  
The state had need of some repose.

*Doge.* No doubt:  
I found her Queen of Ocean, and I leave her  
Lady of Lombardy; it is a comfort  
That I have added to her diadem  
The gems of Brescia and Ravenna; Crema  
And Bergamo no less are hers; her realm  
By land has grown by thus much in my  
reign,

While her sea-sway has not shrunk.

*Sen.* 'Tis most true,  
And merits all our country's gratitude.

*Doge.* Perhaps so.

*Sen.* Which should be made manifest.

*Doge.* I have not complain'd, sir.

*Sen.* My good lord, forgive me.

*Doge.* For what?

*Sen.* My heart bleeds for you.

*Doge.* For me, signor?

*Sen.* And for your——

*Doge.* Stop!

*Sen.* It must have way, my lord:  
I have too many duties towards you  
And all your house, for past and present  
kindness,

Not to feel deeply for your son.

*Doge.* Was this  
In your commission?

*Sen.* What, my lord?

*Doge.* This prattle  
Of things you know not: but the treaty's  
sign'd;

Return with it to them who sent you.

*Sen.* I  
Obey. I had in charge, too, from the Council  
That you would fix an hour for their reunion.

*Doge.* Say, when they will—now, even at  
this moment,

If it so please them: I am the state's ser-  
vant.

*Sen.* They would accord some time for  
your repose.

*Doge.* I have no repose, that is, none which  
shall cause

The loss of an hour's time unto the state.

Let them meet when they will, I shall be  
found

Where I should be, and what I have been  
ever. [*Exit SENATOR. The DOGE  
remains in silence.*]

*Enter an Attendant.*

*Att.* Prince!

*Doge.* Say on.

*Att.* The illustrious lady Foscari  
Requests an audience.

*Doge.* Bid her enter. Poor  
*Marina!* [*Exit Attendant. The DOGE  
remains in silence as before.*]

*Enter MARINA.*

*Mar.* I have ventured, father, on  
Your privacy.

*Doge.* I have none from you, my child.  
Command my time, when not commanded by  
The state.

*Mar.* I wish'd to speak to you of him.

*Doge.* Your husband?

*Mar.* And your son.

*Doge.* Proceed, my daughter!

*Mar.* I had obtain'd permission from "the  
Ten"

To attend my husband for a limited number  
Of hours.

*Doge.* You had so.

*Mar.* 'Tis revoked.

*Doge.* By whom?

*Mar.* "The Ten."—When we had reach'd  
"the Bridge of Sighs,"

Which I prepared to pass with Foscari,  
The gloomy guardian of that passage first  
Demur'd: a messenger was sent back to  
"The Ten;"—but as the court no longer sate,  
And no permission had been given in writing,  
I was thrust back, with the assurance that  
Until that high tribunal re-assembled  
The dungeon walls must still divide us.

*Doge.* True,

The form has been omitted in the haste  
With which the court adjourn'd; and till it  
meets,

'Tis dubious.

*Mar.* Till it meets! and when it meets,  
They'll torture him again; and he and I  
Must purchase by renewal of the rack  
The interview of husband and of wife,  
The holiest tie beneath the heavens!—Oh  
God!

Dost thou see this?

*Doge.* Child—child——

*Mar.* (*abruptly*). Call me not "child!"  
You soon will have no children—you deserve  
none—

You, who can talk thus calmly of a son  
In circumstances which would call forth tears  
Of blood from Spartans! Though these did  
not weep

Their boys who died in battle, is it written  
That they beheld them perish piecemeal, nor  
Stretch'd forth a hand to save them?

R 3

*Doge.* You behold me :  
I cannot weep—I would I could ; but if  
Each white hair on this head were a young  
life,  
This ducal cap the diadem of earth,  
This ducal ring with which I wed the waves  
A talisman to still them—I'd give all  
For him.

*Mar.* With less he surely might be saved.

*Doge.* That answer only shows you know  
not Venice.

Alas! how should you? she knows not herself,  
In all her mystery. Hear me—they who aim  
At Foscari, aim no less at his father;  
The sire's destruction would not save the son;  
They work by different means to the same  
end,

And that is—but they have not conquer'd  
yet.

*Mar.* But they have crush'd.

*Doge.* Nor crush'd as yet—I live.

*Mar.* And your son,—how long will he  
live?

*Doge.* I trust,

For all that yet is past, as many years  
And happier than his father. The rash boy,  
With womanish impatience to return,  
Hath ruin'd all by that detected letter :  
A high crime, which I neither can deny  
Nor palliate, as parent or as Duke :  
Had he but borne a little, little longer  
His Candidote exile, I had hopes—he has  
quench'd them—

He must return.

*Mar.* To exile?

*Doge.* I have said it.

*Mar.* And can I not go with him?

*Doge.* You well know  
This prayer of yours was twice denied before  
By the assembled "Ten," and hardly now  
Will be accorded to a third request,  
Since aggravated errors on the part  
Of your lord renders them still more austere.

*Mar.* Austere? Atrocious! The old human  
fiends,

With one foot in the grave, with dim eyes,  
strange

To tears save drops of dotage, with long white  
And scanty hairs, and shaking hands, and  
heads

As palsied as their hearts are hard, they  
counsel,

Cabal, and put men's lives out, as if life  
Were no more than the feelings long extin-  
guish'd

In their accursed bosoms.

*Doge.* You know not—

*Mar.* I do—I do—and so should you, me-  
thinks—

That these are demons: could it be else that

Men, who have been of women born and  
suckled—

Who have loved, or talk'd at least of love—  
have given

Their hands in sacred vows—have danced  
their babes

Upon their knees, perhaps have mourn'd  
above them—

In pain, in peril, or in death—who are,  
Or were at least in seeming, human, could  
Do as they have done by yours, and you  
yourself—

*You*, who abet them?

*Doge.* I forgive this, for

You know not what you say.

*Mar.* You know it well,

And feel it nothing.

*Doge.* I have borne so much,  
That words have ceased to shake me.

*Mar.* Oh, no doubt!

You have seen your son's blood flow, and  
your flesh shook not;

And after that, what are a woman's words?  
No more than woman's tears, that they should  
shake you.

*Doge.* Woman, this clamorous grief of  
thine, I tell thee,

Is no more in the balance weigh'd with that  
Which—but I pity thee, my poor Marina!

*Mar.* Pity my husband, or I cast it from me;  
Pity thy son! Thou pity!—'t is a word  
Strange to thy heart—how came it on thy lips?

*Doge.* I must bear these reproaches, though  
they wrong me.

Couldst thou but read—

*Mar.* 'T is not upon thy brow,  
Nor in thine eyes, nor in thine acts,—where then  
Should I behold this sympathy? or shall?

*Doge.* (pointing downwards). There.

*Mar.* In the earth?

*Doge.* To which I am tending: when  
It lies upon this heart, far lightlier, though  
Loaded with marble, than the thoughts which  
press it

Now, you will know me better.

*Mar.* Are you, then,  
Indeed, thus to be pitied?

*Doge.* Pitied! None

Shall ever use that base word, with which men  
Cloak their soul's hoarded triumph, as a fit one  
To mingle with my name; that name shall be,  
As far as I have borne it, what it was  
When I received it.

*Mar.* But for the poor children  
Of him thou canst not, or thou wilt not save  
You were the last to bear it.

*Doge.* Would it were so!  
Better for him he never had been born;  
Better for me,—I have seen our house dis-  
honour'd.

*Mar.* That's false! A truer, nobler, trustier heart,  
More loving, or more loyal, never beat  
Within a human breast. I would not change  
My exiled, persecuted, mangled husband,  
Oppress'd but not disgraced, crush'd, overwhelm'd,  
Alive, or dead, for prince or paladin  
In story or in fable, with a world  
To back his suit. Dishonour'd!—he dishonour'd!

I tell thee, Doge, 'tis Venice is dishonour'd!  
His name shall be her foulest, worst reproach,  
For what he suffers, not for what he did.  
'Tis ye who are all traitors, tyrant!—ye!  
Did you but love your country like this victim  
Who totters back in chains to tortures, and  
Submits to all things rather than to exile,  
You'd fling yourselves before him, and implore  
His grace for your enormous guilt.

*Doge.* He was indeed all you have said. I better bore  
The deaths of the two sons Heaven took  
from me,  
Than Jacopo's disgrace.

*Mar.* That word again?

*Doge.* Has he not been condemn'd?

*Mar.* Is none but guilt so?

*Doge.* Time may restore his memory—I would hope so.

He was my pride, my—but 'tis useless now—

I am not given to tears, but wept for joy  
When he was born: those drops were ominous.

*Mar.* I say he's innocent! And were he not so,

Is our own blood and kin to shrink from us  
In fatal moments?

*Doge.* I shrank not from him:  
But I have other duties than a father's;  
The state would not dispense me from those duties;

Twice I demanded it, but was refused:  
They must then be fulfill'd.

*Enter an Attendant.*

*Att.* A message from  
"The Ten."

*Doge.* Who bears it?

*Att.* Noble Loredano.

*Doge.* He!—but admit him.

[*Exit Attendant.*]

*Mar.* Must I then retire?

*Doge.* Perhaps it is not requisite, if this  
Concerns your husband, and if not—Well,

signor, Your pleasure?

[*To LOREDANO entering.*]

*Lor.* I bear that of "the Ten."

*Doge.* They Have chosen well their envoy.

*Lor.* 'Tis *their* choice  
Which leads me here.

*Doge.* It does their wisdom honour,  
And no less to their courtesy.—Proceed.

*Lor.* We have decided.

*Doge.* We?

*Lor.* "The Ten" in council.

*Doge.* What! have they met again, and  
met without  
Apprising me?

*Lor.* They wish'd to spare your feelings,  
No less than age.

*Doge.* That's new—when spared they  
either?

I thank them, notwithstanding.

*Lor.* You know well  
That they have power to act at their discretion,  
With or without the presence of the Doge.

*Doge.* 'Tis some years since I learn'd this,  
long before

I became Doge, or dream'd of such advancement.

You need not school me, signor; I sate in  
That council when you were a young patrician.

*Lor.* True, in my father's time; I have  
heard him and

The admiral, his brother, say as much.

Your highness may remember them; they both  
Died suddenly.

*Doge.* And if they did so, better

So die than live on lingeringly in pain

*Lor.* No doubt: yet most men like to live  
their days out.

*Doge.* And did not they?

*Lor.* The grave knows best: they died,  
As I said, suddenly.

*Doge.* Is that so strange,  
That you repeat the word emphatically?

*Lor.* So far from strange, that never was  
there death

In my mind half so natural as theirs.

Think you not so?

*Doge.* What should I think of mortals?

*Lor.* That they have mortal foes.

*Doge.* I understand you;  
Your sires were mine, and you are heir in all  
things.

*Lor.* You best know if I should be so.

*Doge.* I do.

Your fathers were my foes, and I have heard  
Foul rumours were abroad; I have also read

Their epitaph, attributing their deaths

To poison. 'Tis perhaps as true as most

Inscriptions upon tombs, and yet no less

A fable.

*Lor.* Who dares say so?

*Doge.* I!—"Tis true

Your fathers were mine enemies, as bitter

As their son e'er can be, and I no less

Was theirs; but I was *openly* their foe:

I never work'd by plot in council, nor  
Cabal in commonwealth, nor secret means  
Of practice against life by steel or drug.  
The proof is, your existence.

*Lor.* I fear not.

*Doge.* You have no cause, being what  
I am; but were I

That you would have me thought, you long  
ere now

Were past the sense of fear. Hate on; I care  
not.

*Lor.* I never yet knew that a noble's life  
In Venice had to dread a Doge's frown,  
That is, by open means.

*Doge.* But I, good signor,  
Am, or at least *was*, more than a mere duke,  
In blood, in mind, in means; and that they  
know

Who dreaded to elect me, and have since  
Striven all they dare to weigh me down: be  
sure,

Before or since that period, had I held you  
At so much price as to require your absence,  
A word of mine had set such spirits to work  
As would have made you nothing. But in all  
things

I have observed the strictest reverence;  
Not for the laws alone, for those *you* have  
strain'd

(I do not speak of *you* but as a single  
Voice of the many) somewhat beyond what  
I could enforce for my authority,  
Were I disposed to brawl; but, as I said,  
I have observed with veneration, like  
A priest's for the high altar, even unto  
The sacrifice of my own blood and quiet,  
Safety, and all save honour, the decrees,  
The health, the pride, and welfare of the state.  
And now, sir, to your business.

*Lor.* 'Tis decreed,  
That, without further repetition of  
The Question, or continuance of the trial,  
Which only tends to show how stubborn  
guilt is

("The Ten," dispensing with the stricter law  
Which still prescribes the Question till a full  
Confession, and the prisoner partly having  
Avow'd his crime in not denying that  
The letter to the Duke of Milan's his),  
James Foscari return to banishment,  
And sail in the same galley which convey'd  
him.

*Mar.* Thank God! At least they will not  
drag him more  
Before that horrible tribunal. Would he  
But think so, to my mind the happiest doom,  
Not he alone, but all who dwell here, could  
Desire, were to escape from such a land.

*Doge.* That is not a Venetian thought, my  
daughter.

*Mar.* No, 't was too human. May I share  
his exile?

*Lor.* Of this "the Ten" said nothing.

*Mar.* So I thought!  
That were too human, also. But it was not  
Inhibited?

*Lor.* It was not named.

*Mar.* (to the Doge). Then, father,  
Surely you can obtain or grant me thus much:  
[To LOREDANO.]

And you, sir, not oppose my prayer to be  
Permitted to accompany my husband.

*Doge.* I will endeavour.

*Mar.* And you, signor?  
*Lady!*

'T is not for me to anticipate the pleasure  
Of the tribunal.

*Mar.* Pleasure! what a word  
To use for the decrees of—

*Doge.* Daughter, know you  
In what a presence you pronounce these  
things?

*Mar.* A prince's and his subject's.

*Lor.* Subject!

*Mar.* Oh!

It galls you:—well, you are his equal, as  
You think; but that you are not, nor would  
be,

Were he a peasant:—well, then, you're a  
prince,

A princely noble; and what then am I?

*Lor.* The offspring of a noble house.

*Mar.* And wedded  
To one as noble. What, or whose, then, is  
The presence that should silence my free  
thoughts?

*Lor.* The presence of your husband's  
judges.

*Doge.* And  
The deference due even to the lightest word  
That falls from those who rule in Venice.

*Mar.* Keep  
Those maxims for your mass of scared me-  
chanics,

Your merchants, your Dalmatian and Greek  
slaves,

Your tributaries, your dumb citizens,  
And mask'd nobility, your sbirri, and  
Your spies, your galley and your other slaves,  
To whom your midnight carryings off and  
drownings,

Your dungeons next the palace roofs, or  
under

The water's level; your mysterious meetings,  
And unknown dooms, and sudden executions,  
Your "Bridge of Sighs," your strangling  
chamber, and

Your torturing instruments, have made ye  
seem

The beings of another and worse world!



Keep such for them: I fear ye not. I know  
ye;  
Have known and proved your worst, in the  
infernal  
Process of my poor husband! Treat me as  
Ye treated him:—you did so, in so dealing  
With him. Then what have I to fear *from*  
you,  
Even if I were of fearful nature, which  
I trust I am not?

*Doge.* You hear, she speaks wildly.

*Mar.* Not wisely, yet not wildly.

*Lor.* Lady! words  
Utter'd within these walls I bear no further  
Than to the threshold, saving such as pass  
Between the Duke and me on the state's  
service.

*Doge!* have you aught in answer?

*Doge.* Something from  
The *Doge*; it may be also from a parent.

*Lor.* My mission *here* is to the *Doge*.

*Doge.* Then say  
The *Doge* will choose his own ambassador,  
Or state in person what is meet; and for  
The father—

*Lor.* I remember *mine*.—Farewell!  
I kiss the hands of the illustrious lady,  
And bow me to the Duke. [*Exit LOREDANO.*]

*Mar.* Are you content?

*Doge.* I am what you behold.

*Mar.* And that's a mystery.

*Doge.* All things are so to mortals; who  
can read them

Save he who made? or, if they can, the few  
And gifted spirits, who have studied long  
That loathsome volume—man, and pored  
upon  
Those black and bloody leaves, his heart and  
brain,

But learn a magic which recoils upon  
The adept who pursues it: all the sins  
We find in others, nature made our own;  
All our advantages are those of fortune;  
Birth, wealth, health, beauty, are her acci-  
dents,

And when we cry out against Fate, 'twere  
well

We should remember Fortune can take  
nought

Save what she *gave*—the rest was nakedness,  
And lusts, and appetites, and vanities,  
The universal heritage, to battle  
With as we may, and least in humblest  
stations,

Where hunger swallows all in one low want,  
And the original ordinance, that man  
Must sweat for his poor pittance, keeps all  
passions

Aloof, save fear of famine! All is low,  
And false, and hollow—clay from first to last,

The prince's urn no less than potter's vessel.  
Our fame is in men's breath, our lives upon  
Less than their breath; our durance upon  
days,

Our days on seasons; our whole being on  
Something which is not *us*!—So, we are  
slaves,

The greatest as the meanest—nothing rests  
Upon our will; the will itself no less  
Depends upon a straw than on a storm;  
And when we think we lead, we are most led,  
And still towards death, a thing which comes  
as much

Without our act or choice as birth, so that  
Methinks we must have sinn'd in some old  
world,

And *this* is hell: the best is, that it is not  
Eternal.

*Mar.* These are things we cannot judge  
On earth.

*Doge.* And how then shall we judge each  
other,

Who are all earth, and I, who am call'd upon  
To judge my son? I have administer'd  
My country faithfully—victoriously—  
I dare them to the proof, the *chart* of what  
She was and is: my reign has doubled realms;  
And, in reward, the gratitude of Venice  
Has left, or is about to leave, *me* single.

*Mar.* And Foscari? I do not think of such  
things,

So I be left with him.

*Doge.* You shall be so;  
Thus much they cannot well deny.

*Mar.* And if  
They should, I will fly with him.

*Doge.* That can ne'er be.  
And whither would you fly?

*Mar.* I know not, reck not—  
To Syria, Egypt, to the Ottoman—  
Anywhere, where we might respire unfetter'd,  
And live nor girt by spies, nor liable  
To edicts of inquisitors of state.

*Doge.* What, wouldst thou have a rene-  
gade for husband,  
And turn him into traitor?

*Mar.* He is none!

The country is the traitress, which thrusts  
forth

Her best and bravest from her. Tyranny  
Is far the worst of treasons. Dost thou deem  
None rebels except subjects? The prince who  
Neglects or violates his trust is more  
A brigand than the robber-chief.

*Doge.* I cannot  
Charge me with such a breach of faith.

*Mar.* No; thou  
Observe'st, obey'st such laws as make old  
Draco's

A code of mercy by comparison.

*Doge.* I found the law; I did not make it.  
Were I  
A subject, still I might find parts and portions  
Fit for amendment; but as prince, I never  
Would change, for the sake of my house, the  
charter  
Left by our fathers.

*Mar.* Did they make it for  
The ruin of their children?

*Doge.* Under such laws, Venice  
Has risen to what she is—a state to rival  
In deeds, and days, and sway, and, let me  
add,

In glory (for we have had Roman spirits  
Amongst us), all that history has bequeath'd  
Of Rome and Carthage in their best times,  
when

The people sway'd by senates.

*Mar.* Rather say,  
Grown'd under the stern oligarchs.

*Doge.* Perhaps so;  
But yet subdued the world: in such a state  
An individual, be he richest of  
Such rank as is permitted, or the meanest,  
Without a name, is alike nothing, when  
The policy, irrevocably tending  
To one great end, must be maintain'd in  
vigour.

*Mar.* This means that you are more a  
Doge than father.

*Doge.* It means, I am more citizen than  
either.

If we had not for many centuries  
Had thousands of such citizens, and shall,  
I trust, have still such, Venice were no city.

*Mar.* Accursed be the city where the laws  
Would stifle nature's!

*Doge.* Had I as many sons  
As I have years, I would have given them  
all,

Not without feeling, but I would have given them

To the state's service, to fulfil her wishes  
On the flood, in the field, or, if it must be,  
As it, alas! has been, to ostracism,  
Exile, or chains, or whatsoever worse  
She might decree.

*Mar.* And this is patriotism?  
To me it seems the worst barbarity.  
Let me seek out my husband: the sage "Ten,"  
With all its jealousy, will hardly war  
So far with a weak woman as deny me  
A moment's access to his dungeon.

*Doge.* I'll  
So far take on myself, as order that  
You may be admitted.

*Mar.* And what shall I say  
To Foscarei from his father?

*Doge.* That he obey  
The laws.

*Mar.* And nothing more? Will you  
not see him  
Ere he depart? It may be the last time.

*Doge.* The last!—my boy!—the last time  
I shall see

My last of children! Tell him I will come.  
[*Exeunt.*]

### Act III.

#### Scene I.—The Prison of JACOPO FOSCARI.

*Jac. Fos. (solus).* No light, save yon faint  
gleam which shows me walls  
Which never echo'd but to sorrow's sounds,  
The sigh of long imprisonment, the step  
Of feet on which the iron clank'd, the groan  
Of death, the imprecation of despair!  
And yet for this I have return'd to Venice,  
With some faint hope, 't is true, that time,  
which wears

The marble down, had worn away the hate  
Of men's hearts; but I knew them not, and  
here

Must I consume my own, which never beat  
For Venice but with such a yearning as  
The dove has for her distant nest, when  
wheeling

High in the air on her return to greet  
Her callow brood. What letters are these  
which [Approaching the wall.

Are scrawl'd along the inexorable wall?  
Will the gleam let me trace them? Ah! the  
names

Of my sad predecessors in this place,  
The dates of their despair, the brief words of  
A grief too great for many. This stone page  
Holds like an epitaph their history;  
And the poor captive's tale is graven on  
His dungeon barrier, like the lover's record  
Upon the bark of some tall tree, which bears  
His own and his beloved's name. Alas!  
I recognise some names familiar to me,  
And blighted like to mine, which I will add,  
Fittest for such a chronicle as this,  
Which only can be read, as writ, by wretches.

[*He engraves his name.*]

*Enter a Familiar of "the Ten."*

*Fam.* I bring you food.

*Jac. Fos.* I pray you set it down;  
I am past hunger: but my lips are parch'd—  
The water!

*Fam.* There.

*Jac. Fos. (after drinking).* I thank you: I  
am better.

*Fam.* I am commanded to inform you that  
Your further trial is postponed.

*Jac. Fos.* Till when?

*Fam.* I know not.—It is also in my orders That your illustrious lady be admitted.

*Jac. Fos.* Ah! they relent, then—I had ceased to hope it:  
'T was time.

*Enter MARINA.*

*Mar.* My best beloved!

*Jac. Fos. (embracing her).* My true wife,  
And only friend! What happiness!

*Mar.* We'll part  
No more.

*Jac. Fos.* How! wouldst thou share a  
dungeon?

*Mar.* Ay,

The rack, the grave, all—anything with thee,  
But the tomb last of all, for there we shall  
Be ignorant of each other, yet I will  
Share that—all things except new separation;  
It is too much to have survived the first.  
How dost thou? How are those worn limbs?

Alas!

Why do I ask? Thy paleness—

*Jac. Fos.* 'Tis the joy  
Of seeing thee again so soon, and so  
Without expectancy, has sent the blood  
Back to my heart, and left my cheeks like thine,  
For thou art pale too, my Marina!

*Mar.* 'Tis  
The gloom of this eternal cell, which never  
Knew sunbeam, and the sallow sullen glare  
Of the familiar's torch, which seems akin  
To darkness more than light, by lending to  
The dungeon vapours its bituminous smoke,  
Which cloud whate'er we gaze on, even thine  
eyes—

No, not thine eyes—they sparkle—how they  
sparkle!

*Jac. Fos.* And thine!—but I am blinded  
by the torch.

*Mar.* As I had been without it. Couldst  
thou see here?

*Jac. Fos.* Nothing at first; but use and  
time had taught me

Familiarity with what was darkness;  
And the grey twilight of such glimmerings as  
Glide through the crevices made by the winds  
Was kinder to mine eyes than the full sun,  
When gorgeously o'ergilding any towers  
Save those of Venice: but a moment ere  
Thou camest hither I was busy writing.

*Mar.* What?

*Jac. Fos.* My name: look, 'tis there—  
recorded next

The name of him who here preceded me,  
If dungeon dates such true.

*Mar.* And what of him?

*Jac. Fos.* These walls are silent of men's  
ends; they only

Seem to hint shrewdly of them. Such stern  
walls

Were never piled on high save o'er the dead,  
Or those who soon must be so.—*What of*  
*him?*

Thou askest.—What of me? may soon be  
ask'd,

With the like answer—doubt and dreadful  
surmise—

Unless thou tell'st my tale.

*Mar.*

*I speak of thee!*

*Jac. Fos.* And wherefore not? All then  
shall speak of me:

The tyranny of silence is not lasting,  
And, though events be hidden, just men's  
groans

Will burst all cerement, even a living grave's!  
I do not *doubt* my memory, but my life;  
And neither do I fear.

*Mar.*

Thy life is safe.

*Jac. Fos.* And liberty?

*Mar.* The mind should make its own.

*Jac. Fos.* That has a noble sound; but 'tis  
a sound,

A music most impressive, but too transient:  
The mind is much, but is not all. The mind  
Hath nerved me to endure the risk of death,  
And torture positive, far worse than death  
(If death be a deep sleep), without a groan,  
Or with a cry which rather shamed my judges  
Than me; but 'tis not all, for there are things  
More woful—such as this small dungeon,  
where

I may breathe many years.

*Mar.*

Alas! and this

Small dungeon is all that belongs to thee  
Of this wide realm, of which thy sire is  
prince.

*Jac. Fos.* That thought would scarcely aid  
me to endure it.

My doom is common; many are in dungeons,  
But none like mine, so near their father's  
palace;

But then my heart is sometimes high, and  
hope

Will stream along those moted rays of light  
Peopled with dusty atoms, which afford  
Our only day: for, save the gaoler's torch,  
And a strange firefly, which was quickly caught  
Last night in yon enormous spider's net,  
I ne'er saw aught here like a ray. Alas!  
I know if mind may bear us up, or no,  
For I have such, and shown it before men;  
It sinks in solitude: my soul is social.

*Mar.* I will be with thee.

*Jac. Fos.*

Ah! if it were so!

But *that* they never granted—nor will grant,  
And I shall be alone: no men; no books—  
Those lying likenesses of lying men.

I ask'd for even those outlines of their kind,

Which they term annals, history, what you will,  
Which men bequeath as portraits, and they were

Refused me,—so these walls have been my study,

More faithful pictures of Venetian story,  
With all their blank, or dismal stains, than is  
The Hall not far from hence, which bears on high

Hundreds of doges, and their deeds and dates.

Mar. I come to tell thee the result of their  
Last council on thy doom.

Jac. Fos. I know it—look!  
[He points to his limbs, as referring to the  
Question which he had undergone.]

Mar. No—no—no more of that: even they  
relent

From that atrocity.

Jac. Fos. What then?

Mar. That you

Return to Candia.

Jac. Fos. Then my last hope's gone.  
I could endure my dungeon, for 't was Venice;  
I could support the torture, there was some-  
thing

In my native air that buoy'd my spirits up  
Like a ship on the ocean toss'd by storms,  
But proudly still bestriding the high waves,  
And holding on its course; but *there*, afar,  
In that accursed isle of slaves and captives,  
And unbelievers, like a stranded wreck,  
My very soul seem'd mouldering in my bosom,  
And piecemeal I shall perish, if remanded.

Mar. And here?

Jac. Fos. At once—by better means, as  
briefer.

What! would they even deny me my sire's  
sepulchre,

As well as home and heritage?

Mar. My husband!

I have sued to accompany thee hence,  
And not so hopelessly. This love of thine  
For an ungrateful and tyrannic soil  
Is passion, and not patriotism; for me,  
So I could see thee with a quiet aspect,  
And the sweet freedom of the earth and air,  
I would not cavil about climes or regions.  
This crowd of palaces and prisons is not  
A paradise; its first inhabitants  
Were wretched exiles.

Jac. Fos. Well I know *how* wretched!

Mar. And yet you see how, from their  
banishment

Before the Tartar into these salt isles,  
Their antique energy of mind, all that  
Remain'd of Rome for their inheritance,  
Created by degrees an ocean Rome;  
And shall an evil, which so often leads  
To good, depress thee thus?

Jac. Fos. Had I gone forth  
From my own land, like the old patriarchs,  
seeking

Another region, with their flocks and herds;  
Had I been cast out like the Jews from Zion,  
Or like our fathers, driven by Attila  
From fertile Italy, to barren islets,  
I would have given some tears to my late  
country,

And many thoughts; but afterwards address'd  
Myself, with those about me, to create  
A new home and fresh state: perhaps I could  
Have borne this—though I know not.

Mar. Wherefore not?  
It was the lot of millions, and must be  
The fate of myriads more.

Jac. Fos. Ay—we but hear  
Of the survivors' toil in their new lands,  
Their numbers and success; but who can  
number

The hearts which broke in silence at that  
parting,

Or after their departure; of that malady  
Which calls up green and native fields to view  
From the rough deep, with such identity  
To the poor exile's fever'd eye, that he  
Can scarcely be restrained from treading them?  
That melody, which out of tones and tunes  
Collects such pasture for the longing sorrow  
Of the sad mountaineer, when far away  
From his snow canopy of cliffs and clouds,  
That he feeds on the sweet, but poisonous  
thought,

And dies. You call this *weakness*! It is  
strength,

I say,—the parent of all honest feeling.

He who loves not his country, can love nothing.

Mar. Obey her, then: 'tis she that puts  
thee forth.

Jac. Fos. Ay, there it is; 'tis like a  
mother's curse

Upon my soul—the mark is set upon me.

The exiles you speak of went forth by  
nations,

Their hands upheld each other by the way,  
Their tents were pitch'd together—I'm alone.

Mar. You shall be so no more—I will go  
with thee.

Jac. Fos. My best Marina!—and our  
children?

Mar. They,

I fear, by the prevention of the state's  
Abhorrent policy (which holds all ties  
As threads, which may be broken at her  
pleasure),

Will not be suffer'd to proceed with us.

Jac. Fos. And canst thou leave them?

Mar. Yes. With many a pang.  
But—I can leave them, children as they are,  
To teach you to be less a child. From this

Learn you to sway your feelings, when  
exacted

By duties paramount; and 'tis our first  
On earth to bear.

*Jac. Fos.* Have I not borne?

*Mar.* Too much  
From tyrannous injustice, and enough  
To teach you not to shrink now from a lot,  
Which, as compared with what you have  
undergone  
Of late, is mercy.

*Jac. Fos.* Ah! you never yet  
Were far away from Venice, never saw  
Her beautiful towers in the receding distance,  
While every furrow of the vessel's track  
Seem'd ploughing deep into your heart; you  
never

Saw day go down upon your native spires  
So calmly with its gold and crimson glory,  
And after dreaming a disturbed vision  
Of them and theirs, awoke and found them  
not.

*Mar.* I will divide this with you. Let us  
think

Of our departure from this much-loved city  
(Since you must love it, as it seems), and this  
Chamber of state, her gratitude allots you.  
Our children will be cared for by the Doge,  
And by my uncles: we must sail ere night.

*Jac. Fos.* That's sudden. Shall I not  
behold my father?

*Mar.* You will.

*Jac. Fos.* Where?

*Mar.* Here, or in the ducal chamber—  
He said not which. I would that you could  
bear

Your exile as he bears it.

*Jac. Fos.* Blame him not.  
I sometimes murmur for a moment; but  
He could not now act otherwise. A show  
Of feeling or compassion on his part  
Would have but drawn upon his aged head  
Suspicion from "the Ten," and upon mine  
Accumulated ills.

*Mar.* Accumulated!

What pangs are those they have spared you?

*Jac. Fos.* That of leaving  
Venice without beholding him or you,  
Which might have been forbidden now, as  
't was

Upon my former exile.

*Mar.* That is true,  
And thus far I am also the state's debtor,  
And shall be more so when I see us both  
Floating on the free waves—away—away—  
Be it to the earth's end, from this abhorr'd,  
Unjust, and—

*Jac. Fos.* Curse it not. If I am silent,  
Who dares accuse my country?

*Mar.* Men and angels!

The blood of myriads reeking up to heaven;  
The groans of slaves in chains, and men in  
dungeons,  
Mothers, and wives, and sons, and sires, and  
subjects,

Held in the bondage of ten bald-heads; and  
Though last, not least, *thy silence! Couldst*  
*thou say*

Aught in its favour, who would praise like  
*thee?*

*Jac. Fos.* Let us address us then, since so  
it must be,

To our departure. Who comes here?

*Enter LOREDANO, attended by Familiars.*

*Lor. (to the Familiars).*

Retire,

But leave the torch.

[*Exeunt the two Familiars.*]

*Jac. Fos.* Most welcome, noble signor.  
I did not deem this poor place could have  
drawn

Such presence hither.

*Lor.*

'Tis not the first time  
I have visited these places.

*Mar.*

Nor would be

The last, were all men's merits well re-  
warded.

Came you here to insult us, or remain

As spy upon us, or as hostage for us?

*Lor.*

Neither are of my office, noble lady!  
I am sent hither to your husband, to  
Announce "the Ten's" decree.

*Mar.*

That tenderness  
Has been anticipated: it is known.

*Lor.* As how?

*Mar.* I have inform'd him, not so gently,  
Doubtless, as your nice feelings would pre-  
scribe,

The indulgence of your colleagues; but he  
knew it.

If you come for our thanks, take them, and  
hence!

The dungeon gloom is deep enough without  
you,

And full of reptiles, not less loathsome,  
though

Their sting is honester.

*Jac. Fos.*

I pray you, calm you:  
What can avail such words?

*Mar.*

To let him know  
That he is known.

*Lor.*

Let the fair dame preserve  
Her sex's privilege.

*Mar.*

I have some sons, sir,  
Will one day thank you better.

*Lor.*

You do well  
To nurse them wisely. Foscari—you know  
Your sentence, then?

*Jac. Fos.*

Return to Candia?

*Lor.* True—  
 For life.  
*Jac. Fos.* Not long.  
*Lor.* I said—for *life*.  
*Jac. Fos.* And I  
 Repeat—not long.  
*Lor.* A year's imprisonment  
 In Canea—afterwards the freedom of  
 The whole isle.  
*Jac. Fos.* Both the same to me: the after  
 Freedom as is the first imprisonment.  
 Is't true my wife accompanies me?  
*Lor.* Yes,  
 If she so wills it.  
*Mar.* Who obtain'd that justice?  
*Lor.* One who wars not with women.  
*Mar.* But oppresses  
 Men: howsoever let him have *my* thanks  
 For the only boon I would have ask'd or  
 taken  
 From him or such as he is.  
*Lor.* He receives them  
 As they are offer'd.  
*Mar.* May they thrive with him  
 So much!—no more.  
*Jac. Fos.* Is this, sir, your whole mission?  
 Because we have brief time for preparation,  
 And you perceive your presence doth disquiet  
 This lady, of a house noble as yours.  
*Mar.* Nobler!  
*Lor.* How nobler?  
*Mar.* As more generous!  
 We say the "generous steed" to express the  
 purity  
 Of his high blood. Thus much I've learnt,  
 although  
 Venetian (who see few steeds save of bronze),  
 From those Venetians who have skinn'd the  
 coasts  
 Of Egypt and her neighbour Araby:  
 And why not say as soon the "*generous*  
*man?*"  
 If race be aught, it is in qualities—  
 More than in years; and mine, which is as  
 old  
 As yours, is better in its product, nay—  
 Look not so stern—but get you back, and  
 pore  
 Upon your genealogic tree's most green  
 Of leaves and most mature of fruits, and  
 there  
 Blush to find ancestors, who would have  
 blush'd  
 For such a son—thou cold inveterate hater!  
*Jac. Fos.* Again, Marina!  
*Mar.* Again! *still*, Marina.  
 See you not, he comes here to glut his hate  
 With a last look upon our misery?  
 Let him partake it!  
*Jac. Fos.* That were difficult.

*Mar.* Nothing more easy. He partakes it  
 now—  
 Ay, he may veil beneath a marble brow  
 And sneering lip the pang, but he partakes it.  
 A few brief words of truth shame the devil's  
 servants  
 No less than master; I have probed his soul  
 A moment, as the eternal fire, ere long,  
 Will reach it always. See how he shrinks  
 from me!  
 With death, and chains, and exile in his  
 hand,  
 To scatter o'er his kind as he thinks fit;  
 They are his weapons, not his armour, for  
 I have pierced him to the core of his cold  
 heart.  
 I care not for his frowns! We can but die,  
 And he but live, for him the very worst  
 Of destinies: each day secures him more  
 His tempter's.  
*Jac. Fos.* This is mere insanity.  
*Mar.* It may be so; and *who* hath made  
 us *mad*?  
*Lor.* Let her go on; it irks not me.  
*Mar.* That's false!  
 You came here to enjoy a heartless triumph  
 Of cold looks upon manifold griefs! You  
 came  
 To be sued to in vain—to mark our tears,  
 And heard our groans—to gaze upon the  
 wreck  
 Which you have made a prince's son—my  
 husband;  
 In short, to trample on the fallen—an office  
 The hangman shrinks from, as all men from  
 him!  
 How have you sped? We are wretched,  
 signor, as  
 Your plots could make, and vengeance could  
 desire us,  
 And how *feel* you?  
*Lor.* As rocks.  
*Mar.* By thunder blasted:  
 They feel not, but no less are shiver'd.  
 Come,  
 Foscari; now let us go, and leave this felon,  
 The sole fit habitant of such a cell,  
 Which he has peopled often, but ne'er fitly  
 Till he himself shall brood in it alone.

*Enter the DOGS.*

*Jac. Fos.* My father!  
*Doge (embracing him).* Jacopo! my son—  
 my son!  
*Jac. Fos.* My father still! How long it is  
 since I  
 Have heard thee name my name—*our* name!  
*Doge.* My boy!  
 Couldst thou but know—  
*Jac. Fos.* I rarely, sir, have murmur'd.



*Doge.* I feel too much thou hast not.

*Mar.* Doge, look there!

[*She points to LOREDANO.*]

*Doge.* I see the man—what mean'st thou?

*Mar.* Caution!

*Lor.* Being

The virtue which this noble lady most  
May practise, she doth well to recommend it.

*Mar.* Wretch! 'tis no virtue, but the  
policy

Of those who fain must deal perforce with  
vice:

As such I recommend it, as I would  
To one whose foot was on an adder's path.

*Doge.* Daughter, it is superfluous; I have  
long

Known Loredano.

*Lor.* You may know him better.

*Mar.* Yes: worse he could not.

*Jac. Fos.* Father, let not these  
Our parting hours be lost in listening to  
Reproaches, which boot nothing. Is it—is it,  
Indeed, our last of meetings?

*Doge.* You behold  
These white hairs!

*Jac. Fos.* And I feel, besides, that mine  
Will never be so white. Embrace me, father!  
I loved you ever—never more than now.  
Look to my children—to your last child's  
children:

Let them be all to you which he was once,  
And never be to you what I am now.

May I not see them also?

*Mar.* No—not here.

*Jac. Fos.* They might behold their parent  
anywhere.

*Mar.* I would that they beheld their  
father in

A place which would not mingle fear with  
love,

To freeze their young blood in its natural  
current.

They have fed well, slept soft, and knew not  
that

Their sire was a mere hunted outlaw. Well,  
I know his fate may one day be their  
heritage;

But let it only be their heritage,  
And not their present fee. Their senses,  
though

Alive to love, are yet awake to terror;

And these vile damps, too, and yon thick  
green wave

Which floats above the place where we now  
stand—

A cell so far below the water's level,  
Sending its pestilence through every crevice,  
Might strike them: *this is not their atmo-  
sphere,*

However you—and you—and most of all,

As worthiest—you, sir, noble Loredano!

May breathe it without prejudice.

*Jac. Fos.*

I have not

Reflected upon this, but acquiesce.

I shall depart, then, without meeting them?

*Doge.* Not so: they shall await you in my  
chamber.

*Jac. Fos.* And must I leave them—all?

*Lor.*

You must.

*Jac. Fos.*

Not one?

*Lor.* They are the state's.

*Mar.* I thought they had been mine.

*Lor.* They are, in all maternal things.

*Mar.*

That is

In all things painful. If they're sick, they  
will

Be left to me to tend them; should they die,  
To me to bury and to mourn; but if

They live, they'll make you soldiers, senators,  
Slaves, exiles—what you will; or if they are  
Females with portions, brides and bribes for  
nobles!

Behold the state's care for its sons and  
mothers!

*Lor.* The hour approaches, and the wind  
is fair.

*Jac. Fos.* How know you that here, where  
the genial wind

Ne'er blows in all its blustering freedom?

*Lor.*

'Twas so

When I came here. The galley floats within  
A bow-shot of the "Riva di Schiavoni."

*Jac. Fos.* Father! I pray you to precede  
me, and

Prepare my children to behold their father.

*Doge.* Be firm, my son!

*Jac. Fos.*

I will do my endeavour.

*Mar.* Farewell! at least to this detested  
dungeon,

And him to whose good offices you owe

In part your past imprisonment.

*Lor.*

And present

Liberation.

*Doge.* He speaks truth.

*Jac. Fos.*

No doubt! but 't is

Exchange of chains for heavier chains I owe  
him.

He knows this, or he had not sought to change  
them.

But I reproach not.

*Lor.*

The time narrows, signor.

*Jac. Fos.* Alas! I little thought so linger-  
ingly

To leave abodes like this: but when I feel  
That every step I take, even from this cell,  
Is one away from Venice, I look back  
Even on these dull damp walls, and—

*Doge.*

Boy! no tears.

*Mar.* Let them flow on: he wept not on  
the rack

To shame him, and they cannot shame him now.

They will relieve his heart—that too kind heart—

And I will find an hour to wipe away Those tears, or add my own. I could weep now,

But would not gratify yon wretch so far.

Let us proceed. Doge, lead the way.

*Lor. (to the Familiar).* The torch, there!

*Mar.* Yes, light us on, as to a funeral pyre, With Loredano mourning like an heir.

*Doge.* My son, you are feeble; take this hand.

*Jac. Fos.* Alas!

Must youth support itself on age, and I

Who ought to be the prop of yours?

*Lor.* Take mine.

*Mar.* Touch it not, Foscari; 't will sting you. Signor,

Stand off! be sure, that if a grasp of yours Would raise us from the gulf wherein we are plunged,

No hand of ours would stretch itself to meet it.

Come, Foscari, take the hand the altar gave you;

It could not save, but will support you ever. *[Exeunt.]*

## Act IV.

### Scene I.—A Hall in the Ducal Palace.

*Enter LOREDANO and BARBARIGO.*

*Bar.* And have you confidence in such a project?

*Lor.* I have.

*Bar.* 'Tis hard upon his years.

*Lor.* Say rather Kind to relieve him from the cares of state.

*Bar.* 'T will break his heart.

*Lor.* Age has no heart to break. He has seen his son's half broken, and, except A start of feeling in his dungeon, never Swerved.

*Bar.* In his countenance, I grant you, never; But I have seen him sometimes in a calm So desolate, that the most clamorous grief Had nought to envy him within. Where is he?

*Lor.* In his own portion of the palace, with

His son, and the whole race of Foscari.

*Bar.* Bidding farewell.

*Lor.* A last. As soon he shall Bid to his dukedom.

*Bar.* When embarks the son?

*Lor.* Forthwith—when this long leave is taken. 'Tis

Time to admonish them again.

*Bar.* Forbear;

Retrench not from their moments.

*Lor.* Not I, now

We have higher business for our own. This day

Shall be the last of the old Doge's reign,

As the first of his son's last banishment,

And that is vengeance

*Bar.* In my mind, too deep.

*Lor.* 'Tis moderate—not even life for life, the rule

Denounced of retribution from all time;

They owe me still my father's and my uncle's.

*Bar.* Did not the Doge deny this strongly?

*Lor.* Doubtless.

*Bar.* And did not this shake your suspicion?

*Lor.* No.

*Bar.* But if this deposition should take place By our united influence in the Council,

It must be done with all the deference

Due to his years, his station, and his deeds.

*Lor.* As much of ceremony as you will, So that the thing be done. You may, for aught

I care, depute the Council on their knees

(Like Barbarossa to the Pope), to beg him

To have the courtesy to abdicate.

*Bar.* What if he will not?

*Lor.* We'll elect another, And make him null.

*Bar.* But will the laws uphold us?

*Lor.* What laws?—"The Ten" are laws; and if they were not,

I will be legislator in this business.

*Bar.* At your own peril?

*Lor.* There is none, I tell you, Our powers are such.

*Bar.* But he has twice already Solicited permission to retire,

And twice it was refused.

*Lor.* The better reason To grant it the third time.

*Bar.* Unask'd?

*Lor.* It shows The impression of his former instances:

If they were from his heart, he may be thankful:

If not, 't will punish his hypocrisy.

Come, they are met by this time; let us join them,

And be thou fix'd in purpose for this once.

I have prepared such arguments as will not Fail to move them, and to remove him: since

Their thoughts, their objects, have been sounded, do not

You, with your wonted scruples, teach us pause,

And all will prosper.

*Bar.* Could I but be certain  
This is no prelude to such persecution  
Of the sire as has fallen upon the son,  
I would support you.

*Lor.* He is safe, I tell you;  
His fourscore years and five may linger on  
As long as he can drag them: 'tis his throne  
Alone is aim'd at.

*Bar.* But discarded princes  
Are seldom long of life.

*Lor.* And men of eighty  
More seldom still.

*Bar.* And why not wait these few years?

*Lor.* Because we have waited long enough,  
and he  
Lived longer than enough. Hence! in to  
council!

[*Eceunt LOREDANO and BARBARIGO.*]

*Enter MEMMO and a Senator.*

*Sen.* A summons to "the Ten!" why so?  
*Mem.* "The Ten"

Alone can answer; they are rarely wont  
To let their thoughts anticipate their purpose  
By previous proclamation. We are sum-  
mon'd—

That is enough.

*Sen.* For them, but not for us;  
I would know why.

*Mem.* You will know why anon,  
If you obey: and, if not, you no less  
Will know why you should have obey'd.

*Sen.* I mean not  
To oppose them, but—

*Mem.* In Venice "but" 's a traitor.  
But me no "buts," unless you would pass o'er  
The Bridge which few repass.

*Sen.* I am silent.

*Mem.* Why  
Thus hesitate? "The Ten" have call'd in aid  
Of their deliberation five and twenty  
Patricians of the senate—you are one,  
And I another; and it seems to me  
Both honour'd by the choice or chance which  
leads us

To mingle with a body so august.

*Sen.* Most true. I say no more.

*Mem.* As we hope, signor,  
And all may honestly, (that is, all those  
Of noble blood may,) one day hope to be  
Decemvir, it is surely for the senate's  
Chosen delegates a school of wisdom, to  
Be thus admitted, though as novices,  
To view the mysteries.

*Sen.* Let us view them: they,  
No doubt, are worth it.

*Mem.* Being worth our lives  
If we divulge them, doubtless they are worth  
Something, at least to you or me.

*Sen.* I sought not  
A place within the sanctuary; but being  
Chosen, however reluctantly so chosen,  
I shall fulfil my office.

*Mem.* Let us not  
Be latest in obeying "the Ten's" summons.

*Sen.* All are not met, but I am of your  
thought

So far—let's in.

*Mem.* The earliest are most welcome  
In earnest councils—we will not be least so.

[*Eceunt.*]

*Enter the DOGE, JACOPO FOSCARI, and MARINA.*

*Jac. Fos.* Ah, father! though I must and  
will depart,

Yet—yet—I pray you to obtain for me  
That I once more return unto my home,  
How'er remote the period. Let there be  
A point of time, as beacon to my heart,  
With any penalty annex'd they please,  
But let me still return.

*Doge.* Son Jacopo,  
Go and obey our country's will: 'tis not  
For us to look beyond.

*Jac. Fos.* But still I must  
Look back. I pray you think of me.

*Doge.* Alas!  
You ever were my dearest offspring, when  
They were more numerous, nor can be less  
so

Now you are last; but did the state demand  
The exile of the disinterred ashes  
Of your three goodly brothers, now in earth,  
And their desponding shades came fitting  
round

To impede the act, I must no less obey  
A duty, paramount to every duty.

*Mar.* My husband! let us on: this but  
prolongs

Our sorrow.

*Jac. Fos.* But we are not summon'd yet;  
The galley's sails are not unfurl'd:—who  
knows?

The wind may change.

*Mar.* And if it do, it will not  
Change their hearts, or your lot: the galley's  
oars

Will quickly clear the harbour.

*Jac. Fos.* O ye elements!  
Where are your storms?

*Mar.* In human breasts. Alas!  
Will nothing calm you?

*Jac. Fos.* Never yet did mariner  
Put up to patron saint such prayers for  
prosperous

And pleasant breezes, as I call upon you,  
Ye tutelary saints of my own city! which  
Ye love not with more holy love than I,

To lash up from the deep the Adrian waves,  
And waken Auster, sovereign of the tempest!  
Till the sea dash me back on my own shore  
A broken corse upon the barren Lido,  
Where I may mingle with the sands which  
skirt

The land I love, and never shall see more!  
*Mar.* And wish you this with me beside  
you?

*Jac. Fos.* No—  
No—not for thee, too good, too kind! May'st  
thou

Live long to be a mother to those children  
Thy fond fidelity for a time deprives  
Of such support! But for myself alone,  
May all the winds of heaven howl down the  
Gulf,

And tear the vessel, till the mariners,  
Appall'd, turn their despairing eyes on me,  
As the Phenicians did on Jonah, then  
Cast me out from amongst them, as an  
offering

To appease the waves. The billow which  
destroys me

Will be more merciful than man, and bear me  
Dead, but *still* bear me to a native grave,  
From fishers' hands, upon the desolate  
strand,

Which, of its thousand wrecks, hath ne'er  
received

One lacerated like the heart which then  
Will be.—But wherefore breaks it not? why  
live I?

*Mar.* To man thyself, I trust, with time,  
to master

Such useless passion. Until now thou wert  
A sufferer, but not a loud one: why  
What is this to the things thou hast borne in  
silence—

Imprisonment and actual torture?

*Jac. Fos.* Double,  
Triple, and tenfold torture! But you are  
right,

It must be borne. Father, your blessing.

*Doge.* Would  
It could avail thee! but no less thou hast it.

*Jac. Fos.* Forgive—

*Doge.* What?

*Jac. Fos.* My poor mother, for my birth,  
And me for having lived, and you yourself  
(As I forgive you), for the gift of life,  
Which you bestow'd upon me as my sire.

*Mar.* What hast thou done?

*Jac. Fos.* Nothing. I cannot charge  
My memory with much save sorrow: but  
I have been so beyond the common lot  
Chasten'd and visited, I needs must think  
That I was wicked. If it be so, may  
What I have undergone here keep me from  
A like hereafter!

*Mar.* Fear not: *that's* reserved  
For your oppressors.

*Jac. Fos.* Let me hope not.

*Mar.* Hope not?  
*Jac. Fos.* I cannot wish them *all* they have  
inflicted.

*Mar.* *All!* the consummate fiends! A  
thousand-fold  
May the worm which ne'er dieth feed upon  
them!

*Jac. Fos.* They may repent.

*Mar.* And if they do, Heaven will not  
Accept the tardy penitence of demons.

*Enter an Officer and Guards.*

*Offi.* Signor! the boat is at the shore—the  
wind  
Is rising—we are ready to attend you.

*Jac. Fos.* And I to be attended. Once  
more, father,  
Your hand!

*Doge.* Take it. Alas! how thine own  
trembles!

*Jac. Fos.* No—you mistake; 't is yours  
that shakes, my father.

Farewell!

*Doge.* Farewell! Is there aught else?

*Jac. Fos.* No—nothing.  
[*To the Officer.*

Lend me your arm, good signor.

*Offi.* You turn pale—  
Let me support you—paler—ho! some aid  
there!

Some water!

*Mar.* Ah, he is dying!

*Jac. Fos.* Now, I'm ready—  
My eyes swim strangely—where's the door?

*Mar.* Away!  
Let me support him—my best love! Oh,  
God!

How faintly beats this heart—this pulse!

*Jac. Fos.* The light!  
Is it the light?—I am faint.

[*Officer presents him with water.*  
He will be better,

*Offi.* Perhaps, in the air.

*Jac. Fos.* I doubt not. Father—wife—  
Your hands!

*Mar.* There's death in that damp, clammy  
grasp.

Oh, God!—My Foscari, how fare you?

*Jac. Fos.* Well! [*He dies.*

*Offi.* He's gone!

*Doge.* He's free.

*Mar.* No—no, he is not dead;  
There must be life yet in that heart—he  
could not

Thus leave me.

*Doge.* Daughter!

*Mar.* Hold thy peace, old man!  
I am no daughter now—thou hast no son.  
*Oh, Foscari!*

*Offi.* We must remove the body.

*Mar.* Touch it not, dungeon miscreants!  
your base office  
Ends with his life, and goes not beyond  
murder,  
Even by your murderous laws. Leave his  
remains  
To those who know to honour them.

*Offi.* I must  
Inform the signory, and learn their pleasure.

*Doge.* Inform the signory from me, the  
Doge,  
They have no further power upon those  
ashes:  
While he lived, he was theirs, as fits a  
subject—  
Now he is mine—my broken-hearted boy!

[*Exit Officer.*]

*Mar.* And I must live!

*Doge.* Your children live, Marina.

*Mar.* My children! true—they live, and I  
must live  
To bring them up to serve the state, and die  
As died their father. Oh! what best of  
blessings  
Were barrenness in Venice! Would my  
mother  
Had been so!

*Doge.* My unhappy children!

*Mar.* What!  
You feel it then at last—you!—Where is now  
The stoic of the state?

*Doge* (*throwing himself down by the body.*)  
*Here!*

*Mar.* Ay, weep on!  
I thought you had no tears—you hoarded  
them  
Until they are useless; but weep on! he  
never  
Shall weep more—never, never more.

*Enter LOREDANO and BARBARIGO.*

*Lor.* What's here?

*Mar.* Ah! the devil come to insult the  
dead! Avaunt!  
Incarnate Lucifer! 'tis holy ground.  
A martyr's ashes now lie there, which make  
it

A shrine. Get thee back to thy place of  
torment!

*Bar.* Lady, we knew not of this sad  
event,  
But pass'd here merely on our path from  
council.

*Mar.* Pass on.

*Lor.* We sought the Doge.

*Mar.* (*pointing to the Doge, who is still on  
the ground by his son's body.*)

He's busy, look,

About the business you provided for him.

Are ye content?

*Bar.* We will not interrupt

A parent's sorrows.

*Mar.* No, ye only make them,

Then leave them.

*Doge.* (*rising.*) Sirs, I am ready.

*Bar.* No—not now.

*Lor.* Yet 't was important.

*Doge.* If 't was so, I can

Only repeat—I am ready.

*Bar.* It shall not be  
Just now, though Venice totter'd o'er the deep  
Like a frail vessel. I respect your griefs.

*Doge.* I thank you. If the tidings which  
you bring

Are evil, you may say them; nothing further  
Can touch me more than him thou look'st on  
there;

If they be good, say on; you need not fear

That they can comfort me.

*Bar.* I would they could!

*Doge.* I spoke not to you, but to Loredano.  
He understands me.

*Mar.* Ah! I thought it would be so.

*Doge.* What mean you?

*Mar.* Lo! there is the blood beginning  
To flow through the dead lips of Foscari—  
The body bleeds in presence of the assassin.

[*To LOREDANO.*]

Thou cowardly murderer by law, behold  
How death itself bears witness to thy deeds!

*Doge.* My child! this is a phantasy of  
grief.

Bear hence the body. [*To his attendants.*]

Signors, if it please you,

Within an hour I'll hear you.

[*Exeunt DOGE, MARINA, and attendants  
with the body. Manent LOREDANO  
and BARBARIGO.*]

*Bar.*

He must not

Be troubled now.

*Lor.* He said himself that nought  
Could give him trouble further.

*Bar.* These are words;  
But grief is lonely, and the breaking in  
Upon it barbarous.

*Lor.* Sorrow preys upon  
Its solitude, and nothing more diverts it  
From its sad visions of the other world,  
Than calling it at moments back to this.  
The busy have no time for tears.

*Bar.* And therefore  
You would deprive this old man of all  
business?

*Lor.* The thing's decreed. The Giunta  
and "the Ten"

Have made it law—who shall oppose that law?

*Bar.* Humanity!

*Lor.* Because his son is dead?

*Bar.* And yet unburied.

*Lor.* Had we known this when

The act was passing, it might have suspended its passage, but impedes it not—once past.

*Bar.* I'll not consent.

*Lor.* You have consented to All that's essential—leave the rest to me.

*Bar.* Why press his abdication now?

*Lor.* The feelings

Of private passion may not interrupt The public benefit; and what the state Decides to-day must not give way before To-morrow for a natural accident.

*Bar.* You have a son.

*Lor.* I have—and had a father.

*Bar.* Still so inexorable?

*Lor.* Still.

*Bar.* But let him

Inter his son before we press upon him This edict.

*Lor.* Let him call up into life My sire and uncle—I consent. Men may, Even aged men, be, or appear to be, Sires of a hundred sons, but cannot kindle An atom of their ancestors from earth. The victims are not equal; he has seen His sons expire by natural deaths, and I My sires by violent and mysterious maladies. I used no poison, bribed no subtle master Of the destructive art of healing, to Shorten the path to the eternal cure. His sons—and he had four—are dead, without My dabbling in vile drugs.

*Bar.* And art thou sure He dealt in such?

*Lor.* Most sure.

*Bar.* And yet he seems All openness.

*Lor.* And so he seem'd not long Ago to Carmagnuola.

*Bar.* The attainted And foreign traitor?

*Lor.* Even so; when he, After the very night in which "the Ten" (Join'd with the Doge) decided his destruction,

Met the great Duke at daybreak with a jest, Demanding whether he should augur him "The good day or good night?" his Doge-ship answer'd,

"That he in truth had pass'd a night of vigil, In which (he added with a gracious smile), There often has been question about you."

"Twas true; the question was the death resolved Of Carmagnuola, eight months ere he died;

And the old Doge, who knew him doom'd, smiled on him

With deadly cozenage, eight long months beforehand—

Eight months of such hypocrisy as is Learnt but in eighty years. Brave Carmagnuola

Is dead; sois young Foscari and his brethren—I never smiled on them.

*Bar.* Was Carmagnuola Your friend?

*Lor.* He was the safeguard of the city. In early life its foe, but, in his manhood, Its saviour first, then victim.

*Bar.* Ah! that seems The penalty of saving cities. He

Whom we now act against not only saved Our own, but added others to our sway.

*Lor.* The Romans (and we ape them) gave a crown

To him who took a city; and they gave A crown to him who saved a citizen In battle: the rewards are equal. Now, If we should measure forth the cities taken By the Doge Foscari, with citizens Destroy'd by him, or through him, the account Were fearfully against him, although narrow'd To private havoc, such as between him And my dead father.

*Bar.* Are you then thus fix'd?

*Lor.* Why, what should change me?

*Bar.* That which changes me: But you, I know, are marble to retain A feud. But when all is accomplish'd, when The old man is deposed, his name degraded, His sons all dead, his family depress'd, And you and yours triumphant, shall you sleep?

*Lor.* More soundly.

*Bar.* That's an error, and you'll find it Ere you sleep with your fathers.

*Lor.* They sleep not In their accelerated graves, nor will Till Foscari fills his. Each night I see them Stalk frowning round my couch, and, pointing towards

The ducal palace, marshal me to vengeance.

*Bar.* Fancy's distemperature! There is no passion

More spectral or fantastical than Hate; Not even its opposite, Love, so peoples air With phantoms, as this madness of the heart.

*Enter an Officer.*

*Lor.* Where go you, sirrah?

*Offi.* By the ducal order To forward the preparatory rites For the late Foscari's interment.

*Bar.* Their Vault has been often open'd of late years.



*Lor.* 'T will be full soon, and may be closed for ever.

*Offi.* May I pass on?

*Lor.* You may.

*Bar.* How bears the Doge

This last calamity?

*Offi.* With desperate firmness.

In presence of another he says little, But I perceive his lips move now and then; And once or twice I heard him, from the adjoining

Apartment, mutter forth the words—"My son!"

Scarce audibly. I must proceed.

[*Exit Officer.*

This stroke

*Bar.*

Will move all Venice in his favour.

*Lor.*

Right!

We must be speedy: let us call together

The delegates appointed to convey

The Council's resolution.

*Bar.*

I protest

Against it at this moment.

*Lor.*

As you please—

I'll take their voices on it ne'ertheless, And see whose most may sway them, yours or mine.

[*Exeunt BARBARIGO and LOREDANO.*

## Act V.

### Scene I.—The DOGE's Apartment.

#### The DOGE and Attendants.

*Att.* My lord, the deputation is in waiting; But add, that if another hour would better Accord with your will, they will make it theirs.

*Doge.* To me all hours are like. Let them approach. [Exit Attendant.

*An Officer.* Prince! I have done your bidding.

*Doge.* What command?

*Offi.* A melancholy one—to call the attendance

Of—

*Doge.* True—true—true; I crave your pardon. I

Begin to fail in apprehension, and

Wax very old—old almost as my years.

Till now I fought them off, but they begin To overtake me.

*Enter the Deputation, consisting of six of the Signory and the Chief of the Ten.*

Noble men, your pleasure!

*Chief of the Ten.* In the first place, the Council doth condole

With the Doge on his late and private grief.

*Doge.* No more—no more of that.

*Chief of the Ten.*

Will not the Duke

Accept the homage of respect?

*Doge.*

I do

Accept it as 'tis given—proceed.

*Chief of the Ten.*

'The Ten,'

With a selected Giunta from the senate

Of twenty-five of the best born patricians,

Having deliberated on the state

Of the republic, and the o'erwhelming cares

Which, at this moment, doubly must oppress

Your years, so long devoted to your country,

Have judged it fitting, with all reverence,

Now to solicit from your wisdom (which

Upon reflection must accord in this),

The resignation of the ducal ring,

Which you have worn so long and venerably:

And to prove that they are not ungrateful, nor

Cold to your years and services, they add

An appanage of twenty hundred golden

Ducats, to make retirement not less splendid

Than should become a sovereign's retreat.

*Doge.* Did I hear rightly?

*Chief of the Ten.*

Need I say again?

*Doge.* No—Have you done?

*Chief of the Ten.* I have spoken. Twenty-four

Hours are accorded you to give an answer.

*Doge.* I shall not need so many seconds.

*Chief of the Ten.*

We

Will now retire.

*Doge.*

Stay! four and twenty hours

Will alter nothing which I have to say.

*Chief of the Ten.* Speak!

*Doge.*

When I twice before reiterated

My wish to abdicate, it was refused me:

And not alone refused, but ye exacted

An oath from me that I would never more

Renew this instance. I have sworn to die

In full exertion of the functions which

My country call'd me here to exercise,

According to my honour and my conscience—

I cannot break my oath.

*Chief of the Ten.*

Reduce us not

To the alternative of a decree,

Instead of your compliance.

*Doge.*

Providence

Prolongs my days to prove and chasten me;

But ye have no right to reproach my length

Of days, since every hour has been the country's.

I am ready to lay down my life for her,

As I have laid down dearer things than life:

But for my dignity—I hold it of

The whole republic: when the general will

Is manifest, then you shall all be answer'd.

*Chief of the Ten.*

We grieve for such an

answer; but it cannot

Avail you aught.

*Doge.*

I can submit to all things,

But nothing will advance ; no, not a moment.  
What you decree—decree.

*Chief of the Ten.* With this, then, must we  
Return to those who sent us ?

*Doge.* You have heard me.  
*Chief of the Ten.* With all due reverence  
we retire.

[*Exeunt the Deputation, &c.*]

*Enter an Attendant.*

*Att.* My lord,  
The noble dame Marina craves an audience.

*Doge.* My time is hers.

*Enter MARINA.*

*Mar.* My lord, if I intrude—  
Perhaps you fain would be alone ?

*Doge.* Alone !  
Alone, come all the world around me, I  
Am now and evermore. But we will bear it.

*Mar.* We will, and for the sake of those  
who are,

Endeavour—Oh, my husband !

*Doge.* Give it way :  
I cannot comfort thee.

*Mar.* He might have lived,  
So form'd for gentle privacy of life,  
So loving, so beloved ; the native of  
Another land, and who so blest and blessing  
As my poor Foscari ? Nothing was wanting  
Unto his happiness and mine save not  
To be Venetian.

*Doge.* Or a prince's son.

*Mar.* Yes ; all things which conduce to  
other men's  
Imperfect happiness or high ambition,  
By some strange destiny, to him proved deadly.  
The country and the people whom he loved,  
The prince of whom he was the elder born,  
And—

*Doge.* Soon may be a prince no longer.

*Mar.* How ?

*Doge.* They have taken my son from me,  
and now aim

At my too long worn diadem and ring.

Let them resume the gewgaws !

*Mar.* Oh, the tyrants !  
In such an hour too !

*Doge.* 'Tis the fittest time ;  
An hour ago I should have felt it.

*Mar.* And  
Will you not now resent it ?—Oh, for vengeance !

But he, who, had he been enough protected,  
Might have repaid protection in this moment,  
Cannot assist his father.

*Doge.* Nor should do so  
Against his country, had he a thousand lives  
Instead of that—

*Mar.* They tortured from him. This

May be pure patriotism. I am a woman :  
To me my husband and my children were  
Country and home. I loved him—how I loved  
him !

I have seen him pass through such an ordeal as  
The old martyrs would have shrunk from : he  
is gone,

And I, who would have given my blood for him,  
Have nought to give but tears ! But could I  
compass

The retribution of his wrongs !—Well, well !  
I have sons, who shall be men.

*Doge.* Your grief distracts you.

*Mar.* I thought I could have borne it, when  
I saw him

Bow'd down by such oppression ; yes, I  
thought

That I would rather look upon his corse  
Than his prolong'd captivity :—I am punish'd  
For that thought now. Would I were in his  
grave !

*Doge.* I must look on him once more.

*Mar.* Come with me !

*Doge.* Is he—

*Mar.* Our bridal bed is now his bier.

*Doge.* And he is in his shroud !

*Mar.* Come, come, old man !

[*Exeunt the DOGE and MARINA.*]

*Enter BARBARIGO and LOREDANO.*

*Mar. (to an Attendant).* Where is the Doge ?

*Att.* This instant retired hence,  
With the illustrious lady his son's widow.

*Lor.* Where ?

*Att.* To the chamber where the body lies.

*Bar.* Let us return, then.

*Lor.* You forget, you cannot.  
We have the implicit order of the Giunta  
To await their coming here, and join them in  
Their office : they'll be here soon after us.

*Bar.* And will they press their answer on  
the Doge ?

*Lor.* 'T was his own wish that all should  
be done promptly.

He answer'd quickly, and must so be  
answer'd ;

His dignity is look'd to, his estate

Cared for—what would he more ?

*Bar.* Die in his robes :  
He could not have lived long ; but I have  
done

My best to save his honours, and opposed  
This proposition to the last, though vainly.  
Why would the general vote compel me  
hither ?

*Lor.* 'T was fit that some one of such  
different thoughts

From ours should be a witness, lest false  
tongues

Should whisper that a harsh majority  
Dreaded to have its acts beheld by others.

*Bar.* And not less, I must needs think,  
for the sake

Of humbling me for my vain opposition.

You are ingenious, Loredano, in  
Your modes of vengeance, nay, poetical,  
A very Ovid in the art of *hating*;

'Tis thus (although a secondary object,  
Yet hate has microscopic eyes), to you  
I owe by way of foil to the more zealous,  
This undesired association in  
Your Giunta's duties.

*Lor.* How!—*my* Giunta!  
*Bar.* Yours!

They speak your language, watch your nod,  
approve

Your plans, and do your work. Are they not  
*yours*?

*Lor.* You talk unwarily. 'Twere best  
they hear not

This from you.

*Bar.* Oh! they'll hear as much one day  
From louder tongues than mine; they have  
gone beyond

Even their exorbitance of power: and when  
This happens in the most condemn'd and  
abject

States, stung humanity will rise to check it.

*Lor.* You talk but idly.

*Bar.* That remains for proof.  
Here come our colleagues.

*Enter the Deputation as before.*

*Chief of the Ten.* Is the Duke aware  
We seek his presence?

*Att.* He shall be inform'd.  
[*Exit Attendant.*]

*Bar.* The Duke is with his son.

*Chief of the Ten.* If it be so,  
We will remit him till the rites are over.

Let us return. 'Tis time enough to-morrow.

*Lor.* (*aside to Bar.*) Now the rich man's  
hell-fire upon your tongue,  
Unquench'd, unquenchable! I'll have it torn  
From its vile babbling roots, till you shall  
utter

Nothing but sobs through blood, for this!

Sage signors,  
I pray ye be not hasty. [*Aloud to the others.*]

*Bar.* But be human!

*Lor.* See, the Duke comes!

*Enter the DOGE.*

*Doge.* I have obey'd your summons,  
*Chief of the Ten.* We come once more to  
urge our past request.

*Doge.* And I to answer.

*Chief of the Ten.* What?

*Doge.* My only answer.

You have heard it.

*Chief of the Ten.* Hear you then the last  
decree,

Definitive and absolute!

*Doge.* To the point—

To the point! I know of old the forms of  
office,

And gentle preludes to strong acts.—Go on!

*Chief of the Ten.* You are no longer Doge;  
you are released

From your imperial oath as sovereign;

Your ducal robes must be put off; but for

Your services, the state allots the appanage

Already mention'd in our former congress.

Three days are left you to remove from hence,  
Under the penalty to see confiscated

All your own private fortune.

*Doge.* That last clause,

I am proud to say, would not enrich the  
treasury.

*Chief of the Ten.* Your answer, Duke!

*Lor.* Your answer, Francis Foscari!

*Doge.* If I could have foreseen that my  
old age

Was prejudicial to the state, the chief

Of the republic never would have shown

Himself so far ungrateful, as to place

His own high dignity before his country;

But this *life* having been so many years

Not useless to that country, I would fain

Have consecrated my last moments to her.

But the decree being render'd, I obey.

*Chief of the Ten.* If you would have the  
three days named extended,

We willingly will lengthen them to eight,

As sign of our esteem.

*Doge.* Not eight hours, signor,

Nor even eight minutes—there's the ducal  
ring, [*Taking off his ring and cap.*]

And there the ducal diadem. And so

The Adriatic's free to wed another.

*Chief of the Ten.* Yet go not forth so  
quickly.

*Doge.* I am old, sir,

And even to move but slowly must begin

To move betimes. Methinks I see amongst  
you

A face I know not.—Senator! your name,

You, by your garb, Chief of the Forty!

*Mem.*

Signor,  
I am the son of Marco Memmo.

*Doge.*

Ah!  
Your father was my friend.—But sons and  
fathers!—

What, ho! my servants there!

*Atten.*

*Doge.*

My prince!  
No prince—

There are the princes of the prince! [*Pointing  
to the Ten's Deputation.*—Prepare  
To part from hence upon the instant.

*Chief of the Ten.* Why  
So rashly? 't will give scandal.  
*Doge.* Answer that;

*[To the Ten.]*  
It is your province.—Sirs, bestir yourselves:  
*[To the Servants.]*

There is one burthen which I beg you bear  
With care, although 'tis past all further  
harm—

But I will look to that myself.  
*Bar.* He means

The body of his son.  
*Doge.* And call Marina,  
My daughter!

*Enter MARINA.*

*Doge.* Get thee ready, we must mourn  
Elsewhere.

*Mar.* And everywhere.

*Doge.* True; but in freedom,  
Without these jealous spies upon the great.  
Signors, you may depart: what would you  
more?

We are going: do you fear that we shall bear  
The palace with us? Its *old* walls, ten times  
As *old* as I am, and I'm very old,  
Have served you, so have I, and I and they  
Could tell a tale; but I invoke them not  
To fall upon you! else they would, as erst  
The pillars of stone Dagon's temple on  
The Israelite and his Philistine foes.  
Such power I do believe there might exist  
In such a curse as mine, provoked by such  
As you; but I curse not. Adieu, good  
signors!

May the next duke be better than the  
present!

*Lor.* The *present* duke is Paschal Malipiero.

*Doge.* Not till I pass the threshold of  
these doors.

*Lor.* St. Mark's great bell is soon about  
to toll

For his inauguration.

*Doge.* Earth and heaven!  
Ye will reverberate this peal; and I  
Live to hear this!—the first Doge who e'er  
heard

Such sound for his successor: happier he,  
My attained predecessor, stern Faliero—  
This insult at the least was spared him

*Lor.* What!  
Do you regret a traitor?

*Doge.* No—I merely  
Envy the dead.

*Chief of the Ten.* My lord, if you indeed  
Are bent upon this rash abandonment  
Of the state's palace, at the least retire  
By the private staircase, which conducts you  
towards

The landing-place of the canal.

*Doge.* No. I  
Will now descend the stairs by which I  
mounted

To sovereignty—the Giants' Stairs, on whose  
Broad eminence I was invested duke.  
My services have called me up those steps,  
The malice of my foes will drive me down  
them.

There five and thirty years ago was I  
Install'd, and traversed these same halls,  
from which

I never thought to be divorced except  
A corse—a corse, it might be, fighting for  
them—

But not push'd hence by fellow-citizens.  
But come; my son and I will go together—  
He to his grave, and I to pray for mine.

*Chief of the Ten.* What! thus in public?  
*Doge.* I was publicly

Elected, and so will I be deposed.  
Marina! art thou willing?

*Mar.* Here's my arm!

*Doge.* And here my staff: thus prop'd  
will I go forth.

*Chief of the Ten.* It must not be—the  
people will perceive it.

*Doge.* The people!—There's no people,  
you well know it,

Else you dare not deal thus by them or me.  
There is a *populace*, perhaps, whose looks

May shame you; but they dare not groan nor  
curse you,

Save with their hearts and eyes.

*Chief of the Ten.* You speak in passion,  
Else—

*Doge.* You have reason. I have spoken  
much

More than my wont: it is a foible which  
Was not of mine, but more excuses you,  
Inasmuch as it shows that I approach  
A dotage which may justify this deed  
Of yours, although the law does not, nor  
will.

Farewell, sirs!

*Bar.* You shall not depart without  
An escort fitting past and present rank.  
We will accompany, with due respect,  
The Doge unto his private palace. Say!  
My brethren, will we not?

*Different voices.* Ay!—Ay!

*Doge.* You shall not  
Stir—in my train, at least. I enter'd here

As sovereign—I go out as citizen  
By the same portals, but as citizen.

All these vain ceremonies are base insults,  
Which only ulcerate the heart the more,

Applying poisons there as antidotes.  
Pomp is for princes—I am *none*!—That's  
false,

I am, but only to these gates.—Ah!

Lor. Hark!  
 [The great bell of St. Mark's tolls.  
 Bar. The bell!  
 Chief of the Ten. St. Mark's, which tolls  
 for the election  
 Of Malipiero.

Doge. Well I recognise  
 The sound! I heard it once, but once before,  
 And that is five and thirty years ago;  
 Even then I was not young.

Bar. Sit down, my lord!  
 You tremble.

Doge. 'Tis the knell of my poor boy!  
 My heart aches bitterly.

Bar. I pray you sit.  
 Doge. No; my seat here has been a throne  
 till now.

Marina! let us go.  
 Mar. Most readily.

Doge (walks a few steps, then stops). I feel  
 athirst—will no one bring me here  
 A cup of water?

Bar. I—  
 Mar. And I—  
 Lor. And I—

[The Doge takes a goblet from the hand  
 of LOREDANO.

Doge. I take yours, Loredano, from the  
 hand

Most fit for such an hour as this.  
 Lor. Why so?

Doge. 'Tis said that our Venetian-crystal  
 has

Such pure antipathy to poisons as  
 To burst, if aught of venom touches it.  
 You bore this goblet, and it is not broken.

Lor. Well, sir!  
 Doge. Then it is false, or you are true.

For my own part, I credit neither; 'tis  
 An idle legend.

Mar. You talk wildly, and  
 Had better now be seated, nor as yet  
 Depart. Ah! now you look as look'd my  
 husband!

Bar. He sinks!—support him!—quick—a  
 chair—support him!

Doge. The bell tolls on!—let's hence—my  
 brain's on fire!

Bar. I do beseech you, lean upon us!  
 Doge. No!

A sovereign should die standing. My poor  
 boy!

Off with your arms!—That bell!  
 [The Doge drops down and dies.

Mar. My God! My God!  
 Bar. (to Lor.). Behold! your work's com-  
 pleted!

Chief of the Ten. Is there then  
 No aid? Call in assistance!

Att. 'Tis all over.

Chief of the Ten. If it be so, at least his  
 obsequies  
 Shall be such as befits his name and nation,  
 His rank and his devotion to the duties  
 Of the realm, while his age permitted him  
 To do himself and them full justice. Breth-  
 ren,

Say, shall it not be so?

Bar. He has not had  
 The misery to die a subject where  
 He reign'd: then let his funeral rites be  
 princely.

Chief of the Ten. We are agreed, then?  
 All, except Lor., answer, Yes.

Chief of the Ten. Heaven's peace be with  
 him!

Mar. Signors, your pardon: this is mock-  
 ery.

Juggle no more with that poor remnant,  
 which,

A moment since, while yet it had a soul,  
 (A soul by whom you have increased your  
 empire,

And made your power as proud as was his  
 glory,)

You banish'd from his palace, and tore down  
 From his high place, with such relentless  
 coldness;

And now, when he can neither know these  
 honours,

Nor would accept them if he could, you,  
 signors,

Purpose, with idle and superfluous pomp,  
 To make a pageant over what you trampled.

A princely funeral will be your reproach,  
 And not his honour.

Chief of the Ten. Lady, we revoke not  
 Our purposes so readily.

Mar. I know it,  
 As far as touches torturing the living.

I thought the dead had been beyond even  
 you,

Though (some, no doubt) consign'd to powers  
 which may

Resemble that you exercise on earth.  
 Leave him to me; you would have done so for

His dregs of life, which you have kindly  
 shorten'd:

It is my last of duties, and may prove  
 A dreary comfort in my desolation.

Grief is fantastical, and loves the dead,  
 And the apparel of the grave.

Chief of the Ten. Do you  
 Pretend still to this office?

Mar. I do, signor.  
 Though his possessions have been all con-  
 sumed

In the state's service, I have still my dowry,  
 Which shall be consecrated to his rites,

And those of— [She stops with agitation.

*Chief of the Ten.* Best retain it for your children.

*Mar.* Ay, they are fatherless, I thank you.

*Chief of the Ten.* We Cannot comply with your request. His relics Shall be exposed with wonted pomp, and follow'd

Unto their home by the new Doge, not clad As *Doge*, but simply as a senator.

*Mar.* I have heard of murderers, who have interr'd

Their victims; but ne'er heard, until this hour, Of so much splendour in hypocrisy O'er those they slew. I've heard of widows' tears—

Alas! I have shed some—always thanks to you!

I've heard of *heirs* in *sables*—you have left none

To the deceased, so you would act the part Of such. Well, sirs, your will be done! as one day,

I trust, Heaven's will be done too!

*Chief of the Ten.* Know you, lady, To whom ye speak, and perils of such speech?

*Mar.* I know the former better than yourselves; The latter—like yourselves; and can face both.

Wish you more funerals?

*Bar.* Heed not her rash words; Her circumstances must excuse her bearing.

*Chief of the Ten.* We will not note them down.

*Bar.* (*turning to Lor., who is writing upon his tablets*). What art thou writing, With such an earnest brow, upon thy tablets?

*Lor.* (*pointing to the Doge's body*.) That he has paid me!

*Chief of the Ten.* What debt did he owe you?

*Lor.* A long and just one; Nature's debt and mine.

[*Curtain falls.*]



# Cain:

## A MYSTERY.

Now the Serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made.—*Gen. iii. 1.*

TO  
SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.,

THIS MYSTERY OF CAIN IS INSCRIBED,

BY HIS OBLIGED FRIEND AND FAITHFUL SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

### PREFACE.

THE following scenes are entitled "A Mystery," in conformity with the ancient title annexed to dramas upon similar subjects, which were styled "Mysteries, or Moralities." The author has by no means taken the same liberties with his subject which were common formerly, as may be seen by any reader curious enough to refer to those very profane productions, whether in English, French, Italian, or Spanish. The author has endeavoured to preserve the language adapted to his characters; and where it is (and this is but rarely) taken from actual *Scripture*, he has made as little alteration, even of words, as the rhythm would permit. The reader will recollect that the book of Genesis does not state that Eve was tempted by a demon, but by "the Serpent;" and that only because he was "the most subtil of all the beasts of the field." Whatever interpretation the Rabbins and the Fathers may have put upon this, I take the words as I find them, and reply, with Bishop Watson upon similar occasions, when the Fathers were quoted to him, as Moderator in the schools of Cambridge, "Behold the Book!"—holding up the *Scripture*. It is to be recollected, that my present subject has nothing to do with the *New Testament*, to which no reference can be here made without anachronism. With the poems upon similar topics I have not been recently familiar. Since I was twenty I have never read Milton; but I had read him so frequently before, that this may make little difference. Gesner's "Death of Abel" I have never read since I was eight years of age, at Aberdeen. The general impression of my recollection is delight; but of the contents I remember only that Cain's wife was called Mahala, and Abel's Thirza; in the following pages I have called them "Adah" and "Zillah," the earliest female names which occur in Genesis; they were those of Lamech's wives; those of Cain and Abel are not called by their names. Whether, then, a coincidence of subject may have caused the same in expression, I know nothing, and care as little,

The reader will please to bear in mind (what few choose to recollect), that there is no allusion to a future state in any of the books of Moses, nor indeed in the Old Testament. For a reason for this extraordinary omission he may consult Warburton's "Divine Legation;" whether satisfactory or not, no better has yet been assigned. I have therefore supposed it new to Cain, without, I hope, any perversion of Holy Writ.

With regard to the language of Lucifer, it was difficult for me to make him talk like a clergyman upon the same subjects; but I have done what I could to restrain him within the bounds of spiritual politeness. If he disclaims having tempted Eve in the shape of the Serpent, it is only because the book of Genesis has not the most distant allusion to anything of the kind, but merely to the Serpent in his serpentine capacity.

*Note.*—The reader will perceive that the author has partly adopted in this poem the notion of Cuvier, that the world had been destroyed several times before the creation of man. This speculation, derived from the different strata and the bones of enormous and unknown animals found in them, is not contrary to the Mosaic account, but rather confirms it; as no human bones have yet been discovered in those strata, although those of many known animals are found near the remains of the unknown. The assertion of Lucifer, that the pre-Adamite world was also peopled by rational beings much more intelligent than man, and proportionably powerful to the mammoth, &c., &c., is, of course, a poetical fiction to help him to make out his case.

I ought to add, that there is a "tramelogedia" of Alfieri, called "Abele." I have never read that, nor any other of the posthumous works of the writer, except his Life.

RAVENNA, Sept. 20, 1821.

# CAIN: A MYSTERY.

Dramatis Personæ.

MEN.

ADAM.

CAIN.

ABEL.

WOMEN.

EVE.

ADAH.

ZILLAH.

SPIRITS.

ANGEL OF THE LORD.

LUCIFER.

## Act I.

Scene I.—*The Land without Paradise.—  
Time, Sunrise.*

ADAM, EVE, CAIN, ABEL, ADAH, ZILLAH,  
*offering a Sacrifice.*

*Adam.* God, the Eternal! Infinite! All-  
wise!—

Who out of darkness on the deep didst make  
Light on the waters with a word—all hail!  
Jehovah, with returning light, all hail!

*Eve.* God! who didst name the day, and  
separate

Morning from night, till then divided never—  
Who didst divide the wave from wave, and  
call

Part of thy work the firmament—all hail!

*Abel.* God! who didst call the elements  
into

Earth, ocean, air, and fire, and with the day  
And night, and worlds which these illuminate,  
Or shadow, madest beings to enjoy them,  
And love both them and thee—all hail! all  
hail!

*Adah.* God, the Eternal! Parent of all  
things!

Who didst create these best and beauteous  
beings,

To be beloved, more than all, save thee—

Let me love thee and them:—All hail! all  
hail!

*Zillah.* Oh, God! who loving, making,  
blessing all,

Yet didst permit the serpent to creep in,  
And drive my father forth from Paradise,  
Keep us from further evil:—Hail! all hail!

*Adam.* Son Cain, my first-born, where-  
fore art thou silent?

*Cain.* Why should I speak?

*Adam.*

To pray.

*Cain.*

Have ye not pray'd?

*Adam.*

We have, most fervently.

*Cain.*

And loudly: I

Have heard you.

*Adam.*

So will God, I trust.

*Abel.*

Amen!

*Adam.*

But thou, my eldest born, art  
silent still.

*Cain.*

'Tis better I should be so.

*Adam.*

Wherefore so?

*Cain.*

I have nought to ask.

*Adam.*

Nor ought to thank for?

*Cain.*

No.

*Adam.*

Dost thou not live?

*Cain.*

Must I not die?

*Eve.*

Alas!

The fruit of our forbidden tree begins

To fall.

*Adam.*

And we must gather it again.

Oh, God!

why didst thou plant the tree of  
knowledge?

*Cain.*

And wherefore pluck'd ye not the  
tree of life?

Ye might have then defied him.

*Adam.*

Oh! my son,

BlaspHEME not: these are serpent's words.

*Cain.*

Why not?

The snake spoke *truth*; it *was* the tree of  
knowledge;

It *was* the tree of life: knowledge is good,  
And life is good; and how can both be evil?

*Eve.*

My boy! thou speakest as I spoke,  
in sin,

Before thy birth: let me not see renew'd

My misery in thine. I have repented.

Let me not see my offspring fall into

The snares beyond the walls of Paradise,

Which e'en in Paradise destroy'd his parents.

Content thee with what *is*. Had we been so,

Thou now hadst been contented.—Oh, my  
son!

*Adam.* Our orisons completed, let us hence,  
Each to his task of toil—not heavy, though  
Needful: the earth is young, and yields us kindly  
Her fruits with little labour.

*Eve.* Cain, my son,  
Behold thy father cheerful and resign'd,  
And do as he doth. [*Exeunt ADAM and EVE.*]

*Zillah.* Wilt thou not, my brother?

*Abel.* Why wilt thou wear this gloom  
upon thy brow,  
Which can avail thee nothing, save to rouse  
The Eternal anger?

*Adah.* My beloved Cain,  
Wilt thou frown even on me?

*Cain.* No, Adah! no;  
I fain would be alone a little while.  
Abel, I'm sick at heart; but it will pass;  
Precede me, brother—I will follow shortly.  
And you, too, sisters, tarry not behind:  
Your gentleness must not be harshly met;  
I'll follow you anon.

*Adah.* If not, I will  
Return to seek you here.

*Abel.* The peace of God  
Be on your spirit, brother!

[*Exeunt ABEL, ZILLAH, and ADAM.*]

*Cain (solus).* And this is  
Life!—Toil! and wherefore should I toil?—  
because

My father could not keep his place in Eden.  
What had I done in this?—I was unborn:  
sought not to be born; nor love the state  
To which that birth has brought me. Why  
did he

Yield to the serpent and the woman? or,  
Yielding, why suffer? What was there in  
this?

The tree was planted, and why not for him?  
If not, why place him near it, where it grew,  
The fairest in the centre? They have but  
One answer to all questions, "Twas his  
will,

And he is good." How know I that? Be-  
cause

He is all-powerful, must all-good, too, follow?  
I judge but by the fruits—and they are  
bitter—

Which I must feed on for a fault not mine.  
Whom have we here?—A shape like to the  
angels,

Yet of a sterner and a sadder aspect  
Of spiritual essence: why do I quake?  
Why should I fear him more than other  
spirits,

Whom I see daily wave their fiery swords  
Before the gates round which I linger oft,  
In twilight's hour, to catch a glimpse of those  
Gardens which are my just inheritance,

Ere the night closes o'er the inhibited walls  
And the immortal trees which overtop  
The cherubim-defended battlements?  
If I shrink not from these, the fire-arm'd  
angels,

Why should I quail from him who now  
approaches?

Yet he seems mightier far than them, nor  
less

Beauteous, and yet not all as beautiful  
As he hath been, and might be: sorrow seems  
Half of his immortality. And is it  
So? and can aught grieve save humanity?  
He cometh.

*Enter LUCIFER.*

*Lucifer.* Mortal!

*Cain.* Spirit, who art thou?

*Lucifer.* Master of Spirits.

*Cain.* And being so, canst thou  
Leave them, and walk with dust?

*Lucifer.* I know the thoughts  
Of dust, and feel for it, and with you.

*Cain.* How!  
You know my thoughts?

*Lucifer.* They are the thoughts of all  
Worthy of thought;—'tis your immortal part  
Which speaks within you.

*Cain.* What immortal part?  
This has not been reveal'd: the tree of life  
Was withheld from us by my father's folly,  
While that of knowledge, by my mother's  
haste,

Was pluck'd too soon; and all the fruit is  
death!

*Lucifer.* They have deceived thee; thou  
shalt live.

*Cain.* I live,  
But live to die; and, living, see no thing  
To make death hateful, save an innate cling-  
ing,

A loathsome, and yet all invincible  
Instinct of life, which I abhor, as I  
Despise myself, yet cannot overcome—  
And so I live. Would I had never lived!

*Lucifer.* Thou livest, and must live for  
ever: think not

The earth, which is thine outward cov'ring, is  
Existence—it will cease, and thou wilt be  
No less than thou art now.

*Cain.* No less! and why  
No more?

*Lucifer.* It may be thou shalt be as we.

*Cain.* And ye?

*Lucifer.* Are everlasting.

*Cain.* Are ye happy?

*Lucifer.* We are mighty.

*Cain.* Are ye happy?

*Lucifer.* No: art thou?

*Cain.* How should I be so? Look on me!

S

*Lucifer.* Poor clay!  
And thou pretendest to be wretched! Thou!

*Cain.* I am:—and thou, with all thy  
might, what art thou?

*Lucifer.* One who aspired to be what  
made thee, and  
Would not have made thee what thou art.

*Cain.* Ah!  
Thou look'st almost a god; and—

*Lucifer.* I am none:  
And having fail'd to be one, would be nought  
Save what I am. He conquer'd; let him  
reign!

*Cain.* Who?

*Lucifer.* Thy sire's Maker, and the earth's.

*Cain.* And heaven's,  
And all that in them is. So I have heard  
His seraphs sing; and so my father saith.

*Lucifer.* They say—what they must sing  
and say, on pain  
Of being that which I am—and thou art—  
Of spirits and of men.

*Cain.* And what is that?

*Lucifer.* Souls who dare use their im-  
mortality—  
Souls who dare look the Omnipotent tyrant  
in

His everlasting face, and tell him that  
His evil is not good! If he has made,  
As he saith—which I know not, nor believe—  
But, if he made us—he cannot unmake:  
We are immortal! nay, he'd have us so,  
That he may torture:—let him! He is great—  
But, in his greatness, is no happier than  
We in our conflict: Goodness would not  
make

Evil; and what else hath he made? But let  
him

Sit on his vast and solitary throne,  
Creating worlds, to make eternity  
Less burthensome to his immense existence  
And unparticipated solitude;  
Let him crowd orb on orb: he is alone  
Indefinite, indissoluble tyrant;  
Could he but crush himself, 'twere the best  
boon

He ever granted: but let him reign on,  
And multiply himself in misery!  
Spirits and Men, at least we sympathise—  
And, suffering in concert, make our pangs  
Innumerable more endurable,  
By the unbounded sympathy of all  
With all! But *He!* so wretched in his  
height,  
So restless in his wretchedness, must still  
Create, and re-create—

*Cain.* Thou speak'st to me of things  
which long have swum  
In visions through my thought: I never  
could

Reconcile what I saw with what I heard.  
My father and my mother talk to me  
Of serpents, and of fruits and trees: I see  
The gates of what they call their Paradise  
Guarded by fiery-sworded cherubim,  
Which shut them out and me: I feel the  
weight

Of daily toil, and constant thought: I look  
Around a world where I seem nothing, with  
Thoughts which arise within me, as if they  
Could master all things—but I thought alone  
This misery was *mine*. My father is  
Tamed down; my mother has forgot the  
mind

Which made her thirst for knowledge at the  
risk,

Of an eternal curse; my brother is  
A watching shepherd boy, who offers up  
The firstlings of the flock to him who bids  
The earth yield nothing to us without sweat;  
My sister Zillah sings an earlier hymn  
Than the birds' matins; and my Adah, my  
Own and beloved, she, too, understands not  
The mind which overwhelms me: never till  
Now met I aught to sympathise with me.

'Tis well—I rather would consort with  
spirits.

*Lucifer.* And hadst thou not been fit by  
thine own soul

For such companionship, I would not now  
Have stood before thee as I am: a serpent  
Had been enough to charm ye, as before.

*Cain.* Ah! didst thou tempt my mother?

*Lucifer.* I tempt none,  
Save with the truth: was not the tree the  
tree

Of knowledge? and was not the tree of life  
Still fruitful? Did I bid her pluck them not?  
Did I plant things prohibited within  
The reach of beings innocent, and curious  
By their own innocence? I would have made  
ye

Gods; and even He who thrust ye forth, so  
thrust ye

Because "ye should not eat the fruits of  
life,

And become gods as we." Were those his  
words?

*Cain.* They were, as I have heard from  
those who heard them,

In thunder.

*Lucifer.* Then who was the demon? He  
Who would not let ye live, or he who would  
Have made ye live for ever in the joy  
And power of knowledge?

*Cain.* Would they had snatch'd both  
The fruits, or neither!

*Lucifer.* One is yours already,  
The other may be still.

*Cain.* How so?

*Lucifer.* By being  
Yourself, in your resistance. Nothing can  
Quench the mind, if the mind will be itself  
And centre of surrounding things—'t is made  
To sway.

*Cain.* But didst thou tempt my parents?  
*Lucifer.* I?  
Poor clay! what should I tempt them for, or  
how?

*Cain.* They say the serpent was a spirit.  
*Lucifer.* Who  
Said that? It is not written so on high:  
The proud One will not so far falsify,  
Though man's vast fears and little vanity  
Would make him cast upon the spiritual  
nature

His own low failing. The snake *was* the  
snake—

No more; and yet not less than those he  
tempted,

In nature being earth also—*more* in wisdom,  
Since he could overcome them, and fore-  
knew

The knowledge fatal to their narrow joys.  
Think'st thou I'd take the shape of things  
that die?

*Cain.* But the thing had a demon?

*Lucifer.* He but woke one  
In those he spake to with his forked tongue.  
I tell thee that the serpent was no more  
Than a mere serpent: ask the cherubim  
Who guard the tempting tree. When thou-  
sand ages

Have roll'd o'er your dead ashes, and your  
seed's,

The seed of the then world may thus array  
Their earliest fault in fable, and attribute  
To me a shape I scorn, as I scorn all  
That bows to him, who made things but to  
bend

Before his sullen, sole eternity;  
But we, who see the truth, must speak it. Thy  
Fond parents listen'd to a creeping thing,  
And fell. For what should spirits tempt  
them? What

Was there to envy in the narrow bounds  
Of Paradise, that spirits who pervade  
Space—but I speak to thee of what thou  
know'st not,

With all thy tree of knowledge.

*Cain.* But thou canst not  
Speak aught of knowledge which I would not  
know,

And do not thirst to know, and bear a mind  
To know.

*Lucifer.* And heart to look on?

*Cain.* Be it proved.

*Lucifer.* Darest thou look on Death?

*Cain.* He has not yet  
Been seen.

*Lucifer.* But must be undergone.

*Cain.* My father  
Says he is something dreadful, and my  
mother

Weeps when he's named; and Abel lifts his  
eyes

To heaven, and Zillah casts hers to the earth,  
And sighs a prayer; and Adah looks on me,  
And speaks not.

*Lucifer.* And thou?

*Cain.* Thoughts unspeakable  
Crowd in my breast to burning, when I hear  
Of this almighty Death, who is, it seems,  
Inevitable. Could I wrestle with him?

I wrestled with the lion, when a boy,  
In play, till he ran roaring from my gripe.

*Lucifer.* It has no shape; but will absorb  
all things

That bear the form of earth-born being.

*Cain.* Ah!

I thought it was a being: who could do  
Such evil things to beings save a being?

*Lucifer.* Ask the Destroyer.

*Cain.* Who?

*Lucifer.* The Maker—call him  
Which name thou wilt: he makes but to  
destroy.

*Cain.* I knew not that, yet thought it, since  
I heard

Of death: although I know not what it is,  
Yet it seems horrible. I have look'd out  
In the vast desolate night in search of him;  
And when I saw gigantic shadows in  
The umbrage of the walls of Eden, chequer'd  
By the far-flashing of the cherubs' swords,  
I watch'd for what I thought his coming: for  
With fear rose longing in my heart to know  
What 't was which shook us all—but nothing  
came.

And then I turn'd my weary eyes from off  
Our native and forbidden Paradise,  
Up to the lights above us, in the azure,  
Which are so beautiful: shall they, too, die?

*Lucifer.* Perhaps—but long outlive both  
thine and thee.

*Cain.* I'm glad of that: I would not have  
them die—

They are so lovely. What is death? I fear,  
I feel, it is a dreadful thing; but what,  
I cannot compass: 't is denounced against us,  
Both them who sinn'd and sinn'd not, as an  
ill—

What ill?

*Lucifer.* To be resolved into the earth.

*Cain.* But shall I know it?

*Lucifer.* As I know not death,  
I cannot answer.

*Cain.* Were I quiet earth,  
That were no evil: would I ne'er had been  
Aught else but dust!

*Lucifer.* That is a grovelling wish,  
Less than thy father's, for he wish'd to know.

*Cain.* But not to live, or wherefore  
pluck'd he not

The life-tree?

*Lucifer.* He was hinder'd.

*Cain.* Deadly error!  
Not to snatch first that fruit:—but ere he  
pluck'd

The knowledge, he was ignorant of death.

Alas! I scarcely now know what it is,  
And yet I fear it—fear I know not what!

*Lucifer.* And I, who know all things, fear  
nothing; see

What is true knowledge.

*Cain.* Wilt thou teach me all?

*Lucifer.* Ay, upon one condition.

*Cain.* Name it.

*Lucifer.* That  
Thou dost fall down and worship me—thy  
Lord.

*Cain.* Thou art not the Lord my father  
worships.

*Lucifer.* No.

*Cain.* His equal?

*Lucifer.* No;—I have nought in common  
with him!

Nor would: I would be aught above—be-  
neath—

Aught save a sharer or a servant of  
His power. I dwell apart; but I am great:—  
Many there are who worship me, and more  
Who shall—be thou amongst the first.

*Cain.* I never  
As yet have bow'd unto my father's God,  
Although my brother Abel oft implores  
That I would join with him in sacrifice:—  
Why should I bow to thee?

*Lucifer.* Hast thou ne'er bow'd  
To him?

*Cain.* Have I not said it?—need I say it?  
Could not thy mighty knowledge teach thee  
that?

*Lucifer.* He who bows not to him has  
bow'd to me.

*Cain.* But I will bend to neither.

*Lucifer.* Ne'er the less,  
Thou art my worshipper; not worshipping  
Him makes thee mine the same.

*Cain.* And what is that?

*Lucifer.* Thou'lt know here—and here-  
after.

*Cain.* Let me but  
Be taught the mystery of my being.

*Lucifer.* Follow  
Where I will lead thee.

*Cain.* But I must retire  
To till the earth—for I had promised—

*Lucifer.* What?

*Cain.* To cull some first-fruits.

*Lucifer.* Why?

*Cain.* To offer up

With Abel on an altar.

*Lucifer.* Said'st thou not  
Thou ne'er hadst bent to him who made  
thee?

*Cain.* Yes—

But Abel's earnest prayer has wrought upon  
me.

The offering is more his than mine—and

*Adah.*

*Lucifer.* Why dost thou hesitate?

*Cain.* She is my sister,  
Born on the same day, of the same womb;  
and

She wrung from me, with tears, this promise;  
and

Rather than see her weep, I would, methinks,

Bear all—and worship aught.

*Lucifer.* Then follow me!

*Cain.* I will.

*Enter ADAM.*

*Adah.* My brother, I have come for thee;  
It is our hour of rest and joy—and we  
Have less without thee. Thou hast labour'd  
not

This morn; but I have done thy task: the  
fruits

Are ripe, and glowing as the light which  
ripens:

Come away.

*Cain.* Seest thou not?

*Adah.* I see an angel;

We have seen many: will he share our hour  
Of rest?—he is welcome.

*Cain.* But he is not like

The angels we have seen.

*Adah.* Are there, then, others?  
But he is welcome, as they were: they  
deign'd

To be our guests—will he?

*Cain (to Lucifer).* Wilt thou?

*Lucifer.* I ask  
Thee to be mine.

*Cain.* I must away with him.

*Adah.* And leave us?

*Cain.* Ay.

*Adah.* And me?

*Cain.* Beloved Adah!

*Adah.* Let me go with thee.

*Lucifer.* No, she must not.

*Adah.* Who

Art thou that steppest between heart and  
heart?

*Cain.* He is a god.

*Adah.* How know'st thou?

*Cain.* He speaks like

A god.

*Adah.* So did the serpent, and it lied.



*Lucifer.* Thou errest, Adah!—was not the tree that  
 Of knowledge?  
*Adah.* Ay—to our eternal sorrow.  
*Lucifer.* And yet that grief is knowledge—so he lied not:  
 And if he did betray you, 't was with truth;  
 And truth in its own essence cannot be  
 But good.  
*Adah.* But all we know of it has gather'd  
 Evil on ill; expulsion from our home,  
 And dread, and toil, and sweat, and heaviness;  
 Remorse of that which was—and hope of that  
 Which cometh not. Cain! walk not with  
 this spirit.  
 Bear with what we have borne, and love  
 me—I  
 Love thee.  
*Lucifer.* More than thy mother, and thy  
 sire?  
*Adah.* I do. Is that a sin, too?  
*Lucifer.* No, not yet;  
 It one day will be in your children.  
*Adah.* What!  
 Must not my daughter love her brother  
 Enoch?  
*Lucifer.* Not as thou lovest Cain.  
*Adah.* Oh, my God!  
 Shall they not love and bring forth things  
 that love  
 Out of their love? have they not drawn their  
 milk  
 Out of this bosom? was not he, their father,  
 Born of the same sole womb, in the same  
 hour  
 With me? did we not love each other? and  
 In multiplying our being multiply  
 Things which will love each other as we love  
 Them?—And as I love thee, my Cain! go not  
 Forth with this spirit; he is not of ours.  
*Lucifer.* The sin I speak of is not of my  
 making,  
 And cannot be a sin in you—whate'er  
 It seem in those who will replace ye in  
 Mortality.  
*Adah.* What is the sin which is not  
 Sin in itself? Can circumstance make sin  
 Or virtue?—if it doth, we are the slaves  
 Of—  
*Lucifer.* Higher things than ye are slaves:  
 and higher  
 Than them or ye would be so, did they not  
 Prefer an independency of torture  
 To the smooth agonies of adulation,  
 In hymns and harpings, and self-seeking  
 prayers,  
 To that which is omnipotent, because  
 It is omnipotent, and not from love,  
 But terror and self-hope.

*Adah.* Omnipotence  
 Must be all goodness.  
*Lucifer.* Was it so in Eden?  
*Adah.* Fiend! tempt me not with beauty;  
 thou art fairer  
 Than was the serpent, and as false.  
*Lucifer.* As true.  
 Ask Eve, your mother: bears she not the  
 knowledge  
 Of good and evil?  
*Adah.* Oh, my mother! thou  
 Hast pluck'd a fruit more fatal to thine off-  
 spring  
 Than to thyself; thou at the least hast  
 pass'd  
 Thy youth in Paradise, in innocent  
 And happy intercourse with happy spirits:  
 But we, thy children, ignorant of Eden,  
 Are girt about by demons, who assume  
 The words of God, and tempt us with our  
 own  
 Dissatisfied and curious thoughts—as thou  
 Wert work'd on by the snake, in thy most  
 flush'd  
 And heedless, harmless wantonness of bliss.  
 I cannot answer this immortal thing  
 Which stands before me; I cannot abhor  
 him;  
 I look upon him with a pleasing fear,  
 And yet I fly not from him: in his eye  
 There is a fastening attraction which  
 Fixes my fluttering eyes on his; my heart  
 Beats quick; he awes me, and yet draws me  
 near,  
 Nearer and nearer:—Cain—Cain—save me  
 from him!  
*Cain.* What dreads my Adah? This is no  
 ill spirit.  
*Adah.* He is not God—nor God's: I have  
 beheld  
 The cherubs and the seraphs; he looks not  
 Like them.  
*Cain.* But there are spirits loftier still—  
 The archangels.  
*Lucifer.* And still loftier than the  
 archangels.  
*Adah.* Ay—but not blessed.  
*Lucifer.* If the blessedness  
 Consists in slavery—no.  
*Adah.* I have heard it said,  
 The seraphs love most—cherubim know most—  
 And this should be a cherub—since he loves  
 not.  
*Lucifer.* And if the higher knowledge  
 quenches love,  
 What must he be you cannot love when  
 known?  
 Since the all-knowing cherubim love least,  
 The seraphs' love can be but ignorance:  
 That they are not compatible, the doom

Of thy fond parents, for their daring, proves.  
Choose betwixt love and knowledge—since  
there is  
No other choice: your sire hath chosen  
already:

His worship is but fear.

*Adah.* Oh, Cain! choose love.

*Cain.* For thee, my *Adah*, I choose not—  
it was

Born with me—but I love nought else.

*Adah.* Our parents?

*Cain.* Did they love us when they snatch'd  
from the tree

That which hath driven us all from Paradise?

*Adah.* We were not born then—and if we  
had been,

Should we not love them and our children,  
*Cain*?

*Cain.* My little *Enoch*! and his lisping  
sister!

Could I but deem them happy, I would half  
Forget—but it can never be forgotten

Through thrice a thousand generations!  
never

Shall men love the remembrance of the man  
Who sow'd the seed of evil and mankind

In the same hour! They pluck'd the tree of  
science

And sin—and, not content with their own  
sorrow,

Begot me—*thee*—and all the few that are,  
And all the unnumber'd and innumerable

Multitudes, millions, myriads, which may be,  
To inherit agonies accumulated

By ages!—and *I* must be sire of such things!  
Thy beauty and thy love—my love and joy,

The rapturous moment and the placid hour,  
All we love in our children and each other,

But lead them and ourselves through many  
years

Of sin and pain—or few, but still of sorrow,  
Intercheck'd with an instant of brief pleasure,

To Death—the unknown! Methinks the tree  
of knowledge

Hath not fulfill'd its promise:—if they sinn'd,  
At least they ought to have known all things

that are  
Of knowledge—and the mystery of death.

What do they know?—that they are miserable.

What need of snakes and fruits to teach us  
that?

*Adah.* I am not wretched, *Cain*, and if  
thou

Wert happy—

*Cain.* Be thou happy, then, alone—  
I will have nought to do with happiness,

Which humbles me and mine.

*Adah.* Alone I could not,  
Nor would be happy; but with those around  
us

I think I could be so, despite of death,  
Which, as I know it not, I dread not, though  
It seems an awful shadow—if I may  
Judge from what I have heard.

*Lucifer.* And thou couldst not  
*Alone*, thou say'st, be happy?

*Adah.* Alone! Oh, my God!  
Who could be happy and alone, or good?

To me my solitude seems sin; unless  
When I think how soon I shall see my

brother,  
His brother, and our children, and our  
parents.

*Lucifer.* Yet thy God is alone; and is he  
happy,

Lonely, and good?

*Adah.* He is not so; he hath  
The angels and the mortals to make happy,

And thus becomes so in diffusing joy.  
What else can joy be, but the spreading joy?

*Lucifer.* Ask of your sire, the exile fresh  
from Eden;

Or of his first-born son: ask your own heart;  
It is not tranquil.

*Adah.* Alas! no! and you—  
Are you of heaven?

*Lucifer.* If I am not, inquire  
The cause of this all-spreading happiness

(Which you proclaim) of the all-great and  
good

Maker of life and living things; it is  
His secret, and he keeps it. *We* must bear.

And some of us resist, and both in vain,  
His seraphs say: but it is worth the trial,

Since better may not be without: there is  
A wisdom in the spirit, which directs

To right, as in the dim blue air the eye  
Of you, young mortals, lights at once upon

The star which watches, welcoming the  
morn.

*Adah.* It is a beautiful star; I love it for  
its beauty.

*Lucifer.* And why not adore?  
*Adah.* Our father

Adores the Invisible only.

*Lucifer.* But the symbols  
Of the Invisible are the loveliest

Of what is visible; and yon bright star  
Is leader of the host of heaven.

*Adah.* Our father  
Saith that he has beheld the God himself

Who made him and our mother.

*Lucifer.* Hast thou seen him?  
*Adah.* Yes—in his works.

*Lucifer.* But in his being?  
*Adah.* No—

Save in my father, who is God's own image;  
Or in his angels, who are like to thee—

And brighter, yet less beautiful and powerful  
In seeming: as the silent sunny noon,

All light, they look upon us; but thou seem'st  
 Like an ethereal night, where long white clouds  
 Streak the deep purple, and unnumber'd stars  
 Spangle the wonderful mysterious vault  
 With things that look as if they would be suns;  
 So beautiful, unnumber'd, and endearing,  
 Not dazzling, and yet drawing us to them,  
 They fill my eyes with tears, and so dost thou.  
 Thou seem'st unhappy: do not make us so,  
 And I will weep for thee.

*Lucifer.* Alas! those tears! Couldst thou but know what oceans will be shed—

*Adah.* By me?

*Lucifer.* By all.

*Adah.* What all?

*Lucifer.* The million millions—The myriad myriads—the all-peopled earth—The unpeopled earth—and the o'er-peopled hell,

Of which thy bosom is the germ.

*Adah.* O Cain!

This spirit curseth us.

*Cain.* Let him say on;

Him will I follow.

*Adah.* Whither?

*Lucifer.* To a place  
 Whence he shall come back to thee in an hour;

But in that hour see things of many days.

*Adah.* How can that be?

*Lucifer.* Did not your Maker make  
 Out of old worlds this new one in few days?

And cannot I, who aided in this work,  
 Show in an hour what he hath made in many,

Or hath destroy'd in few?

*Cain.* Lead on.

*Adah.* Will he,

In sooth, return within an hour?

*Lucifer.* He shall.

With us acts are exempt from time, and we

Can crowd eternity into an hour,

Or stretch an hour into eternity:

We breathe not by a mortal measurement—

But that's a mystery. Cain, come on with me.

*Adah.* Will he return?

*Lucifer.* Ay, woman! he alone  
 Of mortals from that place (the first and last  
 Who shall return, save ONE), shall come  
 back to thee,

To make that silent and expectant world

As populous as this: at present there

Are few inhabitants.

*Adah.*

Where dwellest thou?

*Lucifer.* Throughout all space. Where should I dwell? Where are Thy God or Gods—there am I: all things are Divided with me: life and death—and time—Eternity—and heaven and earth—and that Which is not heaven nor earth, but peopled with

Those who once peopled or shall people both—

These are my realms! So that I do divide

*His*, and possess a kingdom which is not

*His*. If I were not that which I have said,

Could I stand here? His angels are within

Your vision.

*Adah.* So they were when the fair serpent Spoke with our mother first.

*Lucifer.* Cain! thou hast heard. If thou dost long for knowledge, I can satiate That thirst; nor ask thee to partake of fruits Which shall deprive thee of a single good The conqueror has left thee. Follow me.

*Cain.* Spirit, I have said it.

[*Exeunt LUCIFER and CAIN.*]

*Adah* (follows exclaiming). Cain! my brother! Cain!



## Act II.

### Scene I.—*The Abyss of Space.*

*Cain.* I tread on air, and sink not; yet I fear

To sink.

*Lucifer.* Have faith in me, and thou shalt be

Borne on the air, of which I am the prince.

*Cain.* Can I do so without impiety?

*Lucifer.* Believe—and sink not! doubt—and perish! thus

Would run the edict of the other God,

Who names me demon to his angels; they

Echo the sound to miserable things,

Which, knowing nought beyond their shallow senses,

Worship the word which strikes their ear, and deem

Evil or good what is proclaim'd to them

In their abasement. I will have none such:

Worship or worship not, thou shalt behold

The worlds beyond thy little world, nor be

Amerced for doubts beyond thy little life,

With torture of my dooming. There will come

An hour, when, toss'd upon some water-drops,

A man shall say to a man, "Believe in me,

And walk the waters;" and the man shall walk

The billows and be safe. *I* will not say,  
Believe in *me*, as a conditional creed  
To save thee; but fly with me o'er the gulf  
Of space an equal flight, and *I* will show  
What thou dar'st not deny,—the history  
Of past, and present, and of future worlds.

*Cain.* Oh, god, or demon, or whate'er  
thou art,  
Is yon our earth?

*Lucifer.* Dost thou not recognise  
The dust which form'd your father?

*Cain.* Can it be?  
Yon small blue circle, swinging in far ether,  
With an inferior circlet near it still,  
Which looks like that which lit our earthly  
night?

Is this our Paradise? Where are its walls,  
And they who guard them?

*Lucifer.* Point me out the site  
Of Paradise.

*Cain.* How should I? As we move  
Like sunbeams onward, it grows small and  
smaller,

And as it waxes little, and then less,  
Gathers a halo round it, like the light  
Which shone the roundest of the stars,  
when I

Beheld them from the skirts of Paradise:  
Methinks they both, as we recede from them,  
Appear to join the innumerable stars  
Which are around us; and, as we move on,  
Increase their myriads.

*Lucifer.* And if there should be  
Worlds greater than thine own, inhabited  
By greater things, and they themselves far  
more

In number than the dust of thy dull earth,  
Though multiplied to animated atoms,  
All living, and all doom'd to death, and  
wretched,

What wouldst thou think?

*Cain.* I should be proud of thought  
Which knew such things.

*Lucifer.* But if that high thought were  
Link'd to a servile mass of matter, and,  
Knowing such things, aspiring to such things,  
And science still beyond them, were chain'd  
down

To the most gross and petty paltry wants,  
All foul and fulsome, and the very best  
Of thine enjoyments a sweet degradation,  
A most enervating and filthy cheat  
To lure thee on to the renewal of  
Fresh souls and bodies, all foredoom'd to be  
As frail, and few so happy——

*Cain.* Spirit! *I*  
Know nought of death, save as a dreadful  
thing

Of which *I* have heard my parents speak, as of  
A hideous heritage *I* owe to them

No less than life; a heritage not happy,  
If *I* may judge, till now. But, spirit! if  
It be as thou hast said (and *I* within  
Feel the prophetic torture of its truth),  
Here let me die: for to give birth to those  
Who can but suffer many years, and die,  
Methinks is merely propagating death,  
And multiplying murder.

*Lucifer.* Thou canst not  
All die—there is what must survive.

*Cain.* The Other  
Spake not of this unto my father, when  
He shut him forth from Paradise, with death  
Written upon his forehead. But at least  
Let what is mortal of me perish, that  
*I* may be in the rest as angels are.

*Lucifer.* *I* am angelic: wouldst thou be  
as *I* am?

*Cain.* *I* know not what thou art: *I* see  
thy power,  
And see thou show'st me things beyond my  
power,

Beyond all power of my born faculties,  
Although inferior still to my desires  
And my conceptions.

*Lucifer.* What are they which dwell  
So humbly in their pride, as to sojourn  
With worms in clay?

*Cain.* And what art thou who dwellest  
So haughtily in spirit, and canst range  
Nature and immortality—and yet  
Seem'st sorrowful?

*Lucifer.* *I* seem that which *I* am;  
And therefore do *I* ask of thee, if thou  
Wouldst be immortal?

*Cain.* Thou hast said, *I* must be  
Immortal in despite of me. *I* knew not  
This until lately—but since it must be,  
Let me, or happy or unhappy, learn  
To anticipate my immortality.

*Lucifer.* Thou didst before *I* came upon  
thee.

*Cain.* How?

*Lucifer.* By suffering.

*Cain.* And must torture be immortal?

*Lucifer.* We and thy sons will try. But  
now, behold!

Is it not glorious?

*Cain.* Oh, thou beautiful  
And unimaginable ether! and  
Ye multiplying masses of increased  
And still increasing lights! what are ye!  
what

Is this blue wilderness of interminable  
Air, where ye roll along, as *I* have seen  
The leaves along the limpid streams of Eden?  
Is your course measured for ye? Or do ye  
Sweep on in your unbounded revelry  
Through an aerial universe of endless  
Expansion—at which my soul aches to think—

Intoxicated with eternity?

Oh God! Oh Gods! or whatso'er ye are!  
How beautiful ye are! how beautiful  
Your works, or accidents, or whatsoe'er  
They may be! Let me die, as atoms die  
(If that they die), or know ye in your might  
And knowledge! My thoughts are not in this  
hour

Unworthy what I see, though my dust is;  
Spirit! let me expire, or see them nearer.

*Lucifer.* Art thou not nearer? look back  
to thine earth!

*Cain.* Where is it? I see nothing save a  
mass

Of most innumerable lights.

*Lucifer.* Look there!

*Cain.* I cannot see it.

*Lucifer.* Yet it sparkles still.

*Cain.* That!—yonder!

*Lucifer.* Yea.

*Cain.* And wilt thou tell me so?

Why, I have seen the fire-flies and fire-worms  
Sprinkle the dusky groves and the green  
banks

In the dim twilight, brighter than yon world  
Which bears them.

*Lucifer.* Thou hast seen both worms and  
worlds,

Each bright and sparkling—what dost think  
of them?

*Cain.* That they are beautiful in their  
own sphere,

And that the night, which makes both  
beautiful,

The little shining fire-fly in its flight,  
And the immortal star in its great course,  
Must both be guided.

*Lucifer.* But by whom or what?

*Cain.* Show me.

*Lucifer.* Dar'st thou behold?

*Cain.* How know I what

I dare behold? As yet, thou hast shown  
nought

I dare not gaze on further.

*Lucifer.* On, then, with me.

Wouldst thou behold things mortal or im-  
mortal?

*Cain.* Why, what are things?

*Lucifer.* Both partly: but what doth  
Sit next thy heart?

*Cain.* The things I see.

*Lucifer.* But what

Sate nearest it?

*Cain.* The things I have not seen,  
Nor ever shall—the mysteries of death.

*Lucifer.* What, if I show to thee things  
which have died,

As I have shown thee much which cannot  
die?

*Cain.* Do so.

*Lucifer.* Away, then! on our mighty wings.

*Cain.* Oh! how we cleave the blue! The  
stars fade from us!

The earth! where is my earth? Let me look  
on it,

For I was made of it.

*Lucifer.* 'Tis now beyond thee,  
Less, in the universe, than thou in it;

Yet deem not that thou canst escape it; thou  
Shalt soon return to earth, and all its dust:

'Tis part of thy eternity, and mine.

*Cain.* Where dost thou lead me?

*Lucifer.* To what was before thee!  
The phantasm of the world; of which thy

world

Is but the wreck.

*Cain.* What! is it not then new?

*Lucifer.* No more than life is; and that  
was ere thou

Or I were, or the things which seem to us  
Greater than either: many things will have

No end; and some, which would pretend to  
have

Had no beginning, have had one as mean

As thou; and mightier things have been  
extinct

To make way for much meaner than we can  
Surmise; for moments only and the space

Have been and must be all *unchangeable*.

But changes make not death, except to clay;  
But thou art clay—and canst but com-

prehend

That which was clay, and such thou shalt  
behold.

*Cain.* Clay, spirit! what thou wilt, I can  
survey.

*Lucifer.* Away, then!

*Cain.* But the lights fade from me fast,  
And some till now grew larger as we

approach'd,

And wore the look of worlds.

*Lucifer.* And such they are.

*Cain.* And Edens in them?

*Lucifer.* It may be.

*Cain.* And men?

*Lucifer.* Yea, or things higher.

*Cain.* Ay? and serpents too?

*Lucifer.* Wouldst thou have men without  
them? must no reptiles

Breathe, save the erect ones?

*Cain.* How the lights recede!

Where fly we?

*Lucifer.* To the world of phantoms, which  
Are beings past, and shadows still to come.

*Cain.* But it grows dark, and dark—the  
stars are gone!

*Lucifer.* And yet thou seest.

*Cain.* 'Tis a fearful light!

No sun, no moon, no lights innumerable.

The very blue of the empurpled night

Fades to a dreary twilight, yet I see  
 Huge dusky masses; but unlike the worlds  
 We were approaching, which, begirt with  
 light,  
 Seem'd full of life even when their atmosphere  
 Of light gave way, and show'd them taking  
 shapes  
 Unequal, of deep valleys and vast mountains;  
 And some emitting sparks, and some dis-  
 playing  
 Enormous liquid plains, and some begirt  
 With luminous belts, and floating moons,  
 which took,  
 Like them, the features of fair earth:—  
 instead,  
 All here seems dark and dreadful.

*Lucifer.* But distinct.  
 Thou seekest to behold death, and dead  
 things?

*Cain.* I seek it not; but as I know there  
 are  
 Such, and that my sire's sin makes him and  
 me,  
 And all that we inherit, liable  
 To such, I would behold at once, what I  
 Must one day see perforce.

*Lucifer.* Behold!  
*Cain.* 'Tis darkness.

*Lucifer.* And so it shall be ever; but we  
 will

Unfold its gates!  
*Cain.* Enormous vapours roll  
 Apart—what's this?

*Lucifer.* Enter!  
*Cain.* Can I return?  
*Lucifer.* Return! be sure: how else should  
 death be peopled?

Its present realm is thin to what it will be,  
 Through thee and thine.

*Cain.* The clouds still open wide  
 And wider, and make widening circles round  
 us.

*Lucifer.* Advance!  
*Cain.* And thou!  
*Lucifer.* Fear not—without me thou  
 Couldst not have gone beyond thy world.  
 On! on!

[*They disappear through the clouds.*]

## Scene II.

*Hades.*

*Enter LUCIFER and CAIN.*

*Cain.* How silent and how vast are these  
 dim worlds!  
 For they seem more than one, and yet more  
 peopled  
 Than the huge brilliant luminous orbs which  
 swung

So thickly in the upper air, that I  
 Had deem'd them rather the bright populace  
 Of some all unimaginable Heaven,  
 Than things to be inhabited themselves,  
 But that on drawing near them I beheld  
 Their swelling into palpable immensity  
 Of matter, which seem'd made for life to  
 dwell on,

Rather than life itself. But here, all is  
 So shadowy, and so full of twilight, that  
 It speaks of a day past.

*Lucifer.* It is the realm  
 Of death.—Wouldst have it present?

*Cain.* Till I know  
 That which it really is, I cannot answer.  
 But if it be as I have heard my father  
 Deal out in his long homilies, 'tis a thing—  
 Oh God! I dare not think on't! Cursed be  
 He who invented life that leads to death!  
 Or the dull mass of life, that, being life,  
 Could not retain, but needs must forfeit it—  
 Even for the innocent!

*Lucifer.* Dost thou curse thy father?  
*Cain.* Cursed he not me in giving me my  
 birth?

Cursed he not me before my birth, in daring  
 To pluck the fruit forbidden?

*Lucifer.* Thou say'st well:  
 The curse is mutual 'twixt thy sire and thee—  
 But for thy sons and brother?

*Cain.* Let them share it  
 With me, their sire and brother! What else is  
 Bequeath'd to me? I leave them my inheri-  
 tance.

Oh, ye interminable gloomy realms  
 Of swimming shadows and enormous shapes,  
 Some fully shown, some indistinct, and all  
 Mighty and melancholy—what are ye?  
 Live ye, or have ye lived?

*Lucifer.* Somewhat of both.

*Cain.* Then what is death?

*Lucifer.* What! Hath not he who made ye  
 Said 'tis another life?

*Cain.* Till now he hath  
 Said nothing, save that all shall die.

*Lucifer.* Perhaps  
 He one day will unfold that further secret.

*Cain.* Happy the day!  
*Lucifer.* Yes; happy! when unfolded,  
 Through agonies unspeakable, and clogg'd  
 With agonies eternal, to innumerable  
 Yet unborn myriads of unconscious atoms,  
 All to be animated for this only!

*Cain.* What are these mighty phantoms  
 which I see  
 Floating around me?—They wear not the  
 form

Of the intelligences I have seen  
 Round our regretted and unenter'd Eden,  
 Nor wear the form of man as I have view'd it



In Adam's and in Abel's, and in mine,  
Nor in my sister-bride's, nor in my children's :  
And yet they have an aspect, which, though not  
Of men nor angels, looks like something which,  
If not the last, rose higher than the first,  
Haughty, and high, and beautiful, and full  
Of seeming strength, but of inexplicable  
Shape ; for I never saw such. They bear not  
The wing of seraph, nor the face of man,  
Nor form of mightiest brute, nor aught that is  
Now breathing ; mighty yet and beautiful  
As the most beautiful and mighty which  
Live, and yet so unlike them, that I scarce  
Can call them living.

*Lucifer.* Yet they lived.

*Cain.* Where ?

*Lucifer.* Where

Thou livest.

*Cain.* When ?

*Lucifer.* On what thou callest earth  
They did inhabit.

*Cain.* Adam is the first.

*Lucifer.* Of thine, I grant thee—but too  
mean to be  
The last of these.

*Cain.* And what are they ?

*Lucifer.* That which  
Thou shalt be.

*Cain.* But what were they ?

*Lucifer.* Living, high,  
Intelligent, good, great, and glorious things,  
As much superior unto all thy sire,  
Adam, could e'er have been in Eden, as  
The sixty-thousandth generation shall be,  
In its dull damp degeneracy, to  
Thee and thy son ;—and how weak they are,  
judge  
By thy own flesh.

*Cain.* Ah me ! and did they perish ?

*Lucifer.* Yes, from their earth, as thou  
wilt fade from thine.

*Cain.* But was mine theirs ?

*Lucifer.* It was.

*Cain.* But not as now.

It is too little and too lowly to  
Sustain such creatures.

*Lucifer.* True, it was more glorious.

*Cain.* And wherefore did it fall ?

*Lucifer.* Ask him who fells.

*Cain.* But how !

*Lucifer.* By a most crushing and inexorable  
Destruction and disorder of the elements,  
Which struck a world to chaos, as a chaos  
Subsiding has struck out a world : such things,  
Though rare in time, are frequent in eternity.—  
Pass on, and gaze upon the past.

*Cain.* 'Tis awful !

*Lucifer.* And true. Behold these phantoms !  
they were once  
Material as thou art.

*Cain.*

And must I be

Like them ?

*Lucifer.* Let Him who made thee answer  
that.

I show thee what thy predecessors are,  
And what they were thou feelest, in degree  
Inferior as thy petty feelings and  
Thy pettier portion of the immortal part  
Of high intelligence and earthly strength.  
What ye in common have with what they  
had

Is life, and what ye shall have—death : the  
rest

Of your poor attributes is such as suits  
Reptiles engender'd out of the subsiding  
Slime of a mighty universe, crush'd into  
A scarcely-yet shaped planet, peopled with  
Things whose enjoyment was to be in blind-  
ness—

A Paradise of Ignorance, from which  
Knowledge was barr'd as poison. But behold  
What these superior beings are or were ;  
Or, if it irk thee, turn thee back and till  
The earth, thy task—I'll waft thee there in  
safety.

*Cain.* No : I'll stay here.

*Lucifer.* How long ?

*Cain.* For ever ! Since  
I must one day return here from the earth,  
I rather would remain ; I am sick of all  
That dust has shown me—let me dwell in  
shadows.

*Lucifer.* It cannot be : thou now behold-  
est as

A vision that which is reality.

To make thyself fit for this dwelling, thou  
Must pass through what the things thou see'st  
have pass'd—

The gates of death.

*Cain.* By what gate have we enter'd  
Even now ?

*Lucifer.* By mine ! But, plighted to return,  
My spirit buoys thee up to bathe in regions  
Where all is breathless save thyself. Gaze on ;  
But do not think to dwell here till thine hour  
Is come.

*Cain.* And these, too ; can they ne'er repass  
To earth again ?

*Lucifer.* Their earth is gone for ever—  
So changed by its convulsion, they would not  
Be conscious to a single present spot  
Of its new scarcely harden'd surface—'t was—  
Oh, what a beautiful world it was !

*Cain.*

And is.

It is not with the earth, though I must till it,  
I feel at war, but that I may not profit  
By what it bears of beautiful, untailing,  
Nor gratify my thousand swelling thoughts  
With knowledge, nor allay my thousand fears  
Of death and life.

*Lucifer.* What thy world is thou see'st,  
But canst not comprehend the shadow of  
That which it was.

*Cain.* And those enormous creatures,  
Phantoms inferior in intelligence  
(At least so seeming) to the things we have  
pass'd,

Resembling somewhat the wild habitants  
Of the deep woods of earth, the hugest which  
Roar nightly in the forest, but ten-fold  
In magnitude and terror; taller than  
The cherub-guarded walls of Eden, with  
Eyes flashing like the fiery swords which  
fence them,

And tusks projecting like the trees stripp'd of  
Their bark and branches—what were they?

*Lucifer.* That which  
The Mammoth is in thy world;—but these  
lie

By myriads underneath its surface.

*Cain.* But  
None on it?

*Lucifer.* No: for thy frail race to war  
With them would render the curse on it  
useless—

'T would be destroy'd so early.

*Cain.* But why war?

*Lucifer.* You have forgotten the denuncia-  
tion

Which drove your race from Eden—war with  
all things,

And death to all things, and disease to most  
things,

And pangs, and bitterness; these were the  
fruits

Of the forbidden tree.

*Cain.* But animals—  
Did they, too, eat of it, that they must die?

*Lucifer.* Your Maker told ye, *they* were  
made for you,

As you for him.—You would not have their  
doom

Superior to your own? Had Adam not  
Fallen, all had stood.

*Cain.* Alas! the hopeless wretches!  
They too must share my sire's fate, like his  
sons;

Like them, too, without having shared the  
apple;

Like them, too, without the so dear-bought  
*knowledge!*

It was a lying tree—for we *know* nothing.

At least it *promised* knowledge at the *price*  
Of death—but *knowledge* still: but what *knows*  
man?

*Lucifer.* It may be death leads to the  
*highest* knowledge;

And being of all things the sole thing certain,  
At least leads to the *surest* science: therefore  
The tree was true, though deadly.

*Cain.* These dim realms!  
I see them, but I know them not.

*Lucifer.* Because  
Thy hour is yet afar, and matter cannot  
Comprehend spirit wholly—but 't is something  
To know there are such realms.

*Cain.* We knew already  
That there was death.

*Lucifer.* But not what was beyond it.

*Cain.* Nor know I now.

*Lucifer.* Thou knowest that there is  
A state, and many states beyond thine own—  
And this thou knewest not this morn.

*Cain.* But all  
Seems dim and shadowy.

*Lucifer.* Be content; it will  
Seem clearer to thine immortality.

*Cain.* And yon immeasurable liquid space  
Of glorious azure which floats on beyond us,  
Which looks like water, and which I should  
deem

The river which flows out of Paradise  
Past my own dwelling, but that it is bankless

And boundless, and of an ethereal hue—  
What is it?

*Lucifer.* There is still some such on earth,  
Although inferior, and thy children shall  
Dwell near it—'t is the phantasm of an ocean.

*Cain.* 'T is like another world; a liquid  
sun—

And those inordinate creatures sporting o'er  
Its shining surface?

*Lucifer.* Are its inhabitants,  
The past leviathans.

*Cain.* And yon immense  
Serpent, which rears his dripping mane and  
vasty

Head ten times higher than the haughtiest  
cedar

Forth from the abyss, looking as he could coil  
Himself around the orbs we lately look'd

on—

Is he not of the kind which bask'd beneath  
The tree in Eden?

*Lucifer.* Eve, thy mother, best  
Can tell what shape of serpent tempted her.

*Cain.* This seems too terrible. No doubt  
the other

Had more of beauty.

*Lucifer.* Hast thou ne'er beheld him?

*Cain.* Many of the same kind (at least so  
call'd),

But never that precisely which persuaded  
The fatal fruit, nor even of the same aspect.

*Lucifer.* Your father saw him not?

*Cain.* No: 'twas my mother  
Who tempted him—she tempted by the  
serpent.

*Lucifer.* Good man! whene'er thy wife, or  
thy sons' wives,

Tempt thee or them to aught that's new or strange,  
Be sure thou see'st first who hath tempted them.

*Cain.* Thy precept comes too late: there is no more

For serpents to tempt woman to.

*Lucifer.* But there are some things still which woman may tempt man to,

And man tempt woman:—let thy sons look to it!

My counsel is a kind one; for 'tis even Given chiefly at my own expense; 'tis true, 'Twill not be follow'd, so there's little lost.

*Cain.* I understand not this.

*Lucifer.* The happier thou!—Thy world and thou are still too young!

Thou thinkest Thyself most wicked and unhappy: is it Not so?

*Cain.* For crime, I know not; but for pain, I have felt much.

*Lucifer.* First-born of the first man! Thy present state of sin, and thou art evil—Of sorrow, and thou sufferest—are both Eden In all its innocence compared to what Thou shortly may'st be; and that state again, In its redoubled wretchedness, a Paradise To what thy sons' sons' sons, accumulating In generations like to dust (which they In fact but add to), shall endure and do.—Now let us back to earth!

*Cain.* And wherefore didst thou Lead me here only to inform me this?

*Lucifer.* Was not thy quest for knowledge?

*Cain.* Yes; as being The road to happiness.

*Lucifer.* If truth be so, Thou hast it.

*Cain.* Then my father's God did well When he prohibited the fatal tree.

*Lucifer.* But had done better in not planting it.

But ignorance of evil doth not save From evil; it must still roll on the same, A part of all things.

*Cain.* Not of all things. No: I'll not believe it—for I thirst for good.

*Lucifer.* And who and what doth not? Who covets evil

For its own bitter sake?—None—nothing! 'tis

The leaven of all life, and lifelessness.

*Cain.* Within those glorious orbs which we beheld,

Distant, and dazzling, and innumerable, Ere we came down into this phantom realm, Ill cannot come: they are too beautiful.

*Lucifer.* Thou hast seen them from afar.  
*Cain.* And what of that?

Distance can but diminish glory—they, When nearer, must be more ineffable.

*Lucifer.* Approach the things of earth most beautiful,

And judge their beauty near.

*Cain.* I have done this—The loveliest thing I know is loveliest nearest.

*Lucifer.* Then there must be delusion.—What is that

Which being nearest to thine eyes is still More beautiful than beauteous things remote?

*Cain.* My sister Adah.—All the stars of heaven,

The deep blue noon of night, lit by an orb Which looks a spirit, or a spirit's world—The hues of twilight—the sun's gorgeous coming—

His setting indescribable, which fills My eyes with pleasant tears as I behold Him sink, and feel my heart float softly with him

Along that western paradise of clouds, The forest shade, the green bough, the bird's voice—

The vesper bird's, which seems to sing of love,

And mingles with the song of cherubim, As the day closes over Eden's walls:—

All these are nothing, to my eyes and heart, Like Adah's face: I turn from earth and heaven

To gaze on it.

*Lucifer.* 'Tis fair as frail mortality, In the first dawn and bloom of young creation,

And earliest embraces of earth's parents, Can make its offspring; still it is delusion.

*Cain.* You think so, being not her brother.

*Lucifer.* Mortal! My brotherhood's with those who have no children.

*Cain.* Then thou canst have no fellowship with us.

*Lucifer.* It may be that thine own shall be for me.

But if thou dost possess a beautiful Being beyond all beauty in thine eyes, Why art thou wretched?

*Cain.* Why do I exist?

Why art thou wretched? why are all things so?

Even he who made us must be, as the maker Of things unhappy! To produce destruction Can surely never be the task of joy, And yet my sire says he's omnipotent: Then why is evil—he being good? I ask'd

This question of my father; and he said,  
Because this evil only was the path  
To good. Strange good, that must arise  
from out

Its deadly opposite! I lately saw  
A lamb stung by a reptile: the poor suckling  
Lay foaming on the earth, beneath the vain  
And piteous bleating of its restless dam;  
My father pluck'd some herbs, and laid them to  
The wound; and by degrees the helpless  
wretch

Resumed its careless life, and rose to drain  
The mother's milk, who o'er it tremulous  
Stood licking its reviving limbs with joy.  
Behold, my son! said Adam, how from evil  
Springs good!

*Lucifer.* What didst thou answer?

*Cain.* Nothing; for  
He is my father: but I thought, that 'twere  
A better portion for the animal  
Never to have been stung at all, than to  
Purchase renewal of its little life  
With agonies unutterable, though  
Dispell'd by antidotes.

*Lucifer.* But as thou saidst  
Of all beloved things thou lovest her  
Who shared thy mother's milk, and giveth  
hers

Unto thy children—

*Cain.* Most assuredly:  
What should I be without her?

*Lucifer.* What am I?

*Cain.* Dost thou love nothing?

*Lucifer.* What does thy God love?

*Cain.* All things, my father says; but I  
confess

I see it not in their allotment here.

*Lucifer.* And, therefore, thou canst not  
see if I love

Or no, except some vast and general purpose,  
To which particular things must melt like  
snows.

*Cain.* Snows! what are they?

*Lucifer.* Be happier in not knowing  
What thy remoter offspring must encounter;  
But bask beneath the clime which knows no  
winter.

*Cain.* But dost thou not love something  
like thyself?

*Lucifer.* And dost thou love thyself?

*Cain.* Yes, but love more  
What makes my feelings more endurable,  
And is more than myself, because I love it.

*Lucifer.* Thou lovest it, because 'tis  
beautiful,

As was the apple in thy mother's eye;  
And when it ceases to be so, thy love  
Will cease, like any other appetite.

*Cain.* Cease to be beautiful! how can  
that be?

*Lucifer.* With time.

*Cain.* But time has pass'd, and hitherto  
Even Adam and my mother both are fair:  
Not fair like Adah and the seraphim—  
But very fair.

*Lucifer.* All that must pass away  
In them and her.

*Cain.* I'm sorry for it; but  
Cannot conceive my love for her the less:  
And when her beauty disappears, methinks  
He who creates all beauty will lose more  
Than me in seeing perish such a work.

*Lucifer.* I pity thee who lovest what  
must perish.

*Cain.* And I thee who lov'st nothing.

*Lucifer.* And thy brother—  
Sits he not near thy heart?

*Cain.* Why should he not?

*Lucifer.* Thy father loves him well—so  
does thy God.

*Cain.* And so do I.

*Lucifer.* 'Tis well and meekly done.

*Cain.* Meekly!

*Lucifer.* He is the second born of flesh,  
And is his mother's favourite.

*Cain.* Let him keep  
Her favour, since the serpent was the first  
To win it.

*Lucifer.* And his father's?

*Cain.* What is that  
To me? should I not love that which all  
love?

*Lucifer.* And the Jehovah—the indulgent  
Lord,

And bounteous planter of barr'd Paradise—  
He, too, looks smilingly on Abel.

*Cain.* I  
Ne'er saw him, and I know not if he smiles.

*Lucifer.* But you have seen his angels.

*Cain.* Rarely.  
*Lucifer.* But

Sufficiently to see they love your brother:  
His sacrifices are acceptable.

*Cain.* So be they! wherefore speak to me  
of this?

*Lucifer.* Because thou hast thought of  
this ere now.

*Cain.* And if  
I have thought, why recall a thought that—  
(he pauses, as agitated)—Spirit!

Here we are in thy world; speak not of mine.  
Thou hast shown me wonders: thou hast  
shown me those

Mighty pre-Adamites who walk'd the earth  
Of which ours is, the wreck: thou hast  
pointed out

Myriads of starry worlds, of which our own  
Is the dim and remote companion, in  
Infinity of life: thou hast shown me shadows  
Of that existence with the dreaded name

Which my sire brought us—Death; thou hast shown me much—

But not all: show me where Jehovah dwells, In his especial Paradise—or *thine*:

Where is it?

*Lucifer.* Here, and o'er all space.

*Cain.* But ye Have some allotted dwelling—as all things; Clay has its earth, and other worlds their tenants;

All temporary breathing creatures their Peculiar element; and things which have Long ceased to breathe *our* breath, have theirs, thou say'st;

And the Jehovah and thyself have *thine*—Ye do not dwell together?

*Lucifer.* No, we reign Together; but our dwellings are asunder.

*Cain.* Would there were only one of ye! perchance

An unity of purpose might make union In elements which seem now jar'd in storms. How came ye, being spirits, wise and infinite, To separate? Are ye not as brethren in Your essence, and your nature, and your glory?

*Lucifer.* Art thou not Abel's brother?

*Cain.* We are brethren, And so we shall remain; but were it not so, Is spirit like to flesh? can it fall out?

Infinity with Immortality?

Jarring and turning space to misery—For what?

*Lucifer.* To reign.

*Cain.* Did ye not tell me that Ye are both eternal?

*Lucifer.* Yea!

*Cain.* And what I have seen, Yon blue immensity, is boundless?

*Lucifer.* Ay.

*Cain.* And cannot ye both reign, then?—is there not

Enough?—why should ye differ?

*Lucifer.* We both reign.

*Cain.* But one of you makes evil.

*Lucifer.* Which?

*Cain.* Thou! for If thou canst do man good, why dost thou not?

*Lucifer.* And why not he who made? I made ye not;

Ye are his creatures, and not mine.

*Cain.* Then leave us His creatures, as thou say'st we are, or show me

Thy dwelling, or his dwelling.

*Lucifer.* I could show thee Both; but the time will come thou shalt see one

Of them for evermore.

*Cain.* And why not now?

*Lucifer.* Thy human mind hath scarcely grasp to gather

The little I have shown thee into calm And clear thought; and thou wouldst go on aspiring

To the great double mysteries! the *two Principles!*

And gaze upon them on their secret thrones! Dust! limit thy ambition; for to see

Either of these would be for thee to perish!

*Cain.* And let me perish, so I see them!

*Lucifer.* There The son of her who snatch'd the apple spake! But thou wouldst only perish, and not see them;

That sight is for the other state.

*Cain.* Of death?

*Lucifer.* That is the prelude.

*Cain.* Then I dread it less, Now that I know that it leads to something definite.

*Lucifer.* And now I will convey thee to thy world,

Where thou shalt multiply the race of Adam, Eat, drink, toil, tremble, laugh, weep, sleep, and die.

*Cain.* And to what end have I beheld these things

Which thou hast shown me?

*Lucifer.* Didst thou not require Knowledge? And have I not, in what I show'd,

Taught thee to know thyself?

*Cain.* Alas! I seem

Nothing.

*Lucifer.* And this should be the human sum

Of knowledge, to know mortal nature's nothingness;

Bequeath that science to thy children, and

'T will spare them many tortures.

*Cain.* Haughty spirit!

Thou speak'st it proudly; but thyself, though proud,

Hast a superior.

*Lucifer.* No! by heaven, which He Holds, and the abyss, and the immensity Of worlds and life, which I hold with him—No!

I have a victor—true; but no superior.

Homage he has from all—but none from me: I battle it against him, as I battled

In highest heaven. Through all eternity,

And the unfathomable gulfs of Hades,

And the interminable realms of space,

And the infinity of endless ages,

All, all, will I dispute! And world by world,

And star by star, and universe by universe,

Shall tremble in the balance, till the great

Conflict shall cease, if ever it shall cease

Which it ne'er shall, till he or I be quench'd !  
And what can quench our immortality,  
Or mutual and irrevocable hate ?

He as a conqueror will call the conquer'd  
*Evil* ; but what will be the *good* he gives ?  
Were I the victor, *his* works would be deem'd  
The only evil ones. And you, ye new  
And scarce born mortals, what have been his  
gifts

To you already, in your little world ?

*Cain.* But few ; and some of those but  
bitter.

*Lucifer.* Back  
With me, then, to thine earth, and try the  
rest

Of his celestial boons to you and yours.  
Evil and good are things in their own essence,  
And not made good or evil by the giver ;  
But if he gives you good—so call him ; if  
Evil springs from *him*, do not name it *mine*,  
Till ye know better its true fount ; and judge  
Not by words, though of spirits, but the fruits  
Of your existence, such as it must be.

One good gift has the fatal apple given—  
Your reason :—let it not be over-sway'd  
By tyrannous threats to force you into faith  
'Gainst all external sense and inward feeling :  
Think and endure,—and form an inner world  
In your own bosom—where the outward fails ;  
So shall you nearer be the spiritual  
Nature, and war triumphant with your own.

[*They disappear.*]

### Act III.

Scene I.—*The Earth, near Eden, as in Act I.*

*Enter CAIN and ADAH.*

*Adah.* Hush, tread softly, Cain.

*Cain.* I will ; but wherefore ?

*Adah.* Our little Enoch sleeps upon yon  
bed

Of leaves, beneath the cypress.

*Cain.* Cypress ! 't is  
A gloomy tree, which looks as if it mourn'd  
O'er what it shadows ; wherefore didst thou  
choose it

For our child's canopy ?

*Adah.* Because its branches  
Shut out the sun like night, and therefore  
seem'd

Fitting to shadow slumber.

*Cain.* Ay, the last—  
And longest ; but no matter—lead me to him.

[*They go up to the child.*]

How lovely he appears ! his little cheeks,  
In their pure incarnation, vying with  
The rose leaves strewn beneath them.

*Adah.*

And his lips, too,  
How beautifully parted ! No ; you shall not  
Kiss him, at least not now : he will awake  
soon.

His hour of mid-day rest is nearly over ;  
But it were pity to disturb him till  
'Tis closed.

*Cain.* You have said well ; I will contain  
My heart till then. He smiles, and sleeps !—

Sleep on,  
And smile, thou little, young inheritor  
Of a world scarce less young : sleep on, and  
smile !

Thine are the hours and days when both are  
cheering

And innocent ! *thou* hast not pluck'd the  
fruit—

Thou know'st not thou art naked ! Must the  
time

Come thou shalt be amerced for sins unknown,  
Which were not thine nor mine ? But now  
sleep on !

His cheeks are reddening into deeper smiles,  
And shining lids are trembling o'er his long  
Lashes, dark as the cypress which waves o'er  
them ;

Half open, from beneath them the clear blue  
Laughs out, although in slumber. He must  
dream—

Of what ? Of Paradise !—Ay ! dream of it,  
My disinherited boy ! 'Tis but a dream ;  
For never more thyself, thy sons, nor fathers,  
Shall walk in that forbidden place of joy !

*Adah.* Dear Cain ! Nay, do not whisper  
o'er our son

Such melancholy yearnings o'er the past :  
Why wilt thou always mourn for Paradise ?  
Can we not make another ?

*Cain.*

Where ?

*Adah.* Here, or  
Where'er thou wilt : where'er thou art, I feel  
not

The want of this so much regretted Eden.  
Have I not thee, our boy, our sire, and  
brother,

And Zillah—our sweet sister, and our Eve,  
To whom we owe so much besides our birth ?

*Cain.* Yes—death, too, is amongst the  
debts we owe her.

*Adah.* Cain ! that proud spirit, who with-  
drew thee hence,

Hath sadden'd thine still deeper. I had hoped  
The promised wonders which thou hast be-  
held,

Visions, thou say'st, of past and present  
worlds,

Would have composed thy mind into the calm  
Of a contented knowledge ; but I see

Thy guide hath done thee evil : still I thank  
him,



And can forgive him all, that he so soon  
Hath given thee back to us.

*Cain.* So soon?

*Adah.* 'Tis scarcely

Two hours since ye departed: two long hours  
To me, but only hours upon the sun.

*Cain.* And yet I have approach'd that sun,  
and seen

Worlds which he once shone on, and never  
more

Shall light; and worlds he never lit: me-  
thought

Years had roll'd o'er my absence.

*Adah.* Hardly hours.

*Cain.* The mind then hath capacity of  
time,

And measures it by that which it beholds,  
Pleasing or painful; little or almighty.

I had beheld the immemorial works  
Of endless beings; skirr'd extinguish'd worlds;  
And, gazing on eternity, methought  
I had borrow'd more by a few drops of  
ages

From its immensity: but now I feel

My littleness again. Well said the spirit,  
That I was nothing!

*Adah.* Wherefore said he so?

Jehovah said not that.

*Cain.* No: he contents him

With making us the *nothing* which we are;  
And after flattering dust with glimpses of

Eden and Immortality, resolves  
It back to dust again—for what?

*Adah.* Thou know'st—

Even for our parents' error.

*Cain.* What is that

To us? they sinn'd, then *let them die*?

*Adah.* Thou hast not spoken well, nor is  
that thought

Thy own, but of the spirit who was with thee.  
Would I could die for them, so *they* might  
live!

*Cain.* Why, so say I—provided that one  
victim

Might satiate the insatiable of life,

And that our little rosy sleeper there

Might never taste of death nor human sorrow,  
Nor hand it down to those who spring from  
him.

*Adah.* How know we that some such  
atonement one day

May not redeem our race?

*Cain.* By sacrificing

The harmless for the guilty? what atone-  
ment

Were there? why, *we* are innocent: what  
have we

Done, that we must be victims for a deed

Before our birth, or need have victims to

Atone for this mysterious, nameless sin—

If it be such a sin to seek for knowledge?

*Adah.* Alas! thou sinnest now, my Cain:  
thy words

Sound impious in mine ears.

*Cain.*

Then leave me!

*Adah.*

Never,

Though thy God left thee.

*Cain.*

Say, what have we here?

*Adah.* Two altars, which our brother  
Abel made

During thine absence, whereupon to offer

A sacrifice to God on thy return.

*Cain.* And how knew *he*, that *I* would be  
so ready

With the burnt offerings, which he daily  
brings

With a meek brow, whose base humility

Shows more of fear than worship, as a bribe  
To the Creator?

*Adah.* Surely, 'tis well done.

*Cain.* One altar may suffice; *I* have no  
offering.

*Adah.* The fruits of the earth, the early,  
beautiful

Blossom and bud, and bloom of flowers and  
fruits;

These are a goodly offering to the Lord,  
Given with a gentle and a contrite spirit.

*Cain.* I have toil'd, and till'd, and sweaten  
in the sun,

According to the curse:—must I do more?

For what should I be gentle? for a war

With all the elements ere they will yield

The bread we eat? For what must I be  
grateful?

For being dust, and grovelling in the dust,

Till I return to dust? If I am nothing—

For nothing shall I be an hypocrite,

And seem well-pleased with pain? For what  
should I

Be contrite? for my father's sin, already

Expiate with what we all have undergone,

And to be more than expiated by

The ages prophesied, upon our seed.

Little deems our young blooming sleeper,  
there,

The germs of an eternal misery

To myriads is within him! better 't were

I snatch'd him in his sleep, and dash'd him  
'gainst

The rocks, than let him live to—

*Adah.*

Oh, my God!

Touch not the child—my child! *thy* child!

Oh, Cain!

*Cain.* Fear not! for all the stars, and all  
the power

Which sways them, I would not accost yon  
infant

With ruder greeting than a father's kiss.

*Adah.* Then, why so awful in thy speech?

*Cain.* I said,  
 'T were better that he ceased to live, than give  
 Life to so much of sorrow as he must  
 Endure, and, harder still, bequeath; but since  
 That saying jars you, let us only say—  
 'T were better that he never had been born.

*Adah.* Oh, do not say so! Where were  
 then the joys,  
 The mother's joys of watching, nourishing,  
 And loving him? Soft! he awakes. Sweet  
 Enoch! [*She goes to the child.*]  
 Oh, Cain! look on him; see how full of life,  
 Of strength, of bloom, of beauty, and of joy,  
 How like to me—how like to thee, when  
 gentle,

For *then* we are *all* alike; is't not so, Cain?  
 Mother, and sire, and son, our features are  
 Reflected in each other; as they are  
 In the clear waters, when *they* are *gentle*, and  
 When *thou* art *gentle*. Love us, then, my  
 Cain!

And love thyself for our sakes, for we love  
 thee.

Look! how he laughs and stretches out his  
 arms,

And opens wide his blue eyes upon thine,  
 To hail his father; while his little form  
 Flutters as wing'd with joy. Talk not of pain!  
 The childless cherubs well might envy thee  
 The pleasures of a parent! Bless him, Cain!  
 As yet he hath no words to thank thee, but  
 His heart will, and thine own too.

*Cain.* Bless thee, boy!  
 If that a mortal blessing may avail thee,  
 To save thee from the serpent's curse!

*Adah.* It shall.  
 Surely a father's blessing may avert  
 A reptile's subtlety.

*Cain.* Of that I doubt;  
 But bless him ne'er the less.

*Adah.* Our brother comes.

*Cain.* Thy brother Abel.

*Enter ABEL.*

*Abel.* Welcome, Cain! My brother,  
 The peace of God be on thee!

*Cain.* Abel, hail!

*Abel.* Our sister tells me that thou hast  
 been wandering,  
 In high communion with a spirit, far  
 Beyond our wonted range. Was he of those  
 We have seen and spoken with, like to our  
 father?

*Cain.* No.

*Abel.* Why then commune with him? he  
 may be

A foe to the Most High.

*Cain.* And friend to man.  
 Has the Most High been so—if so you term  
 him?

*Abel.* Term him! your words are strange  
 to-day, my brother.

My sister Adah, leave us for awhile—  
 We mean to sacrifice.

*Adah.* Farewell, my Cain;  
 But first embrace thy son. May his soft  
 spirit,

And Abel's pious ministry, recall thee  
 To peace and holiness!

[*Exit ADAM, with her child.*]

*Abel.* Where hast thou been?

*Cain.* I know not.

*Abel.* Nor what thou hast seen!

*Cain.* The dead,

The immortal, the unbounded, the omnipo-  
 tent,

The overpowering mysteries of space—  
 The innumerable worlds that were and are—  
 A whirlwind of such overwhelming things,  
 Suns, moons, and earths, upon their loud-  
 voiced spheres

Singing in thunder round me, as have made  
 me

Unfit for mortal converse: leave me, Abel.

*Abel.* Thine eyes are flashing with un-  
 natural light—

Thy cheek is flush'd with an unnatural hue—  
 Thy words are fraught with an unnatural  
 sound—

What may this mean?

*Cain.* It means—I pray thee, leave  
 me.

*Abel.* Not till we have pray'd and sacri-  
 ficed together.

*Cain.* Abel, I pray thee, sacrifice alone—  
 Jehovah loves thee well.

*Abel.* Both well, I hope.

*Cain.* But thee the better: I care not for  
 that;

Thou art fitter for his worship than I am;  
 Revere him, then—but let it be alone—

At least, without me.

*Abel.* Brother, I should ill  
 Deserve the name of our great father's son,  
 If, as my elder, I revered thee not,  
 And in the worship of our God, call'd not  
 On thee to join me, and precede me in  
 Our priesthood—'tis thy place.

*Cain.* But I have ne'er  
 Asserted it.

*Abel.* The more my grief; I pray thee  
 To do so now: thy soul seems labouring in  
 Some strong delusion; it will calm thee.

*Cain.* No;  
 Nothing can calm me more. *Calm!* say I?  
 Never

Knew I what calm was in the soul, although  
 I have seen the elements still'd. My Abel,  
 leave me!

Or let me leave thee to thy pious purpose.

*Abel.* Neither; we must perform our task together.

*Spurn me not.*

*Cain.* If it must be so—well, then, What shall I do?

*Abel.* Choose one of those two altars.

*Cain.* Choose for me: they to me are so much turf

And stone.

*Abel.* Choose thou!

*Cain.* I have chosen.

*Abel.* 'Tis the highest,

And suits thee, as the elder. Now prepare

Thine offerings.

*Cain.* Where are thine?

*Abel.* Behold them here—

The firstlings of the flock, and fat thereof—

A shepherd's humble offering.

*Cain.* I have no flocks;

I am a tiller of the ground, and must

Yield what it yieldeth to my toil—its fruit:

*[He gathers fruits.]*

Behold them in their various bloom and ripeness.

*[They dress their altars, and kindle a flame upon them.]*

*Abel.* My brother, as the elder, offer first Thy prayer and thanksgiving with sacrifice.

*Cain.* No—I am new to this; lead thou the way,

And I will follow—as I may.

*Abel (kneeling).* Oh, God!

Who made us, and who breathed the breath of life

Within our nostrils, who hath blessed us, And spared, despite our father's sin, to make

His children all lost, as they might have been, Had not thy justice been so temper'd with

The mercy which is thy delight, as to

Accord a pardon like a Paradise,

Compared with our great crimes:—Sole Lord of light,

Of good, and glory, and eternity!

Without whom all were evil, and with whom Nothing can err, except to some good end

Of thine omnipotent benevolence—

Inscrutable, but still to be fulfill'd—

Accept from out thy humble first of shepherd's

First of the first-born flocks—an offering,

In itself nothing—as what offering can be

Aught unto thee?—but yet accept it for

The thanksgiving of him who spreads it in

The face of thy high heaven, bowing his own

Even to the dust, of which he is, in honour

Of thee, and of thy name, for evermore!

*Cain (standing erect during this speech).*

Spirit! whate'er or whosoe'er thou art,

Omnipotent, it may be—and, if good,

Shown in the exemption of thy deeds from evil;

Jehovah upon earth! and God in heaven!

And it may be with other names, because

Thine attributes seem many, as thy works:—

If thou must be propitiated with prayers,

Take them! If thou must be induced with altars,

And soften'd with a sacrifice, receive them!

Two beings here erect them unto thee.

If thou lov'st blood, the shepherd's shrine, which smokes

On my right hand, bath shed it for thy service

In the first of his flock, whose limbs now reek

In sanguinary incense to thy skies;

Or if the sweet and blooming fruits of earth,

And milder seasons, which the unstain'd turf

I spread them on now offers in the face

Of the broad sun which ripen'd them, may seem

Good to thee, inasmuch as they have not

Suffer'd in limb or life, and rather form

A sample of thy works, than supplication

To look on ours! If a shrine without victim,

And altar without gore, may win thy favour,

Look on it! and for him who dresseth it,

He is—such as thou mad'st him; and seeks nothing

Which must be won by kneeling: if he's evil, Strike him! thou art omnipotent, and

may'st—

For what can he oppose? If he be good,

Strike him, or spare him, as thou wilt! since all

Rests upon thee; and good and evil seem

To have no power themselves, save in thy will;

And whether that be good or ill I know not,

Not being omnipotent, nor fit to judge

Omnipotence, but merely to endure

Its mandate; which thus far I have endured.

*[The fire upon the altar of ABEL kindles into a column of the brightest flame, and ascends to heaven; while a whirlwind throws down the altar of CAIN, and scatters the fruits abroad upon the earth.]*

*Abel (kneeling).* Oh, brother, pray! Jehovah's wroth with thee.

*Cain.* Why so?

*Abel.* Thy fruits are scatter'd on the earth.

*Cain.* From earth they came, to earth let them return;

Their seed will bear fresh fruit there ere the summer:

Thy burnt flesh-off'ring prospers better; see How heaven licks up the flames, when thick with blood!

*Abel.* Think not upon my offering's acceptance,

But make another of thine own before  
It is too late.

*Cain.* I will build no more altars,  
Nor suffer any—  
*Abel (rising).* Cain! what meanest thou?

*Cain.* To cast down yon vile flatt'rer of  
the clouds,  
The smoky harbinger of thy dull prayers—  
Thine altar, with its blood of lambs and  
kids,

Which fed on milk, to be destroy'd in blood.  
*Abel (opposing him).* Thou shalt not:—  
add not impious works to impious  
Words! let that altar stand—'tis hallow'd  
now

By the immortal pleasure of Jehovah,  
In his acceptance of the victims.

*Cain.* *His!*  
*His pleasure!* what was his high pleasure in  
The fumes of scorching flesh and smoking  
blood,

To the pain of the bleating mothers, which  
Still yearn for their dead offspring! or the  
pangs

Of the sad ignorant victims underneath  
Thy pious knife! Give way! this bloody  
record

Shall not stand in the sun, to shame creation!  
*Abel.* Brother, give back! thou shalt not  
touch my altar

With violence: if that thou wilt adopt it,  
To try another sacrifice, 'tis thine.

*Cain.* Another sacrifice! Give way, or else  
That sacrifice may be—

*Abel.* What mean'st thou?

*Cain.* Give—  
Give way!—thy God loves blood!—then look  
to it:—

Give way, ere he hath more!

*Abel.* In his great name,  
I stand between thee and the shrine which  
hath

Had his acceptance.

*Cain.* If thou lov'st thyself,  
Stand back till I have strew'd this turf along  
Its native soil:—else—

*Abel (opposing him).* I love God far more  
Than life.

*Cain (striking him with a brand, on the  
temples, which he snatches from the altar).*

Then take thy life unto thy God,  
Since he loves lives.

*Abel (falls).* What hast thou done, my  
brother?

*Cain.* Brother!

*Abel.* Oh, God! receive thy servant, and  
Forgive his slayer, for he knew not what  
He did—Cain, give me—give me thy hand;  
and tell

Poor Zillah—

*Cain (after a moment's stupefaction).* My  
hand! 't is all red, and with—

What?

[A long pause.—Looking slowly round.  
Where am I? alone! Where's Abel?  
where

*Cain?* Can it be that I am he? My brother,  
Awake!—why liest thou so on the green earth?  
'Tis not the hour of slumber;—why so pale?  
What, hast thou!—thou wert full of life this  
morn!

*Abel!* I pray thee, mock me not! I smote  
Too fiercely, but not fatally. Ah, why  
Wouldst thou oppose me? This is mockery;  
And only done to daunt me:—'t was a blow—  
And but a blow. Stir—stir—nay, only stir!  
Why, so—that's well!—thou breath'st!  
breathe upon me!

Oh, God! Oh, God!

*Abel (very faintly).* What's he who speaks  
of God?

*Cain.* Thy murderer.

*Abel.* Then may God forgive him!

*Cain,*  
Comfort poor Zillah:—she has but one  
brother

Now.

[*ABEL dies.*  
*Cain.* And I none!—Who makes me  
brotherless?

His eyes are open! then he is not dead!  
Death is like sleep; and sleep shuts down  
our lids.

His lips, too, are apart; why then he  
breathes;

And yet I feel it not.—His heart!—his heart!  
Let me see, doth it beat? methinks—No!  
—no!

This is a vision, else I am become  
The native of another and worse world.

The earth swims round me:—what is this?—  
't is wet; [*Puts his hand to his brow,*  
and then looks at it.

And yet there are no dew's! 'Tis blood—my  
blood—

My brother's and my own! and shed by me!  
Then what have I further to do with life,  
Since I have taken life from my own flesh?  
But he cannot be dead!—Is silence death?  
No; he will wake; then let me watch  
by him.

Life cannot be so slight, as to be quench'd  
Thus quickly!—he hath spoken to me since—  
What shall I say to him?—My brother!—  
No:

He will not answer to that name; for  
brethren

Smite not each other. Yet—yet—speak to  
me.

Oh! for a word more of that gentle voice,  
That I may bear to hear my own again!

*Enter ZILLAH.*

*Zillah.* I heard a heavy sound; what can it be?

'Tis Cain; and watching by my husband.

What

Dost thou there, brother? Doth he sleep?

Oh, heaven!

What means this paleness, and you stream?—

No, no!

It is not blood; for who would shed his blood?

Abel! what's this?—who hath done this?

He moves not;

He breathes not: and his hands drop down from mine

With stony lifelessness! Ah! cruel Cain!

Why cam'st thou not in time to save him from

This violence? Whatever hath assail'd him, Thou wert the stronger, and shouldst have stepp'd in

Between him and aggression! Father!—  
*Eve!*—

Adah!—come hither! Death is in the world!

[*Exit ZILLAH, calling on her Parents, &c.*

*Cain (solus).* And who hath brought him there?—I—who abhor

The name of Death so deeply, that the thought

Empoison'd all my life, before I knew His aspect—I have led him here, and given My brother to his cold and still embrace,

As if he would not have asserted his Inexorable claim without my aid.

I am awake at last—a dreary dream Had madden'd me;—but he shall ne'er awake!

*Enter ADAM, EVE, ADAH, and ZILLAH.*

*Adam.* A voice of woe from Zillah brings me here.—

What do I see?—'Tis true!—My son!—my son!

Woman, behold the serpent's work, and thine! [*To EVE.*

*Eve.* Oh! speak not of it now: the serpent's fangs

Are in my heart. My best beloved, Abel!

Jehovah! this is punishment beyond

A mother's sin, to take him from me!

*Adam.* Who,

Or what hath done this deed?—speak, Cain, since thou

Wert present; was it some more hostile angel,

Who walks not with Jehovah? or some wild Brute of the forest?

*Eve.*

Ah! a livid light Breaks through, as from a thunder-cloud! yon brand

Massy and bloody! snatch'd from off the altar,

And black with smoke, and red with—

*Adam.*

Speak, my son! Speak, and assure us, wretched as we are, That we are not more miserable still.

*Adah.* Speak, Cain! and say it was not thou!

*Eve.*

It was.

I see it now—he hangs his guilty head, And covers his ferocious eye with hands Incarnadine.

*Adah.*

Mother, thou dost him wrong—Cain! clear thee from this horrible accusal, Which grief wrings from our parent.

*Eve.*

Hear, Jehovah! May the eternal serpent's curse be on him! For he was fitter for his seed than ours.

May all his days be desolate! May—

*Adah.*

Hold! Curse him not, mother, for he is thy son—Curse him not, mother, for he is my brother, And my betroth'd.

*Eve.*

He hath left thee no brother—Zillah no husband—me no son! for thus I curse him from my sight for evermore! All bonds I break between us as he broke That of his nature, in yon—Oh death! death!

Why didst thou not take me, who first incurr'd thee?

Why dost thou not so now?

*Adam.*

Eve! let not this, Thy natural grief, lead to impiety! A heavy doom was long forespoken to us; And now that it begins, let it be borne In such sort as may show our God that we Are faithful servants to his holy will.

*Eve (pointing to Cain).* His will! the will of yon incarnate spirit

Of death, whom I have brought upon the earth

To strew it with the dead. May all the curses

Of life be on him! and his agonies

Drive him forth o'er the wilderness, like us

From Eden, till his children do by him

As he did by his brother! May the swords

And wings of fiery cherubim pursue him

By day and night—snakes spring up in his path—

Earth's fruits be ashes in his mouth—the leaves

On which he lays his head to sleep be strew'd

With scorpions! May his dreams be of his victim!

His waking a continual dread of death!  
May the clear rivers turn to blood as he  
Stoops down to stain them with his raging  
lip!

May every element shun or change to him!  
May he live in the pangs which others die  
with!

And death itself wax something worse than  
death

To him who first acquainted him with man!  
Hence, fratricide! henceforth that word is

*Cain,*

Through all the coming myriads of mankind,  
Who shall abhor thee, though thou wert  
their sire!

May the grass wither from thy feet! the  
woods

Deny thee shelter! earth a home! the dust  
A grave! the sun his light! and heaven her  
God!

[*Exit EVE.*

*Adam.* Cain! get thee forth: we dwell no  
more together.

Depart! and leave the dead to me—I am  
Henceforth alone—we never must meet more.

*Adam.* Oh, part not with him thus, my  
father: do not

Add thy deep curse to Eve's upon his head!

*Adam.* I curse him not: his spirit be his  
curse.

Come, Zillah!

*Zillah.* I must watch my husband's  
corse.

*Adam.* We will return again, when he is  
gone

Who hath provided for us this dread office.  
Come, Zillah!

*Zillah.* Yet one kiss on yon pale clay,  
And those lips once so warm—my heart! my  
heart!

[*Exeunt ADAM and ZILLAH, weeping.*

*Adam.* Cain! thou hast heard, we must  
go forth. I am ready,

So shall our children be. I will bear Enoch,  
And you his sister. Ere the sun declines  
Let us depart, nor walk the wilderness  
Under the cloud of night.—Nay, speak to  
me,

To me—thine own.

*Cain.* Leave me!

*Adam.* Why, all have left thee.

*Cain.* And wherefore lingerest thou? Dost  
thou not fear

To dwell with one who hath done this?

*Adam.* I fear

Nothing except to leave thee, much as I  
Shrink from the deed which leaves thee  
brotherless.

I must not speak of this—it is between thee  
And the great God.

*A Voice from within exclaims, Cain! Cain!*

*Adam.* Hear'st thou that voice?

*The Voice within.* Cain! Cain!

*Adam.* It soundeth like an angel's tone.

*Enter the ANGEL of the Lord.*

*Angel.* Where is thy brother Abel?

*Cain.* Am I then

My brother's keeper?

*Angel.* Cain! what hast thou done?

The voice of thy slain brother's blood cries  
out,

Even from the ground, unto the Lord!—Now  
art thou

Cursed from the earth, which open'd late her  
mouth

To drink thy brother's blood from thy rash  
hand.

Henceforth, when thou shalt till the ground,  
it shall not

Yield thee her strength; a fugitive shalt thou  
Be from this day, and vagabond on earth!

*Adam.* This punishment is more than he  
can bear.

Behold, thou driv'st him from the face of  
earth,

And from the face of God shall he be hid.

A fugitive and vagabond on earth,

'T will come to pass, that whoso findeth him  
Shall slay him.

*Cain.* Would they could! but who  
are they

Shall slay me? Where are these on the lone  
earth

As yet unpeopled?

*Angel.* Thou hast slain thy brother,  
And who shall warrant thee against thy son?

*Adam.* Angel of Light! be merciful, nor  
say

That this poor aching breast now nourishes  
A murderer in my boy, and of his father.

*Angel.* Then he would but be what his  
father is.

Did not the milk of Eve give nutriment  
To him thou now see'st so besmear'd with  
blood?

The fratricide might well engender parri-  
cides.—

But it shall not be so—the Lord thy God  
And mine commandeth me to set his seal

On Cain, so that he may go forth in safety.  
Who slayeth Cain, a sevenfold vengeance

shall  
Be taken on his head. Come hither!

*Cain.* What

Wouldst thou with me?

*Angel.* To mark upon thy brow  
Exemption from such deeds as thou hast

done.

*Cain.* No, let me die!



*Angel.* It must not be.  
 [The ANGEL sets the mark on CAIN's brow.  
*Cain.* It burns  
 My brow, but nought to that which is within it.  
 Is there more? let me meet it as I may.  
*Angel.* Stern hast thou been and stubborn  
 from the womb,  
 As the ground thou must henceforth till;  
 but he  
 Thou slew'st was gentle as the flocks he  
 tended.  
*Cain.* After the fall too soon was I be-  
 gotten;  
 Ere yet my mother's mind subsided from  
 The serpent, and my sire still mourn'd for  
 Eden.  
 That which I am, I am; I did not seek  
 For life, nor did I make myself; but could I  
 With my own death redeem him from the  
 dust—  
 And why not so? let him return to day,  
 And I lie ghastly! so shall he restored  
 By God the life to him he loved; and taken  
 From me a being I ne'er loved to bear.  
*Angel.* Who shall heal murder? what is  
 done, is done;  
 Go forth! fulfil thy days! and be thy deeds  
 Unlike the last! [The ANGEL disappears.  
*Adah.* He's gone, let us go forth;  
 I hear our little Enoch cry within  
 Our bower.  
*Cain.* Ah! little knows he what he  
 weeps for!  
 And I who have shed blood cannot shed tears!  
 But the four rivers would not cleanse my soul.  
 Think'st thou my boy will bear to look on  
 me?  
*Adah.* If I thought that he would not, I  
 would—  
*Cain* (interrupting her). No,  
 No more of threats: we have had too many  
 of them;  
 Go to our children; I will follow thee.  
*Adah.* I will not leave thee lonely with  
 the dead;  
 Let us depart together.  
*Cain.* Oh! thou dead  
 And everlasting witness! whose unsinking  
 Blood darkens earth and heaven! what thou  
 now art  
 I know not! but if thou see'st what I am,

I think thou wilt forgive him, whom his God  
 Can ne'er forgive, nor his own soul.—Fare-  
 well!  
 I must not, dare not touch what I have made  
 thee.  
 I, who sprung from the same womb with  
 thee, drain'd  
 The same breast, clasp'd thee often to my  
 own,  
 In fondness brotherly and boyish, I  
 Can never meet thee more, nor even dare  
 To do that for thee, which thou shouldst  
 have done  
 For me—compose thy limbs into their grave—  
 The first grave yet dug for mortality.  
 But who hath dug that grave? Oh, earth!  
 Oh, earth!  
 For all the fruits thou hast render'd to me, I  
 Give thee back this. Now for the wilderness.  
 [ADAH stoops down and kisses the  
 body of ABEL.  
*Adah.* A dreary, and an early doom, my  
 brother,  
 Has been thy lot! Of all who mourn for  
 thee,  
 I alone must not weep. My office is  
 Henceforth to dry up tears, and not to shed  
 them;  
 But yet of all who mourn, none mourn like  
 me,  
 Not only for thyself, but him who slew thee.  
 Now, Cain! I will divide thy burden with  
 thee.  
*Cain.* Eastward from Eden will we take  
 our way;  
 'Tis the most desolate, and suits my steps.  
*Adah.* Lead! thou shalt be my guide, and  
 may our God  
 Be thine! Now let us carry forth our chil-  
 dren.  
*Cain.* And he who lieth there was child-  
 less. I  
 Have dried the fountain of a gentle race,  
 Which might have graced his recent marriage  
 couch,  
 And might have temper'd this stern blood of  
 mine,  
 Uniting with our children Abel's offspring!  
 O Abel!  
*Adah.* Peace be with him!  
*Cain.* But with me!—  
 [Exeunt.

# Heaven and Earth:

## A MYSTERY.

FOUNDED ON THE FOLLOWING PASSAGE IN GENESIS, CHAP. VI. : "AND IT CAME TO PASS . . . THAT THE SONS OF GOD SAW THE DAUGHTERS OF MEN THAT THEY WERE FAIR; AND THEY TOOK THEM WIVES OF ALL WHICH THEY CHOSE."

---

"And woman wailing for her demon lover."—COLERIDGE.

---

### Dramatis Personæ.

ANGELS.—SAMIASA.

AZAZIEL.

RAPHAEL, THE ARCHANGEL.

MEN.—NOAH AND HIS SONS.

IRAD.

JAPHET.

WOMEN.—ANAH.

AHOLIBAMAH.

*Chorus of Spirits of the Earth.—*

*Chorus of Mortals.*

### PART I.

Scene I.—*A woody and mountainous district near Mount Ararat. Time, Midnight.*

*Enter ANAH and AHOLIBAMAH.*

*Anah.* Our father sleeps: it is the hour when they

Who love us are accustom'd to descend  
Through the deep clouds o'er rocky Ararat:—  
How my heart beats!

*Aho.* Let us proceed upon  
Our invocation.

*Anah.* But the stars are hidden.  
I tremble.

*Aho.* So do I, but not with fear  
Of aught save their delay.

*Anah.* My sister, though  
I love Azazel more than—oh, too much!  
What was I going to say? my heart grows  
impious.

*Aho.* And where is the impiety of loving  
Celestial natures?

*Anah.* But, Aholibamah,  
I love our God less since his angel loved me:  
This cannot be of good; and though I know  
not

That I do wrong, I feel a thousand fears  
Which are not ominous of right.

*Anah.* Then wed thee  
Unto some son of clay, and toil and spin!  
There's Japhet loves thee well, hath loved  
thee long:

Marry, and bring forth dust!

*Anah.* I should have loved  
Azazel not less were he mortal; yet  
I am glad he is not. I cannot outlive him.  
And when I think that his immortal wings  
Will one day hover o'er the sepulchre  
Of the poor child of clay which so adored  
him,

As he adores the Highest, death becomes  
Less terrible; but yet I pity him:

His grief will be of ages, or at least  
Mine would be such for him, were I the  
seraph,

And he the perishable.

*Aho.* Rather say,  
That he will single forth some other daughter  
Of earth, and love her as he once loved Anah.

*Anah.* And if it should be so, and she  
loved him,

Better thus than that he should weep for me.

*Aho.* If I thought thus of Samiasa's love,  
All seraph as he is, I'd spurn him from me.  
But to our invocation!—'Tis the hour.

*Anah.* Seraph!  
 From thy sphere!  
 Whatever star contain thy glory;  
 In the eternal depths of heaven  
 Albeit thou watchest with "the seven,"  
 Though through space infinite and hoary  
 Before thy bright wings worlds be  
 driven,  
 Yet hear!  
 Oh! think of her who holds thee dear!  
 And though she nothing is to thee,  
 Yet think that thou art all to her.  
 Thou canst not tell,—and never be  
 Such pangs decreed to aught save me,—  
 The bitterness of tears.  
 Eternity is in thine years,  
 Unborn, undying beauty in thine eyes;  
 With me thou canst not sympathise,  
 Except in love, and there thou must  
 Acknowledge that more loving dust  
 Ne'er wept beneath the skies.  
 Thou walk'st thy many worlds, thou see'st  
 The face of him who made thee great,  
 As he hath made me of the least  
 Of those cast out from Eden's gate;  
 Yet, Seraph dear!  
 Oh hear!  
 For thou hast loved me, and I would not  
 die  
 Until I know what I must die in know-  
 ing,  
 That thou forgett'st in thine eternity  
 Her whose heart death could not keep  
 from o'erflowing  
 For thee, immortal essence as thou art!  
 Great is their love who love in sin and  
 fear;  
 And such, I feel, are waging in my heart  
 A war unworthy: to an Adamite  
 Forgive, my Seraph! that such  
 thoughts appear,  
 For sorrow is our element;  
 Delight  
 An Eden kept afar from sight,  
 Though sometimes with our visions  
 blent.  
 The hour is near  
 Which tells me we are not abandon'd  
 quite.—  
 Appear! Appear!  
 Seraph!  
 My own Azazel! be but here,  
 And leave the stars to their own light.  
*Aho.* Samiasa!  
 Wheresoe'er  
 Thou rulest in the upper air—  
 Or warring with the spirits who may  
 dare  
 Dispute with him  
 Who made all empires, empire; or recalling

Some wandering star, which shoots through  
 the abyss,  
 Whose tenants dying, while their world is  
 falling,  
 Share the dim destiny of clay in this;  
 Or joining with the inferior cherubim,  
 Thou deignest to partake their hymn—  
 Samiasa!  
 I call thee, I await thee, and I love thee.  
 Many may worship thee, that will I not:  
 If that thy spirit down to mine may move  
 thee,  
 Descend and share my lot!  
 Though I be form'd of clay,  
 And thou of beams  
 More bright than those of day  
 On Eden's streams,  
 Thine immortality cannot repay  
 With love more warm than mine  
 My love. There is a ray  
 In me, which, though forbidden yet to shine,  
 I feel was lighted at thy God's and thine.  
 It may be hidden long: death and decay  
 Our mother Eve bequeath'd us—but my  
 heart  
 Defies it: though this life must pass away,  
 Is that a cause for thee and me to part?  
 Thou art immortal—so am I: I feel—  
 I feel my immortality o'ersweep  
 All pains, all tears, all time, all fears, and  
 peal,  
 Like the eternal thunders of the deep,  
 Into my ears this truth—"Thou liv'st for  
 ever!"  
 But if it be in joy  
 I know not, nor would know;  
 That secret rests with the Almighty giver,  
 Who folds in clouds the founts of bliss and  
 woe.  
 But thee and me he never can destroy;  
 Change us he may, but not o'erwhelm; we  
 are  
 Of as eternal essence, and must war  
 With him if he will war with us: with thee  
 I can share all things, even immortal  
 sorrow;  
 For thou hast ventured to share life with  
 me,  
 And shall I shrink from thine eternity?  
 No! though the serpent's sting should  
 pierce me thorough,  
 And thou thyself wert like the serpent, coil  
 Around me still! and I will smile,  
 And curse thee not; but hold  
 Thee in as warm a fold  
 As—but descend, and prove  
 A mortal's love  
 For an immortal. If the skies contain  
 More joy than thou canst give and take,  
 remain!

*Anah.* Sister! sister! I view them winging  
Their bright way through the parted night.

*Aho.* The clouds from off their pinions  
flinging,  
As though they bore to-morrow's light.

*Anah.* But if our father see the sight!

*Aho.* He would but deem it was the moon  
Rising unto some sorcerer's tune  
An hour too soon.

*Anah.* They come! he comes!—Azazel!

*Aho.* Haste  
To meet them! Oh! for wings to bear  
My spirit, while they hover there,  
To Samiasa's breast!

*Anah.* Lo! they have kindled all the west,  
Like a returning sunset;—lo!

On Ararat's late secret crest  
A mild and many-colour'd bow,  
The remnant of their flashing path,  
Now shines! and now, behold! it hath  
Return'd to night, as rippling foam,  
Which the leviathan hath lash'd  
From his unfathomable home,  
When sporting on the face of the calm deep,  
Subsides soon after he again hath dash'd  
Down, down, to where the ocean's fountains  
sleep.

*Aho.* They have touch'd earth! Samiasa!

*Anah.* My Azazel!  
[*Exeunt.*]

## Scene II.

*Enter IRAD and JAPHET.*

*Irada.* Despond not: wherefore wilt thou  
wander thus  
To add thy silence to the silent night,  
And lift thy tearful eye unto the stars?  
They cannot aid thee.

*Japh.* But they soothe me—now  
Perhaps she looks upon them as I look.  
Methinks a being that is beautiful  
Becometh more so as it looks on beauty,  
The eternal beauty of undying things.  
Oh, Anah!

*Irada.* But she loves thee not.

*Japh.* Alas!

*Irada.* And proud Aholibamah spurns me  
also.

*Japh.* I feel for thee too.

*Irada.* Let her keep her pride,  
Mine hath enabled me to bear her scorn;  
It may be, time too will avenge it.

*Japh.* Canst thou  
Find joy in such a thought?

*Irada.* Nor joy nor sorrow.  
I loved her well, I would have loved her better,  
Had love been met with love: as 't is, I leave  
her

To brighter destinies, if so she deems them.

*Japh.* What destinies?

*Irada.* I have some cause to think  
She loves another.

*Japh.* Anah!

No; her sister.

*Irada.* What other?

*Japh.* That I know not; but her air,  
If not her words, tells me she loves another.

*Irada.* Ay, but not Anah: she but loves her  
God.

*Irada.* What'er she loveth, so she loves  
thee not,  
What can it profit thee?

*Japh.* True, nothing; but  
I love.

*Irada.* And so did I.

*Japh.* And now thou lov'st not,  
Or think'st thou lov'st not, art thou happier?

*Irada.* Yes.

*Japh.* I pity thee.

*Irada.* Me! why?

*Japh.* For being happy,  
Deprived of that which makes my misery.

*Irada.* I take thy taunt as part of thy  
distemper,  
And would not feel as thou dost for more  
shekels

Than all our father's herds would bring, if  
weigh'd

Against the metal of the sons of Cain—  
The yellow dust they try to barter with us,  
As if such useless and discolour'd trash,  
The refuse of the earth, could be received  
For milk, and wool, and flesh, and fruits, and  
all

Our flocks and wilderness afford.—Go, Japhet,  
Sigh to the stars, as wolves howl to the moon—  
I must back to my rest.

*Japh.* And so would I  
If I could rest.

*Irada.* Thou wilt not to our tents then?

*Japh.* No, Irada; I will to the cavern, whose  
Mouth they say opens from the internal world  
To let the inner spirits of the earth  
Forth when they walk its surface.

*Irada.* Wherefore so?

What wouldst thou there?

*Japh.* Soothe further my sad spirit  
With gloom as sad: it is a hopeless spot,  
And I am hopeless.

*Irada.* But 't is dangerous;  
Strange sounds and sights have peopled it  
with terrors.

I must go with thee.

*Japh.* Irada, no; believe me  
I feel no evil thought, and fear no evil.

*Irada.* But evil things will be thy foe the  
more

As not being of them: turn thy steps aside,  
Or let mine be with thine.

*Japh.* No, neither, Irad;  
I must proceed alone.  
*Irad.* Then peace be with thee!  
[Exit IRAD.  
*Japh. (solus).* Peace! I have sought it  
where it should be found,  
In love—with love, too, which perhaps  
deserved it;  
And, in its stead, a heaviness of heart,  
A weakness of the spirit, listless days,  
And nights inexorable to sweet sleep,  
Have come upon me. Peace! what peace?  
the calm  
Of desolation, and the stillness of  
The untrodden forest, only broken by  
The sweeping tempest through its groaning  
boughs;  
Such is the sullen or the fitful state  
Of my mind overworn. The earth's grown  
wicked,  
And many signs and portents have proclaim'd  
A change at hand, and an o'erwhelming doom  
To perishable beings. Oh, my Anah!  
When the dread hour denounced shall open  
wide  
The fountains of the deep, how mightest thou  
Have lain within this bosom, folded from  
The elements; this bosom, which in vain  
Hath beat for thee, and then will beat more  
vainly,  
While thine—Oh, God! at least remit to  
her  
Thy wrath! for she is pure amidst the failing  
As a star in the clouds, which cannot quench,  
Although they obscure it for an hour. My  
Anah!  
How would I have adored thee, but thou  
wouldst not;  
And still would I redeem thee—see thee live  
When ocean is earth's grave, and, unopposed  
By rock or shallow, the leviathan,  
Lord of the shoreless sea and watery world,  
Shall wonder at his boundlessness of realm.  
[Exit JAPHET.

*Enter NOAH and SHEM.*

*Noah.* Where is thy brother Japhet?  
*Shem.* He went forth,  
According to his wont, to meet with Irad,  
He said; but, as I fear, to bend his steps  
Towards Noah's tents, round which he hovers  
nightly,  
Like a dove round and round its pillaged nest;  
Or else he walks the wild up to the cavern  
Which opens to the heart of Ararat.  
*Noah.* What doth he there? It is an evil  
spot  
Upon an earth all evil; for things worse  
Than even wicked men resort there: he  
Still loves this daughter of a fated race,

Although he could not wed her if she loved  
him,  
And that she doth not. Oh, the unhappy  
hearts  
Of men! that one of my blood, knowing well  
The destiny and evil of these days,  
And that the hour approacheth, should indulge  
In such forbidden yearnings! Lead the way;  
He must be sought for!  
*Shem.* Go not forward, father:  
I will seek Japhet.  
*Noah.* Do not fear for me:  
All evil things are powerless on the man  
Selected by Jehovah.—Let us on.  
*Shem.* To the tents of the father of the  
sisters?  
*Noah.* No; to the cavern of the Caucasus.  
[Exit NOAH and SHEM.

### Scene III.

*The mountains.—A cavern, and the rocks of  
Caucasus.*

*Japh. (solus).* Ye wilds, that look eternal;  
and thou cave,  
Which seem'st unfathomable; and ye moun-  
tains,  
So varied and so terrible in beauty;  
Here, in your rugged majesty of rocks  
And topping trees that twine their roots with  
stone  
In perpendicular places, where the foot  
Of man would tremble, could he reach them  
—yes,  
Ye look eternal! Yet, in a few days,  
Perhaps even hours, ye will be changed, rent,  
hurl'd  
Before the mass of waters; and yon cave,  
Which seems to lead into a lower world,  
Shall have its depths search'd by the sweep-  
ing wave,  
And dolphins gambol in the lion's den!  
And man—Oh, men! my fellow-beings! Who  
Shall weep above your universal grave,  
Save I? Who shall be left to weep? My  
kinsmen,  
Alas! what am I better than ye are,  
That I must live beyond ye? Where shall be  
The pleasant places where I thought of Anah  
While I had hope? or the more savage  
haunts,  
Scarce less beloved, where I despair'd for her?  
And can it be!—Shall yon exulting peak,  
Whose glittering top is like a distant star,  
Lie low beneath the boiling of the deep?  
No more to have the morning sun break forth,  
And scatter back the mists in floating folds  
From its tremendous brow? no more to have  
Day's broad orb drop behind its head at even,  
Leaving it with a crown of many hues?

No more to be the beacon of the world,  
For angels to alight on, as the spot  
Nearest the stars? And can those words "*no  
more*"

Be meant for thee, for all things, save for us,  
And the predestined creeping things reserved  
By my sire to Jehovah's bidding? May  
*He* preserve *them*, and *I* not have the power  
To snatch the loveliest of earth's daughters  
from

A doom which even some serpent, with his  
mate,

Shall 'scape to save his kind to be prolong'd,  
To hiss and sting through some emerging world,  
Reeking and dank from out the slime, whose  
ooze

Shall slumber o'er the wreck of this, until  
The salt morass subside into a sphere  
Beneath the sun, and be the monument,  
The sole and undistinguish'd sepulchre,  
Of yet quick myriads of all life? How much  
Breath will be still'd at once! All-beauteous  
world!

So young, so mark'd out for destruction, I  
With a cleft heart look on thee day by day,  
And night by night, thy number'd days and  
nights.

I cannot save thee, cannot save even her  
Whose love had made me love thee more; but

==

A portion of thy dust, I cannot think  
Upon thy coming doom without a feeling  
Such as—Oh God! and canst thou—

[*He pauses.*

*A rushing sound from the cavern is heard,  
and shouts of laughter—afterwards a  
Spirit passes.*

*Japh.*

In the name  
Of the Most High, what art thou?

*Spirit (laughs).*

Ha! ha! ha!

*Japh.* By all that earth holds holiest,  
speak!

*Spirit (laughs).*

Ha! ha!

*Japh.* By the approaching deluge! by the  
earth

Which will be strangled by the ocean! by  
The deep which will lay open all her foun-  
tains!

The heaven which will convert her clouds to  
seas,

And the Omnipotent who makes and crushes!  
Thou unknown, terrible, and indistinct,  
Yet awful Thing of Shadows, speak to me!

Why dost thou laugh that horrid laugh?

*Spirit.*

Why weep'st thou?

*Japh.* For earth and all her children.

*Spirit.*

Ha! ha! ha!

[*Spirit vanishes.*

*Japh.* How the fiend mocks the tortures  
of a world,

The coming desolation of an orb,  
On which the sun shall rise and warm no life!  
How the earth sleeps! and all that in it is  
Sleep too upon the very eve of death!

Why should they wake to meet it? What are  
here,

Which look like death in life, and speak like  
things

Born ere this dying world? They come like  
clouds!

[*Various Spirits pass from the cavern.*

*Spirit.*

Rejoice!

The abhorred race

Which could not keep in Eden their high place,  
But listen'd to the voice

Of knowledge without power,

Are nigh the hour

Of death!

Not slow, not single, not by sword, nor  
sorrow,

Nor years, nor heart-break, nor time's  
sapping motion,

Shall they drop off. Behold their last to-  
morrow!

Earth shall be ocean!

And no breath,

Save of the winds, be on the unbounded wave!

Angels shall tire their wings, but find no  
spot:

Not even a rock from out the liquid grave

Shall lift its point to save,

Or show the place where strong Despair hath  
died,

After long looking o'er the ocean wide

For the expected ebb which cometh not:

All shall be void,

Destroy'd!

Another element shall be the lord

Of life, and the abhor'd

Children of dust be quench'd; and of each hue

Of earth nought left but the unbroken blue;

And of the variegated mountain

Shall nought remain

Unchanged, or of the level plain;

Cedar and pine shall lift their tops in vain:

All merged within the universal fountain,

Man, earth, and fire, shall die,

And sea and sky

Look vast and lifeless in the eternal eye.

Upon the foam

Who shall erect a home?

*Japh. (coming forward).* My sire!

Earth's seed shall not expire;

Only the evil shall be put away

From day.

Avant! ye exulting demons of the waste!

Who howl your hideous joy

When God destroys whom you dare not  
destroy;

Hence! haste!



Back to your inner caves !  
 Until the waves  
 Shall search you in your secret place,  
 And drive your sullen race  
 Forth, to be roll'd upon the tossing winds,  
 In restless wretchedness along all space !  
*Spirit.* Son of the saved !  
 When thou and thine have braved  
 The wide and warring element ;  
 When the great barrier of the deep is rent,  
 Shall thou and thine be good or happy ?—  
 No !  
 Thy new world and new race shall be of  
 woe—  
 Less goodly in their aspect, in their years  
 Less than the glorious giants, who  
 Yet walk the world in pride,  
 The Sons of Heaven by many a mortal bride.  
 Thine shall be nothing of the past, save  
 tears.  
 And art thou not ashamed  
 Thus to survive,  
 And eat, and drink, and wive ?  
 With a base heart so far subdued and tamed,  
 As even to hear this wide destruction named,  
 Without such grief and courage, as should  
 rather  
 Bid thee await the world-dissolving wave,  
 Than seek a shelter with thy favour'd father,  
 And build thy city o'er the drown'd earth's  
 grave ?  
 Who would outlive their kind,  
 Except the base and blind ?  
 Mine  
 Hateth thine  
 As of a different order in the sphere,  
 But not our own.  
 There is not one who hath not left a throne  
 Vacant in heaven to dwell in darkness here,  
 Rather than see his mates endure alone.  
 Go, wretch ! and give  
 A life like thine to other wretches—live !  
 And when the annihilating waters roar  
 Above what they have done,  
 Envy the giant patriarchs then no more,  
 And scorn thy sire as the surviving one !  
 Thyself for being his son !  
*Chorus of Spirits issuing from the cavern.*  
 Rejice !  
 No more the human voice  
 Shall vex our joys in middle air  
 With prayer ;  
 No more  
 Shall they adore ;  
 And we, who ne'er for ages have adored  
 The prayer-exacting Lord,  
 To whom the omission of a sacrifice  
 Is vice ;  
 We, we shall view the deep's salt sources  
 pour'd

Until one element shall do the work  
 Of all in chaos ; until they,  
 The creatures proud of their poor clay,  
 Shall perish, and their bleached bones shall  
 lurk  
 In caves, in dens, in clefts of mountains,  
 where  
 The deep shall follow to their latest lair ;  
 Where even the brutes, in their despair,  
 Shall cease to prey on man and on each  
 other,  
 And the striped tiger shall lie down to die  
 Beside the lamb, as though he were his  
 brother ;  
 Till all things shall be as they were,  
 Silent and uncreated, save the sky :  
 While a brief truce  
 Is made with Death, who shall forbear  
 The little remnant of the past creation,  
 To generate new nations for his use ;  
 This remnant, floating o'er the undulation  
 Of the subsiding deluge, from its slime,  
 When the hot sun hath baked the reeking  
 soil  
 Into a world, shall give again to Time  
 New beings—years, diseases, sorrow,  
 crime—  
 With all companionship of hate and toil,  
 Until —  
*Japh.* (*interrupting them*). The eternal  
 will  
 Shall deign to expound this dream  
 Of good and evil ; and redeem  
 Unto himself all times, all things ;  
 And, gather'd under his almighty  
 wings,  
 Abolish hell !  
 And to the expiated Earth  
 Restore the beauty of her birth,  
 Her Eden in an endless paradise,  
 Where man no more can fall as once he  
 fell,  
 And even the very demons shall do well !  
*Spirits.* And when shall take effect this  
 wondrous spell ?  
*Japh.* When the Redeemer cometh ; first  
 in pain,  
 And then in glory.  
*Spirit.* Meantime still struggle in the  
 mortal chain,  
 Till earth wax hoary :  
 War with yourselves, and hell, and heaven,  
 in vain,  
 Until the clouds look gory  
 With the blood reeking from each battle  
 plain ;  
 New times, new climes, new arts, new men ;  
 but still,  
 The same old tears, old crimes, and oldest  
 ill,

Shall be amongst your race in different forms;  
 But the same moral storms  
 Shall oversweep the future, as the waves  
 In a few hours the glorious giants' graves.

*Chorus of Spirits.*

Brethren, rejoice!  
 Mortal, farewell!

Hark! hark! already we can hear the voice  
 Of growing ocean's gloomy swell;  
 The winds, too, plume their piercing wings;  
 The clouds have nearly fill'd their springs;  
 The fountains of the great deep shall be  
 broken,

And heaven set wide her windows; while  
 mankind

View, unacknowledged, each tremendous  
 token—

Still, as they were from the beginning,  
 blind.

We hear the sound they cannot hear,  
 The mustering thunders of the threaten-  
 ing sphere;

Yet a few hours their coming is  
 delay'd;

Their flashing banners, folded still on high,  
 Yet undisplay'd,

Save to the Spirit's all-pervading eye.

How! how! oh Earth!

Thy death is nearer than thy recent birth;  
 Tremble, ye mountains, soon to shrink below  
 The ocean's overflow!

The wave shall break upon your cliffs; and  
 shells,

The little shells, of ocean's least things be  
 Deposed where now the eagle's offspring  
 dwells—

How shall he shriek o'er the remorseless  
 sea!

And call his nestlings up with fruitless yell,  
 Unanswer'd, save by the encroaching swell;—  
 While man shall long in vain for his broad  
 wings,

The wings which could not save:—

Where could he rest them, while the whole  
 space brings

Nought to his eye beyond the deep, his  
 grave?

Brethren, rejoice!

And loudly lift each superhuman voice—  
 All die,

Save the slight remnant of Seth's seed—

The seed of Seth,

Exempt for future sorrow's sake from  
 death.

But of the sons of Cain

None shall remain;

And all his goodly daughters

Must lie beneath the desolating waters;

Or, floating upward, with their long hair laid  
 Along the wave, the cruel heaven upbraid,  
 Which would not spare  
 Beings even in death so fair.  
 It is decreed,

All die!

And to the universal human cry  
 The universal silence shall succeed!

Fly, brethren, fly!

But still rejoice!

We fell!

They fall!

So perish all

These petty foes of Heaven who shrink from  
 hell!

[*The Spirits disappear, soaring upwards.*

*Japh. (solus).* God hath proclaim'd the  
 destiny of earth;

My father's ark of safety hath announced it;  
 The very demons shriek it from their caves;

The scroll of Enoch prophesied it long

In silent books, which, in their silence, say

More to the mind than thunder to the ear:

And yet men listen'd not, nor listen; but  
 Walk darkling to their doom; which, though  
 so nigh,

Shakes them no more in their dim disbelief,  
 Than their last cries shall shake the Almighty  
 purpose,

Or deaf obedient ocean, which fulfils it.

No sign yet hangs its banner in the air;

The clouds are few, and of their wonted  
 texture;

The sun will rise upon the earth's last day

As on the fourth day of creation, when

God said unto him, "Shine!" and he broke  
 forth

Into the dawn, which lighted not the yet  
 Uniform'd forefather of mankind—but roused

Before the human orison the earlier

Made and far sweeter voices of the birds,

Which in the open firmament of heaven

Have wings like angels, and like them salute

Heaven first each day before the Adamites:

Their matins now draw nigh—the east is  
 kindling—

And they will sing! and day will break!  
 Both near,

So near the awful close! For these must drop  
 Their outworn pinions on the deep; and day,

After the bright course of a few brief  
 morrows,—

Ay, day will rise; but upon what?—a chaos,  
 Which was ere day; and which, renew'd,

makes time

Nothing! for, without life, what are the  
 hours?

No more to dust than is eternity

Unto Jehovah, who created both.

Without him, even eternity would be

A void : without man, time, es made for man,  
Dies with man, and is swallow'd in that deep  
Which has no fountain ; as his race will be  
Devour'd by that which drowns his infant  
world.—

What have we here? Shapes of both earth  
and air?

No—all of heaven, they are so beautiful.  
I cannot trace their features ; but their forms,  
How lovelily they move along the side  
Of the grey mountain, scattering its mist !  
And after the swart savage spirits, whose  
Infernal immortality pour'd forth  
Their impious hymn of triumph, they shall be  
Welcome as Eden. It may be they come  
To tell me the reprieve of our young world,  
For which I have so often pray'd—They  
come!

Anah ! oh, God ! and with her—

*Enter SAMIASA, AZAZIEL, ANAH, and  
AHOLIBAMAH.*

*Anah.* Japhet !  
*Sam.* Lo !

A son of Adam !

*Aza.* What doth the earth-born here,  
While all his race are slumbering ?

*Japh.* Angel ! what  
Dost thou on earth when thou shouldst be on  
high ?

*Aza.* Know'st thou not, or forgett'st thou,  
that a part

Of our great function is to guard thine earth ?

*Japh.* But all good angels have forsaken  
earth,

Which is condemn'd ; say, even the evil fly  
The approaching chaos. Anah ! Anah ! my  
In vain, and long, and still to be, beloved !  
Why walk'st thou with this spirit, in those  
hours

When no good spirit longer lights below ?

*Anah.* Japhet, I cannot answer thee ; yet,  
yet

Forgive me—

*Japh.* May the Heaven, which soon no more  
Will pardon, do so ! for thou art greatly  
tempted.

*Aho.* Back to thy tents, insulting son of  
Noah !

We know thee not.

*Japh.* The hour may come when thou  
May'st know me better ; and thy sister know  
Me still the same which I have ever been.

*Sam.* Son of the patriarch, who hath ever  
been

Upright before his God, whate'er thy gifts,  
And thy words seem of sorrow, mix'd with  
wrath,

How have Azaziel, or myself, brought on thee  
Wrong ?

*Japh.* Wrong ! the greatest of all wrongs ;  
but thou

Say'st well ; though she be dust, I did not,  
could not,

Deserve her. Farewell, Anah ! I have said  
That word so often ! but now say it, ne'er

To be repeated. Angel ! or whate'er  
Thou art, or must be soon, hast thou the  
power

To save this beautiful—these beautiful  
Children of Cain ?

*Aza.* From what ?

*Japh.* And is it so,  
That ye too know not ? Angels ! angels ! ye  
Have shared man's sin, and, it may be, now  
must

Partake his punishment ; or, at the least,  
My sorrow.

*Sam.* Sorrow ! I ne'er thought till now  
To hear an Adamite speak riddles to me.

*Japh.* And hath not the Most High ex-  
pounded them ?

Then ye are lost, as they are lost.

*Aho.* So be it !

If they love as they are loved, they will not  
shrink

More to be mortal, than I would to dare  
An immortality of agonies

With Samiasa !

*Anah.* Sister ! sister ! speak not  
Thus.

*Aza.* Fearest thou, my Anah ?

*Anah.* Yes, for thee :

I would resign the greater remnant of  
This little life of mine, before one hour

Of thine eternity should know a pang.  
*Japh.* It is for him, then ! for the seraph  
thou

Hast left me ! That is nothing, if thou hast not  
Left thy God too ! for unions like to these,  
Between a mortal and an immortal, cannot  
Be happy or be hallow'd. We are sent  
Upon the earth to toil and die ; and they  
Are made to minister on high unto  
The Highest : but if he can save thee, soon  
The hour will come in which celestial aid  
Alone can do so.

*Anah.* Ah ! he speaks of death.

*Sam.* Of death to us ! and those who are  
with us !

But that the man seems full of sorrow, I  
Could smile.

*Japh.* I grieve not for myself, nor fear ;  
I am safe, not for my own deserts, but those  
Of a well-doing sire, who hath been found  
Righteous enough to save his children. Would  
His power was greater of redemption ! or  
That by exchanging my own life for hers,  
Who could alone have made mine happy,  
she,

The last and loveliest of Cain's race, could share

The ark which shall receive a remnant of  
The seed of Seth!

*Aho.* And dost thou think that we,  
With Cain's, the eldest born of Adam's, blood  
Warm in our veins,—strong Cain! who was  
begotten

In Paradise,—would mingle with Seth's children?

Seth, the last offspring of old Adam's dotage?  
No, not to save all earth, were earth in peril!  
Our race hath always dwelt apart from thine  
From the beginning, and shall do so ever.

*Japh.* I did not speak to thee, Aholibamah!  
Too much of the forefather whom thou  
vauntest

Has come down in that haughty blood which  
springs

From him who shed the first, and that a  
brother's!

But thou, my Anah! let me call thee mine,  
Albeit thou art not; 't is a word I cannot  
Part with, although I must from thee. My  
Anah!

Thou who dost rather make me dream that  
Abel

Had left a daughter, whose pure pious race  
Survived in thee, so much unlike thou art  
The rest of the stern Cainites, save in beauty,  
For all of them are fairest in their favour—

*Aho.* (*interrupting him*). And wouldst thou  
have her like our father's foe

In mind, in soul? If I partook thy thought,  
And dream'd that aught of *Abel* was in *her*!—  
Get thee hence, son of Noah; thou makest strife.

*Japh.* Offspring of Cain, thy father did so!

*Aho.* But  
He slew not Seth: and what hast thou to do  
With other deeds between his God and him?

*Japh.* Thou speakest well: his God hath  
judged him, and

I had not named his deed, but that thyself  
Didst seem to glory in him, nor to shrink  
From what he had done.

*Aho.* He was our fathers' father;  
The eldest born of man, the strongest, bravest,  
And most enduring:—Shall I blush for him  
From whom we had our being? Look upon  
Our race; behold their stature and their  
beauty,

Their courage, strength, and length of  
days—

*Japh.* They are number'd.

*Aho.* Be it so! but while yet their hours  
endure,

I glory in my brethren and our fathers.

*Japh.* My sire and race but glory in their  
God,

Anah! and thou?—

*Anah.* Whate'er our God decrees,  
The God of Seth, as Cain, I must obey,  
And will endeavour patiently to obey.  
But could I dare to pray in his dread hour  
Of universal vengeance (if such should be),  
It would not be to live, alone exempt  
Of all my house. My sister! oh, my sister!  
What were the world, or other worlds, or all  
The brightest future, without the sweet past—  
Thy love, my father's, all the life, and all  
The things which sprang up with me, like the  
stars,

Making my dim existence radiant with  
Soft lights which were not mine? Aholibamah!  
Oh! if there should be mercy—seek it, find it:  
I abhor death, because that thou must die.

*Aho.* What, hath this dreamer, with his  
father's ark,

The bugbear he hath built to scare the world,  
Shaken my sister? Are we not the loved  
Of seraphs? and if we were not, must we  
Cling to a son of Noah for our lives?

Rather than thus—But the enthusiast  
dreams

The worst of dreams, the fantasies engender'd  
By hopeless love and heated vigils. Who  
Shall shake these solid mountains, this firm  
earth,

And bid those clouds and waters take a shape  
Distinct from that which we and all our sires  
Have seen them wear on their eternal way?  
Who shall do this?

*Japh.* He whose one word produced them.

*Aho.* Who heard that word?

*Japh.* The universe, which leap'd  
To life before it. Ah! smilest thou still in  
scorn?

Turn to thy seraphs: if they attest it not,  
They are none.

*Sam.* Aholibamah, own thy God!

*Aho.* I have ever hail'd our Maker, Samiasa,  
As thine, and mine: a God of love, not sorrow.

*Japh.* Alas! what else is love but sorrow?  
Even

He who made earth in love had soon to grieve  
Above its first and best inhabitants.

*Aho.* 'T is said so.

*Japh.* It is even so.

*Enter NOAH and SHEM.*

*Noah.* Japhet! What  
Dost thou here with these children of the  
wicked?

Dread'st thou not to partake their coming  
doom?

*Japh.* Father, it cannot be a sin to seek  
To save an earth-born being; and behold,  
These are not of the sinful, since they have  
The fellowship of angels.

*Noah.* These are they, then,  
Who leave the throne of God, to take them  
wives  
From out the race of Cain; the sons of heaven,  
Who seek earth's daughters for their beauty?

*Aza.* Patriarch!

Thou hast said it.

*Noah.* Woe, woe, woe to such communion!  
Has not God made a barrier between earth  
And heaven, and limited each, kind to kind?

*Sam.* Was not man made in high Jehovah's  
image?

Did God not love what he had made? And  
what

Do we but imitate and emulate  
His love unto created love?

*Noah.* I am  
But man, and was not made to judge mankind,  
Far less the sons of God; but as our God  
Has deign'd to commune with me, and reveal  
His judgments, I reply, that the descent  
Of seraphs from their everlasting seat  
Unto a perishable and perishing,  
Even on the very eve of perishing, world,  
Cannot be good.

*Aza.* What! though it were to save?

*Noah.* Not ye in all your glory can redeem  
What he who made you glorious hath con-  
demn'd.

Were your immortal mission safety, 't would  
Be general, not for two, though beautiful;  
And beautiful they are, but not the less  
Condemn'd.

*Japh.* Oh, father! say it not.

*Noah.* Son! son!  
If that thou wouldst avoid their doom, forget  
That they exist: they soon shall cease to be,  
While thou shalt be the sire of a new world,  
And better.

*Japh.* Let me die with *this*, and *them*!  
*Noah.* Thou shouldst for such a thought,  
but shalt not; he

Who can, redeems thee.

*Sam.* And why him and thee,  
More than what he, thy son, prefers to both?

*Noah.* Ask him who made thee greater  
than myself

And mine, but not less subject to his own  
Almightiness. And lo! his mildest and  
Least to be tempted messenger appears!

*Enter RAPHAEL the Archangel.*

*Raph.* Spirits!  
Whose seat is near the throne,  
What do ye here?

Is thus a seraph's duty to be shown  
Now that the hour is near  
When earth must be alone?

Return!

Adore and burn,

In glorious homage with the elected "seven."  
Your place is heaven.

*Sam.* Raphael!

The first and fairest of the sons of God,  
How long hath this been law,  
That earth by angels must be left untrod?

Earth! which oft saw  
Jehovah's footsteps not disdain her sod!

The world he loved, and made  
For love; and oft have we obey'd  
His frequent mission with delighted pinions.  
Adoring him in his least works display'd;  
Watching this youngest star of his dominions;  
And, as the latest birth of his great word,  
Eager to keep it worthy of our Lord.

Why is thy brow severe?  
And wherefore speak'st thou of destruction  
near?

*Raph.* Had Samiasa and Azaziel been  
In their true place, with the angelic choir,  
Written in fire  
They would have seen  
Jehovah's late decree,  
And not inquired their Maker's breath of me:  
But ignorance must ever be

A part of sin;  
And even the spirits' knowledge shall grow less  
As they wax proud within;  
For Blindness is the first-born of Excess.

When all good angels left the world, ye  
stay'd,

Stung with strange passions, and debased  
By mortal feelings for a mortal maid:  
But ye are pardon'd thus far, and replaced  
With your pure equals. Hence! away! away!

Or stay,  
And lose eternity by that delay!

*Aza.* And thou! if earth be thus forbidden  
In the decree

To us until this moment hidden,  
Dost thou not err as we  
In being here?

*Raph.* I came to call ye back to your fit  
sphere,

In the great name and at the word of God.  
Dear, dearest in themselves, and scarce less  
dear

That which I came to do: till now we trod  
Together the eternal space; together  
Let us still walk the stars. True, earth  
must die!

Her race, return'd into her womb, must  
wither,

And much which she inherits: but oh! why  
Cannot this earth be made, or be  
destroy'd,

Without involving ever some vast void  
In the immortal ranks? immortal still

In their immeasurable forfeiture.  
Our brother Satan fell; his burning will

Rather than longer worship dared endure !  
But ye who still are pure !  
Seraphs ! less mighty than that mightiest  
one,

Think how he was undone !  
And think if tempting man can compensate  
For heaven desired too late ?

Long have I warr'd,  
Long must I war  
With him who deem'd it hard  
To be created, and to acknowledge him  
Who midst the cherubim  
Made him as suns to a dependent star,  
Leaving the archangels at his right hand  
dim.

I loved him—beautiful he was : oh, heaven !  
Save *his* who made, what beauty and what  
power

Was ever like to Satan's ! Would the hour  
In which he fell could ever be forgiven !  
The wish is impious : but, oh ye !  
Yet undestroy'd, be warn'd ! Eternity  
With him, or with his God, is in your  
choice :

He hath not tempted you ; he cannot tempt  
The angels, from his further snares exempt :

But man hath listen'd to his voice,  
And ye to woman's—beautiful she is,  
The serpent's voice less subtle than her kiss.  
The snake but vanquish'd dust ; but she will  
draw

A second host from heaven, to break heaven's  
law.

Yet, yet, oh fly !

Ye cannot die ;

But they

Shall pass away,

While ye shall fill with shrieks the upper sky  
For perishable clay,

Whose memory in your immortality  
Shall long outlast the sun which gave them  
day.

Think how your essence differeth from theirs  
In all but suffering ! why partake  
The agony to which they must be heirs—  
Born to be plough'd with years, and sown  
with cares,

And reap'd by Death, lord of the human  
soil ?

Even had their days been left to toil their  
path

Through time to dust, unshorten'd by God's  
wrath,

Still they are Evil's prey and Sorrow's  
spoil.

*Aho.* Let them fly !

I hear the voice which says that all must  
die,  
Sooner than our white-bearded patriarchs  
died ;

And that on high  
An ocean is prepared,  
While from below

The deep shall rise to meet heaven's overflow.

Few shall be spared,  
It seems ; and, of that few, the race of Cain  
Must lift their eyes to Adam's God in vain.

Sister ! since it is so,  
And the eternal Lord  
In vain would be implored  
For the remission of one hour of woe,  
Let us resign even what we have adored,  
And meet the wave, as we would meet the  
sword

If not unmoved, yet undismay'd,  
And wailing less for us than those who shall  
Survive in mortal or immortal thrall,  
And, when the fatal waters are allay'd,  
Weep for the myriads who can weep no  
more.

Fly, seraphs ! to your own eternal shore,  
Where winds nor howl nor waters roar.

Our portion is to die,  
And yours to live for ever :  
But which is best, a dead eternity,  
Or living, is but known to the great Giver.

Obeys him, as we shall obey ;  
I would not keep this life of mine in clay  
An hour beyond his will ;  
Nor see ye lose a portion of his grace,  
For all the mercy which Seth's race

Find still.

Fly !

And as your pinions bear ye back to  
heaven,  
Think that my love still mounts with thee on  
high,

Samiasa !

And if I look up with a tearless eye,  
'Tis that an angel's bride disdains to weep,—  
Farewell ! Now rise, inexorable deep !

*Anah.* And must we die ?

And must I lose thee too,  
Azazel ?

Oh, my heart ! my heart !

Thy prophecies were true !

And yet thou wert so happy too !

The blow, though not unlook'd for, falls as  
new :

But yet depart !

Ah ! why ?

Yet let me not retain thee—fly !  
My pangs can be but brief ; but thine would  
be

Eternal, if repulsed from heaven for me.  
Too much already hast thou deign'd

To one of Adam's race !

Our doom is sorrow : not to us alone,  
But to the spirits who have not disdain'd  
To love us, cometh anguish with disgrace.



The first who taught us knowledge hath been  
hurl'd  
From his once archangelic throne  
Into some unknown world :  
And thou, Azazel ! No—  
Thou shalt not suffer woe  
For me. Away ! nor weep !  
Thou canst not weep ; but yet  
May'st suffer more, not weeping : then  
forget  
Her, whom the surges of the all-strangling  
deep  
Can bring no pang like this. Fly ! fly !  
Being gone, 't will be less difficult to die.  
*Japh.* Oh, say not so !  
Father ! and thou, archangel, thou !  
Surely celestial mercy lurks below  
That pure severe serenity of brow :  
Let them not meet this sea without a  
shore,  
Save in our ark, or let me be no more !  
*Noah.* Peace, child of passion, peace !  
Not within thy heart, yet with thy tongue  
Do God no wrong !  
Give as he wills it—die, when he ordains,  
A righteous death, unlike the seed of Cain's.  
Cease, or be sorrowful in silence ; cease  
To weary Heaven's ear with thy selfish  
plaint.  
Wouldst thou have God commit a sin for  
thee ?  
Such would it be  
To alter his intent  
For a mere mortal sorrow. Be a man !  
And bear what Adam's race must bear, and  
can.  
*Japh.* Ay, father ! but when they are gone,  
And we are all alone,  
Floating upon the azure desert, and  
The depth beneath us hides our own dear  
land,  
And dearer, silent friends and brethren, all  
Buried in its immeasurable breast,  
Who, who, our tears, our shrieks, shall then  
command ?  
Can we in desolation's peace have rest ?  
Oh God ! be thou a God, and spare  
Yet while 't is time ;  
Renew not Adam's fall :  
Mankind were then but twain,  
But they are numerous now as are the waves  
And the tremendous rain,  
Whose drops shall be less thick than would  
their graves,  
Were graves permitted to the seed of Cain.  
*Noah.* Silence, vain boy ! each word of  
thine's a crime,  
Angel ! forgive this stripling's fond despair.  
*Raph.* Seraphs ! these mortals speak in  
passion : Ye !

Who are, or should be, passionless and pure,  
May now return with me.  
*Sam.* It may not be :  
We have chosen, and will endure.  
*Raph.* Say'st thou ?  
*Aza.* He hath said it, and I say, Amen !  
*Raph.* Again !  
Then from this hour,  
Shorn as ye are of all celestial power,  
And aliens from your God,  
Farewell !  
*Japh.* Alas ! where shall they dwell ?  
Hark, hark ! Deep sounds, and deeper still,  
Are howling from the mountain's bosom :  
There's not a breath of wind upon the hill,  
Yet quivers every leaf, and drops each  
blossom :  
Earth groans as if beneath a heavy load.  
*Noah.* Hark, hark ! the sea-birds cry !  
In clouds they overspread the lurid sky,  
And hover round the mountain, where before  
Never a white wing, wetted by the wave,  
Yet dared to soar,  
Even when the waters wax'd too fierce to  
brave.  
Soon it shall be their only shore,  
And then, no more !  
*Japh.* The sun ! the sun !  
He riseth, but his better light is gone ;  
And a black circle, bound  
His glaring disk around,  
Proclaims earth's last of summer days hath  
shone !  
The clouds return into the hues of night,  
Save where their brazen-colour'd edges  
streak  
The verge where brighter morns were wont  
to break.  
*Noah.* And lo ! yon flash of light,  
The distant thunder's harbinger, appears !  
It cometh ! hence, away !  
Leave to the elements their evil prey !  
Hence to where our all-hallow'd ark uprears  
Its safe and wreckless sides !  
*Japh.* Oh, father, stay !  
Leave not my Anah to the swallowing tides !  
*Noah.* Must we not leave all life to such ?  
Begone !  
*Japh.* Not I.  
*Noah.* Then die  
With them !  
How darest thou look on that prophetic sky,  
And seek to save what all things now  
condemn,  
In overwhelming unison  
With just Jehovah's wrath !  
*Japh.* Can rage and justice join in the  
same path ?  
*Noah.* Blasphemer ! darest thou murmur  
even now ?

*Raph.* Patriarch, be still a father! smooth thy brow:

Thy son, despite his folly, shall not sink:  
He knows not what he says, yet shall not drink

With sobs the salt foam of the swelling waters:

But be, when passion passeth, good as thou,  
Nor perish like heaven's children with man's daughters.

*Aho.* The tempest cometh; heaven and earth unite

For the annihilation of all life.

Unequal is the strife

Between our strength and the Eternal Might!

*Sam.* But ours is with thee; we will bear ye far

To some untroubled star,

Where thou and Anah shalt partake our lot:  
And if thou dost not weep for thy lost earth,

Our forfeit heaven shall also be forgot.

*Anah.* Oh! my dear father's tents, my place of birth,

And mountains, land, and woods! when ye are not,

Who shall dry up my tears?

*Aza.* Thy spirit-lord.

Fear not; though we are shut from heaven,

Yet much is ours, whence we cannot be driven.

*Raph.* Rebel! thy words are wicked, as thy deeds

Shall henceforth be but weak: the flaming sword,

Which chased the first-born out of Paradise,  
Still flashes in the angelic hands.

*Aza.* It cannot slay us: threaten dust with death,

And talk of weapons unto that which bleeds.  
What are thy swords in our immortal eyes?

*Raph.* The moment cometh to approve thy strength;

And learn at length

How vain to war with what thy God commands:

Thy former force was in thy faith.

*Enter Mortals, flying for refuge.*

*Chorus of Mortals.*

The heavens and earth are mingling—God!  
oh God!

What have we done? Yet spare!

Hark! even the forest beasts howl forth their prayer!

The dragon crawls from out his den,

To herd, in terror, innocent with men;

And the birds scream their agony through air.

Yet, yet, Jehovah! yet withdraw thy rod  
Of wrath, and pity thine own world's despair!  
Hear not man only but all nature plead!

*Raph.* Farewell, thou earth! ye wretched sons of clay,

I cannot, must not, aid you. 'Tis decreed!  
[Exit RAPHAEL.]

*Japh.* Some clouds sweep on as vultures for their prey,

While others, fix'd as rocks, await the word  
At which their wrathful vials shall be pour'd.

No azure more shall robe the firmament,  
Nor spangled stars be glorious: Death hath risen:

In the sun's place a pale and ghastly glare  
Hath wound itself around the dying air.

*Aza.* Come, Anah! quit this chaos-founded prison,

To which the elements again repair,  
To turn it into what it was: beneath

The shelter of these wings thou shalt be safe,  
As was the eagle's nestling once within

Its mother's.—Let the coming chaos chafe  
With all its elements! Heed not their din!

A brighter world than this, where thou shalt breathe

Ethereal life, will we explore:  
These darken'd clouds are not the only skies.

[AZAZIEL and SAMIASA fly off and disappear with ANAH and AHOLIBAMAH.]

*Japh.* They are gone! They have disappeared amidst the roar

Of the forsaken world; and never more,  
Whether they live, or die with all earth's

life,  
Now near its last, can aught restore

Anah unto these eyes.

*Chorus of Mortals.*

Oh son of Noah! mercy on thy kind!  
What! wilt thou leave us all—all—all behind?

While safe amidst the elemental strife,  
Thou sitt'st within thy guarded ark?

A Mother (offering her infant to JAPHET).  
Oh let this child embark!

I brought him forth in woe,  
But thought it joy

To see him to my bosom clinging so.  
Why was he born?

What hath he done—  
My unwean'd son—

To move Jehovah's wrath or scorn?  
What is there in this milk of mine, that death

Should stir all heaven and earth up to destroy

My boy.

And roll the waters o'er his placid breath?  
 Save him, thou seed of Seth!  
 Or cursed be—with him who made  
 Thee and thy race, for which we are betray'd!  
*Japh.* Peace! 'tis no hour for curses, but  
 for prayer!

*Chorus of Mortals.*

For prayer!!!

And where

Shall prayer ascend,

When the swoln clouds unto the mountains  
 bend.

And burst,

And gushing oceans every barrier rend,  
 Until the very deserts know no thirst!

Accursed

Be he who made thee and thy sire!  
 We deem our curses vain; we must expire;  
 But as we know the worst,  
 Why should our hymn be raised, our knees  
 be bent

Before the implacable Omnipotent,  
 Since we must fall the same?

If he hath made earth, let it be his shame,  
 To make a world for torture.—Lo! they  
 come,

The loathsome waters, in their rage!  
 And with their roar make wholesome nature  
 dumb!

The forests' trees (coeval with the hour)  
 When Paradise upsprung,  
 Ere Eve gave Adam knowledge for her  
 dower,

Or Adam his first hymn of slavery sung),  
 So massy, vast, yet green in their old age,  
 Are overtopp'd,

Their summer blossoms by the surges lopp'd,  
 Which rise, and rise, and rise.

Vainly we look up to the lowering skies—

They meet the seas,  
 And shut out God from our beseeching eyes.

Fly, son of Noah, fly! and take thine ease,  
 In thine allotted ocean-tent;

And view, all floating o'er the element,  
 The corpses of the world of thy young days:

Then to Jehovah raise

Thy song of praise!

*A Mortal.* Blessed are the dead

Who die in the Lord!

And though the waters be o'er earth out-  
 spread,

Yet, as *his* word,

Be the decree adored!

He gave me life—he taketh but

The breath which is his own:

And though these eyes should be for ever shut,

Nor longer this weak voice before his  
 throne

Be heard in supplicating tone,

Still blessed be the Lord,

For what is past,

For that which is:

For all are his,

From first to last—

Time, space, eternity, life, death—

The vast known and immeasurable un-  
 known.

He made, and can unmake;  
 And shall I, for a little gasp of breath,

Blaspheame and groan!

No; let me die, as I have lived, in faith,  
 Nor quiver, though the universe may quake!

*Chorus of Mortals.*

Where shall we fly?

Not to the mountains high;

For now their torrents rush, with double roar,  
 To meet the ocean, which, advancing still,  
 Already grasps each drowning hill,  
 Nor leaves an unsearch'd cave.

*Enter a Woman.*

*Woman.* Oh, save me, save!  
 Our valley is no more:

My father and my father's tent,  
 My brethren and my brethren's herds,

The pleasant trees that o'er our noonday  
 bent,

And sent forth evening songs from sweetest  
 birds,

The little rivulet which freshen'd all

Our pastures green,

No more are to be seen.

When to the mountain cliff I climb'd this  
 morn,

I turn'd to bless the spot,  
 And not a leaf appear'd about to fall;—

And now they are not!

Why was I born?

*Japh.*

To die! in youth to die!

And happier in that doom,

Than to behold the universal tomb,

Which I

Am thus condemn'd to weep above in vain.

Why, when all perish, why must I remain?

[*The waters rise; Men fly in every di-  
 rection; many are overtaken by the  
 waves; the Chorus of Mortals disperses  
 in search of safety up the mountains;  
 Japhet remains upon a rock, while the  
 Ark floats towards him in the distance.*]

# Werner; or, The Inheritance:

## A TRAGEDY.

TO

THE ILLUSTRIOUS GOETHE,

BY ONE OF HIS HUMBLEST ADMIRERS, THIS TRAGEDY IS DEDICATED.

### PREFACE.

THE following drama is taken entirely from the "German's Tale, Kruitzner," published many years ago in "Lee's Canterbury Tales," written (I believe) by two sisters, of whom one furnished only this story and another, both of which are considered superior to the remainder of the collection. I have adopted the characters, plan, and even the language of many parts of this story. Some of the characters are modified or altered, a few of the names changed, and one character (Ida of Stralenheim) added by myself: but in the rest the original is chiefly followed. When I was young (about fourteen, I think), I first read this tale, which made a deep impression upon me; and may, indeed, be said to contain the germ of much that I have since written. I am not sure that it ever was very popular; or, at any rate, its popularity has since been eclipsed by that of other great writers in the same department. But I have generally found that those who *had* read it, agreed with me in their estimate of the singular power of mind and conception which it develops. I should also add *conception*,

rather than execution; for the story might, perhaps, have been developed with greater advantage. Amongst those whose opinions agreed with mine upon this story, I could mention some very high names: but it is not necessary, nor indeed of any use; for every one must judge according to his own feelings. I merely refer the reader to the original story, that he may see to what extent I have borrowed from it; and am not unwilling that he should find much greater pleasure in perusing it than the drama which is founded upon its contents.

I had begun a drama upon this tale so far back as 1815 (the first I ever attempted, except one at thirteen years old, called "Ulric and Ilvina," which I had sense enough to burn), and had nearly completed an act, when I was interrupted by circumstances. This is somewhere amongst my papers in England; but as it has not been found, I have re-written the first, and added the subsequent acts.

The whole is neither intended, nor in any shape adapted, for the stage.

PISA, February, 1822.

### Dramatis Personæ.

MEN.—WERNER.

ULRIC.

STRALENHEIM.

IDENSTEIN.

GABOR.

FRITZ.

HENRICK.

ERIC.

ARNHEIM.

MEISTER.

RODOLPH.

LUDWIG.

WOMEN.—JOSEPHINE.

IDA STRALENHEIM.

Scene.—Partly on the frontier of Silesia, and partly in Siegendorf Castle, near Prague.

Time.—The Close of the Thirty Years' War.

## Act I.

**Scene I.**—*The Hall of a decayed Palace near a small Town on the Northern Frontier of Silesia—the Night tempestuous.*

WERNER and JOSEPHINE, his Wife.

Jos. My love, be calmer!

Wer. I am calm.

Jos. To me—  
Yes, but not to thyself: thy pace is hurried,  
And no one walks a chamber like to ours  
With steps like thine when his heart is at rest.  
Were it a garden, I should deem thee happy,  
And stepping with the bee from flower to flower;

But here!

Wer. 'Tis chill; the tapestry lets through  
The wind to which it waves: my blood is frozen.

Jos. Ah, no!

Wer. (smiling). Why! wouldst thou have it so?

Jos. I would  
Have it a healthful current.

Wer. Let it flow  
Until 'tis spilt or check'd—how soon, I care not.

Jos. And am I nothing in thy heart?

Wer. All—all.

Jos. Then canst thou wish for that which must break mine?

Wer. (approaching her slowly). But for thee I had been—no matter what,  
But much of good and evil; what I am,  
Thou knowest; what I might or should have been,

Thou knowest not: but still I love thee, nor  
Shall aught divide us.

[WERNER walks on abruptly, and then approaches JOSEPHINE.

The storm of the night  
Perhaps affects me; I'm a thing of feelings,  
And have of late been sickly, as, alas!  
Thou know'st by sufferings more than mine,  
my love!

In watching me.

Jos. To see thee well is much—

To see thee happy—

Wer. Where hast thou seen such?  
Let me be wretched with the rest!

Jos. But think  
How many in this hour of tempest shiver  
Beneath the biting wind and heavy rain,  
Whose every drop bows them down nearer earth,  
Which hath no chamber for them save beneath  
Her surface.

Wer. And that's not the worst: who cares  
For chambers? rest is all. The wretches whom

Thou namest—ay, the wind howls round them, and

The dull and dropping rain saps in their bones  
The creeping marrow. I have been a soldier,  
A hunter, and a traveller, and am

A beggar, and should know the thing thou talk'st of.

Jos. And art thou not now shelter'd from them all?

Wer. Yes. And from these alone.

Jos. And that is something.

Wer. True—to a peasant.

Jos. Should the nobly born  
Be thankless for that refuge which their habits

Of early delicacy render more  
Needful than to the peasant, when the ebb  
Of fortune leaves them on the shoals of life?

Wer. It is not that, thou know'st it is not: we

Have borne all this, I'll not say patiently,  
Except in thee—but we have borne it.

Jos. Well?

Wer. Something beyond our outward sufferings (though

These were enough to gnaw into our souls)  
Hath stung me oft, and, more than ever, now.

When, but for this untoward sickness, which  
Seized me upon this desolate frontier, and  
Hath wasted, not alone my strength, but means,

And leaves us—no! this is beyond me!—but  
For this I had been happy—thou been happy—  
The splendour of my rank sustain'd—my name—

My father's name—been still upheld; and, more

Than those—

Jos. (abruptly). My son—our son—our Ulric,

Been clasp'd again in these long-empty arms,  
And all a mother's hunger satisfied.

Twelve years! he was but eight then:—beautiful

He was, and beautiful he must be now,

My Ulric! my adored!

Wer. I have been full oft  
The chase of Fortune; now she hath o'ertaken  
My spirit where it cannot turn at bay,—  
Sick, poor, and lonely.

Jos. Lonely! my dear husband?

Wer. Or worse—involving all I love, in this

Far worse than solitude. Alone, I had died,  
And all been over in a nameless grave.

Jos. And I had not outlived thee; but pray take

Comfort! We have struggled long; and  
 they who strive  
 With Fortune win or weary her at last,  
 So that they find the goal or cease to feel  
 Further. Take comfort,—we shall find our boy.  
*Wer.* We were in sight of him, of every-  
 thing

Which could bring compensation for past  
 sorrow—

And to be baffled thus!

*Jos.* We are not baffled.

*Wer.* Are we not penniless?

*Jos.* We ne'er were wealthy.

*Wer.* But I was born to wealth, and rank,  
 and power;

Enjoy'd them, loved them, and, alas! abused  
 them,

And forfeited them by my father's wrath,  
 In my o'er-fervent youth; but for the abuse  
 Long sufferings have atoned. My father's  
 death

Left the path open, yet not without snares.  
 This cold and creeping kinsman, who so long  
 Kept his eye on me, as the snake upon  
 The fluttering bird, hath ere this time out-  
 stept me,

Become the master of my rights, and lord  
 Of that which lifts him up to princes in  
 Dominion and domain.

*Jos.* Who knows? our son  
 May have return'd back to his grandsire, and  
 Even now uphold thy rights for thee?

*Wer.* 'Tis hopeless.  
 Since his strange disappearance from my  
 father's,

Entailing, as it were, my sins upon  
 Himself, no tidings have reveal'd his course.  
 I parted with him to his grandsire, on  
 The promise that his anger would stop short  
 Of the third generation; but Heaven seems  
 To claim her stern prerogative, and visit  
 Upon my boy his father's faults and follies.

*Jos.* I must hope better still,—at least we  
 have yet

Baffled the long pursuit of Stralenheim.

*Wer.* We should have done, but for this  
 fatal sickness;

More fatal than a mortal malady,  
 Because it takes not life, but life's sole solace:  
 Even now I feel my spirit girt about  
 By the snares of this avaricious fiend:—  
 How do I know he hath not track'd us here?

*Jos.* He does not know thy person; and  
 his spies,

Who so long watch'd thee, have been left at  
 Hamburg.

Our unexpected journey, and this change  
 Of name, leaves all discovery far behind:  
 None hold us here for aught save what we  
 seem.

*Wer.* Save what we seem! save what we  
 are—sick beggars,

Even to our very hopes.—Ha! ha!

*Jos.* Alas!

That bitter laugh!

*Wer.* Who would read in this form

The high soul of the son of a long line?

Who, in this garb, the heir of princely lands?

Who, in this sunken, sickly eye, the pride

Of rank and ancestry? In this worn cheek

And famine-hollow'd brow, the lord of halls

Which daily feast a thousand vassals?

*Jos.* You

Ponder'd not thus upon these worldly things,  
 My Werner! when you deign'd to choose for  
 bride

The foreign daughter of a wandering exile.  
*Wer.* An exile's daughter with an outcast

son,

Were a fit marriage: but I still had hopes

To lift thee to the state we both were born  
 for.

Your father's house was noble, though de-  
 cay'd;

And worthy by its birth to match with ours.

*Jos.* Your father did not think so, though  
 't was noble;

But had my birth been all my claim to match  
 With thee, I should have deem'd it what it is.

*Wer.* And what is that in thine eyes?

*Jos.* All which it  
 Has done in our behalf,—nothing?

*Wer.* How,—nothing?

*Jos.* Or worse; for it has been a canker in  
 Thy heart from the beginning: but for this,

We had not felt our poverty but as  
 Millions of myriads feel it, cheerfully;

But for these phantoms of thy feudal fathers,  
 Thou might'st have earn'd thy bread, as  
 thousands earn it;

Or, if that seem too humble, tried by com-  
 merce,

Or other civic means, to amend thy fortunes.  
*Wer.* (*ironically*). And been an Hanseatic  
 burgher? Excellent!

*Jos.* Whate'er thou might'st have been,  
 to me thou art

What no state high or low can ever change,  
 My heart's first choice;—which chose thee,

knowing neither

Thy birth, thy hopes, thy pride; nought, save  
 thy sorrows:

While they last, let me comfort or divide  
 them:

When they end, let mine end with them, or  
 thee!

*Wer.* My better angel! Such I have ever  
 found thee;

This rashness, or this weakness of my  
 temper,



Ne'er raised a thought to injure thee or thine.

Thou didst not mar my fortunes: my own nature

In youth was such as to unmake an empire,  
Had such been my inheritance; but now,  
Chasten'd, subdued, out-worn, and taught to know

Myself,—to lose this for our son and thee!  
Trust me, when, in my two-and-twentieth spring,

My father barr'd me from my fathers' house,  
The last sole scion of a thousand sires  
(For I was then the last), it hurt me less  
Than to behold my boy and my boy's mother  
Excluded in their innocence from what  
My faults deserved—exclusion; although then

My passions were all living serpents, and  
Twined like the Gorgon's round me.

[A loud knocking is heard.

Jos. Hark!

Wer. A knocking!

Jos. Who can it be at this lone hour?  
We have

Few visitors.

Wer. And poverty hath none,  
Save those who come to make it poorer still.  
Well, I am prepared.

[WERNER puts his hand into his bosom, as if to search for some weapon.

Jos. Oh! do not look so. I  
Will to the door. It cannot be of import  
In this lone spot of wintry desolation:—  
The very desert saves man from mankind.

[She goes to the door.

Enter IDENSTEIN.

Iden. A fair good evening to my fairer  
hostess  
And worthy—What's your name, my  
friend?

Wer. Are you  
Not afraid to demand it?

Iden. Not afraid?  
Egad! I am afraid. You look as if  
I ask'd for something better than your name,  
By the face you put on it.

Wer. Better, sir!

Iden. Better or worse, like matrimony:  
what

Shall I say more? You have been a guest  
this month

Here in the prince's palace—(to be sure,  
His highness had resign'd it to the ghosts  
And rats these twelve years—but 'tis still a  
palace)—

I say you have been our lodger, and as yet  
We do not know your name.

Wer. My name is Werner.

Iden. A goodly name, a very worthy  
name,

As e'er was gilt upon a trader's board:

I have a cousin in the lazaretto

Of Hamburg, who has got a wife who bore

The same. He is an officer of trust,

Surgeon's assistant (hoping to be surgeon),

And has done miracles i' the way of business.

Perhaps you are related to my relative?

Wer. To yours?

Jos. Oh, yes; we are, but distantly.

(Aside to WERNER). Cannot you humour  
the dull gossip till

We learn his purpose?

Iden. Well, I'm glad of that;  
I thought so all along, such natural yearn-  
ings

Play'd round my heart:—blood is not water,  
cousin;

And so let's have some wine, and drink unto  
Our better acquaintance: relatives should be  
Friends.

Wer. You appear to have drank enough  
already;

And if you have not, I've no wine to offer,  
Else it were yours: but this you know, or  
should know:

You see I am poor, and sick, and will not see  
That I would be alone; but to your business!  
What brings you here?

Iden. Why, what should bring me here?

Wer. I know not, though I think that I  
could guess

That which will send you hence.

Jos. (aside). Patience, dear Werner!

Iden. You don't know what has happen'd,  
then?

Jos. How should we?

Iden. The river has o'erflow'd.

Jos. Alas! we have known  
That to our sorrow for these five days; since  
It keeps us here.

Iden. But what you don't know is,  
That a great personage, who fain would cross  
Against the stream and three postillions'  
wishes,

Is drown'd below the ford, with five post-  
horses,

A monkey, and a mastiff, and a valet.

Jos. Poor creatures! are you sure?

Iden. Yes, of the monkey,

And the valet, and the cattle; but as yet

We know not if his excellency's dead

Or no; your noblemen are hard to drown,

As it is fit that men in office should be;

But what is certain is, that he has swallow'd

Enough of the Oder to have burst two  
peasants;

And now a Saxon and Hungarian traveller,  
Who, at their proper peril, snatch'd him from

The whirling river, have sent on to crave  
A lodging, or a grave, according as  
It may turn out with the live or dead body.

*Jos.* And where will you receive him?  
here, I hope,  
If we can be of service—say the word.

*Iden.* Here? no; but in the prince's own  
apartment,  
As fits a noble guest:—'t is damp, no doubt,  
Not having been inhabited these twelve  
years;  
But then he comes from a much damper  
place,

So scarcely will catch cold in 't, if he be  
Still liable to cold—and if not, why  
He'll be worse lodged to-morrow: ne'ertheless,

I have order'd fire and all appliances  
To be got ready for the worst—that is,  
In case he should survive.

*Jos.* Poor gentleman,  
I hope he will, with all my heart.

*Wer.* Intendant,  
Have you not learn'd his name? My Josephine,  
[*Aside to his wife.*

Retire: I'll sift this fool. [*Exit JOSEPHINE.*  
*Iden.* His name? oh Lord!

Who knows if he hath now a name or no?  
'T is time enough to ask it when he's able  
To give an answer; or if not, to put  
His heir's upon his epitaph. Methought  
Just now you chid me for demanding names?

*Wer.* True, true, I did so: you say well  
and wisely.

*Enter GABOR.*

*Gab.* If I intrude, I crave—

*Iden.* Oh, no intrusion!  
This is the palace; this a stranger like  
Yourself; I pray you make yourself at home:  
But where's his excellency? and how fares  
he?

*Gab.* Wetly and wearily, but out of peril:  
He paused to change his garments in a  
cottage

(Where I doff'd mine for these, and came on  
hither),  
And has almost recover'd from his drenching.  
He will be here anon.

*Iden.* What ho, there! bustle!  
Without there, Herman, Weilburg, Peter,  
Conrad!

[*Gives directions to different servants  
who enter.*

A nobleman sleeps here to-night—see that  
All is in order in the damask chamber—  
Keep up the stove—I will myself to the  
cellar—

And Madame Idenstein (my consort, stranger)

Shall furnish forth the bed-apparel; for,  
To say the truth, they are marvellous scant  
of this

Within the palace precincts, since his high-  
ness

Left it some dozen years ago. And then  
His excellency will sup, doubtless?

*Gab.* Faith!

I cannot tell; but I should think the pillow  
Would please him better than the table, after  
His soaking in your river: but for fear  
Your viands should be thrown away, I mean  
To sup myself, and have a friend without  
Who will do honour to your good cheer with  
A traveller's appetite.

*Iden.* But are you sure  
His excellency—But his name: what is it?

*Gab.* I do not know.

*Iden.* And yet you saved his life.

*Gab.* I help'd my friend to do so.

*Iden.* Well, that's strange,  
To save a man's life whom you do not know.

*Gab.* Not so; for there are some I know  
so well,

I scarce should give myself the trouble.

*Iden.* Pray,  
Good friend, and who may you be?

*Gab.* By my family,  
Hungarian.

*Iden.* Which is call'd?

*Gab.* It matters little.

*Iden.* (*aside.*) I think that all the world are  
grown anonymous,

Since no one cares to tell me what he's  
call'd!

Pray, has his excellency a large suite?

*Gab.* Sufficient.

*Iden.* How many?

*Gab.* I did not count them.

We came up by mere accident, and just  
In time to drag him through his carriage  
window.

*Iden.* Well, what would I give to save a  
great man!

No doubt you'll have a swingeing sum as  
recompense.

*Gab.* Perhaps.

*Iden.* Now, how much do you reckon on?

*Gab.* I have not yet put up myself to sale:  
In the mean time, my best reward would be  
A glass of your Hockheimer—a green glass,  
Wreath'd with rich grapes and Bacchanal  
devices,

O'erflowing with the oldest of your vintage:  
For which I promise you, in case you e'er  
Run hazard of being drown'd (although I own  
It seems, of all deaths, the least likely for  
you),

I'll pull you out for nothing. Quick, my  
friend,

and think, for every bumper I shall quaff,  
 wave the less may roll above your head.  
*Iden. (aside).* I don't much like this  
 fellow—close and dry  
 He seems,—two things which suit me not;  
 however,  
 Vine he shall have; if that unlock him not,  
 shall not sleep to-night for curiosity.

[*Exit IDENSTEIN.*]

*Gab. (to WERNER).* This master of the  
 ceremonies is  
 The intendant of the palace, I presume:  
 'Tis a fine building, but decay'd.

*Wer.* The apartment  
 Design'd for him you rescued will be found  
 in fitter order for a sickly guest.

*Gab.* I wonder then you occupied it not,  
 for you seem delicate in health.

*Wer. (quickly).* Sir!

*Gab.* Pray  
 Excuse me: have I said aught to offend you?  
*Wer.* Nothing: but we are strangers to  
 each other.

*Gab.* And that's the reason I would have  
 us less so:

I thought our bustling host without had said  
 you were a chance and passing guest, the  
 counterpart

Of me and my companions.

*Wer.* Very true.

*Gab.* Then, as we never met before, and  
 never,

it may be, may again encounter, why,  
 I thought to cheer up this old dungeon here  
 (At least to me) by asking you to share  
 the fare of my companions and myself.

*Wer.* Pray, pardon me; my health—

*Gab.* Even as you please.  
 I have been a soldier, and perhaps am blunt  
 in bearing.

*Wer.* I have also served, and can  
 Requite a soldier's greeting.

*Gab.* In what service?  
 The Imperial?

*Wer. (quickly, and then interrupting him-  
 self).* I commanded—no—I mean

served; but it is many years ago,  
 When first Bohemia raised her banner 'gainst  
 The Austrian.

*Gab.* Well, that's over now, and peace  
 Has turn'd some thousand gallant hearts  
 adrift

To live as they best may: and, to say truth,  
 Some take the shortest.

*Wer.* What is that?

*Gab.* What'er

They lay their hands on. All Silesia and  
 Lusatia's woods are tenanted by bands  
 Of the late troops, who levy on the country  
 Their maintenance: the Chatelains must keep

Their castle walls—beyond them 'tis but  
 doubtful

Travel for your rich count or full-blown baron.  
 My comfort is that, wander where I may,  
 I've little left to lose now.

*Wer.* And I—nothing.

*Gab.* That's harder still. You say you  
 were a soldier.

*Wer.* I was.

*Gab.* You look one still. All soldiers are  
 Or should be comrades, even though enemies.  
 Our swords when drawn must cross, our  
 engines aim

(While levell'd) at each other's hearts; but  
 when

A truce, a peace, or what you will, remits  
 The steel into its scabbard, and lets sleep  
 The spark which lights the matchlock, we are  
 brethren.

You are poor and sickly—I am not rich, but  
 healthy;

I want for nothing which I cannot want;  
 You seem devoid of this—wilt share it?

[*GABOR pulls out his purse.*]

*Wer.* Who

Told you I was a beggar?

*Gab.* You yourself,  
 In saying you were a soldier during peace-  
 time.

*Wer. (looking at him with suspicion).* You  
 know me not?

*Gab.* I know no man, not even  
 Myself: how should I then know one I ne'er  
 Beheld till half an hour since?

*Wer.* Sir, I thank you.  
 Your offer's noble were it to a friend,  
 And not unkind as to an unknown stranger,  
 Though scarcely prudent; but no less I  
 thank you.

I am a beggar in all save his trade;  
 And when I beg of any one, it shall be  
 Of him who was the first to offer what  
 Few can obtain by asking. Pardon me.

[*Exit WERNER.*]

*Gab. (solus).* A goodly fellow by his looks,  
 though worn,

As most good fellows are, by pain or pleasure,  
 Which tear life out of us before our time;  
 I scarce know which most quickly: but he  
 seems

To have seen better days, as who has not  
 Who has seen yesterday?—But here ap-  
 proaches

Our sage intendant, with the wine: however,  
 For the cup's sake I'll bear the cupbearer.

[*Enter IDENSTEIN.*]

*Iden.* 'Tis here! the supernaculum!  
 twenty years  
 Of age, if 't is a day.

*Gab.* Which epoch makes  
Young women and old wine; and 'tis great  
pity,  
Of two such excellent things, increase of  
years,  
Which still improves the one, should spoil  
the other.

Fill full—Here's to our hostess!—your fair  
wife! [*Takes the glass.*]

*Iden.* Fair!—Well, I trust your taste in  
wine is equal  
To that you show for beauty; but I pledge  
you  
Nevertheless.

*Gab.* Is not the lovely woman  
I met in the adjacent hall, who, with  
An air, and port, and eye, which would have  
better

Beseem'd this palace in its brightest days  
(Though in a garb adapted to its present  
Abandonment), return'd my salutation—  
Is not the same your spouse?

*Iden.* I would she were!  
But you're mistaken:—that's the stranger's  
wife.

*Gab.* And by her aspect she might be a  
prince's;  
Though time hath touch'd her too, she still  
retains

Much beauty, and more majesty.

*Iden.* And that  
Is more than I can say for Madame Idenstein,  
At least in beauty: as for majesty,  
She has some of its properties which might  
Be spared—but never mind!

*Gab.* I don't. But who  
May be this stranger? He too hath a bearing  
Above his outward fortunes.

*Iden.* There I differ.  
He's poor as Job, and not so patient; but  
Who he may be, or what, or aught of him,  
Except his name (and that I only learn'd  
To-night), I know not.

*Gab.* But how came he here?

*Iden.* In a most miserable old caleche,  
About a month since, and immediately  
Fell sick, almost to death. He should have  
died.

*Gab.* Tender and true!—but why?

*Iden.* Why, what is life  
Without a living? He has not a stiver.

*Gab.* In that case, I much wonder that a  
person

Of your apparent prudence should admit  
Guests so forlorn into this noble mansion.

*Iden.* That's true: but pity, as you know,  
*does make*

One's heart commit these follies; and be-  
sides,

They had some valuables left at that time,

Which paid their way up to the present hour;  
And so I thought they might as well be lodged  
Here as at the small tavern, and I gave them  
The run of some of the oldest palace rooms.  
They served to air them, at the least as long  
As they could pay for firewood.

*Gab.* Poor souls!  
*Iden.* Ay,

Exceeding poor.

*Gab.* And yet unused to poverty,  
If I mistake not. Whither were they going?

*Iden.* Oh! Heaven knows where, unless  
to heaven itself.

Some days ago that look'd the likeliest  
journey

For Werner.

*Gab.* Werner! I have heard the name:  
But it may be a feign'd one.

*Iden.* Like enough!  
But hark! a noise of wheels and voices, and  
A blaze of torches from without. As sure  
As destiny, his excellency's come.

I must be at my post; will you not join me,  
To help him from his carriage, and present  
Your humble duty at the door?

*Gab.* I dragg'd him  
From out that carriage when he would have  
given

His barony or county to repel  
The rushing river from his gurgling throat.  
He has valets now enough: they stood aloof  
then,

Shaking their dripping ears upon the shore,  
Allroaring "Help!" but offering none; and as  
For duty (as you call it)—I did mine *then*,  
Now do *yours*. Hence, and bow and cringe  
him here!

*Iden.* I cringe!—but I shall lose the  
opportunity—

Plague take it! he'll be *here*, and I *not there*!  
[*Exit IDENSTEIN hastily.*]

Re-enter WERNER.

*Wer.* (*to himself*). I heard a noise of  
wheels and voices. How  
All sounds now jar me!

Still here! Is he not  
[*Perceiving GABOR.*]

A spy of my pursuer's? His frank offer

So suddenly, and to a stranger, wore

The aspect of a secret enemy;

For friends are slow at such.

*Gab.* Sir, you seem rapt;  
And yet the time is not akin to thought.

These old walls will be noisy soon. The  
baron,

Or count (or whatsoever this half drown'd  
noble

May be), for whom this desolate village and

Its lone inhabitants show more respect  
Than did the elements, is come.

*Iden.* (without). This way—  
This way, your excellency:—have a care,  
The staircase is a little gloomy, and  
Somewhat decay'd; but if we had expected  
So high a guest—Pray take my arm, my lord!

*Enter STRALLENHEIM, IDENSTEIN, and Attendants,—partly his own, and partly Retainers of the Domain of which IDENSTEIN is Intendant.*

*Stral.* I'll rest me here a moment.

*Iden.* (to the servants). Ho! a chair!  
Instantly, knaves! [*STRALLENHEIM sits down.*  
*Wer.* (aside). 'Tis he!

*Stral.* I'm better now.  
Who are these strangers?

*Iden.* Please you, my good lord,  
One says he is no stranger.

*Wer.* (aloud and hastily). Who says that?  
[*They look at him with surprise.*

*Iden.* Why, no one spoke of you, or to  
you!—but

Here's one his excellency may be pleased  
To recognise. [*Pointing to GABOR.*

*Gab.* I seek not to disturb  
His noble memory.

*Stral.* I apprehend  
This is one of the strangers to whose aid  
I owe my rescue. Is not that the other?  
[*Pointing to WERNER.*

My state when I was succour'd must excuse  
My uncertainty to whom I owe so much.

*Iden.* He!—no, my lord! he rather wants  
for rescue

Than can afford it. 'Tis a poor sick man,  
Travel-tired, and lately risen from a bed  
From whence he never dream'd to rise.

*Stral.* Methought  
That there were two.

*Gab.* There were, in company;  
But, in the service render'd to your lordship  
I needs must say but one, and he is absent.  
The chief part of whatever aid was render'd  
Was his: it was his fortune to be first.

My will was not inferior, but his strength  
And youth outstripp'd me; therefore do not  
waste

Your thanks on me. I was but a glad second  
Unto a nobler principal.

*Stral.* Where is he?

*An Atten.* My lord, he tarried in the  
cottage where

Your excellency rested for an hour,  
And said he would be here to-morrow.

*Stral.* Till  
That hour arrives, I can but offer thanks.  
And then—

*Gab.* I seek no more, and scarce deserve  
So much. My comrade may speak for him-  
self.

*Stral.* (fixing his eyes upon WERNER: then  
aside).

It cannot be! and yet he must be look'd to.  
'Tis twenty years since I beheld him with  
These eyes; and, though my agents still have  
kept

Theirs on him, policy has held aloof  
My own from his, not to alarm him into  
Suspicion of my plan. Why did I leave  
At Hamburg those who would have made  
assurance

If this be he or no? I thought, ere now,  
To have been lord of Siegendorf, and parted  
In haste, though even the elements appear  
To fight against me, and this sudden flood  
May keep me prisoner here till—

[*He pauses and looks at WERNER; then  
resumes.*

This man must  
Be watch'd. If it is he, he is so changed,  
His father, rising from his grave again,  
Would pass him by unknown. I must be wary:  
An error would spoil all.

*Iden.* Your lordship seems  
Pensive. Will it not please you to pass on?

*Stral.* 'Tis past fatigue, which gives my  
weigh'd-down spirit

An outward show of thought. I will to rest.

*Iden.* The prince's chamber is prepared,  
with all

The very furniture the prince used when  
Last here, in its full splendour.

(*Aside.*) Somewhat tatter'd,  
And devilish damp, but fine enough by torch-  
light;

And that's enough for your right noble blood  
Of twenty quarterings upon a hatchment;  
So let their bearer sleep 'neath something  
like one

Now, as he one day will for ever lie.

*Stral.* (rising and turning to GABOR). Good  
night, good people! Sir, I trust to-morrow

Will find me apter to requite your service.

In the mean time I crave your company  
A moment in my chamber.

*Gab.* I attend you.

*Stral.* (after a few steps, pauses, and calls  
WERNER). Friend!

*Wer.* Sir!

*Iden.* Sir! Lord—oh Lord! Why don't  
you say

His lordship, or his excellency? Pray,  
My lord, excuse this poor man's want of  
breeding:

He hath not been accustom'd to admission  
To such a presence.

*Stral.* (to IDENSTEIN). Peace, intendant! Oh!  
*Iden.* I am dumb.  
*Stral.* (to WERNER). Have you been long here?  
*Wer.* Long?  
*Stral.* I sought  
 An answer, not an echo.  
*Wer.* You may seek  
 Both from the walls. I am not used to answer  
 Those whom I know not.  
*Stral.* Indeed! Ne'ertheless,  
 You might reply with courtesy to what  
 Is ask'd in kindness.  
*Wer.* When I know it such,  
 I will requite—that is, *reply*—in unison.  
*Stral.* The intendant said you had been detain'd by sickness—  
 If I could aid you—journeying the same way?  
*Wer.* (*quickly*). I am not journeying the same way.  
*Stral.* How know ye  
 That, ere you know my route?  
*Wer.* Because there is  
 But one way that the rich and poor must tread  
 Together. You diverged from that dread path  
 Some hours ago, and I some days: henceforth  
 Our roads must lie asunder, though they tend  
 All to one home.  
*Stral.* Your language is above  
 Your station.  
*Wer.* (*bitterly*). Is it?  
*Stral.* Or, at least, beyond  
 Your garb.  
*Wer.* 'T is well that it is not beneath it,  
 As sometimes happens to the better clad.  
 But, in a word, what would you with me?  
*Stral.* (*startled*). I?  
*Wer.* Yes—you! You know me not, and  
 question me,  
 And wonder that I answer not—not knowing  
 My inquisitor. Explain what you would  
 have,  
 And then I'll satisfy yourself, or me.  
*Stral.* I knew not that you had reasons  
 for reserve.  
*Wer.* Many have such:—Have you none?  
*Stral.* None which can  
 Interest a mere stranger.  
*Wer.* Then forgive  
 The same unknown and humble stranger, if  
 He wishes to remain so to the man  
 Who can have nought in common with him.  
*Stral.* Sir,  
 I will not balk your humour, though unto-  
 ward:

I only meant you service—but good night!  
 Intendant, show the way! (*To GABOR*). Sir,  
 you will with me?  
*[Exeunt STRALENHEIM and Attendants, IDENSTEIN and GABOR.]*  
*Wer.* (*solus*). 'T is he! I am taken in the  
 toils. Before  
 I quitted Hamburg, Giulio, his late steward,  
 Inform'd me, that he had obtain'd an order  
 From Brandenburg's elector, for the arrest  
 Of Krutznern (such the name I then bore)  
 when  
 I came upon the frontier; the free city  
 Alone preserved my freedom—till I left  
 Its walls—fool that I was to quit them! But  
 I deem'd this humble garb, and route ob-  
 secure,  
 Had baffled the slow hounds in their pursuit.  
 What's to be done? He knows me not by  
 person;  
 Nor could aught, save the eye of appre-  
 hension,  
 Have recognised *him*, after twenty years,  
 We met so rarely and so coldly in  
 Our youth. But those about him! Now  
 I can  
 Divine the frankness of the Hungarian, who  
 No doubt is a mere tool and spy of Stralen-  
 heim's,  
 To sound and to secure me. Without means!  
 Sick, poor—begirt too with the flooding  
 rivers,  
 Impassable even to the wealthy, with  
 All the appliances which purchase modes  
 Of overpowering peril, with men's lives,—  
 How can I hope? An hour ago methought  
 My state beyond despair; and now, 'tis such,  
 The past seems paradise. Another day,  
 And I'm detected,—on the very eve  
 Of honours, rights, and my inheritance,  
 When a few drops of gold might save me  
 still  
 In favouring an escape.  
*Enter IDENSTEIN and FRITZ in conversation.*  
*Fritz.* Immediately.  
*Iden.* I tell you, 'tis impossible.  
*Fritz.* It must  
 Be tried, however; and if one express  
 Fail, you must send on others, till the answer  
 Arrives from Frankfort, from the command-  
 ant.  
*Iden.* I will do what I can.  
*Fritz.* And recollect  
 To spare no trouble; you will be repaid  
 Tenfold.  
*Iden.* The baron is retired to rest?  
*Fritz.* He hath thrown himself into an  
 easy chair



Beside the fire, and slumbers; and has order'd

He may not be disturb'd until eleven,  
When he will take himself to bed.

*Iden.* Before  
An hour is past I'll do my best to serve him.

*Fritz.* Remember! [*Exit FRITZ.*]

*Iden.* The devil take these great men!  
they

Think all things made for them. Now here must I

Rouse up some half a dozen shivering vassals  
From their scant pallets, and, at peril of  
Their lives, despatch them o'er the river  
towards

Frankfort. Methinks the baron's own ex-  
perience

Some hours ago might teach him fellow-  
feeling:

But no, "it must," and there's an end. How  
now?

Are you there, Mynheer Werner?

*Wer.* You have left  
Your noble guest right quickly.

*Iden.* Yes—he's dozing,  
And seems to like that none should sleep  
besides.

Here is a packet for the commandant  
Of Frankfort, at all risks and all expenses;  
But I must not lose time: Good night!

*Wer.* "To Frankfort!"  
So, so, it thickens! Ay, "the commandant."

This tallies well with all the prior steps  
Of this cool, calculating fiend, who walks  
Between me and my father's house. No  
doubt

He writes for a detachment to convey me  
Into some secret fortress.—Sooner than  
This—

[*WERNER looks around, and snatches  
up a knife lying on a table in a  
recess.*]

Now I am master of myself at least.  
Hark,—footsteps! How do I know that  
Stralenheim

Will wait for even the show of that autho-  
rity

Which is to overshadow usurpation?

That he suspects me's certain. I'm alone;  
He with a numerous train. I weak; he strong

In gold, in numbers, rank, authority.  
I nameless, or involving in my name

Destruction, till I reach my own domain;  
He full-blown with his titles, which impose

Still further on these obscure petty burghers  
Than they could do elsewhere. Hark!

nearer still!  
I'll to the secret passage which communi-  
cates

With the—No! all is silent—'twas my  
fancy!—

Still as the breathless interval between  
The flash and thunder:—I must hush my  
soul

Amidst its perils. Yet I will retire,  
To see if still be unexplored the passage

I wot of: it will serve me as a den  
Of secrecy for some hours, at the worst.

[*WERNER draws a panel, and exit,  
closing it after him.*]

*Enter GABOR and JOSEPHINE.*

*Gab.* Where is your husband?

*Jos.* Here, I thought: I left him  
Not long since in his chamber. But these  
rooms

Have many outlets, and he may be gone  
To accompany the intendant.

*Gab.* Baron Stralenheim  
Put many questions to the intendant on  
The subject of your lord, and, to be plain,  
I have my doubts if he means well.

*Jos.* Alas!  
What can there be in common with the proud  
And wealthy baron, and the unknown Wer-  
ner?

*Gab.* That you know best.

*Jos.* Or, if it were so, how  
Come you to stir yourself in his behalf,  
Rather than that of him whose life you  
saved?

*Gab.* I help'd to save him, as in peril;  
but

I did not pledge myself to serve him in  
Oppression. I know well these nobles, and  
Their thousand modes of trampling on the  
poor.

I have proved them; and my spirit boils up  
when

I find them practising against the weak:—  
This is my only motive.

*Jos.* It would be  
Not easy to persuade my consort of  
Your good intentions.

*Gab.* Is he so suspicious?

*Jos.* He was not once; but time and  
troubles have  
Made him what you beheld.

*Gab.* I'm sorry for it.  
Suspicion is a heavy armour, and  
With its own weight impedes more than pro-  
tects.

Good night! I trust to meet with him at day-  
break.

[*Exit GABOR.*]

*Re-enter IDENSTEIN and some Peasants.*

*JOSEPHINE retires up the Hall.*

*First Peasant.* But if I'm drown'd?

*Iden.* Why, you will be well paid for't,  
And have risk'd more than drowning for as  
much,

I doubt not.

*Second Peasant.* But our wives and families?

*Iden.* Cannot be worse off than they are,  
and may

Be better.

*Third Peasant.* I have neither, and will venture.

*Iden.* That's right. A gallant carle, and fit to be

A soldier. I'll promote you to the ranks  
In the prince's body-guard—if you succeed:  
And you shall have besides, in sparkling  
coin,

Two thalers.

*Third Peasant.* No more!

*Iden.* Out upon your avarice!

Can that low vice alloy so much ambition?  
I tell thee, fellow, that two thalers in  
Small change will subdivide into a treasure.  
Do not five hundred thousand heroes daily  
Risk lives and souls for the tithe of one  
thaler?

When had you half the sum?

*Third Peasant.* Never—but ne'er

The less I must have three.

*Iden.* Have you forgot

Whose vassal you were born, knave?

*Third Peasant.* No—the prince's,

And not the stranger's.

*Iden.* Sirrah! in the prince's

Absence, I am sovereign; and the baron is  
My intimate connexion;—"Cousin Idenstein!  
(Quoth he) you'll order out a dozen villains."  
And so, you villains! troop—march—march,  
I say;

And if a single dog's ear of this packet

Be sprinkled by the Oder—look to it!

For every page of paper, shall a hide  
Of yours be stretch'd as parchment on a  
drum,

Like Ziska's skin, to beat alarm to all  
Refractory vassals, who cannot effect  
Impossibilities.—Away, ye earth-worms!

*(Exit, driving them out.)*

*Jos. (coming forward).* I fain would shun  
these scenes, too oft repeated,

Of feudal tyranny o'er petty victims;  
I cannot aid, and will not witness such.

Even here, in this remote, unnamed, dull  
spot,

The dimmest in the district's map, exist

The insolence of wealth in poverty

O'er something poorer still—the pride of  
rank

In servitude, o'er something still more servile;

And vice in misery affecting still  
A tatter'd splendour. What a state of being!  
In Tuscany, my own dear sunny land,  
Our nobles were but citizens and merchants,  
Like Cosmo. We had evils, but not such  
As these; and our all-ripe and gushing  
valleys

Made poverty more cheerful, where each herb  
Was in itself a meal, and every vine  
Rain'd, as it were, the beverage which makes  
glad

The heart of man; and the ne'er unfelt sun  
(But rarely clouded, and when clouded, leav-  
ing

His warmth behind in memory of his beams)  
Makes the worn mantle, and the thin robe,  
less

Oppressive than an emperor's jewell'd purple.  
But, here! the despots of the north appear  
To imitate the ice-wind of their clime,  
Searching the shivering vassal through his  
rags,

To wring his soul—as the bleak elements  
His form. And 'tis to be amongst these  
sovereigns

My husband pants! and such his pride of  
birth—

That twenty years of usage, such as no  
Father born in a humble state could nerve

His soul to persecute a son withal,  
Hath changed no atom of his early nature;

But I, born nobly also, from my father's  
Kindness was taught a different lesson.

Father!

May thy long-tried and now rewarded spirit

Look down on us and our so long desired

Ulric! I love my son, as thou didst me!

What's that? Thou, Werner! can it be?  
and thus!

*Enter WERNER hastily, with the knife in his hand, by the secret panel, which he closes hurriedly after him.*

*Wer. (not at first recognising her).* Discover'd! then I'll stab—*(recognising her.)*

Ah! Josephine,

Why art thou not at rest?

*Jos.* What rest? My God!

What doth this mean?

*Wer. (showing a rouleau).* Here's gold—  
gold, Josephine,

Will rescue us from this detested dungeon.

*Jos.* And how obtain'd?—that knife!

*Wer.* T'is bloodless—yet.

Away—we must to our chamber.

*Jos.* But whence comest thou?

*Wer.* Ask not! but let us think where we  
shall go—

This—this will make us way—*(showing the gold)*—I'll fit them now.

Jos. I dare not think thee guilty of dishonour.

Wer. Dishonour!

Jos. I have said it.

Wer. Let us hence:

'Tis the last night, I trust, that we need pass here.

Jos. And not the worst, I hope.

Wer. Hope! I make sure.

But let us to our chamber.

Jos. Yet one question—

What hast thou done?

Wer. *(fiercely)*. Left one thing undone, which

Had made all well: let me not think of it!

Away!

Jos. Alas, that I should doubt of thee!

*[Exeunt.]*

## Act II.

Scene I.—*A Hall in the same Palace.*

*Enter IDENSTEIN and Others.*

Iden. Fine doings! goodly doings! honest doings!

A baron pillaged in a prince's palace!

Where, till this hour, such a sin ne'er was heard of.

Fritz. It hardly could, unless the rats despoil'd

The mice of a few shreds of tapestry.

Iden. Oh! that I e'er should live to see this day!

The honour of our city's gone for ever.

Fritz. Well, but now to discover the delinquent:

The baron is determined not to lose

This sum without a search.

Iden. And so am I.

Fritz. But whom do you suspect?

Iden. Suspect! all people

Without—within—above—below—Heaven help me!

Fritz. Is there no other entrance to the chamber?

Iden. None whatsoever.

Fritz. Are you sure of that?

Iden. Certain. I have lived and served here since my birth,

And if there were such, must have heard of such,

Or seen it.

Fritz. Then it must be some one who

Had access to the antechamber.

Iden. Doubtless.

Fritz. The man call'd Werner's poor!

Iden. Poor as a miser.

But lodged so far off, in the other wing,

By which there's no communication with

The baron's chamber, that it can't be he.

Besides, I bade him "good night" in the hall,

Almost a mile off, and which only leads

To his own apartment, about the same time

When this burglarious, larcenous felony

Appears to have been committed.

Fritz. There's another,

The stranger—

Iden. The Hungarian?

Fritz. He who help'd

To fish the baron from the Oder.

Iden. Not

Unlikely. But, hold—might it not have been

One of the suite?

Fritz. How? *We*, sir!

Iden. No—not you,

But some of the inferior knaves. You say

The baron was asleep in the great chair—

The velvet chair—in his embroider'd night-gown;

His toilet spread before him, and upon it

A cabinet with letters, papers, and

Several rouleaux of gold; of which one only

Has disappear'd:—the door unbolted, with

No difficult access to any.

Fritz. Good sir,

Be not so quick! the honour of the corps

Which forms the baron's household's unimpeach'd

From steward to scullion, save in the fair way

Of peculation; such as in accompts,

Weights, measures, larder, cellar, buttery,

Where all men take their prey; as also in

Postage of letters, gathering of rents,

Purveying feasts, and understanding with

The honest trades who furnish noble masters;

But for your petty, picking, downright thievery,

We scorn it as we do board-wages. Then

Had one of our folks done it, he would not

Have been so poor a spirit as to hazard

His neck for one rouleau, but have swoop'd all;

Also the cabinet, if portable.

Iden. There is some sense in that—

Fritz. No, sir, be sure

'T was none of our corps; but some petty, trivial

Picker and stealer, without art or genius.

The only question is—Who else could have

Access, save the Hungarian and yourself?

Iden. You don't mean me?

Fritz. No, sir; I honour more

Your talents—

Iden. And my principles, I hope.

*Fritz.* Of course. But to the point:  
What's to be done?

*Iden.* Nothing—but there's a good deal  
to be said.

We'll offer a reward; move heaven and  
earth,

And the police (though there's none nearer  
than

Frankfort); post notices in manuscript  
(For we've no printer); and set by my clerk  
To read them (for few can, save he and I);  
We'll send out villains to strip beggars, and  
Search empty pockets; also to arrest  
All gipsies, and ill-clothed and sallow people.  
Prisoners we'll have at least, if not the  
culprit;

And for the baron's gold—if 'tis not found,  
At least he shall have the full satisfaction  
Of melting twice its substance in the raising  
The ghost of this rouleau. Here's alchemy  
For your Lord's losses!

*Fritz.* He hath found a better.

*Iden.* Where?

*Fritz.* In a most immense inheritance.  
The late Count Siegendorf, his distant kins-  
man,

Is dead near Prague, in his castle, and my  
lord

Is on his way to take possession.

*Iden.* Was there  
No heir?

*Fritz.* Oh, yes; but he has disappear'd  
Long from the world's eye, and perhaps the  
world.

A prodigal son, beneath his father's ban  
For the last twenty years: for whom his sire  
Refused to kill the fatted calf; and, therefore,  
If living, he must chew the husks still. But  
The baron would find means to silence him,  
Were he to re-appear: he's politic,  
And has much influence with a certain court.

*Iden.* He's fortunate.

*Fritz.* 'Tis true, there is a grandson,  
Whom the late count reclaim'd from his son's  
hands,

And educated as his heir; but then  
His birth is doubtful.

*Iden.* How so?

*Fritz.* His sire made  
A left-hand, love, imprudent sort of marriage,  
With an Italian exile's dark-eyed daughter:  
Noble, they say, too; but no match for such  
A house as Siegendorf's. The grandsire ill  
Could brook the alliance; and could ne'er be  
brought

To see the parents, though he took the son.

*Iden.* If he's a lad of mettle, he may yet  
Dispute your claim, and weave a web that  
may

Puzzle your baron to unravel.

*Fritz.*

Why,  
For mettle, he has quite enough: they say,  
He forms a happy mixture of his sire  
And grandsire's qualities,—impetuous as  
The former, and deep as the latter; but  
The strangest is, that he too disappear'd  
Some months ago.

*Iden.* The devil he did!

*Fritz.* Why, yes:  
It must have been at his suggestion, at  
An hour so critical as was the eve  
Of the old man's death, whose heart was  
broken by it.

*Iden.* Was there no cause assign'd?

*Fritz.* Plenty, no doubt,  
And none perhaps the true one. Some averr'd  
It was to seek his parents; some because  
The old man held his spirit in so strictly  
(But that could scarce be, for he doted on  
him):

A third believed he wish'd to serve in war,  
But peace being made soon after his de-  
parture,

He might have since return'd, were that the  
motive;

A fourth set charitably have surmised,  
As there was something strange and mystic  
in him,

That in the wild exuberance of his nature  
He had join'd the black bands, who lay waste  
Lusatia,

The mountains of Bohemia and Silesia,  
Since the last years of war had dwindled into  
A kind of general condottiero system  
Of bandit warfare; each troop with its chief,  
And all against mankind.

*Iden.* That cannot be,

A young heir, bred to wealth and luxury,  
To risk his life and honours with disbanded  
Soldiers and desperadoes!

*Fritz.* Heaven best knows!

But there are human natures so allied  
Unto the savage love of enterprise,  
That they will seek for peril as a pleasure.  
I've heard that nothing can reclaim your

Indian,

Or tame the tiger, though their infancy  
Were fed on milk and honey. After all,  
Your Wallenstein, your Tilly and Gustavus,  
Your Bannier, and your Torstenson and  
Weimar,

Were but the same thing upon a grand scale;  
And now that they are gone, and peace pro-  
claim'd,

They who would follow the same pastime must  
Pursue it on their own account. Here comes  
The baron, and the Saxon stranger, who  
Was his chief aid in yesterday's escape,  
But did not leave the cottage by the Oder  
Until this morning.

*Enter STRALENHEIM and ULRIC.*

*Stral.* Since you have refused All compensation, gentle stranger, save Inadequate thanks, you almost check even them,

Making me feel the worthlessness of words, And blush at my own barren gratitude, They seem so niggardly, compared with what Your courteous courage did in my behalf—

*Ulr.* I pray you press the theme no further.

*Stral.* But

Can I not serve you? You are young, and of That mould which throws out heroes; fair in favour;

Brave, I know, by my living now to say so; And doubtlessly, with such a form and heart, Would look into the fiery eyes of war, As ardently for glory as you dared

An obscure death to save an unknown stranger,

In an as perilous, but opposite, element. You are made for the service: I have served; Have rank by birth and soldiership, and friends,

Who shall be yours. 'Tis true this pause of peace

Favours such views at present scantily; But 't will not last, men's spirits are too stirring;

And, after thirty years of conflict, peace Is but a petty war, as the times show us In every forest, or a mere arm'd truce.

War will reclaim his own; and, in the mean time,

You might obtain a post, which would insure A higher soon, and, by my influence, fail not To rise. I speak of Brandenburg, wherein I stand well with the Elector; in Bohemia, Like you, I am a stranger, and we are now Upon its frontier.

*Ulr.* You perceive my garb Is Saxon, and of course my service due To my own sovereign. If I must decline Your offer, 'tis with the same feeling which Induced it.

*Stral.* Why, this is mere usury! I owe my life to you, and you refuse The acquaintance of the interest of the debt, To heap more obligations on me, till I bow beneath them.

*Ulr.* You shall say so when I claim the payment.

*Stral.* Well, sir, since you will not— You are nobly born?

*Ulr.* I have heard my kinsmen say so.

*Stral.* Your actions show it. Might I ask your name?

*Ulr.* Ulríc.

*Stral.* Your house's?  
*Ulr.* When I'm worthy of it,

I'll answer you.

*Stral. (aside).* Most probably an Austrian, Whom these unsettled times forbid to boast His lineage on these wild and dangerous frontiers,

Where the name of his country is abhor'd.

[*Aloud to FRITZ and IDENSTEIN.*  
So, sirs! how have ye sped in your researches?

*Iden.* Indifferent well, your excellency.

*Stral.* Then I am to deem the plunderer is caught?

*Iden.* Humph!—not exactly.

*Stral.* Or at least suspected?

*Iden.* Oh! for that matter, very much suspected.

*Stral.* Who may he be?

*Iden.* Why, don't you know, my lord?

*Stral.* How should I? I was fast asleep.

*Iden.* And so

Was I, and that's the cause I know no more Than does your excellency.

*Stral.* Dolt!

*Iden.* Why, if Your lordship, being robb'd, don't recognise The rogue; how should I, not being robb'd, identify

The thief among so many? In the crowd, May it please your excellency, your thief looks

Exactly like the rest, or rather better:

'Tis only at the bar and in the dungeon, That wise men know your felon by his features;

But I'll engage, that if seen there but once, Whether he be found criminal or no, His face shall be so.

*Stral. (to FRITZ).* Prithée, Fritz, inform me

What hath been done to trace the fellow?

*Fritz.* Faith! My lord, not much as yet, except conjecture.

*Stral.* Besides the loss (which, I must own, affects me

Just now materially), I needs would find

The villain out of public motives; for So dexterous a spoiler, who could creep Through my attendants, and so many peopled And lighted chambers, on my rest, and snatch The gold before my scarce-closed eyes, would soon

Leave bare your borough, Sir Intendant!

*Iden.* True: If there were aught to carry off, my lord.

*Ulr.* What is all this?

*Stral.* You join'd us but this morning, And have not heard that I was robb'd last night.

*Ulr.* Some rumour of it reach'd me as I pass'd

The outer chambers of the palace, but I know no further.

*Stral.* It is a strange business; The intendant can inform you of the facts.

*Iden.* Most willingly. You see—

*Stral. (impatiently).* Defer your tale, Till certain of the hearer's patience.

*Iden.* That Can only be approved by proofs. You see—

*Stral. (again interrupting him, and addressing ULRIC).* In short, I was asleep upon a chair,

My cabinet before me, with some gold Upon it (more than I much like to lose, Though in part only): some ingenious person Contrived to glide through all my own attendants,

Besides those of the place, and bore away A hundred golden ducats, which to find I would be fain, and there's an end. Perhaps You (as I still am rather faint) would add To yesterday's great obligation, this, Though slighter, yet not slight, to aid these men (Who seem but lukewarm) in recovering it?

*Ulr.* Most willingly, and without loss of time—

(To IDENSTEIN). Come hither, mynheer!

*Iden.* But so much haste bodes Right little speed, and—

*Ulr.* Standing motionless None; so let's march; we'll talk as we go on.

*Iden.* But—

*Ulr.* Show the spot, and then I'll answer you.

*Fritz.* I will, sir, with his excellency's leave.

*Stral.* Do so, and take yon old ass with you.

*Fritz.* Hence!

*Ulr.* Come on, old oracle, expound thy riddle!

[Exit with IDENSTEIN and FRITZ.]

*Stral. (solus).* A stalwart, active, soldier-looking stripling,

Handsome as Hercules ere his first labour, And with a brow of thought beyond his years When in repose, till his eye kindles up In answering yours. I wish I could engage him:

I have need of some such spirits near me now, For this inheritance is worth a struggle. And though I am not the man to yield without one,

Neither are they who now rise up between me And my desire. The boy, they say, 's a bold one;

But he hath play'd the truant in some hour Of freakish folly, leaving fortune to Champion his claims. That's well. The father, whom

For years I've track'd, as does the bloodhound, never

In sight, but constantly in scent, had put me To fault; but *here* I have him, and that's better.

It must be *he*! All circumstance proclaims it; And careless voices, knowing not the cause Of my inquiries, still confirm it.—Yes, The man, his bearing, and the mystery Of his arrival, and the time; the account, too, The intendant gave (for I have not beheld her) Of his wife's dignified but foreign aspect; Besides the antipathy with which we met, As snakes and lions shrink back from each other

By secret instinct that both must be foes Deadly, without being natural prey to either; All—all—confirm it to my mind. However, We'll grapple, ne'ertheless. In a few hours The order comes from Frankfort, if these waters

Rise not the higher (and the weather favours Their quick abatement), and I'll have him safe Within a dungeon, where he may avouch His real estate and name; and there's no harm done,

Should he prove other than I deem. This robbery

(Save for the actual loss) is lucky also; He's poor, and that's suspicious—he's unknown,

And that's defenceless.—True, we have no proofs

Of guilt,—but what hath he of innocence? Were he a man indifferent to my prospects, In other bearings, I should rather lay The inculpation on the Hungarian, who Hath something which I like not; and alone Of all around, except the intendant, and The prince's household and my own, had ingress

Familiar to the chamber.

*Enter GABOR.*

Friend, how fare you?

*Gab.* As those who fare well everywhere, when they Have sup'd and slumber'd, no great matter how—

And you, my lord?

*Stral.* Better in rest than purse: Mine inn is like to cost me dear.

*Gab.* I heard Of your late loss; but 't is a trifle to One of your order.

*Stral.* You would hardly think so, Were the loss yours.

*Gab.* I never had so much (At once) in my whole life, and therefore am not



Fit to decide. But I came here to seek you.  
Your couriers are turn'd back—I have out-  
stripp'd them,

In my return.

*Stral.* You!—Why?

*Gab.* I went at daybreak,

To watch for the abatement of the river,  
As being anxious to resume my journey.

Your messengers were all check'd like my-  
self;

And, seeing the case hopeless, I await  
The current's pleasure.

*Stral.* Would the dogs were in it!  
Why did they not, at least, attempt the  
passage?

I order'd this at all risks.

*Gab.* Could you order  
The Oder to divide, as Moses did  
The Red Sea (scarcely redder than the flood  
Of the swoln stream), and be obey'd, perhaps  
They might have ventured.

*Stral.* I must see to it:  
The knaves! the slaves!—but they shall  
smart for this. [*Exit STRALENHEIM.*]

*Gab. (solus).* There goes my noble, feudal,  
self-will'd baron!

Epitome of what brave chivalry  
The preux chevaliers of the good old times  
Have left us. Yesterday he would have given  
His lands (if he hath any), and, still dearer,  
His sixteen quarterings, for as much fresh  
air

As would have fill'd a bladder, while he lay  
Gurgling and foaming halfway through the  
window

Of his o'er-set and water-logg'd conveyance;  
And now he storms at half a dozen wretches  
Because they love their lives too! Yet, he's  
right:

'Tis strange they should, when such as he  
may put them

To hazard at his pleasure. Oh, thou world!  
Thou art indeed a melancholy jest!

[*Exit GABOR.*]

## Scene II.

*The Apartment of WERNER, in the Palace.*

*Enter JOSEPHINE and ULRIC.*

*Jos.* Stand back, and let me look on thee  
again!

My ULRIC!—my beloved!—can it be—  
After twelve years?

*Ulr.* My dearest mother!

*Jos.* Yes!

My dream is realised—how beautiful!—  
How more than all I sigh'd for! Heaven  
receive

A mother's thanks! a mother's tears of joy!

This is indeed thy work!—At such an hour,  
too,

He comes not only as a son, but saviour.

*Ulr.* If such a joy await me, it must double  
What I now feel, and lighten from my heart  
A part of the long debt of duty, not  
Of love (for that was ne'er withheld)—forgive  
me!

This long delay was not my fault.

*Jos.* I know it,  
But cannot think of sorrow now, and doubt  
If I e'er felt it, 'tis so dazzled from  
My memory by this oblivious transport!—  
My son!

*Enter WERNER.*

*Wer.* What have we here,—more strangers?

*Jos.* No!

Look upon him! What do you see?

*Wer.* A stripling,

For the first time—

*Ulr. (kneeling).* For twelve long years, my  
father!

*Wer.* Oh, God!

*Jos.* He faints!

*Wer.* No—I am better now—

ULRIC! (*Embraces him.*)

*Ulr.* My father, Siegendorf!

*Wer. (starting).* Hush! boy—  
The walls may hear that name!

*Ulr.* What then?

*Wer.* Why, then—

But we will talk of that anon. Remember,  
I must be known here but as Werner. Come!  
Come to my arms again! Why, thou look'st all  
I should have been, and was not. Josephine!  
Sure 'tis no father's fondness dazzles me;  
But, had I seen that form amid ten thousand  
Youth of the choicest, my heart would have  
chosen

This for my son!

*Ulr.* And yet you knew me not!

*Wer.* Alas! I have had that upon my soul  
Which makes me look on all men with an eye  
That only knows the evil at first glance.

*Ulr.* My memory served me far more  
fondly: I

Have not forgotten aught; and oft-times in  
The proud and princely halls of—(I'll not  
name them,

As you say that 'tis perilous)—but if the  
pomp

Of your sire's feudal mansion, I look'd back  
To the Bohemian mountains many a sunset,  
And wept to see another day go down  
O'er thee and me, with those huge hills  
between us.

They shall not part us more.

*Wer.* I know not that.

Are you aware my father is no more?

*Ulr.* Oh, heavens! I left him in a green old age,  
And looking like the oak, worn, but still steady  
Amidst the elements, whilst younger trees  
Fell fast around him. 'Twas scarce three months since.

*Wer.* Why did you leave him?

*Jos.* (*embracing ULRIC*). Can you ask that question?

Is he not *here*?

*Wer.* True; he hath sought his parents,  
And found them; but oh! *how*, and in what state!

*Ulr.* All shall be better'd. What we have to do

Is to proceed, and to assert our rights,  
Or rather yours; for I waive all, unless  
Your father has disposed in such a sort  
Of his broad lands as to make mine the foremost,

So that I must prefer my claim for form:

But I trust better, and that all is yours.

*Wer.* Have you not heard of Stralenheim?

*Ulr.* I saved His life but yesterday; he's here.

*Wer.* You saved The serpent who will sting us all!

*Ulr.* You speak Riddles: what is this Stralenheim to us?

*Wer.* Everything. One who claims our father's lands:

Our distant kinsman, and our nearest foe.

*Ulr.* I never heard his name till now.

The count,

Indeed, spoke sometimes of a kinsman, who,  
If his own line should fail, might be remotely  
Involved in the succession; but his titles  
Were never named before me—and what then?  
His right must yield to ours.

*Wer.* Ay, if at Prague;

But here he is all-powerful; and has spread  
Snares for thy father, which, if hitherto  
He hath escaped them, is by fortune, not  
By favour.

*Ulr.* Doth he personally know you?

*Wer.* No; but he guesses shrewdly at my person,

As he betray'd last night; and I, perhaps,  
But owe my temporary liberty  
To his uncertainty.

*Ulr.* I think you wrong him  
(Excuse me for the phrase); but Stralenheim  
Is not what you prejudice him, or, if so,  
He owes me something both for past and present.

I saved his life, he therefore trusts in me.

He hath been plunder'd too, since he came  
hither:

Is sick; a stranger; and as such not now

Able to trace the villain who hath robb'd him:  
I have pledged myself to do so; and the business

Which brought me here was chiefly that: but I  
Have found, in searching for another's dross,  
My own whole treasure—you, my parents!

*Wer.* (*agitatedly*). Who

Taught you to mouth that name of "villain"?

*Ulr.* What

More noble name belongs to common thieves?

*Wer.* Who taught you thus to brand an

unknown being

With an infernal stigma?

*Ulr.* My own feelings

Taught me to name a ruffian from his deeds.

*Wer.* Who taught you, long-sought and  
ill-found boy! that

It would be safe for my own son to insult  
me?

*Ulr.* I named a villain. What is there in  
common

With such a being and my father?

*Wer.* Everything!

That ruffian is thy father!

*Jos.* Oh, my son!

Believe him not—and yet!—(*her voice  
falters*).

*Ulr.* (*starts, looks earnestly at WERNER and  
then says slowly*.) And you avow it?

*Wer.* Ulric, before you dare despise your  
father,

Learn to divine and judge his actions.  
Young,

Rash, new to life, and rear'd in luxury's lap,  
Is it for you to measure passion's force,  
Or misery's temptation? Wait—(not long,  
It cometh like the night, and quickly)—  
Wait!

Wait till, like me, your hopes are blighted—  
till

Sorrow and shame are handmaids of your  
cabin;

Famine and poverty your guests at table;  
Despair your bed-fellow—then rise, but not

From sleep, and judge! Should that day e'er  
arrive—

Should you see then the serpent, who hath  
coil'd

Himself around all that is dear and noble  
Of you and yours, lie slumbering in your

path,  
With but *his* folds between your steps and  
happiness,

When *he*, who lives but to tear from you  
name,

Lands, life itself, lies at your mercy, with  
Chance your conductor; midnight for your

mantle;  
The bare knife in your hand, and earth asleep,

Even to your deadliest foe; and he as't were

Inviting death, by looking like it, while  
His death alone can save you :—Thank your  
God!

If then, like me, content with petty plunder,  
You turn aside——I did so.

*Ulr.* But——

*Wer. (abruptly).* Hear me!

I will not brook a human voice—scarce dare  
Listen to my own (if that be human still)—  
Hear me! you do not know this man—I do.  
He's mean, deceitful, avaricious. You  
Deem yourself safe, as young and brave; but  
learn

None are secure from desperation, few  
From subtlety. My worst foe, Stralenheim,  
Housed in a prince's palace, couch'd within  
A prince's chamber, lay below my knife!  
An instant—a mere motion—the least im-  
pulse—

Had swept him and all fears of mine from  
earth.

He was within my power—my knife was  
raised—

Withdrawn—and I'm in his :—are you not so?  
Who tells you that he knows you not? Who  
says

He hath not lured you here to end you? or  
To plunge you, with your parents, in a  
dungeon? [*He pauses.*]

*Ulr.* Proceed—proceed!

*Wer.* Me he hath ever known,  
And hunted through each change of time—  
name—fortune—

And why not you? Are you more versed in  
men?

Ue wound snares round me? flung along my  
path

Reptiles, whom, in my youth, I would have  
spurn'd

Even from my presence; but, in spurning now,  
I'll only with fresh venom. Will you be  
More patient? *Ulr.*!—*Ulr.*!—there are  
crimes

Made venial by the occasion, and temptations  
Which nature cannot master or forbear.

*Ulr. (who looks first at him, and then at  
JOSEPHINE).* My mother!

*Wer.* Ah! I thought so: you have now  
Only one parent. I have lost alike  
Father and son, and stand alone.

*Ulr.* But stay!

[*WERNER rushes out of the chamber.*]

*Jos. (to ULRIC).* Follow him not, until this  
storm of passion

Abates. Think'st thou, that were it well for  
him,

I had not follow'd?

*Ulr.* I obey, you mother,  
Although reluctantly. My first act shall not  
Be one of disobedience.

*Jos.*

Oh! he is good!

Condemn him not from his own mouth, but  
trust

To me, who have borne so much with him,  
and for him,

That this is but the surface of his soul,  
And that the depth is rich in better things.

*Ulr.* These then are but my father's prin-  
ciples?

My mother thinks not with him?

*Jos.*

Nor doth he

Think as he speaks. Alas! long years of  
grief

Have made him sometimes thus.

*Ulr.*

Explain to me

More clearly, then, these claims of Stralen-  
heim,

That, when I see the subject in its bearings,  
I may prepare to face him, or at least

To extricate you from your present perils.

I pledge myself to accomplish this—but would  
I had arrived a few hours sooner!

*Jos.*

Ay!

Hadst thou but done so!

*Enter GABOR and IDENSTEIN, with  
Attendants.*

*Gab. (to ULRIC).* I have sought you, com-  
rade.

So this is my reward!

*Ulr.*

What do you mean?

*Gab.* 'Sdeath! have I lived to these years,  
and for this!

(*To IDENSTEIN.*) But for' your age and folly,  
I would——

*Iden.*

Help!

Hands off! Touch an intendant!

*Gab.*

Do not think

I'll honour you so much as save your throat  
From the Ravenstone by choking you myself.

*Iden.* I thank you for the respite: but  
there are

Those who have greater need of it than me.

*Ulr.* Unriddle this vile wrangling, or——

*Gab.*

At once, then,

The baron has been robbed, and upon me  
This worthy personage has deign'd to fix  
His kind suspicions—me! whom he ne'er saw  
Till yester' evening.

*Iden.*

Wouldst have me suspect

My own acquaintances? You have to learn  
That I keep better company.

*Gab.*

You shall

Keep the best shortly, and the last for all  
men,

The worms! you hound of malice!

[*GABOR seizes on him.*]

*Ulr. (interfering).*

Nay, no violence;

He's old, unarm'd—be temperate, Gabor!

*Gab.* (*letting go IDENSTEIN*). True:  
I am a fool to lose myself because  
Fools deem me knave: it is their homage.  
*Ulr.* (*to IDENSTEIN*). How  
Fare you?

*Iden.* Help!  
*Ulr.* I have help'd you.  
*Iden.* Kill him! then  
I'll say so.

*Gab.* I am calm—live on!  
*Iden.* That's more  
Than you shall do, if there be judge or  
judgment

In Germany. The baron shall decide!  
*Gab.* Does he abet you in your accusation?  
*Iden.* Does he not?

*Gab.* Then next time let him go sink  
Ere I go hang for snatching him from drown-  
ing.  
But here he comes!

*Enter STRALENHEIM.*

*Gab.* (*goes up to him*). My noble lord, I'm  
here!

*Stral.* Well, sir!  
*Gab.* Have you aught with me?  
*Stral.* What should I  
Have with you?

*Gab.* You know best, if yesterday's  
Flood has not wash'd away your memory;  
But that's a trifle. I stand here accused,  
In phrases not equivocal, by you  
Intendant, of the pillage of your person  
Or chamber:—is the charge your own or his?

*Stral.* I accuse no man.  
*Gab.* Then you acquit me, baron?  
*Stral.* I know not whom to accuse, or to  
acquit,

Or scarcely to suspect.  
*Gab.* But you at least  
Should know whom *not* to suspect. I am  
insulted—

Oppress'd here by these menials, and I look  
To you for remedy—teach them their duty!  
To look for thieves at home were part of it,  
If duly taught; but, in one word, if I  
Have an accuser, let it be a man  
Worthy to be so of a man like me.  
I am your equal.

*Stral.* You!  
*Gab.* Ay, sir; and, for  
Aught that you know, superior; but proceed—  
I do not ask for hints, and surmises,  
And circumstance, and proof: I know enough  
Of what I have done for you, and what you  
owe me,

To have at least waited your payment rather  
Than paid myself, had I been eager of  
Your gold. I also know, that were I even  
The villain I am deem'd, the service render'd

So recently would not permit you to  
Pursue me to the death, except through  
shame,  
Such as would leave your scutcheon but a  
blank.

But this is nothing: I demand of you  
Justice upon your unjust servants, and  
From your own lips a disavowal of  
All sanction of their insolence: thus much  
You owe to the unknown, who asks no more,  
And never thought to have ask'd so much.

*Stral.* This tone  
May be of innocence.

*Gab.* 'Sdeath! who dare doubt it,  
Except such villains as ne'er had it?

*Stral.* You  
Are hot, sir.

*Gab.* Must I turn an icicle  
Before the breath of menials, and their  
master?

*Stral.* Utric! you know this man; I found  
him in  
Your company.

*Gab.* We found *you* in the Oder,  
Would we had left you there!

*Stral.* I give you thanks, sir.  
*Gab.* I've earned them; but might have  
earn'd more from others,

Perchance, if I had left you to your fate.  
*Stral.* Utric! you know this man?

*Gab.* No more than you do,  
If he avouches not my honour.

*Ulr.* I  
Can vouch your courage, and, as far as my  
Own brief connexion led me, honour.

*Stral.* Then  
I'm satisfied.

*Gab.* (*ironically*). Right easily, methinks.  
What is the spell in his asseveration  
More than in mine?

*Stral.* I merely said that *I*  
Was satisfied—not that you are absolved.

*Gab.* Again! Am I accused or no?  
*Stral.* Go to!

You wax too insolent. If circumstance  
And general suspicion be against you,  
Is the fault mine? Is't not enough that I  
Decline all question of your guilt or inno-  
cence?

*Gab.* My lord, my lord, this is mere  
cozenage,

A vile equivocation; you well know  
Your doubts are certainties to all around  
you—

Your looks a voice—your frowns a sentence;  
you

Are practising your power on me—because  
You have it; but beware! you know not  
whom

You strive to tread on.

*Stral.* Threat'st thou?  
*Gab.* Not so much  
 As you accuse. You hint the basest injury,  
 And I retort it with an open warning.

*Stral.* As you have said, 'tis true I owe  
 you something,

For which you seem disposed to pay yourself.

*Gab.* Not with your gold.

*Stral.* With bootless insolence.

[*To his Attendants and IDENSTEIN.*

You need not further to molest this man,

But let him go his way. Ulric, good morrow!

[*Exit STRALENHEIM, IDENSTEIN, and*

*Attendants.*

*Gab. (following).* I'll after him and—

*Ulr. (stopping him).* Not a step.

*Gab.* Who shall

Oppose me?

*Ulr.* Your own reason, with a moment's

Thought.

*Gab.* Must I bear this?

*Ulr.* Pshaw! we all must bear

The arrogance of something higher than

Ourselves—the highest cannot temper Satan,

Nor the lowest his vicegerents upon earth.

I've seen you brave the elements, and bear

Things which had made this silkworm cast

his skin—

And shrink you from a few sharp sneers and

words?

*Gab.* Must I bear to be deem'd a thief? If

't were

A bandit of the woods, I could have borne it—

There's something daring in it:—but to steal

The moneys of a slumbering man!—

*Ulr.* It seems, then,

You are not guilty.

*Gab.* Do I hear aright?

You too!

*Ulr.* I merely ask'd a simple question.

*Gab.* If the judge ask'd me, I would

answer "No"—

To you I answer thus. [*He draws.*

*Ulr. (drawing).* With all my heart!

*Jos.* Without there! Ho! help! help!—

Oh, God! here's murder!

[*Exit JOSEPHINE, shrieking.*

*GABOR and ULRIC fight. GABOR is disarmed*

*just as STRALENHEIM, JOSEPHINE, IDEN-*

*STEIN, &c., re-enter.*

*Jos.* Oh! glorious heaven! He's safe!

*Stral. (to JOSEPHINE).* Who's safe?

*Jos.* My—

*Ulr. (interrupting her with a stern look, and*

*turning afterwards to STRALENHEIM).*

Both!

Here's no great harm done.

*Stral.* What hath caused all this?

*Ulr.* You, baron, I believe; but as the effect

Is harmless, let it not disturb you.—Gabor!

There is your sword; and when you bare it

next,

Let it not be against your friends.

[*ULRIC pronounces the last words slowly*

*and emphatically in a low voice to*

*GABOR.*

*Gab.* I thank you

Less for my life than for your counsel.

*Stral.* These

Brawls must end here.

*Gab. (taking his sword).* They shall. You've

wrong'd me, Ulric,

More with your unkind thoughts than sword:

I would

The last were in my bosom rather than

The first in yours. I could have borne you

noble's

Absurd insinuations—ignorance

And dull suspicion are a part of his

Entail will last him longer than his lands.—

But I may fit him yet:—you have vanquish'd

me.

I was the fool of passion to conceive

That I could cope with you, whom I had seen

Already proved by greater perils than

Rest in this arm. We may meet by and by,

However—but in friendship. [*Exit GABOR.*

*Stral.* I will brook

No more! This outrage following up his

insults,

Perhaps his guilt, has cancell'd all the little

I owed him heretofore for the so-vaunted

Aid which he added to your abler succour.

Ulric, you are not hurt?—

*Ulr.* Not even by a scratch.

*Stral. (to IDENSTEIN).* Intendant! take

your measures to secure

Yon fellow: I revoke my former lenity.

He shall be sent to Frankfort with an escort,

The instant that the waters have abated.

*Iden.* Secure him! He hath got his sword

again—

And seems to know the use on't; 'tis his

trade,

Belike;—I'm a civilian.

*Stral.* Fool! are not

Yon score of vassals dogging at your heels

Enough to seize a dozen such? Hence! after

him!

*Ulr.* Baron, I do beseech you!

*Stral.* I must be

Obe'y'd. No words!

*Iden.* Well, if it must be so—

March, vassals! I'm your leader, and will

bring

The rear up: a wise general never should

Expose his precious life—on which all rests.

I like that article of war.

[*Exit IDENSTEIN and Attendants.*

*Stral.* Come hither,  
Ulric; what does that woman here? Oh! now  
I recognise her, 'tis the stranger's wife  
Whom they name "Werner."

*Ulr.* 'Tis his name.

*Stral.* Indeed!  
Is not your husband visible, fair dame?—

*Jos.* Who seeks him?

*Stral.* No one—for the present: but  
I fain would parley, Ulric, with yourself  
Alone.

*Ulr.* I will retire with you.

*Jos.* Not so:

You are the latest stranger, and command  
All places here.

(*Aside to ULRIC, as she goes out.*) O Ulric!  
have a care—

Remember what depends on a rash word!

*Ulr.* (to JOSEPHINE). Fear not!—

[*Exit JOSEPHINE.*]

*Stral.* Ulric, I think that I may trust you;  
You saved my life—and acts like these beget  
Unbounded confidence.

*Ulr.* Say on.

*Stral.* Mysterious  
And long-engender'd circumstances (not  
To be now fully enter'd on) have made  
This man obnoxious—perhaps fatal to me.

*Ulr.* Who? Gabor, the Hungarian?

*Stral.* No—this "Werner"—  
With the false name and habit.

*Ulr.* How can this be?  
He is the poorest of the poor—and yellow  
Sickness sits cavern'd in his hollow eye:  
The man is helpless.

*Stral.* He is—'tis no matter;—  
But if he be the man I deem (and that  
He is so, all around us here—and much  
That is not here—confirm my apprehension),  
He must be made secure ere twelve hours  
further.

*Ulr.* And what have I to do with this?

*Stral.* I have sent  
To Frankfort, to the governor, my friend,  
(I have the authority to do so by  
An order of the house of Brandenburg),  
For a fit escort—but this cursed flood  
Bars all access, and may do for some hours.

*Ulr.* It is abating.

*Stral.* That is well.

*Ulr.* But how  
Am I concern'd?

*Stral.* As one who did so much  
For me, you cannot be indifferent to  
That which is of more import to me than  
The life you rescued.—Keep your eye on him!  
The man avoids me, knows that I now know  
him.—

Watch him!—as you would watch the wild  
boar when

He makes against you in the hunter's gap—  
Like him he must be spear'd.

*Ulr.* Why so?

*Stral.* He stands  
Between me and a brave inheritance!  
Oh! could you see it! But you shall.

*Ulr.* I hope so.

*Stral.* It is the richest of the rich Bohemia,  
Unscathed by scorching war. It lies so near  
The strongest city, Prague, that fire and sword  
Have skimm'd it lightly: so that now, besides  
Its own exuberance, it bears double value  
Confronted with whole realms far and near  
Made deserts.

*Ulr.* You describe it faithfully.

*Stral.* Ay—could you see it, you would  
say so—but,  
As I have said, you shall.

*Ulr.* I accept the omen.

*Stral.* Then claim a recompense from it  
and me,

Such as *both* may make worthy your accept-  
ance

And services to me and mine for ever.

*Ulr.* And this sole, sick, and miserable  
wretch—

This way-worn stranger—stands between you  
and

This Paradise?—(As Adam did between

The devil and his)—[*Aside*].

*Stral.* He doth.

*Ulr.* Hath he no right?

*Stral.* Right! none. A disinherited pro-  
digal,  
Who for these twenty years disgraced his  
lineage

In all his acts—but chiefly by his marriage,  
And living amidst commerce-fetching burgh-  
ers,

And dabbling merchants, in a mart of Jews.

*Ulr.* He has a wife, then?

*Stral.* You'd be sorry to  
Call such your mother. You have seen the  
woman

He calls his wife.

*Ulr.* Is she not so?

*Stral.* No more  
Than he's your father:—an Italian girl,  
The daughter of a banish'd man, who lives  
On love and poverty with this same Werner.

*Ulr.* They are childless, then?

*Stral.* There is or was a bastard,  
Whom the old man—the grandsire (as old age  
Is ever doting) took to warm his bosom,  
As it went chilly downward to the grave:  
But the imp stands not in my path—he has  
fled,

No one knows whither; and if he had not,  
His claims alone were too contemptible  
To stand.—Why do you smile?



*Ulr.* At your vain fears:  
A poor man almost in his grasp—a child  
Of doubtful birth—can startle a grandee!  
*Stral.* All's to be fear'd, where all is to be  
gain'd.

*Ulr.* True; and aught done to save or to  
obtain it.

*Stral.* You have harp'd the very string  
next to my heart.

I may depend upon you?

*Ulr.* 'T were too late  
To doubt it.

*Stral.* Let no foolish pity shake  
Your bosom (for the appearance of the man  
Is pitiful)—he is a wretch, as likely  
To have robb'd me as the fellow more sus-  
pected,

Except that circumstance is less against him;  
He being lodged far off, and in a chamber  
Without approach to mine; and, to say truth,  
I think too well of blood allied to mine,  
To deem he would descend to such an act:  
Besides, he was a soldier, and a brave one  
Once—though too rash.

*Ulr.* And they, my lord, we know  
By our experience, never plunder till  
They knock the brains out first—which makes  
them heirs,  
Not thieves. The dead, who feel nought, can  
lose nothing,  
Nor e'er be robb'd: their spoils are a be-  
quest—

No more.  
*Stral.* Go to! you are a wag. But say  
I may be sure you'll keep an eye on this man,  
And let me know his slightest movement  
towards

Concealment or escape?

*Ulr.* You may be sure  
You yourself could not watch him more than I  
Will be his sentinel.

*Stral.* By this you make me  
Yours, and for ever.

*Ulr.* Such is my intention. [*Exeunt.*]

### Act III.

Scene I.—A Hall in the same Palace, from  
whence the secret passage leads.

*Enter WERNER and GABOR.*

*Gab.* Sir, I have told my tale: if it so  
please you

To give me refuge for a few hours, well—  
If not, I'll try my fortune elsewhere.

*Wer.* How  
Can I, so wretched, give to Misery  
A shelter?—wanting such myself as much  
As e'er the hunted deer a covert—

*Gab.* Or  
The wounded lion his cool cave. Methinks  
You rather look like one would turn at bay,  
And rip the hunter's entrails.

*Wer.* Ah!  
*Gab.* I care not

If it be so, being much disposed to do  
The same myself. But will you shelter me?  
I am oppress'd like you—and poor like you—  
Disgraced—

*Wer. (abruptly).* Who told you that I was  
disgraced?

*Gab.* No one; nor did I say you were so;  
with

Your poverty my likeness ended; but  
I said I was so—and would add, with truth,  
As undeservedly as you.

*Wer.* Again!

As I?

*Gab.* Or any other honest man.  
What the devil would you have? You don't  
believe me

Guilty of this base theft?

*Wer.* No, no—I cannot.

*Gab.* Why that's my heart of honour! you  
young gallant—

Your miserly intendant and dense noble—  
All—all suspected me; and why? because  
I am the worst clothed and least named  
amongst them;

Although, were Momus' lattice in your  
breasts,

My soul might brook to open it more widely  
Than theirs: but thus it is—you poor and  
helpless—

Both still more than myself.

*Wer.* How knew you that?  
*Gab.* You're right: I ask for shelter at  
the hand

Which I call helpless; if you now deny it,  
I were well paid. But you, who seem to  
have proved

The wholesome bitterness of life, know well,  
By sympathy, that all the outspread gold  
Of the New World the Spaniard boasts about,  
Could never tempt the man who knows its  
worth

Weigh'd at its proper value in the balance,  
Save in such guise (and there I grant its  
power,

Because I feel it) as may leave no nightmare  
Upon his heart o' nights.

*Wer.* What do you mean?

*Gab.* Just what I say; I thought my  
speech was plain;  
You are no thief—nor I—and, as true men,  
Should aid each other.

*Wer.* It is a damn'd world, sir.

*Gab.* So is the nearest of the two next,  
as

The priests say (and no doubt they should know best),

Therefore I'll stick by this—as being loth  
To suffer martyrdom, at least with such  
An epitaph as larceny upon my tomb.  
It is but a night's lodging which I crave  
To-morrow I will try the waters, as  
The dove did, trusting that they have abated.

Wer. Abated? Is there hope of that?

Gab. There was

At noontide.

Wer. Then we may be safe.

Gab. Are you

In peril?

Wer. Poverty is ever so.

Gab. That I know by long practice. Will  
you not

Promise to make mine less?

Wer. Your poverty?

Gab. No—you don't look a leech for that  
disorder;

I meant my peril only: you've a roof,  
And I have none; I merely seek a covert.

Wer. Rightly; for how should such a  
wretch as I

Have gold?

Gab. Scarce honestly, to say the truth  
on't,

Although I almost wish you had the baron's.

Wer. Dare you insinuate?

Gab. What?

Wer. Are you aware

To whom you speak?

Gab. No; and I am not used  
Greatly to care. (*A noise heard without.*) But  
hark! they come!

Wer. Who come?

Gab. The intendant and his man-hounds  
after me:

I'd face them—but it were in vain to expect

Justice at hands like theirs. Where shall  
I go?

But show me any place. I do assure you,  
If there be faith in man, I am most guiltless:  
Think if it were your own case!

Wer. (*aside*). Oh, just God!

Thy hell is not hereafter! Am I dust still?

Gab. I see you're moved; and it shows  
well in you:

I may live to requite it.

Wer. Are you not

A spy of Stralenheim's?

Gab. Not I! and if

I were, what is there to espy in you?

Although, I recollect, his frequent question  
About you and your spouse might lead to some  
Suspicion; but you best know—what—and  
why.

I am his deadliest foe.

Wer.

You?

Gab.

After such

A treatment for the service which in part  
I render'd him, I am his enemy:

If you are not his friend, you will assist me.

Wer. I will.

Gab.

But how?

Wer. (*showing the panel*). There is a secret  
spring:

Remember, I discover'd it by chance,  
And used it but for safety.

Gab.

Open it,

And I will use it for the same.

Wer.

I found it,

As I have said: it leads through winding  
walls

(So thick as to bear paths within their ribs,  
Yet lose no jot of strength or stateliness),  
And hollow cells, and obscure niches, to  
I know not whither; you must not advance:  
Give me your word.

Gab.

It is unnecessary:

How should I make my way in darkness  
through

A Gothic labyrinth of unknown windings?

Wer. Yes, but who knows to what place  
it may lead?

I know not—(mark you!)—but who knows it  
might not

Lead even into the chamber of your foe?

So strangely were contrived these galleries

By our Teutonic fathers in old days,

When man built less against the elements

Than his next neighbour. You must not  
advance

Beyond the two first windings; if you do  
(Albeit I never pass'd them), I'll not answer  
For what you may be led to.

Gab.

But I will.

A thousand thanks!

Wer. You'll find the spring more obvious  
On the other side; and, when you would  
return,

It yields to the least touch.

Gab.

I'll in—farewell!

[GABOR goes in by the secret panel.]

Wer. (*solus*). What have I done? Alas!  
what had I done

Before to make this fearful? Let it be

Still some atonement that I save the man,

Whose sacrifice had saved perhaps my own—  
They come! to seek elsewhere what is before  
them!

*Enter IDENSTEIN and Others.*

Iden. Is he not here? He must have  
vanish'd then

Through the dim Gothic glass by pious aid  
Of pictured saints upon the red and yellow

Casements, through which the sunset streams  
like sunrise  
On long pearl-colour'd beards and crimson  
crosses,  
And gilded crosiers, and cross'd arms, and  
cowls,  
And helmets, and twisted armour, and long  
swords,  
All the fantastic furniture of windows  
Dim with brave knights and holy hermits,  
whose  
Likeness and fame alike rest in some panes  
Of crystal, which each rattling wind pro-  
claims  
As frail as any other life or glory.  
He's gone, however.

*Wer.* Whom do you seek?  
*Iden.* A villain.  
*Wer.* Why need you come so far, then?  
*Iden.* In the search

Of him who robb'd the baron.  
*Wer.* Are you sure  
You have divined the man?

*Iden.* As sure as you  
Stand there: but where's he gone?

*Wer.* Who?  
*Iden.* He we sought.

*Wer.* You see he is not here.  
*Iden.* And yet we traced him

Up to this hall. Are you accomplices?  
Or deal you in the black art?

*Wer.* I deal plainly,  
To many men the blackest.

*Iden.* It may be  
have a question or two for yourself  
Hereafter; but we must continue now  
Our search for t'other.

*Wer.* You had best begin  
Your inquisition now: I may not be  
So patient always.

*Iden.* I should like to know,  
In good sooth, if you really are the man  
That Stralenheim's in quest of.

*Wer.* Insolent!  
Said you not that he was not here?

*Iden.* Yes, one;  
But there's another whom he tracks more  
keenly,

And soon, it may be, with authority  
Both paramount to his and mine. But, come!  
Bustle, my boys! we are at fault.

[*Exit IDENSTEIN and Attendants.*]

*Wer.* In what  
A maze hath my dim destiny involved me!  
And one base sin hath done me less ill  
than

The leaving undone one far greater. Down,  
Thou busy devil, rising in my heart!  
Thou art too late! I'll nought to do with  
blood.

*Enter ULRIC.*

*Ulr.* I sought you, father.  
*Wer.* Is't not dangerous?  
*Ulr.* No; Stralenheim is ignorant of all  
Or any of the ties between us: more—  
He sends me here a spy upon your actions,  
Deeming me wholly his.

*Wer.* I cannot think it:  
'Tis but a snare he winds about us both,  
To swoop the sire and son at once.

*Ulr.* I cannot  
Pause in each petty fear, and stumble at  
The doubts that rise like briars in our path,  
But must break through them, as an unarm'd  
carle

Would, though with naked limbs, were the  
wolf rustling  
In the same thicket where he hew'd for  
bread.

Nets are for thrushes, eagles are not caught  
so:

We'll overfly or rend them.

*Wer.* Show me how?

*Ulr.* Can you not guess?

*Wer.* I cannot.

*Ulr.* That is strange.  
Came the thought ne'er into your mind last  
night?

*Wer.* I understand you not.

*Ulr.* Then we shall never  
More understand each other. But to change  
The topic—

*Wer.* You mean to pursue it, as  
'Tis of our safety.

*Ulr.* Right; I stand corrected.

I see the subject now more clearly, and  
Our general situation in its bearings.

The waters are abating; a few hours  
Will bring his summon'd myrmidons from

Frankfort,  
When you will be a prisoner, perhaps worse.

And I an outcast, bastardised by practice  
Of this same baron to make way for him.

*Wer.* And now your remedy! I thought  
to escape

By means of this accursed gold; but now  
I dare not use it, show it, scarce look on it.  
Methinks it wears upon its face my guilt  
For motto, not the mintage of the state;  
And, for the sovereign's head, my own begirt  
With hissing snakes, which curl around my  
temples,

And cry to all beholders, Lo! a villain!

*Ulr.* You must not use it, at least now;  
but take

This ring. [*He gives WERNER a jewel.*]

*Wer.* A gem! It was my father's!

*Ulr.* And

As such is now your own. With this you must

Bribe the intendant for his old caleche  
And horses to pursue your route at sunrise,  
Together with my mother.

*Wer.* And leave you,  
So lately found, in peril too?

*Ulr.* Fear nothing!  
The only fear were if we fled together,  
For that would make our ties beyond all  
doubt.

The waters only lie in flood between  
This burgh and Frankfort; so far's in our  
favour.

The route on to Bohemia, though encum-  
ber'd,

Is not impassable; and when you gain  
A few hours' start, the difficulties will be  
The same to your pursuers. Once beyond  
The frontier, and you're safe.

*Wer.* My noble boy!

*Ulr.* Hush! hush! no transports: we'll  
indulge in them

In Castle Siegendorf! Display no gold!  
Show Idenstein the gem (I know the man,  
And have look'd through him): it will answer  
thus

A double purpose. Stralenheim lost *gold*—  
No jewel; therefore it could *not* be his;  
And then the man who was possesd of this  
Can hardly be suspected of abstracting  
The baron's coin, when he could thus convert  
This ring to more than Stralenheim has lost  
By his last night's slumber. Be not over  
timid

In your address, nor yet too arrogant,  
And Idenstein will serve you.

*Wer.* I will follow  
In all things your direction.

*Ulr.* I would have  
Spared you the trouble; but had I appear'd  
To take an interest in you, and still more  
By dabbling with a jewel in your favour,  
All had been known at once.

*Wer.* My guardian angel!  
This overpays the past. But how wilt thou  
Fare in our absence?

*Ulr.* Stralenheim knows nothing  
Of me as aught of kindred with yourself.  
I will but wait a day or two with him  
To lull all doubts, and then rejoice my father.

*Wer.* To part no more!

*Ulr.* I know not that; but at  
The least we'll meet again once more.

*Wer.* My boy!  
My friend! my only child, and sole pre-  
server!

Oh, do not hate me!

*Ulr.* Hate my father!

*Wer.* Ay,  
My father hated me. Why not my son?

*Ulr.* Your father knew you not as I do.

*Wer.* Scorpions  
Are in thy words! Thou know me? in this  
guise

Thou canst not know me, I am not myself;  
Yet (hate me not) I will be soon.

*Ulr.* I'll wait!  
In the mean time be sure that all a son  
Can do for parents shall be done for mine.

*Wer.* I see it, and I feel it; yet I feel  
Further—that you despise me.

*Ulr.* Wherefore should I?

*Wer.* Must I repeat my humiliation?

*Ulr.* No!

I have fathom'd it and you. But let us talk  
Of this no more. Or if it must be ever,  
Not now. Your error has redoubled all  
The present difficulties of our house,  
At secret war with that of Stralenheim:  
All we have now to think of is to baffle  
Him. I have shown *one* way.

*Wer.* The only one,  
And I embrace it, as I did my son,  
Who show'd *himself* and father's *safety* in  
One day.

*Ulr.* You shall be safe; let that suffice.  
Would Stralenheim's appearance in Bohemia  
Disturb your right, or mine, if once we were  
Admitted to our lands?

*Wer.* Assuredly,  
Situate as we are now, although the first  
Possessor might, as usual, prove the strongest,  
Especially the next in blood.

*Ulr.* Blood! 'tis  
A word of many meanings; in the veins,  
And out of them, it is a different thing—  
And so it should be, when the same in  
blood

(As it is call'd) are aliens to each other,  
Like Theban brethren: when a part is bad,  
A few spilt ounces purify the rest.

*Wer.* I do not apprehend you.

*Ulr.* That may be—  
And should, perhaps—and yet—but get ye  
ready;

You and my mother must away to-night.  
Here comes the intendant: sound him with  
the gem;

'Twill sink into his venal soul like lead  
Into the deep, and bring up slime and mud,  
And ooze too, from the bottom, as the lead  
doth

With its greased understratum; but no less  
Will serve to warn our vessels through these  
shoals.

The freight is rich, so heave the line in  
time!

Farewell! I scarce have time, but yet your  
*hand,*

My father!—

*Wer.* Let me embrace thee!

*Ulr.* We may be  
Observed: subdue your nature to the hour!  
Keep off from me as from your foe!

*Wer.* Accursed  
Be he who is the stifling cause which smothers  
The best and sweetest feeling of our hearts;  
At such an hour too!

*Ulr.* Yes, curse—it will ease you!  
Here is the intendant.

*Enter IDENSTEIN.*

Master Idenstein,  
How fare you in your purpose? Have you  
caught  
The rogue?

*Iden.* No, faith!

*Ulr.* Well, there are plenty more:  
You may have better luck another chase.  
Where is the baron?

*Iden.* Gone back to his chamber:  
And now I think on't, asking after you  
With nobly-born impatience.

*Ulr.* Your great men  
Must be answer'd on the instant, as the  
bound  
Of the stung steed replies unto the spur:  
Tis well they have horses, too; for, if they  
had not,  
I fear that men must draw their chariots, as  
They say kings did Sesostris.

*Iden.* Who was he?

*Ulr.* An old Bohemian—an imperial gipsy.

*Iden.* A gipsy or Bohemian, 'tis the same,  
For they pass by both names. And was he  
one?

*Ulr.* I've heard so; but I must take leave.  
Intendant,  
Your servant!—Werner (*to WERNER slightly*),  
if that be your name,

*Yours.* [*Exit ULRIC.*]

*Iden.* A well-spoken pretty-faced young  
man!

And prettily behaved! He knows his station,  
You see, sir: how he gave to each his due  
Precedence!

*Wer.* I perceived it, and applaud  
His just discernment and your own.

*Iden.* That's well—  
That's very well. You also know your place,  
too;

And yet I don't know that I know your place.

*Wer.* (*showing the ring*). Would this as-  
sist your knowledge?

*Iden.* How!—What!—Eh?

A jewel.

*Wer.* 'Tis your own on one condition.

*Iden.* Mine!—Name it!

*Wer.* That hereafter you permit me  
At thrice its value to redeem it: 'tis  
A family ring.

*Iden.* A family!—*yours!*—a gem!  
I'm breathless!

*Wer.* You must also furnish me,  
An hour ere daybreak, with all means to quit  
This place.

*Iden.* But is it real? Let me look on it:

*Diamond,* by all that's glorious!

*Wer.* Come, I'll trust you:  
You have guess'd, no doubt, that I was born  
above  
My present seeming.

*Iden.* I can't say I did,  
Though this looks like it: this is the true  
breeding  
Of gentle blood!

*Wer.* I have important reasons  
For wishing to continue privily  
My journey hence.

*Iden.* So then *you are* the man  
Whom Stralenheim's in quest of?

*Wer.* I am not;  
But being taken for him might conduct  
So much embarrassment to me just now,  
And to the baron's self hereafter—'tis  
To spare both that I would avoid all bustle.

*Iden.* Be you the man or no, 'tis not my  
business;  
Besides, I never could obtain the half  
From this proud, niggardly noble, who would  
raise  
The country for some missing bits of coin,  
And never offer a precise reward—  
But *this!*—another look!

*Wer.* Gaze on it freely;  
At day-dawn it is yours.

*Iden.* Oh, thou sweet sparkler!  
Thou more than stone of the philosopher!  
Thou touchstone of Philosophy herself!  
Thou bright eye of the Mine! thou loadstar  
of  
The Soul! the true magnetic Pole to which  
All hearts point duly north, like trembling  
needles!  
Thou flaming Spirit of the Earth! which,  
sitting  
High on the monarch's diadem, attractest  
More worship than the majesty who sweats  
Beneath the crown which makes his head  
ache, like  
Millions of hearts which bleed to lend it  
lustre!  
Shalt thou be mine? I am, methinks, already  
A little king, a lucky alchymist!—  
A wise magician, who has bound the devil  
Without the forfeit of his soul. But come,  
Werner, or what else?

*Wer.* Call me Werner still;  
You may yet know me by a loftier title.

*Iden.* I do believe in thee! thou art the  
spirit

Of whom I long have dream'd in a low garb.—  
But come, I'll serve thee: thou shalt be as  
free

As air, despite the waters; let us hence:  
I'll show thee I am honest—(oh, thou jewel!)  
Thou shalt be furnish'd, Werner, with such  
means

Of fight, that if thou wert a snail, not birds  
Should overtake thee.—Let me gaze again!  
I have a foster-brother in the mart

Of Hamburg skill'd in precious stones. How  
many

Carats may it weigh?—Come, Werner, I will  
wing thee. [Exeunt.]

## Scene II.

STRALENHEIM'S Chamber.

STRALENHEIM and FRITZ.

*Fritz.* All's ready, my good lord!

*Stral.* I am not sleepy,  
And yet I must to bed; I fain would say  
To rest, but something heavy on my spirit,  
Too dull for wakefulness, too quick for slum-  
ber,

Sits on me as a cloud along the sky,  
Which will not let the sunbeams through,  
nor yet

Descend in rain and end, but spreads itself  
Twixt earth and heaven, like envy between  
man

And man, an everlasting mist:—I will  
Unto my pillow.

*Fritz.* May you rest there well!

*Stral.* I feel, and fear, I shall.

*Fritz.* And wherefore fear?

*Stral.* I know not why, and therefore do  
fear more,

Because an undescrivable—but 't is  
All folly. Were the locks (as I desired)  
Changed, to-day, of this chamber? for last  
night's

Adventure makes it needful.

*Fritz.* Certainly,  
According to your order, and beneath  
The inspection of myself and the young  
Saxon

Who saved your life. I think they call him  
"Ulric."

*Stral.* You think! you supercilious slave!  
what right

Have you to tax your memory, which should  
be

Quick, proud, and happy to retain the name  
Of him who saved your master, as a litany  
Whose daily repetition marks your duty?—  
Get hence! "You think," indeed! you, who  
stood still

Howling and dripping on the bank, whilst I

Lay dying, and the stranger dash'd aside  
The roaring torrent, and restored me to  
Thank him—and despise you. "You think!"  
and scarce

Can recollect his name! I will not waste  
More words on you. Call me betimes.

*Fritz.*

Good night!

I trust to-morrow will restore your lordship  
To renovated strength and temper.

[The scene closes.]

## Scene III.

The secret Passage.

*Gab. (solus).*

Four—

Five—six hours have I counted, like the  
guard

Of outposts on the never-merry clock;  
That hollow tongue of time, which, even  
when

It sounds for joy, takes something from  
enjoyment

With every clang. 'Tis a perpetual knell,  
Though for a marriage feast it rings: each  
stroke

Peals for a hope the less; the funeral note  
Of Love deep-buried without resurrection  
In the grave of Possession; while the knoll  
Of long-lived parents finds a jovial echo  
To triple Time in the son's ear.

I'm cold—

I'm dark;—I've blown my fingers—num-  
ber'd o'er

And o'er my steps—and knock'd my head  
against

Some fifty buttresses—and roused the rats  
And bats in general insurrection, till  
Their cursed pattering feet and whirling  
wings

Leave me scarce hearing for another sound.

A light! It is at distance (if I can  
Measure in darkness distance): but it blinks  
As through a crevice or a key-hole, in  
The inhibited direction: I must on,  
Nevertheless, from curiosity.

A distant lamp-light is an incident  
In such a den as this. Pray Heaven it  
lead me

To nothing that may tempt me! Else—  
Heaven aid me

To obtain or to escape it! Shining still!  
Were it the star of Lucifer himself,  
Or he himself girt with its beams, I could  
Contain no longer. Softly: mighty well!  
That corner's turn'd—so—ah! no:—right!  
it draws

Nearer. Here is a darksome angle—so,  
That's weather'd.—Let me pause.—Suppose  
it leads



Into some greater danger than that which  
I have escaped—no matter, 'tis a new one;  
And novel perils, like fresh mistresses,  
Wear more magnetic aspects:—I will on,  
And be it where it may—I have my dagger,  
Which may protect me at a pinch.—Burn  
still,  
Thou little light! Thou art my *ignis fatuus*!  
My stationary Will-o'-the-wisp!—So! so!  
He hears my invocation, and fails not.

[*The scene closes.*]

Scene IV.—*A Garden.*

*Enter WERNER.*

Wer. I could not sleep—and now the  
hour's at hand;  
All's ready. Idenstein has kept his word;  
And station'd in the outskirts of the town,  
Upon the forest's edge, the vehicle  
awaits us. Now the dwindling stars begin  
To pale in heaven; and for the last time I  
look on these horrible walls. Oh! never,  
never  
Shall I forget them. Here I came most  
poor,  
But not dishonour'd: and I leave them with  
A stain,—if not upon my name, yet in  
My heart!—a never-dying canker-worm,  
Which all the coming splendour of the  
lands,  
And rights, and sovereignty of Siegendorf  
Can scarcely lull a moment. I must find  
some means of restitution, which would  
My soul in part: but how without dis-  
covery?—  
It must be done, however; and I'll pause  
Upon the method the first hour of safety.  
The madness of my misery led to this  
Base infamy; repentance must retrieve it:  
I will have nought of Stralenheim's upon  
My spirit, though he would grasp all of  
mine;  
Lands, freedom, life,—and yet he sleeps as  
soundly,  
Perhaps, as infancy, with gorgeous curtains  
Spread for his canopy, o'er silken pillows,  
Such as when—Hark! what noise is that?  
Again!  
The branches shake; and some loose stones  
have fallen  
From yonder terrace.

[*ULRIC leaps down from the terrace.*]

Ulric! ever welcome!  
Thrice welcome now! this filial—  
Ulric. Stop! Before  
We approach, tell me—  
Wer. Why look you so?

Ulric. Do I  
Behold my father, or—  
Wer. What?  
Ulric. An assassin?  
Wer. Insane or insolent!  
Ulric. Reply, sir, as  
You prize your life, or mine!

Wer. To what must I  
Answer?

Ulric. Are you or are you not the assassin  
Of Stralenheim?

Wer. I never was as yet  
The murderer of any man. What mean you?

Ulric. Did not you *this* night (as the night  
before)

Retrace the secret passage? Did you not  
Again revisit Stralenheim's chamber? and—

[*ULRIC pauses.*]

Wer. Proceed.

Ulric. Died he not by your hand?

Wer. Great God!

Ulric. You are innocent, then! my father's  
innocent!

Embrace me! Yes,—your tone—your look—  
yes, yes,—

Yet say so.

Wer. If I e'er, in heart or mind,  
Conceived deliberately such a thought,  
But rather strove to trample back to hell  
Such thoughts—if e'er they glared a moment  
through

The irritation of my oppressed spirit—  
May heaven be shut for ever from my hopes,  
As from mine eyes!

Ulric. But Stralenheim is dead.

Wer. 'Tis horrible! 'tis hideous, as 'tis  
hateful!

But what have I to do with this?

Ulric. No bolt  
Is forced; no violence can be detected,  
Save on his body. Part of his own house-  
hold

Have been alarm'd; but as the intendant is  
Absent, I took upon myself the care  
Of mustering the police. His chamber has,  
Past doubt, been enter'd secretly. Excuse  
me,

If nature—

Wer. Oh, my boy! what unknown woes  
Of dark fatality, like clouds, are gathering  
Above our house!

Ulric. My father! I acquit you!  
But will the world do so? will even the  
judge,

If—But you must away this instant.

Wer. No!

I'll face it. Who shall dare suspect me?

Ulric. Yet

You had no guests—no visitors—no life  
Breathing around you, save my mother's?

U

Wer. Ah!  
The Hungarian!  
Ulr. He is gone! he disappear'd  
Ere sunset.  
Wer. No; I hid him in that very  
Conceal'd and fatal gallery.  
Ulr. *There I'll find him.*  
[ULRIC is going.]

Wer. It is too late: he had left the palace  
ere  
I quitted it. I found the secret panel  
Open, and the doors which lead from that  
hall  
Which masks it: I but thought he had  
snatch'd the silent  
And favourable moment to escape  
The myrmidons of Idenstein, who were  
Dogging him yester-even.

Ulr. You reclosed  
The panel?  
Wer. Yes; and not without reproach  
(And inner trembling for the avoided peril)  
At his dull heedlessness, in leaving thus  
His shelterer's asylum to the risk  
Of a discovery.

Ulr. You are sure you closed it?  
Wer. Certain.  
Ulr. That's well; but had been better, if  
You ne'er had turn'd it to a den for—

[He pauses.  
Thieves!  
Wer. Thou wouldst say: I must bear it, and de-  
serve it;

But not—  
Ulr. No, father; do not speak of this:  
This is no hour to think of petty crimes,  
But to prevent the consequence of great ones.  
Why would you shelter this man?

Wer. Could I shun it?  
A man pursued by my chief foe; disgraced  
For my own crime: a victim to my safety,  
Imploing a few hours' concealment from  
The very wretch who was the cause he  
needed

Such refuge. Had he been a wolf, I could  
not  
Have in such circumstances thrust him  
forth.

Ulr. And like the wolf he hath repaid  
you. But  
It is too late to ponder thus:—you must  
Set out ere dawn. I will remain here to  
Trace the murderer, if 'tis possible.

Wer. But this my sudden flight will give  
the Moloch  
Suspicion: two new victims in the lieu  
Of one, if I remain. The fled Hungarian,  
Who seems the culprit, and—

Ulr. Who seems? Who else  
Can be so?

Wer. Not I, though just now you  
doubted—  
You, my son!—doubted—  
Ulr. And do you doubt of him  
The fugitive?

Wer. Boy! since I fell into  
The abyss of crime (though not of such  
crime), I,  
Having seen the innocent oppress'd for me,  
May doubt even of the guilty's guilt. Your  
heart

Is free, and quick with virtuous wrath to  
accuse  
Appearances; and views a criminal  
In Innocence's shadow, it may be,  
Because 'tis dusky.

Ulr. And if I do so,  
What will mankind, who know you not, or  
knew  
But to oppress? You must not stand the  
hazard.

Away!—I'll make all easy. Idenstein  
Will for his own sake and his jewel's hold  
His peace—he also is a partner in  
Your flight—moreover—

Wer. Fly! and leave my name  
Link'd with the Hungarian's, or prefer'd as  
poorest,

To bear the brand of bloodshed?  
Ulr. Pshaw! leave anything  
Except our fathers' sovereignty and castles,  
For which you have so long panted, and in  
vain!

What name? You have no name, since that  
you bear  
Is feign'd.

Wer. Most true: but still I would not  
have it  
Engraved in crimson in men's memories,  
Though in this most obscure abode of  
men—

Besides, the search—  
Ulr. I will provide against  
Aught that can touch you. No one knows  
you here

As heir of Siegendorf: if Idenstein  
Suspects, 'tis but suspicion, and he is  
A fool: his folly shall have such employ-  
ment,

Too, that the unknown Werner shall give way  
To nearer thoughts of self. The laws (if e'er  
Laws reach'd this village) are all in abeyance  
With the late general war of thirty years,  
Or crush'd, or rising slowly from the dust,  
To which the march of armies trampled  
them.

Stralenheim, although noble, is unheeded  
Here, save as such—without lands, influence,  
Save what hath perish'd with him. Few  
prolong

A week beyond their funeral rites their sway  
O'er men, unless by relatives, whose interest  
Is roused : such is not here the case ; he died  
Alone, unknown,—a solitary grave,  
Obscure as his deserts, without a scutcheon,  
Is all he'll have, or wants. If I discover  
The assassin, 'twill be well—if not, believe  
me,

None else ; though all the full-fed train of  
menials

May howl above his ashes (as they did  
Around him in his danger on the Oder),  
Will no more stir a finger now than then.  
Hence ! hence ! I must not hear your an-  
swer.—Look !

The stars are almost faded, and the grey  
Begins to grizzle the black hair of night.  
You shall not answer :—Pardon me that I  
Am peremptory ; 'tis your son that speaks,  
Your long-lost, late-found son.—Let's call my  
mother !

Softly and swiftly step, and leave the rest  
To me : I'll answer for the event as far  
As regards you, and that is the chief point,  
As my first duty, which shall be observed.  
We'll meet in Castle Siegendorf—once more  
Our banners shall be glorious ! Think of that  
Alone, and leave all other thoughts to me,  
Whose youth may better battle with them—  
Hence !

And may your age be happy !—I will kiss  
My mother once more, then Heaven's speed  
be with you !

Wer. This counsel's safe—but is it ho-  
nourable ?

Ulr. To save a father is a child's chief  
honour.

[*Exeunt.*]

#### Act IV.

Scene I.—A Gothic Hall in the Castle of  
Siegendorf, near Prague.

Enter ERIC and HENRICK, Retainers of the  
Count.

Eric. So, better times are come at last ;  
to these

Old walls new masters and high wassail—  
both

A long desideratum.

Hen. Yes, for masters,  
It might be unto those who long for novelty,  
Though made by a new grave ; but as for  
wassail,

Methinks the old Count Siegendorf main-  
tain'd

His feudal hospitality as high  
As e'er another prince of the empire.

Eric. Why

For the mere cup and trencher, we no doubt  
Fared passing well ; but as for merriment  
And sport, without which salt and sauces  
season

The cheer but scantily, our sizings were  
Even of the narrowest.

Hen. The old count loved not  
The roar of revel ; are you sure that *this*  
does ?

Eric. As yet he hath been courteous as  
he's bounteous,

And we all love him.

Hen. His reign is as yet  
Hardly a year o'erpast its honey-moon,  
And the first year of sovereigns is bridal :  
Anon, we shall perceive his real sway  
And moods of mind.

Eric. Pray Heaven he keep the present !  
Then his brave son, Count Ulríc—there's  
a knight !

Pity the wars are o'er !

Hen. Why so ?

Eric. Look on him !  
And answer that yourself.

Hen. He's very youthful,  
And strong and beautiful as a young tiger.

Eric. That's not a faithful vassal's like-  
ness.

Hen. But

Perhaps a true one.

Eric. Pity, as I said,  
The wars are over : in the hall, who like  
Count Ulríc for a well-supported pride,  
Which awes, but yet offends not ? in the field,  
Who like him with his spear in hand, when,  
gnashing

His tusks, and ripping up from right to left  
The howling hounds, the boar makes for the  
thicket ?

Who backs a horse, or bears a hawk, or wears  
A sword like him ? Whose plume nods knight-  
lier ?

Hen. No one's, I grant you. Do not fear,  
if war

Be long in coming, he is of that kind  
Will make it for himself, if he hath not  
Already done as much.

Eric. What do you mean ?

Hen. You can't deny his train of followers  
(But few our native fellow-vassals born  
On the domain) are such a sort of knaves

As— [Pauses.]

Eric. What ?

Hen. The war (you love so much) leaves  
living.

Like other parents, she spoils her worst  
children.

Eric. Nonsense ! they are all brave iron-  
visaged fellows,  
Such as old Tilly loved.

*Hen.* And who loved Tilly?  
Ask that at Magdebourg—or for that matter  
Wallenstein either;—they are gone to—

*Eric.* Rest!  
But what beyond, 'tis not ours to pronounce.

*Hen.* I wish they had left us something  
of their rest:

The country (nominally now at peace)  
Is over-run with—God knows who: they fly  
By night, and disappear with sunrise; but  
Leave us no less desolation, nay, even more,  
Than the most open warfare.

*Eric.* But Count Ulric—  
What has all this to do with him?

*Hen.* With him!  
He—might prevent it. As you say he's  
fond

Of war, why makes he it not on those ma-  
rauders?

*Eric.* You'd better ask himself.

*Hen.* I would as soon  
Ask the lion why he laps not milk.

*Eric.* And here he comes!

*Hen.* The devil! you'll hold your tongue?

*Eric.* Why do you turn so pale?

*Hen.* 'Tis nothing—but  
Be silent.

*Eric.* I will, upon what you have said.

*Hen.* I assure you I meant nothing,—  
a mere sport

Of words, no more; besides, had it been  
otherwise,

He is to espouse the gentle Baroness  
Ida of Stralenheim, the late baron's heiress;  
And she, no doubt, will soften whatsoever  
Of fierceness the late long intestine wars  
Have given all natures, and most unto those  
Who were born in them, and bred up upon  
The knees of Homicide; sprinkled, as it were,  
With blood even at their baptism. Prithee,  
peace

On all that I have said!

*Enter ULRIC and RODOLPH.*

Good morrow, Count.

*Ulr.* Good morrow, worthy Henrick. Eric,  
is

All ready for the chase?

*Eric.* The dogs are order'd  
Down to the forest, and the vassals out  
To beat the bushes, and the day looks pro-  
mising.

Shall I call forth your excellency's suite?

What courser will you please to mount?

*Ulr.* The dun,  
Walstein.

*Eric.* I fear he scarcely has recover'd  
The toils of Monday: 'twas a noble chase:  
You spear'd four with your own hand.

*Ulr.*

True, good Eric;  
I had forgotten—let it be the grey, then,  
Old Ziska: he has not been out this fort-  
night.

*Eric.* He shall be straight caparison'd.

How many  
Of your immediate retainers shall  
Escort you?

*Ulr.* I leave that to Weilburgh, our  
Master of the horse. [*Exit ERIC.*]

Rodolph!

*Rod.* My lord!  
*Ulr.* The news

Is awkward from the—

[*RODOLPH points to HENRICK.*]

How now, Henrick? why

Loiter you here?

*Hen.* For your commands, my lord.

*Ulr.* Go to my father, and present my  
duty,

And learn if he would aught with me before  
I mount. [*Exit HENRICK.*]

Rodolph, our friends have had a check  
Upon the frontiers of Franconia, and  
'Tis rumour'd that the column sent against  
them

Is to be strengthen'd. I must join them  
soon.

*Rod.* Best wait for further and more sure  
advices.

*Ulr.* I mean it—and indeed it could not  
well

Have fallen out at a time more opposite  
To all my plans.

*Rod.* It will be difficult

To excuse your absence to the count your  
father.

*Ulr.* Yes, but the unsettled state of our  
domain

In high Silesia will permit and cover  
My journey. In the mean time, when we are  
Engaged in the chase, draw off the eighty  
men

Whom Wolfe leads—keep the forests on your  
route:

You know it well?

*Rod.* As well as on that night  
When we—

*Ulr.* We will not speak of that until  
We can repeat the same with like success:  
And when you have join'd, give Rosenberg  
this letter. [*Gives a letter.*]

Add further, that I have sent this slight  
addition

To our force with you and Wolfe, as herald  
of

My coming, though I could but spare them  
ill

At this time, as my father loves to keep  
Full numbers of retainers round the castle,

Until this marriage, and its feasts and fooleries,

Are rung out with its peal of nuptial nonsense.

*Rod.* I thought you loved the lady Ida?

*Ulr.* Why,

I do so—but it follows not from that  
I would bind in my youth and glorious years,  
So brief and burning, with a lady's zone,  
Although 't were that of Venus:—but I love her,

As woman should be loved, fairly and solely.

*Rod.* And constantly?

*Ulr.* I think so; for I love  
Nought else.—But I have not the time to pause

Upon these gewgaws of the heart. Great things

We have to do ere long. Speed! speed! good Rodolph!

*Rod.* On my return, however, I shall find  
The Baroness Ida lost in Countess Siegen-  
dorf?

*Ulr.* Perhaps my father wishes it; and sooth

'Tis no bad policy: this union with  
The last bud of the rival branch at once  
Unites the future and destroys the past.

*Rod.* Adieu.

*Ulr.* Yet hold—we had better keep together

Until the chase begins; then draw thou off,  
And do as I have said.

*Rod.* I will. But to  
Return—'t was a most kind act in the count  
Your father to send up to Konigsberg  
For this fair orphan of the baron, and  
To hail her as his daughter.

*Ulr.* Wondrous kind!  
Especially as little kindness till  
Then grew between them.

*Rod.* The late baron died  
Of a fever, did he not?

*Ulr.* How should I know?

*Rod.* I have heard it whisper'd there was  
something strange

About his death—and even the place of it  
Is scarcely known.

*Ulr.* Some obscure village on  
The Saxon or Silesian frontier.

*Rod.* He  
Has left no testament—no farewell words?

*Ulr.* I am neither confessor nor notary,  
So cannot say.

*Rod.* Ah! here's the lady Ida.

*Enter* IDA STRALENHEIM.

*Ulr.* You are early, my sweet cousin!

*Ida.* Not too early,

Dear Ulrice, if I do not interrupt you.

Why do you call me "cousin"?

*Ulr. (smiling).* Are we not so?

*Ida.* Yes, but I do not like the name;  
methinks

It sounds so cold, as if you thought upon  
Our pedigree, and only weigh'd our blood.

*Ulr. (starting).* Blood!

*Ida.* Why does yours start from your  
cheeks?

*Ulr.* Ay! doth it?

*Ida.* It doth—but no! it rushes like a  
torrent

Even to your brow again.

*Ulr. (recovering himself).* And if it fled,  
It only was because your presence sent it  
Back to my heart, which beats for you, sweet  
cousin?

*Ida.* "Cousin" again.

*Ulr.* Nay, then, I'll call you sister.

*Ida.* I like that name still worse.—Would  
we had ne'er

Been aught of kindred!

*Ulr. (gloomily).* Would we never had!

*Ida.* Oh, heavens! and can you wish that!

*Ulr.* Dearest Ida!

Did I not echo your own wish?

*Ida.* Yes, Ulrice,

But then I wish'd it not with such a glance,  
And scarce knew what I said; but let me be  
Sister or cousin, what you will, so that

I still to you am something.

*Ulr.* You shall be

All—all—

*Ida.* And you to me are so already;  
But I can wait.

*Ulr.* Dear Ida!

*Ida.* Call me Ida,

Your Ida, for I would be yours, none else's—  
Indeed I have none else left, since my poor  
father—

[*She pauses.*]

*Ulr.* You have mine—you have me.

*Ida.* Dear Ulrice, how I wish

My father could but view my happiness,  
Which wants but this!

*Ulr.* Indeed!

*Ida.* You would have loved him,  
He you; for the brave ever love each other:  
His manner was a little cold, his spirit  
Proud (as is birth's prerogative); but under  
This grave exterior—Would you had known  
each other!

Had such as you been near him on his  
journey,

He had not died without a friend to soothe  
His last and lonely moments.

*Ulr.*

*Ida.* What?

*Ulr.*

*Ida.*

That he died alone.

The general rumour

Who says that?

And disappearance of his servants, who  
Have ne'er return'd: that fever was most  
deadly

Which swept them all away.

*Ulr.* If they were near him,  
He could not die neglected or alone.

*Ida.* Alas! what is a menial to a death-  
bed,

When the dim eye rolls vainly round for  
what

It loves?—They say he died of a fever.

*Ulr.* *Say!*  
It was so.

*Ida.* I sometimes dream otherwise.

*Ulr.* All dreams are false.

*Ida.* And yet I see him as  
I see you.

*Ulr.* Where?

*Ida.* In sleep—I see him lie  
Pale, bleeding, and a man with a raised  
knife

Beside him.

*Ulr.* But you do not see his face!

*Ida* (*looking at him*). No! Oh, my God!  
do you?

*Ulr.* Why do you ask?

*Ida.* Because you look as if you saw a  
murderer!

*Ulr.* (*agitatedly*). *Ida*, this is mere child-  
ishness; your weakness

Infects me, to my shame: but as all feelings  
Of yours are common to me, it affects me.

Prithee, sweet child, change—

*Ida.* Child, indeed! I have  
Full fifteen summers! [*A bugle sounds.*]

*Rod.* Hark, my lord, the bugle!

*Ida* (*peevishly to RODOLPH*). Why need  
you tell him that? Can he not hear it

Without your echo?

*Rod.* Pardon me, fair baroness!

*Ida.* I will not pardon you, unless you  
earn it

By aiding me in my dissuasion of  
Count Ulríc from the chase to-day.

*Rod.* You will not,  
Lady, need aid of mine.

*Ulr.* I must not now  
Forego it.

*Ida.* But you shall!

*Ulr.* *Shall!*

*Ida.* Yes, or be  
No true knight.—Come, dear Ulríc! yield to  
me

In this, for this one day: the day looks  
heavy,

And you are turn'd so pale and ill.

*Ulr.* You jest.

*Ida.* Indeed I do not:—ask of Rodolph.

*Rod.* Truly,

My lord, within this quarter of an hour

You have changed more than e'er I saw you  
change

In years.

*Ulr.* 'Tis nothing; but if 'twere, the air  
Would soon restore me. I'm the true  
chameleon,

And live but on the atmosphere; your feasts  
In castle halls, and social banquets, nurse not  
My spirit—I'm a forester and breather  
Of the steep mountain-tops, where I love all  
The eagle loves.

*Ida.* Except his prey, I hope.

*Ulr.* Sweet *Ida*, wish me a fair chase,  
and I

Will bring you six boars' heads for trophies  
home.

*Ida.* And will you not stay, then? You  
shall not go!

Come! I will sing to you.

*Ulr.* *Ida*, you scarcely

Will make a soldier's wife.

*Ida.* I do not wish  
To be so; for I trust these wars are over,  
And you will live in peace on your domains.

*Enter WERNER as COUNT SIEGENDORF.*

*Ulr.* My father, I salute you, and it  
grieves me

With such brief greeting.—You have heard  
our bugle;

The vassals wait.

*Sieg.* So let them.—You forget  
To-morrow is the appointed festival  
In Prague for peace restored. You are apt  
to follow

The chase with such an ardour as will scarce  
Permit you to return to-day, or if

Return'd, too much fatigued to join to-  
morrow

The nobles in our marshall'd ranks.

*Ulr.* You, count,  
Will well supply the place of both—I am not  
A lover of these pageantries.

*Sieg.* No, Ulríc:

It were not well that you alone of all

Our young nobility—

*Ida.* And far the noblest

In aspect and demeanour.

*Sieg.* (*to IDA*). True, dear child,

Though somewhat frankly said for a fair  
damsel.—

But, Ulríc, recollect too our position,

So lately reinstated in our honours.

Believe me, 't would be mark'd in any house,  
But most in *ours*, that one should be found

wanting

At such a time and place. Besides, the  
Heaven

Which gave us back our own, in the same  
moment



It spread its peace o'er all, hath double claims  
On us for thanksgiving: first, for our country;  
And next, that we are here to share its blessings.

*Ulr. (aside).* Devout, too! Well, sir, I obey at once.

*(Then aloud to a Servant).* Ludwig, dismiss the train without! *[Exit Ludwig.]*

*Ida.* And so

You yield at once to him what I for hours might supplicate in vain.

*Sieg. (smiling).* You are not jealous Of me, I trust, my pretty rebel! who Would sanction disobedience against all Except thyself? But fear not; thou shalt rule him

Hereafter with a fonder sway and firmer.

*Ida.* But I should like to govern now.

*Sieg.* You shall, Your harp, which by the way awaits you with The countess in her chamber. She complains That you are a sad truant to your music: She attends you.

*Ida.* Then good morrow, my kind kinsmen!

Ulr, you'll come and hear me?

*Ulr.* By and by.

*Ida.* Be sure I'll sound it better than your bugles;

Then pray you be as punctual to its notes:

I'll play you King Gustavus' march.

*Ulr.* And why not Old Tilly's?

*Ida.* Not that monster's! I should think My harp-strings rang with groans, and not with music,

Could aught of his sound on it:—but come quickly;

Your mother will be eager to receive you.

*[Exit.]*

*Sieg.* Ulr, I wish to speak with you alone.

*Ulr.* My time's your vassal.—

*(Aside to RODOLPH).* Rodolph, hence! and do As I directed: and by his best speed

And readiest means let Rosenberg reply.

*Rod.* Count Siegendorf, command you aught? I am bound

Upon a journey past the frontier.

*Sieg. (starts).* Ah!—

Where? on what frontier?

*Rod.* The Silesian, on—

My way—*(Aside to ULRIC).*—Where shall I say?

*Ulr. (aside to RODOLPH).* To Hamburg.

*(Aside to himself).* That

Word will, I think, put a firm padlock on His further inquisition.

*Rod.* Count, to Hamburg.

*Sieg. (agitated).* Hamburg! No, I have nought to do there, nor Am aught connected with that city. Then God speed you!

*Rod.* Fare ye well, Count Siegendorf!

*[Exit RODOLPH.]*

*Sieg.* Ulr, this man, who has just departed, is

One of those strange companions whom I fain

Would reason with you on.

*Ulr.* My lord, he is

Noble by birth, of one of the first houses In Saxony.

*Sieg.* I talk not of his birth, But of his bearing. Men speak lightly of him.

*Ulr.* So they will do of most men. Even the monarch

Is not fenced from his chamberlain's slander, or

The sneer of the last courtier whom he has made

Great and ungrateful.

*Sieg.* If I must be plain, The world speaks more than lightly of this Rodolph:

They say he is leagued with the "black bands" who still

Ravage the frontier.

*Ulr.* And will you believe

The world?

*Sieg.* In this case—yes.

*Ulr.* In any case,

I thought you knew it better than to take An accusation for a sentence.

*Sieg.* Son!

I understand you: you refer to—but

My destiny has so involved about me

Her spider web, that I can only flutter

Like the poor fly, but break it not. Take heed,

Ulr; you have seen to what the passions led me:

Twenty long years of misery and famine

Quench'd them not—twenty thousand more, perchance,

Hereafter (or even here in moments which

Might date for years, did Anguish make the dial)

May not obliterate or expiate

The madness and dishonour of an instant.

Ulr, be warn'd by a father!—I was not

By mine, and you behold me!

*Ulr.* I behold

The prosperous and beloved Siegendorf,

Lord of a prince's appanage, and honour'd

By those he rules and those he ranks with.

*Sieg.* Ah!  
Why wilt thou call me prosperous, while  
I fear  
For thee? Beloved, when thou lovest me  
not!  
All hearts but one may beat in kindness for  
me—  
But if my son's is cold!—

*Ulr.* Who dare say that?  
*Sieg.* None else but I, who see it—feel it  
—keener  
Than would your adversary, who dared say  
so,  
Your sabre in his heart! But mine survives  
The wound.

*Ulr.* You err. My nature is not given  
To outward fondling: how should it be so,  
After twelve years' divorcement from my  
parents?

*Sieg.* And did not I too pass those twelve  
torn years  
In a like absence? But 'tis vain to urge  
you—

Nature was never call'd back by remon-  
strance.  
Let's change the theme. I wish you to  
consider

That these young violent nobles of high  
name,

But dark deeds (ay, the darkest, if all  
Rumour

Reports be true), with whom thou consortest,  
Will lead thee—

*Ulr. (impatiently).* I'll be led by no man.  
*Sieg.* Nor

Be leader of such, I would hope: at once  
To wean thee from the perils of thy youth  
And haughty spirit, I have thought it well  
That thou shouldst wed the lady Ida—more  
As thou appear'st to love her.

*Ulr.* I have said  
I will obey your orders, were they to  
Unite with Hecate—can a son say more?

*Sieg.* He says too much in saying this.  
It is not

The nature of thine age, nor of thy blood,  
Nor of thy temperament, to talk so coolly,  
Or act so carelessly, in that which is  
The bloom or blight of all men's happiness,  
(For Glory's pillow is but restless, if  
Love lay not down his cheek there): some  
strong bias,

Some master fiend is in thy service, to  
Misrule the mortal who believes him slave,  
And makes his every thought subservient;  
else

Thou'dst say at once—"I love young Ida,  
and

Will wed her;" or, "I love her not, and  
all

The powers of earth shall never make me."  
—So

Would I have answer'd.  
*Ulr.* Sir, you wed for love.  
*Sieg.* I did, and it has been my only  
refuge

In many miseries.  
*Ulr.* Which miseries

Had never been but for this love-match.  
*Sieg.* Still  
Against your age and nature! Who at twenty  
E'er answer'd thus till now?

*Ulr.* Did you not warn me.  
Against your own example?

*Sieg.* Boyish sophist!  
In a word, do you love, or love not, Ida?

*Ulr.* What matters it, if I am ready to  
Obey you in espousing her?

*Sieg.* As far  
As you feel, nothing, but all life for her.

She's young—all-beautiful—adores you—is  
Endow'd with qualities to give happiness,

Such as rounds common life into a dream  
Of something which your poets cannot paint,

And (if it were not wisdom to love virtue)  
For which Philosophy might barter Wisdom;

And giving so much happiness, deserves  
A little in return. I would not have her

Break her heart for a man who has none to  
break;

Or wither on her stalk like some pale rose  
Deserted by the bird she thought a nightingale,

According to the Orient tale. She is—  
*Ulr.* The daughter of dead Stralenheim,

your foe:  
I'll wed her, ne'ertheless; though, to say truth,

Just now I am not violently transported  
In favour of such unions.

*Sieg.* But she loves you.  
*Ulr.* And I love her, and therefore would  
think twice.

*Sieg.* Alas! Love never did so.  
*Ulr.* Then 'tis time

He should begin, and take the bandage from  
His eyes, and look before he leaps; till now

He hath ta'en a jump i' the dark.  
*Sieg.* But you consent?

*Ulr.* I did, and do.  
*Sieg.* Then fix the day.

*Ulr.* 'Tis usual,  
And certes courteous, to leave that to the lady.

*Sieg.* I will engage for her.  
*Ulr.* So will not I

For any woman: and as what I fix,  
I fain would see unshaken, when she gives

Her answer, I'll give mine.  
*Sieg.* But 'tis your office

To woo.  
*Ulr.* Count, 't is a marriage of your making,

So be it of your wooing; but to please you,

I will now pay my duty to my mother,  
With whom, you know, the lady Ida is.—  
What would you have? You have forbid my  
stirring

For manly sports beyond the castle walls,  
And I obey; you bid me turn a chamberer,  
To pick up gloves, and fans, and knitting-  
needles,

And list to songs and tunes, and watch for  
smiles,

And smile at pretty prattle, and look into  
The eyes of feminine, as though they were  
The stars receding early to our wish  
Upon the dawn of a world-winning battle—  
What can a son or man do more?

*Sieg. (solus).*

Too much of duty, and too little love!  
He pays me in the coin he owes me not:  
For such hath been my wayward fate, I could  
not

Fulfil a parent's duties by his side  
Till now; but love he owes me, for my  
thoughts

Ne'er left him, nor my eyes long'd without  
tears

To see my child again, and now I have found  
him!

But how—obedient, but with coldness; duteous  
In my sight, but with carelessness; mys-  
terious—

Abstracted—distant—much given to long  
absence,

And where—none know—in league with the  
most riotous

Of our young nobles; though, to do him  
justice,

He never stoops down to their vulgar  
pleasures;

Yet there's some tie between them which I  
cannot

Unravel. They look up to him—consult  
him—

Throng round him as a leader: but with me  
He hath no confidence! Ah! can I hope it

After—what! doth my father's curse descend  
Even to my child? Or is the Hungarian near

To shed more blood? or—Oh! if it should be!  
Spirit of Stralenheim, dost thou walk these  
walls

To wither him and his—who, though they slew  
not,

Unlatch'd the door of death for thee? 'Twas  
not

Our fault, nor is our sin: thou wert our foe,  
And yet I spared thee when my own destruc-  
tion

Slept with thee, to awake with thine awaken-  
ing!

And only took—Accursed gold! thou liest

Like poison in my hands; I dare not use  
thee,

Nor part from thee; thou camest in such a  
guise,

Methinks thou wouldst contaminate all hands  
Likemine. Yet I have done, to atone for thee,

Thou villainous gold! and thy dead master's  
doom,

Though he died not by me or mine, as much  
As if he were my brother! I have ta'en

His orphan Ida—cherish'd her as one  
Who will be mine.

*Enter an ATTENDANT.*

*Atten.* The abbot, if it please  
Your excellency, whom you sent for, waits  
Upon you. [*Exit ATTENDANT.*]

*Enter the PRIOR ALBERT.*

*Prior.* Peace be with these walls, and all  
Within them!

*Sieg.* Welcome, welcome, holy father!  
And may thy prayer be heard!—all men have  
need

Of such, and I—

*Prior.* Have the first claim to all  
The prayers of our community. Our convent,  
Erected by your ancestors, is still  
Protected by their children.

*Sieg.* Yes, good father;  
Continue daily orisons for us  
In these dim days of heresies and blood,  
Though the schismatic Swede, Gustavus, is  
Gone home.

*Prior.* To the endless home of unbelievers,  
Where there is everlasting wail and woe,  
Gnashing of teeth, and tears of blood, and  
fire

Eternal, and the worm which dieth not!

*Sieg.* True, father: and to avert those pangs  
from one,

Who, though of our most faultless holy church,  
Yet died without its last and dearest offices,  
Which smooth the soul through purgatorial  
pains,

I have to offer humbly this donation  
In masses for his spirit.

[*SIEGENDORF offers the gold which he  
had taken from STRALENHEIM.*]

*Prior.* Count, if I  
Receive it, 't is because I know too well  
Refusal would offend you. Be assured  
The largess shall be only dealt in alms,  
And every mass no less sung for the dead.  
Our house needs no donations, thanks to  
yours,

Which has of old endow'd it; but from you  
And yours in all meet things 't is fit we obey.  
For whom shall mass be said?

*Sieg. (faltering).* For—for—the dead.

*Prior.* His name?  
*Sieg.* 'Tis from a soul, and not a name,  
 I would avert perdition.  
*Prior.* I meant not  
 To pry into your secret. We will pray  
 For one unknown, the same as for the  
 proudest.  
*Sieg.* Secret! I have none; but, father,  
 he who's gone  
 Might have one; or, in short, he did bequeath—  
 No, not bequeath—but I bestow this sum  
 For pious purposes.  
*Prior.* A proper deed  
 In the behalf of our departed friends.  
*Sieg.* But he who's gone was not my  
 friend, but foe,  
 The deadliest and the staunchest.  
*Prior.* Better still!  
 To employ our means to obtain heaven for  
 the souls  
 Of our dead enemies is worthy those  
 Who can forgive them living.  
*Sieg.* But I did not  
 Forgive this man. I loathed him to the last,  
 As he did me. I do not love him now,  
 But—  
*Prior.* Best of all! for this is pure religion!  
 You fain would rescue him you hate from  
 hell—  
 An evangelical compassion—with  
 Your own gold too!  
*Sieg.* Father, 't is not my gold.  
*Prior.* Whose then? You said it was no  
 legacy.  
*Sieg.* No matter whose—of this be sure,  
 that he  
 Who own'd it never more will need it, save  
 In that which it may purchase from your altars:  
 'Tis yours, or theirs.  
*Prior.* Is there no blood upon it?  
*Sieg.* No; but there's worse than blood—  
 eternal shame!  
*Prior.* Did he who own'd it die in his bed?  
*Sieg.* Alas!  
 He did.  
*Prior.* Son! you relapse into revenge,  
 If you regret your enemy's bloodless death.  
*Sieg.* His death was fathomlessly deep in  
 blood.  
*Prior.* You said he died in his bed, not  
 battle.  
*Sieg.* He  
 Died, I scarce know—but—he was stabb'd  
 i' the dark,  
 And now you have it—perish'd on his pillow  
 By a cut-throat!—Ay!—you may look upon  
 me!  
 I am not the man. I'll meet your eye on that  
 point,  
 As I can one day God's.

*Prior.* Nor did he die  
 By means, or men, or instrument of yours?  
*Sieg.* No! by the God who sees and strikes!  
*Prior.* Nor know you  
 Who slew him?  
*Sieg.* I could only guess at one,  
 And he to me a stranger, unconnected,  
 As unemploy'd. Except by one day's know-  
 ledge,  
 I never saw the man who was suspected.  
*Prior.* Then you are free from guilt.  
*Sieg. (eagerly).* Oh! am I?—say!  
*Prior.* You have said so, and know best.  
*Sieg.* Father! I have spoken  
 The truth, and nought but truth, if not the  
 whole;  
 Yet say I am not guilty! for the blood  
 Of this man weighs on me, as if I shed it,  
 Though, by the Power who abhorreth human  
 blood,  
 I did not!—nay, once spared it, when I might  
 And could—ay, perhaps, *should* (if our self-  
 safety  
 Be e'er excusable in such defences  
 Against the attacks of over-potent foes):  
 But pray for him, for me, and all my house;  
 For, as I said, though I be innocent,  
 I know not why, a like remorse is on me,  
 As if he had fallen by me or mine. Pray for  
 me,  
 Father! I have pray'd myself in vain.  
*Prior.* I will.  
 Be comforted! You are innocent, and should  
 Be calm as innocence.  
*Sieg.* But calmness is not  
 Always the attribute of innocence.  
 I feel it is not.  
*Prior.* But it will be so,  
 When the mind gathers up its truth within it.  
 Remember the great festival to-morrow,  
 In which you rank amidst our chiefest nobles,  
 As well as your brave son; and smooth your  
 aspect,  
 Nor in the general orison of thanks  
 For bloodshed stopt, let blood you shed not rise  
 A cloud upon your thoughts. This were to be  
 Too sensitive. Take comfort, and forget  
 Such things, and leave remorse unto the  
 guilty. [Exeunt.]

—♦—  
 Act V.

Scene I.—A large and magnificent Gothic Hall  
 in the Castle of Siegendorf, decorated with  
 Trophies, Banners, and Arms of that family.  
 Enter ARNHEIM and MEISTER, Attendants of  
 COUNT SIEGENDORF.  
 Arn. Be quick! the count will soon return:  
 the ladies

Already are at the portal. Have you sent  
The messengers in search of him he seeks for?

*Mrs.* I have, in all directions, over Prague,  
As far as the man's dress and figure could  
By your description track him. The devil  
take

These revels and processions! All the pleasure  
(If such there be) must fall to the spectators.  
I'm sure none doth to us who make the show.

*Arn.* Go to! my lady countess comes.

*Meis.* I'd rather  
Ride a day's hunting on an outworn jade,  
Than follow in the train of a great man,  
In these dull pageantries.

*Arn.* Begone! and rail  
Within. *[Exeunt.]*

*Enter the COUNTESS JOSEPHINE SIEGENDORF  
and IDA STRALENHEIM.*

*Jos.* Well, Heaven be praised! the show  
is over.

*Ida.* How can you say so? Never have I  
dreamt

Of aught so beautiful. The flowers, the  
boughs,

The banners, and the nobles, and the knights,  
The gems, the robes, the plumes, the happy  
faces,

The coursers, and the incense, and the sun  
Streaming through the stain'd windows, even  
the tombs,

Which look'd so calm, and the celestial hymns,  
Which seem'd as if they rather came from  
heaven

Than mounted there. The bursting organ's  
peal

Rolling on high like an harmonious thunder;  
The white robes and the lifted eyes; the  
world

At peace! and all at peace with one another!  
Oh, my sweet mother!

*[Embracing JOSEPHINE.]*  
*Jos.* My beloved child!

For such, I trust, thou shalt be shortly.  
*Ida.* Oh!

I am so already. Feel how my heart beats!

*Jos.* It does, my love; and never may it  
throb

With aught more bitter.  
*Ida.* Never shall it do so!

How should it? What should make us grieve?  
I hate

To hear of sorrow: how can we be sad,  
Who love each other so entirely? You,  
The count, and Ulric, and your daughter Ida.

*Jos.* Poor child!  
*Ida.* Do you pity me?

*Jos.* No: I but envy,  
And that in sorrow, not in the world's sense

Of the universal vice, if one vice be  
More general than another.

*Ida.* I'll not hear  
A word against a world which still contains  
You and my Ulric. Did you ever see  
Aught like him? How he tower'd amongst  
them all!

How all eyes follow'd him! The flowers fell  
faster—

Rain'd from each lattice at his feet, methought,  
Than before all the rest; and where he trod  
I dare be sworn that they grow still, nor e'er  
Will wither.

*Jos.* You will spoil him, little flatterer,  
If he should hear you.

*Ida.* But he never will.  
I dare not say so much to him—I fear him.

*Jos.* Why so? he loves you well.  
*Ida.* But I can never

Shape my thoughts of him into words to him:  
Besides, he sometimes frightens me.

*Jos.* How so?  
*Ida.* A cloud comes o'er his blue eyes  
suddenly,

Yet he says nothing.  
*Jos.* It is nothing: all men,

Especially in these dark troublous times,  
Have much to think of.

*Ida.* But I cannot think  
Of aught save him.

*Jos.* Yet there are other men,  
In the world's eye, as goodly. There's, for  
instance,

The young Count Waldorf, who scarce once  
withdrew

His eyes from yours to-day.  
*Ida.* I did not see him,

But Ulric. Did you not see at the moment  
When all knelt, and I wept? and yet me-

thought,  
Through my fast tears, though they were  
thick and warm,

I saw him smiling on me.  
*Jos.* I could not

See aught save heaven, to which my eyes  
were rais'd,

Together with the people's.  
*Ida.* I thought too

Of heaven, although I look'd on Ulric.  
*Jos.* Come,

Let us retire! they will be here anon  
Expectant of the banquet. We will lay  
Aside these nodding plumes and dragging  
trains.

*Ida.* And, above all, these stiff and heavy  
jewels,

Which make my head and heart ache, as both  
throb

Beneath their glitter o'er my brow and zone.  
Dear mother, I am with you.

*Enter* COUNT SIEGENDORF, *in full dress, from the solemnity, and* LUDWIG.

*Sieg.* Is he not found?

*Lud.* Strict search is making everywhere; and if

The man be in Prague, be sure he will be found.

*Sieg.* Where's Ulric?

*Lud.* He rode round the other way With some young nobles; but he left them soon;

And, if I err not, not a minute since I heard his excellency, with his train, Gallop o'er the west drawbridge.

*Enter* ULRIC, *splendidly dressed.*

*Sieg.* (to LUDWIG). See they cease not Their quest of him I have described.

[*Exit* LUDWIG.]

Oh, Ulric!

How have I long'd for thee!

*Ulric.* Your wish is granted—Behold me!

*Sieg.* I have seen the murderer.

*Ulric.* Whom? Where?

*Sieg.* The Hungarian, who slew Stralenheim.

*Ulric.* You dream.

*Sieg.* I live! and as I live, I saw him—Heard him! he dared to utter even my name.

*Ulric.* What name?

*Sieg.* Werner! 'twas mine.

*Ulric.* It must be so

No more: forget it.

*Sieg.* Never! never! all My destinies were woven in that name: It will not be engraved upon my tomb, But it may lead me there.

*Ulric.* To the point—the Hungarian?

*Sieg.* Listen!—The church was throng'd: the hymn was raised;

"*Te Deum*" peal'd from nations rather than From choirs, in one great cry of "God be praised"

For one day's peace, after thrice ten dread years,

Each bloodier than the former: I arose, With all the nobles, and as I look'd down Along the lines of lifted faces,—from Our banner'd and escutcheon'd gallery, I Saw, like a flash of lightning (for I saw A moment and no more), what struck me sightless

To all else—the Hungarian's face! I grew Sick; and when I recover'd from the mist Which curl'd about my senses, and again Look'd down, I saw him not. The thanks-giving

Was over, and we march'd back in procession.

*Ulric.* Continue.

*Sieg.* When we reach'd the Mul-dau's bridge, The joyous crowd above, the numberless Barks mann'd with revellers in their best garbs,

Which shot along the glancing tide below, The decorated street, the long array, The clashing music, and the thundering Of far artillery, which seem'd to bid A long and loud farewell to its great doings, The standards o'er me, and the tramlings round,

The roar of rushing thousands,—all—all could not

Chase this man from my mind, although my senses

No longer held him palpable.

*Ulric.* You saw him

No more, then?

*Sieg.* I look'd, as a dying soldier Looks at a draught of water, for this man; But still I saw him not; but in his stead—

*Ulric.* What in his stead?

*Sieg.* My eye for ever fell Upon your dancing crest; the loftiest, As on the loftiest and the loveliest head, It rose the highest of the stream of plumes, Which overflow'd the glittering streets of Prague.

*Ulric.* What's this to the Hungarian?

*Sieg.* Much; for I Had almost then forgot him in my son; When just as the artillery ceased, and paused The music, and the crowd embraced in lieu Of shouting, I heard in a deep, low voice, Distinct and keener far upon my ear Than the late cannon's volume, this word—

"Werner!"

*Ulric.* Utter'd by—

*Sieg.* Him! I turn'd—and saw—and fell.

*Ulric.* And wherefore? Were you seen?

*Sieg.* The officious care Of those around me dragg'd me from the spot, Seeing my faintness, ignorant of the cause: You, too, were too remote in the procession (The old nobles being divided from their children)

To aid me.

*Ulric.* But I'll aid you now.

*Sieg.* In what?

*Ulric.* In searching for this man, or—When he's found,

What shall we do with him?

*Sieg.* I know not that.

*Ulric.* Then wherefore seek?

*Sieg.* Because I cannot rest Till he is found. His fate, and Stralenheim's, And ours, seem intertisted! nor can be Unravell'd, till —



*Enter an ATTENDANT.*

*Atten.* A stranger to wait on  
Your excellency.

*Sieg.* Who?

*Atten.* He gave no name.

*Sieg.* Admit him, ne'ertheless.

[*The ATTENDANT introduces GABOR,  
and afterwards exit.*

Ah!

*Gab.* 'Tis then Werner!

*Sieg. (haughtily).* The same you knew,  
sir, by that name; and you!

*Gab. (looking round).* I recognise you both:  
father and son,

It seems. Count, I have heard that you, or  
yours,

Have lately been in search of me: I am  
here.

*Sieg.* I have sought you, and have found  
you: you are charged

(Your own heart may inform you why) with  
such

A crime as— [He pauses.

*Gab.* Give it utterance, and then

I'll meet the consequences.

*Sieg.* You shall do so—

Unless—

*Gab.* First, who accuses me?

*Sieg.* All things,

If not all men: the universal rumour—

My own presence on the spot—the place—the  
time—

And every speck of circumstance unite

To fix the blot on you.

*Gab.* And on me only?

Pause ere you answer: is no other name

Save mine, stain'd in this business?

*Sieg.* Trifling villain!

Who play'st with thine own guilt! Of all  
that breathe

Thou best dost know the innocence of him

'Gainst whom thy breath would blow thy  
bloody slander.

But I will talk no further with a wretch,

Further than justice asks. Answer at once,

And without quibbling, to my charge.

*Gab.* 'Tis false!

*Sieg.* Who says so?

*Gab.* I.

*Sieg.* And how disprove it?

*Gab.* By

The presence of the murderer.

*Sieg.* Name him.

*Gab.* He

May have more names than one. Your lord-  
ship had so

Once on a time.

*Sieg.* If you mean me, I dare

Your utmost.

*Gab.* You may do so, and in safety;  
I know the assassin.

*Sieg.* Where is he?

*Gab. (pointing to ULRIC).* Beside you!

[*ULRIC rushes forward to attack GA-  
BOR; SIEGENDORF interposes.*

*Sieg.* Liar and fiend! but you shall not be  
slain;

These walls are mine, and you are safe  
within them. [He turns to ULRIC.

Ulric, repel this calumny, as I

Will do. I avow it is a growth so monstrous,  
I could not deem it earth-born: but be calm;

It will refute itself. But touch him not.

[*ULRIC endeavours to compose himself.*

*Gab.* Look at him, count, and then hear  
me.

*Sieg. (first to GABOR, and then looking at  
ULRIC).* I hear thee.

My God! you look—

*Ulr.* How?

*Sieg.* As on that dread night,  
When we met in the garden.

*Ulr. (composes himself).* It is nothing.

*Gab.* Count, you are bound to hear me. I  
came hither

Not seeking you, but sought. When I knelt  
down

Amidst the people in the church, I dream'd  
not

To find the beggar'd Werner in the seat

Of senators and princes; but you have call'd  
me,

And we have met.

*Sieg.* Go on, sir.

*Gab.* Ere I do so,

Allow me to inquire, who profited

By Stralenheim's death? Was't I—as poor  
as ever;

And poorer by suspicion on my name!

The baron lost in that last outrage neither  
Jewels nor gold; his life alone was sought,—

A life which stood between the claims of  
others

To honours and estates scarce less than  
princely.

*Sieg.* These hints, as vague as vain,  
attach no less

To me than to my son.

*Gab.* I can't help that.

But let the consequence alight on him

Who feels himself the guilty one among us.

I speak to you, Count Siegendorf, because

I know you innocent, and deem you just.

But ere I can proceed—dare you protect me?

Dare you command me?

[*SIEGENDORF first looks at the Hungarian,  
and then at ULRIC, who has unbuckled  
his sabre, and is drawing lines with it  
on the floor—still in its sheath.*

*Ulr. (looks at his father, and says,)* Let the man go on!

*Gab.* I am unarm'd, count—bid your son lay down

His sabre.

*Ulr. (offers it to him contemptuously).* Take it.

*Gab.* No, sir, 'tis enough  
That we are both unarm'd—I would not choose

To wear a steel which may be stain'd with more

Blood than came there in battle.

*Ulr. (casts the sabre from him in contempt).*

It—or some

Such other weapon, in my hand—spared yours

Once, when disarm'd and at my mercy.

*Gab.* True—I have not forgotten it: you spared me for Your own especial purpose—to sustain An ignominy not my own.

*Ulr.* Proceed.  
The tale is doubtless worthy the relater.  
But is it of my father to hear further?

[To SIEGENDORF.]

*Sieg. (takes his son by the hand).* My son, I know my own innocence, and doubt not

Of yours—but I have promised this man patience;

Let him continue.

*Gab.* I will not detain you,  
By speaking of myself much: I began Life early—and am what the world has made me.

At Frankfort on the Oder, where I pass'd  
A winter in obscurity, it was  
My chance at several places of resort  
(Which I frequented sometimes, but not often)

To hear related a strange circumstance  
In February last. A martial force,  
Sent by the state, had, after strong resistance,

Secured a band of desperate men, supposed  
Marauders from the hostile camp.—They proved,

However, not to be so—but banditti,  
Whom either accident or enterprise  
Had carried from their usual haunt—the forests

Which skirt Bohemia—even into Lusatia.  
Many amongst them were reported of  
High rank—and martial law slept for a time.

At last they were escorted o'er the frontiers,  
And placed beneath the civil jurisdiction  
Of the free town of Frankfort. Of their fate I know no more.

*Sieg.* And what is this to Ulrice?

*Gab.* Amongst them there was said to be one man

Of wonderful endowments:—birth and fortune,

Youth, strength, and beauty, almost superhuman,

And courage as unrivall'd, were proclaim'd  
His by the public rumour; and his sway,  
Not only over his associates, but  
His judges, was attributed to witchcraft,  
Such was his influence: I have no great faith

In any magic save that of the mine—  
I therefore deem'd him wealthy.—But my soul

Was roused with various feelings to seek out  
This prodigy, if only to behold him.

*Sieg.* And did you so?

*Gab.* You'll hear. Chance favour'd me:  
A popular affray in the public square  
Drew crowds together—it was one of those  
Occasions where men's souls look out of them,

And show them as they are—even in their faces:

The moment my eye met his, I exclaim'd,  
"This is the man!" though he was then, as since,

With the nobles of the city. I felt sure  
I had not err'd, and watch'd him long and nearly;

I noted down his form—his gesture—features,

Stature, and bearing—and amidst them all,  
'Midst every natural and acquired distinction,

I could discern, methought, the assassin's eye

And gladiator's heart.

*Ulr. (smiling).* The tale sounds well.

*Gab.* And may sound better.—He appear'd to me

One of those beings to whom Fortune bends,  
As she doth to the daring—and on whom

The fates of others oft depend; besides,  
An indescribable sensation drew me

Near to this man, as if my point of fortune  
Was to be fix'd by him.—There I was wrong.

*Sieg.* And may not be right now.

*Gab.* I follow'd him,  
Solicited his notice—and obtain'd it—

Though not his friendship:—it was his intention

To leave the city privately—we left it  
Together—and together we arrived

In the poor town where Werner was conceal'd,

And Stralenheim was succour'd—Now we are on

The verge—dare you hear further?

*Sieg.* I must do so —  
Or I have heard too much.

*Gab.* I saw in you  
A man above his station—and if not  
So high, as now I find you, in my then  
Conceptions, 't was that I had rarely seen  
Men such as you appear'd in height of mind,  
In the most high of worldly rank; you were  
Poor, even to all save rags: I would have  
shared  
My purse, though slender, with you—you  
refused it.

*Sieg.* Doth my refusal make a debt to  
you,  
That thus you urge it?

*Gab.* Still you owe me something,  
Though not for that; and I owed you my  
safety,  
At least my seeming safety, when the slaves  
Of Stralenheim pursued me on the grounds  
That I had robb'd him.

*Sieg.* I conceal'd you—I,  
Whom and whose house you arraign, reviv-  
ing viper!

*Gab.* I accuse no man—save in my defence.  
You, count, have made yourself accuser—  
judge:

Your hall's my court, your heart is my  
tribunal.

Be just, and I'll be merciful!

*Sieg.* You merciful?—  
You! Base calumniator!

*Gab.* I. 'T will rest  
With me at last to be so. You conceal'd  
me—

In secret passages known to yourself,  
You said, and to none else. At dead of  
night,

Weary with watching in the dark, and dubi-

Of tracing back my way, I saw a glimmer,  
Through distant crannies, of a twinkling  
light:

I follow'd it, and reach'd a door—a secret  
Portal—which open'd to the chamber, where,  
With cautious hand and slow, having first  
undone

As much as made a crevice of the fastening,  
I look'd through and beheld a purple bed,  
And on it Stralenheim!—

*Sieg.* Asleep! And yet  
You slew him!—Wretch!

*Gab.* He was already slain,  
And bleeding like a sacrifice. My own  
Blood became ice.

*Sieg.* But he was all alone!  
You saw none else? You did not see the—

*Gab.* He pauses from agitation.  
No,

He, whom you dare not name, nor even I

Scarce dare to recollect, was not then in  
The chamber.

*Sieg.* (to *ULRIC*). Then, my boy! thou art  
guiltless still—

Thou bad'st me say I was so once—Oh! now  
Do thou as much!

*Gab.* Be patient! I can not  
Recede now, though it shake the very walls  
Which frown above us. You remember,—or  
If not, your son does,—that the locks were  
changed

Beneath his chief inspection on the morn  
Which led to this same night: how he had  
enter'd

He best knows—but within an antechamber,  
The door of which was half ajar, I saw  
A man who wash'd his bloody hands, and oft  
With stern and anxious glance gazed back  
upon

The bleeding body—but it moved no more.

*Sieg.* Oh! God of fathers!

*Gab.* I beheld his features  
As I see yours—but yours they were not,  
though

Resembling them—behold them in Count  
Ulric's!

Distinct as I beheld them, though the ex-  
pression

Is not now what it then was!—but it was so  
When I first charged him with the crime—  
so lately.

*Sieg.* This is so—

*Gab.* (interrupting him). Nay—but hear  
me to the end!

Now you must do so.—I conceived myself  
Betray'd by you and him (for now I saw  
There was some tie between you) into this  
Pretended den of refuge, to become  
The victim of your guilt; and my first  
thought

Was vengeance: but, though arm'd with a  
short poniard

(Having left my sword without), I was no  
match

For him at any time, as had been proved  
That morning—either in address or force.

I turn'd and fled—i' the dark: chance rather  
than

Skill made me gain the secret door of the  
hall,

And thence the chamber where you slept:  
if I

Had found you *waking*, Heaven alone can tell  
What vengeance and suspicion might have  
prompted;

But ne'er slept guilt as Werner slept that  
night.

*Sieg.* And yet I had horrid dreams! and  
such brief sleep,

The stars had gone down when I awoke.

Why didst thou spare me? I dreamt of my father—

And now my dream is out!

*Gab.* 'Tis not my fault, If I have read it.—Well! I fled and hid me—Chance led me here after so many moons—And show'd me Werner in Count Siegendorf! Werner, whom I had sought in huts in vain, Inhabited the palace of a sovereign! You sought me and have found me—now you know

My secret, and may weigh its worth.

*Sieg.* (after a pause). Indeed!

*Gab.* Is it revenge or justice which inspires

Your meditation?

*Sieg.* Neither—I was weighing The value of your secret.

*Gab.* You shall know it At once:—When you were poor, and I, though poor,

Rich enough to relieve such poverty

As might have envied mine, I offer'd you My purse—you would not share it:—I'll be franker

With you: you are wealthy, noble, trusted by The imperial powers—you understand me?

*Sieg.* Yes.

*Gab.* Not quite. You think me venal, and scarce true;

'Tis no less true, however, that my fortunes Have made me both at present. You shall aid me:

I would have aided you—and also have Been somewhat damaged in my name to save Yours and your son's. Weigh well what I have said.

*Sieg.* Dare you await the event of a few minutes' Deliberation?

*Gab.* (casts his eyes on *ULRIC*, who is leaning against a pillar). If I should do so?

*Sieg.* I pledge my life for yours. Withdraw into

This tower. [*Opens a turret door.*]

*Gab.* (hesitatingly). This is the second safe asylum

You have offer'd me.

*Sieg.* And was not the first so?

*Gab.* I know not that even now—but will approve

The second. I have still a further shield.—I did not enter Prague alone; and should I Be put to rest with Stralenheim, there are Some tongues without will wag in my behalf. Be brief in your decision!

*Sieg.* I will be so.—

My word is sacred and irrevocable

Within these walls, but it extends no further.

*Gab.* I'll take it for so much.

*Sieg.* (points to *ULRIC*'s sabre, still upon the ground). Take also that—

I saw you eye it eagerly, and him

Distrustfully.

*Gab.* (takes up the sabre). I will; and so provide

To sell my life—not cheaply.

[*GABOR* goes into the turret, which *SEIGENDORF* closes.

*Sieg.* (advances to *ULRIC*). Now, Count *Ulric*!

For son I dare not call thee—What say'st thou?

*Ulr.* His tale is true.

*Sieg.* True, monster!

*Ulr.* Most true, father!

And you did well to listen to it: what We know, we can provide against. He must Be silenced.

*Sieg.* Ay, with half of my domains; And with the other half, could he and thou Unsay this villany.

*Ulr.* It is no time

For trifling or dissembling. I have said His story's true; and he too must be silenced

*Sieg.* How so?

*Ulr.* As Stralenheim is. Are you so dull

As never to have hit on this before?

When we met in the garden, what except Discovery in the act could make me know His death? Or had the prince's household been

Then summon'd, would the cry for the police Been left to such a stranger? Or should I Have loiter'd on the way? Or could you,

*Werner*,

The object of the baron's hate and fears, Have fled, unless by many an hour before Suspicion woke? I sought and fathom'd you, Doubting if you were false or feeble: I Perceived you were the latter: and yet so Confiding have I found you, that I doubted At times your weakness.

*Sieg.* Parricide! no less Than common stabber! What deed of my life,

Or thought of mine, could make you deem me fit

For your accomplice?

*Ulr.* Father, do not raise

The devil you cannot lay between us. This Is time for union and for action, not

For family disputes. While you were tortured,

Could I be calm? Think you that I have heard

This fellow's tale without some feeling?— You

Have taught me feeling for *you* and myself;  
For whom or what else did you ever  
teach it?

*Sieg.* Oh! my dead father's curse! 'tis  
working now.

*Ulr.* Let it work on! the grave will keep  
it down!

Ashes are false foes: it is more easy  
To baffle such, than countermining a mole,  
Which winds its blind but living path beneath  
you.

Yet hear me still!—If *you* condemn me, yet  
Remember *who* hath taught me once too  
often

To listen to him! *Who* proclaim'd to me  
That *there were crimes* made venial by the  
occasion?

That passion was our nature? that the goods  
Of Heaven waited on the goods of fortune?

*Who* show'd me his humanity secured  
By his *nerves* only? *Who* deprived me of  
All power to vindicate myself and race  
In open day? By his disgrace which stamp'd  
(It might be) bastardy on me, and on  
Himself—a *felon's* brand! The man who is  
At once both warm and weak invites to  
deeds

He longs to do, but dare not. Is it strange  
That I should act what you could *think*?

We have done

With right and wrong: and now must only  
ponder

Upon effects, not causes. Stralenheim,  
Whose life I saved from impulse, as, *un-*  
*known*,

I would have saved a peasant's or a dog's,  
I slew

*Known* as our foe—but not from vengeance.  
He

Was a rock in our way which I cut through,  
As doth the bolt, because it stood between us  
And our true destination—but not idly.

As stranger I preserved him, and he *owed me*  
His *life*: when due, I but resumed the debt.

He, *you*, and I stood o'er a gulf wherein  
I have plunged our enemy. *You* kindled first

The torch—*you* show'd the path: now trace  
me that

Of safety—or let me!

*Sieg.* I have done with life!

*Ulr.* Let us have done with that which  
cankers life—

Familiar feuds and vain recriminations  
Of things which cannot be undone. We have  
No more to learn or hide: I know no fear,  
And have within these very walls men who  
(Although you know them not) dare venture  
all things.

You stand high with the state; what passes  
here

Will not excite her too great curiosity:  
Keep your own secret, keep a steady eye,  
Stir not, and speak not;—leave the rest  
to me:

We must have no *third* babblers thrust  
between us. [*Exit ULRIC.*]

*Sieg. (solus).* Am I awake? are these my  
fathers' halls?

And *you*—my son? *My* son! *mine*! who  
have ever

Abhor'd both mystery and blood, and yet  
Am plunged into the deepest hell of both!

I must be speedy, or more will be shed—  
The Hungarian's!—*Ulr.*—he hath partisans,  
It seems: I might have guess'd as much. Oh  
fool!

Wolves prowl in company. He hath the key  
(As I too) of the opposite door which leads  
Into the turret. Now then! or once more  
To be the father of fresh crimes, no less  
Than of the criminal! Ho! Gabor! Gabor!

[*Exit into the turret, closing the  
door after him.*]

## Scene II.

*The Interior of the Turret.*

GABOR and SIEGENDORF.

*Gab.* Who calls?

*Sieg.* I—Siegendorf! Take these and  
fly!

Lose not a moment!

[*Tears off a diamond star and other  
jewels, and thrusts them into GABOR'S  
hand.*]

*Gab.* What am I to do

With these?

*Sieg.* Whate'er you will: sell them,  
or hoard,

And prosper; but delay not, or you are lost!

*Gab.* You pledged your honour for my  
safety!

*Sieg.* And

Must thus redeem it. Fly! I am not master,  
It seems, of my own castle—of my own  
Retainers—nay, even of these very walls,  
Or I would bid them fall and crush me! Fly!  
Or you will be slain by—

*Gab.* Is it even so?

Farewell, then! Recollect, however, count,  
You sought this fatal interview!

*Sieg.* I did:  
Let it not be more fatal still!—Begone!

*Gab.* By the same path I enter'd?

*Sieg.* Yes; that's safe still;  
But loiter not in Prague;—you do not know  
With whom you have to deal.

*Gab.* I know too well—  
And knew it ere yourself, unhappy sire!  
Farewell! [*Exit GABOR.*]

*Sieg. (solus and listening).* He hath clear'd  
the staircase. Ah! I hear  
The door sound loud behind him! He is  
safe!

Safe!—Oh, my father's spirit!—I am faint—  
[*He leans down upon a stone seat, near  
the wall of the tower, in a drooping  
posture.*]

*Enter ULRIC, with others armed, and with  
weapons drawn.*

*Ulr.* Despatch!—he's there!

*Lud.* The count, my lord!

*Ulr. (recognising SIEGENDORF).* You here,  
sir!

*Sieg.* Yes; if you want another victim,  
strike!

*Ulr. (seeing him stript of his jewels).* Where  
is the ruffian who hath plunder'd you?  
Vassals, despatch in search of him! You see  
'T was as I said—the wretch hath stript my  
father

Of jewels which might form a prince's heir-  
loom!

Away! I'll follow you forthwith.

[*Exeunt all but SIEGENDORF and ULRIC.*]

What's this?

Where is the villain?

*Sieg.* There are two, sir: which  
Are you in quest of?

*Ulr.* Let us hear no more  
Of this: he must be found. You have not  
let him

Escape?

*Sieg.* He's gone.

*Ulr.* With your connivance?

*Sieg.* With

My fullest, freest aid.

*Ulr.* Then fare you well!

[*ULRIC is going.*]

*Sieg.* Stop! I command—entreat—im-  
plore! Oh, Ulr!

Will you then leave me?

*Ulr.* What! remain to be  
Denounced—dragg'd, it may be, in chains;  
and all

By your inherent weakness, half-humanity,  
Selfish remorse, and temporising pity,  
That sacrifices your whole race to save  
A wretch to profit by our ruin! No, count,  
Henceforth you have no son!

*Sieg.* I never had one;

And would you ne'er had borne the useless  
name!

Where will you go? I would not send you  
forth

Without protection.

*Ulr.* Leave that unto me.  
I am not alone; nor merely the vain heir  
Of your domains; a thousand, ay, ten thou-  
sand

Swords, hearts, and hands are mine.

*Sieg.* The foresters!  
With whom the Hungarian found you first  
at Frankfort!

*Ulr.* Yes—men—who are worthy of the  
name! Go tell

Your senators that they look well to Prague;  
Their feast of peace was early for the times;  
There are more spirits abroad than have  
been laid

With Wallenstein!

*Enter JOSEPHINE and IDA.*

*Jos.* What is't we hear? My  
Siegendorf!

Thank Heaven, I see you safe!

*Sieg.* Safe!

*Ida.* Yes, dear father!

*Sieg.* No, no; I have no children: never  
more

Call me by that worst name of parent.

*Jos.* What

Means my good lord?

*Sieg.* That you have given birth  
To a demon!

*Ida (taking ULRIC's hand).* Who shall  
dare say this of Ulr?

*Sieg.* Ida, beware! there's blood upon  
that hand.

*Ida (stooping to kiss it).* I'd kiss it off,  
though it were mine.

*Sieg.* It is so!

*Ulr.* Away! it is your father's!

[*Exit ULRIC.*]

*Ida.* Oh, great God!

And I have loved this man!

[*IDA falls senseless—JOSEPHINE stands  
speechless with horror.*]

*Sieg.* The wretch hath slain

Them both!—My Josephine! we are now  
alone!

Would we had ever been so!—All is over  
For me!—Now open wide, my sire, thy grave;  
Thy curse hath dug it deeper for thy son  
In mine!—The race of Siegendorf is past!



# The Deformed Transformed:

A DRAMA.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS production is founded partly on the story of a novel called "The Three Brothers," published many years ago, from which M. G. Lewis's "Wood Demon" was also taken; and partly on the "Faust" of the great Goethe. The present publication contains the two first Parts only, and the opening chorus of the third. The rest may perhaps appear hereafter.

### Dramatis Personæ.

STRANGER, afterwards CÆSAR.

ARNOLD.

BOURBON.

PHILIBERT.

CELLINI.

BERTHA.

OLIMPIA.

*Spirits, Soldiers, Citizens of Rome, Priests,  
Peasants, &c.*

## PART I.

### Scene I.—A Forest.

*Enter ARNOLD and his mother BERTHA.*

Bert. Out, hunchback!

Arn. I was born so, mother!

Bert. Out,  
Thou incubus! Thou nightmare! Of seven  
sons,  
The sole abortion!

Arn. Would that I had been so,  
And never seen the light!

Bert. I would so too!  
But as thou *hast*—hence, hence—and do thy  
best!

That back of thine may bear its burthen; 'tis  
More high, if not so broad as that of others.

Arn. It bears its burthen;—but, my heart!  
Will it

Sustain that which you lay upon it, mother?  
I love, or, at the least, I loved you: nothing  
Save you, in nature, can love aught like me.  
You nursed me—do not kill me!

Bert. Yes—I nursed thee,  
Because thou wert my first-born, and I knew  
not

If there would be another unlike thee,

That monstrous sport of nature. But get  
hence,

And gather wood!

Arn. I will: but when I bring it,  
Speak to me kindly. Though my brothers  
are

So beautiful and lusty, and as free  
As the free chase they follow, do not spurn  
me;

Our milk has been the same.

Bert. As is the hedgehog's,  
Which sucks at midnight from the wholesome  
dam

Of the young bull, until the milkmaid finds  
The nipple next day sore and udder dry.  
Call not thy brothers brethren! Call me not  
Mother; for if I brought thee forth, it was  
As foolish hens at times hatch vipers, by  
Sitting upon strange eggs. Out, urchin, out!  
[Exit BERTHA.]

Arn. (*solus*). Oh, mother!—She is gone,  
and I must do

Her bidding;—wearily but willingly  
I would fulfil it, could I only hope  
A kind word in return. What shall I do?

[ARNOLD begins to cut wood: in doing  
this he wounds one of his hands.]

My labour for the day is over now.  
Accursed be this blood that flows so fast;  
For double curses will be my meed now

At home—What home? I have no home, no kin,

No kind—not made like other creatures, or  
To share their sports or pleasures. Must I  
bleed, too,

Like them? Oh, that each drop which falls  
to earth

Would rise a snake to sting them, as they  
have stung me!

Or that the devil, to whom they liken me,  
Would aid his likeness! If I must partake  
His form, why not his power? Is it because  
I have not his will too? For one kind word  
From her who bore me would still reconcile me  
Even to this hateful aspect. Let me wash  
The wound.

[ARNOLD goes to a spring, and stoops to  
wash his hand: he starts back.

They are right; and Nature's mirror shows me  
What she hath made me. I will not look on it  
Again, and scarce dare think on't. Hideous  
wretch

That I am! The very waters mock me with  
My horrid shadow—like a demon placed  
Deep in the fountain to scare back the cattle  
From drinking therein. [He pauses.

And shall I live on,  
A burden to the earth, myself, and shame  
Unto what brought me into life! Thou blood,  
Which flow'st so freely from a scratch, let me  
Try if thou wilt not in a fuller stream  
Pour forth my woes for ever with thyself  
On earth, to which I will restore at once  
This hateful compound of her atoms, and  
Resolve back to her elements, and take  
The shape of any reptile save myself,  
And make a world for myriads of new worms!  
This knife! now let me prove if it will sever  
This wither'd slip of nature's nightshade—my  
Vile form—from the creation, as it hath  
The green bough from the forest.

[ARNOLD places the knife in the ground,  
with the point upwards.

Now 'tis set,

And I can fall upon it. Yet one glance  
On the fair day, which sees no foul thing like  
Myself, and the sweet sun which warm'd me,  
but

In vain. The birds—how joyously they sing!  
So let them, for I would not be lamented:  
But let their merriest notes be Arnold's knell;  
The fallen leaves my monument; the murmur  
Of the near fountain my sole elegy.

Now, knife, stand firmly, as I fain would fall!

[As he rushes to throw himself upon the  
knife, his eye is suddenly caught by the  
fountain, which seems in motion.

The fountain moves without a wind: but shall  
The ripple of a spring change my resolve?  
No. Yet it moves again! The waters stir,

Not as with air, but by some subterranean  
And rocking power of the internal world.

What's here? A mist! No more!—

[A cloud comes from the fountain. He  
stands gazing upon it: it is dispelled,  
and a tall black man comes towards him.

Arn. What would you? Speak!

Spirit or man?

Stran. As man is both, why not

Say both in one?

Arn. Your form is man's, and yet

You may be devil.

Stran. So many men are that

Which is so call'd or thought, that you may  
add me

To which you please, without much wrong  
to either.

But come: you wish to kill yourself;—pursue  
Your purpose.

Arn. You have interrupted me.

Stran. What is that resolution which can  
e'er

Be interrupted? If it be the devil

You deem, a single moment would have  
made you

Mine, and for ever, by your suicide;

And yet my coming saves you.

Arn. I said not

You were the demon, but that your approach  
Was like one.

Stran. Unless you keep company

With him (and you seem scarce used to such  
high

Society), you can't tell how he approaches;  
And for his aspect, look upon the fountain,  
And then on me, and judge which of us twain  
Looks likeliest what the boors believe to be  
Their cloven-footed terror.

Arn. Do you—dare you  
To taunt me with my born deformity?

Stran. Were I to taunt a buffalo with this  
Cloven foot of thine, or the swift dromedary  
With thy sublime of humps, the animals  
Would revel in the compliment. And yet  
Both beings are more swift, more strong,  
more mighty

In action and endurance than thyself,  
And all the fierce and fair of the same kind  
With thee. Thy form is natural: 'twas only  
Nature's mistaken largess to bestow  
The gifts which are of others upon man.

Arn. Give me the strength then of the  
buffalo's foot,

When he spurs high the dust, beholding his  
Near enemy; or let me have the long  
And patient swiftness of the desert-ship,  
The helpless dromedary!—and I'll bear  
Thy fiendish sarcasm with a saintly patience.

Stran. I will.

Arn. (with surprise). Thou canst?

*Stran.* Perhaps. Would you aught else?

*Arn.* Thou mockest me.

*Stran.* Not I. Why should I mock  
What all are mocking? That's poor sport,  
methinks.

To talk to thee in human language (for  
Thou canst not yet speak mine), the forester  
Hunts not the wretched coney, but the boar,  
Or wolf, or lion, leaving paltry game  
To petty burghers, who leave once a year  
Their walls, to fill their household caldrons with  
Such scullion prey. The meanest gibe at  
thee,—

Now I can mock the mightiest.

*Arn.* Then waste not  
Thy time on me: I seek thee not.

*Stran.* Your thoughts  
Are not far from me. Do not send me back:  
I'm not so easily recall'd to do  
Good service.

*Arn.* What wilt thou do for me?

*Stran.* Change  
Shapes with you, if you will, since yours so  
irks you;

Or form you to your wish in any shape.

*Arn.* Oh! then you are indeed the demon,  
for

Nought else would wittingly wear mine.

*Stran.* I'll show thee  
The brightest which the world e'er bore, and  
give thee

Thy choice.

*Arn.* On what condition?

*Stran.* There's a question!  
An hour ago you would have given your soul  
To look like other men, and now you pause  
To wear the form of heroes.

*Arn.* No; I will not.  
I must not compromise my soul.

*Stran.* What soul,  
Worth naming so, would dwell in such a  
carcass?

*Arn.* 'Tis an aspiring one, whate'er the  
tenement

In which it is mislodged. But name your  
compact:

Must it be sign'd in blood?

*Stran.* Not in your own.

*Arn.* Whose blood then?

*Stran.* We will talk of that hereafter.  
But I'll be moderate with you, for I see

Great things within you. You shall have no  
bond

But your own will, no contracts save your deeds.  
Are you content?

*Arn.* I take thee at thy word.

*Stran.* Now then!

[*The Stranger approaches the fountain,  
and turns to ARNOLD.*

A little of your blood.

*Arn.*

For what?

*Stran.* To mingle with the magic of the  
waters,  
And make the charm effective.

*Arn.* (*holding out his wounded arm*). Take  
it all.

*Stran.* Not now. A few drops will suffice  
for this.

[*The Stranger takes some of ARNOLD'S  
blood in his hand, and casts it into  
the fountain.*

Shadows of beauty!

Shadows of power!

Rise to your duty—

This is the hour!

Walk lovely and pliant

From the depth of this fountain,

As the cloud-shapen giant

Bestrides the Hartz Mountain.

Come as ye were,

That our eyes may behold

The model in air

Of the form I will mould,

Bright as the Iris

When ether is spann'd;—

Such his desire is, [*Pointing to ARNOLD.*

Such my command!

Demons heroic—

Demons who wore

The form of the stoic

Or sophist of yore—

Or the shape of each victor,

From Macedon's boy,

To each high Roman's picture,

Who breathed to destroy—

Shadows of beauty!

Shadows of power!

Up to your duty—

This is the hour!

[*Various phantoms arise from the wa-  
ters, and pass in succession before the  
Stranger and ARNOLD.*

*Arn.* What do I see?

*Stran.* The black-eyed Roman, with  
The eagle's beak between those eyes which  
ne'er

Beheld a conqueror, or look'd along

The land he made not Rome's, while Rome  
became

His, and all theirs who heir'd his very  
name.

*Arn.* The phantom's bald; my quest is  
beauty. Could I

Inherit but his fame with his defects!

*Stran.* His brow was girt with laurels  
more than hairs.

You see his aspect—choose it, or reject.

I can but promise you his form; his fame

Must be long sought and fought for.

*Arn.*

I will fight, too,

But not as a mock Cæsar. . Let him pass ;  
His aspect may be fair, but suits me not.

*Stran.* Then you are far more difficult to please

Than Cato's sister, or than Brutus's mother,  
Or Cleopatra at sixteen—an age  
When love is not less in the eye than heart.  
But be it so! Shadow, pass on!

[*The phantom of Julius Cæsar disappears.*

*Arn.* And can it  
Be, that the man who shook the earth is gone,  
And left no footstep?

*Stran.* There you err. His substance  
Left graves enough, and woes enough, and fame

More than enough to track his memory ;  
But for his shadow, 'tis no more than yours,  
Except a little longer and less crook'd  
I' the sun. Behold another!

[*A second phantom passes.*

*Arn.* Who is he?

*Stran.* He was the fairest and the bravest  
of  
Athenians. Look upon him well.

*Arn.* He is  
More lovely than the last. How beautiful!

*Stran.* Such was the curled son of  
Clinias;—Wouldst thou  
Invest thee with his form?

*Arn.* Would that I had  
Been born with it! But since I may choose  
further,  
I will look further.

[*The shade of Alcibiades disappears.*

*Stran.* Lo! behold again!

*Arn.* What! that low, swarthy, short-  
nosed, round-eyed satyr,  
With the wide nostrils and Silenus' aspect,  
The splay feet and low stature! I had better  
Remain that which I am.

*Stran.* And yet he was  
The earth's perfection of all mental beauty,  
And personification of all virtue.  
But you reject him?

*Arn.* If his form could bring me  
That which redeem'd it—no.

*Stran.* I have no power  
To promise that; but you may try, and find it  
Easier in such a form, or in your own.

*Arn.* No. I was not born for philosophy,  
Though I have that about me which has  
need on't.

Let him fleet on.

*Stran.* Be air, thou hemlock-drinker!  
[*The shadow of Socrates disappears:*

*another rises.*

*Arn.* What's here? whose broad brow  
and whose curly beard  
And manly aspect look like Hercules,

Save that his jocund eye hath more of  
Bacchus

Than the sad purger of the infernal world,  
Leaning dejected on his club of conquest,  
As if he knew the worthlessness of those  
For whom he had fought.

*Stran.* It was the man who lost  
The ancient world for love.

*Arn.* I cannot blame him,  
Since I have risk'd my soul because I find  
not

That which he exchanged the earth for.

*Stran.* Since so far  
You seem congenial, will you wear his  
features?

*Arn.* No. As you leave me choice, I am  
difficult,

If but to see the heroes I should ne'er  
Have seen else on this side of the dim shore  
Whence they float back before us.

*Stran.* Hence, triumvir,  
Thy Cleopatra's waiting.

[*The shade of Antony disappears:*  
*another rises.*

*Arn.* Who is this?

Who truly looketh like a demigod,  
Blooming and bright, with golden hair, and  
stature,

If not more high than mortal, yet immortal  
In all that nameless bearing of his limbs,  
Which he wears as the sun his rays—a some-  
thing

Which shines from him, and yet is but the  
flashing

Emanation of a thing more glorious still.

Was he e'er human only?

*Stran.* Let the earth speak,  
If there be atoms of him left, or even  
Of the more solid gold that form'd his urn.

*Arn.* Who was this glory of mankind?

*Stran.* The shame  
Of Greece in peace, her thunderbolt in war—  
Demetrius the Macedonian, and  
Taker of cities.

*Arn.* Yet one shadow more.

*Stran.* (*addressing the shadow*). Get thee  
to Lamia's lap!

[*The shade of Demetrius Poliorcetes*  
*vanishes: another rises.*

I'll fit you still,  
Fear not, my hunchback: if the shadows of  
That which existed please not your nice taste,  
I'll animate the ideal marble, till  
Your soul be reconciled to her new garment.

*Arn.* Content! I will fix here.

*Stran.* I must commend  
Your choice. The god-like son of the sea-  
goddess,

The unshorn boy of Peleus, with his locks  
As beautiful and clear as the amber waves

Of rich Pactolus, roll'd o'er sands of gold,  
Softened by intervening crystal, and  
Rippled like flowing waters by the wind,  
All vow'd to Sperchius as they were—behold  
them!

And *him*—as he stood by Polixena,  
With sanction'd and with soften'd love, before  
The altar, gazing on his Trojan bride,  
With some remorse within for Hector slain  
And Priam weeping, mingled with deep  
passion  
For the sweet downcast virgin, whose young  
hand

Trembled in *his* who slew her brother. So  
He stood i' the temple! Look upon him as  
Greece look'd her last upon her best, the  
instant

Ere Paris' arrow flew.

*Arn.* I gaze upon him  
As if I were his soul, whose form shall soon  
Envelope mine.

*Stran.* You have done well. The greatest  
Deformity should only barter with  
The extremest beauty, if the proverb's true  
Of mortals, that extremes meet.

*Arn.* Come! Be quick!  
I am impatient.

*Stran.* As a youthful beauty  
Before her glass. *You both* see what is not,  
But dream it is what must be.

*Arn.* Must I wait?  
*Stran.* No; that were a pity. But a word  
or two:

His stature is twelve cubits; would you so far  
Outstep these times, and be a Titan? Or  
(To talk canonically) was a son  
Of Anak?

*Arn.* Why not?

*Stran.* Glorious ambition!  
I love thee most in dwarfs! A mortal of  
Philistine stature would have gladly pared  
His own Goliath down to a slight David:  
But thou, my manikin, wouldst soar a show  
Rather than hero. Thou shalt be indulged,  
If such be thy desire; and yet, by being  
A little less removed from present men  
In figure, thou canst sway them more; for all  
Would rise against thee now, as if to hunt  
A new-found mammoth: and their cursed  
engines,

Their culverins, and so forth, would find way  
Through our friend's armour there, with  
greater ease

Than the adulterer's arrow through his heel,  
Which Thetis had forgotten to baptize  
In Styx.

*Arn.* Then let it be as thou deem'st best.

*Stran.* Thou shalt be beauteous as the  
thing thou seest,  
And strong as what it was, and—

*Arn.* I ask not  
For valour, since deformity is daring.  
It is its essence to o'ertake mankind  
By heart and soul, and make itself the  
equal—

Ay, the superior of the rest. There is  
A spur in its halt movements, to become  
All that the others cannot, in such things  
As still are free to both, to compensate  
For stepdame Nature's avarice at first.  
They woo with fearless deeds the smiles of  
fortune,  
And oft, like Timour the lame Tartar, win  
them.

*Stran.* Well spoken! and thou doubtless  
wilt remain

Form'd as thou art. I may dismiss the mould  
Of shadow, which must turn to flesh, to  
incase

This daring soul, which could achieve no less  
Without it.

*Arn.* Had no power presented me  
The possibility of change, I would  
Have done the best which spirit may to  
make

Its way with all deformity's dull, deadly  
Discouraging weight upon me, like a moun-  
tain,

In feeling, on my heart as on my shoulders—  
A hateful and unsightly molehill, to  
The eyes of happier men. I would have  
look'd

On beauty in that sex which is the type  
Of all we know or dream of beautiful  
Beyond the world they brighten, with a sigh—  
Not of love, but despair; nor sought to win,  
Though to a heart all love, what could not  
love me

In turn, because of this vile crooked clog,  
Which makes me lonely. Nay, I could have  
borne

It all, had not my mother spurn'd me from  
her.

The she-bear licks her cubs into a sort  
Of shape;—my dam beheld my shape was  
hopeless.

Had she exposed me, like the Spartan, ere  
I knew the passionate part of life, I had  
Been a clod of the valley,—happier nothing  
Than what I am. But even thus, the lowest,  
Ugliest, and meanest of mankind, what cour-  
age

And perseverance could have done, perchance  
Had made me something—as it has made  
heroes

Of the same mould as mine. You lately saw  
me

Master of my own life, and quick to quit it;  
And he who is so is the master of  
Whatever dreads to die.

*Stran.* Decide between  
What you have been, or will be.  
*Arn.* I have done so.  
You have open'd brighter prospects to my  
eyes,  
And sweeter to my heart. As I am now,  
I might be fear'd, admired, respected, loved  
Of all save those next to me, of whom I  
Would be loved. As thou showest me  
A choice of forms, I take the one I view.  
Haste! haste!

*Stran.* And what shall I wear?  
*Arn.* Surely, he  
Who can command all forms will choose the  
highest,  
Something superior even to that which was  
Pelides now before us. Perhaps *his*  
Who slew him, that of Paris: or—still  
higher—  
The poet's god, clothed in such limbs as are  
Themselves a poetry.

*Stran.* Less will content me;  
For I, too, love a change.

*Arn.* Your aspect is  
Dusky, but not uncomely.

*Stran.* If I chose,  
I might be whiter; but I have a penchant  
For black—it is so honest, and besides  
Can neither blush with shame nor pale with  
fear;

But I have worn it long enough of late,  
And now I'll take your figure.

*Arn.* Mine!  
*Stran.* Yes. You  
Shall change with Thetis' son, and I with  
Bertha,  
Your mother's offspring. People have their  
tastes:

You have yours—I mine.

*Arn.* Despatch! Despatch!  
*Stran.* Even so.

[*The Stranger takes some earth and  
moulds it along the turf, and then  
addresses the phantom of Achilles.*

Beautiful shadow

Of Thetis's boy!

Who sleeps in the meadow  
Whose grass grows o'er Troy:  
From the red earth, like Adam,

Thy likeness I shape,  
As the being who made him,  
Whose actions I ape.

Thou clay, be all glowing,  
Till the rose in his cheek  
Be as fair as, when blowing  
It wears its first streak!

Ye violets, I scatter,  
Now turn into eyes!

And thou, sunshiny water,  
Of blood take the guise!

Let these hyacinth boughs  
Be his long flowing hair,  
And wave o'er his brows  
As thou wavest in air!  
Let his heart be this marble  
I tear from the rock!  
But his voice as the warble  
Of birds on yon oak!  
Let his flesh be the purest  
Of mould, in which grew  
The lily-root surest,  
And drank the best dew!  
Let his limbs be the lightest  
Which clay can compound,  
And his aspect the brightest  
On earth to be found!  
Elements, near me,  
Be mingled and stirr'd,  
Know me, and hear me,  
And leap to my word!  
Sunbeams, awaken  
This earth's animation!  
'T is done! He hath taken  
His stand in creation!

[*ARNOLD falls senseless; his soul passes  
into the shape of Achilles, which rises  
from the ground; while the phantom  
has disappeared, part by part, as the  
figure was formed from the earth.*

*Arn.* (*in his new form*). I love, and I shall  
be beloved! Oh, life!

At last I feel thee! Glorious spirit!

*Stran.* Stop!  
What shall become of your abandon'd gar-  
ment,

Yon lump, and lump, and clod of ugliness,  
Which late you wore, or were?

*Arn.* Who cares? Let wolves  
And vultures take it, if they will.

*Stran.* And if  
They do, and are not scared by it, you'll say  
It must be peace-time, and no better fare  
Abroad i' the fields.

*Arn.* Let us but leave it there  
No matter what becomes on't.

*Stran.* That's ungracious,  
If not ungrateful. Whatso'er it be,  
It hath sustain'd your soul full many a day.

*Arn.* Ay, as the dunghill may conceal a  
gem

Which is now set in gold, as jewels should be.  
*Stran.* But if I give another form, it must  
be

By fair exchange, not robbery. For they  
Who make men without women's aid have  
long

Had patents for the same, and do not love  
Your interlopers. The devil may take men,  
Not make them,—though he reap the benefit  
Of the original workmanship: and therefore



Some one must be found to assume the shape  
You have quitted.

*Arn.* Who would do so?

*Stran.* That I know not,  
And therefore I must.

*Arn.* You!

*Stran.* I said it ere  
You inhabited your present dome of beauty.

*Arn.* True. I forget all things in the new  
joy

Of this immortal change.

*Stran.* In a few moments  
I will be as you were, and you shall see  
Yourself for ever by you, as your shadow.

*Arn.* I would be spared this.

*Stran.* But it cannot be.  
What! shrink already, being what you are,  
From seeing what you were?

*Arn.* Do as thou wilt.

*Stran.* (to the late form of *ARNOLD*, extended  
on the earth).

Clay! not dead, but soul-less!

Though no man would choose thee,

An immortal no less

Deigns not to refuse thee.

Clay thou art; and unto spirit

All clay is of equal merit.

Fire! without which nought can live;

Fire! but in which nought can live,

Save the fabled salamander,

\*Or immortal souls which wander,

Praying what doth not forgive,

Howling for a drop of water,

Burning in a quenchless lot.

Fire! the only element

Where nor fish, beast, bird, nor worm,

Save the worm which dieth not,

Can preserve a moment's form,

But must with thyself be blent:

Fire! man's safeguard and his slaughter:

Fire! Creation's first-born daughter,

And Destruction's threaten'd son,

When heaven with the world hath  
done:

Fire! assist me to renew

Life in what lies in my view

Stiff and cold!

His resurrection rests with me and you!

One little, marshy spark of flame—

And he again shall seem the same;

But I his spirit's place shall hold!

[*An ignis-fatuus flits through the wood  
and rests on the brow of the body. The*

*Stranger disappears: the body rises.*

*Arn.* (in his new form). Oh! horrible!

*Stran.* (in *ARNOLD*'s late shape). What!  
tremblest thou?

*Arn.* Not so—

I merely shudder. Where is fled the shape  
Thou lately worst?

*Stran.* To the world of shadows.  
But let us thread the present. Whither wilt  
thou?

*Arn.* Must thou be my companion?

*Stran.* Wherefore not?

Your betters keep worse company.

*Arn.* My betters!

*Stran.* Oh! you wax proud, I see, of your  
new form:

I'm glad of that. Ungrateful too! That's well;

You improve apace;—two changes in an  
instant,

And you are old in the world's ways already.

But bear with me: indeed you'll find me  
useful

Upon your pilgrimage. But come, pronounce  
Where shall we now be errant?

*Arn.* Where the world  
Is thickest, that I may behold it in  
its workings.

*Stran.* That's to say, where there is war

And woman in activity. Let's see!

Spain—Italy—the new Atlantic world—

Afric, with all its Moors. In very truth,

There is small choice: the whole race are

just now

Tugging as usual at each other's hearts.

*Arn.* I have heard great things of Rome.

*Stran.* A goodly choice—

And scarce a better to be found on earth,

Since Sodom was put out. The field is wide

too;

For now the Frank, and Hun, and Spanish

scion

Of the old Vandals, are at play along

The sunny shores of the world's garden.

*Arn.* How

Shall we proceed?

*Stran.* Like gallants, on good coursers.

What, ho! my chargers! Never yet were

better,

Since Phaeton was upset into the Po.

Our pages too!

*Enter two Pages, with four coal-black horses.*

*Arn.* A noble sight!

*Stran.* And of

A nobler breed. Match me in Barbary,

Or your Kochlini race of Araby,

With these!

*Arn.* The mighty steam, which volumes

high

From their proud nostrils, burns the very air;

And sparks of flame, like dancing fire-flies,

wheel

Around their manes, as common insects

swarm

Round common steeds towards sunset.

*Stran.* Mount, my lord:

They and I are your servitors.

*Arn.* And these  
Our dark-eyed pages—what may be their  
names?

*Stran.* You shall baptize them.

*Arn.* What! in holy water?

*Stran.* Why not? The deeper sinner,  
better saint.

*Arn.* They are beautiful, and cannot, sure,  
be demons.

*Stran.* True; the devil's always ugly; and  
your beauty  
Is never diabolical.

*Arn.* I'll call him  
Who bears the golden horn, and wears such  
bright

And blooming aspect, *Huon*; for he looks  
Like to the lovely boy lost in the forest,  
And never found till now. And for the other  
And darker, and more thoughtful, who smiles  
not,

But looks as serious though serene as night,  
He shall be *Memnon*, from the Ethiop king  
Whose statue turns a harper once a day.  
And you?

*Stran.* I have ten thousand names, and  
twice

As many attributes: but as I wear  
A human shape, will take a human name.

*Arn.* More human than the shape (though  
it was mine once)

I trust.

*Stran.* Then call me *Cæsar*.

*Arn.* Why, that name  
Belongs to empires, and has been but borne  
By the world's lords.

*Stran.* And therefore fittest for  
The devil in disguise—since so you deem  
me,

Unless you call me pope instead.

*Arn.* Well, then,  
*Cæsar* thou shalt be. For myself, my name  
Shall be plain *Arnold* still.

*Cæs.* We'll add a title—  
"Count *Arnold*:" it hath no ungracious  
sound,

And will look well upon a billet-doux.

*Arn.* Or in an order for a battle-field.

*Cæs. (sings).* To horse! to horse! my coal-  
black steed

Paws the ground, and snuffs the air!

There's not a foal of Arab's breed

More knows whom he must bear;

On the hill he will not tire,

Swifter as it waxes higher;

In the marsh he will not slacken,

On the plain be overtaken;

In the wave he will not sink,

Nor pause at the brook's side to drink;

In the race he will not pant,

In the combat he'll not faint;

On the stones he will not stumble,  
Time nor toil shall make him humble;  
In the stall he will not stiffen,  
But be winged as a griffin,  
Only flying with his feet:  
And will not such a voyage be sweet?  
Merrily! merrily! never unsound,  
Shall our bonny black horses skim over  
the ground!

From the Alps to the Caucasus, ride we, or  
fly!

For we'll leave them behind in the glance of  
an eye.

[*They mount their horses, and disappear.*]

## Scene II.

*A Camp before the Walls of Rome.*

*ARNOLD and CÆSAR.*

*Cæs.* You are well enter'd now.

*Arn.* Ay; but my path  
Has been o'er carcasses: mine eyes are full  
Of blood.

*Cæs.* Then wipe them, and see clearly.  
Why!

Thou art a conqueror; the chosen knight  
And free companion of the gallant Bourbon,  
Late constable of France: and now to be  
Lord of the city which hath been earth's lord  
Under its emperors, and—changing sex,  
Not sceptre, an hermaphrodite of empire—  
*Lady* of the old world.

*Arn.* How old? What! are there  
*New* worlds?

*Cæs.* To you. You'll find there are such  
shortly,

By its rich harvests, new disease, and gold;  
From one half of the world named a *whole*  
new one,

Because you know no better than the dull  
And dubious notice of your eyes and ears.

*Arn.* I'll trust them.

*Cæs.* Do! they will deceive you sweetly,  
And that is better than the bitter truth.

*Arn.* Dog!

*Cæs.* Man!

*Arn.* Devil!

*Cæs.* Your obedient humble servant.

*Arn.* Say *master* rather. Thou hast lured  
me on,  
Through scenes of blood and lust, till I am  
here.

*Cæs.* And where wouldst thou be?

*Arn.* Oh, at peace—in peace.

*Cæs.* And where is that which is so?

From the star

To the winding worm, all life is motion; and  
In life *commotion* is the extremest point  
Of life. The planet wheels till it becomes

A comet, and destroying as it sweeps  
The stars, goes out. The poor worm winds  
its way,  
Living upon the death of other things,  
But still, like them, must live and die, the  
subject  
Of something which has made it live and die.  
You must obey what all obey, the rule  
Of fix'd necessity: against her edict  
Rebellion prospers not.

*Arn.* And when it prospers——

*Cæs.* 'Tis no rebellion.

*Arn.* Will it prosper now?

*Cæs.* The Bourbon hath given orders for  
the assault,

And by the dawn there will be work.

*Arn.* Alas!

And shall the city yield? I see the giant  
Abode of the true God, and his true saint,  
Saint Peter, rear its dome and cross into  
That sky whence Christ ascended from the  
cross,

Which his blood made a badge of glory and  
Of joy (as once of torture unto him,  
God and God's Son, man's sole and only  
refuge).

*Cæs.* 'Tis there, and shall be.

*Arn.* What?

*Cæs.* The crucifix

Above, and many altar shrines below.

Also some culverins upon the walls,  
Andarquebusses, and what not; besides  
The men who are to kindle them to death  
Of other men.

*Arn.* And those scarce mortal arches,  
Pile above pile of everlasting wall,  
The theatre where emperors and their sub-  
jects

(Those subjects *Romans*) stood at gaze upon  
The battles of the monarchs of the wild  
And wood, the lion and his tusky rebels  
Of the then untamed desert, brought to joust  
In the arena (as right well they might,  
When they had left no human foe uncon-  
quer'd);

Made even the forest pay its tribute of  
Life to their amphitheatre, as well  
As Dacia men to die the eternal death  
For a sole instant's pastime, and "Pass on  
To a new gladiator!"—Must it fall?

*Cæs.* The city, or the amphitheatre?  
The church, or one, or all? for you confound  
Both them and me.

*Arn.* To-morrow sounds the assault  
With the first cock-crow.

*Cæs.* Which, if it end with  
The evening's first nightingale, will be  
Something new in the annals of great sieges;  
For men must have their prey after long  
toil.

*Arn.* The sun goes down as calmly, and  
perhaps  
More beautifully, than he did on Rome  
On the day Remus leapt her wall.

*Cæs.*

I saw him.

*Arn.* You!

*Cæs.* Yes, sir. You forget I am or was  
Spirit, till I took up with your cast shape,  
And a worse name. I'm Cæsar and a lurch-  
back

Now. Well! the first of Cæsars was a bald-  
head,

And loved his laurels better as a wig  
(So history says) than as a glory. Thus  
The world runs on, but we'll be merry still.  
I saw your Romulus (simple as I am)

Slay his own twin, quick-born of the same  
womb,

Because he leapt a ditch ('twas then no wall,  
Whate'er it now be); and Rome's earliest  
cement

Was brother's blood; and if its native blood  
Be spilt till the choked Tiber be as red  
As e'er 'twas yellow, it will never wear  
The deep hue of the ocean and the earth,  
Which the great robber sons of fratricide  
Have made their never-ceasing scene of  
slaughter

For ages.

*Arn.* But what have these done, their far  
Remote descendants, who have lived in peace,  
The peace of heaven, and in her sunshine of  
Piety?

*Cæs.* And what had *they* done, whom the  
old

Romans o'erswept?—Hark!

*Arn.* They are soldiers singing  
A reckless roundelay, upon the eve  
Of many deaths, it may be of their own.

*Cæs.* And why should they not sing as  
well as swans?

They are black ones, to be sure.

*Arn.* So, you are learn'd,  
I see, too?

*Cæs.* In my grammar, certes. I  
Was educated for a monk of all times,  
And once I was well versed in the forgotten  
Etruscan letters, and—were I so minded—  
Could make their hieroglyphics plainer than  
Your alphabet.

*Arn.* And wherefore do you not?

*Cæs.* It answers better to resolve the  
alphabet

Back into hieroglyphics. Like your states-  
man,

And prophet, pontiff, doctor, alchymist,  
Philosopher, and what not, they have built  
More Babels, without new dispersion, than  
The stammering young ones of the flood's  
dull ooze,

Who fail'd and fled each other. Why? why,  
marry,  
Because no man could understand his neighbour.

They are wiser now, and will not separate  
For nonsense. Nay, it is their brotherhood,  
Their Shibboleth, their Koran, Talmud, their  
Cabala; their best brick-work, wherewithal  
They build more—

*Arn.* (interrupting him). Oh, thou everlasting sneerer!

Besilent! How the soldier's rough strain seems  
Softened by distance to a hymn-like cadence!  
Listen!

*Cæs.* Yes. I have heard the angels sing.

*Arn.* And demons howl.

*Cæs.* And man, too. Let us listen:  
I love all music.

*Song of the Soldiers within.*

The black bands came over  
The Alps and their snow;  
With Bourbon, the rover,  
They pass'd the broad Po.  
We have beaten all foemen,  
We have captured a king,  
We have turn'd back on no men,  
And so let us sing!  
Here's the Bourbon for ever!  
Though penniless all,  
We'll have one more endeavour  
At yonder old wall.  
With the Bourbon we'll gather  
At day-dawn before  
The gates, and together  
Or break or climb o'er  
The wall: on the ladder  
As mounts each firm foot,  
Our shout shall grow gladder,  
And death only be mute.  
With the Bourbon we'll mount o'er  
The walls of old Rome,  
And who then shall count o'er  
The spoils of each dome?  
Up! up with the lily!  
And down with the keys!  
In old Rome, the seven-hilly,  
We'll revel at ease.  
Her streets shall be gory,  
Her Tiber all red,  
And her temples so hoary  
Shall clang with our tread.  
Oh, the Bourbon! the Bourbon!  
The Bourbon for aye!  
Of our song bear the burden!  
And fire, fire away!  
With Spain for the vanguard,  
Our varied host comes;  
And next to the Spaniard  
Beat Germany's drums;

And Italy's lances  
Are couch'd at their mother;  
But our leader from France is,  
Who warr'd with his brother.  
Oh, the Bourbon! the Bourbon!  
Sans country or home,  
We'll follow the Bourbon,  
To plunder old Rome.

*Cæs.* An indifferent song  
For those within the walls, methinks, to hear.

*Arn.* Yes, if they keep to their chorus.  
But here comes  
The general with his chiefs and men of trust.  
A goodly rebel!

*Enter the Constable BOURBON "cum suis,"*  
*&c. &c.*

*Phil.* How now, noble prince,  
You are not cheerful?

*Bourb.* Why should I be so?

*Phil.* Upon the eve of conquest, such as  
ours,  
Most men would be so.

*Bourb.* If I were secure!

*Phil.* Doubt not our soldiers. Were the  
walls of adamant,  
They'd crack them. Hunger is a sharp  
artillery.

*Bourb.* That they will falter is my least of  
fears.

That they will be repulsed, with Bourbon for  
Their chief, and all their kindred appetites  
To marshal them on—were those hoary walls  
Mountains, and those who guard them like  
the gods

Of the old fables, I would trust my Titans;—  
But now—

*Phil.* They are but men who war with  
mortals.

*Bourb.* True: but those walls have girded  
in great ages,  
And sent forth mighty spirits. The past  
earth

And present phantom of imperious Rome  
Is peopled with those warriors; and methinks  
They flit along the eternal city's rampart,  
And stretch their glorious, gory, shadowy  
hands,

And beckon me away!

*Phil.* So let them! Wilt thou  
Turn back from shadowy menaces of shadows?

*Bourb.* They do not menace me. I could  
have faced,  
Methinks, a Sylla's menace; but they clasp,  
And raise, and wring their dim and deathlike  
hands,  
And with their thin aspen faces and fix'd  
eyes

Fascinate mine. Look there!

*Phil.* I look upon  
A lofty battlement.  
*Bourb.* And there!  
*Phil.* Not even  
A guard in sight; they wisely keep below,  
Shelter'd by the grey parapet from some  
Stray bullet of our lansquenets, who might  
Practise in the cool twilight.  
*Bourb.* You are blind.  
*Phil.* If seeing nothing more than may be  
seen  
Be so.  
*Bourb.* A thousand years have mann'd the  
walls  
With all their heroes,—the last Cato stands  
And tears his bowels, rather than survive  
The liberty of that I would enslave,  
And the first Cæsar with his triumphs flits  
From blemish to battlement.  
*Phil.* Then conquer  
The walls for which he conquer'd, and be  
greater!  
*Bourb.* True: so I will, or perish.  
*Phil.* You can not.  
In such an enterprise to die is rather  
The dawn of an eternal day, than death.  
[*Count ARNOLD and CÆSAR advance.*  
*Cæs.* And the mere men—do they too  
sweat beneath  
The noon of this same ever-scorching glory?  
*Bourb.* Ah!  
Welcome the bitter hunchback! and his  
master,  
The beauty of our host, and brave as beau-  
teous,  
And generous as lovely. We shall find  
Work for you both ere morning.  
*Cæs.* You will find,  
So please your highness, no less for yourself.  
*Bourb.* And if I do, there will not be a  
labourer  
More forward, hunchback!  
*Cæs.* You may well say so,  
For you have seen that back—as general,  
Placed in the rear in action—but your foes  
Have never seen it.  
*Bourb.* That's a fair retort,  
For I provoked it:—but the Bourbon's  
breast  
Has been, and ever shall be, far advanced  
In danger's face as yours, were you the devil.  
*Cæs.* And if I were, I might have saved  
myself  
The toil of coming here.  
*Phil.* Why so?  
*Cæs.* One half  
Of your brave bands of their own bold accord  
Will go to him, the other half be sent,  
More swiftly, not less surely.  
*Bourb.* Arnold, your

Slight crooked friend's as snake-like in his  
words  
As his deeds.  
*Cæs.* Your highness much mistakes me.  
The first snake was a flatterer—I am none;  
And for my deeds, I only sting when stung.  
*Bourb.* You are brave, and that's enough  
for me; and quick  
In speech as sharp in action—and that's  
more.  
I am not alone a soldier, but the soldiers'  
Comrade.  
*Cæs.* They are but bad company, your  
highness;  
And worse even for their friends than foes, as  
being  
More permanent acquaintance.  
*Phil.* How now, fellow!  
Thou waxest insolent, beyond the privilege  
Of a buffoon.  
*Cæs.* You mean I speak the truth.  
I'll lie—it is as easy: then you'll praise me  
For calling you a hero.  
*Bourb.* Philibert!  
Let him alone; he's brave, and ever has  
Been first, with that swart face and moun-  
tain shoulder,  
In field or storm, and patient in starvation;  
And for his tongue, the camp is full of  
licence,  
And the sharp stinging of a lively rogue  
Is, to my mind, far preferable to  
The gross, dull, heavy, gloomy execration  
Of a mere famish'd, sullen, grumbling slave,  
Whom nothing can convince save a full meal,  
And wine, and sleep, and a few maravedis,  
With which he deems him rich.  
*Cæs.* It would be well  
If the earth's princes ask'd no more.  
*Bourb.* Be silent!  
*Cæs.* Ay, but not idle. Work yourself  
with words.  
You have few to speak.  
*Phil.* What means the audacious prater?  
*Cæs.* To prate, like other prophets.  
*Bourb.* Philibert!  
Why will you vex him? Have we not  
enough  
To think on? Arnold! I will lead the attack  
To-morrow.  
*Arn.* I have heard as much, my lord.  
*Bourb.* And you will follow?  
*Arn.* Since I must not lead.  
*Bourb.* 'Tis necessary for the further  
daring  
Of our too needy army, that their chief  
Plant the first foot upon the foremost ladder's  
First step.  
*Cæs.* Upon its topmost, let us hope:  
So shall he have his full deserts.

*Bourb.* The world's  
Great capital perchance is ours to-morrow.  
Through every change these seven-hill'd city hath  
Retain'd her sway o'er nations, and the  
Cæsars

But yielded to the Alarics, the Alarics  
Unto the pontiffs. Roman, Goth, or priest,  
Still the world's masters! Civilized, barbarian,  
Or saintly, still the walls of Romulus  
Have been the circus of an empire. Well!  
'Twas *their* turn—now 'tis ours; and let us  
hope  
That we will fight as well, and rule much  
better.

*Cæs.* No doubt, the camp's the school of  
civic rights.

What would you make of Rome?

*Bourb.* That which it was.

*Cæs.* In Alaric's time?

*Bourb.* No slave! in the first Cæsar's,  
Whose name you bear like other curs—

*Cæs.* And kings!  
'Tis a great name for blood-hounds.

*Bourb.* There's a demon  
In that fierce rattlesnake thy tongue. Wilt  
never  
Be serious?

*Cæs.* On the eve of battle, no;—  
That were not soldier-like. 'Tis for the  
general

To be more pensive; we adventurers  
Must be more cheerful. Wherefore should  
we think?

Our tutelary deity, in a leader's shape,  
Takes care of us. Keep thought aloof from  
hosts!

If the knaves take to thinking, you will have  
To crack those walls alone.

*Bourb.* You may sneer, since  
'Tis lucky for you that you fight no worse for 't.

*Cæs.* I thank you for the freedom; 'tis  
the only

Pay I have taken in your highness' service.

*Bourb.* Well, sir, to-morrow you shall pay  
yourself.

Look on those towers; they hold my treasury;  
But, Philibert, we'll in to council. Arnold,  
We would request your presence.

*Arn.* Prince, my service  
Is yours, as in the field.

*Bourb.* In both we prize it,  
And yours will be a post of trust at daybreak.

*Cæs.* And mine?

*Bourb.* To follow glory with the Bourbon.  
Good night!

*Arn. (to CÆSAR).* Prepare our armour for  
the assault,

And wait within my tent.

[*Exeunt* BOURBON, ARNOLD, PHILIBERT, &c.]

*Cæs. (solus).* Within thy tent!  
Think'st thou that I pass from thee with my  
presence?  
Or that this crooked coffer, which contain'd  
Thy principle of life, is aught to me  
Except a mask? And these are men, for-  
sooth!

Heroes and chiefs, the flower of Adam's  
bastards!

This is the consequence of giving matter  
The power of thought. It is a stubborn  
substance,

And thinks chaotically, as it acts,  
Ever relapsing into its first elements.

Well! I must play with these poor puppets:  
'tis

The spirit's pastime in his idler hours.  
When I grow weary of it, I have business

Amongst the stars, which these poor creatures  
deem

Were made for them to look at. 'Twere a  
jest now

To bring one down amongst them, and set fire  
Unto their anthill; how the pismires then

Would scamper o'er the scalding soil, and,  
ceasing

From tearing down each other's nests, pipe  
forth

One universal orison! Ha! ha!

[*Exit* CÆSAR.]

## PART II.

Scene I.—*Before the walls of Rome.—The  
Assault: the Army in motion, with ladders  
to scale the walls; BOURBON, with a white  
scarf over his armour, foremost.*

*Chorus of Spirits in the air.*

### I.

'Tis the morn, but dim and dark.

Whither flies the silent lark?

Whither shrinks the clouded sun?

Is the day indeed begun?

Nature's eye is melancholy

O'er the city high and holy:

But without there is a din

Should arouse the saints within,

And revive the heroic ashes

Round which yellow Tiber dashes.

Oh, ye seven hills! awaken,

Ere your very base be shaken!

### II.

Hearken to the steady stamp!

Mars is in their every tramp!

Not a step is out of tune,

As the tides obey the moon!



On they march, though to self-slaughter,  
 Regular as rolling water,  
 Whose high waves o'ersweep the border  
 Of huge moles, but keep their order,  
 Breaking only rank by rank.  
 Harken to the armour's clank !  
 Look down o'er each frowning warrior,  
 How he glares upon the barrier :  
 Look on each step of each ladder,  
 As the stripes that streak an adder.

## III.

Look upon the bristling wall,  
 Mann'd without an interval !  
 Round and round, and tier on tier,  
 Cannon's black mouth, shining spear,  
 Lit match, bell-mouth'd musketoon,  
 Gaping to be murderous soon ;  
 All the warlike gear of old,  
 Mix'd with what we now behold,  
 In this strife 'twixt old and new,  
 Gather like a locusts' crew.  
 Shade of Remus ! 'tis a time  
 Awful as thy brother's crime !  
 Christians war against Christ's shrine :—  
 Must its lot be like to thine ?

## IV.

Near—and near—and nearer still,  
 As the earthquake saps the hill,  
 First with trembling, hollow motion,  
 Like a scarce awaken'd ocean,  
 Then with stronger shock and louder,  
 Till the rocks are crush'd to powder,—  
 Onward sweeps the rolling host !  
 Heroes of the immortal boast !  
 Mighty chiefs ! eternal shadows !  
 First flowers of the bloody meadows  
 Which encompass Rome, the mother  
 Of a people without brother !  
 Will you sleep when nations' quarrels  
 Plough the root up of your laurels ?  
 Ye who weep o'er Carthage burning,  
 Weep not—strike ! for Rome is mourning !

## V.

Onward sweep the varied nations !  
 Famine long hath dealt their rations.  
 To the wall, with hate and hunger,  
 Numerous as wolves, and stronger,  
 On they sweep. Oh, glorious city !  
 Must thou be a theme for pity ?  
 Fight, like your first sire, each Roman !  
 Alaric was a gentle foeman,  
 Match'd with Bourbon's black banditti !  
 Rouse thee, thou eternal city ;  
 Rouse thee ! Rather give the torch  
 With thine own hand to thy porch,  
 Than behold such hosts pollute  
 Your worst dwelling with their foot.

## VI.

Ah ! behold yon bleeding spectre !  
 Ilium's children find no Hector ;  
 Priam's offspring loved their brother ;  
 Rome's great sire forgot his mother,  
 When he slew his gallant twin,  
 With inexorable sin.  
 See the giant shadow stride  
 O'er the ramparts high and wide !  
 When the first o'erleapt thy wall,  
 Its foundation mourn'd thy fall.  
 Now, though towering like a Babel,  
 Who to stop his steps are able ?  
 Stalking o'er thy highest dome,  
 Remus claims his vengeance, Rome !

## VII.

Now they reach thee in their anger :  
 Fire and smoke and hellish clangour  
 Are around thee, thou world's wonder !  
 Death is in thy walls and under.  
 Now the meeting steel first clashes,  
 Downward then the ladder crashes,  
 With its iron load all gleaming,  
 Lying at its foot blaspheming !  
 Up again ! for every warrior  
 Slain, another climbs the barrier.  
 Thicker grows the strife ; thy ditches  
 Europe's mingling gore enriches.  
 Rome ! although thy wall may perish,  
 Such manure thy fields will cherish,  
 Making gay the harvest-home ;  
 But thy hearths, alas ! oh, Rome !—  
 Yet be Rome amidst thine anguish,  
 Fight as thou wast wont to vanquish !

## VIII.

Yet once more, ye old Penates !  
 Let not your quench'd hearths be Até's !  
 Yet again, ye shadowy heroes,  
 Yield not to these stranger Neros !  
 Though the son who slew his mother  
 Shed Rome's blood, he was your brother ;  
 'T was the Roman curb'd the Roman ;—  
 Brennus was a baffled foeman.  
 Yet again, ye saints and martyrs,  
 Rise ! for yours are holier charters !  
 Mighty gods of temples falling,  
 Yet in ruin still appalling !  
 Mightier founders of those altars,  
 True and Christian,—strike the assaulters !  
 Tiber ! Tiber ! let thy torrent  
 Show even nature's self abhorrent.  
 Let each breathing heart dilated  
 Turn, as doth the lion baited !  
 Rome be crush'd to one wide tomb,  
 But be still the Roman's Rome !

BOURBON, ARNOLD, CÆSAR, and others, arrive at the foot of the wall. ARNOLD is about to plant his ladder.

*Bourb.* Hold, Arnold! I am first.

*Arn.* Not so, my lord.

*Bourb.* Hold, sir, I charge you! Follow! I am proud

Of such a follower, but will brook no leader.  
[BOURBON plants his ladder, and begins to mount.]

Now, boys! On! on!

[A shot strikes him, and BOURBON falls.]

*Cæs.* And off!

*Arn.* Eternal powers!  
The host will be appall'd,—but vengeance!  
vengeance!

*Bourb.* 'Tis nothing—lend me your hand.  
[BOURBON takes ARNOLD by the hand, and rises; but as he puts his foot on the step, falls again.]

Arnold! I am sped.

Conceal my fall—all will go well—conceal it!  
Fling my cloak o'er what will be dust anon;  
Let not the soldiers see it.

*Arn.* You must be  
Removed; the aid of—

*Bourb.* No, my gallant boy:  
Death is upon me. But what is one life?  
The Bourbon's spirit shall command them  
still.

Keep them yet ignorant that I am but clay,  
Till they are conquerors—then do as you  
may.

*Cæs.* Would not your highness choose to  
kiss the cross?

We have no priest here, but the hilt of sword  
May serve instead:—it did the same for  
Bayard.

*Bourb.* Thou bitter slave! to name him at  
this time!

But I deserve it.

*Arn. (to CÆSAR).* Villain, hold your peace!

*Cæs.* What, when a Christian dies? Shall  
I not offer

A Christian "Vade in pace?"

*Arn.* Silence! Oh!

Those eyes are glazing which o'erlook'd the  
world,

And saw no equal.

*Bourb.* Arnold, shouldst thou see  
France—But hark! hark! the assault  
grows warmer—Oh!

For but an hour, a minute more of life,  
To die within the wall! Hence, Arnold,  
hence!

You lose time—they will conquer Rome with-  
out thee.

*Arn.* And without thee.

*Bourb.* Not so; I'll lead them still

In spirit. Cover up my dust, and breathe  
not

That I have ceased to breathe. Away!  
and be

Victorious.

*Arn.* But I must not leave thee thus.

*Bourb.* You must—farewell—Up! up! the  
world is winning. [BOURBON dies.]

*Cæs. (to ARNOLD).* Come, count, to busi-  
ness.

*Arn.* True. I'll weep hereafter.

[ARNOLD covers BOURBON's body with a  
mantle, mounts the ladder, crying  
The Bourbon! Bourbon! On, boys! Rome is  
ours!

*Cæs.* Good night, lord constable! thou  
wert a man.

[CÆSAR follows ARNOLD; they reach  
the battlement; ARNOLD and CÆSAR  
are struck down.]

*Cæs.* A precious Somerset! Is your count-  
ship injured?

*Arn.* No. [Remounts the ladder.]

*Cæs.* A rare blood-hound, when his own  
is heated!

And 't is no boy's play. Now he strikes them  
down!

His hand is on the battlement—he grasps it  
As though it were an altar; now his foot  
Is on it, and—What have we here?—a  
Roman? [A man falls.]

The first bird of the covey! he has fallen  
On the outside of the nest. Why, how now,  
fellow?

*Wounded Man.* A drop of water!

*Cæs.* Blood's the only liquid  
Nearer than Tiber.

*Wounded Man.* I have died for Rome.

*Cæs.* And so did Bourbon, in another  
sense. [Dies.]

Oh, these immortal men! and their great  
motives!

But I must after my young charge. He is  
By this time i' the forum. Charge! charge!

[CÆSAR mounts the ladder; the scene  
closes.]

## Scene II.

*The City.*—Combats between the Besiegers  
and Besieged in the streets. Inhabitants  
flying in confusion.

Enter CÆSAR.

*Cæs.* I cannot find my hero; he is mix'd  
With the heroic crowd that now pursue  
The fugitives, or battle with the desperate.  
What have we here? A cardinal or two  
That do not seem in love with martyrdom.

How the old red-shanks scamper ! Could they  
doff  
Their hose as they have doff'd their hats, 't  
would be  
A blessing, as a mark the less for plunder.  
But let them fly; the crimson kennels now  
Will not much stain their stockings, since the  
mire  
Is of the self-same purple hue.

*Enter a party fighting—ARNOLD at the head  
of the Besiegers.*

He comes,  
Hand in hand with the mild twins—Gore and  
Glory.

Holla ! hold, count !

*Arn.* Away ! they must not rally.

*Cæs.* I tell thee, be not rash ; a golden  
bridge

Is for a flying enemy. I gave thee  
A form of beauty, and an  
Exemption from some maladies of body,  
But not of mind, which is not mine to  
give.

But though I gave the form of Thetis' son,  
I dipt thee not in Styx ; and 'gainst a foe  
I would not warrant thy chivalric heart  
More than Pelides' heel ; why, then, be  
cautious,

And know thyself a mortal still.

*Arn.* And who  
With aught of soul would combat if he were  
Invulnerable ? That were pretty sport.

Think'st thou I beat for hares when lions  
roar ? [*ARNOLD rushes into the  
combat.*]

*Cæs.* A precious sample of humanity !  
Well, his blood's up ; and if a little's  
shed,  
'T will serve to curb his fever.

[*ARNOLD engages with a Roman, who  
retires towards a portico.*]  
*Arn.* Yield thee, slave !

I promise quarter.

*Rom.* That's soon said.

*Arn.* And done—

My word is known.

*Rom.* So shall be my deeds.

[*They re-engage. CÆSAR comes  
forward.*]

*Cæs.* Why, Arnold ! hold thine own : thou  
hast in hand

A famous artisan, a cunning sculptor ;  
Also a dealer in the sword and dagger.  
Not so, my musqueteer ; 't was he who  
slew

The Bourbon from the wall.

*Arn.* Ay, did he so ?

Then he hath carved his monument.

*Rom.*

May live to carve your better's.

I yet

*Cæs.* Well said, my man of marble !  
Benvenuto,

Thou hast some practice in both ways ;  
and he

Who slays Cellini will have work'd as hard  
As e'er thou didst upon Carrara's blocks.

[*ARNOLD disarms and wounds CELLINI,  
but slightly : the latter draws a pistol,  
and fires ; then retires, and disappears  
through the portico.*]

*Cæs.* How farest thou ? Thou hast a  
taste, methinks,

Of red Bellona's banquet.

*Arn.* (*staggers*). 'T is a scratch.

Lend me thy scarf. He shall not 'scape me  
thus.

*Cæs.* Where is it ?

*Arn.* In the shoulder, not the sword  
arm—

And that's enough. I am thirsty : would I  
had

A helm of water !

*Cæs.* That's a liquid now  
In requisition, but by no means easiest  
To come at.

*Arn.* And my thirst increases ;—but  
I'll find a way to quench it.

*Cæs.* Or be quench'd  
Thyself.

*Arn.* The chance is even ; we will throw  
The dice thereon. But I lose time in pra-  
ting ;

Prithee be quick. [*CÆSAR binds on the  
scarf.*]

And what dost thou so idly ?

Why dost not strike ?

*Cæs.* Your old philosophers  
Beheld mankind, as mere spectators of  
The Olympic games. When I behold a prize  
Worth wrestling for, I may be found a  
Milo.

*Arn.* Ay, 'gainst an oak.

*Cæs.* A forest, when it suits me :  
I combat with a mass, or not at all.

Meantime, pursue thy sport as I do mine ;  
Which is just now to gaze, since all these  
labourers

Will reap my harvest gratis.

*Arn.* Thou art still  
A fiend !

*Cæs.* And thou—a man.

*Arn.* Why, such I fain would show me.

*Cæs.* True—as men are.

*Arn.* And what is that ?

*Cæs.* Thou feelest and thou see'st.

[*Exit ARNOLD, joining in the combat,  
which still continues between detached  
parties. The scene closes.*]

## Scene III.

*St. Peter's—The Interior of the Church—The Pope at the Altar—Priests, &c., crowding in confusion, and Citizens flying for refuge, pursued by Soldiery.*

*Enter CÆSAR.*

*A Spanish Soldier.* Down with them, comrades! seize upon those lamps!  
Cleave yon bald-pated shaveling to the chine!  
His rosary's of gold!

*Lutheran Soldier.* Revenge! revenge!  
Plunder hereafter, but for vengeance now—  
Yonder stands Anti-Christ!

*Cæs. (interposing).* How now, schismatic?  
What wouldst thou?

*Luth. Sold.* In the holy name of Christ,  
Destroy proud Anti-Christ. I am a Christian.

*Cæs.* Yes, a disciple that would make the founder  
Of your belief renounce it, could he see  
Such proselytes. Best stint thyself to  
plunder.

*Luth. Sold.* I say he is the devil.

*Cæs.* Hush! keep that secret,  
Lest he should recognise you for his own.

*Luth. Sold.* Why would you save him?  
I repeat he is

The devil, or the devil's vicar upon earth.

*Cæs.* And that's the reason: would you  
make a quarrel

With your best friends? You had far best be  
quiet;

His hour is not yet come.

*Luth. Sold.* That shall be seen!

*[The Lutheran Soldier rushes forward:  
a shot strikes him from one of the Pope's  
Guards, and he falls at the foot of the  
Altar.]*

*Cæs. (to the Lutheran).* I told you so.

*Luth. Sold.* And will you not avenge me?

*Cæs.* Not I! You know that "Vengeance  
is the Lord's:"

You see he loves no interlopers.

*Luth. Sold. (dying).*

Oh!

Had I but slain him, I had gone on high,  
Crown'd with eternal glory! Heaven, forgive  
My feebleness of arm that reach'd him not,  
And take thy servant to thy mercy. 'Tis  
A glorious triumph still; proud Babylon's  
No more; the Harlot of the Seven Hills  
Hath changed her scarlet raiment for sackcloth  
And ashes! *[The Lutheran dies.]*

*Cæs.* Yes, thine own amidst the rest.  
Well done, old Babel!

*[The Guards defend themselves desperately,  
while the Pontiff escapes, by a  
private passage, to the Vatican and the  
Castle of St. Angelo.]*

*Cæs.*

Ha! right nobly battled!

Now, priest! now, soldier! the two great professions,

Together by the ears and hearts! I have not  
Seen a more comic pantomime since Titus  
Took Jewry. But the Romans had the best  
then;

Now they must take their turn.

*Soldiers.*

He hath escaped!

Follow!

*Another Sold.* They have barr'd the narrow  
passage up,

And it is clogg'd with dead even to the door.

*Cæs.* I am glad he hath escaped: he may  
thank me for 't

In part. I would not have his bulls  
abolish'd—

'Twere worth one half our empire: his  
indulgences

Demand some in return,—no, no, he must  
not

Fall;—and, besides, his now escape may  
furnish

A future miracle, in future proof

Of his infallibility.

*[To the Spanish Soldiery.]*

Well, cut-throats!

What do you pause for? If you make not  
haste,

There will not be a link of pious gold left.

And you, too, catholics! Would ye return

From such a pilgrimage without a relic?

The very Lutherans have more true devotion:

See how they strip the shrines!

*Soldiers.*

By holy Peter!

He speaks the truth; the heretics will bear  
The best away.

*Cæs.* And that were shame! Go to!  
Assist in their conversion. *[The Soldiers dis-*

*perse; many quit the Church, others enter.]*

*Cæs.*

They are gone,

And others come: so flows the wave on  
wave

Of what these creatures call eternity,  
Deeming themselves the breakers of the  
ocean,

While they are but its bubbles, ignorant  
That foam is their foundation. So another!

*Enter OLIMPIA, flying from the pursuit—She  
springs upon the Altar.*

*Sold.* She's mine!

*Another Sold. (opposing the former).* You  
lie, I track'd her first: and were she  
The Pope's niece, I'll not yield her.

*[They fight.]*

*3d Sold. (advancing towards OLIMPIA).* You  
may settle

Your claims; I'll make mine good.

*Olimp.* Infernal slave!  
 You touch me not alive.  
*3d Sold.* Alive or dead!  
*Olim.* (embracing a massive crucifix). Respect your God!  
*3d Sold.* Yes, when he shines in gold.  
 Girl, you but grasp your dowry.  
 [As he advances, OLIMPIA, with a strong and sudden effort, casts down the crucifix; it strikes the Soldier, who falls.  
*3d Sold.* Oh, great God!  
*Olimp.* Ah! now you recognise him.  
*3d Sold.* My brain's crush'd!  
 Comrades, help, ho! All's darkness!

[He dies.  
*Other Soldiers* (coming up). Slay her, although she had a thousand lives:  
 She hath kill'd our comrade.  
*Olimp.* Welcome such a death!  
 You have no life to give, which the worst slave  
 Would take. Great God! through thy redeeming Son,  
 And thy Son's Mother, now receive me as I would approach thee, worthy her, and him, and thee!

Enter ARNOLD.

*Arn.* What do I see? Accursed jackals! Forbear!  
*Cæs.* (aside and laughing). Ha! ha! here's equity! The dogs  
 Have as much right as he. But to the issue!  
*Soldiers.* Count, she hath slain our comrade.  
*Arn.* With what weapon?  
*Sold.* The cross, beneath which he is crush'd; behold him  
 Lie there, more like a worm than man; she cast it  
 Upon his head.  
*Arn.* Even so; there is a woman  
 Worthy a brave man's liking. Were ye such,  
 Ye would have honour'd her. But get ye hence,  
 And thank your meanness, other God you have none,  
 For your existence. Had you touch'd a hair  
 Of those dishevell'd locks, I would have thinn'd  
 Your ranks more than the enemy. Away!  
 Ye jackals! gnaw the bones the lion leaves  
 But not even these till he permits  
*A Sold.* (murmuring). The lion  
 Might conquer for himself then.  
*Arn.* (cuts him down). Mutineer!  
 Rebel in hell—you shall obey on earth!

[The Soldiers assault ARNOLD.

*Arn.* Come on! I'm glad on't! I will show you, slaves,  
 How you should be commanded, and who led you  
 First o'er the wall you were so shy to scale,  
 Until I waved my banners from its height,  
 As you are bold within it.  
 [ARNOLD moves down the foremost; the rest throw down their arms.  
*Soldiers.* Mercy! mercy!  
*Arn.* Then learn to grant it. Have I taught you who  
 Led you o'er Rome's eternal battlements?  
*Soldiers.* We saw it, and we know it; yet forgive  
 A moment's error in the heat of conquest—  
 The conquest which you led to.  
*Arn.* Get you hence!  
 Hence to your quarters! you will find them fix'd  
 In the Colonna palace.  
*Olimp.* (aside). In my father's House!  
*Arn.* (to the Soldiers). Leave your arms; ye have no further need  
 Of such: the city's render'd. And mark well  
 You keep your hands clean, or I'll find out a stream  
 As red as Tiber now runs, for your baptism.  
*Soldiers* (deposing their arms and departing). We obey!  
*Arn.* (to OLIMPIA). Lady, you are safe.  
*Olimp.* I should be so,  
 Had I a knife even; but it matters not—  
 Death hath a thousand gates; and on the marble,  
 Even at the altar foot, whence I look down  
 Upon destruction, shall my head be dash'd,  
 Ere thou ascend it. God forgive thee, man!  
*Arn.* I wish to merit his forgiveness, and  
 Thine own, although I have not injured thee.  
*Olimp.* No! Thou hast only sack'd my native land,—  
 No injury!—and made my father's house  
 A den of thieves! No injury!—this temple—  
 Slippery with Roman and with holy gore!  
 No injury! And now thou wouldst preserve me,  
 To be—but that shall never be!  
 [She raises her eyes to heaven, folds her robe round her, and prepares to dash herself down on the side of the Altar opposite to that where ARNOLD stands.  
*Arn.* Hold! hold!  
 I swear.  
*Olimp.* Spare thine already forfeit soul  
 A perjury for which even hell would loathe thee.  
 I know thee.

Arn. No, thou know'st me not; I am not  
Of these men, though—

Olimp. I judge thee by thy mates;  
It is for God to judge thee as thou art.  
I see thee purple with the blood of Rome;  
Take mine, 'tis all thou e'er shalt have of  
me,

And here, upon the marble of this temple,  
Where the baptismal font baptized me God's,  
I offer him a blood less holy  
But not less pure (pure as it left me then,  
A redeem'd infant) than the holy water  
The saints have sanctified!

[OLIMPIA waves her hand to ARNOLD with  
disdain, and dashes herself on the  
pavement from the Altar.

Arn. Eternal God!  
I feel thee now! Help! help! She's gone.  
Ces. (approaches). I am here.  
Arn. Thou! but oh, save her!  
Ces. (assisting him to raise OLIMPIA). She  
hath done it well!

The leap was serious.

Arn. Oh! she is lifeless!  
Ces. If  
She be so, I have nought to do with that:  
The resurrection is beyond me.

Arn. Slave!  
Ces. Ay, slave or master, 'tis all one:  
methinks

Good words, however, are as well at times.

Arn. Words!—Canst thou aid her?  
Ces. I will try. A sprinkling  
Of that same holy water may be useful.

[He brings some in his helmet from the font.  
Arn. 'Tis mix'd with blood.

Ces. There is no cleaner now  
In Rome.

Arn. How pale! how beautiful! how life-  
less!

Alive or dead, thou essence of all beauty,  
I love but thee!

Ces. Even so Achilles loved  
Penthesilea: with his form it seems  
You have his heart, and yet it was no soft one.

Arn. She breathes! But no, 't was nothing,  
or the last

Faint flutter life disputes with death.

Ces. She breathes.  
Arn. Thou say'st it? Then 'tis truth.

Ces. You do me right—  
The devil speaks truth much oftener than  
he's deem'd:

He hath an ignorant audience.

Arn. (without attending to him). Yes! her  
heart beats.

Alas! that the first beat of the only heart  
I ever wish'd to beat with mine should  
vibrate

To an assassin's pulse.

Ces. A sage reflection,  
But somewhat late i' the day. Where shall  
we bear her?

I say she lives.

Arn. And will she live?

Ces. As much  
As dust can.

Arn. Then she is dead!

Ces. Bah! bah! You are so  
And do not know it. She will come to life—  
Such as you think so, such as you now are;  
But we must work by human means.

Arn. We will  
Convey her unto the Colonna palace,  
Where I have pitch'd my banner.

Ces. Come then! raise her up!

Arn. Softly!

Ces. As softly as they bear the dead,  
Perhaps because they cannot feel the jolting

Arn. But doth she live indeed?

Ces. Nay, never fear!  
But, if you rue it after, blame not me.

Arn. Let her but live!

Ces. The spirit of her life  
Is yet within her breast, and may revive.  
Count! count! I am your servant in all  
things,

And this is a new office:—'tis not oft  
I am employ'd in such; but you perceive  
How staunch a friend is what you call a  
fiend.

On earth you have often only fiends for friends;  
Now I desert not mine. Soft! bear her hence,  
The beautiful half-clay, and nearly spirit!  
I am almost enamour'd of her, as  
Of old the angels of her earliest sex.

Arn. Thou!

Ces. I! But fear not. I'll not be your  
rival.

Arn. Rival!

Ces. I could be one right formidable;  
But since I slew the seven husbands of

Tobias' future bride (and after all  
Was smoked out by some incense), I have laid

Aside intrigue: 'tis rarely worth the trouble  
Of gaining, or—what is more difficult—

Getting rid of your prize again; for there's  
The rub! at least to mortals.

Arn. Prithee, peace!  
Softly! methinks her lips move, her eyes open

Ces. Like stars, no doubt; for that's a  
metaphor

For Lucifer and Venus.

Arn. To the palace

Colonna, as I told you!

Ces. Oh! I know

My way through Rome.

Arn. Now onward, onward! Gently  
[Exeunt, bearing OLIMPIA. The scene  
closes



## PART III.

Scene I.—*A Castle in the Apennines, surrounded by a wild but smiling Country. Chorus of Peasants singing before the Gates.*

*Chorus.*

I.

The wars are over,  
The spring is come;  
The bride and her lover  
Have sought their home:

They are happy, we rejoice;  
Let their hearts have an echo in every voice!

II.

The spring is come; the violet's gone,  
The first-born child of the early sun;  
With us she is but a winter's flower,  
The snow on the hills cannot blast her bower,  
And she lifts up her dewy eye of blue  
To the youngest sky of the self-same hue.

III.

And when the spring comes with her host  
Of flowers, that flower beloved the most  
Shrinks from the crowd that may confuse  
Her heavenly odour and virgin hues.

IV.

Pluck the others, but still remember  
Their herald out of dim December—  
The morning star of all the flowers,  
The pledge of daylight's lengthen'd hours;  
Nor, midst the roses, e'er forget  
The virgin, virgin violet.

*Enter CÆSAR.*

*Cæs. (singing).* The wars are all over,  
Our swords are all idle,  
The steed bites the bridle.  
The casque's on the wall.  
There's rest for the rover;  
But his armour is rusty,  
And the veteran grows crusty,

As he yawns in the hall.

He drinks—but what's drinking?

A mere pause from thinking!

No bugle awakes him with life-and-death  
call.

*Chorus.*

But the hound bayeth loudly,  
The boar's in the wood,  
And the falcon longs proudly  
To spring from her hood:  
On the wrist of the noble  
She sits like a crest,  
And the air is in trouble  
With birds from their nest.

*Cæs.* Oh! shadow of glory!

Dim image of war!

But the chase hath no story,

Her hero no star,

Since Nimrod, the founder

Of empire and chase,

Who made the woods wonder

And quake for their race.

When the lion was young,

In the pride of his might,

Then 't was sport for the strong

To embrace him in fight;

To go forth, with a pine

For a spear, 'gainst the mammoth,

Or strike through the ravine

At the foaming behemoth;

While man was in stature

As towers in our time,

The first-born of Nature,

And, like her, sublime!

*Chorus.*

But the wars are over,

The spring is come;

The bride and her lover

Have sought their home;

They are happy, and we rejoice;

Let their hearts have an echo from every  
voice! [*Exeunt the Peasantry, singing.*]

# Beppo:

## A VENETIAN STORY.

*Rosalind.* Farewell, Monsieur Traveller: Look you lisp, and wear strange suits: disable all the benefits of your own country; be out of love with your Nativity, and almost chide God for making you that countenance you are; or I will scarce think that you have swam in a *Gondola*.—*As You Like It*, Act IV., Scene I.

*Annotation of the Commentators.*

That is, been at *Venice*, which was much visited by the young English gentlemen of those times, and was then what *Paris* is now—the seat of all dissoluteness.—S.A.

### I.

'Tis known, at least it should be, that  
throughout

All countries of the Catholic persuasion,  
Some weeks before Shrove Tuesday comes  
about,

The people take their fill of recreation,  
And buy repentance, ere they grow devout,

However high their rank, or low their  
station,

With fiddling, feasting, dancing, drinking,  
masking,

And other things which may be had for  
asking.

### II.

The moment night with dusky mantle covers

The skies (and the more duskily the better),  
The time less liked by husbands than by lovers

Begins, and prudery flings aside her fetter;  
And gaiety on restless tiptoe hovers,

Giggling with all the gallants who beset her;  
And there are songs and quavers, roaring,

humming,  
Guitars, and every other sort of strumming.

### III.

And there are dresses splendid, but fantastical,  
Masks of all times and nations, Turks and  
Jews,

And harlequins and clowns, with feats  
gymnastical,

Greeks, Romans, Yankee-doodles, and  
Hindoos;

All kinds of dress, except the ecclesiastical,  
All people, as their fancies hit, may choose,

But no one in these parts may quiz the  
clergy,—

Therefore take heed, ye Freethinkers! I  
charge ye.

### IV.

You'd better walk about begirt with briars,  
Instead of coat and smallclothes, than  
put on

A single stitch reflecting upon friars,  
Although you swore it only was in fun;

They'd haul you o'er the coals, and stir the  
fires

Of Phlegethon with every mother's son,  
Nor say one mass to cool the caldron's bubble  
That boil'd your bones, unless you paid them  
double.

### V.

But saving this, you may put on whate'er  
You like by way of doublet, cape, or cloak,  
Such as in Monmouth-street, or in Rag  
Fair,

Would rig you out in seriousness or joke;  
And even in Italy such places are,

With prettier name in softer accents spoke,  
For, bating Covent Garden, I can hit on  
No place that's called "Piazza" in Great  
Britain.

### VI.

This feast is named the Carnival, which being  
Interpreted, implies "farewell to flesh:"

So call'd, because the name and thing agree-  
ing,

Through Lent they live on fish both salt  
and fresh.

But why they usher Lent with so much  
glee in,

Is more than I can tell, although I guess  
'Tis as we take a glass with friends at parting,  
In the stage-coach or packet, just at start-  
ing.

VII.

And thus they bid farewell to carnal dishes,  
And solid meats, and highly spiced ragouts,  
To live for forty days on ill-dress'd fishes,  
Because they have no sauces to their stews;  
A thing which causes many "poohs" and  
"pishes,"  
And several oaths (which would not suit  
the Muse),  
From travellers accustom'd from a boy  
To eat their salmon, at the least, with soy;

VIII.

And therefore humbly I would recommend  
"The curious in fish-sauce," before they  
cross  
The sea, to bid their cook, or wife, or friend,  
Walk or ride to the Strand, and buy in gross  
(Or if set out beforehand, these may send  
By any means least liable to loss)  
Ketchup, Soy, Chili-vinegar, and Harvey,  
Or by the Lord! a Lent will well nigh  
starve ye;

IX.

That is to say, if your religion's Roman,  
And you at Rome would do as Romans do,  
According to the proverb,—although no man,  
If foreign, is obliged to fast; and you  
If Protestant, or sickly, or a woman,  
Would rather dine in sin on a ragout—  
Dine and be d—d! I don't mean to be coarse,  
But that's the penalty, to say no worse.

X.

Of all the places where the Carnival  
Was most facetious in the days of yore,  
For dance, and song, and serenade, and ball,  
And masque, and mime, and mystery, and  
more  
Than I have time to tell now, or at all,  
Venice the bell from every city bore,—  
And at the moment when I fix my story,  
That sea-born city was in all her glory.

XI.

They've pretty faces yet, those same Vene-  
tians,  
Black eyes, arch'd brows, and sweet ex-  
pressions still;  
Such as of old were copied from the Grecians,  
In ancient arts by moderns mimick'd ill;  
And like so many Venuses of Titian's  
(The best's at Florence—see it, if ye will),  
They look when leaning over the balcony,  
Or stepp'd from out a picture by Giorgione,

XII.

Whose tints are truth and beauty at their  
best;  
And when you to Manfrini's palace go,  
That picture (howsoever fine the rest)  
Is loveliest to my mind of all the show;  
It may perhaps be also to *your* zest,  
And that's the cause I rhyme upon it so:  
'Tis but a portrait of his son, and wife,  
And self; but *such* a woman! love in life!

XIII.

Love in full life and length, not love ideal,  
No, nor ideal beauty, that fine name,  
But something better still, so very real,  
That the sweet model must have been the  
same;  
A thing that you would purchase, beg, or steal,  
Were't not impossible, besides a shame:  
The face recalls some face, as't were with  
pain,  
You once have seen, but ne'er will see again.

XIV.

One of those forms which flit by us, when we  
Are young, and fix our eyes on every face;  
And, oh! the loveliness at times we see  
In momentary gliding, the soft grace,  
The youth, the bloom, the beauty which  
agree,  
In many a nameless being we retrace,  
Whose course and home we knew not, nor  
shall know,  
Like the lost Pleiad seen no more below.

XV.

I said that like a picture by Giorgione  
Venetian women were, and so they *are*,  
Particularly seen from a balcony  
(For beauty's sometimes best set off afar),  
And there, just like a heroine of Goldoni,  
They peep from out the blind, or o'er the  
bar;  
And truth to say, they're mostly very pretty,  
And rather like to show it, more's the pity!

XVI.

For glances beget ogles, ogles sighs,  
Sighs wishes, wishes words, and words a  
letter,  
Which flies on wings of light-heel'd Mercuries,  
Who do such things because they know no  
better;  
And then, God knows what mischief may arise,  
When love links two young people in one  
fetter,  
Vile assignations, and adulterous beds,  
Elopements, broken vows, and hearts, and  
heads.

## XVII.

Shakspeare described the sex in Desdemona  
As very fair, but yet suspect in fame,  
And to this day from Venice to Verona  
Such matters may be probably the same,  
Except that since those times was never  
known a

Husband whom mere suspicion could in-  
flame

To suffocate a wife no more than twenty,  
Because she had a "cavalier servente."

## XVIII.

Their jealousy (if they are ever jealous)  
Is of a fair complexion altogether,  
Not like that sooty devil of Othello's,  
Which smothers women in a bed of  
feather,  
But worthier of these much more jolly  
fellows,

When weary of the matrimonial tether  
His head for such a wife no mortal bothers,  
But takes at once another, or another's.

## XIX.

Didst ever see a Gondola? For fear  
You should not, I'll describe it you exactly:  
'Tis a long cover'd boat that's common here,  
Carved at the prow, built lightly, but com-  
pactly,  
Row'd by two rowers, each call'd "Gondolier,"  
It glides along the water looking blackly.  
Just like a coffin clapt in a canoe,  
Where none can make out what you say  
or do.

## XX.

And up and down the long canals they go,  
And under the Rialto shoot along,  
By night and day, all paces, swift or slow,  
And round the theatres, a sable throng,  
They wait in their dusk livery of woe,—  
But not to them do woeful things belong,  
For sometimes they contain a deal of fun,  
Like mourning coaches when the funeral's  
done.

## XXI.

But to my story.—'T was some years ago,  
It may be thirty, forty, more or less,  
The Carnival was at its height, and so  
Were all kinds of buffoonery and dress;  
A certain lady went to see the show,  
Her real name I know not, nor can guess,  
And so we'll call her Laura, if you please,  
Because it slips into my verse with ease.

## XXII.

She was not old, nor young, nor at the years  
Which certain people call a "*certain age*,"  
Which yet the most uncertain age appears,  
Because I never heard, nor could engage  
A person yet by prayers, or bribes, or tears,  
To name, define by speech, or write on page,  
The period meant precisely by that word,—  
Which surely is exceedingly absurd.

## XXIII.

Laura was blooming still, had made the best  
Of time, and time return'd the compliment,  
And treated her genteelly, so that, dress'd,  
She look'd extremely well where'er she  
went;  
A pretty woman is a welcome guest,  
And Laura's brow a frown had rarely bent;  
Indeed, she shone all smiles, and seem'd to  
flatter  
Mankind with her black eyes for looking at her.

## XXIV.

She was a married woman; 'tis convenient,  
Because in Christian countries 'tis a rule  
To view their little ships with eyes more leni-  
ent;  
Whereas if single ladies play the fool  
(Unless within the period intervenient  
A well-timed wedding makes the scandal  
cool),  
I don't know how they ever can get over it,  
Except they manage never to discover it.

## XXV.

Her husband sail'd upon the Adriatic,  
And made some voyages, too, in other seas,  
And when he lay in quarantine for pratique  
(A forty days' precaution 'gainst disease),  
His wife would mount, at times, her highest  
attic,  
For thence she could discern the ship with  
ease:  
He was a merchant trading to Aleppo,  
His name Giuseppe, call'd more briefly,  
Beppo.

## XXVI.

He was a man as dusky as a Spaniard,  
Sunburnt with travel, yet a portly figure;  
Though colour'd, as it were, within a tan-  
yard,  
He was a person both of sense and  
vigour—  
A better seaman never yet did man yard;  
And she, although her manners show'd no  
rigour,  
Was deem'd a woman of the strictest principle,  
So much as to be thought almost invincible.

## XXVII.

But several years elapsed since they had met;  
 Some people thought the ship was lost,  
 and some  
 That he had somehow blunder'd into debt,  
 And did not like the thought of steering  
 home;  
 And there were several offer'd any bet,  
 Or that he would, or that he would not  
 come;  
 For most men (till by losing render'd sager)  
 Will back their own opinions with a wager.

## XXVIII.

'Tis said that their last parting was pathetic,  
 As partings often are, or ought to be,  
 And their presentiment was quite prophetic,  
 That they should never more each other  
 see,  
 (A sort of morbid feeling, half poetic,  
 Which I have known occur in two or three.)  
 When kneeling on the shore upon her sad  
 knee  
 He left this Adriatic Ariadne.

## XXIX.

And Laura waited long, and wept a little,  
 And thought of wearing weeds, as well she  
 might;  
 She almost lost all appetite for victual,  
 And could not sleep with ease alone at  
 night;  
 She deem'd the window-frames and shutters  
 brittle  
 Against a daring housebreaker or sprite,  
 And so she thought it prudent to connect her  
 With a vice-husband, *chiefly to protect her.*

## XXX.

She chose, (and what is there they will not  
 choose,  
 If only you will but oppose their choice?)  
 Till Beppo should return from his long  
 cruise,  
 And bid once more her faithful heart re-  
 joice,  
 A man some women like, and yet abuse—  
 A coxcomb was he by the public voice;  
 A Count of wealth, they said, as well as  
 quality,  
 And in his pleasures of great liberality.

## XXXI.

And then he was a Count, and then he knew  
 Music, and dancing, fiddling, French and  
 Tuscan;  
 The last not easy, be it known to you,  
 For few Italians speak the right Etruscan.

He was a critic upon operas, too,  
 And knew all niceties of the sock and  
 buskin;  
 And no Venetian audience could endure a  
 Song, scene, or air, when he cried "secca-  
 tural!"

## XXXII.

His "bravo" was decisive, for that sound  
 Hush'd "Academie" sigh'd in silent awe;  
 The fiddlers trembled as he look'd around,  
 For fear of some false note's detected flaw;  
 The "prima donna's" tuneful heart would  
 bound,  
 Dreading the deep damnation of his "bah!"  
 Soprano, basso, even the contra-alto,  
 Wish'd him five fathom under the Rialto.

## XXXIII.

He patronised the Improvisatori,  
 Nay, could himself extemporise some  
 stanzas,  
 Wrote rhymes, sang songs, could also tell a  
 story,  
 Sold pictures, and was skilful in the dance  
 as  
 Italians can be, though in this their glory  
 Must surely yield the palm to that which  
 France has;  
 In short, he was a perfect cavaliero,  
 And to his very valet seem'd a hero.

## XXXIV.

Then he was faithful too, as well as amorous;  
 So that no sort of female could complain,  
 Although they're now and then a little  
 clamorous,  
 He never put the pretty souls in pain;  
 His heart was one of those which most  
 enamour us,  
 Wax to receive, and marble to retain:  
 He was a lover of the good old school,  
 Who still become more constant as they cool.

## XXXV.

No wonder such accomplishments should turn  
 A female head, however sage and steady—  
 With scarce a hope that Beppo could return,  
 In law he was almost as good as dead, he  
 Nor sent, nor wrote, nor show'd the least  
 concern,  
 And she had waited several years already;  
 And really if a man won't let us know  
 That he's alive, he's *dead*, or should be so.

## XXXVI.

Besides, within the Alps, to every woman,  
 (Although, God knows, it is a grievous sin,  
 'Tis, I may say, permitted to have *two* men;  
 I can't tell who first brought the custom in,

But "Cavalier Serventes" are quite common,  
And no one notices nor cares a pin;  
And we may call this (not to say the worst)  
A *second* marriage which corrupts the *first*.

## XXXVII.

The word was formerly a "Cicisbeo,"  
But *that* is now grown vulgar and indecent;  
The Spaniards call the person a "*Cortejo*,"  
For the same mode subsists in Spain,  
though recent;  
In short, it reaches from the Po to Teio,  
And may perhaps at last be o'er the sea sent;  
But Heaven preserve Old England from such courses!  
Or what becomes of damage and divorces?

## XXXVIII.

However, I still think, with all due deference  
To the fair *single* part of the creation,  
That married ladies should preserve the preference  
In *tête-à-tête* or general conversation—  
And this I say without peculiar reference  
To England, France, or any other nation—  
Because they know the world, and are at ease,  
And being natural, naturally please.

## XXXIX.

'Tis true, your budding Miss is very charming,  
But shy and awkward at first coming out,  
So much alarm'd, that she is quite alarming,  
All Giggle, Blush; half Pertness, and half Pout;  
And glancing at *Mamma*, for fear there's harm in  
What you, she, it, or they, may be about,  
The nursery still lisps out in all they utter—  
Besides, they always smell of bread and butter.

## XL.

But "Cavalier Servente" is the phrase  
Used in politest circles to express  
This supernumerary slave, who stays  
Close to the lady as a part of dress,  
Her word the only law which he obeys.  
His is no sinecure, as you may guess;  
Coach, servants, gondola, he goes to call,  
And carries fan and tippet, gloves and shawl.

## XLI.

With all its sinful doings, I must say,  
That Italy's a pleasant place to me,  
Who love to see the Sun shine every day,  
And vines (not nail'd to walls) from tree to tree

Festoon'd, much like the back scene of a play,  
Or melodrame, which people flock to see,  
When the first act is ended by a dance  
In vineyards copied from the south of France.

## XLII.

I like on Autumn evenings to ride out,  
Without being forced to bid my groom be sure  
My cloak is round his middle strapp'd about,  
Because the skies are not the most secure;  
I know too that, if stopp'd upon my route,  
Where the green alleys windingly allure,  
Reeling with grapes red waggons choke the way,—  
In England 't would be dung, dust, or a dray.

## XLIII.

I also like to dine on becaficas,  
To see the Sun set, sure he'll rise to-morrow,  
Not through a misty morning twinkling weak as  
A drunken man's dead eye in maudlin sorrow,  
But with all Heaven t' himself; the day will break as  
Beauteous as cloudless, nor be forced to borrow  
That sort of farthing candlelight which glimmers  
Where reeking London's smoky caldron simmers.

## XLIV.

I love the language, that soft bastard Latin,  
Which melts like kisses from a female mouth,  
And sounds as if it should be writ on satin,  
With syllables which breathe of the sweet South,  
And gentle liquids gliding all so pat in,  
That not a single accent seems uncouth,  
Like our harsh northern whistling, grunting guttural,  
Which we're obliged to hiss, and spit, and sputter all,

## XLV.

I like the women too (forgive my folly),  
From the rich peasant cheek of ruddy bronze,  
And large black eyes that flash on you a volley  
Of rays that say a thousand things at once,  
To the high dama's brow, more melancholy,  
But clear, and with a wild and liquid glance,  
Heart on her lips, and soul within her eyes,  
Soft as her clime, and sunny as her skies.



XLVI.

Eve of the land which still is Paradise!  
 Italian beauty! didst thou not inspire  
 Raphael, who died in thy embrace, and vies  
 With all we know of Heaven, or can desire,  
 In what he hath bequeath'd us?—in what  
 guise,  
 Though flashing from the fervour of the  
 lyre,  
 Would words describe thy past and present  
 glow,  
 While yet Canova can create below?

XLVII.

“England! with all thy faults I love thee  
 still,”  
 I said at Calais, and have not forgot it;  
 I like to speak and lucubrate my fill;  
 I like the government (but that is not it);  
 I like the freedom of the press and quill;  
 I like the Habeas Corpus (when we’ve  
 got it);  
 I like a parliamentary debate,  
 Particularly when ’tis not too late;

XLVIII.

I like the taxes, when they’re not too many;  
 I like a seacoal fire, when not too dear;  
 I like a beef-steak, too, as well as any;  
 Have no objection to a pot of beer;  
 I like the weather, when it is not rainy,  
 That is, I like two months of every year,  
 And so God save the Regent, Church, and  
 King!  
 Which means that I like all and everything.

XLIX.

Our standing army, and disbanded seamen,  
 Poor’s rate, Reform, my own, the nation’s  
 debt,  
 Our little riots just to show we are free men,  
 Our trifling bankruptcies in the Gazette,  
 Our cloudy climate, and our chilly women,  
 All these I can forgive, and those forget,  
 And greatly venerate our recent glories,  
 And wish they were not owing to the Tories.

L.

But to my tale of Laura,—for I find  
 Digression is a sin, that by degrees  
 Becomes exceeding tedious to my mind,  
 And, therefore, may the reader too dis-  
 please—  
 The gentle reader, who may wax unkind,  
 And caring little for the author’s ease,  
 Insist on knowing what he means, a hard  
 And hapless situation for a bard.

LI.

Oh that I had the art of easy writing  
 What should be easy reading! could I scale  
 Parnassus, where the Muses sit inditing  
 Those pretty poems never known to fail,  
 How quickly would I print (the world de-  
 lighting)  
 A Grecian, Syrian, or Assyrian tale;  
 And sell you, mix’d with western senti-  
 mentalism,  
 Some samples of the finest Orientalism!

LII.

But I am but a nameless sort of person,  
 (A broken Dandy lately on my travels)  
 And take for rhyme, to hook my rambling  
 verse on,  
 The first that Walker’s Lexicon unravels,  
 And when I can’t find that, I put a worse on,  
 Not caring as I ought for critics’ cavils;  
 I’ve half a mind to tumble down to prose,  
 But verse is more in fashion—so here goes.

LIII.

The Count and Laura made their new ar-  
 rangement,  
 Which lasted, as arrangements sometimes  
 do,  
 For half a dozen years without estrange-  
 ment;  
 They had their little differences, too;  
 Those jealous whiffs, which never any change  
 meant;  
 In such affairs there probably are few  
 Who have not had this pouting sort of  
 squabble,  
 From sinners of high station to the rabble.

LIV.

But, on the whole, they were a happy pair,  
 As happy as unlawful love could make them;  
 The gentleman was fond, the lady fair,  
 Their chains so slight, ’twas not worth  
 while to break them;  
 The world beheld them with indulgent air;  
 The pious only wish’d “the devil take  
 them!”  
 He took them not; he very often waits,  
 And leaves old sinners to be young ones’ baits.

LV.

But they were young: Oh! what without  
 our youth  
 Would love be! What would youth be  
 without love!  
 Youth lends it joy, and sweetness, vigour,  
 truth,  
 Heart, soul, and all that seems as from  
 above;

But, languishing with years, it grows uncouth—

One of few things experience don't improve,  
Which is, perhaps, the reason why old fellows  
Are always so preposterously jealous.

## LVI.

It was the Carnival, as I have said  
Some six and thirty stanzas back, and so  
Laura the usual preparations made,  
Which you do when your mind's made up to go  
To-night to Mrs. Boehm's masquerade,  
Spectator, or partaker in the show;  
The only difference known between the cases  
Is—*here*, we have six weeks of "varnish'd faces."

## LVII.

Laura, when dress'd, was (as I sang before)  
A pretty woman as was ever seen,  
Fresh as the Angel o'er a new inn door,  
Or frontispiece of a new Magazine,  
With all the fashions which the last month wore,  
Colour'd, and silver paper leaved between  
That and the title-page, for fear the press  
Should soil with parts of speech the parts of dress.

## LVIII.

They went to the Ridotto;—'tis a hall  
Where people dance, and sup, and dance again;  
Its proper name, perhaps, were a masqued ball,  
But that's of no importance to my strain;  
'Tis (on a smaller scale) like our Vauxhall,  
Excepting that it can't be spoilt by rain;  
The company is "mix'd" (the phrase I quote is  
As much as saying they're below your notice);

## LIX.

For a "mix'd company" implies that, save  
Yourself and friends, and half a hundred more,  
Whom you may bow to without looking grave,  
The rest are but a vulgar set, the bore  
Of public places, where they basely brave  
The fashionable stare of twenty score  
Of well-bred persons, call'd "*The World*;"  
but I,  
Although I know them, really don't know why.

## LX.

This is the case in England; at least was  
During the dynasty of Dandies, now  
Perchance succeeded by some other class  
Of imitated imitators:—how  
Irreparably soon decline, alas!  
The demagogues of fashion: all below  
Is frail; how easily the world is lost  
By love, or war, and now and then by frost!

## LXI.

Crush'd was Napoleon by the northern Thor,  
Who knock'd his army down with icy hammer,  
Stopp'd by the *elements*, like a whaler, or  
A blundering novice in his new French grammar;  
Good cause had he to doubt the chance of war,  
And as for Fortune—but I dare not d—n her,  
Because, were I to ponder to infinity,  
The more I should believe in her divinity.

## LXII.

She rules the present, past, and all to be yet,  
She gives us luck in lotteries, love, and marriage;  
I cannot say that she's done much for me yet;  
Not that I mean her bounties to disparage,  
We've not yet closed accounts, and we shall see yet  
How much she'll make amends for past miscarriage.  
Meantime the Goddess I'll no more importune,  
Unless to thank her when she's made my fortune.

## LXIII.

To turn,—and to return;—the devil take it!  
This story slips for ever through my fingers,  
Because, just as the stanza likes to make it,  
It needs must be, and so it rather lingers:  
This form of verse began, I can't well break it,  
But must keep time and tune like public singers;  
But if I once get through my present measure,  
I'll take another when I'm next at leisure.

## LXIV.

They went to the Ridotto ('tis a place  
To which I mean to go myself to-morrow,  
Just to divert my thoughts a little space,  
Because I'm rather hippish, and may borrow

Some spirits, guessing at what kind of face  
May lurk beneath each mask; and as my  
sorrow  
Slackens its pace sometimes, I'll make, or find,  
Something shall leave it half an hour behind).

LXV.

Now Laura moves along the joyous crowd,  
Smiles in her eyes, and simpers on her  
lips;  
To some she whispers, others speaks aloud;  
To some she curtsies, and to some she dips,  
Complains of warmth, and this complaint  
avow'd,  
Her lover brings the lemonade, she sips;  
She then surveys, condemns, but pities still  
Her dearest friends for being dress'd so ill.

LXVI.

One has false curls, another too much paint,  
A third—where did she buy that frightful  
turban?  
A fourth's so pale she fears she's going to  
faint,  
A fifth's look's vulgar, dowdyish, and subur-  
ban,  
A sixth's white silk has got a yellow taint,  
A seventh's thin muslin surely will be her  
bane,  
And lo! an eighth appears,—“I'll see no  
more!”  
For fear, like Banquo's kings, they reach a  
score.

LXVII.

Meantime, while she was thus at others gaz-  
ing,  
Others were levelling their looks at her;  
She heard the men's half-whisper'd mode of  
praising,  
And, till 'twas done, determined not to  
stir;  
The women only thought it quite amazing  
That, at her time of life, so many were  
Admirers still,—but men are so debased,  
Those brazen creatures always suit their  
taste.

LXVIII.

For my part, now, I ne'er could understand  
Why naughty women—but I won't discuss  
A thing which is a scandal to the land,  
I only don't see why it should be thus;  
And if I were but in a gown and band,  
Just to entitle me to make a fuss,  
I'd preach on this till Wilberforce and Ro-  
milly  
Should quote in their next speeches from my  
homily.

LXIX.

While Laura thus was seen, and seeing,  
smiling,  
Talking, she knew not why, and cared not  
what,  
So that her female friends, with envy broil-  
ing,  
Beheld her airs and triumph, and all that;  
And well-dress'd males still kept before her  
filing,  
And passing bow'd and mingled with her  
chat;  
More than the rest one person seem'd to stare  
With pertinacity that's rather rare.

LXX.

He was a Turk, the colour of mahogany;  
And Laura saw him, and at first was glad,  
Because the Turks so much admire philogyny,  
Although their usage of their wives is sad;  
'Tis said they use no better than a dog any  
Poor woman, whom they purchase like a  
pad;  
They have a number, though they ne'er ex-  
hibit 'em,  
Four wives by law, and concubines “ad libi-  
tum.”

LXXI.

They lock them up, and veil, and guard them  
daily,  
They scarcely can behold their male re-  
lations,  
So that their moments do not pass so gaily  
As is supposed the case with northern  
nations;  
Confinement, too, must make them look quite  
palely;  
And as the Turks abhor long conversations,  
Their days are either pass'd in doing nothing,  
Or bathing, nursing, making love, and cloth-  
ing.

LXXII.

They cannot read, and so don't lisp in criti-  
cism;  
Nor write, and so they don't affect the  
muse;  
Were never caught in epigram or witticism,  
Have no romances, sermons, plays, re-  
views,—  
In harams learning soon would make a pretty  
schism,  
But luckily these beauties are no “Blues;”  
No bustling Botherbys have they to show 'em  
“That charming passage in the last new  
poem:”

## LXXIII.

No solemn, antique gentleman of rhyme,  
 Who having angled all his life for fame,  
 And getting but a nibble at a time,  
 Still fussily keeps fishing on, the same  
 Small "Triton of the minnows," the sublime  
 Of mediocrity, the furious tame,  
 The echo's echo, usher of the school  
 Of female wits, boy bards—in short, a fool!

## LXXIV.

A stalking oracle of awful phrase,  
 The approving "*Good!*" (by no means  
 good in law,) humming like flies around the newest blaze,  
 The bluest of bluebottles you e'er saw,  
 Teasing with blame, excruciating with praise,  
 Gorging the little fame he gets all raw,  
 Translating tongues he knows not even by  
 letter, and sweating plays so middling, bad were  
 better.

## LXXV.

One hates an author that's *all* author, fellows  
 In foolscap uniforms turn'd up with ink,  
 So very anxious, clever, fine, and jealous,  
 One do'n't know what to say to them, or  
 think, unless to puff them with a pair of bellows;  
 Of coxcombry's worst coxcombs e'en the pink  
 Are preferable to these shreds of paper,  
 These unquench'd snuffings of the midnight  
 taper.

## LXXVI.

Of these same we see several, and of others,  
 Men of the world, who know the world  
 like men, Scott, Rogers, Moore, and all the better bro-  
 thers, Who think of something else besides the  
 pen; But for the children of the "mighty mo-  
 ther's," The would-be wits, and can't-be gentlemen,  
 I leave them to their daily "tea is ready,"  
 Smug coterie, and literary lady.

## LXXVII.

The poor dear Mussulwomen whom I men-  
 tion Have none of these instructive pleasant  
 people, And *one* would seem to them a new invention,  
 Unknown as bells within a Turkish steeple;

I think 't would almost be worth while to  
 pension  
 (Though best-sown projects very often reap  
 ill)  
 A missionary author, just to preach  
 Our Christian usage of the parts of speech.

## LXXVIII.

No chemistry for them unfolds her gases,  
 No metaphysics are let loose in lectures,  
 No circulating library amasses  
 Religious novels, moral tales, and strictures  
 Upon the living manners, as they pass us;  
 No exhibition glares with annual pictures;  
 They stare not on the stars from out their  
 attics,  
 Nor deal (thank God for that!) in mathe-  
 matics.

## LXXIX.

Why I thank God for that is no great matter,  
 I have my reasons, you no doubt suppose,  
 And as, perhaps, they would not highly flat-  
 ter,  
 I'll keep them for my life (to come) in  
 prose;  
 I fear I have a little turn for satire,  
 And yet methinks the older that one grows  
 Inclines us more to laugh than scold, though  
 laughter  
 Leaves us so doubly serious shortly after.

## LXXX.

Oh, mirth and innocence! Oh, milk and  
 water!  
 Ye happy mixtures of more happy days!  
 In these sad centuries of sin and slaughter,  
 Abominable Man no more allays  
 His thirst with such pure beverage. No  
 matter,  
 I love you both, and both shall have my  
 praise:  
 Oh, for old Saturn's reign of sugar-candy!—  
 Meantime I drink to your return in brandy.

## LXXXI.

Our Laura's Turk still kept his eyes upon  
 her,  
 Less in the Mussulman than Christian way,  
 Which seems to say, "Madam, I do you  
 honour,  
 And while I please to stare, you'll please  
 to stay."  
 Could staring win a woman, this had won  
 her,  
 But Laura could not thus be led astray;  
 She had stood fire too long and well, to  
 boggle  
 Even at this stranger's most outlandish ogle.

LXXXII.

The morning now was on the point of breaking,

A turn of time at which I would advise  
Ladies who have been dancing, or partaking  
In any other kind of exercise,  
To make their preparations for forsaking  
The ball-room ere the sun begins to rise,  
Because when once the lamps and candles  
fail,  
His blushes make them look a little pale.

LXXXIII.

I've seen some balls and revels in my time,  
And stay'd them over for some silly reason,  
And then I look'd (I hope it was no crime)  
To see what lady best stood out the season,  
And though I've seen some thousands in  
their prime,  
Lovely and pleasing, and who still may  
please on,  
I never saw but one (the stars withdrawn)  
Whose bloom could after dancing dare the  
dawn.

LXXXIV.

The name of this Aurora I'll not mention,  
Although I might, for she was nought to me  
More than that patent work of God's invention,  
A charming woman, whom we like to see;  
But writing names would merit reprehension,  
Yet if you like to find out this fair *she*,  
At the next London or Parisian ball  
You still may mark her cheek out-blooming  
all.

LXXXV.

Laura, who knew it would not do at all  
To meet the daylight after seven hours'  
sitting  
Among three thousand people at a ball,  
To make her curtsy thought it right and  
fitting;  
The Count was at her elbow with her shawl,  
And they the room were on the point of  
quitting,  
When lo! those cursed gondoliers had got  
Just in the very place where they *should not*.

LXXXVI.

In this they're like our coachmen, and the  
cause  
'Is much the same—the crowd, and pulling,  
hauling,  
With blasphemies enough to break their  
jaws,  
They make a never intermitted bawling.

At home, our Bow-street gemmen keep the  
laws,  
And here a sentry stands within your call-  
ing;  
But for all that, there is a deal of swearing,  
And nauseous words past mentioning or bear-  
ing.

LXXXVII.

The Count and Laura found their boat at  
last,  
And homeward floated o'er the silent tide,  
Discussing all the dances gone and past;  
The dancers and their dresses, too, beside;  
Some little scandals eke; but all aghast  
(As to their palace-stairs the rowers glide)  
Sate Laura by the side of her Adorer,  
When lo! the Mussulman was there before  
her.

LXXXVIII.

"Sir," said the Count, with brow exceeding  
grave,  
"Your unexpected presence here will make  
It necessary for myself to crave  
Its import? But perhaps 'tis a mistake;  
I hope it is so; and, at once to waive  
All compliment, I hope so for *your* sake;  
You understand my meaning, or you *shall*."  
"Sir" (quoth the Turk), "'tis no mistake at  
all:

LXXXIX.

"That lady is *my wife*!" Much wonder  
paints  
The lady's changing cheek, as well it  
might;  
But where an Englishwoman sometimes  
faints,  
Italian females don't do so outright;  
They only call a little on their saints,  
And then come to themselves, almost or  
quite;  
Which saves much hartshorn, salts, and  
sprinkling faces,  
And cutting stays, as usual in such cases.

XC.

She said,—what could she say? Why, not  
a word:  
But the Count courteously invited in  
The stranger, much appeased by what he  
heard:  
"Such things, perhaps, we'd best discuss  
within,"  
Said he; "don't let us make ourselves ab-  
surd  
In public, by a scene, nor raise a din,  
For then the chief and only satisfaction  
Will be much quizzing on the whole trans-  
action."

## XCI.

They enter'd, and for coffee call'd—it came,  
A beverage for Turks and Christians both,  
Although the way they make it's not the same.

Now Laura, much recover'd, or less loth  
To speak, cries "Beppo! what's your pagan name?"

Bless me! your beard is of amazing growth!  
And how came you to keep away so long?  
Are you not sensible 't was very wrong?

## XCII.

"And are you *really*, *truly*, now a Turk?"

With any other women did you wive?

Is't true they use their fingers for a fork?

Well, that's the prettiest shawl—as I'm alive!

You'll give it me? They say you eat no pork.

And how so many years did you contrive

To—Bless me! did I ever? No, I never

Saw a man grown so yellow! How's your liver?

## XCIII.

"Beppo! that beard of yours becomes you not;

It shall be shaved before you're a day older;

Why do you wear it? Oh! I had forgot—

Pray don't you think the weather here is colder?

How do I look? You shan't stir from this spot

In that queer dress, for fear that some beholder

Should find you out, and make the story known.

How short your hair is! Lord! how grey it's grown!"

## XCIV.

What answer Beppo made to these demands

Is more than I know. He was cast away  
About where Troy stood once, and nothing stands;

Became a slave of course, and for his pay

Had bread and bastinadoes, till some bands

Of pirates landing in a neighbouring bay,

He join'd the rogues and prosper'd, and became

A renegade of indifferent fame.

## XCV.

But he grew rich, and with his riches grew so

Keen the desire to see his home again,

He thought himself in duty bound to do so,

And not be always thieving on the main;

Lonely he felt, at times, as Robin Crusoe,  
And so he hired a vessel come from Spain,  
Bound for Corfu: she was a fine polacca,  
Mann'd with twelve hands, and laden with tobacco.

## XCVI.

Himself, and much (Heaven knows how gotten!) cash,

He then embark'd, with risk of life and limb,  
And got clear off, although the attempt was rash;

He said that *Providence* protected him—  
For my part, I say nothing—lest we clash

In our opinions:—well, the ship was trim,  
Set sail, and kept her reckoning fairly on,  
Except three days of calm when off Cape Bonn.

## XCVII.

They reach'd the island, he transferr'd his lading

And self and live stock to another bottom,  
And pass'd for a true Turkey-merchant, trading

With goods of various names, but I've forgot 'em.

However, he got off by this evading,

Or else the people would perhaps have shot him;

And thus at Venice landed to reclaim

His wife, religion, house, and Christian name.

## XCVIII.

His wife received, the patriarch re-baptized him

(He made the church a present, by the way);

He then threw off the garments which disgraced him,

And borrow'd the Count's smallclothes for a day:

His friends the more for his long absence prized him,

Finding he'd wherewithal to make them gay,  
With dinners, where he oft became the laugh

of them,

For stories—but I don't believe the half of them.

## XCIX.

Whate'er his youth had suffer'd, his old age  
With wealth and talking made him some amends;

Though Laura sometimes put him in a rage,  
I've heard the Count and he were always friends.

My pen is at the bottom of a page,  
Which being finish'd, here the story ends;

'Tis to be wish'd it had been sooner done,  
But stories somehow lengthen when begun.



# Don Juan.

—♦♦—  
"Difficile est propriè communia dicere."—HORACE.

"Dost thou think, because thou art virtuous, there shall be no more cakes and ale? Yes, by Saint Anne, and ginger shall be hot i' the mouth, too!"—SHAKESPEARE, *Twelfth Night*, or *What You Will*.

—♦♦—

## Canto the First.\*

—♦♦—

### FRAGMENT.

*On the back of the Poet's MS. of Canto I.*

I WOULD to heaven that I were so much clay,  
As I am blood, bone, marrow, passion,  
feeling—  
Because at least the past were pass'd away—  
And for the future—(but I write this reel-  
ing,  
Having got drunk exceedingly to-day,  
So that I seem to stand upon the ceiling)  
I say—the future is a serious matter—  
And so—for God's sake—hock and soda-  
water!

### DEDICATION.

#### I.

BOB SOUTHEY! You're a poet—Poet-  
laureate,  
And representative of all the race;  
Although 'tis true that you turn'd out a Tory  
at  
Last,—yours has lately been a common  
case;  
And now, my Epic Renegade! what are ye at?  
With all the Lakers, in and out of place?  
A nest of tuneful persons, to my eye  
Like "four and twenty Blackbirds in a pye;

#### II.

"Which pye being open'd they began to sing"  
(This old song and new simile holds good),  
"A dainty dish to set before the King,"  
Or Regent, who admires such kind of  
food;—

---

\* ["Begun at Venice September 6; finished Nov. 1,  
1818."—B.]

And Coleridge, too, has lately taken wing,  
But like a hawk encumber'd with his  
hood,—  
Explaining metaphysics to the nation—  
I wish he would explain his Explanation.

#### III.

You, Bob! are rather insolent, you know,  
At being disappointed in your wish  
To supersede all warblers here below,  
And be the only Blackbird in the dish;  
And then you overstrain yourself, or so,  
And tumble downward like the flying fish  
Gasping on deck, because you soar too high,  
Bob,  
And fall, for lack of moisture quite a-dry,  
Bob!

#### IV.

And Wordsworth, in a rather long "Excursion"  
(I think the quarto holds five hundred  
pages),  
Has given a sample from the vasty version  
Of his new system to perplex the sages;  
'Tis poetry—at least by his assertion,  
And may appear so when the dog-star  
rages—  
And he who understands it would be able  
To add a story to the Tower of Babel.

#### V.

You—Gentlemen! by dint of long seclusion  
From better company, have kept your own  
At Keswick, and, through still continued  
fusion  
Of one another's minds, at last have grown  
To deem as a most logical conclusion,  
That Poesy has wreaths for you alone:  
There is a narrowness in such a notion,  
Which makes me wish you'd change your  
lakes for ocean.

## VI.

I would not imitate the petty thought,  
 Nor coin my self-love to so base a vice,  
 For all the glory your conversion brought,  
 Since gold alone should not have been its  
 price.  
 You have your salary: was't for that you  
 wrought?  
 And Wordsworth has his place in the  
 Excise.  
 You're shabby fellows—true—but poets still,  
 And duly seated on the immortal hill.

## VII.

Your bays may hide the baldness of your  
 brows—  
 Perhaps some virtuous blushes;—let them  
 go—  
 To you I envy neither fruit nor boughs—  
 And for the fame you would engross below,  
 The field is universal, and allows  
 Scope to all such as feel the inherent glow:  
 Scott, Rogers, Campbell, Moore, and Crabbe,  
 will try  
 'Gainst you the question with posterity.

## VIII.

For me, who, wandering with pedestrian  
 Muses,  
 Contend not with you on the winged steed,  
 I wish your fate may yield ye, when she  
 chooses,  
 The fame you envy, and the skill you need;  
 And recollect a poet nothing loses  
 In giving to his brethren their full meed  
 Of merit, and complaint of present days  
 Is not the certain path to future praise.

## IX.

He that reserves his laurels for posterity  
 (Who does not often claim the bright  
 reversion)  
 Has generally no great crop to spare it, he  
 Being only injured by his own assertion;  
 And although here and there some glorious  
 rarity  
 Arise like Titan from the sea's immersion,  
 The major part of such appellants go  
 To—God knows where—for no one else can  
 know.

## X.

If, fallen in evil days on evil tongues,  
 Milton appealed to the Avenger, Time,  
 If Time, the Avenger, execrates his wrongs,  
 And makes the word "Miltonic" mean  
 "sublime,"

He deign'd not to belie his soul in songs,  
 Nor turn his very talent to a crime;  
 He did not loathe the Sire to laud the Son,  
 But closed the tyrant-hater he begun.

## XI.

Think'st thou, could he—the blind Old Man—  
 arise,  
 Like Samuel from the grave, to freeze once  
 more  
 The blood of monarchs with his prophecies,  
 Or be alive again—again all hoar  
 With time and trials, and those helpless eyes,  
 And heartless daughters—worn—and pale  
 —and poor;  
 Would *he* adore a sultan? *he* obey  
 The intellectual eunuch Castlereagh?

## XII.

Cold-blooded, smooth-faced, placid miscreant!  
 Dabbling its sleek young hands in Erin's  
 gore,  
 And thus for wider carnage taught to pant,  
 Transferr'd to gorge upon a sister shore,  
 The vulgarest tool that Tyranny could want,  
 With just enough of talent, and no more,  
 To lengthen fetters by another fix'd,  
 And offer poison long already mix'd.

## XIII.

An orator of such set trash of phrase  
 Ineffably—legitimately vile,  
 That even its grossest flatterers dare not  
 praise,  
 Nor foes—all nations—condescend to smile;  
 Not even a sprightly blunder's spark can blaze  
 From that Ixion grindstone's ceaseless toil,  
 That turns and turns to give the world a  
 notion  
 Of endless torments and perpetual motion.

## XIV.

A bungler even in its disgusting trade,  
 And botching, patching, leaving still behind  
 Something of which its masters are afraid,  
 States to be curb'd, and thoughts to be  
 confined,  
 Conspiracy or Congress to be made—  
 Cobbling at manacles for all mankind—  
 A tinkering slave-maker, who mends old  
 chains,  
 With God and man's abhorrence for its gains.

## XV.

If we may judge of matter by the mind,  
 Emasculated to the marrow *It*  
 Hath but two objects, how to serve, and bind,  
 Deeming the chain it wears even men may  
 fit,

Entropius of its many masters,—blind

To worth as freedom, wisdom as to wit,  
Fearless—because *no* feeling dwells in ice,  
Its very courage stagnates to a vice.

## XVI.

Where shall I turn me not to *view* its bonds,  
For I will never *feel* them;—Italy!

Thy late reviving Roman soul desponds  
Beneath the lie this State-thing breathed  
o'er thee—

Thy clanking chain, and Erin's yet green  
wounds,

Have voices—tongues to cry aloud for me.  
Europe has slaves, allies, kings, armies still,  
And Southey lives to sing them very ill.

## XVII.

Meantime, Sir Laureate, I proceed to dedicate,  
In honest simple verse, this song to you.

And, if in flattering strains I do not predicate,

'Tis that I still retain my "buff and  
blue;"

My politics as yet are all to educate:

Apostasy's so fashionable, too,

To keep *one* creed's a task grown quite Herculean:

Is it not so, my Tory, Ultra-Julian?

VENICE, September 16, 1818.



## I.

I WANT a hero: an uncommon want,

When every year and month sends forth a  
new one,

Till, after cloying the gazettes with cant,

The age discovers he is not the true one:

Of such as these I should not care to vaunt,

I'll therefore take our ancient friend Don  
Juan—

We all have seen him, in the pantomime,  
Sent to the devil somewhat ere his time.

## II.

Vernon, the butcher Cumberland, Wolfe,  
Hawke,

Prince Ferdinand, Granby, Burgoyne,  
Keppel, Howe,

Evil and good, have had their tithe of talk,

And fill'd their sign-posts then, like Welles-  
ley now;

Each in their turn, like Banquo's monarchs  
stalk,

Followers of fame, "nine farrow" of that  
sow:

France, too, had Buonaparté and Dumourier  
Recorded in the *Moniteur* and *Courier*.

## III.

Barnave, Brissot, Condorcet, Mirabeau,  
Pétion, Cloutz, Danton, Marat, La Fayette,  
Were French, and famous people, as we  
know;

And there were others, scarce forgotten yet,  
Joubert, Hoche, Marceau, Lannes, Desaix,  
Moreau,

With many of the military set,  
Exceedingly remarkable at times,  
But not at all adapted to my rhymes.

## IV.

Nelson was once Britannia's god of war,  
And still should be so, but the tide is  
turn'd;

There's no more to be said of Trafalgar,

'Tis with our hero quietly inurn'd;

Because the army's grown more popular,

At which the naval people are concern'd,

Besides, the prince is all for the land-service,  
Forgetting Duncan, Nelson, Howe, and  
Jervis.

## V.

Brave men were living before Agamemnon

And since, exceeding valorous and sage,

A good deal like him too, though quite the  
same none;

But then they shone not on the poet's page,  
And so have been forgotten:—I condemn  
none,

But can't find any in the present age  
Fit for my poem (that is, for my new one);  
So, as I said, I'll take my friend Don Juan.

## VI.

Most epic poets plunge "in medias res"

(Horace makes this the heroic turnpike  
road),

And then your hero tells, whene'er you  
please,

What went before—by way of episode,

While seated after dinner at his ease,

Beside his mistress in some soft abode,

Palace, or garden, paradise, or cavern,

Which serves the happy couple for a tavern.

## VII.

That is the usual method, but not mine—

My way is to begin with the beginning;

The regularity of my design

Forbids all wandering as the worst of sin-  
ning,

And therefore I shall open with a line

(Although it cost me half an hour in spin-  
ning)

Narrating somewhat of Don Juan's father,  
And also of his mother, if you'd rather.

## VIII.

In Seville was he born, a pleasant city,  
 Famous for oranges and women—he  
 Who has not seen it will be much to pity,  
 So says the proverb—and I quite agree;  
 Of all the Spanish towns is none more pretty,  
 Cadiz, perhaps—but that you soon may  
 see:—  
 Don Juan's parents lived beside the river,  
 A noble stream, and call'd the Guadalquivir.

## IX.

His father's name was José—*Don*, of course,  
 A true Hidalgo, free from every stain  
 Of Moor or Hebrew blood, he traced his  
 source  
 Through the most Gothic gentlemen of  
 Spain;  
 A better cavalier ne'er mounted horse,  
 Or, being mounted, e'er got down again,  
 Than José, who begot our hero, who  
 Begot—but that's to come—Well, to re-  
 new:

## X.

His mother was a learned lady, famed  
 For every branch of every science known—  
 In every Christian language ever named,  
 With virtues equall'd by her wit alone:  
 She made the cleverest people quite ashamed,  
 And even the good with inward envy  
 groan,  
 Finding themselves so very much exceeded  
 In their own way by all the things that  
 she did.

## XI.

Her memory was a mine: she knew by heart  
 All Calderon and greater part of *Lopé*,  
 So that if any actor miss'd his part  
 She could have served him for the prompt-  
 er's copy;  
 For her *Feinagle's* were an useless art,  
 And he himself obliged to shut up shop—he  
 Could never make a memory so fine as  
 That which adorn'd the brain of *Donna Inez*.

## XII.

Her favourite science was the mathematical,  
 Her noblest virtue was her magnanimity;  
 Her wit (she sometimes tried at wit) was  
 Attic all,  
 Her serious sayings darken'd to sublimity;  
 In short, in all things she was fairly what I  
 call  
 A prodigy—her morning dress was dimity,  
 Her evening silk, or, in the summer, muslin,  
 And other stuffs, with which I won't stay  
 puzzling.

## XIII.

She knew the Latin—that is, "the Lord's  
 prayer,"  
 And Greek—the alphabet—I'm nearly sure;  
 She read some French romances here and  
 there,  
 Although her mode of speaking was not  
 pure;  
 For native Spanish she had no great care,  
 At least her conversation was obscure;  
 Her thoughts were theorems, her words a  
 problem,  
 As if she deem'd that mystery would en-  
 noble 'em.

## XIV.

She liked the English and the Hebrew tongue,  
 And said there was analogy between 'em;  
 She proved it somehow out of sacred song,  
 But I must leave the proofs to those who've  
 seen 'em,  
 But this I heard her say, and can't be wrong,  
 And all may think which way their judg-  
 ments lean 'em,  
 "'T is strange—the Hebrew noun which  
 means 'I am,'  
 The English always use to govern d—n."

## XV.

Some women use their tongues—she *look'd* a  
 lecture,  
 Each eye a sermon, and her brow a homily,  
 An all-in-all sufficient self-director,  
 Like the lamented late Sir Samuel Romilly,  
 The Law's expounder, and the State's cor-  
 rector,  
 Whose suicide was almost an anomaly—  
 One sad example more, that "All is va-  
 nity,"—  
 (The jury brought their verdict in "In-  
 sanity.")

## XVI.

In short, she was a walking calculation,  
 Miss Edgeworth's novels stepping from  
 their covers,  
 Or Mrs. Trimmer's books on education,  
 Or "*Cœlebs' Wife*" set out in quest of  
 lovers,  
 Morality's prim personification,  
 In which not Envy's self a flaw discovers;  
 To others' share let "female errors fall,"  
 For she had not even one—the worst of all.

## XVII.

Oh! she was perfect past all parallel—  
 Of any modern female saint's comparison;  
 So far above the cunning powers of hell,  
 Her guardian angel had given up his  
 garrison;

Even her minutest motions went as well  
 As those of the best time-piece made by  
 Harrison :  
 In virtues nothing earthly could surpass her,  
 Save thine "incomparable oil," Macassar !

## XVIII.

Perfect she was, but as perfection is  
 Insipid in this naughty world of ours,  
 Where our first parents never learn'd to kiss  
 Till they were exiled from their earlier  
 bowers,  
 Where all was peace, and innocence, and  
 bliss  
 (I wonder how they got through the twelve  
 hours),  
 Don José, like a lineal son of Eve,  
 Went plucking various fruit without her  
 leave.

## XIX.

He was a mortal of the careless kind,  
 With no great love for learning, or the  
 learn'd,  
 Who chose to go where'er he had a mind,  
 And never dream'd his lady was con-  
 cern'd ;  
 The world, as usual, wickedly inclined  
 To see a kingdom or a house o'erturn'd,  
 Whisper'd he had a mistress, some said *two*,  
 But for domestic quarrels *one* will do.

## XX.

Now Donna Inez had, with all her merit,  
 A great opinion of her own good qualities ;  
 Neglect, indeed, requires a saint to bear it,  
 And such, indeed, she was in her moral-  
 ities ;  
 But then she had a devil of a spirit,  
 And sometimes mix'd up fancies with reali-  
 ties,  
 And let few opportunities escape  
 Of getting her liege lord into a scrape.

## XXI.

This was an easy matter with a man  
 Oft in the wrong, and never on his guard ;  
 And even the wisest, do the best they can,  
 Have moments, hours, and days, so un-  
 prepared,  
 That you might "brain them with their lady's  
 fan ;"  
 And sometimes ladies hit exceeding hard,  
 And fans turn into falchions in fair hands,  
 And why and wherefore no one understands.

## XXII.

'Tis pity learned virgins ever wed  
 With persons of no sort of education,  
 Or gentlemen, who, though well born and bred,  
 Grow tired of scientific conversation ;

I don't choose to say much upon this head,  
 I'm a plain man, and in a single station,  
 But—Oh ! ye lords of ladies intellectual,  
 Inform us truly, have they not hen-peck'd  
 you all ?

## XXIII.

Don José and his lady quarrell'd—*why*,  
 Not any of the many could divine,  
 Though several thousand people chose to try,  
 'Twas surely no concern of theirs nor  
 mine ;  
 I loathe that low vice—curiosity ;  
 But if there's anything in which I shine,  
 'Tis in arranging all my friends' affairs,  
 Not having, of my own, domestic cares.

## XXIV.

And so I interfered, and with the best  
 Intentions, but their treatment was not  
 kind ;  
 I think the foolish people were possess'd,  
 For neither of them could I ever find,  
 Although their porter afterwards confess'd—  
 But that's no matter, and the worst's  
 behind,  
 For little Juan o'er me threw, down stairs,  
 A pail of housemaid's water unawares.

## XXV.

A little curly-headed, good-for-nothing,  
 And mischief-making monkey from his  
 birth ;  
 His parents ne'er agreed except in doting  
 Upon the most unquiet imp on earth ;  
 Instead of quarrelling, had they been but  
 both in  
 Their senses, they'd have sent young  
 master forth  
 To school, or had him soundly whipp'd at  
 home,  
 To teach him manners for the time to come.

## XXVI.

Don José and the Donna Inez led  
 For some time an unhappy sort of life,  
 Wishing each other, not divorced, but dead ;  
 They lived respectably as man and wife,  
 Their conduct was exceedingly well-bred,  
 And gave no outward signs of inward  
 strife,  
 Until at length the smother'd fire broke out,  
 And put the business past all kind of doubt.

## XXVII.

For Inez, call'd some druggists and phy-  
 sicians,  
 And tried to prove her loving lord was *mad*,  
 But as he had some lucid intermissions,  
 She next decided he was only *bad* ;

Yet when they ask'd her for her depositions,  
No sort of explanation could be had,  
Save that her duty both to man and God  
Required this conduct—which seem'd very  
odd.

## XXVIII.

She kept a journal, where his faults were  
noted,  
And open'd certain trunks of books and  
letters,  
All which might, if occasion served, be  
quoted;  
And then she had all Seville for abettors,  
Besides her good old grandmother (who  
doted);  
The hearers of her case became repeaters,  
Then advocates, inquisitors, and judges,  
Some for amusement, others for old grudges.

## XXIX.

And then this best and meekest woman bore  
With such serenity her husband's woes,  
Just as the Spartan ladies did of yore,  
Who saw their spouses kill'd, and nobly  
chose  
Never to say a word about them more—  
Calmly she heard each calumny that rose,  
And saw his agonies with such sublimity,  
That all the world exclaim'd, "What mag-  
nanimity!"

## XXX.

No doubt this patience, when the world is  
damning us,  
Is philosophic in our former friends;  
'Tis also pleasant to be deem'd magnanimous,  
The more so in obtaining our own ends;  
And what the lawyers call a "*malus animus*"  
Conduct like this by no means compre-  
hends;  
Revenge in person's certainly no virtue,  
But then 'tis not *my* fault, if *others* hurt  
you.

## XXXI.

And if our quarrels should rip up old stories,  
And help them with a lie or two addi-  
tional,  
I'm not to blame, as you well know—no  
more is  
Any one else—they were become tradi-  
tional;  
Besides, their resurrection aids our glories  
By contrast, which is what we just were  
wishing all:  
And science profits by this resurrection—  
Dead scandals form good subjects for dis-  
section.

## XXXII.

Their friends had tried at reconciliation,  
Then their relations, who made matters  
worse,  
('Twere hard to tell upon a like occasion  
To whom it may be best to have recourse—  
I can't say much for friend or yet relation):  
The lawyers did their utmost for divorce,  
But scarce a fee was paid on either side  
Before, unluckily, Don José died.

## XXXIII.

He died: and most unluckily, because,  
According to all hints I could collect  
From counsel learned in those kinds of laws  
(Although their talk's obscure and cir-  
cumspect),  
His death contrived to spoil a charming  
cause;  
A thousand pities also with respect  
To public feeling, which on this occasion  
Was manifested in a great sensation.

## XXXIV.

But ah! he died; and buried with him lay  
The public feeling and the lawyers' fees:  
His house was sold, his servants sent away,  
A Jew took one of his two mistresses,  
A priest the other—at least so they say:  
I ask'd the doctors after his disease—  
He died of the slow fever called the tertian,  
And left his widow to her own aversion.

## XXXV.

Yet José was an honourable man,  
That I must say, who knew him very well;  
Therefore his frailties I'll no further scan,  
Indeed there were not many more to tell:  
And if his passions now and then outran  
Discretion, and were not so peaceable  
As Numa's (who was also named Pompilius),  
He had been ill brought up, and was born  
bilious.

## XXXVI.

Whate'er might be his worthlessness or  
worth,  
Poor fellow! he had many things to wound  
him,  
Let's own—since it can do no good on earth—  
It was a trying moment that which found  
him  
Standing alone beside his desolate hearth,  
Where all his household gods lay shiver'd  
round him:  
No choice was left his feelings or his pride,  
Save death or Doctors' Commons—so he  
died.



## XXXVII.

Dying intestate, Juan was sole heir  
 To a chancery suit, and messuages and  
 lands,  
 Which, with a long minority and care,  
 Promised to turn out well in proper hands:  
 Inez became sole guardian, which was fair,  
 And answer'd but to nature's just demands;  
 An only son left with an only mother  
 Is brought up much more wisely than  
 another.

## XXXVIII.

Sagest of women, even of widows, she  
 Resolved that Juan should be quite a  
 paragon,  
 And worthy of the noblest pedigree:  
 (His sire was of Castile, his dam from  
 Aragon).  
 Then for accomplishments of chivalry,  
 In case our lord the king should go to war  
 again,  
 He learn'd the arts of riding, fencing, gun-  
 nery,  
 And how to scale a fortress—or a nunnery.

## XXXIX.

But that which Donna Inez most desired,  
 And saw into herself each day before all  
 The learned tutors whom for him she hired,  
 Was, that his breeding should be strictly  
 moral:  
 Much into all his studies she inquired,  
 And so they were submitted first to her, all  
 Arts, sciences, no branch was made a mystery  
 To Juan's eyes, excepting natural history.

## XL.

The languages, especially the dead,  
 The sciences, and most of all the abstruse,  
 The arts, at least all such as could be said  
 To be the most remote from common use,  
 In all these he was much and deeply read:  
 But not a page of anything that's loose,  
 Or hints continuation of the species,  
 Was ever suffer'd, lest he should grow  
 vicious.

## XLI.

His classic studies made a little puzzle,  
 Because of filthy loves of gods and god-  
 desses,  
 Who in the earlier ages raised a bustle,  
 But never put on pantaloons or bodices;  
 His reverend tutors had at times a tussle,  
 And for their Æneids, Iliads, and Odysseys,  
 Were forced to make an odd sort of apology,  
 For Donna Inez dreaded the Mythology.

## XLII.

Ovid's a rake, as half his verses show him,  
 Anacreon's morals are a still worse sample,  
 Catullus scarcely has a decent poem,  
 I don't think Sappho's Ode a good example,  
 Although Longinus tells us there is no hymn  
 Where the sublime soars forth on wings  
 more ample;  
 But Virgil's songs are pure, except that horrid  
 one  
 Beginning with "Formosum Pastor Corydon."

## XLIII.

Lucretius' irreligion is too strong  
 For early stomachs, to prove wholesome  
 food;  
 I can't help thinking Juvenal was wrong,  
 Although no doubt his real-intent was good,  
 For speaking out so plainly in his song,  
 So much indeed as to be downright rude;  
 And then what proper person can be partial  
 To all those nauseous epigrams of Martial?

## XLIV.

Juan was taught from out the best edition,  
 Expurgated by learned men, who place,  
 Judiciously, from out the schoolboy's vision,  
 The grosser parts; but, fearful to deface  
 Too much their modest bard by this omission,  
 And pitying sore this mutilated case,  
 They only add them all in an appendix,  
 Which saves, in fact, the trouble of an index;

## XLV.

For there we have them all "at one fell  
 swoop,"  
 Instead of being scatter'd through the  
 pages;  
 They stand forth marshal'd in a handsome  
 troop,  
 To meet the ingenuous youth of future ages,  
 Till some less rigid editor shall stoop  
 To call them back into their separate cages,  
 Instead of standing staring all together,  
 Like garden gods—and not so decent either.

## XLVI.

The Missal too (it was the family Missal)  
 Was ornamented in a sort of way  
 Which ancient mass-books often are, and  
 this all  
 Kinds of grotesques illumined; and how  
 they,  
 Who saw those figures on the margin kiss all,  
 Could turn their optics to the text and pray,  
 Is more than I know—But Don Juan's mother  
 Kept this herself, and gave her son another.

## XLVII.

Sermons he read, and lectures he endured,  
 And homilies, and lives of all the saints;  
 To Jerome and to Chrysostom inured,  
 He did not take such studies for restraints;  
 But how faith is acquired, and then insured,  
 So well not one of the aforesaid paints  
 As Saint Augustine in his fine Confessions,  
 Which make the reader envy his trans-  
 gressions.

## XLVIII.

This, too, was a seal'd book to little Juan—  
 I can't but say that his mamma was right,  
 If such an education was the true one.  
 She scarcely trusted him from out her  
 sight;  
 Her maids were old, and if she took a new  
 one,  
 You might be sure she was a perfect fright,  
 She did this during even her husband's life—  
 I recommend as much to every wife.

## XLIX.

Young Juan wax'd in godliness and grace;  
 At six a charming child, and at eleven  
 With all the promise of as fine a face  
 As e'er to man's maturer growth was given.  
 He studied steadily and grew apace,  
 And seem'd, at least, in the right road to  
 heaven,  
 For half his days were pass'd at church, the  
 other  
 Between his tutors, confessor, and mother.

## L.

At six, I said, he was a charming child,  
 At twelve he was a fine, but quiet boy;  
 Although in infancy a little wild,  
 They tamed him down amongst them: to  
 destroy  
 His natural spirit not in vain they toil'd,  
 At least it seem'd so; and his mother's joy  
 Was to declare how sage, and still, and steady,  
 Her young philosopher was grown already.

## LI.

I had my doubts, perhaps I have them still,  
 But what I say is neither here nor there:  
 I knew his father well, and have some skill  
 In character—but it would not be fair  
 From sire to son to augur good or ill:  
 He and his wife were an ill sorted pair—  
 But scandal's my aversion—I protest  
 Against all evil speaking, even in jest.

## LII.

For my part I say nothing—nothing—but  
 This I will say—my reasons are my own—  
 That if I had an only son to put  
 To school (as God be praised that I have  
 none),  
 'Tis not with Donna Inez I would shut  
 Him up to learn his catechism alone,  
 No—no—I'd send him out betimes to college,  
 For there it was I pick'd up my own know-  
 ledge.

## LIII.

For there one learns—'tis not for me to boast,  
 Though I acquired—but I pass over *that*,  
 As well as all the Greek I since have lost:  
 I say that there's the place—but "*Verbum*  
*sat*,"  
 I think I pick'd up too, as well as most,  
 Knowledge of matters—but no matter *what*—  
 I never married—but, I think, I know  
 That sons should not be educated so.

## LIV.

Young Juan now was sixteen years of age,  
 Tall, handsome, slender, but well knit: he  
 seem'd  
 Active, though not so sprightly, as a page;  
 And everybody but his mother deem'd  
 Him almost man; but she flew in a rage  
 And bit her lips (for else she might have  
 scream'd)  
 If any said so, for to be precocious  
 Was in her eyes a thing the most atrocious.

## LV.

Amongst her numerous acquaintance, all  
 Selected for discretion and devotion,  
 There was the Donna Julia, whom to call  
 Pretty were but to give a feeble notion  
 Of many charms in her as natural  
 As sweetness to the flower, or salt to ocean,  
 Her zone to Venus, or his bow to Cupid,  
 (But this last simile is trite and stupid).

## LVI.

The darkness of her Oriental eye  
 Accorded with her Moorish origin;  
 (Her blood was not all Spanish, by the by;  
 In Spain, you know, this is a sort of sin).  
 When proud Granada fell, and, forced to fly,  
 Boabdil wept, of Donna Julia's kin  
 Some went to Africa, some stay'd in Spain,  
 Her great great grandmamma chose to re-  
 main.

## LVII.

She married (I forget the pedigree)  
 With an Hidalgo, who transmitted down  
 His blood less noble than such blood should  
 be;  
 At such alliances his sires would frown,  
 In that point so precise in each degree  
 That they bred *in and in*, as might be  
 shown,  
 Marrying their cousins—nay, their aunts,  
 and nieces,  
 Which always spoils the breed, if it increases.

## LVIII.

This heathenish cross restored the breed  
 again,  
 Ruin'd its blood, but much improved its  
 flesh;  
 For from a root the ugliest in old Spain  
 Sprung up a branch as beautiful as fresh;  
 The sons no more were short, the daughters  
 plain:  
 But there's a rumour which I fain would  
 hush,  
 'Tis said that Donna Julia's grandmamma  
 Produced her Don more heirs at love than  
 law.

## LIX.

However this might be, the race went on  
 Improving still through every generation,  
 Until it centred in an only son,  
 Who left an only daughter: my narration  
 May have suggested that this single one  
 Could be but Julia (whom on this occasion  
 I shall have much to speak about), and she  
 Was married, charming, chaste, and twenty-  
 three.

## LX.

Her eye (I'm very fond of handsome eyes)  
 Was large and dark, suppressing half its  
 fire  
 Until she spoke, then through its soft dis-  
 guise  
 Flash'd an expression more of pride than  
 ire,  
 And love than either; and there would arise  
 A something in them which was not desire,  
 But would have been, perhaps, but for the soul  
 Which struggled through and chasten'd down  
 the whole.

## LXI.

Her glossy hair was cluster'd o'er a brow  
 Bright with intelligence, and fair, and  
 smooth;  
 Her eyebrow's shape was like the aerial bow,  
 Her cheek all purple with the beam of  
 youth,

Mounting, at times, to a transparent glow,  
 As if her veins ran lightning; she, in sooth,  
 Possess'd an air and grace by no means  
 common:  
 Her stature tall—I hate a dumpy woman.

## LXII.

Wedded she was some years, and to a man  
 Of fifty, and such husbands are in plenty;  
 And yet, I think, instead of such a one  
 'T were better to have two of five-and-  
 twenty,  
 Especially in countries near the sun:  
 And now I think on't, "mi vien in mente,"  
 Ladies even of the most uneasy virtue  
 Prefer a spouse whose age is short of thirty.

## LXIII.

'Tis a sad thing, I cannot choose but say,  
 And all the fault of that indecent sun,  
 Who cannot leave alone our helpless clay,  
 But will keep baking, broiling, burning on,  
 That howsoever people fast and pray,  
 The flesh is frail, and so the soul undone:  
 What men call gallantry, and gods adultery,  
 Is much more common where the climate's  
 sultry.

## LXIV.

Happy the nations of the moral North!  
 Where all is virtue, and the winter season  
 Sends sin, without a rag on, shivering forth  
 ('T was snow that brought St. Anthony to  
 reason);  
 Where juries cast up what a wife is worth,  
 By laying whate'er sum, in mulct, they  
 please on  
 The lover, who must pay a handsome price,  
 Because it is a marketable vice.

## LXV.

Alfonso was the name of Julia's lord,  
 A man well looking for his years, and who  
 Was neither much beloved nor yet abhorr'd:  
 They lived together as most people do,  
 Suffering each other's foibles by accord,  
 And not exactly either *one or two*;  
 Yet he was jealous, though he did not show it,  
 For jealousy dislikes the world to know it.

## LXVI.

Julia was—yet I never could see why—  
 With Donna Inez quite a favourite friend;  
 Between their tastes there was small sym-  
 pathy,  
 For not a line had Julia ever penn'd:  
 Some people whisper (but, no doubt, they lie,  
 For malice still imputes some private end)  
 That Inez had, ere Don Alfonso's marriage,  
 Forgot with him her very prudent carriage;

## LXVII.

And that still keeping up the old connexion,  
Which time had lately render'd much more  
chaste,  
She took his lady also in affection,  
And certainly this course was much the best:  
She flatter'd Julia with her sage protection,  
And complimented Don Alfonso's taste;  
And if she could not (who can?) silence  
scandal,  
At least she left it a more slender handle.

## LXVIII.

I can't tell whether Julia saw the affair  
With other people's eyes, or if her own  
Discoveries made, but none could be aware  
Of this, at least no symptom e'er was  
shown;  
Perhaps she did not know, or did not care,  
Indifferent from the first, or callous grown:  
I'm really puzzled what to think or say,  
She kept her counsel in so close a way.

## LXIX.

Juan she saw, and, as a pretty child,  
Caress'd him often—such a thing might be  
Quite innocently done, and harmless styled,  
When she had twenty years, and thirteen  
he;  
But I am not so sure I should have smiled  
When he was sixteen, Julia twenty-three;  
These few short years make wondrous alter-  
ations,  
Particularly amongst sun-burnt nations.

## LXX.

Whate'er the cause might be, they had be-  
come  
Changed; for the dame grew distant, the  
youth shy,  
Their looks cast down, their greetings almost  
dumb,  
And much embarrassment in either eye;  
There surely will be little doubt with some  
That Donna Julia knew the reason why,  
But as for Juan, he had no more notion  
Than he who never saw the sea of ocean.

## LXXI.

Yet Julia's very coldness still was kind,  
And tremulously gentle her small hand  
Withdrew itself from his, but left behind  
A little pressure, thrilling, and so bland  
And slight, so very slight, that to the mind  
'Twas but a doubt; but ne'er magician's  
wand  
Wrought change with all Armida's fairy art  
Like what this light touch left on Juan's  
heart.

## LXXII.

And if she met him, though she smiled no  
more,  
She look'd a sadness sweeter than her  
smile,  
As if her heart had deeper thoughts in store  
She must not own, but cherish'd more the  
while  
For that compression in its burning core;  
Even innocence itself has many a wile,  
And will not dare to trust itself with truth,  
And love is taught hypocrisy from youth.

## LXXIII.

But passion most dissembles, yet betrays  
Even by its darkness; as the blackest sky  
Foretells the heaviest tempest, it displays  
Its workings through the vainly guarded  
eye,  
And in whatever aspect it arrays  
Itself, 'tis still the same hypocrisy:  
Coldness or anger, even disdain or hate,  
Are masks it often wears, and still too late.

## LXXIV.

Then there were sighs, the deeper for sup-  
pression,  
And stolen glances, sweeter for the theft,  
And burning blushes, though for no trans-  
gression,  
Tremblings when met, and restlessness  
when left;  
All these are little preludes to possession,  
Of which young passion cannot be bereft,  
And merely tend to show how greatly love is  
Embarrass'd at first starting with a novice.

## LXXV.

Poor Julia's heart was in an awkward state;  
She felt it going, and resolved to make  
The noblest efforts for herself and mate,  
For honour's, pride's, religion's, virtue's  
sake.  
Her resolutions were most truly great,  
And almost might have made a Tarquin  
quake:  
She pray'd the Virgin Mary for her grace,  
As being the best judge of a lady's case.

## LXXVI.

She vow'd she never would see Juan more,  
And next day paid a visit to his mother,  
And look'd extremely at the opening door,  
Which, by the Virgin's grace, let in an-  
other;  
Grateful she was, and yet a little sore—  
Again it opens, it can be no other,  
'Tis surely Juan now—No! I'm afraid  
That night the Virgin was no further pray'd.

## LXXVII.

She now determined that a virtuous woman  
Should rather face and overcome tempta-  
tion,  
That flight was base and dastardly, and no  
man  
Should ever give her heart the least sen-  
sation;  
That is to say, a thought beyond the common  
Preference, that we must feel upon occa-  
sion,  
For people who are pleasanter than others,  
But then they only seem so many brothers.

## LXXVIII.

And even if by chance—and who can tell?  
The devil's so very sly—she should discover  
That all within was not so very well,  
And, if still free, that such or such a lover  
Might please perhaps, a virtuous wife can quell  
Such thoughts, and be the better when  
they're over;  
And if the man should ask, 'tis but denial:  
I recommend young ladies to make trial.

## LXXIX.

And then there are such things as love divine,  
Bright and immaculate, unmix'd and pure,  
Such as the angels think so very fine,  
And matrons, who would be no less secure,  
Platonic, perfect, "just such love as mine:"  
Thus Julia said—and thought so, to be sure;  
And so I'd have her think, were I the man  
On whom her reveries celestial ran.

## LXXX.

Such love is innocent, and may exist  
Between young persons without any dan-  
ger:  
A hand may first, and then a lip be kist;  
For my part, to such doings I'm a stranger,  
But *hear* these freedoms form the utmost list  
Of all o'er which such love may be a  
ranger:  
If people go beyond, 'tis quite a crime,  
But not my fault—I tell them all in time.

## LXXXI.

Love, then, but love within its proper limits  
Was Julia's innocent determination  
In young Don Juan's favour, and to him its  
Exertion might be useful on occasion;  
And, lighted at too pure a shrine to dim its  
Ethereal lustre, with what sweet persua-  
sion  
He might be taught, by love and her toge-  
ther—  
I really don't know what, nor Julia either.

## LXXXII.

Fraught with this fine intention, and well  
fenced  
In mail of proof—her purity of soul,  
She, for the future of her strength convinced,  
And that her honour was a rock, or mole,  
Exceeding sagely from that hour dispensed  
With any kind of troublesome control;  
But whether Julia to the task was equal  
Is that which must be mention'd in the  
sequel.

## LXXXIII.

Her plan she deem'd both innocent and  
feasible,  
And, surely, with a stripling of sixteen  
Not scandal's fangs could fix on much that's  
seizable,  
Or if they did so, satisfied to mean  
Nothing but what was good, her breast was  
peaceable:  
A quiet conscience makes one so serene!  
Christians have burnt each other, quite per-  
suaded  
That all the Apostles would have done as  
they did.

## LXXXIV.

And if in the mean time her husband died,  
But Heaven forbid that such a thought  
should cross  
Her brain, though in a dream! (and then she  
sigh'd)  
Never could she survive that common loss;  
But just suppose that moment should betide,  
I only say suppose it—*inter nos*.  
(This should be *entre nous*, for Julia thought  
in French, but then the rhyme would go for  
nought.)

## LXXXV.

I only say, suppose this supposition:  
Juan being then grown up to man's estate  
Would fully suit a widow of condition,  
Even seven years hence it would not be  
too late;  
And in the interim (to pursue this vision)  
The mischief, after all, could not be great,  
For he would learn the rudiments of love,  
I mean the seraph way of those above.

## LXXXVI.

So much for Julia. Now we'll turn to Juan.  
Poor little fellow! he had no idea  
Of his own case, and never hit the true one;  
In feelings quick as Ovid's Miss Medea,

He puzzled over what he found a new one,  
 But not as yet imagined it could be a  
 Thing quite in course, and not at all alarming,  
 Which, with a little patience, might grow  
 charming.

## LXXXVII.

Silent and pensive, idle, restless, slow,  
 His home deserted for the lonely wood,  
 Tormented with a wound he could not know,  
 His, like all deep grief, plunged in solitude:  
 I'm fond myself of solitude or so,  
 But then, I beg it may be understood,  
 By solitude I mean a Sultan's, not  
 A hermit's, with a haram for a grot.

## LXXXVIII.

"Oh Love! in such a wilderness as this,  
 Where transport and security entwine,  
 Here is the empire of thy perfect bliss,  
 And here thou art a god indeed divine,"  
 The bard I quote from does not sing amiss,  
 With the exception of the second line,  
 For that same twining "transport and  
 security"  
 Are twisted to a phrase of some obscurity.

## LXXXIX.

The poet meant, no doubt, and thus appeals  
 To the good sense and senses of mankind,  
 The very thing which everybody feels,  
 As all have found on trial, or may find,  
 That no one likes to be disturb'd at meals  
 Or love.—I won't say more about "en-  
 twined"  
 Or "transport," as we knew all that before,  
 But beg "Security" will bolt the door.

## XC.

Young Juan wander'd by the glassy brooks,  
 Thinking unutterable things; he threw  
 Himself at length within the leafy nooks  
 Where the wild branch of the cork forest  
 grew;  
 There poets find materials for their books,  
 And every now and then we read them  
 through,  
 So that their plan and prosody are eligible,  
 Unless, like Wordsworth, they prove unin-  
 telligible.

## XCI.

He, Juan (and not Wordsworth), so pursued  
 His self-communion with his own high soul,  
 Until his mighty heart, in its great mood,  
 Had mitigated part, though not the whole  
 Of its disease; he did the best he could  
 With things not very subject to control,  
 And turn'd, without perceiving his condition,  
 Like Coleridge, into a metaphysician.

## XCII.

He thought about himself, and the whole  
 earth,  
 Of man the wonderful, and of the stars,  
 And how the deuce they ever could have  
 birth;  
 And then he thought of earthquakes, and  
 of wars,  
 How many miles the moon might have in  
 girth,  
 Of air-balloons, and of the many bars  
 To perfect knowledge of the boundless  
 skies;—  
 And then he thought of Donna Julia's eyes.

## XCIII.

In thoughts like these true wisdom may discern  
 Longings sublime, and aspirations high,  
 Which some are born with, but the most  
 part learn  
 To plague themselves withal, they know  
 not why:  
 'Twas strange that one so young should thus  
 concern  
 His brain about the action of the sky;  
 If *you* think 'twas philosophy that this did,  
 I can't help thinking puberty assisted.

## XCIV.

He pored upon the leaves, and on the flowers;  
 And heard a voice in all the winds; and  
 then  
 He thought of wood-nymphs and immortal  
 bowers,  
 And how the goddesses came down to men:  
 He miss'd the pathway, he forgot the hours,  
 And when he look'd upon his watch again,  
 He found how much old Time had been a  
 winner—  
 He also found that he had lost his dinner.

## XCV.

Sometimes he turn'd to gaze upon his book,  
 Boscan, or Garcilasso;—by the wind  
 Even as the page is rustled while we look,  
 So by the poesy of his own mind  
 Over the mystic leaf his soul was shook,  
 As if 'twere one whereon magicians bind  
 Their spells, and give them to the passing  
 gale  
 According to some good old woman's tale.

## XCVI.

Thus would he while his lonely hours away  
 Dissatisfied, nor knowing what he wanted;  
 Nor glowing reverie, nor poet's lay,  
 Could yield his spirit that for which it  
 panted,



A bosom whereon he his head might lay,  
 And hear the heart beat with the love it  
 granted,  
 With—several other things, which I forget,  
 Or which, at least, I need not mention yet.

## XCVII.

Those lonely walks, and lengthening reveries,  
 Could not escape the gentle Julia's eyes;  
 She saw that Juan was not at his ease;  
 But that which chiefly may, and must  
 surprise,  
 Is, that the Donna Inez did not tease  
 Her only son with question or surmise;  
 Whether it was she did not see, or would  
 not,  
 Or, like all very clever people, could not.

## XCVIII.

This may seem strange, but yet 'tis very  
 common;  
 For instance—gentlemen, whose ladies take  
 Leave to o'erstep the written rights of woman,  
 And break the—Which commandment  
 is't they break?  
 (I have forgot the number, and think no man  
 Should rashly quote, for fear of a mistake.)  
 I say, when these same gentlemen are jeal-  
 ous,  
 They make some blunder, which their ladies  
 tell us.

## XCIX.

A real husband always is suspicious,  
 But still no less suspects in the wrong  
 place,  
 Jealous of some one who had no such wishes,  
 Or pandering blindly to his own disgrace,  
 By harbouring some dear friend extremely  
 vicious;  
 The last indeed's infallibly the case:  
 And when the spouse and friend are gone  
 off wholly,  
 He wonders at their vice, and not his folly.

## C.

Thus parents also are at times short-sighted;  
 Though watchful as the lynx, they ne'er  
 discover,  
 The while the wicked world beholds de-  
 lighted,  
 Young Hopeful's mistress, or Miss Fanny's  
 lover,  
 Till some confounded escapade has blighted  
 The plan of twenty years, and all is over;  
 And then the mother cries, the father swears,  
 And wonders why the devil he got heirs.

## CI.

But Inez was so anxious, and so clear  
 Of sight, that I must think, on this occa-  
 sion,  
 She had some other motive much more near  
 For leaving Juan to this new temptation,  
 But what that motive was, I shan't say here;  
 Perhaps to finish Juan's education,  
 Perhaps to open Don Alfonso's eyes,  
 In case he thought his wife too great a prize.

## CII.

It was upon a day, a summer's day;—  
 Summer's indeed a very dangerous season,  
 And so is spring about the end of May;  
 The sun, no doubt, is the prevailing reason;  
 But whatsoe'er the cause is, one may say,  
 And stand convicted of more truth than  
 treason,  
 That there are months which nature grows  
 more merry in,—  
 March has its hares, and May must have its  
 heroine.

## CIII.

'Twas on a summer's day—the sixth of  
 June:—  
 I like to be particular in dates,  
 Not only of the age, and year, but moon;  
 They are a sort of post-house, where the  
 Fates  
 Change horses, making history change its  
 tune,  
 Then spur away o'er empires and o'er  
 states,  
 Leaving at last not much besides chronology,  
 Excepting the post-obits of theology.

## CIV.

'Twas on the sixth of June, about the hour  
 Of half-past six—perhaps still nearer  
 seven—  
 When Julia sate within as pretty a bower  
 As e'er held houri in that heathenish  
 heaven  
 Described by Mahomet, and Anacreon Moore,  
 To whom the lyre and laurels have been  
 given,  
 With all the trophies of triumphant song—  
 He won them well, and may he wear them  
 long!

## CV.

She sate, but not alone; I know not well  
 How this same interview had taken place,  
 And even if I knew, I should not tell—  
 People should hold their tongues in any  
 case;

No matter how or why the thing befell,  
 But there were she and Juan, face to face—  
 When two such faces are so, 't would be  
     wise,  
 But very difficult, to shut their eyes.

## CVI.

How beautiful she look'd! her conscious  
     heart  
 Glow'd in her cheek, and yet she felt no  
     wrong.

Oh Love! how perfect is thy mystic art,  
 Strengthening the weak, and trampling on  
     the strong!

How self-deceitful is the sagest part  
 Of mortals whom thy lure hath led  
     along!—

The precipice she stood on was immense,  
 So was her creed in her own innocence.

## CVII.

She thought of her own strength, and Juan's  
     youth,

And of the folly of all prudish fears,  
 Victorious virtue, and domestic truth,  
 And then of Don Alfonso's fifty years:

I wish these last had not occur'd, in sooth,  
 Because that number rarely much endears,  
 And through all climes, the snowy and the  
     sunny,

Sounds ill in love, whate'er it may in money.

## CVIII.

When people say, "I've told you *fifty* times,"  
 They mean to scold, and very often do;

When poets say, "I've written *fifty* rhymes,"  
 They make you dread that they'll recite  
     them too;

In gangs of *fifty*, thieves commit their crimes;

At *fifty* love for love is rare, 't is true,  
 But then, no doubt, it equally as true is,  
 A good deal may be bought for *fifty* Louis.

## CIX.

Julia had honour, virtue, truth, and love  
 For Don Alfonso; and she inly swore,

By all the vows below to powers above,  
 She never would disgrace the ring she  
     wore,

Nor leave a wish which wisdom might re-  
     prove;

And while she ponder'd this, besides much  
     more,

One hand on Juan's carelessly was thrown,  
 Quite by mistake—she thought it was her  
     own;

## CX.

Unconsciously she lean'd upon the other,  
 Which play'd within the tangles of her  
     hair;

And to contend with thoughts she could not  
     smother

She seem'd, by the distraction of her air.  
 'T was surely very wrong in Juan's mother  
 To leave together this imprudent pair,  
 She who for many years had watch'd her  
     son so—

I'm very certain *mine* would not have done so.

## CXI.

The hand which still held Juan's, by de-  
     grees

Gently, but palpably confirm'd its grasp,  
 As if it said, "Detain me, if you please;"  
 Yet there's no doubt she only meant to  
     clasp

His fingers with a pure Platonic squeeze;  
 She would have shrunk as from a toad,  
     or asp,

Had she imagined such a thing could rouse  
 A feeling dangerous to a prudent spouse.

## CXII.

I cannot know what Juan thought of this,  
 But what he did, is much what you would  
     do;

His young lip thank'd it with a grateful kiss,  
 And then, abash'd at its own joy, withdrew  
 In deep despair, lest he had done amiss,—

Love is so very timid when 't is new:  
 She blush'd, and frown'd not, but she strove  
     to speak,

And held her tongue, her voice was grown so  
     weak.

## CXIII.

The sun set, and up rose the yellow moon:  
 The devil's in the moon for mischief; they  
 Who call'd her *CHASTE*, methinks, began too  
     soon

Their nomenclature; there is not a day,  
 The longest, not the twenty-first of June,  
 Sees half the business in a wicked way,  
 On which three single hours of moonshine  
     smile—

And then she looks so modest all the while.

## CXIV.

There is a dangerous silence in that hour,  
 A stillness, which leaves room for the full  
     soul

To open all itself, without the power  
 Of calling wholly back its self-control;

The silver light which, hallowing tree and tower,  
Sheds beauty and deep softness o'er the whole,  
Breathes also to the heart, and o'er it throws  
A loving languor, which is not repose.

## CXV.

And Julia sate with Juan, half embraced  
And half retiring from the glowing arm,  
Which trembled like the bosom where 't was placed;  
Yet still she must have thought there was no harm,  
Or else 't were easy to withdraw her waist;  
But then the situation had its charm,  
And then—God knows what next—I can't go on;  
I'm almost sorry that I e'er begun.

## CXVI.

Oh Plato! Plato! you have paved the way,  
With your confounded fantasies, to more  
Immoral conduct by the fancied sway  
Your system feigns o'er the controulless core  
Of human hearts, than all the long array  
Of poets and romancers:—You're a bore,  
A charlatan, a coxcomb—and have been,  
At best, no better than a go-between.

## CXVII.

And Julia's voice was lost, except in sighs,  
Until too late for useful conversation;  
The tears were gushing from her gentle eyes,  
I wish, indeed, they had not had occasion;  
But who, alas! can love, and then be wise?  
Not that remorse did not oppose temptation;  
A little still she strove, and much repented,  
And whispering "I will ne'er consent"—  
consented.

## CXVIII.

'T is said that Xerxes offer'd a reward  
To those who could invent him a new pleasure  
Methinks the requisition's rather hard,  
And must have cost his majesty a treasure:  
For my part, I'm a moderate-minded bard,  
Fond of a little love (which I call leisure);  
I care not for new pleasures, as the old  
Are quite enough for me, so they but hold.

## CXIX.

Oh Pleasure! you're indeed a pleasant thing,  
Although one must be damn'd for you, no doubt:  
I make a resolution every spring  
Of reformation, ere the year run out,

But somehow, this my vestal vow takes wing,  
Yet still, I trust, it may be kept through-out:  
I'm very sorry, very much ashamed,  
And mean, next winter, to be quite reclaim'd.

## CXX.

Here my chaste Muse a liberty must take—  
Start not! still chaster reader—she'll be nice hence-  
Forward, and there is no great cause to quake;  
This liberty is a poetic licence,  
Which some irregularity may make  
In the design, and as I have a high sense  
Of Aristotle and the Rules, 't is fit  
To beg his pardon when I err a bit.

## CXXI.

This licence is to hope the reader will  
Suppose from June the sixth (the fatal day  
Without whose epoch my poetic skill  
For want of facts would all be thrown away),  
But keeping Julia and Don Juan still  
In sight, that several months have pass'd;  
we'll say  
'T was in November, but I'm not so sure  
About the day—the era's more obscure.

## CXXII.

We'll talk of that anon.—'T is sweet to hear  
At midnight on the blue and moonlit deep  
The song and oar of Adria's gondolier,  
By distance mellow'd, o'er the waters sweep;  
'T is sweet to see the evening star appear;  
'T is sweet to listen as the night-winds creep  
From leaf to leaf; 't is sweet to view on high  
The rainbow, based on ocean, span the sky.

## CXXIII.

'T is sweet to hear the watch-dog's honest bark  
Bay deep-mouth'd welcome as we draw near home;  
'T is sweet to know there is an eye will mark  
Our coming, and look brighter when we come;  
'T is sweet to be awaken'd by the lark,  
Or lull'd by falling waters; sweet the hum  
Of bees, the voice of girls, the song of birds,  
The lisp of children, and their earliest words.

## CXXIV.

Sweet is the vintage, when the showering  
grapes

In Bacchanal profusion reel to earth,  
Purple and gushing; sweet are our escapes  
From civic revelry to rural mirth;

Sweet to the miser are his glittering heaps,  
Sweet to the father is his first-born's birth,  
Sweet is revenge—especially to women,  
Pillage to soldiers, prize-money to seamen.

## CXXV.

Sweet is a legacy, and passing sweet

The unexpected death of some old lady  
Or gentleman of seventy years complete,  
Who've made "us youth" wait too—too  
long already

For an estate, or cash, or country seat,  
Still breaking, but with stamina so steady  
That all the Israelites are fit to mob its  
Next owner for their double-damn'd post-  
obits.

## CXXVI.

'Tis sweet to win, no matter how, one's  
laurels,

By blood or ink; 't is sweet to put an end  
To strife; 'tis sometimes sweet to have our  
quarrels,

Particularly with a tiresome friend:  
Sweet is old wine in bottles, ale in barrels;

Dear is the helpless creature we defend  
Against the world; and dear the schoolboy  
spot

We ne'er forget, though there we are forgot.

## CXXVII.

But sweeter still than this, than these,  
than all,

Is first and passionate love—it stands  
alone,

Like Adam's recollection of his fall;  
The tree of knowledge has been pluck'd—  
all's known—

And life yields nothing further to recall

Worthy of this ambrosial sin, so shown,  
No doubt in fable, as the unforgiven  
Fire which Prometheus filch'd for us from  
heaven.

## CXXVIII.

Man's a strange animal, and makes strange  
use

Of his own nature, and the various arts,  
And likes particularly to produce

Some new experiment to show his parts;

This is the age of oddities let loose,  
Where different talents find their different  
inarts;  
You'd best begin with truth, and when  
you've lost your  
Labour, there's a sure market for imposture.

## CXXIX.

What opposite discoveries we have seen!  
(Signs of true genius, and of empty  
pockets.)

One makes new noses, one a guillotine,  
One breaks your bones, one sets them in  
their sockets;

But vaccination certainly has been  
A kind antithesis to Congreve's rockets,  
With which the Doctor paid off an old pox,  
By borrowing a new one from an ox.

## CXXX.

Bread has been made (indifferent) from  
potatoes;

And galvanism has set some corpses grin-  
ning,

But has not answer'd like the apparatus  
Of the Humane Society's beginning,  
By which men are unsuffocated gratis:

What wondrous new machines have late  
been spinning!

I said the small pox has gone out of late;  
Perhaps it may be follow'd by the great.

## CXXXI.

'T is said the great came from America;

Perhaps it may set out on its return,—  
The population there so spreads, they say

'Tis grown high time to thin it in its  
turn,

With war, or plague, or famine, any way,  
So that civilisation they may learn;

And which in ravage the more loathsome  
evil is—

Their real lues, or our pseudo-syphilis?

## CXXXII.

This is the patent age of new inventions

For killing bodies, and for saving souls,  
All propagated with the best intentions;

Sir Humphry Davy's lantern, by which  
coals

Are safely mined for in the mode he men-  
tions,

Tombuctoo travels, voyages to the Poles,

Are ways to benefit mankind, as true,

Perhaps, as shooting them at Waterloo.

## CXXXIII.

Man's a phenomenon, one knows not what,  
And wonderful beyond all wondrous measure;

'Tis pity though, in this sublime world, that  
Pleasure's a sin, and sometimes sin's a pleasure;

Few mortals know what end they would  
be at,

But whether glory, power, or love, or treasure,

The path is through perplexing ways, and when

The goal is gain'd, we die, you know—and then—

## CXXXIV.

What then?—I do not know, no more do you—

And so good night.—Return we to our story:

'T was in November, when fine days are few,  
And the far mountains wax a little hoary,

And clap a white cape on their mantles blue;  
And the sea dashes round the promontory,

And the loud breaker boils against the rock,  
And sober suns must set at five o'clock.

## CXXXV.

'T was, as the watchmen say, a cloudy night;  
No moon, no stars, the wind was low or loud

By gusts, and many a sparkling hearth was bright

With the piled wood, round which the family crowd;

There's something cheerful in that sort of light,

Even as a summer sky's without a cloud:  
I'm fond of fire, and crickets, and all that,

A lobster salad, and champagne, and chat.

## CXXXVI.

'T was midnight—Donna Julia was in bed,  
Sleeping, most probably,—when at her door

Arose a clatter might awake the dead,  
If they had never been awake before,

And that they have been so we all have read,  
And are to be so, at the least, once more;—

The door was fasten'd, but with voice and fist  
First knocks were heard, then "Madam—

Madam—hist!

## CXXXVII.

"For God's sake, Madam—Madam—here's  
my master,

With more than half the city at his back—  
Was ever heard of such a curst disaster!

'Tis not my fault—I kept good watch—  
Alack!

Do pray undo the bolt a little faster—

They're on the stair just now, and in a crack

Will all be here; perhaps he yet may fly—

Surely the window's not so *very* high!"

## CXXXVIII.

By this time Don Alfonso was arrived,  
With torches, friends, and servants in

great number;  
The major part of them had long been wived,

And therefore paused not to disturb the slumber

Of any wicked woman, who contrived  
By stealth her husband's temples to en-

cumber:  
Examples of this kind are so contagious,

Were *one* not punish'd, *all* would be outrageous.

## CXXXIX.

I can't tell how, or why, or what suspicion  
Could enter into Don Alfonso's head;

But for a cavalier of his condition  
It surely was exceedingly ill-bred,

Without a word of previous admonition,  
To hold a levee round his lady's bed,

And summon lackeys, arm'd with fire and sword,

To prove himself the thing he most abhorr'd.

## CXL.

Poor Donna Julia! starting as from sleep  
(Mind—that I do not say—she had not

sleep'd),  
Began at once to scream, and yawn, and

weep;  
Her maid, Antonia, who was an adept,

Contrived to fling the bed-clothes in a heap,  
As if she had just now from out them

crept:  
I can't tell why she should take all this

trouble  
To prove her mistress had been sleeping

double.

## CXLI.

But Julia mistress, and Antonia maid,  
Appear'd like two poor harmless women,

who  
Of goblins, but still more of men afraid,

Had thought one man might be deterr'd by  
two,

And therefore side by side were gently laid,  
Until the hours of absence should run

through,  
And truant husband should return, and say,

"My dear, I was the first who came away."

## CXLII.

Now Julia found at length a voice, and cried,  
 "In heaven's name, Don Alfonso, what  
 d'ye mean?  
 Has madness seized you? would that I had  
 died  
 Ere such a monster's victim I had been!  
 What may this midnight violence betide,  
 A sudden fit of drunkenness or spleen?  
 Dare you suspect me, whom the thought  
 would kill?  
 Search, then, the room!"—Alfonso said, "I  
 will."

## CXLIII.

*He search'd, they search'd, and rummaged  
 everywhere,  
 Closet and clothes-press, chest and window-  
 seat,  
 And found much linen, lace, and several pair  
 Of stockings, slippers, brushes, combs,  
 complete,  
 With other articles of ladies fair,  
 To keep them beautiful, or leave them  
 neat:  
 Arras they prick'd and curtains with their  
 swords,  
 And wounded several shutters, and some  
 boards.*

## CXLIV.

Under the bed they search'd, and there they  
 found—  
 No matter what—it was not that they  
 sought;  
 They open'd windows, gazing if the ground  
 Had signs or footmarks, but the earth said  
 nought;  
 And then they stared each other's faces  
 round:  
 'Tis odd, not one of all these seekers  
 thought,  
 And seems to me almost a sort of blunder,  
 Of looking *in* the bed as well as under.

## CXLV.

During this inquisition Julia's tongue  
 Was not asleep—"Yes, search and search,"  
 she cried,  
 "Insult on insult heap, and wrong on wrong!  
 It was for this that I became a bride!  
 For this in silence I have suffer'd long  
 A husband like Alfonso at my side;  
 But now I'll bear no more, nor here remain,  
 If there be law or lawyers in all Spain.

## CXLVI.

"Yes, Don Alfonso! husband now no more,  
 If ever you indeed deserved the name,  
 Is't worthy of your years?—you have three-  
 score—  
 Fifty, or sixty, it is all the same—  
 Is't wise or fitting, causeless to explore  
 For facts against a virtuous woman's fame!  
 Ungrateful, perjured, barbarous Don Alfonso,  
 How dare you think your lady would go on  
 so?"

## CXLVII.

"Is it for this I have disdain'd to hold  
 The common privileges of my sex?  
 That I have chosen a confessor so old  
 And deaf, that any other it would vex,  
 And never once he has had cause to scold,  
 But found my very innocence perplex  
 So much, he always doubted I was married—  
 How sorry you will be when I've miscarried!"

## CXLVIII.

"Was it for this that no Cortejo e'er  
 I yet have chosen from out the youth of  
 Seville?  
 Is it for this I scarce went anywhere,  
 Except to bull-fights, mass, play, rout, and  
 revel?  
 Is it for this, whate'er my suitors were,  
 I favour'd none—nay, was almost uncivil?  
 Is it for this that General Count O'Reilly,  
 Who took Algiers, declares I used him vilely?"

## CXLIX.

"Did not the Italian Musico Cazzani  
 Sing at my heart six months at least in  
 vain?  
 Did not his countryman, Count Corniani,  
 Call me the only virtuous wife in Spain?  
 Were there not also Russians, English, many?  
 The Count Strongstroganoff I put in pain,  
 And Lord Mount Coffeehouse, the Irish peer,  
 Who kill'd himself for love (with wine) last  
 year.

## CL.

"Have I not had two bishops at my feet?  
 The Duke of Ichar, and Don Fernan Nunez?  
 And is it thus a faithful wife you treat?  
 I wonder in what quarter now the moon is:  
 I praise your vast forbearance not to beat  
 Me also, since the time so opportune is—  
 Oh, valiant man! with sword drawn and  
 cock'd trigger,  
 Now, tell me, don't you cut a pretty figure?"



## CLI.

"Was it for this you took your sudden journey,  
Under pretence of business indispensable,  
With that sublime of rascals your attorney,  
Whom I see standing there, and looking sensible  
Of having play'd the fool? though both I spurn, he  
Deserves the worst, his conduct's less defensible,  
Because, no doubt, 'twas for his dirty fee,  
And not from any love to you nor me.

## CLII.

"If he comes here to take a deposition,  
By all means let the gentleman proceed;  
You've made the apartment in a fit condition:—  
There's pen and ink for you, sir, when you need—  
Let everything be noted with precision,  
I would not you for nothing should be fee'd—  
But as my maid's undrest, pray turn your spies out."  
"Oh!" sobb'd Antonia, "I could tear their eyes out."

## CLIII.

"There is the closet, there the toilet, there  
The antechamber—search them under, over;  
There is the sofa, there the great arm-chair,  
The chimney—which would really hold a lover.  
I wish to sleep, and beg you will take care  
And make no further noise, till you discover  
The secret cavern of this lurking treasure—  
And when 'tis found, let me, too, have that pleasure.

## CLIV.

"And now, Hidalgo! now that you have thrown  
Doubt upon me, confusion over all,  
Pray have the courtesy to make it known  
Who is the man you search for? how d'ye call  
Him? what's his lineage? let him but be shown—  
I hope he's young and handsome—is he tall?  
Tell me—and be assured, that since you stain  
Mine honour thus, it shall not be in vain.

## CLV.

"At least, perhaps, he has not sixty years,  
At that age he would be too old for slaughter,  
Or for so young a husband's jealous fears—  
(Antonia! let me have a glass of water.)  
I am ashamed of having shed these tears,  
They are unworthy of my father's daughter;  
My mother dream'd not in my natal hour,  
That I should fall into a monster's power.

## CLVI.

"Perhaps 'tis of Antonia you are jealous,  
You saw that she was sleeping by my side,  
When you broke in upon us with your fellows;  
Look where you please—we've nothing, sir, to hide;  
Only another time, I trust, you'll tell us,  
Or for the sake of decency abide  
A moment at the door, that we may be  
Drest to receive so much good company.

## CLVII.

"And now, sir, I have done, and say no more;  
The little I have said may serve to show  
The guileless heart in silence may grieve o'er  
The wrongs to whose exposure it is slow:—  
I leave you to your conscience as before,  
'T will one day ask you, *why* you used me so?  
God grant you feel not then the bitterest grief!  
Antonia! where's my pocket-handkerchief?"

## CLVIII.

She ceased, and turn'd upon her pillow; pale  
She lay, her dark eyes flashing through  
their tears,  
Like skies that rain and lighten; as a veil,  
Waved and o'er shading her wan cheek,  
appears  
Her streaming hair; the black curls strive,  
but fail,  
To hide the glossy shoulder, which uprears  
Its snow through all;—her soft lips lie apart,  
And louder than her breathing beats her heart.

## CLIX.

The Senhor Don Alfonso stood confused;  
Antonia bustled round the ransack'd room,  
And, turning up her nose, with looks abused  
Her master, and his myrmidons, of whom

Not one, except the attorney, was amused ;  
 He, like Achates, faithful to the tomb,  
 So there were quarrels, cared not for the  
     cause,  
 Knowing they must be settled by the laws.

## CLX.

With prying snub-nose, and small eyes, he  
     stood,  
 Following Antonia's motions here and there,  
 With much suspicion in his attitude ;  
 For reputations he had little care ;  
 So that a suit or action were made good,  
     Small pity had he for the young and fair,  
 And ne'er believed in negatives, till these  
 Were proved by competent false witnesses.

## CLXI.

But Don Alfonso stood with downcast looks,  
 And, truth to say, he made a foolish figure ;  
 When, after searching in five hundred nooks,  
     And treating a young wife with so much  
     rigour,  
 He gain'd no point, except some self-rebukes,  
     Added to those his lady with such vigour  
 Had pour'd upon him for the last half hour,  
 Quick, thick, and heavy—as a thunder-shower.

## CLXII.

At first he tried to hammer an excuse,  
 To which the sole reply was tears and sobs,  
 And indications of hysterics, whose  
     Prologue is always certain throes, and  
     throbs,  
 Gasps, and whatever else the owners choose :  
 Alfonso saw his wife, and thought of Job's ;  
 He saw too, in perspective, her relations,  
 And then he tried to muster all his patience.

## CLXIII.

He stood in act to speak, or rather stammer,  
 But sage Antonia cut him short before  
 The anvil of his speech received the hammer,  
     With "Pray, sir, leave the room, and say  
     no more,  
 Or madam dies."—Alfonso mutter'd, "D—n  
     her."  
 But nothing else, the time of words was  
     o'er ;  
 He cast a rueful look or two, and did,  
 He knew not wherefore, that which he was  
     bid.

## CLXIV.

With him retired his "*posse comitatus*,"  
 The attorney last, who linger'd near the  
     door  
 Reluctantly, still tarrying there as late as  
 Antonia let him—not a little sore

At this most strange and unexplain'd "*hiatus*"  
 In Don Alfonso's facts, which just now  
     wore  
 An awkward look ; as he revolved the case,  
 The door was fasten'd in his legal face.

## CLXV.

No sooner was it bolted, than—Oh shame !  
     Oh sin ! Oh sorrow ! and Oh womankind !  
 How can you do such things and keep your  
     fame,  
 Unless this world, and t'other too, be blind ?  
 Nothing so dear as an unflinch'd good name !  
 But to proceed—for there is more behind :  
 With much heartfelt reluctance be it said,  
 Young Juan slipp'd, half-smother'd, from the  
     bed.

## CLXVI.

He had been hid—I don't pretend to say  
 How, nor can I indeed describe the where—  
 Young, slender, and pack'd easily, he lay,  
     No doubt, in little compass, round or  
     square ;  
 But pity him I neither must nor may  
     His suffocation by that pretty pair ;  
 'Twere better, sure, to die so, than be shut  
 With mandlin Clarence in his Malmsey butt.

## CLXVII.

And, secondly, I pity not, because  
 He had no business to commit a sin,  
 Forbid by heavenly, fined by human laws,  
     At least 't was rather early to begin ;  
 But at sixteen the conscience rarely gnaws  
     So much as when we call our old debts in  
 At sixty years, and draw the accompts of evil,  
 And find a deuced balance with the devil.

## CLXVIII.

Of his position I can give no notion ;  
 'Tis written in the Hebrew Chronicle,  
 How the physicians, leaving pill and potion,  
     Prescribed, by way of blister, a young belle,  
 When old King David's blood grew dull in  
     motion,  
 And that the medicine answer'd very well ;  
 Perhaps 't was in a different way applied,  
 For David lived, but Juan nearly died.

## CLXIX.

What's to be done ? Alfonso will be back  
 The moment he has sent his fools away.  
 Antonia's skill was put upon the rack,  
     But no device could be brought into play—  
 And how to parry the renew'd attack ?  
     Besides, it wanted but few hours of day :  
 Antonia puzzled ; Julia did not speak,  
 But press'd her bloodless lip to Juan's cheek.

## CLXX.

He turn'd his lip to hers, and with his hand  
Call'd back the tangles of her wandering  
hair;

Even then their love they could not all com-  
mand,

And half forgot their danger and despair:  
Antonia's patience now was at a stand—

"Come, come, 'tis no time now for fooling  
there,"

She whisper'd, in great wrath—"I must  
deposit

This pretty gentleman within the closet:

## CLXXI.

"Pray, keep your nonsense for some luckier  
night—

Who can have put my master in this mood?  
What will become on 't—I'm in such a fright,

The devil's in the urchin, and no good—  
Is this a time for giggling? this a plight?

Why, don't you know that it may end in  
blood?

You'll lose your life, and I shall lose my place,  
My mistress all, for that half-girlish face.

## CLXXII.

"Had it but been for a stout cavalier  
Of twenty-five or thirty—(come, make  
haste)

But for a child, what piece of work is here!  
I really, madam, wonder at your taste—

(Come, sir, get in)—my master must be near:  
There, for the present, at the least, he's  
fast,

And if we can but till the morning keep  
Our counsel—Juan, mind, you must not  
sleep)."

## CLXXIII.

Now, Don Alfonso entering, but alone,  
Closed the oration of the trusty maid:

She loiter'd, and he told her to be gone,  
An order somewhat sullenly obey'd;

However, present remedy was none,  
And no great good seem'd answer'd if she  
staid;

Regarding both with slow and sidelong view,  
She snuff'd the candle, curtsied, and with-  
drew.

## CLXXIV.

Alfonso paused a minute—then begun  
Some strange excuses for his late pro-  
ceeding:

He would not justify what he had done,  
To say the best, it was extreme ill-breeding;

But there were ample reasons for it, none  
Of which he specified in this his pleading:  
His speech was a fine sample, on the whole,  
Of rhetoric, which the learn'd call "*rigmarole*."

## CLXXV.

Julia said nought; though all the while there  
rose

A ready answer, which at once enables  
A matron, who her husband's foible knows,  
By a few timely words to turn the tables,  
Which, if it does not silence, still must pose,—

Even if it should comprise a pack of fables;  
'Tis to retort with firmness, and when he  
Suspects with *one*, do you reproach with *three*.

## CLXXVI.

Julia, in fact, had tolerable grounds,—

Alfonso's loves with Inez were well known;  
But whether 't was that one's own guilt con-  
founds—

But that can't be, as has been often shown,  
A lady with apologies abounds;—

It might be that her silence sprang alone  
From delicacy to Don Juan's ear,

To whom she knew his mother's fame was  
dear.

## CLXXVII.

There might be one more motive, which makes  
two,

Alfonso ne'er to Juan had alluded,—  
Mentioned his jealousy, but never who

Had been the happy lover, he concluded,  
Conceal'd amongst his premises; 'tis true,

His mind the more o'er this its mystery  
brooded

To speak of Inez now were, one may say,  
Like throwing Juan in Alfonso's way.

## CLXXVIII.

A hint, in tender cases, is enough;

Silence is best: besides there is a *tact*—  
(That modern phrase appears to me sad stuff,  
But it will serve to keep my verse com-  
pact)—

Which keeps, when push'd by questions rather  
rough,

A lady always distant from the fact:  
The charming creatures lie with such a grace,  
There's nothing so becoming to the face.

## CLXXIX.

They blush, and we believe them, at least I  
Have always done so; 'tis of no great use,  
In any case, attempting a reply,  
For then their eloquence grows quite  
profuse;

And when at length they're out of breath,  
 they sigh,  
 And cast their languid eyes down, and let  
 loose  
 A tear or two, and then we make it up;  
 And then—and then—and then—sit down and  
 sup.

## CLXXX.

Alfonso closed his speech, and begg'd her  
 pardon,  
 Which Julia half withheld, and then half  
 granted,  
 And laid conditions, he thought very hard,  
 on,  
 Denying several little things he wanted:  
 He stood like Adam lingering near his garden,  
 With useless penitence perplex'd and  
 haunted,  
 Beseeching she no further would refuse,  
 When, lo! he stumbled o'er a pair of shoes.

## CLXXXI.

A pair of shoes!—what then? not much, if  
 they  
 Are such as fit with ladies' feet, but these  
 (No one can tell how much I grieve to say)  
 Were masculine; to see them, and to seize,  
 Was but a moment's act.—Ah! well-a-day!  
 My teeth begin to chatter, my veins freeze—  
 Alfonso first examined well their fashion,  
 And then flew out into another passion.

## CLXXXII.

He left the room for his relinquish'd sword,  
 And Julia instant to the closet flew.  
 "Fly, Juan, fly! for heaven's sake—not a  
 word—  
 The door is open—you may yet slip through  
 The passage you so often have explored—  
 Here is the garden-key—Fly—fly—Adieu!  
 Haste—haste! I hear Alfonso's hurrying  
 feet—  
 Day has not broke—there's no one in the  
 street."

## CLXXXIII.

None can say that this was not good advice,  
 The only mischief was, it came too late;  
 Of all experience 'tis the usual price,  
 A sort of income-tax laid on by fate:  
 Juan had reach'd the room-door in a trice,  
 And might have done so by the garden-  
 gate,  
 But met Alfonso in his dressing-gown,  
 Who threaten'd death—so Juan knock'd him  
 down.

## CLXXXIV.

Dire was the scuffle, and out went the light;  
 Antonia cried out "Rape!" and Julia  
 "Fire!"  
 But not a servant stirr'd to aid the fight.  
 Alfonso, pommell'd to his heart's desire,  
 Swore lustily he'd be revenged this night;  
 And Juan, too, blasphemed an octave  
 higher;  
 His blood was up: though young, he was a  
 Tartar,  
 And not at all disposed to prove a martyr.

## CLXXXV.

Alfonso's sword had dropp'd ere he could  
 draw it,  
 And they continued battling hand to hand,  
 For Juan very luckily ne'er saw it;  
 His temper not being under great command,  
 If at that moment he had chanced to claw it,  
 Alfonso's days had not been in the land  
 Much longer.—Think of husbands', lovers'  
 lives!  
 And how ye may be doubly widows—wives!

## CLXXXVI.

Alfonso grappled to detain the foe,  
 And Juan throttled him to get away,  
 And blood ('t was from the nose) began to flow;  
 At last, as they more faintly wrestling lay,  
 Juan contrived to give an awkward blow,  
 And then his only garment quite gave way;  
 He fled, like Joseph, leaving it; but there,  
 I doubt, all likeness ends between the pair.

## CLXXXVII.

Lights came at length, and men, and maids,  
 who found  
 An awkward spectacle their eyes before;  
 Antonia in hysterics, Julia swoon'd,  
 Alfonso leaning, breathless, by the door;  
 Some half-torn drapery scatter'd on the  
 ground,  
 Some blood, and several footsteps, but no  
 more:  
 Juan the gate gain'd, turn'd the key about,  
 And liking not the inside, lock'd the out.

## CLXXXVIII.

Here ends this canto.—Need I sing, or say,  
 How Juan, naked, favour'd by the night,  
 Who favours what she should not, found his  
 way,  
 And reach'd his home in an unseemly plight?  
 The pleasant scandal which arose next day,  
 The nine days' wonder which was brought  
 to light,  
 And how Alfonso sued for a divorce,  
 Were in the English newspapers, of course.

## CLXXXIX.

If you would like to see the whole proceedings,  
The depositions and the cause at full,  
The names of all the witnesses, the pleadings  
Of counsel to nonsuit, or to annul,  
There's more than one edition, and the  
readings

Are various, but they none of them are dull;  
The best is that in short-hand ta'en by Gurney,  
Who to Madrid on purpose made a journey.

## CXC.

But Donna Inez, to divert the train  
Of one of the most circulating scandals  
That had for centuries been known in Spain,  
At least since the retirement of the Vandals,  
First vow'd (and never had she vow'd in vain)  
To virgin Mary several pounds of candles;  
And then, by the advice of some old ladies,  
She sent her son to be shipp'd off from Cadiz.

## CXCI.

She had resolved that he should travel through  
All European climes, by land or sea,  
To mend his former morals, and get new,  
Especially in France and Italy  
(At least this is the thing most people do).  
Julia was sent into a convent: she  
Grieved, but, perhaps, her feelings may be  
better  
Shown in the following copy of her Letter:—

## CXCII.

"They tell me 'tis decided you depart:  
'Tis wise—'tis well, but not the less a pain;  
I have no further claim on your young heart,  
Mine is the victim, and would be again:  
To love too much has been the only art  
I used;—I write in haste, and if a stain  
Be on this sheet, 'tis not what it appears;  
My eyeballs burn and throb, but have no tears.

## CXCIII.

"I loved, I love you, for this love have lost  
State, station, heaven, mankind's, my own  
esteem,  
And yet cannot regret what it hath cost,  
So dear is still the memory of that dream;  
Yet, if I name my guilt, 'tis not to boast,  
None can deem harshlier of me than I deem:  
I trace this scrawl because I cannot rest—  
I've nothing to reproach or to request.

## CXCIV.

"Man's love is of man's life a thing apart,  
'Tis woman's whole existence; man may  
range  
The court, camp, church, the vessel, and the  
mart;  
Sword, gown, gain, glory, offer in exchange

Pride, fame, ambition, to fill up his heart,  
And few there are whom these cannot  
 estrange;  
Men have all these resources, we but one,  
To love again, and be again undone.

## CXC.V.

"You will proceed in pleasure, and in pride,  
Beloved and loving many; all is o'er  
For me on earth, except some years to hide  
My shame and sorrow deep in my heart's  
core:

These I could bear, but cannot cast aside  
The passion which still rages as before,—  
And so farewell—forgive me, love me—No,  
That word is idle now—but let it go.

## CXC.VI.

"My breast has been all weakness, is so yet;  
But still I think I can collect my mind;  
My blood still rushes where my spirit's set,  
As roll the waves before the settled wind;  
My heart is feminine, nor can forget—  
To all, except one image, madly blind;  
So shakes the needle, and so stands the pole,  
As vibrates my fond heart to my fix'd soul.

## CXC.VII.

"I have no more to say, but linger still,  
And dare not set my seal upon this sheet,  
And yet I may as well the task fulfil,  
My misery can scarce be more complete:  
I had not lived till now, could sorrow kill;  
Death shuns the wretch who fain the blow  
would meet,  
And I must even survive this last adieu,  
And bear with life to love and pray for  
you!"

## CXC.VIII.

This note was written upon gilt-edged paper  
With a neat little crow-quill, slight and  
new;  
Her small white hand could hardly reach the  
taper,  
It trembled as magnetic needles do,  
And yet she did not let one tear escape her;  
The seal a sun-flower; "*Elle vous suit  
partout,*"  
The motto, cut upon a white cornelian;  
The wax was superfine, its hue vermilion.

## CXCIX.

This was Don Juan's earliest scrape; but  
whether  
I shall proceed with his adventures is  
Dependent on the public altogether;  
We'll see, however, what they say to this,

Their favour in an author's cap's a feather,  
And no great mischief's done by their  
caprice;  
And if their approbation we experience,  
Perhaps they'll have some more about a year  
hence.

## CC.

My poem's epic, and is meant to be  
Divided in twelve books; each book contain-  
ing,  
With love, and war, a heavy gale at sea,  
A list of ships, and captains, and kings  
reigning,  
New characters; the episodes are three:  
A panoramic view of hell's in training,  
After the style of Virgil and of Homer,  
So that my name of Epic's no misnomer.

## CCI.

All these things will be specified in time,  
With strict regard to Aristotle's rules,  
The *Vade Mecum* of the true sublime,  
Which makes so many poets, and some  
fools:  
Prose poets like blank-verse, I'm fond of  
rhyme,  
Good workmen never quarrel with their  
tools;  
I've got new mythological machinery,  
And very handsome supernatural scenery.

## CCII.

There's only one slight difference between  
Me and my epic brethren gone before,  
And here the advantage is my own, I ween  
(Not that I have not several merits more,  
But this will more peculiarly be seen);  
They so embellish, that 'tis quite a bore  
Their labyrinth of fables to thread through,  
Whereas this story's actually true.

## CCIII.

If any person doubt it, I appeal  
To history, tradition, and to facts,  
To newspapers, whose truth all know and  
feel,  
To plays in five, and operas in three acts;  
All these confirm my statement a good deal,  
But that which more completely faith  
exacts  
Is, that myself, and several now in Seville,  
*Saw* Juan's last elopement with the devil.

## CCIV.

If ever I should condescend to prose,  
I'll write poetical commandments, which  
Shall supersede beyond all doubt all those  
That went before; in these I shall enrich

My text with many things that no one knows,  
And carry precept to the highest pitch:  
I'll call the work "Longinus o'er a Bottle,  
Or, Every Poet his *own* Aristotle."

## CCV.

Thou shalt believe in Milton, Dryden, Pope;  
Thou shalt not set up Wordsworth, Coleridge,  
Southey;  
Because the first is crazed beyond all hope,  
The second drunk, the third so quaint and  
mouthy:  
With Crabbe it may be difficult to cope,  
And Campbell's Hippocrene is somewhat  
drouthy:  
Thou shalt not steal from Samuel Rogers, nor  
Commit—flirtation with the muse of Moore.

## CCVI.

Thou shalt not covet Mr. Sotheby's Muse,  
His Pegasus, nor anything that's his;  
Thou shalt not bear false witness like "the  
Blues"—  
(There's one, at least, is very fond of this);  
Thou shalt not write, in short, but what I  
choose;  
This is true criticism, and you may kiss—  
Exactly as you please, or not,—the rod;  
But if you don't, I'll lay it on, by G—d!

## CCVII.

If any person should presume to assert  
This story is not moral, first, I pray,  
That they will not cry out before they're  
hurt,  
Then that they'll read it o'er again, and  
say  
(But, doubtless, nobody will be so pert),  
That this is not a moral tale, though gay;  
Besides, in Canto Twelfth, I mean to show  
The very place where wicked people go.

## CCVIII.

If, after all, there should be some so blind  
To their own good this warning to despise,  
Let by some tortuosity of mind,  
Not to believe my verse and their own eyes,  
And cry that they "the moral cannot find,"  
I tell him, if a clergyman, he lies;  
Should captains the remark, or critics, make,  
They also lie too—under a mistake.

## CCIX.

The public approbation I expect,  
And beg they'll take my word about the  
moral,  
Which I with their amusement will connect  
(So children cutting teeth receive a coral);



Meantime they'll doubtless please to recollect

My epical pretensions to the laurel:  
For fear some prudish readers should grow skittish,  
I've bribed my grandmother's review—the British.

## CCX.

I sent it in a letter to the Editor,  
Who thank'd me duly by return of post—  
I'm for a handsome article his creditor;  
Yet, if my gentle Muse he please to roast,  
And break a promise after having made it her,  
Denying the receipt of what it cost,  
And smear his page with gall instead of honey,  
All I can say is—that he had the money.

## CCXI.

I think that with this holy new alliance  
I may ensure the public, and defy  
All other magazines of art or science,  
Daily, or monthly, or three monthly; I  
Have not essay'd to multiply their clients,  
Because they tell me 'twere in vain to try,  
And that the Edinburgh Review and Quarterly  
Treat a dissenting author very martyrly.

## CCXII.

"*Non ego hoc ferrem calida juventû  
Consule Planco,*" Horace said, and so  
Say I; by which quotation there is meant a  
Hint that some six or seven good years ago  
(Long ere I dreamt of dating from the Brenta)  
I was most ready to return a blow,  
And would not brook at all this sort of thing:  
In my hot youth—when George the Third  
was King.

## CCXIII.

But now at thirty years my hair is gray—  
(I wonder what it will be like at forty?  
I thought of a peruke the other day—)  
My heart is not much greener; and, in short, I  
Have squander'd my whole summer while  
'twas May,  
And feel no more the spirit to retort; I  
Have spent my life, both interest and principal,  
And deem not, what I deem'd, my soul invincible.

## CCXIV.

No more—no more—Oh! never more on me  
The freshness of the heart can fall like dew,  
Which out of all the lovely things we see  
Extracts emotions beautiful and new;

Hived in our bosoms like the bag o' the bee.  
Think'st thou the honey with those objects  
grew?

Alas! 'twas not in them, but in thy power  
To double even the sweetness of a flower.

## CCXV.

No more—no more—Oh! never more, my heart,  
Canst thou be my sole world, my universe!  
Once all in all, but now a thing apart,  
Thou canst not be my blessing or my curse:  
The illusion's gone for ever, and thou art  
Insensible, I trust, but none the worse,  
And in thy stead I've got a deal of judgment,  
Though heaven knows how it ever found a lodgment.

## CCXVI.

My days of love are over; me no more  
The charms of maid, wife, and still less of widow,  
Can make the fool of which they made before,—  
In short, I must not lead the life I did do;  
The credulous hope of mutual minds is o'er,  
The copious use of claret is forbid too,  
So for a good old-gentlemanly vice,  
I think I must take up with avarice.

## CCXVII.

Ambition was my idol, which was broken  
Before the shrines of Sorrow, and of Pleasure;  
And the two last have left me many a token  
O'er which reflection may be made at leisure;  
Now, like Friar Bacon's brazen head, I've spoken,  
"Time is, Time was, Time's past:"—a chymic treasure  
Is glittering youth, which I have spent betimes—  
My heart in passion, and my head on rhymes.

## CCXVIII.

What is the end of fame? 'tis but to fill  
A certain portion of uncertain paper:  
Some liken it to climbing up a hill,  
Whose summit, like all hills, is lost in vapour;  
For this men write, speak, preach, and heroes kill,  
And bards burn what they call their "mid-night taper,"  
To have, when the original is dust,  
A name, a wretched picture, and worse bust.

## CCXIX.

What are the hopes of man? Old Egypt's  
King

Cheops erected the first pyramid  
And largest, thinking it was just the thing  
To keep his memory whole, and mummy  
hid:

But somebody or other rummaging,  
Burglariously broke his coffin's lid  
Let not a monument give you or me hopes,  
Since not a pinch of dust remains of Cheops.

## CCXX.

But I, being fond of true philosophy,  
Say very often to myself, "Alas!  
All things that have been born were born to  
die,  
And flesh (which Death mows down to hay)  
is grass;  
You've pass'd your youth not so unpleasantly,  
And if you had it o'er again—'t would  
pass—  
So thank your stars that matters are no  
worse,  
And read your Bible, sir, and mind your  
purse."

## CCXXI.

But for the present, gentle reader! and  
Still gentler purchaser! the bard—that's  
I—  
Must, with permission, shake you by the  
hand,  
And so your humble servant, and good-  
bye!  
We meet again, if we should understand  
Each other; and if not, I shall not try  
Your patience further than by this short  
sample—  
'T were well if others follow'd my example.

## CCXXII.

"Go, little book, from this my solitude!  
I cast thee on the waters—go thy ways!  
And if, as I believe, thy vein be good,  
The world will find thee after many  
days."  
When Southey's read, and Wordsworth un-  
derstood,  
I can't help putting in my claim to praise—  
The four first rhymes are Southey's, every  
line:  
For God's sake, reader! take them not for  
mine!

## Canto the Second.\*

## I.

OH ye! who teach the ingenuous youth of  
nations,  
Holland, France, England, Germany, or  
Spain,

I pray ye flog them upon all occasions,  
It mends their morals, never mind the  
pain:

The best of mothers and of educations  
In Juan's case were but employ'd in vain,  
Since, in a way that's rather of the oddest, he  
Became divested of his native modesty.

## II.

Had he but been placed at a public school,  
In the third form, or even in the fourth,  
His daily task had kept his fancy cool,  
At least, had he been nurtured in the north  
Spain may prove an exception to the rule,  
But then exception always proves its worth—  
A lad of sixteen causing a divorce  
Puzzled his tutors very much, of course.

## III.

I can't say that it puzzles me at all,  
If all things be consider'd; first, there was  
His lady-mother, mathematical,  
A—never mind;—his tutor, an old ass;  
A pretty woman—(that's quite natural,  
Or else the thing had hardly come to pass)  
A husband rather old, not much in unity  
With his young wife—a time, and opportu-  
nity.

## IV.

Well—well; the world must turn upon its  
axis,  
And all mankind turn with it, heads or  
tails,  
And live and die, make love and pay our  
taxes,  
And as the veering wind shifts, shift our  
sails;  
The king commands us, and the doctor  
quacks us,  
The priest instructs, and so our life exhales,  
A little breath, love, wine, ambition, fame,  
Fighting, devotion, dust,—perhaps a name.

## V.

I said, that Juan had been sent to Cadiz—  
A pretty town, I recollect it well—  
'Tis there the mart of the colonial trade is,  
(Or was, before Peru learn'd to rebel.)

\*["Begun at Venice, December 13, 1818,—finished  
January 20, 1819."—B.]

And such sweet girls—I mean, such graceful ladies,  
 Their very walk would make your bosom swell;  
 I can't describe it, though so much it strike,  
 Nor liken it—I never saw the like:

## VI.

An Arab horse, a stately stag, a barb  
 New broke, a cameleopard, a gazelle,  
 No—none of these will do;—and then their garb,  
 Their veil and petticoat—Alas! to dwell  
 Upon such things would very near absorb  
 A canto—then their feet and ankles,—well,  
 Thank Heaven I've got no metaphor quite ready,  
 (And so, my sober Muse—come, let's be steady—

## VII.

Chaste Muse!—well, if you must, you must)  
 —the veil  
 Thrown back a moment with the glancing hand,  
 While the o'erpowering eye, that turns you pale,  
 Flashes into the heart:—All sunny land  
 Of love! when I forget you, may I fail  
 To—say my prayers—but never was there  
 plann'd  
 A dress through which the eyes give such a volley,  
 Excepting the Venetian Fazzioli.

## VIII.

But to our tale: the Donna Inez sent  
 Her son to Cadiz only to embark;  
 To stay there had not answer'd her intent,  
 But why?—we leave the reader in the dark—  
 'T was for a voyage the young man was meant,  
 As if a Spanish ship were Noah's ark,  
 To wean him from the wickedness of earth,  
 And send him like a dove of promise forth.

## IX.

Don Juan bade his valet pack his things  
 According to direction, then received  
 A lecture and some money: for four springs  
 He was to travel; and though Inez grieved  
 (As every kind of parting has its stings),  
 She hoped he would improve—perhaps  
 believed:  
 A letter, too, she gave (he never read it)  
 Of good advice—and two or three of credit.

## X.

In the mean time, to pass her hours away,  
 Brave Inez now set up a Sunday school  
 For naughty children, who would rather play  
 (Like truant rogues) the devil, or the fool;  
 Infants of three years old were taught that day,  
 Dunces were whipt, or set upon a stool:  
 The great success of Juan's education  
 Spurr'd her to teach another generation.

## XI.

Juan embark'd—the ship got under way,  
 The wind was fair, the water passing rough;  
 A devil of a sea rolls in that bay,  
 As I, who've cross'd it off, know well enough;  
 And, standing upon deck, the dashing spray  
 Flies in one's face, and makes it weather-tough:  
 And there he stood to take, and take again,  
 His first—perhaps his last—farewell of Spain.

## XII.

I can't but say it is an awkward sight  
 To see one's native land receding through  
 The growing waters; it unmans one quite,  
 Especially when life is rather new:  
 I recollect Great Britain's coast looks white,  
 But almost every other country's blue,  
 When gazing on them, mystified by distance,  
 We enter on our nautical existence.

## XIII.

So Juan stood, bewilder'd on the deck:  
 The wind sung, cordage strain'd, and sailors swore,  
 And the ship creak'd, the town became a speck,  
 From which away so fair and fast they bore.  
 The best of remedies is a beef-steak  
 Against sea-sickness: try it, sir, before  
 You sneer, and I assure you this is true,  
 For I have found it answer—so may you.

## XIV.

Don Juan stood, and, gazing from the stern,  
 Beheld his native Spain receding far:  
 First partings form a lesson hard to learn,  
 Even nations feel this when they go to war;  
 There is a sort of unexpressed concern,  
 A kind of shock that sets one's heart ajar:  
 At leaving even the most unpleasant people  
 And places, one keeps looking at the steeple.

## XV.

But Juan had got many things to leave,  
 His mother, and a mistress, and no wife,  
 So that he had much better cause to grieve  
 Than many persons more advanced in life;  
 And if we now and then a sigh must heave  
 At quitting even those we quit in strife,  
 No doubt we weep for those the heart en-  
     dears—  
 That is, till deeper griefs congeal our tears.

## XVI.

So Juan wept, as wept the captive Jews  
 By Babel's waters, still remembering Sion;  
 I'd weep,—but mine is not a weeping Muse,  
 And such light griefs are not a thing to  
     die on;  
 Young men should travel, if but to amuse  
 Themselves; and the next time their ser-  
     vants tie on  
 Behind their carriages their new portman-  
     teau,  
 Perhaps it may be lined with this my canto.

## XVII.

And Juan wept, and much he sigh'd and  
     thought,  
 While his salt tears dropp'd into the salt sea,  
 "Sweets to the sweet;" (I like so much to  
     quote;  
 You must excuse this extract,—'tis where  
     she,  
 The Queen of Denmark, for Ophelia brought  
 Flowers to the grave;) and, sobbing often,  
     he  
 Reflected on his present situation,  
 And seriously resolved on reformation.

## XVIII.

"Farewell, my Spain! a long farewell!" he  
     cried,  
 "Perhaps I may revisit thee no more,  
 But die, as many an exiled heart hath died,  
 Of its own thirst to see again thy shore:  
 Farewell, where Guadalquivir's waters glide!  
 Farewell, my mother! and, since all is o'er,  
 Farewell, too, dearest Julia!—(here he drew  
 Her letter out again, and read it through.)

## XIX.

"And oh! if e'er I should forget, I swear—  
 But that's impossible, and cannot be—  
 Sooner shall this blue ocean melt to air,  
 Sooner shall earth resolve itself to sea,  
 Than I resign thine image, oh, my fair!  
 Or think of anything, excepting thee;  
 A mind diseased no remedy can physic—  
 (Here the ship gave a lurch, and he grew  
     sea-sick.)

## XX.

"Sooner shall heaven kiss earth—(here he  
     fell sicker)  
 Oh, Julia! what is every other woe?—  
 (For God's sake let me have a glass of liquor;  
 Pedro, Battista, help me down below.)  
 Julia, my love—(you rascal, Pedro, quicker)—  
 Oh, Julia!—(this curst vessel pitches so)—  
 Beloved Julia, hear me still beseeching!"  
 (Here he grew inarticulate with retching.)

## XXI.

He felt that chilling heaviness of heart,  
 Or rather stomach, which, alas! attends,  
 Beyond the best apothecary's art,  
 The loss of love, the treachery of friends,  
 Or death of those we dote on, when a part  
 Of us dies with them as each fond hope  
     ends:  
 No doubt he would have been much more  
     pathetic,  
 But the sea acted as a strong emetic.

## XXII.

Love's a capricious power: I've known it  
     hold  
 Out through a fever caused by its own heat,  
 But be much puzzled by a cough and cold,  
 And find a quinsy very hard to treat;  
 Against all noble maladies he's bold,  
 But vulgar illnesses don't like to meet,  
 Nor that a sneeze should interrupt his sigh,  
 Nor inflammations reddens his blind eye.

## XXIII.

But worst of all is nausea, or a pain  
 About the lower region of the bowels;  
 Love, who heroically breathes a vein,  
 Shrinks from the application of hot towels,  
 And purgatives are dangerous to his reign,  
 Sea-sickness death: his love was perfect,  
     how else  
 Could Juan's passion, while the billows roar,  
 Resist his stomach, ne'er at sea before?

## XXIV.

The ship, call'd the most holy "Trinidad,"  
 Was steering duly for the port Leghorn;  
 For there the Spanish family Muncada  
 Were settled long ere Juan's sire was born:  
 They were relations, and for them he had a  
 Letter of introduction, which the morn  
 Of his departure had been sent him by  
 His Spanish friends for those in Italy.

## XXV.

His suite consisted of three servants and  
 A tutor, the licentiate Pedrillo,  
 Who several languages did understand,  
 But now lay sick and speechless on his pillow,

And, rocking in his hammock, long'd for land,  
 His headache being increased by every bil-  
 low;  
 And the waves oozing through the port-hole  
 made  
 His berth a little damp, and him afraid.

## XXVI.

'Twas not without some reason, for the wind  
 Increased at night, until it blew a gale;  
 And though 't was not much to a naval mind,  
 Some landsmen would have look'd a little  
 pale,  
 For sailors are, in fact, a different kind:  
 At sunset they began to take in sail,  
 For the sky show'd it would come on to blow,  
 And carry away, perhaps, a mast or so.

## XXVII.

At one o'clock the wind with sudden shift  
 Threw the ship right into the trough of  
 the sea,  
 Which struck her aft, and made an awkward  
 rift,  
 Started the stern-post, also shatter'd the  
 Whole of her stern-frame, and, ere she could  
 lift  
 Herself from out her present jeopardy,  
 The rudder tore away: 't was time to sound  
 The pumps, and there were four feet water  
 found.

## XXVIII.

One gang of people instantly was put  
 Upon the pumps, and the remainder set  
 To get up part of the cargo, and what not;  
 But they could not come at the leak as  
 yet;  
 At last they did get at it really, but  
 Still their salvation was an even bet:  
 The water rush'd through in a way quite  
 puzzling,  
 While they thrust sheets, shirts, jackets,  
 bales of muslin,

## XXIX.

Into the opening; but all such ingredients  
 Would have been vain, and they must  
 have gone down,  
 Despite of all their efforts and expedients,  
 But for the pumps: I'm glad to make them  
 known  
 To all the brother tars who may have need  
 hence,  
 For fifty tons of water were upthrown  
 By them per hour, and they all had been  
 undone,  
 But for the maker, Mr. Mann, of London.

## XXX.

As day advanced the weather seem'd to  
 abate,  
 And then the leak they reckon'd to reduce,  
 And keep the ship afloat, though three feet  
 yet  
 Kept two hand and one chain-pump still  
 in use.  
 The wind blew fresh again: as it grew late  
 A squall came on, and while some guns  
 broke loose,  
 A gust—which all descriptive power tran-  
 scends—  
 Laid with one blast the ship on her beam  
 ends.

## XXXI.

There she lay, motionless, and seem'd upset;  
 The water left the hold, and wash'd the  
 decks,  
 And made a scene men do not soon forget;  
 For they remember battles, fires, and  
 wrecks,  
 Or any other thing that brings regret,  
 Or breaks their hopes, or hearts, or heads,  
 or necks;  
 Thus drownings are much talk'd of by the  
 divers,  
 And swimmers, who may chance to be sur-  
 vivors.

## XXXII.

Immediately the masts were cut away,  
 Both main and mizen: first the mizen  
 went,  
 The main-mast follow'd; but the ship still  
 lay  
 Like a mere log, and baffled our intent.  
 Foremast and bowsprit were cut down, and  
 they  
 Eased her at last (although we never  
 meant  
 To part with all till every hope was blighted),  
 And then with violence the old ship righted.

## XXXIII.

It may be easily supposed, while this  
 Was going on, some people were unquiet,  
 That passengers would find it much amiss  
 To lose their lives, as well as spoil their  
 diet;  
 That even the able seaman, deeming his  
 Days nearly o'er, might be disposed to  
 riot,  
 As upon such occasions tars will ask  
 For grog, and sometimes drink rum from the  
 cask.

## XXXIV.

There's nought, no doubt, so much the spirit calms

As rum and true religion: thus it was,  
Some plunder'd, some drank spirits, some  
sung psalms,

The high wind made the treble, and as  
bass

The hoarse harsh waves kept time; fright  
cured the qualms

Of all the luckless landmen's sea-sick  
maws:

Strange sounds of wailing, blasphemy, de-  
votion,

Clamour'd in chorus to the roaring ocean.

## XXXV.

Perhaps more mischief had been done, but for  
Our Juan, who, with sense beyond his  
years,

Got to the spirit-room, and stood before

It with a pair of pistols; and their fears,  
As if Death were more dreadful by his door

Of fire than water, spite of oaths and tears,  
Kept still aloof the crew, who, ere they sunk,  
Thought it would be becoming to die drunk.

## XXXVI.

"Give us more grog," they cried, "for it  
will be

All one hour hence." Juan answer'd,  
"No!

'Tis true that death awaits both you and me,  
But let us die like men, not sink below  
Like brutes:"—and thus his dangerous post  
kept he,

And none liked to anticipate the blow;  
And even Pedrillo, his most reverend tutor,  
Was for some rum a disappointed suitor.

## XXXVII.

The good old gentleman was quite aghast,

And made a loud and pious lamentation;

Repented all his sins, and made a last

Irrevocable vow of reformation;

Nothing should tempt him more (this peril  
past)

To quit his academic occupation,  
In cloisters of the classic Salamanca,  
To follow Juan's wake, like Sancho Panca.

## XXXVIII.

But now there came a flash of hope once  
more;

Day broke, and the wind lull'd: the masts  
were gone;

The leak increased; shoals round her, but no  
shore,

The vessel swam, yet still she held her own.

They tried the pumps again, and though before  
Their desperate efforts seem'd all useless  
grown,

A glimpse of sunshine set some hands to  
bale—

The stronger pump'd, the weaker thrum'd  
a sail.

## XXXIX.

Under the vessel's keel the sail was pass'd,

And for the moment it had some effect;

But with a leak, and not a stick of mast,

Nor rag of canvas, what could they expect?

But still 'tis best to struggle to the last,

'Tis never too late to be wholly wreck'd:

And though 'tis true that man can only die  
once,

'Tis not so pleasant in the Gulf of Lyons.

## XL.

There winds and waves had hurl'd them,  
and from thence,

Without their will, they carried them  
away;

For they were forced with steering to dis-  
pense,

And never had as yet a quiet day

On which they might repose, or even com-  
mence

A jury-mast or rudder, or could say

The ship would swim an hour, which, by  
good luck,

Still swam—though not exactly like a duck.

## XLI.

The wind, in fact, perhaps, was rather less,  
But the ship labour'd so, they scarce could  
hope

To weather out much longer; the distress

Was also great with which they had to  
cope

For want of water, and their solid mess

Was scant enough: in vain the telescope

Was used—nor sail nor shore appear'd in  
sight,

Nought but the heavy sea, and coming night.

## XLII.

Again the weather threaten'd,—again blew

A gale, and in the fore and after hold

Water appear'd; yet, though the people  
knew

All this, the most were patient, and some  
bold,

Until the chains and leathers were worn  
through

Of all our pumps:—a wreck complete she  
roll'd,

At mercy of the waves, whose mercies are  
Like human beings during civil war.



## XLIII.

Then came the carpenter, at last, with tears  
 In his rough eyes, and told the captain, he  
 Could do no more: he was a man in years,  
 And long had voyaged through many a  
 stormy sea,  
 And if he wept at length, they were not fears  
 That made his eyelids as a woman's be,  
 But he, poor fellow, had a wife and children,  
 Two things for dying people quite bewildering.

## XLIV.

The ship was evidently settling now  
 Fast by the head; and, all distinction  
 gone,  
 Some went to prayers again, and made a  
 vow  
 Of candles to their saints—but there were  
 none  
 To pay them with; and some look'd o'er the  
 bow;  
 Some hoisted out the boats; and there was  
 one  
 That begg'd Pedrillo for an absolution,  
 Who told him to be damn'd—in his confusion.

## XLV.

Some lash'd them in their hammocks; some  
 put on  
 Their best clothes, as if going to a fair;  
 Some cursed the day on which they saw the  
 sun,  
 And gnash'd their teeth, and howling, tore  
 their hair;  
 And others went on as they had begun,  
 Getting the boats out, being well aware  
 That a tight boat will live in a rough sea,  
 Unless with breakers close beneath her lee.

## XLVI.

The worst of all was, that in their condition,  
 Having been several days in great distress,  
 'T was difficult to get out such provision  
 As now might render their long suffering  
 less:  
 Men, even when dying, dislike inanition;  
 Their stock was damaged by the weather's  
 stress:  
 Two casks of biscuit, and a keg of butter,  
 Were all that could be thrown into the cutter.

## XLVII.

But in the long-boat they contrived to stow  
 Some pounds of bread, though injured by  
 the wet;  
 Water, a twenty-gallon cask or so;  
 Six flasks of wine: and they contrived to  
 get

A portion of their beef up from below,  
 And with a piece of pork, moreover, met,  
 But scarce enough to serve them for a  
 luncheon—  
 Then there was rum, eight gallons in a  
 puncheon.

## XLVIII.

The other boats, the yawl and pinnace, had  
 Been stove in the beginning of the gale;  
 And the long-boat's condition was but bad,  
 As there were but two blankets for a sail,  
 And one oar for a mast, which a young lad  
 Threw in by good luck over the ship's rail;  
 And two boats could not hold, far less be  
 stored,  
 To save one half the people then on board.

## XLIX.

'T was twilight, and the sunless day went  
 down  
 Over the waste of waters; like a veil,  
 Which, if withdrawn, would but disclose the  
 frown  
 Of one whose hate is mask'd but to assail.  
 Thus to their hopeless eyes the night was  
 shown,  
 And grimly darkled o'er the faces pale,  
 And the dim desolate deep: twelve days had  
 Fear  
 Been their familiar, and now Death was  
 here.

## L.

Some trial had been making at a raft,  
 With little hope in such a rolling sea,  
 A sort of thing at which one would have  
 laugh'd,  
 If any laughter at such times could be,  
 Unless with people who too much have  
 quaff'd,  
 And have a kind of wild and horrid glee,  
 Half epileptical, and half hysterical:—  
 Their preservation would have been a miracle.

## LI.

At half-past eight o'clock, booms, hencoops,  
 spars,  
 And all things, for a chance, had been cast  
 loose  
 That still could keep afloat the struggling  
 tars,  
 For yet they strove, although of no great  
 use:  
 There was no light in heaven but a few stars,  
 The boats put off o'er-crowded with their  
 crews;  
 She gave a heel, and then a lurch to port,  
 And, going down head foremost—sunk, in  
 short.

## LII.

Then rose from sea to sky the wild farewell—  
Then shriek'd the timid, and stood still the  
brave—

Then some leap'd overboard with dreadful  
yell,

As eager to anticipate their grave;  
And the sea yawn'd around her like a hell,  
And down she suck'd with her the whirling  
wave,

Like one who grapples with his enemy,  
And strives to strangle him before he die.

## LIII.

And first one universal shriek there rush'd,  
Louder than the loud ocean, like a crash  
Of echoing thunder; and then all was  
hush'd,

Save the wild wind and the remorseless  
dash

Of billows; but at intervals there gush'd,  
Accompanied with a convulsive splash,  
A solitary shriek, the bubbling cry  
Of some strong swimmer in his agony.

## LIV.

The boats, as stated, had got off before,  
And in them crowded several of the crew;  
And yet their present hope was hardly more  
Than what it had been, for so strong it  
blew

There was slight chance of reaching any  
shore;

And then they were too many, though so  
few—

Nine in the cutter, thirty in the boat,  
Were counted in them when they got afloat.

## LV.

All the rest perish'd; near two hundred  
souls

Had left their bodies; and what's worse,  
alas!

When over Catholics the ocean rolls,  
They must wait several weeks before a  
mass

Takes off one peck of purgatorial coals,  
Because, till people know what's come to  
pass,

They won't lay out their money on the  
dead—

It costs three francs for every mass that's  
said.

## LVI.

Juan got into the long-boat, and there  
Contrived to help Pedrillo to a place;  
It seem'd as if they had exchanged their  
care,  
For Juan wore the magisterial face

Which courage gives, while poor Pedrillo's  
pair

Of eyes were crying for their owner's case:  
Battista, though (a name call'd shortly Tita),  
Was lost by getting at some aqua-vita.

## LVII.

Pedro, his valet, too, he tried to save,  
But the same cause, conducive to his loss,  
Left him so drunk, he jump'd into the wave,  
As o'er the cutter's edge he tried to cross,  
And so he found a wine-and-watery grave;  
They could not rescue him although so  
close,  
Because the sea ran higher every minute,  
And for the boat—the crew kept crowding  
in it.

## LVIII.

A small old spaniel—which had been Don  
José's,  
His father's, whom he loved, as ye may  
think,

For on such things the memory reposes  
With tenderness—stood howling on the  
brink,

Knowing, (dogs have such intellectual noses!)  
No doubt, the vessel was about to sink;  
And Juan caught him up, and ere he stepp'd  
Off threw him in, then after him he leap'd.

## LIX.

He also stuff'd his money where he could  
About his person, and Pedrillo's too,  
Who let him do, in fact, what'er he would,  
Not knowing what himself to say, or do,  
As every rising wave his dread renew'd;  
But Juan, trusting they might still get  
through,  
And deeming there were remedies for any ill,  
Thus re-embark'd his tutor and his spaniel.

## LX.

'T was a rough night, and blew so stiffly yet,  
That the sail was becalm'd between the  
seas,

Though on the wave's high top too much to  
set,

They dared not take it in for all the  
breeze:

Each sea curl'd o'er the stern, and kept  
them wet,

And made them bale without a moment's  
ease,

So that themselves as well as hopes were  
damp'd,

And the poor little cutter quickly swamp'd.

## LXI.

Nine souls more went in her: the long-boat still

Kept above water, with an oar for mast,  
Two blankets stitch'd together, answering ill  
Instead of sail, were to the oar made fast:  
Though every wave roll'd menacing to fill,  
And present peril all before surpass'd,  
They grieved for those who perish'd with the cutter,  
And also for the biscuit-casks and butter.

## LXII.

The sun rose red and fiery, a sure sign  
Of the continuance of the gale: to run  
Before the sea until it should grow fine,  
Was all that for the present could be done:  
A few tea-spoonfuls of their rum and wine  
Were served out to the people, who begun  
To faint, and damaged bread wet through the bags,  
And most of them had little clothes but rags.

## LXIII.

They counted thirty, crowded in a space  
Which left scarce room for motion or exertion;  
They did their best to modify their case,  
One half sate up, though numb'd with the immersion,  
While t'other half were laid down in their place,  
At watch and watch; thus, shivering like the tertian  
Ague in its cold fit, they fill'd their boat,  
With nothing but the sky for a great coat.

## LXIV.

'Tis very certain the desire of life  
Prolongs it: this is obvious to physicians,  
When patients, neither plagued with friends nor wife,  
Survive through very desperate conditions,  
Because they still can hope, nor shines the knife  
Nor shears of Atropos before their visions:  
Despair of all recovery spoils longevity,  
And makes men's miseries of alarming brevity.

## LXV.

'Tis said that persons living on annuities  
Are longer lived than others,—God knows why,  
Unless to plague the grantors,—yet so true it is,  
That some, I really think, *do* never die;

Of any creditors the worst a Jew it is,  
And *that's* their mode of furnishing supply:  
In my young days they lent me cash that way,  
Which I found very troublesome to pay.

## LXVI.

'Tis thus with people in an open boat,  
They live upon the love of life, and bear  
More than can be believed, or even thought,  
And stand like rocks the tempest's wear  
and tear;  
And hardship still has been the sailor's lot,  
Since Noah's ark went cruising here and there;  
She had a curious crew as well as cargo,  
Like the first old Greek privateer, the Argo.

## LXVII.

But man is a carnivorous production,  
And must have meals, at least one meal a day;  
He cannot live, like woodcocks, upon suction,  
But, like the shark and tiger, must have prey;  
Although his anatomical construction  
Bears vegetables, in a grumbling way,  
Your labouring people think beyond all question  
Beef, veal, and mutton, better for digestion.

## LXVIII.

And thus it was with this our hapless crew;  
For on the third day there came on a calm,  
And though at first their strength it might renew,  
And lying on their weariness like balm,  
Lull'd them like turtles sleeping on the blue  
Of ocean, when they woke they felt a qualm,  
And fell all ravenously on their provision,  
Instead of hoarding it with due precision.

## LXIX.

The consequence was easily foreseen—  
They ate up all they had, and drank their wine,  
In spite of all remonstrances, and then  
On what, in fact, next day were they to dine?  
They hoped the wind would rise, these foolish men!  
And carry them to shore; these hopes were fine,  
But as they had but one oar, and that brittle,  
It would have been more wise to save their victual.

## LXX.

The fourth day came, but not a breath of air,  
And Ocean slumber'd like an unwear'd  
child:

The fifth day, and their boat lay floating  
there,

The sea and sky were blue, and clear, and  
mild—

With their one oar (I wish they had had a  
pair)

What could they do? and hunger's rage  
grew wild:

So Juan's spaniel, spite of his entreating,  
Was kill'd, and portion'd out for present  
eating.

## LXXI.

On the sixth day they fed upon his hide,

And Juan, who had still refused, because

The creature was his father's dog that died,

Now feeling all the vulture in his jaws,

With some remorse received (though first  
denied)

As a great favour one of the fore-paws,

Which he divided with Pedrillo, who

Devour'd it, longing for the other too.

## LXXII.

The seventh day, and no wind—the burning  
sun

Blister'd and scorch'd, and, stagnant on  
the sea,

They lay like carcasses; and hope was none,

Save in the breeze that came not: savagely

They glared upon each other—all was done,

Water, and wine, and food,—and you  
might see

The longings of the cannibal arise

(Although they spoke not) in their wolfish eyes.

## LXXIII.

At length one whisper'd his companion, who

Whisper'd another, and thus it went round,

And then into a hoarser murmur grew,

An ominous, and wild, and desperate sound;

And when his comrade's thought each  
sufferer knew,

'T was but his own, suppress'd till now, he  
found:

And out they spoke of lots for flesh and blood,

And who should die to be his fellow's food.

## LXXIV.

But ere they came to this, they that day shared  
Some leathern caps, and what remain'd of  
shoes;

And then they look'd around them, and  
despair'd,

And none to be the sacrifice would choose;

At length the lots were torn up, and pre-  
pared,

But of materials that must shock the  
Muse—

Having no paper, for the want of better,  
They took by force from Juan Julia's letter.

## LXXV.

Then lots were made, and mark'd, and mix'd,  
and handed

In silent horror, and their distribution  
Lull'd even the savage hunger which de-  
manded,

Like the Promethean vulture, this pollu-  
tion;

None in particular had sought or plann'd it,  
'T was nature gnaw'd them to this reso-  
lution,

By which none were permitted to be neuter—  
And the lot fell on Juan's luckless tutor.

## LXXVI.

He but requested to be bled to death:

The surgeon had his instruments, and bled  
Pedrillo, and so gently ebb'd his breath,

You hardly could perceive when he was  
dead.

He died as born, a Catholic in faith,

Like most in the belief in which they're  
bred,

And first a little crucifix he kiss'd,

And then held out his jugular and wrist.

## LXXVII.

The surgeon, as there was no other fee,

Had his first choice of morsels for his  
pains;

But being thirstiest at the moment, he  
Preferr'd a draught from the fast-flowing  
veins:

Part was divided, part thrown in the sea,

And such things as the entrails and the  
brains

Regaled two sharks, who follow'd o'er the  
billow—

The sailors ate the rest of poor Pedrillo.

## LXXVIII.

The sailors ate him, all save three or four,

Who were not quite so fond of animal food;

To these was added Juan, who, before

Refusing his own spaniel, hardly could

Feel now his appetite increased much more;

'T was not to be expected that he should,

Even in extremity of their disaster,

Dine with them on his pastor and his master.

## LXXIX.

'Twas better that he did not; for, in fact,  
 The consequence was awful in the extreme;  
 For they, who were most ravenous in the  
 act,  
 Went raging mad—Lord! how they did  
 blaspheme!  
 And foam, and roll, with strange convulsions  
 rack'd,  
 Drinking salt-water like a mountain-  
 stream;  
 Tearing, and grinning, howling, screeching,  
 swearing,  
 And, with hyena-laughter, died despairing.

## LXXX.

Their numbers were much thinn'd by this  
 infliction,  
 And all the rest were thin enough, Heaven  
 knows;  
 And some of them had lost their recollection,  
 Happier than they who still perceived their  
 woes;  
 But others ponder'd on a new dissection,  
 As if not warn'd sufficiently by those  
 Who had already perish'd, suffering madly,  
 For having used their appetites so sadly.

## LXXXI.

And next they thought upon the master's  
 mate,  
 As fattest; but he saved himself, because,  
 Besides being much averse from such a fate,  
 There were some other reasons: the first  
 was,  
 He had been rather indisposed of late;  
 And that which chiefly proved his saving  
 clause,  
 Was a small present made to him at Cadiz,  
 By general subscription of the ladies.

## LXXXII.

Of poor Pedrillo something still remain'd,  
 But was used sparingly,—some were afraid,  
 And others still their appetites constrain'd,  
 Or but at times a little supper made;  
 All except Juan, who throughout abstain'd,  
 Chewing a piece of bamboo, and some lead:  
 At length they caught two boobies, and a  
 noddy,  
 And then they left off eating the dead body.

## LXXXIII.

And if Pedrillo's fate should shocking be,  
 Remember Ugolino condescends  
 To eat the head of his arch-enemy  
 The moment after he politely ends

His tale: if foes be food in hell, at sea  
 'Tis surely fair to dine upon our friends,  
 When shipwreck's short allowance grows too  
 scanty,  
 Without being much more horrible than Dante.

## LXXXIV.

And the same night there fell a shower of  
 rain,  
 For which their mouths gaped, like the  
 cracks of earth  
 When dried to summer dust; till taught by  
 pain,  
 Men really know not what good water's  
 worth;  
 If you had been in Turkey or in Spain,  
 Or with a famish'd boat's-crew had your  
 berth,  
 Or in the desert heard the camel's bell,  
 You'd wish yourself where Truth is—in  
 a well.

## LXXXV.

It pour'd down torrents, but they were no  
 richer,  
 Until they found a ragged piece of sheet,  
 Which served them as a sort of spongy  
 pitcher,  
 And when they deem'd its moisture was  
 complete,  
 They wrung it out, and though a thirsty  
 ditcher  
 Might not have thought the scanty draught  
 so sweet  
 As a full pot of porter, to their thinking  
 They ne'er till now had known the joys of  
 drinking.

## LXXXVI.

And their baked lips, with many a bloody  
 crack,  
 Suck'd in the moisture, which like nectar  
 stream'd;  
 Their throats were ovens, their swollen tongues  
 were black  
 As the rich man's in hell, who vainly  
 scream'd  
 To beg the beggar, who could not rain back  
 A drop of dew, when every drop had  
 seem'd  
 To taste of heaven—If this be true, indeed,  
 Some Christians have a comfortable creed.

## LXXXVII.

There were two fathers in this ghastly crew,  
 And with them their two sons, of whom  
 the one  
 Was more robust and hardy to the view,  
 But he died early; and when he was gone,

His nearest messmate told his sire, who  
threw  
One glance at him, and said, "Heaven's  
will be done!  
I can do nothing," and he saw him thrown  
Into the deep without a tear or groan.

## LXXXVIII.

The other father had a weaklier child,  
Of a soft cheek, and aspect delicate;  
But the boy bore up long, and with a mild  
And patient spirit held aloof his fate;  
Little he said, and now and then he smiled,  
As if to win a part from off the weight  
He saw increasing on his father's heart,  
With the deep deadly thought, that they  
must part.

## LXXXIX.

And o'er him bent his sire, and never raised  
His eyes from off his face, but wiped the  
foam  
From his pale lips, and ever on him gazed,  
And when the wish'd-for shower at length  
was come,  
And the boy's eyes, which the dull film half  
glazed,  
Brighten'd, and for a moment seem'd to  
roam,  
He squeezed from out a rag some drops of  
rain  
Into his dying child's mouth—but in vain.

## XC.

The boy expired—the father held the clay,  
And look'd upon it long, and when at last  
Death left no doubt, and the dead burthen lay  
Stiff on his heart, and pulse and hope were  
past,  
He watch'd it wistfully, until away  
'Twas borne by the rude wave wherein  
't was cast;  
Then he himself sunk down all dumb and  
shivering,  
And gave no sign of life, save his limbs  
quivering.

## XCI.

Now overhead a rainbow, bursting through  
The scattering clouds, shone, spanning the  
dark sea,  
Resting its bright base on the quivering  
blue;  
And all within its arch appear'd to be  
Clearer than that without, and its wide hue  
Wax'd broad and waving, like a banner free,  
Then changed like to a bow that's bent, and  
then  
Forsook the dim eyes of these shipwreck'd  
men.

## XCII.

It changed, of course; a heavenly chameleon,  
The airy child of vapour and the sun,  
Brought forth in purple, cradled in vermilion,  
Baptized in molten gold, and swathed in  
dun,  
Glittering like crescents o'er a Turk's pavilion,  
And blending every colour into one,  
Just like a black eye in a recent scuffle  
(For sometimes we must box without the  
muffle).

## XCIII.

Our shipwreck'd seamen thought it a good  
omen—  
It is as well to think so, now and then;  
'Twas an old custom of the Greek and  
Roman,  
And may become of great advantage when  
Folks are discouraged; and most surely no  
men  
Had greater need to nerve themselves again  
Than these, and so this rainbow look'd like  
hope—  
Quite a celestial kaleidoscope.

## XCIV.

About this time a beautiful white bird,  
Web-footed, not unlike a dove in size  
And plumage (probably it might have err'd  
Upon its course), pass'd oft before their  
eyes,  
And tried to perch, although it saw and  
heard  
The men within the boat, and in this guise  
It came and went, and flutter'd round them  
till  
Night fell:—this seem'd a better omen still.

## XCV.

But in this case I also must remark,  
'Twas well this bird of promise did not  
perch,  
Because the tackle of our shatter'd bark  
Was not so safe for roosting as a church;  
And had it been the dove from Noah's ark,  
Returning there from her successful search,  
Which in their way that moment chanced to  
fall,  
They would have eat her, olive-branch and all.

## XCVI.

With twilight it again came on to blow,  
But not with violence; the stars shone out,  
The boat made way; yet now they were so  
low,  
They knew not where nor what they were  
about;



Some fancied they saw land, and some said  
"No!"

The frequent fog-banks gave them cause to  
doubt—  
Some swore that they heard breakers, others  
guns,  
And all mistook about the latter once.

## XCVII.

As morning broke, the light wind died away,  
When he who had the watch sung out and  
swore,

If 't was not land that rose with the sun's ray,  
He wish'd that land he never might see  
more:

And the rest rubb'd their eyes, and saw  
a bay,

Or thought they saw, and shaped their  
course for shore;

For shore it was, and gradually grew  
Distinct, and high, and palpable to view.

## XCVIII.

And then of these some part burst into tears,  
And others, looking with a stupid stare,  
Could not yet separate their hopes from fears,  
And seem'd as if they had no further care;  
While a few pray'd—(the first time for some  
years)—

And at the bottom of the boat three were  
Asleep: they shook them by the hand and  
head,  
And tried to awaken them, but found them  
dead.

## XCIX.

The day before, fast sleeping on the water,  
They found a turtle of the hawk's-bill kind,  
And by good fortune, gliding softly, caught  
her,

Which yielded a day's life, and to their  
mind

Proved even still a more nutritious matter,

Because it left encouragement behind:  
They thought that in such perils, more than  
chance

Had sent them this for their deliverance.

## C.

The land appear'd a high and rocky coast,  
And higher grew the mountains as they  
drew,

Set by a current, toward it: they were lost

In various conjectures, for none knew  
To what part of the earth they had been tost,  
So changeable had been the winds that  
blew;

Some thought it was Mount *Ætna*, some the  
highlands

Of *Candia*, *Cyprus*, *Rhodes*, or other islands.

## CI.

Meantime the current, with a rising gale,  
Still set them onwards to the welcome  
shore,  
Like *Charon's* bark of spectres, dull and  
pale:

Their living freight was now reduced to  
four,

And three dead, whom their strength could  
not avail

To heave into the deep with those before,  
Though the two sharks still follow'd them,  
and dash'd

The spray into their faces as they splash'd.

## CII.

Famine, despair, cold, thirst, and heat, had  
done

Their work on them by turns, and thinn'd  
them to

Such things a mother had not known her son  
Amidst the skeletons of that gaunt crew;  
By night chill'd, by day scorch'd, thus one by  
one

They perish'd, until wither'd to these few,  
But chiefly by a species of self-slaughter,  
In washing down *Pedrillo* with salt water.

## CIII.

As they drew nigh the land, which now was  
seen

Unequal in its aspect here and there,  
They felt the freshness of its growing green,  
That waved in forest-tops, and smooth'd  
the air,

And fell upon their glazed eyes like a screen  
From glistening waves, and skies so hot  
and bare—

Lovely seem'd any object that should sweep  
Away the vast, salt, dread, eternal deep.

## CIV.

The shore look'd wild, without a trace of  
man,

And girt by formidable waves; but they  
Were mad for land, and thus their course  
they ran,

Though right ahead the roaring breakers  
lay:

A reef between them also now began

To show its boiling surf and bounding  
spray,

But finding no place for their landing better,  
They ran the boat for shore,—and overset  
her.

## CV.

But in his native stream, the Guadalquivir,  
 Juan to lave his youthful limbs was wont;  
 And having learnt to swim in that sweet  
 river,  
 Had often turn'd the art to some account:  
 A better swimmer you could scarce see ever,  
 He could, perhaps, have pass'd the Helles-  
 pont,  
 As once (a feat on which ourselves we prided)  
 Leander, Mr. Ekenhead, and I did.

## CVI.

So here, though faint, emaciated, and stark,  
 He buoy'd his boyish limbs, and strove to  
 ply  
 With the quick wave, and gain, ere it was  
 dark,  
 The beach which lay before him, high and  
 dry:  
 The greatest danger here was from a shark,  
 That carried off his neighbour by the  
 thigh;  
 As for the other two, they could not swim,  
 So nobody arrived on shore but him.

## CVII.

Nor yet had he arrived but for the oar,  
 Which, providentially for him, was wash'd  
 Just as his feeble arms could strike no more,  
 And the hard wave o'erwhelm'd him as  
 't was dash'd  
 Within his grasp; he clung to it, and sore  
 The waters beat while he thereto was  
 lash'd;  
 At last, with swimming, wading, scrambling,  
 he  
 Roll'd on the beach, half senseless, from the  
 sea:

## CVIII.

There, breathless, with his digging nails he  
 clung  
 Fast to the sand, lest the returning wave,  
 From whose reluctant roar his life he wrung,  
 Should suck him back to her insatiate  
 grave:  
 And there he lay, full length, where he was  
 flung,  
 Before the entrance of a cliff-worn cave,  
 With just enough of life to feel its pain,  
 And deem that it was saved, perhaps in vain.

## CIX.

With slow and staggering effort he arose,  
 But sunk again upon his bleeding knee  
 And quivering hand; and then he look'd for  
 those  
 Who long had been his mates upon the sea;

But none of them appear'd to share his woes,  
 Save one, a corpse, from out the famish'd  
 three,  
 Who died two days before, and now had  
 found  
 An unknown barren beach for burial-ground.

## CX.

And as he gazed, his dizzy brain spun fast,  
 And down he sunk; and as he sunk, the  
 sand  
 Swam round and round, and all his senses  
 pass'd:  
 He fell upon his side, and his stretch'd  
 hand  
 Droop'd dripping on the oar (their jury-  
 mast),  
 And, like a wither'd lily, on the land  
 His slender frame and pallid aspect lay,  
 As fair a thing as e'er was form'd of clay.

## CXI.

How long in his damp trance young Juan lay  
 He knew not, for the earth was gone for  
 him,  
 And time had nothing more of night nor day  
 For his congealing blood, and senses dim;  
 And how this heavy faintness pass'd away  
 He knew not, till each painful pulse and  
 limb,  
 And tingling vein, seem'd throbbing back to  
 life,  
 For Death, though vanquish'd, still retired  
 with strife.

## CXII.

His eyes he open'd, shut, again unclosed,  
 For all was doubt and dizziness; he thought  
 He still was in the boat, and had but dozed,  
 And felt again with his despair o'erwrought,  
 And wish'd it death in which he had reposed,  
 And then once more his feelings back were  
 brought,  
 And slowly by his swimming eyes was seen  
 A lovely female face of seventeen.

## CXIII.

'T was bending close o'er his, and the small  
 mouth  
 Seem'd almost prying into his for breath;  
 And chafing him, the soft warm hand of youth  
 Recall'd his answering spirits back from  
 death;  
 And, bathing his chill temples, tried to soothe  
 Each pulse to animation, till beneath  
 Its gentle touch and trembling care, a sigh  
 To these kind efforts made a low reply.

## CXIV.

Then was the cordial pour'd, and mantle flung  
 Around his scarce-clad limbs; and the fair  
 arm  
 Raised higher the faint head which o'er it  
 hung;  
 And her transparent cheek, all pure and  
 warm,  
 Pillow'd his death-like forehead; then she  
 wrung  
 His dewy curls, long drench'd by every  
 storm;  
 And watch'd with eagerness each throb that  
 drew  
 A sigh from his heaved bosom—and hers, too.

## CXV.

And lifting him with care into the cave,  
 The gentle girl, and her attendant,—one  
 Young, yet her elder, and of brow less  
 grave,  
 And more robust of figure—then begun  
 To kindle fire, and as the new flames gave  
 Light to the rocks that roof'd them, which  
 the sun  
 Had never seen, the maid, or whatsoe'er  
 She was, appear'd distinct, and tall, and fair.

## CXVI.

Her brow was overhung with coins of gold,  
 That sparkled o'er the auburn of her hair,  
 Her clustering hair, whose longer locks were  
 roll'd  
 In braids behind; and though her stature  
 were  
 Even of the highest for a female mould,  
 They nearly reach'd her heel; and in her  
 air  
 There was a something which bespoke com-  
 mand,  
 As one who was a lady in the land.

## CXVII.

Her hair, I said, was auburn; but her eyes  
 Were black as death, their lashes the same  
 hue,  
 Of downcast length, in whose silk shadow  
 lies  
 Deepest attraction; for when to the view  
 Forth from its raven fringe the full glance  
 flies,  
 Ne'er with such force the swiftest arrow  
 flew;  
 'Tis as the snake late coil'd, who pours his  
 length,  
 And hurls at once his venom and his strength.

## CXVIII.

Her brow was white and low, her cheek's pure  
 dye  
 Like twilight rosy still with the set sun;  
 Short upper lip—sweet lips! that make us  
 sigh  
 Ever to have seen such; for she was one  
 Fit for the model of a statuary  
 (A race of mere impostors, when all's done—  
 I've seen much finer women, ripe and real,  
 Than all the nonsense of their stone ideal).

## CXIX.

I'll tell you why I say so, for 't is just  
 One should not rail without a decent cause:  
 There was an Irish lady, to whose bust  
 I ne'er saw justice done, and yet she was  
 A frequent model; and if e'er she must  
 Yield to stern Time and Nature's wrinkling  
 laws,  
 They will destroy a face which mortal thought  
 Ne'er compass'd, nor less mortal chisel  
 wrought.

## CXX.

And such was she, the lady of the cave:  
 Her dress was very different from the  
 Spanish,  
 Simpler, and yet of colours not so grave;  
 For, as you know, the Spanish women  
 banish  
 Bright hues when out of doors, and yet, while  
 wave  
 Around them (what I hope will never vanish)  
 The basquina and the mantilla, they  
 Seem at the same time mystical and gay.

## CXXI.

But with our damsel this was not the case:  
 Her dress was many-colour'd, finely spun;  
 Her locks curl'd negligently round her face,  
 But through them gold and gems profusely  
 shone:  
 Her girdle sparkled, and the richest lace  
 Flow'd in her veil, and many a precious stone  
 Flash'd on her little hand; but, what was  
 shocking,  
 Her small snow feet had 'slippers, but no  
 stocking.

## CXXII.

The other female's dress was not unlike,  
 But of inferior materials: she  
 Had not so many ornaments to strike,  
 Her hair had silver only, bound to be  
 Her dowry; and her veil, in form alike,  
 Was coarser; and her air, though firm, less  
 free;  
 Her hair was thicker, but less long; her eyes  
 As black, but quicker, and of smaller size.

## CXXIII.

And these two tended him, and cheer'd him both  
 With food and raiment, and those soft  
 attentions,  
 Which are—(as I must own)—of female  
 growth,  
 And have ten thousand delicate inventions :  
 They made a most superior mess of broth,  
 A thing which poesy but seldom mentions,  
 But the best dish that e'er was cook'd since  
 Homer's  
 Achilles order'd dinner for new comers.

## CXXIV.

I'll tell you who they were, this female pair,  
 Lest they should seem princesses in disguise ;  
 Besides, I hate all mystery, and that air  
 Of clap-trap, which your recent poets prize ;  
 And so, in short, the girls they really were  
 They shall appear before your curious eyes,  
 Mistress and maid ; the first was only daughter  
 Of an old man, who lived upon the water.

## CXXV.

A fisherman he had been in his youth,  
 And still a sort of fisherman was he ;  
 But other speculations were, in sooth,  
 Added to his connexion with the sea,  
 Perhaps not so respectable, in truth :  
 A little smuggling, and some piracy,  
 Left him, at last, the sole of many masters  
 Of an ill-gotten million of piastres.

## CXXVI.

A fisher, therefore, was he,—though of men,  
 Like Peter the Apostle,—and he fish'd  
 For wandering merchant vessels, now and  
 then,  
 And sometimes caught as many as he  
 wish'd ;  
 The cargoes he confiscated, and gain  
 He sought in the slave-market too, and  
 dish'd  
 Full many a morsel for that Turkish trade,  
 By which, no doubt, a good deal may be made.

## CXXVII.

He was a Greek, and on his isle had built  
 (One of the wild and smaller Cyclades)  
 A very handsome house from out his guilt,  
 And there he lived exceedingly at ease ;  
 Heaven knows what cash he got, or blood he  
 spilt,  
 A sad old fellow was he, if you please ;  
 But this I know, it was a spacious building,  
 Full of barbaric carving, paint, and gilding.

## CXXVIII.

He had an only daughter, call'd Haidée,  
 The greatest heiress of the Eastern Isles ;  
 Besides, so very beautiful was she,  
 Her dowry was as nothing to her smiles :  
 Still in her teens, and like a lovely tree  
 She grew to womanhood, and between  
 whiles  
 Rejected several suitors, just to learn  
 How to accept a better in his turn.

## CXXIX.

And walking out upon the beach, below  
 The cliff,—towards sunset, on that day she  
 found,  
 Insensible,—not dead, but nearly so,—  
 Don Juan, almost famish'd, and half  
 drown'd ;  
 But being naked, she was shock'd, you know,  
 Yet deem'd herself in common pity bound,  
 As far as in her lay, "to take him in,  
 A stranger" dying, with so white a skin.

## CXXX.

But taking him into her father's house  
 Was not exactly the best way to save,  
 But like conveying to the cat the mouse,  
 Or people in a trance into their grave ;  
 Because the good old man had so much  
 "vous,"

Unlike the honest Arab thieves so brave,  
 He would have hospitably cured the stranger  
 And sold him instantly when out of danger.

## CXXXI.

And therefore, with her maid, she thought it  
 best  
 (A virgin always on her maid relies)  
 To place him in the cave for present rest :  
 And when, at last, he open'd his black eyes,  
 Their charity increased about their guest ;  
 And their compassion grew to such a size,  
 It open'd half the turnpike gates to heaven—  
 (St. Paul says, 'tis the toll which must be  
 given).

## CXXXII.

They made a fire,—but such a fire as they  
 Upon the moment could contrive with such  
 Materials as were cast up round the bay,—  
 Some broken planks, and oars, that to the  
 touch  
 Were nearly tinder, since so long they lay  
 A mast was almost crumbled to a crutch ;  
 But, by God's grace, here wrecks were in such  
 plenty,  
 That there was fuel to have furnish'd twenty.

## CXXXIII.

He had a bed of furs, and a pelisse,  
 For Haidée stripp'd her sables off to make  
 His couch; and, that he might be more at ease,  
 And warm, in case by chance he should  
 awake,  
 They also gave a petticoat apiece,  
 She and her maid,—and promised by day-  
 break  
 To pay him a fresh visit, with a dish  
 For breakfast, of eggs, coffee, bread, and fish.

## CXXXIV.

And thus they left him to his lone repose:  
 Juan slept like a top, or like the dead,  
 Who sleep at last, perhaps (God only knows),  
 Just for the present; and in his lull'd head  
 Not even a vision of his former woes  
 Throbb'd in accursed dreams, which some-  
 times spread  
 Unwelcome visions of our former years,  
 Till the eye, cheated, opens thick with tears.

## CXXXV.

Young Juan slept all dreamless:—but the  
 maid,  
 Who smooth'd his pillow, as she left the  
 den  
 Look'd back upon him, and a moment staid,  
 And turn'd, believing that he call'd again.  
 He slumber'd; yet she thought, at least she  
 said  
 (The heart will slip, even as the tongue and  
 pen),  
 He had pronounced her name—but she forgot  
 That at this moment Juan knew it not.

## CXXXVI.

And pensive to her father's house she went,  
 Enjoining silence strict to Zoe, who  
 Better than her knew what, in fact, she meant,  
 She being wiser by a year or two:  
 A year or two's an age when rightly spent,  
 And Zoe spent hers, as most women do,  
 In gaining all that useful sort of knowledge  
 Which is acquired in Nature's good old college.

## CXXXVII.

The morn broke, and found Juan slumbering  
 still  
 Fast in his cave, and nothing clash'd upon  
 His rest: the rushing of the neighbouring rill,  
 And the young beams of the excluded sun,  
 Troubled him not, and he might sleep his fill;  
 And need he had of slumber yet, for none  
 Had suffer'd more—his hardships were com-  
 parative  
 To those related in my grand-dad's "Narra-  
 tive."

## CXXXVIII.

Not so Haidée: she sadly toss'd and tumbled,  
 And started from her sleep, and, turning o'er,  
 Dream'd of a thousand wrecks, o'er which she  
 stumbled,  
 And handsome corpses strew'd upon the  
 shore;  
 And woke her maid so early that she grumbled,  
 And call'd her father's old slaves up, who  
 swore  
 In several oaths—Armenian, Turk, and  
 Greek—  
 They knew not what to think of such a freak.

## CXXXIX.

But up she got, and up she made them get,  
 With some pretence about the sun, that  
 makes  
 Sweet skies just when he rises, or is set;  
 And 'tis, no doubt, a sight to see when  
 breaks  
 Bright Phoebus, while the mountains still are  
 wet  
 With mist, and every bird with him awakes,  
 And night is flung off like a mourning suit  
 Worn for a husband,—or some other brute.

## CXL.

I say, the sun is a most glorious sight:  
 I've seen him rise full oft, indeed of late  
 I have sat up on purpose all the night,  
 Which hastens, as physicians say, one's  
 fate;  
 And so all ye, who would be in the right  
 In health and purse, begin your day to date  
 From daybreak, and when coffin'd at four-  
 score  
 Engrave upon the plate, you rose at four.

## CXLI.

And Haidée met the morning face to face;  
 Her own was freshest, though a feverish  
 flush  
 Had dyed it with the headlong blood, whose  
 race  
 From heart to cheek is curb'd into a blush,  
 Like to a torrent which a mountain's base,  
 That overpowers some Alpine river's rush,  
 Checks to a lake, whose waves in circles  
 spread;  
 Or the Red Sea—but the sea is not red.

## CXLII.

And down the cliff the island virgin came,  
 And near the cave her quick light footsteps  
 drew,  
 While the sun smiled on her with his first  
 flame,  
 And young Aurora kiss'd her lips with dew,

Taking her for a sister; just the same  
Mistake you would have made on seeing  
the two,  
Although the mortal, quite as fresh and fair,  
Had all the advantage, too, of not being air.

## CXLIII.

And when into the cavern Haidée stepp'd  
All timidly, yet rapidly, she saw  
That like an infant Juan sweetly slept;  
And then she stopp'd, and stood as if in awe  
(For sleep is awful), and on tiptoe crept  
And wrapt him closer, lest the air, too raw,  
Should reach his blood, then o'er him still as  
death  
Bent, with hush'd lips, that drank his scarce-  
drawn breath.

## CXLIV.

And thus like to an angel o'er the dying  
Who die in righteousness, she lean'd; and  
there  
All tranquilly the shipwreck'd boy was lying,  
As o'er him lay the calm and stirless air:  
But Zoe the meantime some eggs was frying,  
Since, after all, no doubt the youthful pair  
Must breakfast, and betimes—lest they should  
ask it,  
She drew out her provision from the basket.

## CXLV.

She knew that the best feelings must have  
victual,  
And that a shipwreck'd youth would hungry  
be;  
Besides, being less in love, she yawn'd a  
little,  
And felt her veins chill'd by the neigh-  
bouring sea;  
And so, she cook'd their breakfast to a tittle;  
I can't say that she gave them any tea,  
But there were eggs, fruit, coffee, bread, fish,  
honey,  
With Scio wine,—and all for love, not money.

## CXLVI.

And Zoe, when the eggs were ready, and  
The coffee made, would fain have waken'd  
Juan;  
But Haidée stopp'd her with her quick small  
hand,  
And without word, a sign her finger drew on  
Her lip, which Zoe needs must understand;  
And, the first breakfast spoilt, prepared a  
new one,  
Because her mistress would not let her break  
That sleep which seem'd as it would ne'er  
awake.

## CXLVII.

For still he lay, and on his thin worn cheek  
A purple hectic play'd like dying day  
On the snow-tops of distant hills; the streak  
Of sufferance yet upon his forehead lay,  
Where the blue veins look'd shadowy, shrunk,  
and weak;  
And his black curls were dewy with the  
spray,  
Which weigh'd upon them yet, all damp and  
salt,  
Mix'd with the stony vapours of the vault.

## CXLVIII.

And she bent o'er him, and he lay beneath,  
Hush'd as the babe upon its mother's breast,  
Droop'd as the willow when no winds can  
breathe,  
Lull'd like the depth of ocean when at rest,  
Fair as the crowning rose of the whole wreath,  
Soft as the callow cygnet in its nest;  
In short, he was a very pretty fellow,  
Although his woes had turn'd him rather  
yellow.

## CXLIX.

He woke and gazed, and would have slept  
again,  
But the fair face which met his eyes forbade  
Those eyes to close, though weariness and  
pain  
Had further sleep a further pleasure made;  
For woman's face was never form'd in vain  
For Juan, so that even when he pray'd  
He turn'd from grisly saints, and martyrs  
hairy,  
To the sweet portraits of the Virgin Mary.

## CL.

And thus upon his elbow he arose,  
And look'd upon the lady, in whose cheek  
The pale contended with the purple rose,  
As with an effort she began to speak;  
Her eyes were eloquent, her words would  
pose,  
Although she told him, in good modern  
Greek,  
With an Ionian accent, low and sweet,  
That he was faint, and must not talk, but eat.

## CLI.

Now Juan could not understand a word,  
Being no Grecian; but he had an ear,  
And her voice was the warble of a bird,  
So soft, so sweet, so delicately clear,  
That finer, simpler music ne'er was heard;  
The sort of sound we echo with a tear,  
Without knowing why—an overpowering tone,  
Whence melody descends as from a throne.



## CLII.

And Juan gazed as one who is awoke  
 By a distant organ, doubting if he be  
 Not yet a dreamer, till the spell is broke  
 By the watchman, or some such reality,  
 Or by one's early valet's cursed knock;  
 At least it is a heavy sound to me,  
 Who like a morning slumber—for the night  
 Shows stars and women in a better light.

## CLIII.

And Juan, too, was help'd out from his dream,  
 Or sleep, or whatsoe'er it was, by feeling  
 A most prodigious appetite; the steam  
 Of Zoe's cookery no doubt was stealing  
 Upon his senses, and the kindling beam  
 Of the new fire, which Zoe kept up, kneeling,  
 To stir her viands, made him quite awake  
 And long for food, but chiefly a beef-steak.

## CLIV.

But beef is rare within these oxless isles;  
 Goat's flesh there is, no doubt, and kid, and  
 mutton,  
 And, when a holiday upon them smiles,  
 A joint upon their barbarous spits they  
 put on:  
 But this occurs but seldom, between whiles,  
 For some of these are rocks with scarce a  
 hut on;  
 Others are fair and fertile, among which  
 This, though not large, was one of the most  
 rich.

## CLV.

I say that beef is rare, and can't help thinking  
 That the old fable of the Minotaur—  
 From which our modern morals, rightly  
 shrinking,  
 Condemn the royal lady's taste who wore  
 A cow's shape for a mask—was only (sinking  
 The allegory) a mere type, no more,  
 That Pasiphae promoted breeding cattle,  
 To make the Cretans bloodier in battle.

## CLVI.

For we all know that English people are  
 Fed upon beef—I won't say much of beer,  
 Because 'tis liquor only, and being far  
 From this my subject, has no business here;  
 We know, too, they are very fond of war,  
 A pleasure—like all pleasures—rather dear;  
 So were the Cretans—from which I infer  
 That beef and battles both were owing to her.

## CLVII.

But to resume. The languid Juan raised  
 His head upon his elbow, and he saw  
 A sight on which he had not lately gazed,  
 As all his latter meals had been quite raw,

Three or four things, for which the Lord he  
 praised,

And, feeling still the famish'd vulture gnaw,  
 He fell upon whate'er was offer'd, like  
 A priest, a shark, an alderman, or pike.

## CLVIII.

He ate, and he was well supplied; and she,  
 Who watch'd him like a mother, would have  
 fed  
 Him past all bounds, because she smiled to see  
 Such appetite in one she had deem'd dead:  
 But Zoe, being older than Haidée,  
 Knew (by tradition, for she ne'er had read)  
 That famish'd people must be slowly nurst,  
 And fed by spoonfuls, else they always burst.

## CLIX.

And so she took the liberty to state,  
 Rather by deeds than words, because the  
 case  
 Was urgent, that the gentleman, whose fate  
 Had made her mistress quit her bed to trace  
 The sea-shore at this hour, must leave his plate,  
 Unless he wish'd to die upon the place—  
 She snatch'd it, and refused another morsel,  
 Saying, he had gorged enough to make a  
 horse ill.

## CLX.

Next they—he being naked, save a tatter'd  
 Pair of scarce decent trowsers—went to  
 work,  
 And in the fire his recent rags they scatter'd,  
 And dress'd him, for the present, like a Turk,  
 Or Greek—that is, although it not much  
 matter'd,  
 Omitting turban, slippers, pistols, dirk,—  
 They furnish'd him, entire, except some  
 stitches,

With a clean shirt, and very spacious breeches.

## CLXI.

And then fair Haidée tried her tongue at  
 speaking,  
 But not a word could Juan comprehend,  
 Although he listen'd so that the young Greek in  
 Her earnestness would ne'er have made an  
 end;  
 And, as he interrupted not, went eking  
 Her speech out to her protégé and friend,  
 Till pausing at the last her breath to take,  
 She saw he did not understand Romaine.

## CLXII.

And then she had recourse to nods, and signs,  
 And smiles, and sparkles of the speaking  
 eye,  
 And read (the only book she could) the lines  
 Of his fair face, and found, by sympathy,

The answer eloquent, where the soul shines  
And darts in one quick glance a long reply;  
And thus in every look she saw exprest  
A world of words, and things at which she  
guess'd.

## CLXIII.

And now, by dint of fingers and of eyes,  
And words repeated after her, he took  
A lesson in her tongue; but by surmise,  
No doubt, less of her language than her  
look:  
As he who studies fervently the skies  
Turns oftener to the stars than to his book,  
Thus Juan learn'd his alpha beta better  
From Haidée's glance than any graven letter.

## CLXIV.

'Tis pleasing to be school'd in a strange  
tongue  
By female lips and eyes—that is, I mean,  
When both the teacher and the taught are  
young,  
As was the case, at least, where I have been;  
They smile so when one's right, and when  
one's wrong  
They smile still more, and then there inter-  
vene  
Pressure of hands, perhaps even a chaste  
kiss;—  
I learn'd the little that I know by this:

## CLXV.

That is, some words of Spanish, Turk, and  
Greek,  
Italian not at all, having no teachers;  
Much English I cannot pretend to speak,  
Learning that language chiefly from its  
preachers,  
Barrow, South, Tillotson, whom every week  
I study, also Blair, the highest reachers  
Of eloquence in piety and prose—  
I hate your poets, so read none of those.

## CLXVI.

As for the ladies, I have nought to say,  
A wanderer from the British world of  
fashion,  
Where I, like other "dogs, have had my day,"  
Like other men, too, may have had my  
passion—  
But that, like other things, has pass'd away,  
And all her fools whom I *could* lay the lash  
on:  
Foes, friends, men, women, now are nought  
to me  
But dreams of what has been, no more to be.

## CLXVII.

Return, we to Don Juan. He begun  
To hear new words, and to repeat them;  
but  
Some feelings, universal as the sun,  
Were such as could not in his breast be  
shut  
More than within the bosom of a nun:  
He was in love,—as you would be, no  
doubt,  
With a young benefactress,—so was she,  
Just in the way we very often see.

## CLXVIII.

And every day by daybreak—rather early  
For Juan, who was somewhat fond of rest—  
She came into the cave, but it was merely  
To see her bird reposing in his nest;  
And she would softly stir his locks so curly,  
Without disturbing her yet slumbering  
guest,  
Breathing all gently o'er his cheek and mouth,  
As o'er a bed of roses the sweet south.

## CLXIX.

And every morn his colour freshlier came,  
And every day help'd on his convalescence;  
'T was well, because health in the human  
frame  
Is pleasant, besides being true love's  
essence,  
For health and idleness to passion's flame  
Are oil and gunpowder; and some good  
lessons  
Are also learnt from Ceres and from Bacchus,  
Without whom Venus will not long attack us.

## CLXX.

While Venus fills the heart (without heart  
really  
Love, though good always, is not quite so  
good),  
Ceres presents a plate of vermicelli,—  
For love must be sustain'd like flesh and  
blood,  
While Bacchus pours out wine, or hands a  
jelly:  
Eggs, oysters, too, are amatory food;  
But who is their purveyor from above  
Heaven knows,—it may be Neptune, Pan, or  
Jove.

## CLXXI.

When Juan woke he found some good things  
ready,  
A bath, a breakfast, and the finest eyes  
That ever made a youthful heart less steady,  
Besides her maid's, as pretty for their size;

But I have spoken of all this already—  
And repetition's tiresome and unwise,—  
Well—Juan, after bathing in the sea,  
Came always back to coffee and Haidée.

## CLXXXII.

Both were so young, and one so innocent,  
That bathing pass'd for nothing; Juan  
seem'd  
To her, as 't were, the kind of being sent,  
Of whom these two years she had nightly  
dream'd,  
A something to be loved, a creature meant  
To be her happiness, and whom she  
deem'd  
To render happy: all who joy would win  
Must share it,—Happiness was born a twin.

## CLXXXIII.

It was such pleasure to behold him, such  
Enlargement of existence to partake  
Nature with him, to thrill beneath his touch,  
To watch him slumbering, and to see him  
wake;  
To live with him for ever were too much;  
But then the thought of parting made her  
quake:  
He was her own, her ocean-treasure, cast  
Like a rich wreck—her first love, and her last.

## CLXXXIV.

And thus a moon roll'd on, and fair Haidée  
Paid daily visits to her boy, and took  
Such plentiful precautions, that still he  
Remain'd unknown within his craggy nook;  
At last her father's brows put out to sea,  
For certain merchantmen upon the look,  
Not as of yore to carry of an Io,  
But three Ragusan vessels bound for Scio.

## CLXXXV.

Then came her freedom, for she had no  
mother,  
So that, her father being at sea, she was  
Free as a married woman, or such other  
Female, as where she likes may freely pass,  
Without even the encumbrance of a brother,  
The freest she that ever gazed on glass:  
I speak of Christian lands in this comparison,  
Where wives, at least, are seldom kept in  
garrison.

## CLXXXVI.

Now she prolong'd her visits and her talk  
(For they must talk), and he had learnt to  
say  
So much as to propose to take a walk,—  
For little had he wander'd since the day

On which, like a young flower snapp'd from  
the stalk,  
Drooping and dewy on the beach he lay,—  
And thus they walk'd out in the afternoon,  
And saw the sun set opposite the moon.

## CLXXXVII.

It was a wild and breaker-beaten coast,  
With cliffs above, and a broad sandy shore,  
Guarded by shoals and rocks as by an host,  
With here and there a creek, whose aspect  
wore  
A better welcome to the tempest-tost;  
And rarely ceased the haughty billow's roar,  
Save on the dead long summer days, which  
make  
The outstretch'd ocean glitter like a lake.

## CLXXXVIII.

And the small ripple spilt upon the beach  
Scarcely o'erpass'd the cream of your  
champagne,  
When o'er the brim the sparkling bumpers  
reach,  
That spring-dew of the spirit! the heart's  
rain!  
Few things surpass old wine; and they may  
preach  
Who please,—the more because they preach  
in vain,—  
Let us have wine and women, mirth and  
laughter,  
Sermons and soda-water the day after.

## CLXXXIX.

Man, being reasonable, must get drunk;  
The best of life is but intoxication:  
Glory, the grape, love, gold, in these are sunk  
The hopes of all men, and of every nation;  
Without their sap, how branchless were the  
trunk  
Of life's strange tree, so fruitful on occasion!  
But to return,—Get very drunk; and when  
You wake with headache, you shall see what  
then.

## CLXXX.

Ring for your valet—bid him quickly bring  
Some hock and soda-water, then you'll  
know  
A pleasure worthy Xerxes the great king;  
For not the blest sherbet, sublimed with  
snow,  
Nor the first sparkle of the desert spring,  
Nor Burgundy in all its sunset glow,  
After long travel, ennuï, love, or slaughter,  
Vie with that draught of hock and soda-water.

## CLXXXI.

The coast—I think it was the coast that I  
Was just describing—Yes, it *was* the coast—  
Lay at this period quiet as the sky,  
The sands untumbled, the blue waves untost,  
And all was stillness, save the sea-bird's cry,  
And dolphin's leap, and little billow crost  
By some low rock or shelve, that made it fret  
Against the boundary it scarcely wet.

## CLXXXII.

And forth they wander'd, her sire being gone,  
As I have said, upon an expedition;  
And mother, brother, guardian, she had none,  
Save Zoe, who, although with due precision  
She waited on her lady with the sun,  
Thought daily service was her only mission,  
Bringing warm water, wreathing her long  
tresses,  
And asking now and then for cast-off dresses.

## CLXXXIII.

It was the cooling hour, just when the rounded  
Red sun sinks down behind the azure hill,  
Which then seems as if the whole earth it  
bounded,  
Circling all nature, hush'd, and dim, and still,  
With the far mountain-crescent half sur-  
rounded  
On one side, and the deep sea calm and chill,  
Upon the other, and the rosy sky,  
With one star sparkling through it like an eye.

## CLXXXIV.

And thus they wander'd forth, and hand in  
hand,  
Over the shining pebbles and the shells,  
Glided along the smooth and harden'd sand,  
And in the worn and wild receptacles  
Work'd by the storms, yet work'd as it were  
plann'd,  
In hollow halls, with sparry roofs and cells,  
They turn'd to rest; and, each clasp'd by an  
arm,  
Yielded to the deep twilight's purple charm.

## CLXXXV.

They look'd up to the sky, whose floating glow  
Spread like a rosy ocean, vast and bright;  
They gazed upon the glittering sea below,  
Whence the broad moon rose circling into  
sight;  
They heard the waves splash, and the wind  
so low,  
And saw each other's dark eyes darting light  
Into each other—and, beholding this,  
Their lips drew near, and clung into a kiss;

## CLXXXVI.

A long, long kiss, a kiss of youth, and love,  
And beauty, all concentrating like rays  
Into one focus, kindled from above;  
Such kisses as belong to early days,  
Where heart, and soul, and sense, in concert  
move,  
And the blood's lava, and the pulse  
a blaze,  
Each kiss a heart-quake,—for a kiss's strength,  
I think it must be reckon'd by its length.

## CLXXXVII.

By length I mean duration; theirs endured  
Heaven knows how long—no doubt they  
never reckon'd;  
And if they had, they could not have secured  
The sum of their sensations to a second:  
They had not spoken; but they felt allured,  
As if their souls and lips each other beckon'd,  
Which, being join'd, like swarming bees they  
clung—  
Their hearts the flowers from whence the  
honey sprung.

## CLXXXVIII.

They were alone, but not alone as they  
Who shut in chambers think it loneliness;  
The silent ocean, and the starlight bay,  
The twilight glow, which momentarily grew  
less,  
The voiceless sands, and dropping caves, that  
lay  
Around them, made them to each other  
press,  
As if there were no life beneath the sky  
Save theirs, and that their life could never  
die.

## CLXXXIX.

They fear'd no eyes nor ears on that lone  
beach,  
They felt no terrors from the night; they  
were  
All in all to each other; though their speech  
Was broken words, they *thought* a language  
there,—  
And all the burning tongues the passions teach  
Found in one sigh the best interpreter  
Of nature's oracle—first love,—that all  
Which Eve has left her daughters since her  
fall.

## CXC.

Haidée spoke not of scruples, ask'd no vows,  
Nor offer'd any; she had never heard  
Of plight and promises to be a spouse,  
Or perils by a loving maid incur'd;

She was all which pure ignorance allows,  
 And flew to her young mate like a young  
 bird,  
 And never having dreamt of falsehood, she  
 Had not one word to say of constancy.

## CXCI.

She loved, and was beloved—she adored,  
 And she was worshipp'd; after nature's  
 fashion,  
 Their intense souls, into each other pour'd,  
 If souls could die, had perish'd in that  
 passion,—  
 But by degrees their senses were restored,  
 Again to be o'ercome, again to dash on;  
 And, beating 'gainst *his* bosom, Haidée's  
 heart  
 Felt as if never more to beat apart.

## CXCII.

Alas! they were so young, so beautiful,  
 So lonely, loving, helpless, and the hour  
 Was that in which the heart is always full,  
 And, having o'er itself no further power,  
 Prompts deeds eternity cannot annul,  
 But pays off moments in an endless shower  
 Of hell-fire—all prepared for people giving  
 Pleasure or pain to one another living.

## CXCIII.

Alas! for Juan and Haidée! they were  
 So loving and so lovely—till then never,  
 Excepting our first parents, such a pair  
 Had run the risk of being damn'd for ever;  
 And Haidée, being devout as well as fair,  
 Had, doubtless, heard about the Stygian  
 river,  
 And hell and purgatory—but forgot  
 Just in the very crisis she should not.

## CX CIV.

They look upon each other, and their eyes  
 Gleam in the moonlight; and her white  
 arm clasps  
 Round Juan's head, and his around her lies  
 Half buried in the tresses which it grasps;  
 She sits upon his knee, and drinks his sighs,  
 He hers, until they end in broken gasps;  
 And thus they form a group that's quite  
 antique,  
 Half naked, loving, natural, and Greek.

## CXCV.

And when those deep and burning moments  
 pass'd,  
 And Juan sunk to sleep within her arms,  
 She slept not, but all tenderly, though fast,  
 Sustain'd his head upon her bosom's  
 charms;

And now and then her eye to heaven is cast,  
 And then on the pale cheek her breast now  
 warms,  
 Pillow'd on her o'erflowing heart, which  
 pants  
 With all it granted, and with all it grants.

## CXCVI.

An infant when it gazes on a light,  
 A child the moment when it drains the  
 breast,  
 A devotee when soars the Host in sight,  
 An Arab with a stranger for a guest,  
 A sailor when the prize has struck in fight,  
 A miser filling his most hoarded chest,  
 Feel rapture; but not such true joy are  
 reaping  
 As they who watch o'er what they love while  
 sleeping.

## CXCVII.

For there it lies so tranquil, so beloved,  
 All that it hath of life with us is living;  
 So gentle, stirless, helpless, and unmoved,  
 And all unconscious of the joy 'tis giving;  
 All it hath felt, inflicted, pass'd, and proved,  
 Hush'd into depths beyond the watcher's  
 diving;  
 There lies the thing we love with all its  
 errors  
 And all its charms, like death without its  
 terrors.

## CXCVIII.

The lady watch'd her lover—and that hour  
 Of Love's, and Night's, and Ocean's  
 solitude,  
 O'erflow'd her soul with their united power;  
 Amidst the barren sand and rocks so rude  
 She and her wave-worn love had made their  
 bower,  
 Where nought upon their passion could  
 intrude,  
 And all the stars that crowded the blue  
 space  
 Saw nothing happier than her glowing face.

## CX CIX.

Alas! the love of women! it is known  
 To be a lovely and a fearful thing;  
 For all of theirs upon that die is thrown,  
 And if 'tis lost, life hath no more to bring  
 To them but mockeries of the past alone,  
 And their revenge is as the tiger's spring,  
 Deadly, and quick, and crushing; yet, as  
 real  
 Torture is theirs, what they inflict they feel.

CC.

They are right; for man, to man so oft unjust,  
Is always so to women; one sole bond  
Awaits them, treachery is all their trust;  
Taught to conceal, their bursting hearts  
despond  
Over their idol, till some wealthier lust  
Buys them in marriage—and what rests  
beyond?  
A thankless husband, next a faithless lover,  
Then dressing, nursing, praying, and all's  
over.

CCI.

Some take a lover, some take drams or  
prayers,  
Some mind their household, others dissipation,  
Some run away, and but exchange their  
cares,  
Losing the advantage of a virtuous station;  
Few changes e'er can better their affairs,  
Their being an unnatural situation,  
From the dull palace to the dirty hovel:  
Some play the devil, and then write a novel.

CCII.

Haidée was Nature's bride, and knew not  
this:  
Haidée was Passion's child, born where  
the sun  
Showers triple light, and scorches even the  
kiss  
Of his gazelle-eyed daughters; she was  
one  
Made but to love, to feel that she was his  
Who was her chosen: what was said or  
done  
Elsewhere was nothing. She had nought to  
fear,  
Hope, care, nor love beyond,—her heart beat  
here.

CCIII.

And oh! that quickening of the heart, that  
beat!  
How much it costs us! yet each rising  
throb  
Is in its cause as its effect so sweet,  
That Wisdom, ever on the watch to rob  
Joy of its alchemy, and to repeat  
Fine truths; even Conscience, too, has  
a tough job  
To make us understand each good old maxim,  
So good—I wonder Castlereagh don't tax  
'em.

CCIV.

And now 't was done—on the lone shore  
were plighted  
Their hearts; the stars, their nuptial  
torches, shed  
Beauty upon the beautiful they lighted:  
Ocean their witness, and the cave their bed,  
By their own feelings hallow'd and united,  
Their priest was Solitude, and they were wed!  
And they were happy, for to their young eyes  
Each was an angel, and earth paradise.

CCV.

Oh, Love! of whom great Cæsar was the  
suitor,  
Titus the master, Antony the slave,  
Horace, Catullus, scholars, Ovid tutor,  
Sappho the sage blue-stocking, in whose  
grave  
All those may leap who rather would be  
neuter—  
(Leucadia's rock still overlooks the wave)—  
Oh, Love! thou art the very god of evil,  
For, after all, we cannot call thee devil.

CCVI.

Thou mak'st the chaste connubial state  
precarious,  
And jestest with the brows of mightiest  
men:  
Cæsar and Pompey, Mahomet, Belisarius,  
Have much employ'd the muse of history's  
pen:  
Their lives and fortunes were extremely  
various,  
Such worthies Time will never see again;  
Yet to these four in three things the same  
luck holds,  
They all were heroes, conquerors, and  
cuckolds.

CCVII.

Thou mak'st philosophers; there's Epicurus  
And Aristippus, a material crew!  
Who to immoral courses would allure us  
By theories quite practicable too;  
If only from the devil they would insure us,  
How pleasant were the maxim (not quite  
new),  
"Eat, drink, and love; what can the rest  
avail us?"  
So said the royal sage Sardanapalus.

CCVIII.

But Juan! had he quite forgotten Julia?  
And should he have forgotten her so soon?  
I can't but say it seems to me most truly a  
Perplexing question; but, no doubt, the  
moon



Does these things for us, and whenever  
newly a

Strong palpitation rises, 't is her boon,  
Else how the devil is it that fresh features  
Have such a charm for us poor human  
creatures?

## CCIX.

I hate inconstancy—I loathe, detest,  
Abhor, condemn, abjure the mortal made  
Of such quicksilver clay that in his breast  
No permanent foundation can be laid;  
Love, constant love, has been my constant  
guest,

And yet last night, being at a masquerade,  
I saw the prettiest creature, fresh from Milan,  
Which gave me some sensations like a  
villain.

## CCX.

But soon Philosophy came to my aid,  
And whisper'd, "Think of every sacred  
tie!"

"I will, my dear Philosophy!" I said,  
"But then her teeth, and then, oh, Heaven!  
her eye!"

I'll just inquire if she be wife or maid,  
Or neither—out of curiosity."

"Stop!" cried Philosophy, with air so  
Grecian

(Though she was masqued then as a fair  
Venetian);

## CCXI.

"Stop!" so I stopp'd.—But to return: that  
which

Men call inconstancy is nothing more  
Than admiration due where nature's rich  
Profusion with young beauty covers o'er  
Some favour'd object; and as in the niche  
A lovely statue we almost adore,  
This sort of adoration of the real  
Is but a heightening of the "beau ideal."

## CCXII.

'T is the perception of the beautiful,  
A fine extension of the faculties,  
Platonic, universal, wonderful,  
Drawn from the stars, and filter'd through  
the skies,

Without which life would be extremely dull;

In short, it is the use of our own eyes,  
With one or two small senses added, just  
To hint that flesh is form'd of fiery dust.

## CCXIII.

Yet 't is a painful feeling, and unwilling,  
For surely if we always could perceive  
In the same object graces quite as killing  
As when she rose upon us like an Eve,

'T would save us many a heart-ache, many  
a shilling

(For we must get them any how, or grieve),  
Whereas, if one sole lady pleased for ever,  
How pleasant for the heart, as well as liver!

## CCXIV.

The heart is like the sky, a part of heaven,  
But changes night and day, too, like the  
sky;

Now o'er it clouds and thunder must be  
driven,

And darkness and destruction as on high:  
But when it hath been scorch'd, and pierced,  
and riven,

Its storms expire in water-drops; the eye  
Pours forth at last the heart's blood turn'd  
to tears,

Which make the English climate of our  
years.

## CCXV.

The liver is the lazaret of bile,  
But very rarely executes its function,  
For the first passion stays there such a while,  
That all the rest creep in and form a  
junction,

Like knots of vipers on a dunghill's soil,  
Rage, fear, hate, jealousy, revenge, com-  
punction,

So that all mischiefs spring up from this  
entail,  
Like earthquakes from the hidden fire call'd  
"central."

## CCXVI.

In the mean time, without proceeding more  
In this anatomy, I've finish'd now

Two hundred and odd stanzas as before,

That being about the number I'll allow

Each canto of the twelve, or twenty-four;

And, laying down my pen, I make my bow,

Leaving Don Juan and Haidée to plead

For them and theirs with all who deign to  
read.

## Canto the Third.

## I.

HAIL, Muse! *et cætera*.—We left Juan  
sleeping,

Pillow'd upon a fair and happy breast,  
And watch'd by eyes that never yet knew  
weeping,

And loved by a young heart, too deeply  
blest

To feel the poison through her spirit  
creeping,

Or know who rested there, a foe to rest,  
Had soil'd the current of her sinless years,  
And turn'd her pure heart's purest blood to  
tears!

## II.

Oh, Love! what is it in this world of ours  
Which makes it fatal to be loved? Ah why  
With cypress branches hast thou wreathed  
thy bowers,

And made thy best interpreter a sigh?  
As those who dote on odours pluck the  
flowers,

And place them on their breast—but place  
to die—

Thus the frail beings we would fondly cherish  
Are laid within our bosoms but to perish.

## III.

In her first passion woman loves her lover,  
In all the others all she loves is love,  
Which grows a habit she can ne'er get over  
And fits her loosely—like an easy glove,  
As you may find, whene'er you like to prove  
her:

One man alone at first her heart can  
move;

She then prefers him in the plural number,  
Not finding that the additions much en-  
cumber.

## IV.

I know not if the fault be men's or theirs;  
But one thing's pretty sure; a woman  
planted

(Unless at once she plunge for life in  
prayers)—

After a decent time must be gallanted;  
Although, no doubt, her first of love affairs  
Is that to which her heart is wholly  
granted;

Yet there are some, they say, who have had  
*none*,

But those who have ne'er end with only *one*.

## V.

'Tis melancholy, and a fearful sign  
Of human frailty, folly, also crime,  
That love and marriage rarely can combine,  
Although they both are born in the same  
clime;

Marriage from love, like vinegar from wine—  
A sad, sour, sober beverage—by time  
Is sharpen'd from its high celestial flavour,  
Down to a very homely household savour.

## VI.

There's something of antipathy, as 't were,  
Between their present and their future  
state;

A kind of flattery that's hardly fair  
Is used until the truth arrives too late—

Yet what can people do, except despair?

The same things change their names at  
such a rate;

For instance—passion in a lover's glorious,  
But in a husband is pronounced uxorious.

## VII.

Men grow ashamed of being so very fond;

They sometimes also get a little tired  
(But that, of course, is rare), and then de-  
spond;

The same things cannot always be admired,  
Yet 'tis "so nominated in the bond,"

That both are tied till one shall have ex-  
pired.

Sad thought! to lose the spouse that was  
adorning

Our days, and put one's servants into mourn-  
ing.

## VIII.

There's doubtless something in domestic  
doings

Which forms, in fact, true love's antithe-  
sis;

Romances paint at full length people's woo-  
ings,

But only give a bust of marriages;

For no one cares for matrimonial cooings,

There's nothing wrong in a connubial kiss:

Think you, if Laura had been Petrarch's wife,  
He would have written sonnets all his life?

## IX.

All tragedies are finish'd by a death,

All comedies are ended by a marriage;

The future states of both are left to faith,

For authors fear description might dis-  
parage

The worlds to come of both, or fall beneath,  
And then both worlds would punish their  
miscarriage;

So leaving each their priest and prayer-book  
ready,

They say no more of Death or of the Lady.

## X.

The only two that in my recollection

Have sung of heaven and hell, or marriage,  
are

Dante and Milton, and of both the affection

Was hapless in their nuptials, for some bar

Of fault or temper ruin'd the connexion  
 (Such things, in fact, it don't ask much to  
 mar);  
 But Dante's Beatrice and Milton's Eve  
 Were not drawn from their spouses, you con-  
 ceive.

## XI.

Some persons say that Dante meant theology  
 By Beatrice, and not a mistress—I,  
 Although my opinion may require apology,  
 Deem this a commentator's phantasy,  
 Unless indeed it was from his own knowledge

Decided thus, and show'd good reason  
 why;  
 I think that Dante's more abstruse ecstasies  
 Meant to personify the mathematics.

## XII.

Haidée and Juan were not married, but  
 The fault was theirs, not mine: it is not  
 fair,  
 Chaste reader, then, in any way to put  
 The blame on me, unless you wish they  
 were;  
 Then if you'd have them wedded, please to  
 shut  
 The book which treats of this erroneous  
 pair,  
 Before the consequences grow too awful;  
 'Tis dangerous to read of loves unlawful.

## XIII.

Yet they were happy,—happy in the illicit  
 Indulgence of their innocent desires;  
 But more imprudent grown with every visit,  
 Haidée forgot the island was her sire's:  
 When we have what we like, 'tis hard to  
 miss it,  
 At least in the beginning, ere one tires;  
 Thus she came often, not a moment losing,  
 Whilst her piratical papa was cruising.

## XIV.

Let not his mode of raising cash seem  
 strange,  
 Although he fleeced the flags of every na-  
 tion,  
 For into a prime minister but change  
 His title, and 't is nothing but taxation;  
 But he, more modest, took an humbler range  
 Of life, and in an honest vocation  
 Pursued o'er the high seas his watery jour-  
 ney,  
 And merely practised as a sea-attorney.

## XV.

The good old gentleman had been detain'd  
 By winds and waves, and some important  
 captures;  
 And, in the hope of more, at sea remain'd,  
 Although a squall or two had damp'd his  
 raptures,  
 By swamping one of the prizes; he had  
 chain'd  
 His prisoners, dividing them like chapters  
 In number'd lots; they all had cuffs and col-  
 lars,  
 And averaged each from ten to a hundred  
 dollars.

## XVI.

Some he disposed of off Cape Matapan,  
 Among his friends the Mainots; some he  
 sold  
 To his Tunis correspondents, save one man  
 Toss'd overboard unsaleable (being old):  
 The rest—save here and there some richer  
 one,  
 Reserved for future ransom—in the hold,  
 Were link'd alike, as for the common people  
 Had a large order from the Dey of Tripoli.

## XVII.

The merchandise was served in the same way,  
 Pieced out for different marts in the Le-  
 vant,  
 Except some certain portions of the prey,  
 Light classic articles of female want,  
 French stuffs, lace, tweezers, toothpicks, tea-  
 pot, tray,  
 Guitars and castanets from Alicant,  
 All which selected from the spoil he gathers,  
 Robb'd for his daughter by the best of fathers.

## XVIII.

A monkey, a Dutch mastiff, a mackaw,  
 Two parrots, with a Persian cat and kittens,  
 He chose from several animals he saw—  
 A terrier, too, which once had been a Bri-  
 tou's,  
 Who dying on the coast of Ithaca,  
 The peasants gave the poor dumb thing a  
 pittance.  
 These to secure in this strong blowing wea-  
 ther,  
 He caged in one huge hamper all together.

## XIX.

Then having settled his marine affairs,  
 Despatching single cruisers here and there,  
 His vessel having need of some repairs,  
 He shaped his course to where his daugh-  
 ter fair

Continued still her hospitable cares;  
 But that part of the coast being shoal and  
 bare,  
 And rough with reefs which ran out many  
 a mile,  
 His port lay on the other side o' the isle.

## XX.

And there he went ashore without delay,  
 Having no custom-house nor quarantine  
 To ask him awkward questions on the way,  
 About the time and place where he had  
 been:

He left his ship to be hove down next day,  
 With orders to the people to careen;  
 So that all hands were busy beyond measure,  
 In getting out goods, ballast, guns, and trea-  
 sure.

## XXI.

Arriving at the summit of a hill  
 Which overlook'd the white walls of his  
 home,  
 He stopp'd.—What singular emotions fill  
 Their bosoms who have been induced to  
 roam!  
 With fluttering doubts if all be well or ill—  
 With love for many, and with fears for  
 some;  
 All feelings which o'erleap the years long  
 lost,  
 And bring our hearts back to their starting-  
 post.

## XXII.

The approach of home to husbands and to  
 sires,  
 After long travelling by land or water,  
 Most naturally some small doubt inspires—  
 A female family's a serious matter;  
 (None trusts the sex more, or so much ad-  
 mires—  
 But they hate flattery, so I never flatter;)   
 Wives in their husbands' absences grow sub-  
 tler,  
 And daughters sometimes run off with the  
 butler.

## XXIII.

An honest gentleman at his return  
 May not have the good fortune of Ulysses;  
 Not all lone matrons for their husbands  
 mourn,  
 Or show the same dislike to suitors' kisses;  
 The odds are that he finds a handsome urn  
 To his memory—and two or three young  
 misses  
 Born to some friend, who holds his wife and  
 riches;—  
 And that *his* Argus bites him by—the  
 breeches.

## XXIV.

If single, probably his plighted fair  
 Has in his absence wedded some rich  
 miser;  
 But all the better, for the happy pair  
 May quarrel, and the lady growing wiser,  
 He may resume his amatory care  
 As cavalier servente, or despise her;  
 And that his sorrow may not be a dumb one,  
 Write odes on the Inconstancy of Woman.

## XXV.

And oh! ye gentlemen who have already  
 Some chaste *liaison* of the kind—I mean  
 An honest friendship with a married lady—  
 The only thing of this sort ever seen  
 To last—of all connexions the most steady,  
 And the true Hymen, (the first's but a  
 screen)—  
 Yet for all that keep not too long away;  
 I've known the absent wrong'd four times a  
 day.

## XXVI.

Lambro, our sea-solicitor, who had  
 Much less experience of dry land than  
 ocean,  
 On seeing his own chimney-smoke, felt glad;  
 But not knowing metaphysics, had no no-  
 tion  
 Of the true reason of his not being sad,  
 Or that of any other strong emotion;  
 He loved his child, and would have wept the  
 loss of her,  
 But knew the cause no more than a philo-  
 sopher.

## XXVII.

He saw his white walls shining in the sun,  
 His garden trees all shadowy and green;  
 He heard his rivulet's light bubbling run,  
 The distant dog-bark; and perceived be-  
 tween  
 The umbrage of the wood so cool and dun,  
 The moving figures, and the sparkling  
 sheen  
 Of arms (in the East all arm)—and various  
 dyes  
 Of colour'd garbs, as bright as butterflies.

## XXVIII.

And as the spot where they appear he nears,  
 Surprised at these unwonted signs of  
 idling,  
 He hears—alas! no music of the spheres,  
 But an unhallow'd, earthly sound of  
 fiddling!

A melody which made him doubt his ears,  
The cause being past his guessing or un-  
riddling;  
A pipe, too, and a drum, and shortly after,  
A most unoriental roar of laughter.

## XXIX.

And still more nearly to the place advancing,  
Descending rather quickly the declivity,  
Through the waved branches, o'er the green-  
sward glancing,  
'Midst other indications of festivity,  
Seeing a troop of his domestics dancing  
Like dervises, who turn as on a pivot, he  
Perceived it was the Pyrrhic dance so mar-  
tial,  
To which the Levantines are very partial.

## XXX.

And further on a group of Grecian girls,  
The first and tallest her white kerchief  
waving,  
Were strung together like a row of pearls,  
Link'd hand in hand, and dancing: each  
too having  
Down her white neck long floating auburn  
curls—  
(The least of which would set ten poets  
raving);  
Their leader sang—and bounded to her song,  
With choral step and voice, the virgin throng.

## XXXI.

And here, assembled cross-legg'd round their  
trays,  
Small social parties just begun to dine;  
Pilaus and meats of all sorts met the gaze,  
And flasks of Samian and of Chian wine,  
And sherbet cooling in the porous vase;  
Above them their dessert grew on its  
vine,  
The orange and pomegranate nodding o'er  
Dropp'd in their laps, scarce pluck'd, their  
mellow store.

## XXXII.

A band of children, round a snow-white ram  
There wreath'd his venerable horns with  
flowers;  
While peaceful as if still an unwean'd lamb,  
The patriarch of the flock all gently cowers  
His sober head, majestically tame,  
Or eats from out the palm, or playful  
lowers  
His brow, as if in act to butt, and then  
Yielding to their small hands, draws back  
again.

## XXXIII.

Their classical profiles, and glittering dresses,  
Their large black eyes, and soft seraphic  
cheeks,  
Crimson as cleft pomegranates, their long  
tresses,  
The gesture which enchants, the eye that  
speaks,  
The innocence which happy childhood blesses,  
Made quite a picture of these little Greeks;  
So that the philosophical beholder  
Sigh'd for their sakes—that they should e'er  
grow older.

## XXXIV.

Afar, a dwarf buffoon stood telling tales  
To a sedate grey circle of old smokers,  
Of secret treasures found in hidden vales,  
Of wonderful replies from Arab jokers,  
Of charms to make good gold and cure bad  
ails,  
Of rocks bewitch'd that open to the  
knockers,  
Of magic ladies who, by one sole act,  
Transform'd their lords to beasts (but that's  
a fact).

## XXXV.

Here was no lack of innocent diversion  
For the imagination or the senses,  
Song, dance, wine, music, stories from the  
Persian,  
All pretty pastimes in which no offence is;  
But Lambro saw all these things with aver-  
sion,  
Perceiving in his absence such expenses,  
Dreading that climax of all human ills  
The inflammation of his weekly bills.

## XXXVI.

Ah! what is man? what perils still environ  
The happiest mortals even after dinner!  
A day of gold from out an age of iron  
Is all that life allows the luckiest sinner;  
Pleasure (whene'er she sings, at least) 's a  
siren,  
That lures, to flay alive, the young be-  
ginner;  
Lambro's reception at his people's banquet  
Was such as fire accords to a wet blanket.

## XXXVII.

He—being a man who seldom used a word  
Too much, and wishing gladly to surprise  
(In general he surprised men with the sword)  
His daughter—had not sent before to  
advise

Of his arrival, so that no one stirr'd;  
 And long he paused to reasssure his eyes,  
 In fact much more astonish'd than delighted,  
 To find so much good company invited.

## XXXVIII.

He did not know (alas! how men will lie!)  
 That a report (especially the Greeks)  
 Avouch'd his death (such people never die),  
 And put his house in mourning several  
 weeks,—  
 But now their eyes and also lips were dry;  
 The bloom, too, had return'd to Haidée's  
 cheeks.  
 Her tears, too, being return'd into their fount,  
 She now kept house upon her own account.

## XXXIX.

Hence all this rice, meat, dancing, wine, and  
 fiddling,  
 Which turn'd the isle into a place of pleasure;  
 The servants all were getting drunk or idling,  
 A life which made them happy beyond  
 measure.  
 Her father's hospitality seem'd middling,  
 Compared with what Haidée did with his  
 treasure;  
 'T was wonderful how things went on improving,  
 While she had not one hour to spare from  
 loving.

## XL.

Perhaps you think, in stumbling on this  
 feast,  
 He flew into a passion, and in fact  
 There was no mighty reason to be pleased;  
 Perhaps you prophesy some sudden act,  
 The whip, the rack, or dungeon at the least,  
 To teach his people to be more exact,  
 And that, proceeding at a very high rate,  
 He show'd the royal *penchants* of a pirate.

## XLI.

You're wrong.—He was the mildest manner'd  
 man  
 That ever scuttled ship or cut a throat,  
 With such true breeding of a gentleman,  
 You never could divine his real thought,  
 No courtier could, and scarcely woman can  
 Gird more deceit within a petticoat;  
 Pity he loved adventurous life's variety,  
 He was so great a loss to good society.

## XLII.

Advancing to the nearest dinner tray,  
 Tapping the shoulder of the richest guest,  
 With a peculiar smile, which, by the way,  
 Boded no good, whatever it express'd,

He asked the meaning of this holiday;  
 The vinous Greek to whom he had address'd  
 His question, much too merry to divine  
 The questioner, fill'd up a glass of wine,

## XLIII.

And without turning his facetious head,  
 Over his shoulder, with a Bacchant air,  
 Presented the o'erflowing cup, and said,  
 "Talking's dry work, I have no time to  
 spare."  
 A second hiccup'd, "Our old master's dead,  
 You'd better ask our mistress who's his  
 heir."  
 "Our mistress!" quoth a third: "Our mis-  
 tress!—pooh—  
 You mean our master—not the old, but new."

## XLIV.

These rascals, being new comers, knew not  
 whom  
 They thus address'd—and Lambro's visage  
 fell—  
 And o'er his eye a momentary gloom  
 Pass'd, but he strove quite courteously to  
 quell  
 The expression, and endeavouring to resume  
 His smile, requested one of them to tell  
 The name and quality of his new patron,  
 Who seem'd to have turn'd Haidée into a  
 matron.

## XLV.

"I know not," quoth the fellow, "who or  
 what  
 He is, nor whence he came—and little  
 care;  
 But this I know, that this roast capon's fat,  
 And that good wine ne'er wash'd down  
 better fare;  
 And if you are not satisfied with that,  
 Direct your questions to my neighbour  
 there;  
 He'll answer all for better or for worse,  
 For none likes more to hear himself con-  
 verse."

## XLVI.

I said that Lambro was a man of patience,  
 And certainly he show'd the best of  
 breeding,  
 Which scarce even France, the paragon of  
 nations,  
 E'er saw her most polite of sons exceeding;  
 He bore these sneers against his near re-  
 lations,  
 His own anxiety, his heart, too, bleeding,  
 The insults, too, of every servile glutton,  
 Who all the time was eating up his mutton.



## XLVII.

Now in a person used to much command—  
 To bid men come, and go, and come  
 again—  
 To see his orders done, too, out of hand—  
 Whether the word was death, or but the  
 chain—  
 It may seem strange to find his manners  
 bland;  
 Yet such things are, which I cannot ex-  
 plain,  
 Though doubtless he who can command  
 himself  
 Is good to govern—almost as a Guelf.

## XLVIII.

Not that he was not sometimes rash or so,  
 But never in his real and serious mood;  
 Then calm, concentrated, and still, and slow,  
 He lay coil'd like the boa in the wood;  
 With him it never was a word and blow,  
 His angry word once o'er, he shed no blood,  
 But in his silence there was much to rue,  
 And his *one* blow left little work for *two*.

## XLIX.

He ask'd no further questions, and proceeded  
 On to the house, but by a private way,  
 So that the few who met him hardly heeded,  
 So little they expected him that day;  
 If love paternal in his bosom pleaded  
 For Haidée's sake, is more than I can say,  
 But certainly to one deem'd dead returning,  
 This revel seem'd a curious mode of mourn-  
 ing.

## L.

If all the dead could now return to life,  
 (Which God forbid!) or some, or a great  
 many,  
 For instance, if a husband or his wife  
 (Nuptial examples are as good as any),  
 No doubt whate'er might be their former  
 strife,  
 The present weather would be much more  
 rainy—  
 Tears shed into the grave of the connexion  
 Would share most probably its resurrection.

## LI.

He enter'd in the house no more his home,  
 A thing to human feelings the most trying,  
 And harder for the heart to overcome,  
 Perhaps, than even the mental pangs of  
 dying;  
 To find our hearthstone turn'd into a tomb,  
 And round its once warm precincts palely  
 lying  
 The ashes of our hopes, is a deep grief,  
 Beyond a single gentleman's belief.

## LII.

He enter'd in the house—his home no more,  
 For without hearts there is no home;—and  
 felt  
 The solitude of passing his own door  
 Without a welcome: *there* he long had  
 dwelt,  
 There his few peaceful days Time had swept  
 o'er,  
 There his warm bosom and keen eye would  
 melt  
 Over the innocence of that sweet child,  
 His only shrine of feelings undefiled.

## LIII.

He was a man of a strange temperament,  
 Of mild demeanour though of savage mood,  
 Moderate in all his habits, and content  
 With temperance in pleasure, as in food,  
 Quick to perceive, and strong to bear, and  
 meant  
 For something better, if not wholly good;  
 His country's wrongs and his despair to  
 save her  
 Had stung him from a slave to an enslaver.

## LIV.

The love of power, and rapid gain of gold,  
 The hardness by long habitude produced,  
 The dangerous life in which he had grown old,  
 The mercy he had granted oft abused,  
 The sights he was accustom'd to behold,  
 The wild seas, and wild men with whom  
 he cruised,  
 Had cost his enemies a long repentance,  
 And made him a good friend, but bad ac-  
 quaintance.

## LV.

But something of the spirit of old Greece  
 Flash'd o'er his soul a few heroic rays,  
 Such as lit onward to the Golden Fleece  
 His predecessors in the Colchian days;  
 'Tis true he had no ardent love for peace—  
 Alas! his country show'd no path to  
 praise:  
 Hate to the world and war with every na-  
 tion  
 He waged, in vengeance of her degradation.

## LVI.

Still o'er his mind the influence of the clime  
 Shed its Ionian elegance, which show'd  
 Its power unconsciously full many a time,—  
 A taste seen in the choice of his abode,  
 A love of music and of scenes sublime,  
 A pleasure in the gentle stream that flow'd  
 Past him in crystal, and a joy in flowers,  
 Bedew'd his spirit in his calmer hours.

## LVII.

But whatsoe'er he had of love reposed  
 On that beloved daughter; she had been  
 The only thing which kept his heart un-  
   closed  
 Amidst the savage deeds he had done and  
   seen,  
 A lonely pure affection unopposed:  
 There wanted but the loss of this to wean  
 His feelings from all milk of human kind-  
   ness,  
 And turn him like the Cyclops mad with  
   blindness.

## LVIII.

The cubless tigress in her jungle raging  
 Is dreadful to the shepherd and the flock;  
 The ocean when its yeasty war is waging  
 Is awful to the vessel near the rock;  
 But violent things will sooner bear as-  
   suaging,  
 Their fury being spent by its own shock,  
 Than the stern, single, deep, and wordless ire  
 Of a strong human heart, and in a sire.

## LIX.

It is a hard although a common case  
 To find our children running restive—they  
 In whom our brightest days we would re-  
   trace,  
 Our little selves re-formed in finer clay,  
 Just as old age is creeping on apace,  
 And clouds come o'er the sunset of our  
   day,  
 They kindly leave us, though not quite  
   alone,  
 But in good company—the gout or stone.

## LX.

Yet a fine family is a fine thing  
 (Provided they don't come in after dinner);  
 'Tis beautiful to see a matron bring  
 Her children up (if nursing them don't  
   thin her);  
 Like cherubs round an altar-piece they cling  
 To the fire-side (a sight to touch a sinner).  
 A lady with her daughters or her nieces  
 Shine like a guinea and seven-shilling pieces.

## LXI.

Old Lambro pass'd unseen a private gate,  
 And stood within his hall at eventide;  
 Meantime the lady and her lover sate  
 At vassail in their beauty and their pride:  
 An ivory inlaid table spread with state  
 Before them, and fair slaves on every side;  
 Gems, gold, and silver, form'd the service  
   mostly,  
 Mother of pearl and coral the less costly.

## LXII.

The dinner made about a hundred dishes;  
 Lamb and pistachio nuts—in short, all  
   meats,  
 And saffron soups, and sweetbreads; and the  
   fishes  
 Were of the finest that e'er flounced in nets,  
 Drest to a Sybarite's most pamper'd wishes;  
 The beverage was various sherbets  
 Of raisin, orange, and pomegranate juice,  
 Squeezed through the rind, which makes it  
   best for use.

## LXIII.

These were ranged round, each in its crystal  
   ewer,  
 And fruits, and date-bread loaves closed  
   the repast,  
 And Mocha's berry, from Arabia pure,  
 In small fine China cups, came in at last;  
 Gold cups of filigree made to secure  
 The hand from burning underneath them  
   placed,  
 Cloves, cinnamon, and saffron too were boil'd  
 Up with the coffee, which (I think) they  
   spoil'd.

## LXIV.

The hangings of the room were tapestry, made  
 Of velvet panels, each of different hue,  
 And thick with damask flowers of silk inlaid;  
 And round them ran a yellow border too;  
 The upper border, richly wrought, display'd,  
 Embroider'd delicately o'er with blue,  
 Soft Persian sentences, in lilac letters,  
 From poets, or the moralists their betters.

## LXV.

These Oriental writings on the wall,  
 Quite common in those countries, are a  
   kind  
 Of monitors adapted to recall,  
 Like skulls at Memphian banquets, to the  
   mind  
 The words which shook Belshazzar in his  
   hall,  
 And took his kingdom from him: You will  
   find,  
 Though sages may pour out their wisdom's  
   treasure,  
 There is no sterner moralist than Pleasure.

## LXVI.

A beauty at the season's close grown hectic,  
 A genius who has drunk himself to death,  
 A rake turn'd methodistic, or Eclectic—  
 (For that's the name they like to pray  
   beneath)—

But most, an alderman struck apoplectic,  
 Are things that really take away the  
 breath,—  
 And show that late hours, wine, and love are  
 able  
 To do not much less damage than the table.

## LXVII.

Haidée and Juan carpeted their feet  
 On crimson satin, border'd with pale blue;  
 Their sofa occupied three parts complete  
 Of the apartment—and appear'd quite new;  
 The velvet cushions (for a throne more meet)  
 Were scarlet, from whose glowing centre  
 grew  
 A sun emboss'd in gold, whose rays of tissue,  
 Meridian-like, were seen all light to issue.

## LXVIII.

Crystal and marble, plate and porcelain,  
 Had done their work of splendour; Indian  
 mats  
 And Persian carpets, which the heart bled to  
 stain,  
 Over the floors were spread; gazelles and  
 cats,  
 And dwarfs and blacks, and such like things  
 that gain  
 Their bread as ministers and favourites—  
 (that's  
 To say, by degradation)—mingled there  
 As plentiful as in a court or fair.

## LXIX.

There was no want of lofty mirrors, and  
 The tables, most of ebony inlaid  
 With mother of pearl or ivory, stood at hand,  
 Or were of tortoise-shell or rare woods  
 made,  
 Fretted with gold or silver:—by command,  
 The greater part of these were ready spread  
 With viands and sherbets in ice—and wine—  
 Kept for all comers at all hours to dine.

## LXX.

Of all the dresses I select Haidée's:  
 She wore two jelicks—one was of pale  
 yellow;  
 Of azure, pink, and white was her chemise—  
 'Neath which her breast heaved like a little  
 billow,  
 With buttons form'd of pearls as large as peas,  
 All gold and crimson shone her jelick's  
 fellow,  
 And the striped white gauze baracan that  
 bound her,  
 Like fleecy clouds about the moon, flow'd  
 round her.

## LXXI.

One large gold bracelet clasp'd each lovely  
 arm,  
 Lockless—so pliable from the pure gold  
 That the hand stretch'd and shut it without  
 harm,  
 The limb which it adorn'd its only mould;  
 So beautiful—its very shape would charm,  
 And clinging as if loath to lose its hold,  
 The purest ore enclosed the whitest skin  
 That e'er by precious metal was held in.

## LXXII.

Around, as princess of her father's land,  
 A like gold bar above her instep roll'd  
 Announced her rank; twelve rings were on  
 her hand;  
 Her hair was starr'd with gems; her veil's  
 fine fold  
 Below her breast was fasten'd with a band  
 Of lavish pearls, whose worth could scarce  
 be told;  
 Her orange silk full Turkish trousers furl'd  
 About the prettiest ankle in the world.

## LXXIII.

Her hair's long auburn waves down to her heel  
 Flow'd like an Alpine torrent which the sun  
 Dyes with his morning light,—and would  
 conceal  
 Her person if allow'd at large to run,  
 And still they seem'd resentfully to feel  
 The silken fillet's curb, and sought to shun  
 Their bonds whene'er some Zephyr caught  
 began  
 To offer his young pinion as her fan.

## LXXIV.

Round her she made an atmosphere of life,  
 The very air seem'd lighter from her eyes,  
 They were so soft and beautiful, and rife  
 With all we can imagine of the skies,  
 And pure as Psyche ere she grew a wife—  
 Too pure even for the purest human ties;  
 Her overpowering presence made you feel  
 It would not be idolatry to kneel.

## LXXV.

Her eyelashes, though dark as night, were  
 tinged  
 (It is the country's custom), but in vain;  
 For those large black eyes were so blackly  
 fringed,  
 The glossy rebels mock'd the jetty stain,  
 And in their native beauty stood avenged:  
 Her nails were touch'd with henna; but  
 again  
 The power of art was turn'd to nothing, for  
 They could not look more rosy than before.

## LXXVI.

The henna should be deeply dyed to make  
 The skin relieved appear more fairly fair;  
 She had no need of this, day ne'er will break  
 On mountain-tops more heavenly white  
 than her:  
 The eye might doubt if it were well awake,  
 She was so like a vision; I might err,  
 But Shakspeare also says, 'tis very silly  
 "To gild refined gold, or paint the lily."

## LXXVII.

Juan had on a shawl of black and gold,  
 But a white baracan, and so transparent  
 The sparkling gems beneath you might behold,  
 Like small stars through the milky way  
 apparent;  
 His turban furl'd in many a graceful fold,  
 An emerald aigrette with Haidée's hair in 't  
 Surmounted, as its clasp, a glowing crescent,  
 Whose rays shone ever trembling, but incessant.

## LXXVIII.

And now they were diverted by their suite,  
 Dwarfs, dancing-girls, black eunuchs, and  
 a poet,  
 Which made their new establishment complete;  
 The last was of great fame, and liked to  
 show it;  
 His verses rarely wanted their due feet—  
 And for his theme—he seldom sung below it,  
 He being paid to satirise or flatter,  
 As the psalm says, "inditing a good matter."

## LXXIX.

He praised the present, and abused the past,  
 Reversing the good custom of old days,  
 An Eastern anti-jacobin at last  
 He turn'd, preferring pudding to *no* praise—  
 For some few years his lot had been o'er-cast  
 By his seeming independent in his lays,  
 But now he sung the Sultan and the Pacha  
 With truth like Southey, and with verse like  
 Crashaw.

## LXXX.

He was a man who had seen many changes,  
 And always changed as true as any needle;  
 His polar star being one which rather ranges,  
 And not the fix'd—he knew the way to  
 wheedle:  
 So vile he 'scaped the doom which oft avenges;  
 And being fluent (save indeed when fee'd  
 ill),  
 He lied with such a fervour of intention—  
 There was no doubt he earn'd his laureate  
 pension.

## LXXXI.

But he had genius,—when a turncoat has it,  
 The "Vates irritabilis" takes care  
 That without notice few full moons shall  
 pass it;  
 Even good men like to make the public  
 stare:—  
 But to my subject—let me see—what was  
 it?—  
 Oh!—the third canto—and the pretty pair—  
 Their loves, and feasts, and house, and dress,  
 and mode  
 Of living in their insular abode.

## LXXXII.

Their poet, a sad trimmer, but no less  
 In company a very pleasant fellow,  
 Had been the favourite of full many a mess  
 Of men, and made them speeches when  
 half mellow;  
 And though his meaning they could rarely  
 guess,  
 Yet still they deign'd to hiccup or to bellow  
 The glorious meed of popular applause,  
 Of which the first ne'er knows the second  
 cause.

## LXXXIII.

But now being lifted into high society,  
 And having pick'd up several odds and ends  
 Of free thoughts in his travels, for variety,  
 He deem'd, being in a lone isle, among  
 friends,  
 That without any danger of a riot, he  
 Might for long lying make himself amends;  
 And singing as he sung in his warm youth,  
 Agree to a short armistice with truth.

## LXXXIV.

He had travell'd 'mongst the Arabs, Turks,  
 and Franks,  
 And knew the self-loves of the different  
 nations;  
 And having lived with people of all ranks,  
 Had something ready upon most occasions—  
 Which got him a few presents and some  
 thanks.  
 He varied with some skill his adulations;  
 To "do at Rome as Romans do," a piece  
 Of conduct was which he observed in Greece.

## LXXXV.

Thus, usually, when he was asked to sing,  
 He gave the different nations something  
 national;  
 'Twas all the same to him—"God save the  
 king,"  
 Or "*Ga ira*," according to the fashion all:

His muse made increment of anything,  
 From the high lyric down to the low  
 rational:  
 If Pindar sang horse-races, what should  
 hinder  
 Himself from being as pliable as Pindar?

## LXXXVI.

In France, for instance, he would write a  
 chanson;  
 In England a six canto quarto tale;  
 In Spain he'd make a ballad or romance on  
 The last war—much the same in Portugal;  
 In Germany, the Pegasus he'd prance on  
 Would be old Goethe's—(see what says De  
 Staël);  
 In Italy he'd ape the "Trecentisti;"  
 In Greece, he'd sing some sort of hymn like  
 this t' ye:

## 1.

The isles of Greece, the isles of Greece!  
 Where burning Sappho loved and sung,  
 Where grew the arts of war and peace,  
 Where Delos rose, and Phoebus sprung!  
 Eternal summer gilds them yet,  
 But all, except their sun, is set.

## 2.

The Scian and the Teian muse,  
 The hero's harp, the lover's lute,  
 Have found the fame your shores refuse:  
 Their place of birth alone is mute  
 To sounds which echo further west  
 Than your sires' "Islands of the Blest."

## 3.

The mountains look on Marathon—  
 And Marathon looks on the sea;  
 And musing there an hour alone,  
 I dream'd that Greece might still be free;  
 For standing on the Persians' grave,  
 I could not deem myself a slave.

## 4.

A king sate on the rocky brow  
 Which looks o'er sea-born Salamis;  
 And ships, by thousands, lay below,  
 And men in nations;—all were his!  
 He counted them at break of day—  
 And when the sun set where were they?

## 5.

And where are they? and where art thou,  
 My country? On thy voiceless shore  
 The heroic lay is tuneless now—  
 The heroic bosom beats no more!  
 And must thy lyre, so long divine,  
 Degenerate into hands like mine?

## 6.

'Tis something, in the dearth of fame,  
 Though link'd among a fetter'd race,  
 To feel at least a patriot's shame,  
 Even as I sing, suffuse my face;  
 For what is left the poet here?  
 For Greeks a blush—for Greece a tear.

## 7.

Must *we* but weep o'er days more blest?  
 Must *we* but blush?—Our fathers bled.  
 Earth! render back from out thy breast  
 A remnant of our Spartan dead!  
 Of the three hundred grant but three,  
 To make a new Thermopylæ!

## 8.

What, silent still? and silent all?  
 Ah! no;—the voices of the dead  
 Sound like a distant torrent's fall,  
 And answer, "Let one living head,  
 But one arise,—we come, we come!"  
 'Tis but the living who are dumb.

## 9.

In vain—in vain: strike other chords;  
 Fill high the cup with Samian wine!  
 Leave battles to the Turkish hordes,  
 And shed the blood of Scio's vine!  
 Hark! rising to the ignoble call—  
 How answers each bold Bacchanal!

## 10.

You have the Pyrrhic dance as yet;  
 Where is the Pyrrhic phalanx gone?  
 Of two such lessons, why forget  
 The nobler and the manlier one?  
 You have the letters Cadmus gave—  
 Think ye he meant them for a slave?

## 11.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!  
 We will not think of themes like these!  
 It made Anacreon's song divine;  
 He served—but served Polycrates—  
 A tyrant; but our masters then  
 Were still, at least, our countrymen.

## 12.

The tyrant of the Chersonese  
 Was freedom's best and bravest friend;  
 That tyrant was Miltiades!  
 Oh! that the present hour would lend  
 Another despot of the kind!  
 Such chains as his were sure to bind.

## 13.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!  
 On Suli's rock, and Parga's shore,  
 Exists the remnant of a line  
 Such as the Doric mothers bore;  
 And there, perhaps, some seed is sown,  
 The Heracleidan blood might own.

## 14.

Trust not for freedom to the Franks—  
 They have a king who buys and sells;  
 In native swords, and native ranks,  
 The only hope of courage dwells:  
 But Turkish force, and Latin fraud,  
 Would break your shield, however broad.

## 15.

Fill high the bowl with Samian wine!  
 Our virgins dance beneath the shade—  
 I see their glorious black eyes shine;  
 But gazing on each glowing maid,  
 My own the burning tear-drop laves,  
 To think such breasts must suckle slaves.

## 16.

Place me on Suium's marbled steep,  
 Where nothing, save the waves and I,  
 May hear our mutual murmurs sweep;  
 There, swan-like, let me sing and die:  
 A land of slaves shall ne'er be mine—  
 Dash down you cup of Samian wine!

## LXXXVII.

Thus sung, or would, or could, or should  
 have sung,  
 The modern Greek, in tolerable verse;  
 If not like Orpheus quite, when Greece was  
 young,  
 Yet in these times he might have done  
 much worse:  
 His strain display'd some feeling—right or  
 wrong;  
 And feeling, in a poet, is the source  
 Of others' feeling; but they are such liars,  
 And take all colours—like the hands of dyers.

## LXXXVIII.

But words are things, and a small drop of ink,  
 Falling like dew, upon a thought, produces  
 That which makes thousands, perhaps mil-  
 lions, think;  
 'Tis strange, the shortest letter which  
 man uses  
 Instead of speech, may form a lasting link  
 Of ages; to what straits old Time reduces  
 Frail man, when paper—even a rag like this,  
 Survives himself, his tomb, and all that's his!

## LXXXIX.

And when his bones are dust, his grave a  
 blank,  
 His station, generation, even his nation,  
 Become a thing, or nothing, save to rank  
 In chronological commemoration,  
 Some dull M.S. oblivion long has sank,  
 Or graven stone found in a barrack's  
 station  
 In digging the foundation of a closet,  
 May turn his name up, as a rare deposit.

## XC.

And glory long has made the sages smile;  
 'Tis something, nothing, words, illusion,  
 wind—  
 Depending more upon the historian's style  
 Than on the name a person leaves behind:  
 Troy owes to Homer what whist owes to  
 Hoyle;  
 The present century was growing blind  
 To the great Marlborough's skill in giving  
 knocks,  
 Until his late Life by Archdeacon Cox.

## XCI.

Milton's the prince of poets—so we say;  
 A little heavy, but no less divine:  
 An independent being in his day—  
 Learn'd, pious, temperate in love and wine;  
 But his life falling into Johnson's way,  
 We're told this great high priest of all the  
 Nine  
 Was whipt at college—a harsh sire—odd  
 spouse,  
 For the first Mrs. Milton left his house.

## XCII.

All these are, *certainly*, entertaining facts,  
 Like Shakspeare's stealing deer, Lord  
 Bacon's bribes;  
 Like Titus' youth, and Caesar's earliest acts;  
 Like Burns (whom Doctor Currie well  
 describes);  
 Like Cromwell's pranks;—but although truth  
 exacts  
 These amiable descriptions from the scribes,  
 As most essential to their hero's story,  
 They do not much contribute to his glory.

## XCIII.

All are not moralists, like Southey, when  
 He prated to the world of "Pantisocracy;"  
 Or Wordsworth unexcised, unhired, who then  
 Season'd his pedlar poems with democracy;  
 Or Coleridge, long before his flighty pen  
 Let to the Morning Post its aristocracy;  
 When heard Southey, following the same path,  
 Espoused two partners (milliners of Bath).



## XCIV.

Such names at present cut a convict figure,  
 The very Botany Bay in moral geography;  
 Their loyal treason, renegade rigour,  
 Are good manure for their more bare  
 biography,  
 Wordsworth's last quarto, by the way, is  
 bigger  
 Than any since the birthday of typography;  
 A drowsy frowzy poem, call'd the "Excursion,"  
 Writ in a manner which is my aversion.

## XCV.

He there builds up a formidable dyke  
 Between his own and others' intellect:  
 But Wordsworth's poem, and his followers,  
 like  
 Joanna Southcote's Shiloh, and her sect,  
 Are things which in this century do n't strike  
 The public mind,—so few are the elect;  
 And the new births of both their stale  
 virginities  
 Have proved but dropsies, taken for divi-  
 nities.

## XCVI.

But let me to my story: I must own,  
 If I have any fault, it is digression,  
 Leaving my people to proceed alone,  
 While I soliloquize beyond expression:  
 But these are my addresses from the throne,  
 Which put off business to the ensuing  
 session:  
 Forgetting each omission is a loss to  
 The world, not quite so great as Ariosto.

## XCVII.

I know that what our neighbours call  
 "*longueurs*,"  
 (We've not so good a word, but have the  
 thing,  
 In that complete perfection which insures  
 An epic from Bob Southey every Spring—)  
 Form not the true temptation which allures  
 The reader; but 't would not be hard to  
 bring  
 Some fine examples of the *épopée*,  
 To prove its grand ingredient is *ennui*.

## XCVIII.

We learn from Horace, "Homer sometimes  
 sleeps;"  
 We feel without him, Wordsworth some-  
 times wakes,—  
 To show with what complacency he creeps,  
 With his dear "*Waggoners*," around his  
 lakes.

He wishes for "a boat" to sail the deeps—  
 Of ocean?—No, of air; and then he makes  
 Another outcry for "a little boat,"  
 And drivels seas to set it well afloat.

## XCIX.

If he must fain sweep o'er the ethereal plain,  
 And Pegasus runs restive in his "*Waggon*,"  
 Could he not beg the loan of Charles's Wain?  
 Or pray Medea for a single dragon?  
 Or if, too classic for his vulgar brain,  
 He fear'd his neck to venture such a nag on,  
 And he must needs mount nearer to the moon,  
 Could not the blockhead ask for a balloon?

## C.

"Pedlars," and "Boats," and "Waggon!"  
 Oh! ye shades  
 Of Pope and Dryden, are we come to this?  
 That trash of such sort not alone evades  
 Contempt, but from the bathos' vast abyss  
 Floats scumlike uppermost, and these Jack  
 Cades  
 Of sense and song above your graves may  
 hiss—  
 The "*little boatman*" and his "*Peter Bell*"  
 Can sneer at him who drew "*Achitophel*!"

## CI.

T' our tale.—The feast was over, the slaves  
 gone,  
 The dwarfs and dancing girls had all  
 retired;  
 The Arab lore and poet's song were done,  
 And every sound of revelry expired;  
 The lady and her lover, left alone,  
 The rosy flood of twilight's sky admired;—  
 Ave Maria! o'er the earth and sea,  
 That heavenliest hour of Heaven is worthiest  
 thee!

## CII.

Ave Maria! blessed be the hour!  
 The time, the clime, the spot, where I so  
 oft  
 Have felt that moment in its fullest power  
 Sink o'er the earth so beautiful and soft,  
 While swung the deep bell in the distant  
 tower,  
 Or the faint dying day-hymn stole aloft,  
 And not a breath crept through the rosy air,  
 And yet the forest leaves seem'd stirr'd with  
 prayer.

## CIII.

Ave Maria! 'tis the hour of prayer!  
 Ave Maria! 'tis the hour of love!  
 Ave Maria! may our spirits dare  
 Look up to thine and to thy Son's above!

Ave Maria! oh that face so fair!  
 Those downcast eyes beneath the Almighty  
 dove—  
 What though 'tis but a pictured image strike,  
 That painting is no idol,—'tis too like.

## CIV.

Some kinder easuists are pleased to say,  
 In nameless print—that I have no devo-  
 tion;  
 But set those persons down with me to pray,  
 And you shall see who has the properest  
 notion  
 Of getting into heaven the shortest way;  
 My altars are the mountains and the ocean,  
 Earth, air, stars,—all that springs from the  
 great Whole,  
 Who hath produced, and will receive the  
 soul.

## CV.

Sweet hour of twilight!—in the solitude  
 Of the pine forest, and the silent shore  
 Which bounds Ravenna's immemorial wood,  
 Rooted where once the Adrian wave flow'd  
 o'er,  
 To where the last Casarean fortress stood,  
 Evergreen forest! which Boccaccio's lore  
 And Dryden's lay made haunted ground to  
 me,  
 How have I loved the twilight hour and thee!

## CVI.

The shrill cicalas, people of the pine,  
 Making their summer lives one ceaseless  
 song,  
 Were the sole echoes, save my steed's and  
 mine,  
 And vesper bell's that rose the boughs  
 along;  
 The spectre huntsman of Onesti's line,  
 His hell-dogs, and their chase, and the fair  
 throng  
 Which learn'd from this example not to fly  
 From a true lover,—shadow'd my mind's eye.

## CVII.

Oh, Hesperus! thou bringest all good things—  
 Home to the weary, to the hungry cheer,  
 To the young bird the parent's brooding  
 wings,  
 The welcome stall to the o'erlabour'd steer;  
 Whate'er of peace about our hearthstone clings,  
 Whate'er our household gods protect of  
 dear,  
 Are gather'd round us by thy look of rest;  
 Thou bring'st the child, too, to the mother's  
 breast.

## CVIII.

Soft hour! which wakes the wish and melts  
 the heart  
 Of those who sail the seas, on the first day  
 When they from their sweet friends are torn  
 apart;  
 Or fills with love the pilgrim on his way  
 As the far bell of vesper makes him start,  
 Seeming to weep the dying day's decay;  
 Is this a fancy which our reason scorns?  
 Ah! surely nothing dies but something  
 mourns!

## CIX.

When Nero perish'd by the justest doom  
 Which ever the destroyer yet destroy'd,  
 Amidst the roar of liberated Rome,  
 Of nations freed, and the world overjoy'd,  
 Some hands unseen strew'd flowers upon his  
 tomb:  
 Perhaps the weakness of a heart not void  
 Of feeling for some kindness done, when  
 power  
 Had left the wretch an uncorrupted hour.

## CX.

But I'm digressing; what on earth has Nero,  
 Or any such like sovereign buffoons,  
 To do with the transactions of my hero,  
 More than such madmen's fellow man—  
 the moon's?  
 Sure my invention must be down at zero,  
 And I grown one of many "wooden spoons"  
 Of verse (the name with which we Cantabs  
 please  
 To dub the last of honours in degrees).

## CXI.

I feel this tediousness will never do—  
 'Tis being too epic, and I must cut down  
 (In copying) this long canto into two;  
 They'll never find it out, unless I own  
 The fact, excepting some experienced few;  
 And then as an improvement 'twill be  
 shown:  
 I'll prove that such the opinion of the critic  
 is  
 From Aristotle *passim*.—See *Ποιητικά*.



## Canto the Fourth.

## I.

NOTHING so difficult as a beginning  
 In poesy, unless perhaps the end;  
 For oftentimes when Pegasus seems winning  
 The race, he sprains a wing, and down we  
 tend,

Like Lucifer when hurl'd from heaven for sinning;

Our sin the same, and hard as his to mend,  
Being pride, which leads the mind to soar too far,

Till our own weakness shows us what we are.

## II.

But time, which brings all beings to their level,

And sharp Adversity, will teach at last  
Man,—and, as we would hope,—perhaps the devil,

That neither of their intellects are vast:  
While youth's hot wishes in our red veins revel,

We know not this—the blood flows on too fast:

But as the torrent widens towards the ocean,  
We ponder deeply on each past emotion.

## III.

As boy, I thought myself a clever fellow,  
And wish'd that others held the same opinion;

They took it up when my days grew more mellow,

And other minds acknowledged my dominion:

Now my sere fancy "falls into the yellow Leaf,"  
and Imagination droops her pinion,  
And the sad truth which hovers o'er my desk  
Turns what was once romantic to burlesque.

## IV.

And if I laugh at any mortal thing,  
'Tis that I may not weep; and if I weep,  
'Tis that our nature cannot always bring  
Itself to apathy, for we must steep  
Our hearts first in the depths of Lethe's spring,

Ere what we least wish to behold will sleep:  
Thetis baptized her mortal son in Styx;  
A mortal mother would on Lethe fix.

## V.

Some have accused me of a strange design  
Against the creed and morals of the land,  
And trace it in this poem every line;

I don't pretend that I quite understand  
My own meaning when I would be *very* fine;

But the fact is that I have nothing plann'd,  
Unless it were to be a moment merry,  
A novel word in my vocabulary.

## VI.

To the kind reader of our sober clime  
This way of writing will appear exotic;  
Pulci was sire of the half-serious rhyme,  
Who sang when chivalry was more Quixotic,

And revell'd in the fancies of the time,  
True knights, chaste dames, huge giant  
kings despotic:

But all these, save the last, being obsolete,  
I chose a modern subject as more meet.

## VII.

How I have treated it, I do not know;  
Perhaps no better than they have treated me,

Who have imputed such designs as show  
Not what they saw, but what they wish'd to see;

But if it gives them pleasure, be it so,  
This is a liberal age, and thoughts are free:

Meantime Apollo plucks me by the ear,  
And tells me to resume my story here.

## VIII.

Young Juan and his lady-love were left  
To their own hearts' most sweet society;

Even Time the pitiless in sorrow cleft  
With his rude scythe the such gentle bosoms;  
he

Sigh'd to behold them of their hours bereft,  
Though foe to love; and yet they could not be

Meant to grow old, but die in happy spring,  
Before one charm or hope had taken wing.

## IX.

Their faces were not made for wrinkles, their  
Pure blood to stagnate, their great hearts to fail;

The blank grey was not made to blast their hair,

But like the climes that know nor snow nor hail,  
They were all summer; lightning might assail

And shiver them to ashes, but to trail  
A long and snake-like life of dull decay  
Was not for them—they had too little clay.

## X.

They were alone once more; for them to be  
Thus was another Eden; they were never  
Weary, unless when separate: the tree  
Cut from its forest root of years—the river  
Damm'd from its fountain—the child from the knee

And breast maternal wean'd at once for ever,—

Would wither less than these two torn apart;  
Alas! there is no instinct like the heart—

## XI.

The heart—which may be broken: happy  
they!  
Thrice fortunate! who of that fragile  
mould,  
The precious porcelain of human clay,  
Break with the first fall: they can ne'er  
behold  
The long year link'd with heavy day on day,  
And all which must be borne, and never  
told;  
While life's strange principle will often lie  
Deepest in those who long the most to die.

## XII.

"Whom the gods love die young" was said  
of yore,  
And many deaths do they escape by this:  
The death of friends, and that which slays  
even more—  
The death of friendship, love, youth, all  
that is,  
Except mere breath; and since the silent  
shore  
Awaits at last even those who longest miss  
The old archer's shafts, perhaps the early  
grave  
Which men weep over may be meant to save.

## XIII.

Haidée and Juan thought not of the dead.  
The heavens, and earth, and air, seem'd  
made for them:  
They found no fault with Time, save that he  
fled;  
They saw not in themselves aught to con-  
demn;  
Each was the other's mirror, and but read  
Joy sparkling in their dark eyes like a gem,  
And knew such brightness was but the re-  
flection  
Of their exchanging glances of affection.

## XIV.

The gentle pressure, and the thrilling touch,  
The least glance better understood than  
words,  
Which still said all, and ne'er could say too  
much;  
A language, too, but like to that of birds,  
Known but to them, at least appearing such  
As but to lovers a true sense affords;  
Sweet playful phrases, which would seem  
absurd  
To those who have ceased to hear such, or  
ne'er heard.

## XV.

All these were theirs, for they were children  
still,  
And children still they should have ever  
been;  
They were not made in the real world to fill  
A busy character in the dull scene,  
But like two beings born from out a rill,  
A nymph and her beloved, all unseen  
To pass their lives in fountains and on  
flowers,  
And never know the weight of human hours.

## XVI.

Moons changing had roll'd on, and change-  
less found  
Those their bright rise had lighted to such  
joys  
As rarely they beheld throughout their round;  
And these were not of the vain kind which  
cloys,  
For theirs were buoyant spirits, never bound  
By the mere senses; and that which destroys  
Most love, possession, unto them appear'd  
A thing which each endearment more en-  
dear'd.

## XVII.

Oh beautiful! and rare as beautiful!  
But theirs was love in which the mind  
delights  
To lose itself, when the old world grows dull,  
And we are sick of its hack sounds and  
sights,  
Intrigues, adventures of the common school,  
Its petty passions, marriages, and flights,  
Where Hymen's torch but brands one strum-  
pet more,  
Whose husband only knows her not a wh—re.

## XVIII.

Hard words; harsh truth; a truth which  
many know.  
Enough.—The faithful and the fairy pair,  
Who never found a single hour too slow,  
What was it made them thus exempt from  
care?  
Young innate feelings all have felt below,  
Which perish in the rest, but in them were  
Inherent; what we mortals call romantic,  
And always envy, though we deem it frantic.

## XIX.

This is in others a factitious state,  
An opium dream of too much youth and  
reading,  
But was in them their nature or their fate:  
No novels e'er had set their young hearts  
bleeding,

For Haidée's knowledge was by no means  
great,

And Juan was a boy of saintly breeding;  
So that there was no reason for their loves  
More than for those of nightingales or doves.

## XX.

They gazed upon the sunset; 'tis an hour  
Dear unto all, but dearest to *their* eyes,  
For it had made them what they were: the  
power

Of love had first o'erwhelm'd them from  
such skies,  
When happiness had been their only dower,  
And twilight saw them link'd in passion's  
ties;

Charm'd with each other, all things charm'd  
that brought  
The past still welcome as the present thought.

## XXI.

I know not why, but in that hour to-night,  
Even as they gazed, a sudden tremor came,  
And swept, as 'twere, across their hearts'  
delight,

Like the wind o'er a harp-string, or a flame,  
When one is shook in sound, and one in  
sight:

And thus some boding flash'd through either  
frame,  
And call'd from Juan's breast a faint low sigh,  
While one new tear arose in Haidée's eye.

## XXII.

That large black prophet eye seem'd to dilate  
And follow far the disappearing sun,  
As if their last day of a happy date

With his broad, bright, and dropping orb  
were gone.

Juan gazed on her as to ask his fate—  
He felt a grief, but knowing cause for none,  
His glance inquired of hers for some excuse  
For feelings causeless, or at least abstruse.

## XXIII.

She turn'd to him, and smiled, but in that sort  
Which makes not others smile; then turn'd  
aside:

Whatever feeling shook her, it seem'd short,  
And master'd by her wisdom or her pride;  
When Juan spoke, too—it might be in sport—

Of this their mutual feeling, she replied—  
"If it should be so,—but—it cannot be—  
Or I at least shall not survive to see."

## XXIV.

Juan would question further, but she press'd  
His lips to hers, and silenced him with this,  
And then dismiss'd the omen from her breast,  
Defying angury with that fond kiss;

And no doubt of all methods 'tis the best:  
Some people prefer wine—'tis not amiss;  
I have tried both; so those who would a part  
take  
May choose between the headache and the  
heartache.

## XXV.

One of the two according to your choice,  
Woman or wine, you'll have to undergo;  
Both maladies are taxes on our joys:  
But which to choose, I really hardly know;  
And if I had to give a casting voice,  
For both sides I could many reasons show,  
And then decide, without great wrong to  
either,  
It were much better to have both than neither.

## XXVI.

Juan and Haidée gazed upon each other  
With swimming looks of speechless tender-  
ness,  
Which mix'd all feelings, friend, child, lover,  
brother;  
All that the best can mingle and express  
When two pure hearts are pour'd in one  
another,  
And love too much, and yet cannot love  
less;  
But almost sanctify the sweet excess  
By the immortal wish and power to bless.

## XXVII.

Mix'd in each other's arms, and heart in  
heart,  
Why did they not then die?—they had  
lived too long  
Should an hour come to bid them breathe  
apart;  
Years could but bring them cruel things or  
wrong;  
The world was not for them, nor the world's  
art  
For beings passionate as Sappho's song;  
Love was born *with* them, *in* them, so intense,  
It was their very spirit—not a sense.

## XXVIII.

They should have lived together deep in woods,  
Unseen as sings the nightingale; they were  
Unfit to mix in these thick solitudes  
Call'd social, haunts of Hate, and Vice, and  
Care;  
How lonely every freeborn creature broods!  
The sweetest song-birds nestle in a pair;  
The eagle soars alone; the gull and crow  
Flock o'er their carrion, just like men below.

## XXIX.

Now pillow'd cheek to cheek, in loving sleep,  
 Haidée and Juan their siesta took,  
 A gentle slumber, but it was not deep,  
 For ever and anon a something shook  
 Juan, and shuddering o'er his frame would  
 creep;

And Haidée's sweet lips murmur'd like a  
 brook  
 A wordless music, and her face so fair  
 Stir'd with her dream, as rose-leaves with  
 the air;

## XXX.

Or as the stirring of a deep clear stream  
 Within an Alpine hollow, when the wind  
 Walks o'er it, was she shaken by the dream,  
 The mystical usurper of the mind—  
 O'erpowering us to be whate'er may seem  
 Good to the soul which we no more can bind:  
 Strange state of being! (for 'tis still to be),  
 Senseless to feel, and with seal'd eyes to see.

## XXXI.

She dream'd of being alone on the sea-shore,  
 Chain'd to a rock; she knew not how, but  
 stir  
 She could not from the spot, and the loud  
 roar  
 Grew, and each wave rose roughly, threat-  
 ening her;  
 And o'er her upper lip they seem'd to pour,  
 Until she sobb'd for breath, and soon they  
 were  
 Foaming o'er her lone head, so fierce and  
 high—  
 Each broke to drown her, yet she could not  
 die.

## XXXII.

Anon—she was released, and then she stray'd  
 O'er the sharp shingles with her bleeding  
 feet,  
 And stumbled almost every step she made;  
 And something roll'd before her in a sheet,  
 Which she must still pursue howe'er afraid:  
 'Twas white and indistinct, nor stopp'd to  
 meet  
 Her glance nor grasp, for still she gazed and  
 grasp'd,  
 And ran, but it escaped her as she clasp'd.

## XXXIII.

The dream changed:—in a cave she stood, its  
 walls  
 Were hung with marble icicles; the work  
 Of ages on its water-fretted halls,  
 Where waves might wash, and seals might  
 breed and lurk;

Her hair was dripping, and the very balls  
 Of her black eyes seem'd turn'd to tears, and  
 mirk  
 The sharp rocks look'd below each drop they  
 caught,  
 Which froze to marble as it fell,—she thought.

## XXXIV.

And wet, and cold, and lifeless at her feet,  
 Pale as the foam that froth'd on his dead  
 brow,  
 Which she essay'd in vain to clear, (how  
 sweet  
 Were once her cares, how idle seem'd they  
 now!)  
 Lay Juan, nor could aught renew the beat  
 Of his quench'd heart; and the sea dirges  
 low  
 Rang in her sad ears like a mermaid's song,  
 And that brief dream appear'd a life too long.

## XXXV.

And gazing on the dead, she thought his face  
 Faded, or alter'd into something new—  
 Like to her father's features, till each trace  
 More like and like to Lambro's aspect  
 grew—  
 With all his keen worn look and Grecian  
 grace;  
 And starting, she awoke, and what to view?  
 Oh! Powers of Heaven! what dark eye meets  
 she there?  
 'Tis—'tis her father's—fix'd upon the pair!

## XXXVI.

Then shrieking, she arose, and shrieking fell,  
 With joy and sorrow, hope and fear, to see  
 Him whom she deem'd a habitant where dwell  
 The ocean-buried, risen from death, to be  
 Perchance the death of one she loved too  
 well:  
 Dear as her father had been to Haidée,  
 It was a moment of that awful kind—  
 I have seen such—but must not call to mind.

## XXXVII.

Up Juan sprang to Haidée's bitter shriek,  
 And caught her falling, and from off the  
 wall  
 Snatch'd down his sabre, in hot haste to  
 wreak  
 Vengeance on him who was the cause of  
 all:  
 Then Lambro, who till now forebore to speak,  
 Smiled scornfully, and said, "Within my  
 call,  
 A thousand scimitars await the word;  
 Put up, young man, put up your silly sword.'



## XXXVIII.

And Haidée clung around him; "Juan, 'tis—  
'Tis Lambro—'tis my father! Kneel with  
me—  
He will forgive us—yes—it must be—yes.  
Oh! dearest father, in this agony  
Of pleasure and of pain—even while I kiss  
Thy garment's hem with transport, can it  
be  
That doubt should mingle with my filial joy?  
Deal with me as thou wilt, but spare this  
boy."

## XXXIX.

High and inscrutable the old man stood,  
Calm in his voice, and calm within his  
eye—  
Not always signs with him of calmest mood:  
He look'd upon her, but gave no reply;  
Then turn'd to Juan, in whose cheek the  
blood  
Oft came and went, as there resolved to  
die;  
In arms, at least, he stood, in act to spring  
On the first foe whom Lambro's call might  
bring.

## XL.

"Young man, your sword;" so Lambro once  
more said:  
Juan replied, "Not while this arm is free."  
The old man's cheek grew pale, but not with  
dread,  
And drawing from his belt a pistol, he  
Replied, "Your blood be then on your own  
head."  
Then look'd close at the flint, as if to see  
'Twas fresh—for he had lately used the  
lock—  
And next proceeded quietly to cock.

## XLI.

It has a strange quick jar upon the ear,  
That cocking of a pistol, when you know  
A moment more will bring the sight to bear  
Upon your person, twelve yards off, or so;  
A gentlemanly distance, not too near,  
If you have got a former friend for foe;  
But after being fired at once or twice,  
The ear becomes more Irish, and less nice.

## XLII.

Lambro presented, and one instant more  
Had stopp'd this Canto, and Don Juan's  
breath,  
When Haidée threw herself her boy before;  
Stern as her sire: "On me," she cried, "let  
death

Descend—the fault is mine; this fatal shore  
He found—but sought not. I have pledged  
my faith;  
I love him—I will die with him: I knew  
Your nature's firmness—know your daugh-  
ter's too."

## XLIII.

A minute past, and she had been all tears,  
And tenderness, and infancy; but now  
She stood as one who champion'd human  
fears—  
Pale, statue-like, and stern, she woo'd the  
blow;  
And tall beyond her sex, and their com-  
peers,  
She drew up to her height, as if to show  
A fairer mark; and with a fix'd eye scann'd  
Her father's face—but never stopp'd his  
hand.

## XLIV.

He gazed on her, and she on him; 'twas  
strange  
How like they look'd! the expression was  
the same;  
Serenely savage, with a little change  
In the large dark eye's mutual-darted flame;  
For she, too, was as one who could avenge,  
If cause should be—a lioness, though tame;  
Her father's blood before her father's face  
Boil'd up, and proved her truly of his race.

## XLV.

I said they were alike, their features and  
Their stature, differing but in sex and  
years:  
Even to the delicacy of their hand  
There was resemblance, such as true blood  
wears;  
And now to see them, thus divided, stand  
In fix'd ferocity, when joyous tears,  
And sweet sensations, should have welcomed  
both,  
Show what the passions are in their full  
growth.

## XLVI.

The father paused a moment, then withdrew  
His weapon, and replaced it; but stood  
still,  
And looking on her, as to look her through,  
"Not I," he said, "have sought this  
stranger's ill;  
Not I have made this desolation: few  
Would bear such outrage, and forbear to  
kill;  
But I must do my duty—how thou hast  
Done thine, the present vouches for the past.

## XLVII.

"Let him disarm; or, by my father's head,  
His own shall roll before you like a ball!"  
He raised his whistle as the word he said,  
And blew; another answer'd to the call,  
And rushing in disorderly, though led,  
And arm'd from boot to turban, one and all,  
Some twenty of his train came, rank on rank;  
He gave the word, "Arrest or slay the  
Frank."

## XLVIII.

Then, with a sudden movement, he withdrew  
His daughter; while compress'd within his  
clasp,  
'Twixt her and Juan interposed the crew;  
In vain she struggled in her father's grasp—  
His arms were like a serpent's coil: then flew  
Upon their prey, as darts an angry asp,  
The file of pirates: save the foremost, who  
Had fallen, with his right shoulder half cut  
through.

## XLIX.

The second had his cheek laid open; but  
The third, a wary, cool old sworder, took  
The blows upon his cutlass, and then put  
His own well in; so well, ere you could  
look,  
His man was floor'd, and helpless at his foot,  
With the blood running like a little brook  
From two smart sabre gashes, deep and red—  
One on the arm, the other on the head.

## L.

And then they bound him where he fell, and  
bore  
Juan from the apartment: with a sign  
Old Lambro bade them take him to the shore,  
Where lay some ships which were to sail  
at nine.  
They laid him in a boat, and plied the oar  
Until they reach'd some galliots, placed in  
line;  
On board of one of these, and under hatches,  
They stow'd him, with strict orders to the  
watches.

## LI.

The world is full of strange vicissitudes,  
And here was one exceedingly unpleasant:  
A gentleman so rich in the world's goods,  
Handsome and young, enjoying all the  
present,  
Just at the very time when he least broods  
On such a thing, is suddenly to sea sent,  
Wounded and chain'd, so that he cannot  
move,  
And all because a lady fell in love.

## LII.

Here I must leave him, for I grow pathetic,  
Moved by the Chinese nymph of tears,  
green tea!  
Than whom Cassandra was not more pro-  
phetic;  
For if my pure libations exceed three,  
I feel my heart become so sympathetic,  
That I must have recourse to black Bohea:  
'Tis pity wine should be so deleterious,  
For tea and coffee leave us much more serious,

## LIII.

Unless when qualified with thee, Cogniac!  
Sweet Naiad of the Phlegethontic rill!  
Ah! why the liver wilt thou thus attack,  
And make, like other nymphs, thy lovers ill?  
I would take refuge in weak punch, but *rack*  
(In each sense of the word), whene'er I fill  
My mild and midnight beakers to the brim,  
Wakes me next morning with its synonym.

## LIV.

I leave Don Juan for the present, safe—  
Not sound, poor fellow, but severely wound-  
ed;  
Yet could his corporal pangs amount to half  
Of those with which his Haidée's bosom  
bounded!  
She was not one to weep, and rave, and chafe,  
And then give way, subdued because sur-  
rounded;  
Her mother was a Moorish maid from Fez,  
Where all is Eden, or a wilderness.

## LV.

There the large olive rains its amber store  
In marble founts; there grain, and flour,  
and fruit,  
Gush from the earth until the land runs o'er;  
But there, too, many a poison-tree has root,  
And midnight listens to the lion's roar,  
And long, long deserts scorch the camel's  
foot,  
Or heaving whelm the helpless caravan;  
And as the soil is, so the heart of man.

## LVI.

Afric is all the sun's, and as her earth  
Her human clay is kindled; full of power  
For good or evil, burning from its birth,  
The Moorish blood partakes the planet's  
hour,  
And like the soil beneath it will bring forth:  
Beauty and love were Haidée's mother's  
dower;  
But her large dark eye show'd deep Passion's  
force,  
Though sleeping like a lion near a source.

## LVII.

Her daughter, temper'd with a milder ray,  
 Like summer clouds all silvery, smooth,  
 and fair,  
 Till slowly charged with thunder they display  
 Terror to earth, and tempest to the air,  
 Had held till now her soft and milky way;  
 But overwrought with passion and despair,  
 The fire burst forth from her Numidian veins,  
 Even as the Simoom sweeps the blasted plains.

## LVIII.

The last sight which she saw was Juan's  
 gore,  
 And he himself o'er-master'd and cut down;  
 His blood was running on the very floor  
 Where late he trod, her beautiful, her own;  
 Thus much she view'd an instant and no  
 more,—  
 Her struggles ceased with one convulsive  
 groan;  
 On her sire's arm, which until now scarce  
 held  
 Her writhing, fell she like a cedar fell'd.

## LIX.

A vein had burst, and her sweet lips' pure  
 dyes  
 Were dabbled with the deep blood which  
 ran o'er;  
 And her head droop'd, as when the lily lies  
 O'ercharged with rain: her summon'd  
 handmaids bore  
 Their lady to her couch with gushing eyes;  
 Of herbs and cordials they produced their  
 store,  
 But she defied all means they could employ,  
 Like one life could not hold, nor death de-  
 stroy.

## LX.

Days lay she in that state unchanged, though  
 chill—  
 With nothing livid, still her lips were red;  
 She had no pulse, but death seem'd absent  
 still;  
 No hideous sign proclaim'd her surely dead;  
 Corruption came not in each mind to kill  
 All hope; to look upon her sweet face bred  
 New thoughts of life, for it seem'd full of  
 soul—  
 She had so much, earth could not claim the  
 whole.

## LXI.

The ruling passion, such as marble shows  
 When exquisitely chisell'd, still lay there,  
 But fix'd as marble's unchanged aspect throws  
 O'er the fair Venus, but for ever fair;

O'er the Laocöon's all eternal throes,  
 And ever-dying Gladiator's air,  
 Their energy like life forms all their fame,  
 Yet looks not life, for they are still the same.

## LXII.

She woke at length, but not as sleepers wake,  
 Rather the dead, for life seem'd something  
 new,  
 A strange sensation which she must partake  
 Perforce, since whatsoever met her view  
 Struck not on memory, though a heavy ache  
 Lay at her heart, whose earliest beat still  
 true  
 Brought back the sense of pain without the  
 cause,  
 For, for a while, the furies made a pause.

## LXIII.

She look'd on many a face with vacant eye,  
 On many a token without knowing what;  
 She saw them watch her without asking  
 why,  
 And reck'd not who around her pillow  
 sat;  
 Not speechless, though she spoke not; not a  
 sigh  
 Relieved her thoughts; dull silence and  
 quick chat  
 Were tried in vain by those who served; she  
 gave  
 No sign, save breath, of having left the grave.

## LXIV.

Her handmaids tended, but she heeded not;  
 Her father watch'd, she turn'd her eyes  
 away;  
 She recognised no being, and no spot,  
 However dear or cherish'd in their day;  
 They changed from room to room, but all  
 forgot,  
 Gentle, but without memory she lay;  
 At length those eyes, which they would fain  
 be weaning  
 Back to old thoughts, wax'd full of fearful  
 meaning.

## LXV.

And then a slave bethought her of a harp;  
 The harper came, and tuned his instru-  
 ment;  
 At the first notes, irregular and sharp,  
 On him her flashing eyes a moment bent,  
 Then to the wall she turn'd as if to warp  
 Her thoughts from sorrow through her  
 heart re-sent;  
 And he began a long low island song  
 Of ancient days, ere tyranny grew strong.

## LXVI.

Anon her thin wan fingers beat the wall  
 In time to his old tune; he changed the  
 theme,  
 And sung of love; the fierce name struck  
 through all

Her recollection; on her flash'd the dream  
 Of what she was, and is, if ye could call  
 To be so being; in a gushing stream  
 The tears rush'd forth from her o'erclouded  
 brain,  
 Like mountain mists at length dissolved in  
 rain.

## LXVII.

Short solace, vain relief!—thought came too  
 quick,

And whirl'd her brain to madness; she  
 arose

As one who ne'er had dwelt among the sick,  
 And flew at all she met, as on her foes;  
 But no one ever heard her speak or shriek,  
 Although her paroxysm drew towards its  
 close;—

Hers was a phrensy which disdain'd to rave,  
 Even when they smote her, in the hope to  
 save.

## LXVIII.

Yet she betray'd at times a gleam of sense;  
 Nothing could make her meet her father's  
 face,

Though on all other things with looks intense  
 She gazed, but none she ever could retrace;  
 Food she refused, and raiment; no pre-  
 tence

Avail'd for either; neither change of place,  
 Nor time, nor skill, nor remedy, could give  
 her

Senses to sleep—the power seem'd gone for  
 ever.

## LXIX.

Twelve days and nights she wither'd thus;  
 at last,

Without a groan, or sigh, or glance, to show  
 A parting pang, the spirit from her passed:  
 And they who watch'd her nearest could  
 not know

The very instant, till the change that cast  
 Her sweet face into shadow, dull and slow,  
 Glazed o'er her eyes—the beautiful, the  
 black—

Oh! to possess such lustre—and then lack!

## LXX.

She died, but not alone; she held within  
 A second principle of life, which might  
 Have dawn'd a fair and sinless child of sin;  
 But closed its little being without light,

And went down to the grave unborn, wherein  
 Blossom and bough lie wither'd with one  
 blight;

In vain the dews of Heaven descend above  
 The bleeding flower and blasted fruit of love.

## LXXI.

Thus lived—thus died she; never more on  
 her

Shall sorrow light, or shame. She was not  
 made

Through years or moons the inner weight to  
 bear,

Which colder hearts endure till they are laid  
 By age in earth: her days and pleasures were  
 Brief, but delightful—such as had not staid  
 Long with her destiny; but she sleeps well  
 By the sea-shore, whereon she loved to dwell.

## LXXII.

That isle is now all desolate and bare,  
 Its dwellings down, its tenants pass'd  
 away;

None but her own and father's grave is there,  
 And nothing outward tells of human clay;  
 Ye could not know where lies a thing so fair,  
 No stone is there to show, no tongue to say,  
 What was; no dirge, except the hollow sea's,  
 Mourns o'er the beauty of the Cyclades.

## LXXIII.

But many a Greek maid in a loving song  
 Sighs o'er her name; and many an islander  
 With her sire's story makes the night less  
 long;

Valour was his, and beauty dwelt with her;  
 If she loved rashly, her life paid for wrong—  
 A heavy price must all pay who thus err,  
 In some shape; let none think to fly the  
 danger,

For soon or late Love is his own avenger.

## LXXIV.

But let me change this theme, which grows  
 too sad,

And lay this sheet of sorrows on the shelf;  
 I don't much like describing people mad,  
 For fear of seeming rather touch'd myself—  
 Besides, I've no more on this head to add;  
 And as my Muse is a capricious elf,  
 We'll put about, and try another tack  
 With Juan, left half-kill'd some stanzas back.

## LXXV.

Wounded and fetter'd, "cabin'd, cribb'd, con-  
 fin'd,"

Some days and nights elapsed before  
 that he

Could altogether call the past to mind;  
 And when he did, he found himself at sea,

Sailing six knots an hour before the wind ;  
 The shores of Ilion lay beneath their lee—  
 Another time he might have liked to see 'em,  
 But now was not much pleased with Cape  
 Sigæum.

## LXXXVI.

There, on the green and village-cotted hill, is  
 (Flank'd by the Hellespont, and by the sea)  
 Entomb'd the bravest of the brave, Achilles ;  
 They say so—(Bryant says the contrary) :  
 And further downward, tall and towering  
 still, is  
 The tumulus—of whom ? Heaven knows ;  
 't may be  
 Patroclus, Ajax, or Protesilaus ;  
 All heroes, who if living still would slay us.

## LXXXVII.

High barrows, without marble, or a name,  
 A vast, untill'd, and mountain-skirted  
 plain,  
 And Ida in the distance, still the same,  
 And old Scamander (if 't is he), remain ;  
 The situation seems still form'd for fame—  
 A hundred thousand men might fight  
 again,  
 With ease ; but where I sought for Ilion's  
 walls,  
 The quiet sheep feeds, and the tortoise  
 crawls ;

## LXXXVIII.

Troops of untended horses ; here and there,  
 Some little hamlets, with new names un-  
 couth ;  
 Some shepherds (unlike Paris), led to stare  
 A moment at the European youth  
 Whom to the spot their school-boy feelings  
 bear ;  
 A Turk, with beads in hand, and pipe in  
 mouth,  
 Extremely taken with his own religion,  
 Are what I found there—but the devil a  
 Phrygian.

## LXXXIX.

Don Juan, here permitted to emerge  
 From his dull cabin, found himself a  
 slave ;  
 Forlorn, and gazing on the deep blue surge,  
 O'ershadow'd there by many a hero's  
 grave ;  
 Weak still with loss of blood, he scarce could  
 urge  
 A few brief questions ; and the answers  
 gave  
 No very satisfactory information  
 About his past or present situation.

## LXXX.

He saw some fellow-captives, who appear'd  
 To be Italians, as they were in fact ;  
 From them, at least, *their* destiny he heard,  
 Which was an odd one ; a troop going  
 to act  
 In Sicily—all singers, duly rear'd  
 In their vocation ; had not been attack'd  
 In sailing from Livorno by the pirate,  
 But sold by the impresario at no high rate.

## LXXXI.

By one of these, the buffo of the party,  
 Juan was told about their curious case ;  
 For although destined to the Turkish mart, he  
 Still kept his spirits up—at least his face ;  
 The little fellow really look'd quite hearty,  
 And bore him with some gaiety and grace,  
 Showing a much more reconciled demeanour,  
 Than did the prima-donna and the tenor.

## LXXXII.

In a few words he told their hapless story,  
 Saying, " Our Machiavelian impresario,  
 Making a signal off some promontory,  
 Hail'd a strange brig ; Corpo di Caio  
 Mario !  
 We were transferr'd on board her in a hurry,  
 Without a single scudo of salario ;  
 But if the Sultan has a taste for song,  
 We will revive our fortunes before long.

## LXXXIII.

" The prima-donna, though a little old,  
 And haggard with a dissipated life,  
 And subject, when the house is thin, to cold,  
 Has some good notes ; and then the tenor's  
 wife,  
 With no great voice, is pleasing to behold ;  
 Last carnival she made a deal of strife,  
 By carrying off Count Cesare Cicogna  
 From an old Roman princess at Bologna.

## LXXXIV.

" And then there are the dancers ; there's  
 the Nini,  
 With more than one profession gains  
 by all ;  
 Then there's that laughing slut the Pele-  
 grini,  
 She, too, was fortunate last carnival,  
 And made at least five hundred good zec-  
 chini,  
 But spends so fast, she has not now a  
 paul ;  
 And then there's the Grottesca—such a  
 dancer !  
 Where men have souls or bodies she must  
 answer.

LXXXV.

"As for the figuranti, they are like  
The rest of all that tribe; with here and there  
A pretty person, which perhaps may strike,  
The rest are hardly fitted for a fair;  
There's one, though tall and stiffer than a pike,  
Yet has a sentimental kind of air  
Which might go far, but she do n't dance with vigour;  
The more's the pity, with her face and figure.

LXXXVI.

"As for the men, they are a middling set;  
The musico is but a crack'd old basin,  
But being qualified in one way yet,  
May the seraglio do to set his face in,  
And as a servant some preferment get;  
His singing I no further trust can place in:  
From all the Pope makes yearly 't would perplex  
To find three perfect pipes of the *third* sex.

LXXXVII.

"The tenor's voice is spoilt by affectation,  
And for the bass, the beast can only bellow;  
In fact, he had no singing education,  
An ignorant, noteless, timeless, tuneless fellow;  
But being the prima-donna's near relation,  
Who swore his voice was very rich and mellow,  
They hired him, though to hear him you'd believe  
An ass was practising recitative.

LXXXVIII.

"'T would not become myself to dwell upon  
My own merits, and though young—I see,  
sir—you  
Have got a travell'd air, which speaks you one  
To whom the opera is by no means new:  
You've heard of Raucocanti?—I'm the man:  
The time may come when you may hear me too;  
You was not last year at the fair of Lugo,  
But next, when I'm engaged to sing there—  
do go.

LXXXIX.

"Our baritone I almost had forgot,  
A pretty lad, but bursting with conceit;  
With graceful action, science not a jot,  
A voice of no great compass, and not sweet,

He always is complaining of his lot,  
Forsooth, scarce fit for ballads in the street;  
In lovers' parts his passion more to breathe,  
Having no heart to show, he shows his teeth."

XC.

Here Raucocanti's eloquent recital  
Was interrupted by the pirate crew,  
Who came at stated moments to invite all  
The captives back to their sad berths; each threw  
A rueful glance upon the waves, (which bright all  
From the blue skies derived a double blue,  
Dancing all free and happy in the sun,)  
And then went down the hatchway one by one.

XCI.

They heard next day—that in the Dardanelles,  
Waiting for his Sublimity's firman,  
The most imperative of sovereign spells,  
Which everybody does without who can,  
More to secure them in their naval cells,  
Lady to lady, well as man to man,  
Were to be chain'd and lotted out per couple,  
For the slave-market of Constantinople.

XCII.

It seems when this allotment was made out,  
There chanced to be an odd male, and odd female,  
Who (after some discussion and some doubt,  
If the soprano might be deem'd to be male,  
They placed him o'er the woman as a scout)  
Were link'd together, and it happen'd the male  
Was Juan, who,—an awkward thing at his age,  
Pair'd off with a Bacchante blooming visage.

XCIII.

With Raucocanti lucklessly was chain'd  
The tenor; these two hated with a hate  
Found only on the stage, and each more pain'd  
With this his tuneful neighbour than his fate;  
Sad strife arose, for they were so cross-grain'd,  
Instead of bearing up without debate,  
That each pull'd different ways with many an oath,  
"Arcades ambo," *id est*—blackguards both.

XCIV.

Juan's companion was a Romagnole,  
But bred within the March of old Ancona,  
With eyes that look'd into the very soul  
(And other chief points of a "bella donna"),



Bright—and as black and burning as a coal;  
 And through her clear brunette complexion  
 shone a  
 Great wish to please—a most attractive  
 dower,  
 Especially when added to the power.

## XCIV.

But all that power was wasted upon him,  
 For sorrow o'er each sense held stern  
 command;  
 Her eye might flash on his, but found it dim:  
 And though thus chain'd, as natural her hand  
 Touch'd his, nor that—nor any handsome limb  
 (And she had some not easy to withstand)  
 Could stir his pulse, or make his faith feel  
 brittle;  
 Perhaps his recent wounds might help a little.

## XCVI.

No matter; we should ne'er too much inquire,  
 But facts are facts: no knight could be  
 more true,  
 And firmer faith no lady-love desire;  
 We will omit the proofs, save one or two:  
 'Tis said no one in hand "can hold a fire  
 By thought of frosty Caucasus;" but few,  
 I really think; yet Juan's then ordeal  
 Was more triumphant, and not much less real.

## XCVII.

Here I might enter on a chaste description,  
 Having withstood temptation in my youth,  
 But hear that several people take exception  
 At the first two books having too much  
 truth;  
 Therefore I'll make Don Juan leave the ship  
 soon.

Because the publisher declares, in sooth,  
 Through needles' eyes it easier for the camel is  
 To pass, than those two cantos into families.

## XCVIII.

'Tis all the same to me; I'm fond of yielding,  
 And therefore leave them to the purer page  
 Of Smollett, Prior, Ariosto, Fielding,  
 Who say strange things for so correct an  
 age;  
 I once had great alacrity in wielding  
 My pen, and liked poetic war to wage,  
 And recollect the time when all this cant  
 Would have provoked remarks which now it  
 shan't.

## XCIX.

As boys love rows, my boyhood liked a  
 squabble;  
 But at this hour I wish to part in peace,  
 Leaving such to the literary rabble,  
 Whether my verse's fame be doom'd to cease

While the right hand which wrote it still is  
 able,  
 Or of some centuries to take a lease;  
 The grass upon my grave will grow as long,  
 And sigh to midnight winds, but not to song.

## C.

Of poets who come down to us through  
 distance  
 Of time and tongues, the foster-babes of  
 Fame,  
 Life seems the smallest portion of existence;  
 Where twenty ages gather o'er a name,  
 'Tis as a snow-ball which derives assistance  
 \* From every flake, and yet rolls on the  
 same,  
 Even till an iceberg it may chance to grow;  
 But, after all, 'tis nothing but cold snow.

## CI.

And so great names are nothing more than  
 nominal,  
 And love of glory's but an airy lust,  
 Too often in its fury overcoming all  
 Who would as 'twere identify their dust  
 From out the wide destruction, which, en-  
 tombing all,  
 Leaves nothing till "the coming of the  
 just"—  
 Save change: I've stood upon Achilles' tomb,  
 And heard Troy doubted; time will doubt of  
 Rome.

## CII.

The very generations of the dead  
 Are swept away, and tomb inherits tomb,  
 Until the memory of an age is fled,  
 And, buried, sinks beneath its offspring's  
 doom:  
 Where are the epitaphs our fathers read?  
 Save a few glean'd from the sepulchral  
 gloom  
 Which once-numbered myriads nameless lie  
 beneath,  
 And lose their own in universal death.

## CIII.

I canter by the spot each afternoon  
 Where perish'd in his fame the hero-boy,  
 Who lived too long for men, but died too  
 soon  
 For human vanity, the young De Foix!  
 A broken pillar, not uncouthly hewn,  
 But which neglect is hastening to destroy,  
 Records Ravenna's carnage on its face,  
 While weeds and ordure rankle round the  
 base.

## CIV.

I pass each day where Dante's bones are laid :

A little cupola, more neat than solemn,  
Protects his dust, but reverence here is paid  
To the bard's tomb, and not the warrior's column :

The time must come, when both alike decay'd,  
The chieftain's trophy, and the poet's volume,

Will sink where lie the songs and wars of earth,

Before Pelides' death, or Homer's birth.

## CV.

With human blood that column was cemented,  
With human filth that column is defiled,  
As if the peasant's coarse contempt were vented

To show his loathing of the spot he soil'd :  
Thus is the trophy used, and thus lamented  
Should ever be those blood-hounds, from whose wild

Instinct of gore and glory earth has known  
Those sufferings Dante saw in hell alone.

## CVI.

Yet there will still be bards : though fame is smoke,

Its fumes are frankincense to human thought ;

And the unquiet feelings, which first woke  
Song in the world, will seek what then they sought :

As on the beach the waves at last are broke,  
Thus to their extreme verge the passions brought

Dash into poetry, which is but passion,  
Or at least was so ere it grew a fashion.

## CVII.

If in the course of such a life as was

At once adventurous and contemplative,

Men who partake all passions as they pass,

Acquire the deep and bitter power to give  
Their images again as in a glass,

And in such colours that they seem to live ;

You may do right forbidding them to show  
'em,

But spoil (I think) a very pretty poem.

## CVIII.

Oh ! ye, who make the fortunes of all books !

Benign Ceruleans of the second sex !

Who advertise new poems by your looks,

Your "imprimatur" will ye not annex ?

What ! must I go to the oblivious cooks,  
Those Cornish plunderers of Parnassian wrecks ?

Ah ! must I then the only minstrel be,  
Proscribed from tasting your Castalian tea ?

## CIX.

What ! can I prove "a lion" then no more ?  
A ball-room bard, a foolscap, hot-press darling ?

To bear the compliments of many a bore,  
And sigh, "I can't get out," like Yorick's starling ;

Why then I'll swear, as poet Wordy swore  
(Because the world won't read him, always snarling),

That taste is gone, that fame is but a lottery,  
Drawn by the blue-coat misses of a coterie.

## CX.

Oh ! "darkly, deeply, beautifully blue,"

As some one somewhere sings about the sky,

And I, ye learned ladies, say of you ;

They say your stockings are so—(Heaven knows why,

I have examined few pair of that hue) ;

Blue as the garters which serenely lie

Round the patrician left-legs, which adorn  
The festal midnight, and the levée morn.

## CXI.

Yet some of you are most seraphic creatures—  
But times are alter'd since, a rhyming lover,

You read my stanzas, and I read your features :

And—but no matter, all those things are over ;

Still I have no dislike to learned natures,  
For sometimes such a world of virtues cover ;

I knew one woman of that purple school,  
The loveliest, chastest, best, but—quite a fool.

## CXII.

Humboldt, "the first of travellers," but not

The last, if late accounts be accurate,

Invented, by some name I have forgot,

As well as the sublime discovery's date,

An airy instrument, with which he sought

To ascertain the atmospheric state,

By measuring "the intensity of blue :"

Oh, Lady Daphne ! let me measure you !

## CXIII.

But to the narrative :—The vessel bound

With slaves to sell off in the capital,

After the usual process, might be found

At anchor under the saraglio wall ;

Her cargo, from the plague being safe and sound,  
 Were landed in the market, one and all,  
 And there with Georgians, Russians, and  
 Circassians,  
 Bought up for different purposes and pas-  
 sions.

## CXIV.

Some went off dearly; fifteen hundred dollars  
 For one Circassian, a sweet girl, were  
 given,  
 Warranted virgin; beauty's brightest colours  
 Had deck'd her out in all the hues of  
 heaven:  
 Her sale sent home some disappointed  
 bawlers,  
 Who bade on till the hundreds reached  
 eleven;  
 But when the offer went beyond, they knew  
 'T was for the Sultan, and at once withdrew.

## CXV.

Twelve negresses from Nubia brought a price  
 Which the West Indian market scarce  
 could bring,  
 Though Wilberforce, at last, has made it  
 twice  
 What 't was ere Abolition; and the thing  
 Need not seem very wonderful, for vice  
 Is always much more splendid than a king:  
 The virtues, even the most exalted, Charity,  
 Are saving—vice spares nothing for a rarity.

## CXVI.

But for the destiny of this young troop,  
 How some were bought by pachas, some  
 by Jews,  
 How some to burdens were obliged to stoop,  
 And others rose to the command of crews  
 As renegadoes; while in hapless group,  
 Hoping no very old vizier might choose,  
 The females stood, as one by one they  
 pick'd 'em,  
 To make a mistress, or fourth wife, or  
 victim:

## CXVII.

All this must be reserved for further song;  
 Also our hero's lot, howe'er unpleasant  
 (Because this Canto has become too long),  
 Must be postponed discreetly for the  
 present;  
 I'm sensible redundancy is wrong,  
 But could not for the muse of me put less  
 in't:  
 And now delay the progress of Don Juan,  
 Till what is call'd in Ossian the fifth Duan.

## Canto the Fifth.

## I.

WHEN amatory poets sing their loves  
 In liquid lines mellifluously bland,  
 And pair their rhymes as Venus yokes her  
 doves,  
 They little think what mischief is in hand;  
 The greater their success the worse it proves,  
 As Ovid's verse may give to understand;  
 Even Petrarch's self, if judged with due  
 severity,  
 Is the Platonic pimp of all posterity.

## II.

I therefore do denounce all amorous writing,  
 Except in such a way as not to attract;  
 Plain—simple—short, and by no means  
 inviting,  
 But with a moral to each error tack'd,  
 Form'd rather for instructing than delighting,  
 And with all passions in their turn attack'd;  
 Now, if my Pegasus should not be shod ill,  
 This poem will become a moral model.

## III.

The European, with the Asian shore  
 Sprinkled with palaces; the Ocean stream  
 Here and there studded with a seventy-four;  
 Sophia's cupola with golden gleam;  
 The cypress groves; Olympus high and hoar;  
 The twelve isles, and the more than I could  
 dream,  
 Far less describe, present the very view  
 Which charm'd the charming Mary Montagu.

## IV.

I have a passion for the name of "Mary,"  
 For once it was a magic sound to me;  
 And still it half calls up the realms of fairy,  
 Where I beheld what never was to be;  
 All feelings changed, but this was last to  
 vary,  
 A spell from which even yet I am not  
 quite free:  
 But I grow sad—and let a tale grow cold,  
 Which must not be pathetically told.

## V.

The wind swept down the Euxine, and the  
 wave  
 Broke foaming o'er the blue Symplegades;  
 'Tis a grand sight from off "the Giant's Grave"  
 To watch the progress of those rolling seas  
 Between the Bosphorus, as they lash and lave  
 Europe and Asia, you being quite at ease:  
 There's not a sea the passenger e'er pukes in,  
 Turns up more dangerous breakers than the  
 Euxine.

## VI.

'Twas a raw day of Autumn's bleak begin-  
ning,  
When nights are equal, but not so the  
days:  
The Parcæ then cut short the further  
spinning  
Of seamen's fates, and the loud tempests  
raise  
The waters, and repentance for past sinning  
In all, who o'er the great deep take their  
ways:  
They vow to amend their lives, and yet they  
don't;  
Because if drown'd, they can't—if spared,  
they won't.

## VII.

A crowd of shivering slaves of every nation,  
And age, and sex, were in the market  
ranged;  
Each bevy with the merchant in his station:  
Poor creatures! their good looks were  
sadly changed.  
All save the blacks seem'd jaded with  
vexation,  
From friends, and home, and freedom far  
estranged;  
The negroes more philosophy display'd,—  
Used to it, no doubt, as eels are to be flay'd.

## VIII.

Juan was juvenile, and thus was full,  
As most at his age are, of hope, and  
health;  
Yet I must own, he look'd a little dull,  
And now and then a tear stole down by  
stealth;  
Perhaps his recent loss of blood might pull  
His spirit down; and then the loss of  
wealth,  
A mistress, and such comfortable quarters,  
To be put up for auction amongst Tartars,

## IX.

Were things to shake a stoic; ne'ertheless,  
Upon the whole his carriage was serene:  
His figure, and the splendour of his dress,  
Of which some gilded remnants still were  
seen,  
Drew all eyes on him, giving them to guess  
He was above the vulgar by his mien;  
And then, though pale, he was so very  
handsome;  
And then—they calculated on his ransom.

## X.

Like a backgammon board the place was  
dotted  
With whites and blacks, in groups on show  
for sale,  
Though rather more irregularly spotted:  
Some bought the jet, while others chose  
the pale.  
It chanced amongst the other people lotted,  
A man of thirty, rather stout and hale,  
With resolution in his dark grey eye,  
Next Juan stood, till some might choose to  
buy.

## XI.

He had an English look; that is, was square  
In make, of a complexion white and ruddy,  
Good teeth, with curling rather dark brown  
hair,  
And, it might be from thought, or toil, or  
study,  
An open brow a little mark'd with care:  
One arm had on a bandage rather bloody;  
And there he stood with such *sang froid*,  
that greater  
Could scarce be shown even by a mere  
spectator.

## XII.

But seeing at his elbow a mere lad,  
Of a high spirit evidently, though  
At present weigh'd down by a doom which  
had  
O'erthrown even men, he soon began to  
show  
A kind of blunt compassion for the sad  
Lot of so young a partner in the woe,  
Which for himself he seem'd to deem no worse  
Than any other scrape, a thing of course.

## XIII.

"My boy!"—said he, "amidst this motley  
crew  
Of Georgians, Russians, Nubians, and  
what not,  
All ragamuffins differing but in hue,  
With whom it is our luck to cast our lot,  
The only gentlemen seem I and you;  
So let us be acquainted, as we ought:  
If I could yield you any consolation,  
'T would give me pleasure.—Pray, what is  
your nation?"

## XIV.

When Juan answer'd—"Spanish!" he re-  
plied,  
"I thought, in fact, you could not be a  
Greek;  
Those servile dogs are not so proudly eyed:  
Fortune has play'd you here a pretty freak,

But that's her way with all men, till they're tried;  
But never mind,—she'll turn, perhaps, next week;  
She has served me also much the same as you,  
Except that I have found it nothing new."

## XV.

"Pray, sir," said Juan, "if I may presume,  
What brought you here?"—"Oh! nothing very rare—  
Six Tartars and a drag-chain——"—"To this doom

But what conducted, if the question's fair,  
Is that which I would learn."—"I served for some

Months with the Russian army here and there;

And taking lately, by Suwarrow's bidding,  
A town, was ta'en myself instead of Widdin."

## XVI.

"Have you no friends?"—"I had—but, by God's blessing,  
Have not been troubled with them lately. Now

I have answer'd all your questions without pressing,

And you an equal courtesy should show." "Alas!" said Juan, "'t were a tale distressing,

And long besides."—"Oh! if 'tis really so,  
You're right on both accounts to hold your tongue;

A sad tale saddens doubly when 'tis long.

## XVII.

"But droop not: Fortune at your time of life,  
Although a female moderately fickle,  
Will hardly leave you (as she's not your wife)  
For any length of days in such a pickle.

To strive, too, with our fate were such a strife  
As if the corn-sheaf should oppose the sickle:

Men are the sport of circumstances, when  
The circumstances seem the sport of men."

## XVIII.

"'Tis not," said Juan, "for my present doom  
I mourn, but for the past;—I loved a maid:—"

He paused, and his dark eye grew full of gloom;

A single tear upon his eyelash staid  
A moment, and then dropp'd; "but to resume,

'Tis not my present lot, as I have said,  
Which I deplore so much; for I have borne  
Hardships which have the hardest overworn,

## XIX.

"On the rough deep. But this last blow—"  
and here

He stopp'd again, and turn'd away his face.  
"Ay," quoth his friend, "I thought it would appear

That there had been a lady in the case;  
And these are things which ask a tender tear,  
Such as I, too, would shed if in your place:  
I cried upon my first wife's dying day,  
And also when my second ran away:

## XX.

"My third——"—"Your third!" quoth Juan,  
turning round;

"You scarcely can be thirty: have you three?"

"No—only two at present above ground:  
Surely, 'tis nothing wonderful to see  
One person thrice in holy wedlock bound!"

"Well, then, your third," said Juan; "what did she?"

She did not run away, too,—did she, sir?"

"No, faith."—"What then?"—"I ran away from her."

## XXI.

"You take things coolly, sir," said Juan.  
"Why,"

Replied the other, "what can a man do?  
There still are many rainbows in your sky,  
But mine have vanish'd. All, when life is new,

Commence with feelings warm, and prospects high;

But time strips our illusions of their hue,  
And one by one in turn, some grand mistake  
Casts off its bright skin yearly like the snake.

## XXII.

"'Tis true, it gets another bright and fresh,  
Or fresher, brighter; but the year gone through,

This skin must go the way, too, of all flesh,  
Or sometimes only wear a week or two;—  
Love's the first net which spreads its deadly mesh;

Ambition, Avarice, Vengeance, Glory, glue  
The glittering lime-twigs of our latter days,  
Where still we flutter on for pence or praise."

## XXIII.

"All this is very fine, and may be true,"

Said Juan, "but I really don't see how  
It betters present times with me or you."

"No?" quoth the other; "yet you will allow

By setting things in their right point of view,  
Knowledge, at least, is gain'd; for instance, now,  
We know what slavery is, and our disasters  
May teach us better to behave when masters."

## XXIV.

"Would we were masters now, if but to try  
Their present lessons on our Pagan friends  
here,"

Said Juan—swallowing a heart-burning sigh:  
"Heaven help the scholar, whom his fortune sends here!"

"Perhaps we shall be one day, by and by,"  
Rejoin'd the other, "when our bad luck  
mends here;

Meantime (yon old black eunuch seems to  
eye us)

I wish to G—d that somebody would buy us!

## XXV.

"But after all, what is our present state?

'Tis bad, and may be better—all men's lot:  
Most men are slaves, none more so than the  
great,

To their own whims and passions, and  
what not;

Society itself, which should create

Kindness, destroys what little we had got:  
To feel for none is the true social art  
Of the world's stoics—men without a heart."

## XXVI.

Just now a black old neutral personage

Of the third sex stepped up, and peering over  
The captives, seem'd to mark their looks and  
age,

And capabilities, as to discover

If they were fitted for the purposed cage:

No lady e'er is ogled by a lover,

Horse by a blackleg, broadcloth by a tailor,

Fee by a counsel, felon by a jailor,

## XXVII.

As is a slave by his intended bidder.

'Tis pleasant purchasing our fellow-creatures;

And all are to be sold, if you consider

Their passions, and are dextrous; some  
by passions

Are bought up, others by a warlike leader,

Some by a place—as tend their years or  
natures;

The most by ready cash—but all have prices,  
From crowns to kicks, according to their  
vices.

## XXVIII.

The eunuch, having eyed them o'er with  
care,

Turn'd to the merchant, and began to bid

First but for one, and after for the pair;

They haggled, wrangled, swore, too—so  
they did!

As though they were in a mere Christian fair,

Cheapening an ox, an ass, a lamb, or kid;

So that their bargain sounded like a battle

For this superior yoke of human cattle.

## XXIX.

At last they settled into simple grumbling,

And pulling out reluctant purses, and

Turning each piece of silver o'er, and tum-  
bling

Some down, and weighing others in their  
hand,

And by mistake sequins with paras jumbling,

Until the sum was accurately scann'd,

And then the merchant giving change, and  
signing

Receipts in full, began to think of dining.

## XXX.

I wonder if his appetite was good?

Or, if it were, if also his digestion?

Methinks at meals some odd thoughts might  
intrude,

And conscience ask a curious sort of ques-  
tion,

About the right divine how far we should

Sell flesh and blood. When dinner has  
oppress one,

I think it is perhaps the gloomiest hour

Which turns up out of the sad twenty-four.

## XXXI.

Voltaire says "No;" he tells you that  
Candide

Found life most tolerable after meals;

He's wrong—unless man were a pig, indeed,  
Repletion rather adds to what he feels,

Unless he's drunk, and then no doubt he's  
freed

From his own brain's oppression while it  
reels.

Of food I think with Philip's son, or rather  
Ammon's (ill pleased with one world and one  
father);

## XXXII.

I think with Alexander, that the act

Of eating, with another act or two,

Makes us feel our mortality in fact

Redoubled; when a roast and a ragout,



And fish, and soup, by some side dishes  
back'd,

Can give us either pain or pleasure, who  
Would pique himself on intellects, whose use  
Depends so much upon the gastric juice?

## XXXIII.

The other evening ('t was on Friday last)—  
This is a fact, and no poetic fable—  
Just as my great coat was about me cast,  
My hat and gloves still lying on the table,  
I heard a shot—'twas eight o'clock scarce  
past—

And, running out as fast as I was able,  
I found the military commandant  
Stretch'd in the street, and able scarce to  
pant.

## XXXIV.

Poor fellow! for some reason, surely bad,  
They had slain him with five slugs; and  
left him there  
To perish on the pavement: so I had  
Him borne into the house and up the stair,  
And stripp'd, and look'd to,—But why should  
I add

More circumstances? vain was every care;  
The man was gone: in some Italian quarrel  
Kill'd by five bullets from an old gun-barrel.

## XXXV.

I gazed upon him, for I knew him well;  
And though I have seen many corpses,  
never  
Saw one, whom such an accident befell,  
So calm; though pierced through stomach,  
heart, and liver,  
He seem'd to sleep,—for you could scarcely  
tell  
(As he bled inwardly, no hideous river  
Of gore divulged the cause) that he was dead:  
So as I gazed on him, I thought or said—

## XXXVI.

"Can this be death? then what is life or  
death?  
Speak!" but he spoke not: "wake!" but  
still he slept:—  
"But yesterday, and who had mightier  
breath?  
A thousand warriors by his word were kept  
In awe: he said, as the centurion saith,  
'Go,' and he goeth; 'come,' and forth he  
stepp'd.  
The trump and bugle till he spake were  
dumb—  
And now nought left him but the muffled  
drum,"

## XXXVII.

And they who waited once and worshipp'd—  
they  
With their rough faces throng'd about the  
bed  
To gaze once more on the commanding clay  
Which for the last, though not the first,  
time bled;  
And such an end! that he who many a day  
Had faced Napoleon's foes until they  
fled,—  
The foremost in the charge or in the sally,  
Should now be butcher'd in a civic alley.

## XXXVIII.

The scars of his old wounds were near his  
new,  
Those honourable scars which brought him  
fame;  
And horrid was the contrast to the view—  
But let me quit the theme; as such things  
claim  
Perhaps even more attention than is due  
From me: I gazed (as oft I have gazed the  
same)  
To try if I could wrench aught out of death  
Which should confirm, or shake, or make a  
faith;

## XXXIX.

But it was all a mystery. Here we are,  
And there we go:—but *where*? five bits of  
lead,  
Or three, or two, or one, send very far!  
And is this blood, then, form'd but to be  
shed?  
Can every element our elements mar?  
And air—earth—water—fire live—and we  
dead?  
*We*, whose minds comprehend all things.  
No more;  
But let us to the story as before.

## XL.

The purchaser of Juan and acquaintance  
Bore off his bargains to a gilded boat,  
Embark'd himself and them, and off they  
went thence  
As fast as oars could pull and water float;  
They look'd like persons being led to sen-  
tence,  
Wondering what next, till the caïque was  
brought  
Up in a little creek below a wall  
O'ertopp'd with cypresses, dark-green and  
tall.

## XLI.

Here their conductor tapping at the wicket  
Of a small iron door, 'twas open'd, and  
He led them onward, first through a low  
thicket

Flank'd by large groves, which tower'd on  
either hand:

They almost lost their way, and had to pick  
it—

For night was closing ere they came to  
land.

The enunch made a sign to those on board,  
Who row'd off, leaving them without a word.

## XLII.

As they were plodding on their winding way  
Through orange bowers, and jasmine, and  
so forth:

(Of which I might have a good deal to say,  
There being no such profusion in the North  
Of oriental plants, "et cetera,"

But that of late your scribblers think it worth  
Their while to rear whole hotbeds in *their*  
works,

Because one poet travell'd 'mongst the Turks:)

## XLIII.

As they were threading on their way, there  
came

Into Don Juan's head a thought, which he  
Whisper'd to his companion:—"t was the same  
Which might have then occur'd to you or  
me.

"Methinks,"—said he,—"*it would be no  
great shame*

If we should strike a stroke to set us free;  
Let's knock that old black fellow on the head,  
And march away—'twere easier done than  
said."

## XLIV.

"Yes," said the other, "and when done,  
what then?

*How get out? how the devil got we in?*

And when we once were fairly out, and when  
From Saint Bartholomew we have saved  
our skin,

To-morrow'd see us in some other den,

And worse off than we hitherto have been;

Besides, I'm hungry, and just now would  
take,

Like Esau, for my birthright a beef-steak.

## XLV.

"We must be near some place of man's  
abode;—

For the old negro's confidence in creeping,  
With his two captives, by so queer a road,

Show's that he thinks his friends have not  
been sleeping;

A single cry would bring them all abroad:

'Tis better therefore looking before leap-  
ing—

And there, you see, this turn has brought us  
through,

By Jove, a noble palace!—lighted too."

## XLVI.

It was indeed a wide extensive building

Which open'd on their view, and o'er the  
front

There seem'd to be besprent a deal of gilding

And various hues, as is the Turkish wont,—

A gaudy taste, for they are little skill'd in

The arts of which these lands were once  
the font:

Each villa on the Bosphorus looks a screen

New painted, or a pretty opera-scene.

## XLVII.

And nearer as they came, a genial savour

Of certain stews, and roast-meats, and  
pilaus,

Things which in hungry mortals' eyes find  
favour,

Made Juan in his harsh intentions pause,

And put himself upon his good behaviour:

His friend, too, adding a new saving clause,  
Said, "In Heaven's name let's get some  
supper now,

And then I'm with you, if you're for a row."

## XLVIII.

Some talk of an appeal unto some passion,

Some to men's feelings, others to their  
reason;

The last of these was never much the fashion,

For reason thinks all reasoning out of  
season:

Some speakers whine, and others lay the  
lash on,

But more or less continue still to tease on,  
With arguments according to their "*forte*;"

But no one ever dreams of being short.—

## XLIX.

But I digress: of all appeals,—although

I grant the power of pathos, and of gold,

Of beauty, flattery, threats, a shilling,—no  
Method's more sure at moments to take  
hold

Of the best feelings of mankind, which grow

More tender, as we every day behold,

Than that all-softening, overpowering knell,

The tocsin of the soul—the dinner-bell.

## L.

Turkey contains no bells, and yet men dine;

And Juan and his friend, albeit they heard

No Christian knoll to table, saw no line

Of lackeys usher to the feast prepared,

Yet smelt roast-meat, beheld a huge fire  
shine,  
And cooks in motion with their clean arms  
bared,  
And gazed around them to the left and right,  
With the prophetic eye of appetite.

## LII.

And giving up all notions of resistance,  
They follow'd close behind their sable guide,  
Who little thought that his own crack'd exis-  
tence

Was on the point of being set aside :  
He motion'd them to stop at some small dis-  
tance,

And knocking at the gate, 'twas open'd  
wide,  
And a magnificent large hall display'd  
The Asian pomp of Ottoman parade.

## LII.

I won't describe ; description is my forte,  
But every fool describes in these bright  
days

His wondrous journey to some foreign court,  
And spawns his quarto, and demands your  
praise—

Death to his publisher, to him 'tis sport ;  
While Nature, tortured twenty thousand  
ways,

Resigns herself with exemplary patience  
To guide-books, rhymes, tours, sketches, illus-  
trations.

## LIII.

Along this hall, and up and down, some,  
squatted

Upon their hams, were occupied at chess ;  
Others in monosyllable talk chatted,  
And some seem'd much in love with their  
own dress ;

And divers smoked superb pipes, decorated  
With amber mouths of greater price or  
less ;

And several strutted, others slept, and some  
Prepared for supper with a glass of rum.

## LIV.

As the black eunuch enter'd with his brace  
Of purchased Infidels, some raised their eyes  
A moment, without slackening from their  
pace ;

But those who sate, ne'er stirr'd in any  
wise ;

One or two stared the captives in the face,  
Just as one views a horse to guess his  
price ;

Some nodded to the negro from their station,  
But no one troubled him with conversation.

## LV.

He leads them through the hall, and, without  
stopping,

On through a farther range of goodly  
rooms,  
Splendid but silent, save in *one*, where, drop-  
ping,

A marble fountain echoes through the  
glooms

Of night, which robe the chamber, or where  
popping

Some female head most curiously presumes  
To thrust its black eyes through the door or  
lattice,

As wondering what the devil noise that is,

## LVI.

Some faint lamps gleaming from the lofty walls  
Gave light enough to hint their farther way,  
But not enough to show the imperial halls

In all the flashing of their full array ;  
Perhaps there's nothing—I'll not say appals,

But saddens more by night as well as day,  
Than an enormous room without a soul  
To break the lifeless splendour of the whole.

## LVII.

Two or three seem so little, *one* seems no-  
thing :

In deserts, forests, crowds, or by the shore,  
There solitude, we know, has her full growth  
in

The spots which were her realms for ever-  
more ;

But in a mighty hall or gallery, both in  
More modern buildings and those built of  
yore,

A kind of death comes o'er us all alone,  
Seeing what's meant for many with but *one*.

## LVIII.

A neat, snug study on a winter's night,

A book, friend, single lady, or a glass  
Of claret, sandwich, and an appetite,

Are things which make an English evening  
pass ;

Though *certes* by no means so grand a sight  
As is a theatre lit up by gas.

I pass my evenings in long galleries solely,  
And that's the reason I'm so melancholy.

## LIX.

Alas ! man makes that great which makes  
him little :

I grant you in a church 'tis very well :  
What speaks of heaven should by no means  
be brittle,

But strong and lasting, till no tongue can  
tell

Their names who rear'd it; but huge houses  
fit ill—

And huge tombs worse—mankind, since  
Adam fell:

Methinks the story of the tower of Babel  
Might teach them this much better than I'm  
able.

LX.

Babel was Nimrod's hunting-box, and then  
A town of gardens, walls, and wealth a-  
mazing,

Where Nebuchadonosor, king of men,  
Reign'd, till one summer's day he took to  
grazing,

And Daniel tamed the lions in their den,  
The people's awe and admiration raising:  
'Twas famous, too, for Thisbe and for Pyra-  
mus,

And the calumniated queen Semiramis.—

LXI.

That injured Queen, by chroniclers so coarse,  
Has been accused (I doubt not by conspi-  
racy)

Of an improper friendship for her horse  
(Love, like religion, sometimes runs to  
heresy):

This monstrous tale had probably its source  
(For such exaggerations here and there I  
see)

In writing "Courser" by mistake for "Cou-  
rier;"

I wish the case would come before a jury  
here.

LXII.

But to resume,—should there be (what may  
not

Be in these days?) some infidels, who don't,  
Because they can't, find out the very spot

Of that same Babel, or because they won't  
(Though Claudius Rich, Esquire, some bricks  
has got,

And written lately two memoirs upon 't,)   
Believe the Jews, those unbelievers, who  
Must be believed, though they believe not  
you,

LXIII.

Yet let them think that Horace has exprest  
Shortly and sweetly the masonic folly

Of those, forgetting the great place of rest,  
Who give themselves to architecture wholly;

We know where things and men must end  
at best:

A moral (like all morals) melancholy,  
And "Et sepulchri immemor struis domos"  
Shows that we build when we should but  
entomb us.

LXIV.

At last they reach'd a quarter most retired,  
Where echo woke as if from a long slum-  
ber;

Though full of all things which could be  
desired,

One wonder'd what to do with such a  
number

Of articles which nobody required;

Here wealth had done its utmost to en-  
cumber

With furniture an exquisite apartment,  
Which puzzled Nature much to know what  
Art meant.

LXV.

It seem'd, however, but to open on  
A range or suite of further chambers, which  
Might lead to heaven knows where; but in  
this one

The moveables were prodigally rich:

Sofas 'twas half a sin to sit upon,

So costly were they; carpets every stitch  
Of workmanship so rare, they made you wish  
You could glide o'er them like a golden fish.

LXVI.

The black, however, without hardly deigning  
A glance at that which wrapt the slaves  
in wonder,

Trampled what they scarce trod for fear of  
staining,

As if the milky way their feet was under

With all its stars; and with a stretch attain-  
ing

A certain press or cupboard niched in yon-  
der,

In that remote recess which you may see—  
Or if you don't the fault is not in me,—

LXVII.

I wish to be perspicuous; and the black,

I say, unlocking the recess, pull'd forth

A quantity of clothes fit for the back

Of any Mussulman, whate'er his worth;

And of variety there was no lack—

And yet, though I have said there was no  
dearth,—

He chose himself to point out what he  
thought

Most proper for the Christians he had bought.

LXVIII.

The suit he thought most suitable to each

Was, for the elder and the stouter, first

A Candiate cloak, which to the knee might  
reach,

And trousers not so tight that they would  
burst,

But such as fit an Asiatic breech;  
 A shawl, whose folds in Cashmire had been  
 nurst,  
 Slippers of saffron, dagger rich and handy;  
 In short, all things which form a Turkish  
 dandy.

## LXIX.

While he was dressing, Baba, their black  
 friend,  
 Hinted the vast advantages which they  
 Might probably obtain both in the end,  
 If they would but pursue the proper way  
 Which Fortune plainly seem'd to recommend;  
 And then he added, that he needs must say,  
 "T'would greatly tend to better their con-  
 dition,  
 If they would condescend to circumcision.

## LXX.

"For his own part, he really should rejoice  
 To see them true believers, but no less  
 Would leave his proposition to their choice."  
 The other, thanking him for this excess  
 Of goodness, in thus leaving them a voice  
 In such a trifle, scarcely could express  
 "Sufficiently" (he said) "his approbation  
 Of all the customs of this polish'd nation.

## LXXI.

"For his own share—he saw but small ob-  
 jection  
 To so respectable an ancient rite;  
 And, after swallowing down a slight refection,  
 For which he own'd a present appetite,  
 He doubted not a few hours of reflection  
 Would reconcile him to the business quite."  
 "Will it?" said Juan, sharply: "Strike me  
 dead,  
 But they as soon shall circumcise my head!

## LXXII.

"Cut off a thousand heads, before——"—  
 "Now, pray,"  
 Replied the other, "do not interrupt:  
 You put me out in what I had to say.  
 Sir!—as I said, as soon as I have sup't,  
 I shall perpend if your proposal may  
 Be such as I can properly accept;  
 Provided always your great goodness still  
 Remits the matter to our own free-will."

## LXXIII.

Baba eyed Juan, and said, "Be so good  
 As dress yourself——" and pointed out a suit  
 In which a Princess with great pleasure would  
 Array her limbs; but Juan standing mute,

As not being in a masquerading mood,  
 Gave it a slight kick with his Christian  
 foot;  
 And when the old negro told him to "Get  
 ready,"  
 Replied, "Old gentleman, I'm not a lady."

## LXXIV.

"What you may be, I neither know nor  
 care,"  
 Said Baba; "but pray do as I desire:  
 I have no more time nor many words to  
 spare."  
 "At least," said Juan, "sure I may inquire  
 The cause of this odd travesty?"—"For-  
 bear,"  
 Said Baba, "to be curious; 't will transpire,  
 No doubt, in proper place, and time, and  
 season:  
 I have no authority to tell the reason."

## LXXV.

"Then if I do," said Juan, "I'll be——"—  
 "Hold!"  
 Rejoin'd the negro, "pray be not pro-  
 voking;  
 This spirit's well, but it may wax too bold,  
 And you will find us not too fond of joking."  
 "What, sir," said Juan, "shall it e'er be told  
 That I unsex'd my dress?" But Baba,  
 stroking  
 The things down, said, "Incense me, and I  
 will  
 Those who will leave you of no sex at all.

## LXXVI.

"I offer you a handsome suit of clothes:  
 A woman's, true; but then there is a cause  
 Why you should wear them."—"What,  
 though my soul loathes  
 The effeminate garb?"—thus, after a short  
 pause,  
 Sigh'd Juan, muttering also some slight oaths;  
 "What the devil shall I do with all this  
 gauze?"  
 Thus he profanely term'd the finest lace  
 Which e'er set off a marriage-morning face.

## LXXVII.

And then he swore; and, sighing, on he  
 slipp'd  
 A pair of trousers of flesh-colour'd silk;  
 Next with a virgin zone he was equip'd,  
 Which girt a slight chemise as white as  
 milk;  
 But tugging on his petticoat, he tripp'd,  
 Which—as we say—or as the Scotch say,  
 whilk,  
 (The rhyme obliges me to this; sometimes  
 Monarchs are less imperative than rhymes)—

## LXXXVIII.

Whilk, which (or what you please), was  
owing to

His garment's novelty, and his being awkward;

And yet at last he managed to get through  
His toilet, though no doubt a little backward:

The negro Baba help'd a little too,  
When some untoward part of raiment  
stuck hard;

And, wrestling both his arms into a gown,  
He paused, and took a survey up and down.

## LXXXIX.

One difficulty still remain'd—his hair  
Was hardly long enough; but Baba found  
So many false long tresses all to spare,  
That soon his head was most completely  
crown'd,

After the manner then in fashion there;  
And this addition with such gems was bound  
As suited the *ensemble* of his toilet,  
While Baba made him comb his head and  
oil it.

## LXXX.

And now being femininely all array'd,  
With some small aid from scissors, paint,  
and tweezers,

He look'd in almost all respects a maid,  
And Baba smilingly exclaim'd, "You see,  
sirs,

A perfect transformation here display'd;  
And now, then, you must come along with  
me, sirs,

That is—the Lady:" clapping his hands  
twice,

Four blacks were at his elbow in a trice.

## LXXXI.

"You, sir," said Baba, nodding to the one,  
"Will please to accompany those gentlemen

To supper; but you, worthy Christian nun,  
Will follow me: no trifling, sir; for when  
I say a thing, it must at once be done.

What fear you? think you this a lion's  
den?

Why, 'tis a palace; where the truly wise  
Anticipate the Prophet's paradise.

## LXXXII.

"You fool! I tell you no one means you  
harm."

"So much the better," Juan said, "for  
them;

Else they shall feel the weight of this my arm,  
Which is not quite so light as you may deem.

I yield thus far; but soon will break the  
charm,

If any take me for that which I seem:  
So that I trust for everybody's sake,  
That this disguise may lead to no mistake."

## LXXXIII.

"Blockhead! come on, and see," quoth  
Baba; while

Don Juan, turning to his comrade, who  
Though somewhat grieved, could scarce for-  
bear a smile

Upon the metamorphosis in view,—  
"Farewell!" they mutually exclaim'd: "this  
soil

Seems fertile in adventures strange and  
new;

One's turn'd half Mussulman, and one a  
maid,

By this old black enchanter's unsought aid."

## LXXXIV.

"Farewell!" said Juan: "should we meet  
no more,

I wish you a good appetite."—"Farewell!"  
Replied the other; "though it grieves me sore:  
When we next meet, we'll have a tale to  
tell:

We needs must follow when Fate puts from  
shore.

Keep your good name; though Eve herself  
once fell."

"Nay," quoth the maid, "the Sultan's self  
shan't carry me,  
Unless his highness promises to marry me."

## LXXXV.

And thus they parted, each by separate doors;  
Baba led Juan onward room by room

Through glittering galleries, and o'er marble  
floors,

Till a gigantic portal through the gloom,  
Haughty and huge, along the distance lowers;  
And wafted far arose a rich perfume:

It seem'd as though they came upon a  
shrine,

For all was vast, still, fragrant, and divine.

## LXXXVI.

The giant door was broad, and bright, and  
high,

Of gilded bronze, and carved in curious  
guise;

Warriors thereon were battling furiously;  
Here stalks the victor, there the vanquish'd  
lies;

There captives led in triumph droop the eye,  
And in perspective many a squadron flies:

It seems the work of times before the line  
Of Rome transplanted fell with Constantine.



## LXXXVII.

This massy portal stood at the wide close  
 Of a huge hall, and on its either side  
 Two little dwarfs, the least you could suppose,  
 Were sate, like ugly imps, as if allied  
 In mockery to the enormous gate which rose  
 O'er them in almost pyramidic pride:  
 The gate so splendid was in all its features,  
 You never thought about those little crea-  
 tures,

## LXXXVIII.

Until you nearly trod on them, and then  
 You started back in horror to survey  
 The wondrous hideousness of those small  
 men,  
 Whose colour was not black, nor white,  
 nor grey,  
 But an extraneous mixture, which no pen  
 Can trace, although perhaps the pencil  
 may;  
 They were mis-shapen pigmies, deaf and  
 dumb,—  
 Monsters, who cost a no less monstrous sum.

## LXXXIX.

Their duty was—for they were strong, and  
 though  
 They look'd so little, did strong things at  
 times—  
 To ope this door, which they could really do,  
 The hinges being as smooth as Rogers'  
 rhymes;  
 And now and then, with tough strings of the  
 bow,  
 As is the custom of those Eastern climes,  
 To give some rebel Pacha a cravat;  
 For mutes are generally used for that.

## XC.

They spoke by signs—that is, not spoke at all;  
 And looking like two incubi, they glared  
 As Baba with his fingers made them fall  
 To heaving back the portal folds: it scared  
 Juan a moment, as this pair so small,  
 With shrinking serpent optics on him  
 stared;  
 It was as if their little looks could poison  
 Or fascinate whome'er they fix'd their eyes on.

## XCI.

Before they enter'd, Baba paused to hint  
 To Juan some slight lessons as his guide:  
 "If you could just contrive," he said, "to  
 stint  
 That somewhat manly majesty of stride,

'T would be as well, and—(though there's  
 not much in't),  
 To swing a little less from side to side,  
 Which has at times an aspect of the oddest:—  
 And also could you look a little modest,

## XCII.

"'T would be convenient; for these mutes  
 have eyes  
 Like needles, which may piercé those  
 petticoats;  
 And if they should discover your disguise,  
 You know how near us the deep Bosphorus  
 floats;  
 And you and I may chance, ere morning rise,  
 To find our way to Marmora without boats,  
 Stitch'd up in sacks—a mode of navigation  
 A good deal practised here upon occasion."

## XCIII.

With this encouragement, he led the way  
 Into a room still nobler than the last;  
 A rich confusion form'd a disarray  
 In such sort, that the eye along it cast  
 Could hardly carry anything away,  
 Object on object flash'd so bright and fast;  
 A dazzling mass of gems, and gold, and  
 glitter,  
 Magnificently mingled in a litter.

## XCIV.

Wealth had done wonders—taste not much;  
 such things  
 Occur in Orient palaces, and even  
 In the more chasten'd domes of Western  
 kings  
 (Of which I have also seen some six or  
 seven),  
 Where I can't say or gold or diamond flings  
 Great lustre, there is much to be forgiven;  
 Groups of bad statues, tables, chairs, and  
 pictures,  
 On which I cannot pause to make my  
 strictures.

## XCV.

In this imperial hall, at distance lay  
 Under a canopy, and there reclined  
 Quite in a confidential queenly way,  
 A lady; Baba stopp'd, and kneeling sign'd  
 To Juan, who, though not much used to pray,  
 Knelt down by instinct, wondering in his  
 mind  
 What all this meant: while Baba bow'd and  
 bended  
 His head, until the ceremony ended.

## XCVI.

The lady rising up with such an air  
 As Venus rose with from the wave, on  
 them  
 Bent like an antelope a Paphian pair  
 Of eyes, which put out each surrounding  
 gem;  
 And raising up an arm as moonlight fair,  
 She sign'd to Baba, who first kiss'd the  
 hem  
 Of her deep purple robe, and speaking low,  
 Pointed to Juan, who remain'd below.

## XCVII.

Her presence was as lofty as her state;  
 Her beauty of that overpowering kind,  
 Whose force description only would abate:  
 I'd rather leave it much to your own mind,  
 Than lessen it by what I could relate  
 Of forms and features; it would strike you  
 blind  
 Could I do justice to the full detail;  
 So, luckily for both, my phrases fail.

## XCVIII.

Thus much however I may add,—her years  
 Were ripe, they might make six-and-twenty  
 springs,  
 But there are forms which Time to touch  
 forbears,  
 And turns aside his scythe to vulgar  
 things:  
 Such as was Mary's Queen of Scots; true—  
 tears  
 And love destroy; and sapping sorrow  
 wrings  
 Charms from the charmer, yet some never  
 grow  
 Ugly; for instance—Ninon de l'Enclos.

## XCIX.

She spake some words to her attendants, who  
 Composed a choir of girls, ten or a dozen,  
 And were all clad alike; like Juan, too,  
 Who wore their uniform, by Baba chosen:  
 They form'd a very nymph-like looking crew,  
 Which might have called Diana's chorus  
 "cousin,"  
 As far as outward show may correspond;  
 I won't be bail for anything beyond.

## C.

They bow'd obeisance and withdrew, retiring,  
 But not by the same door through which  
 came in  
 Baba and Juan, which last stood admiring,  
 At some small distance, all he saw within

This strange saloon, much fitted for inspiring  
 Marvel and praise; for both or none things  
 win;  
 And I must say, I ne'er could see the very  
 Great happiness of the "Nil Admirari."

## CI.

"Not to admire is all the art I know  
 (Plain truth, dear Murray, needs few  
 flowers of speech)  
 To make men happy, or to keep them so;  
 (So take it in the very words of Creech)."  
 Thus Horace wrote we all know long ago;  
 And thus Pope quotes the precept to re-  
 teach  
 From his translation; but had *none admired*,  
 Would Pope have sung, or Horace been  
 inspired?

## CII.

Baba, when all the damsels were withdrawn,  
 Motion'd to Juan to approach, and then  
 A second time desired him to kneel down,  
 And kiss the lady's foot; which maxim when  
 He heard repeated, Juan with a frown  
 Drew himself up to his full height again,  
 And said, "It grieved him, but he could not  
 stoop  
 To any shoe, unless it shod the Pope."

## CIII.

Baba, indignant at this ill-timed pride,  
 Made fierce remonstrances, and then a  
 threat  
 He mutter'd (but the last was given aside)  
 About a bow-string—quite in vain; not yet  
 Would Juan bend, though 't were to Mahomet's  
 bride:  
 There's nothing in the world like *etiquette*  
 In kingly chambers or imperial halls,  
 As also at the race and county balls.

## CIV.

He stood like Atlas, with a world of words  
 About his ears, and nathless would not  
 bend;  
 The blood of all his line's Castilian lords  
 Boil'd in his veins, and rather than descend  
 To stain his pedigree, a thousand swords  
 A thousand times of him had made an end;  
 At length perceiving the "*foot*" could not  
 stand,  
 Baba proposed that he should kiss the hand.

## CV.

Here was an honourable compromise,  
 A half-way house of diplomatic rest,  
 Where they might meet in much more peace-  
 ful guise;  
 And Juan now his willingness exprest

To use all fit and proper courtesies,  
 Adding, that this was commonest and best,  
 For through the South, the custom still  
 commands  
 The gentleman to kiss the lady's hands.

## CVI.

And he advanced, though with but a bad grace,  
 Though on more *thorough-bred* or fairer  
 fingers  
 No lips e'er left their transitory trace:  
 On such as these the lip too fondly lingers,  
 And for one kiss would fain imprint a brace,  
 As you will see, if she you love shall bring  
 hers

In contact; and sometimes even a fair  
 stranger's  
 An almost twelvemonth's constancy en-  
 dangers.

## CVII.

The lady eyed him o'er and o'er, and bade  
 Baba retire, which he obey'd in style,  
 As if well used to the retreating trade;  
 And taking hints in good part all the  
 while,

He whisper'd Juan not to be afraid,  
 And looking on him with a sort of smile,  
 Took leave, with such a face of satisfaction,  
 As good men wear who have done a virtuous  
 action.

## CVIII.

When he was gone, there was a sudden  
 change:

I know not what might be the lady's  
 thought,  
 But o'er her bright brow flash'd a tumult  
 strange,  
 And into her clear cheek the blood was  
 brought,

Blood-red as sunset summer clouds which  
 range

The verge of Heaven; and in her large eyes  
 wrought,

A mixture of sensations might be scann'd,  
 Of half-voluptuousness and half-command.

## CIX.

Her form had all the softness of her sex,  
 Her features all the sweetness of the devil,  
 When he put on the cherub to perplex  
 Eve, and paved (God knows how) the road  
 to evil;

The sun himself was scarce more free from  
 specks

Than she from aught at which the eye  
 could cavil;

Yet, somehow, there was something some-  
 where wanting,

As if she rather *order'd* than was *granting*.—

## CX.

Something imperial, or imperious, threw  
 A chain o'er all she did; that is, a chain  
 Was thrown as 'twere about the neck of  
 you,—

And rapture's self will seem almost a pain  
 With aught which looks like despotism in  
 view;

Our souls at least are free, and 'tis in vain  
 We would against them make the flesh  
 obey—

The spirit in the end will have its way.

## CXI.

Her very smile was haughty, though so  
 sweet;

Her very nod was not an inclination;  
 There was a self-will even in her small feet,  
 As though they were quite conscious of  
 her station—

They trod as upon necks; and to complete  
 Her state (it is the custom of her nation),  
 A poniard deck'd her girdle, as the sign  
 She was a sultan's bride (thank Heaven, not  
 mine!)

## CXII.

"To hear and to obey" had been from birth  
 The law of all around her; to fulfil  
 All phantasies which yielded joy or mirth,  
 Had been her slaves' chief pleasure, as her  
 will;

Her blood was high, her beauty scarce of  
 earth:

Judge, then, if her caprices e'er stood  
 still;

Had she but been a Christian, I've a notion  
 We should have found out the "perpetual  
 motion."

## CXIII.

Whate'er she saw and coveted was brought;  
 Whate'er she did *not* see, if she supposed  
 It might be seen, with diligence was sought,

And when 't was found straightway the  
 bargain closed:

There was no end unto the things she  
 bought,

Nor to the trouble which her fancies  
 caused;

Yet even her tyranny had such a grace,  
 The women pardon'd all except her face.

## CXIV.

Juan, the latest of her whims, had caught  
 Her eye in passing on his way to sale;  
 She order'd him directly to be bought,  
 And Baba, who had ne'er been known to  
 fail

In any kind of mischief to be wrought,

At all such auctions knew how to prevail:  
She had no prudence, but he had; and this  
Explains the garb which Juan took amiss.

## CXV.

His youth and features favour'd the disguise,  
And should you ask how she, a sultan's  
bride,

Could risk or compass such strange  
phantasies,

This I must leave sultanas to decide:  
Emperors are only husbands in wives' eyes,  
And kings and consorts oft are mystified,  
As we may ascertain with due precision,  
Some by experience, others by tradition.

## CXVI.

But to the main point, where we have been  
tending:—

She now conceived all difficulties past,  
And deem'd herself extremely condescending  
When, being made her property at last,  
Without more preface, in her blue eyes  
blending

Passion and power, a glance on him she  
cast,  
And merely saying, "Christian, canst thou  
love?"

Conceived that phrase was quite enough to  
move.

## CXVII.

And so it was, in proper time and place;

But Juan, who had still his mind o'er-  
flowing

With Haidee's isle and soft Ionian face,  
Felt the warm blood, which in his face was  
glowing,

Rush back upon his heart, which fill'd apace,  
And left his cheeks as pale as snow-drops  
blowing:

These words went through his soul like Arab  
spears,

So that he spoke not, but burst into tears.

## CXVIII.

She was a good deal shock'd; not shock'd at  
tears,

For women shed and use them at their  
liking;

But there is something when man's eye  
appears

Wet, still more disagreeable and striking:

A woman's tear-drop melts, a man's half  
sears,

Like molten lead, as if you thrust a pike in  
His heart to force it out, for (to be shorter)  
To them 't is a relief, to us a torture.

## CXIX.

And she would have consoled, but knew not  
how:

Having no equals, nothing which had e'er  
Infected her with sympathy till now,  
And never having dreamt what 't was to  
bear

Aught of a serious, sorrowing kind, although  
There might arise some pouting petty care  
To cross her brow, she wonder'd how so near  
Her eyes another's eye could shed a tear.

## CXX.

But nature teaches more than power can  
spoil,

And, when a *strong* although a strange  
sensation

Moves—female hearts are such a genial soil  
For kinder feelings, whatsoe'er their nation,  
They naturally pour the "wine and oil,"  
Samaritans in every situation;

And thus Gulbeyaz, though she knew not  
why,

Felt an odd glistening moisture in her eye.

## CXXI.

But tears must stop like all things else; and  
soon

Juan, who for an instant had been moved  
To such a sorrow by the intrusive tone  
Of one who dared to ask if "he *had*  
loved,"

Call'd back the stoic to his eyes, which  
shone

Bright with the very weakness he re-  
proved;

And although sensitive to beauty, he  
Felt most indignant still at not being free.

## CXXII.

Gulbeyaz, for the first time in her days,

Was much embarrass'd, never having met  
In all her life with aught save prayers and  
praise;

And as she also risk'd her life to get  
Him whom she meant to tutor in love's  
ways,

Into a comfortable tête-à-tête,  
To lose the hour would make her quite a  
martyr,

And they had wasted now almost a quarter.

## CXXIII.

I also would suggest the fitting time,

To gentlemen in any such like case,  
That is to say—in a meridian clime,

With us there is more law given to the  
chase,

But here a small delay forms a great crime :  
 So recollect that the extremest grace  
 Is just two minutes for your declaration—  
 A moment more would hurt your reputation.

## CXXIV.

Juan's was good; and might have been still  
 better,

But he had got Haidée into his head :  
 However strange, he could not yet forget  
 her,

Which made him seem exceedingly ill-bred.  
 Gulbeyaz, who look'd on him as her debtor

For having had him to her palace led,  
 Began to blush up to the eyes, and then  
 Grow deadly pale, and then blush back  
 again.

## CXXV.

At length, in an imperial way, she laid  
 Her hand on his, and bending on him eyes,  
 Which needed not an empire to persuade,

Look'd into his for love, where none replies :  
 Her brow grew black, but she would not  
 upbraid,

That being the last thing a proud woman  
 tries;

She rose, and pausing one chaste moment,  
 threw

Herself upon his breast, and there she grew.

## CXXVI.

This was an awkward test, as Juan found,  
 But he was steel'd by sorrow, wrath, and  
 pride:

With gentle force her white arms he un-  
 wound,

And seated her all drooping by his side,  
 Then rising haughtily he glanced around,

And looking coldly in her face, he cried,  
 "The prison'd eagle will not pair, nor I  
 Serve a sultana's sensual phantasy."

## CXXVII.

"Thou ask'st, if I can love? be this the proof  
 How much I have loved—that I love not  
 thee!

In this vile garb, the distaff, web, and woof,  
 Were fitter for me: Love is for the free!

I am not dazzled by this splendid roof;  
 Whate'er thy power, and great it seems to  
 be,

Heads bow, knees bend, eyes watch around  
 a throne,

And hands obey—our hearts are still our  
 own."

## CXXVIII.

This was a truth to us extremely trite;  
 Not so to her, who ne'er had heard such  
 things:

She deem'd her least command must yield  
 delight,

Earth being only made for queens and kings.  
 If hearts lay on the left side or the right

She hardly knew, to such perfection brings  
 Legitimacy its born votaries, when  
 Aware of their due royal rights o'er men.

## CXXIX.

Besides, as has been said, she was so fair

As even in a much humbler lot had made  
 A kingdom or confusion anywhere,

And also, as may be presumed, she laid  
 Some stress on charms, which seldom are, if  
 e'er,

By their possessors thrown into the shade :  
 She thought hers gave a double "right di-  
 vine ;"

And half of that opinion's also mine.

## CXXX.

Remember, or (if you cannot) imagine,

Ye! who have kept your chastity when  
 young,

While some more desperate dowager has been  
 waging

Love with you, and been in the dog-days  
 stung

By your refusal, recollect her raging!

Or recollect all that was said or sung  
 On such a subject; then suppose the face  
 Of a young downright beauty in this case.

## CXXXI.

Suppose,—but you already have supposed,

The spouse of Potiphar, the Lady Booby,  
 Phædra, and all which story has disclosed

Of good examples; pity that so few by  
 Poets and private tutors are exposed,

To educate—ye youth of Europe—you by!  
 But when you have supposed the few we  
 know,

You can't suppose Gulbeyaz' angry brow.

## CXXXII.

A tigress robb'd of young, a lioness,

Or any interesting beast of prey,  
 Are smiles at hand for the distress

Of ladies who cannot have their own way;  
 But though my turn will not be served with  
 less,

These don't express one half what I should  
 say:

For what is stealing young ones, few or many,  
 To cutting short their hopes of having any!

## CXXXIII.

The love of offspring's nature's general law,  
 From tigresses and cubs to ducks and  
 ducklings;  
 There's nothing whets the beak, or arms the  
 claw,  
 Like an invasion of their babes and suck-  
 lings;  
 And all who have seen a human nursery, saw  
 How mothers love their children's squalls  
 and chucklings:  
 This strong extreme effect (to tire no longer  
 Your patience) shows the cause must still be  
 stronger.

## CXXXIV.

If I said fire flash'd from Gulbeyaz' eyes,  
 'Twere nothing—for her eyes flash'd al-  
 ways fire;  
 Or said her cheeks assumed the deepest dyes,  
 I should but bring disgrace upon the dyer,  
 So supernatural was her passion's rise;  
 For ne'er till now she knew a check'd  
 desire:  
 Even ye who know what a check'd woman is  
 (Enough, God knows!) would much fall short  
 of this.

## CXXXV.

Her rage was but a minute's, and 't was well—  
 A moment's more had slain her; but the  
 -while  
 It lasted 't was like a short glimpse of hell:  
 Nought's more sublime than energetic bile,  
 Though horrible to see, yet grand to tell,  
 Like ocean warring 'gainst a rocky isle;  
 And the deep passions flashing through her  
 form  
 Made her a beautiful embodied storm.

## CXXXVI.

A vulgar tempest 'twere to a typhoon  
 To match a common fury with her rage,  
 And yet she did not want to reach the moon,  
 Like moderate Hotspur on the immortal  
 page;  
 Her anger pitch'd into a lower tune,  
 Perhaps the fault of her soft sex and age—  
 Her wish was but to "kill, kill, kill," like  
 Lear's,  
 And then her thirst of blood was quench'd  
 in tears.

## CXXXVII.

A storm it raged, and like the storm it pass'd,  
 Pass'd without words—in fact she could  
 not speak;  
 And then her sex's shame broke in at last,  
 A sentiment till then in her but weak,

But now it flow'd in natural and fast,  
 As water through an unexpected leak;  
 For she felt humbled—and humiliation  
 Is sometimes good for people in her station.

## CXXXVIII.

It teaches them that they are flesh and blood,  
 It also gently hints to them that others,  
 Although of clay, are yet not quite of mud;  
 That urns and pipkins are but fragile bro-  
 thers,  
 And works of the same pottery, bad or good,  
 Though not all born of the same sires and  
 mothers;  
 It teaches—Heaven knows only what it  
 teaches,  
 But sometimes it may mend, and often  
 reaches.

## CXXXIX.

Her first thought was to cut off Juan's head;  
 Her second, to cut only his—acquaintance;  
 Her third, to ask him where he had been  
 bred;  
 Her fourth, to rally him into repentance;  
 Her fifth, to call her maids and go to bed;  
 Her sixth, to stab herself; her seventh, to  
 sentence  
 The lash to Baba:—but her grand resource  
 Was to sit down again, and cry of course.

## CXL.

She thought to stab herself, but then she had  
 The dagger close at hand, which made it  
 awkward;  
 For Eastern stays are little made to pad,  
 So that a poniard pierces if 'tis stuck hard:  
 She thought of killing Juan—but, poor lad!  
 Though he deserved it well for being so  
 backward,  
 The cutting off his head was not the art  
 Most likely to attain her aim—his heart.

## CXLI.

Juan was moved: he had made up his mind.  
 To be impaled, or quarter'd as a dish  
 For dogs, or to be slain with pangs refined,  
 Or thrown to lions, or made baits for fish,  
 And thus heroically stood resign'd,  
 Rather than sin—except to his own wish:  
 But all his great preparatives for dying  
 Dissolved like snow before a woman crying.

## CXLII.

As through his palms Bob Acres' valour  
 oozed,  
 So Juan's virtue ebb'd, I know not how;  
 And first he wonder'd why he had refused;  
 And then, if matters could be made up  
 now;



And next his savage virtue he accused,  
Just as a friar may accuse his vow,  
Or as a dame repents her of her oath,  
Which mostly ends in some small breach of  
both.

## CXLIII.

So he began to stammer some excuses;  
But words are not enough in such a mat-  
ter,  
Although you borrow'd all that e'er the muses  
Have sung, or even a Dandy's dandiest  
chatter,  
Or all the figures Castlereagh abuses;  
Just as a languid smile began to flatter  
His peace was making, but before he ven-  
tured  
Further, old Baba rather briskly enter'd.

## CXLIV.

"Bride of the Sun! and Sister of the Moon!"  
('T was thus he spake,) "and Empress of  
the Earth!  
Whose frown would put the spheres all out  
of tune,  
Whose smile makes all the planets dance  
with mirth,  
Your slave brings tidings—he hopes not too  
soon—  
Which your sublime attention may be  
worth:  
The Sun himself has sent me like a ray,  
To hint that he is coming up this way."

## CXLV.

"Is it," exclaim'd Gulbeyaz, "as you say?  
I wish to heaven he would not shine till  
morning!  
But bid my women form the Milky-way.  
Hence, my old comet! give the stars due  
warning—  
And, Christian! mingle with them as you  
may,  
And as you'd have me pardon your past  
scorning!"  
Here they were interrupted by a humming  
Sound, and then by a cry, "The Sultan's  
coming!"

## CXLVI.

First came her damsels, a decorous file,  
And then his Highness' eunuchs, black  
and white;  
The train might reach a quarter of a mile:  
His majesty was always so polite  
As to announce his visits a long while  
Before he came, especially at night;  
For being the last wife of the Emperour,  
She was of course the favourite of the four.

## CXLVII.

His Highness was a man of solemn port,  
Shaw'd to the nose, and bearded to the  
eyes,  
Snatch'd from a prison to preside at court,  
His lately bowstrung brother caused his  
rise;  
He was as good a sovereign of the sort  
As any mentioned in the histories  
Of Cantemir, or Knöllös, where few shine  
Save Solyman, the glory of their line.

## CXLVIII.

He went to mosque in state, and said his  
prayers  
With more than "Oriental scrupulosity;"  
He left to his vizier all state affairs,  
And show'd but little royal curiosity:  
I know not if he had domestic cares—  
No process proved connubial animosity;  
Four wives and twice five hundred maids,  
unseen,  
Were ruled as calmly as a Christian queen.

## CXLIX.

If now and then there happen'd a slight slip,  
Little was heard of criminal or crime;  
The story scarcely pass'd a single lip—  
The sack and sea had settled all in time,  
From which the secret nobody could rip:  
The public knew no more than does this  
rhyme;  
No scandals made the daily press a curse—  
Morals were better, and the fish no worse.

## CL.

He saw with his own eyes the moon was round,  
Was also certain that the earth was square,  
Because he had journey'd fifty miles, and  
found  
No sign that it was circular anywhere:  
His empire also was without a bound:  
'Tis true, a little troubled here and there,  
By rebel pachas, and encroaching giaours,  
But then they never came to "the Seven  
Towers;"

## CLI.

Except in shape of envoys, who were sent  
To lodge there when a war broke out,  
according  
To the true law of nations, which ne'er meant  
Those scoundrels, who have never had a  
sword in  
Their dirty diplomatic hands, to vent:  
Their spleen in making strife, and safely  
wording  
Their lies, yecept despatches, without risk or  
The singeing of a single inky whisker.

## CLII.

He had fifty daughters and four dozen sons,  
Of whom all such as came of age were  
stow'd,  
The former in a palace, where like nuns  
They lived till some Bashaw was sent  
abroad,  
When she, whose turn it was, was wed at  
once,  
Sometimes at six years old—though this  
seems odd,  
'Tis true; the reason is, that the Bashaw  
Must make a present to his sire in law.

## CLIII.

His sons were kept in prison, till they grew  
Of years to fill a bowstring or the throne,  
One or the other, but which of the two  
Could yet be known unto the fates alone;  
Meantime the education they went through  
Was princely, as the proofs have always  
shown;  
So that the heir-apparent still was found  
No less deserving to be hang'd than crown'd.

## CLIV.

His Majesty saluted his fourth spouse  
With all the ceremonies of his rank,  
Who clear'd her sparkling eyes and smooth'd  
her brows,  
As suits a matron who has play'd a prank;  
These must seem doubly mindful of their  
vows,  
To save the credit of their breaking bank:  
To no men are such cordial greetings given  
As those whose wives have made them fit  
for heaven.

## CLV.

His Highness cast around his great black  
eyes,  
And looking, as he always look'd, perceived  
Juan amongst the damsels in disguise,  
At which he seem'd no whit surprised nor  
grieved,  
But just remark'd with air sedate and wise,  
While still a fluttering sigh Gulbeyaz  
heaved,  
"I see you've bought another girl; 'tis pity  
That a mere Christian should be half so  
pretty."

## CLVI.

This compliment, which drew all eyes upon  
The new-bought virgin, made her blush  
and shake,  
Her comrades, also, thought themselves un-  
done:  
Oh! Mahomet! that his Majesty should  
take

Such notice of a giaour, while scarce to one  
Of them his lips imperial ever spake!  
There was a general whisper, toss, and  
wriggle,  
But etiquette forbade them all to giggle.

## CLVII.

The Turks do well to shut—at least, some-  
times—  
The women up—because, in sad reality,  
Their chastity in these unhappy climes  
Is not a thing of that astringent quality  
Which in the north prevents precocious  
crimes,  
And makes our snow less pure than our  
morality;  
The sun, which yearly melts the polar ice,  
Has quite the contrary effect on vice.

## CLVIII.

Thus in the East they are extremely strict,  
And wedlock and a padlock mean the same:  
Excepting only when the former's pick'd  
It ne'er can be replaced in proper frame;  
Spoilt, as a pipe of claret is when prick'd:  
But then their own polygamy's to blame;  
Why don't they knead two virtuous souls  
for life  
Into that moral centaur, man and wife?

## CLIX.

Thus far our chronicle; and now we pause,  
Though not for want of matter; but 'tis  
time,  
According to the ancient epic laws,  
To slacken sail, and anchor with our  
rhyme.  
Let this fifth canto meet with due applause,  
The sixth shall have a touch of the sub-  
lime;  
Meanwhile, as Homer sometimes sleeps,  
perhaps  
You'll pardon to my Muse a few short naps.

♦ ♦ ♦

PREFACE TO  
CANTOS VI. VII. AND VIII.

THE details of the siege of Ismail in two of the following cantos (i.e. the seventh and eighth) are taken from a French Work, entitled "Histoire de la Nouvelle Russie." Some of the incidents attributed to Don Juan really occurred, particularly the circumstance of his saving the infant, which was the actual case of the late Duc de Richelieu, then a young volunteer in the Russian service, and afterward the founder and benefactor of Odessa, where his name and memory can never cease to be regarded with reverence.

In the course of these cantos, a stanza or two will be found relative to the late Marquis of Londonderry, but written some time before his decease. Had that person's oligarchy died with him, they would have been suppressed; as it is, I am aware of nothing in the manner of his death or of his life to prevent the free expression of the opinions of all whom his whole existence was consumed in endeavouring to enslave. That he was an amiable man in *private* life, may or may not be true: but with this the public have nothing to do; and as to lamenting his death, it will be time enough when Ireland has ceased to mourn for his birth. As a minister, I, for one of millions, looked upon him as the most despotic in intention, and the weakest in intellect, that ever tyrannised over a country. It is the first time indeed since the Normans that England has been insulted by a *minister* (at least) who could not speak English, and that parliament permitted itself to be dictated to in the language of Mrs. Malaprop.

Of the manner of his death little need be said, except that if a poor radical, such as Waddington or Watson, had cut his throat, he would have been buried in a cross-road, with the usual appurtenances of the stake and mallet. But the minister was an elegant lunatic—a sentimental suicide—he merely cut the “carotid artery,” (blessings on their learning!) and lo! the pageant, and the Abbey! and “the syllables of dolour yelled forth” by the newspapers—and the harangue of the Coroner in a eulogy over the bleeding body of the deceased—(an Anthony worthy of such a Caesar)—and the nauseous and atrocious cant of a degraded crew of conspirators against all that is sincere and honourable. In his death he was necessarily one of two things by the *law*\*—a felon or a madman—and in either case no great subject for panegyric. In his life he was—what all the world knows, and half of it will feel for years to come, unless his death prove a “moral lesson” to the surviving† *Sejant* of Europe. It may at least serve as some consolation to the nations, that their oppressors are not happy, and in some instances judge so justly of their own actions as to anticipate the sentence of mankind.—Let us hear no more of this man; and let Ireland remove the ashes of her Grattan from the sanctuary of Westminster. Shall the patriot of humanity repose by the Werther of politics!!!

With regard to the objections which have been made on another score to the already published

\* I say by the *law of the land*—the laws of humanity judge more gently; but as the legitimates have always the *law* in their mouths, let them here make the most of it.

† From this number must be excepted Canning. Canning is a genius, almost a universal one, an orator, a wit, a poet, a statesman; and no man of talent can long pursue the path of his late predecessor, Lord C. If ever man saved his country, Canning can; but will he? I, for one, hope so.

cantos of this poem, I shall content myself with two quotations from Voltaire:—“La pudeur s'est enfuite des cœurs, et s'est réfugiée sur les lèvres.” . . . . “Plus les mœurs sont dépravées, plus les expressions deviennent mesurées; on croit regagner en langage ce qu'on a perdu en vertu.”

This is the real fact, as applicable to the degraded and hypocritical mass which leavens the present English generation, and is the only answer they deserve. The hackneyed and lavished title of Blasphemer—which, with Radical, Liberal, Jacobin, Reformer, &c., are the changes which the hirelings are daily ringing in the ears of those who will listen—should be welcome to all who recollect on whom it was originally bestowed. Socrates and Jesus Christ were put to death publicly as *blasphemers*, and so have been and may be many who dare to oppose the most notorious abuses of the name of God and the mind of man. But persecution is not refutation, nor even triumph: the “wretched infidel,” as he is called, is probably happier in his prison than the proudest of his assailants. With his opinions I have nothing to do—they may be right or wrong—but he has suffered for them, and that very suffering for conscience's sake will make more proselytes to deism than the example of heterodox prelates to Christianity, suicide statemen to oppression, or overpensioned homicides to the implous alliance which insults the world with the name of “Holy!” I have no wish to trample on the dishonoured or the dead; but it would be well if the adherents to the classes from whence those persons sprung should abate a little of the *cant* which is the crying sin of this double-dealing and false-speaking time of selfish spoilers, and—but enough for the present.

PISA, July, 1822.

## Canto the Sixth.

### I.

“THERE is a tide in the affairs of men,  
Which, taken at the flood,”—you know the rest,  
And most of us have found it now and then:  
At least we think so, though but few have guess'd  
The moment, till too late to come again.  
But no doubt everything is for the best—  
Of which the surest sign is in the end:  
When things are at the worst they sometimes mend.

### II.

There is a tide in the affairs of women,  
Which, taken at the flood, leads—God knows where:  
Those navigators must be able seamen  
Whose charts lay down its current to a hair,

Not all the reveries of Jacob Behmen  
With its strange whirls and eddies can  
compare:

Men with their heads reflect on this and  
that—  
But women with their hearts on heaven  
knows what!

## III.

And yet a headlong, headstrong, downright  
she,  
Young, beautiful, and daring—who would  
risk

A throne, the world, the universe, to be  
Beloved in her own way, and rather whisk  
The stars from out the sky, than not be free  
As are the billows when the breeze is  
brisk—

Though such a she's a devil (if there be one),  
Yet she would make full many a Manichean.

## IV.

Thrones, worlds, et cetera, are so oft upset  
By commonest ambition, that when passion  
O'erthrows the same, we readily forget,  
Or at the least forgive, the loving rash one.  
If Anthony be well remember'd yet,  
'Tis not his conquests keep his name in  
fashion,  
But Actium, lost for Cleopatra's eyes,  
Outbalances all Cæsar's victories.

## V.

He died at fifty for a queen of forty;  
I wish their years had been fifteen and  
twenty,  
For then wealth, kingdoms, worlds are but a  
sport—I

Remember when, though I had no great  
plenty  
Of worlds to lose, yet still, to pay my court, I  
Gave what I had—a heart; as the world  
went, I

Gave what was worth a world; for worlds  
could never

Restore me those pure feelings, gone for  
ever.

## VI.

'Twas the boy's "mite," and, like the  
"widow's," may

Perhaps be weigh'd hereafter, if not now;  
But whether such things do or do not weigh,  
All who have loved, or love, will still allow  
Life has nought like it. God is love, they say,  
And Love's a god, or was before the brow  
Of earth was wrinkled by the sins and tears  
Of—but Chronology best knows the years.

## VII.

We left our hero and third heroine in  
A kind of state more awkward than un-  
common,

For gentlemen must sometimes risk their skin  
For that sad tempter, a forbidden woman:  
Sultans too much abhor this sort of sin,  
And don't agree at all with the wise Ro-  
man,

Heroic, stoic Cato, the sententious,  
Who lent his lady to his friend Hortensius.

## VIII.

I know Gulbeyaz was extremely wrong;  
I own it, I deplore it, I condemn it;  
But I detest all fiction even in song,  
And so must tell the truth, howe'er you  
blame it.

Her reason being weak, her passions strong,  
She thought that her lord's heart (even  
could she claim it)  
Was scarce enough; for he had fifty-nine  
Years, and a fifteen-hundredth concubine.

## IX.

I am not, like Cassio, "an arithmetician,"  
But by the "bookish theoretic" it appears,  
If 'tis summ'd up with feminine precision,  
That, adding to the account his Highness' years,  
The fair Sultana erred from inanition;  
For, were the Sultan just to all his dears,  
She could but claim the fifteen-hundredth  
part  
Of what should be monopoly—the heart.

## X.

It is observed that ladies are litigious  
Upon all legal objects of possession,  
And not the least so when they are religious,  
Which doubles what they think of the  
transgression:  
With suits and prosecutions they beseech us,  
As the tribunals show through many a  
session,  
When they suspect that any one goes shares  
In that to which the law makes them sole  
heirs.

## XI.

Now, if this holds good in a Christian land,  
The heathen also, though with lesser  
latitude,  
Are apt to carry things with a high hand,  
And take, what kings call "an imposing  
attitude;"

And for their rights connubial make a stand,  
 When their liege husbands treat them with  
 ingratitude;  
 And as four wives must have quadruple  
 claims,  
 The Tigris hath its jealousies like Thames.

## XII.

Gulbeyaz was the fourth, and (as I said)  
 The favourite; but what's favour amongst  
 four?

Polygamy may well be held in dread,  
 Not only as a sin, but as a *bore*;  
 Most wise men with *one* moderate woman  
 wed,

Will scarcely find philosophy for more;  
 And all (except Mahometans) forbear  
 To make the nuptial couch a "Bed of Ware."

## XIII.

His Highness, the sublimest of mankind,—  
 So styled according to the usual forms  
 Of every monarch, till they are consign'd  
 To those sad hungry Jacobins the worms,  
 Who on the very loftiest kings have dined,—  
 His Highness gazed upon Gulbeyaz' charms,  
 Expecting all the welcome of a lover  
 (A "Highland welcome" all the wide world  
 over).

## XIV.

Now here we should distinguish; for howe'er  
 Kisses, sweet words, embraces, and all that,  
 May look like what is—neither here nor there,  
 They are put on as easily as a hat,  
 Or rather bonnet, which the fair sex wear,  
 Trimm'd either heads or hearts to decorate,  
 Which form an ornament, but no more part  
 Of heads, than their carasses of the heart.

## XV.

A slight blush, a soft tremor, a calm kind  
 Of gentle feminine delight, and shown  
 More in the eyelids than the eyes, resign'd  
 Rather to hide what pleases most unknown,  
 Are the best tokens (to a modest mind)  
 Of love, when seated on his loveliest throne,  
 A sincere woman's breast,—for *over-warm*  
 Or *over-cold* annihilates the charm.

## XVI.

For *over-warmth*, if false, is worse than truth;  
 If true, 'tis no great lease of its own fire;  
 For no one, save in very early youth,  
 Would like (I think) to trust all to desire,  
 Which is but a precarious bond, in sooth,  
 And apt to be transferr'd to the first buyer  
 At a sad discount: while your *over-chilly*  
 Women, on t'other hand, seem somewhat  
 silly.

## XVII.

That is, we cannot pardon their bad taste,  
 For so it seems to lovers swift or slow,  
 Who fain would have a mutual flame con-  
 fess'd,  
 And see a sentimental passion glow,  
 Even were St. Francis' paramour their guest,  
 In his monastic concubine of snow;—  
 In short, the maxim for the amorous tribe is  
 Horatian, "*Medio tu tutissimus ibis.*"

## XVIII.

The "tu" 's too much,—but let it stand,—the  
 verse  
 Requires it, that's to say, the English  
 rhyme,  
 And not the pink of old hexameters;  
 But, after all, there's neither tune nor  
 time  
 In the last line, which cannot well be worse,  
 And was thrust in to close the octave's  
 chime:  
 I own no prosody can ever rate it  
 As a rule, but *truth* may, if you translate it.

## XIX.

If fair Gulbeyaz overdid her part,  
 I know not—it succeeded, and success  
 Is much in most things, not less in the heart  
 Than other articles of female dress.  
 Self-love in man, too, beats all female art;  
 They lie, we lie, all lie, but love no less:  
 And no one virtue yet, except starvation,  
 Could stop that worst of vices—propagation.

## XX.

We leave this royal couple to repose:  
 A bed is not a throne, and they may sleep,  
 Whate'er their dreams be, if of joys or woes:  
 Yet disappointed joys are woes as deep  
 As any man's clay mixture undergoes.  
 Our least of sorrows are such as we weep;  
 'Tis the vile daily drop on drop which wears  
 The soul out (like the stone) with petty cares.

## XXI.

A scolding wife, a sullen son, a bill  
 To pay, unpaid, protested or discounted  
 At a per-centage; a child cross, dog ill,  
 A favourite horse fallen lame just as he's  
 mounted,  
 A bad old woman making a worse will,  
 Which leaves you minus of the cash you  
 counted  
 As certain;—these are paltry things, and yet  
 I've rarely seen the man they did not fret.

## XXII.

I'm a philosopher; confound them all!  
 Bills, beasts, and men, and—no! *not*  
 womankind!  
 With one good hearty curse I vent my gall,  
 And then my stoicism leaves nought behind  
 Which it can either pain or evil call,  
 And I can give my whole soul up to mind;  
 Though what is soul, or mind, their birth or  
 growth,  
 Is more than I know—the deuce take them  
 both!

## XXIII.

So now all things are d—n'd one feels at ease,  
 As after reading Athanasius' curse,  
 Which doth your true believer so much  
 please:  
 I doubt if any now could make it worse  
 O'er his worst enemy when at his knees,  
 'Tis so sententious, positive, and terse,  
 And decorates the book of Common Prayer,  
 As doth a rainbow the just clearing air.

## XXIV.

Gulbeyaz and her lord were sleeping, or  
 At least one of them!—Oh, the heavy night,  
 When wicked wives, who love some bachelor,  
 Lie down in dudgeon to sigh for the light  
 Of the grey morning, and look vainly for  
 Its twinkle through the lattice dusky  
 quite—  
 To toss, to tumble, doze, revive, and quake  
 Lest their too lawful bed-fellow should wake!

## XXV.

These are beneath the canopy of heaven,  
 Also beneath the canopy of beds  
 Four-posted and silk-curtain'd, which are  
 given  
 For rich men and their brides to lay their  
 heads  
 Upon, in sheets white as what bards call  
 "driven  
 Snow." Well! 'tis all hap-hazard when  
 one weds.  
 Gulbeyaz was an empress, but had been  
 Perhaps as wretched if a *peasant's* queen.

## XXVI.

Don Juan in his feminine disguise,  
 With all the damsels in their long array,  
 Had bow'd themselves before th' imperial  
 eyes,  
 And at the usual signal ta'en their way  
 Back to their chambers, those long galleries  
 In the seraglio, where the ladies lay  
 Their delicate limbs; a thousand bosoms there  
 Beating for love, as the caged bird's for air.

## XXVII.

I love the sex, and sometimes would reverse  
 The tyrant's wish, "that mankind only had  
 One neck, which he with one fell stroke  
 might pierce:"  
 My wish is quite as wide, but not so bad,  
 And much more tender on the whole than  
 fierce;  
 It being (not *now*, but only while a lad)  
 That womankind had but one rosy mouth,  
 To kiss them all at once from North to South.

## XXVIII.

Oh, enviable Briareus! with thy hands  
 And heads, if thou hadst all things multi-  
 plied  
 In such proportion!—But my Muse with-  
 stands  
 The giant thought of being a Titan's bride,  
 Or travelling in Patagonian lands;  
 So let us back to Lilliput, and guide  
 Our hero through the labyrinth of love  
 In which we left him several lines above.

## XXIX.

He went forth with the lovely Odalisques,  
 At the given signal join'd to their array:  
 And though he certainly ran many risks,  
 Yet he could not at times keep, by the way,  
 (Although the consequences of such frisks  
 Are worse than the worst damages men pay  
 In moral England, where the thing's a tax,)  
 From ogling all their charms from breasts  
 to backs.

## XXX.

Still he forgot not his disguise:—along  
 The galleries from room to room they  
 walk'd,  
 A virgin-like and edifying throng,  
 By eunuchs flank'd; while at their head  
 there stalk'd  
 A dame who kept up discipline among  
 The female ranks, so that none stirr'd or  
 talk'd,  
 Without her sanction on their she-parades:  
 Her title was "the Mother of the Maids."

## XXXI.

Whether she was a "mother," I know not,  
 Or whether they were "maids" who call'd  
 her mother;  
 But this is her seraglio title, got  
 I know not how, but good as any other;  
 So Cantemir can tell you, or De Tott:  
 Her office was to keep aloof or smother  
 All bad propensities in fifteen hundred  
 Young women, and correct them when they  
 blunder'd.



## XXXII.

A goodly sinecure, no doubt! but made  
 More easy by the absence of all men—  
 Except his majesty,—who, with her aid,  
 And guards, and bolts, and walls, and now  
 and then,  
 A slight example, just to cast a shade  
 Along the rest, contrived to keep this den  
 Of beauties cool as an Italian convent,  
 Where all the passions have, alas! but one  
 vent.

## XXXIII.

And what is that? Devotion, doubtless—how  
 Could you ask such a question?—but we  
 will  
 Continue. As I said, this goodly row  
 Of ladies of all countries at the will  
 Of one good man, with stately march and  
 slow,  
 Like water-lilies floating down a rill—  
 Or rather lake—for *rills do not run slowly*,—  
 Paced on most maiden-like and melancholy.

## XXXIV.

But when they reach'd their own apartments,  
 there,  
 Like birds, or boys, or bedlamites broke  
 loose,  
 Waves at spring-tide, or women anywhere  
 When freed from bonds (which are of no  
 great use  
 After all), or like Irish at a fair,  
 Their guards being gone, and as it were a  
 truce  
 Establish'd between them and bondage, they  
 Began to sing, dance, chatter, smile, and play.

## XXXV.

Their talk, of course, ran most on the new  
 comer;  
 Her shape, her hair, her air, her every-  
 thing:  
 Some thought her dress did not so much be-  
 come her,  
 Or wonder'd at her ears without a ring;  
 Some said her years were getting nigh their  
 summer,  
 Others contended they were but in spring;  
 Some thought her rather masculine in height,  
 While others wish'd that she had been so  
 quite.

## XXXVI.

But no one doubted on the whole, that she  
 Was what her dress bespoke, a damsel fair,  
 And fresh, and "beautiful exceedingly,"  
 Who with the brightest Georgians might  
 compare:

They wonder'd how Gulbeyaz, too, could be  
 So silly as to buy slaves who might share  
 (If that his Highness wearied of his bride)  
 Her throne and power, and everything be-  
 side.

## XXXVII.

But what was strangest in this virgin crew,  
 Although her beauty was enough to vex,  
 After the first investigating view,  
 They all found out as few, or fewer, specks  
 In the fair form of their companion new,  
 Than is the custom of the gentle sex,  
 When they survey, with Christian eyes or  
 Heathen,  
 In a new face "the ugliest creature breath-  
 ing."

## XXXVIII.

And yet they had their little jealousies,  
 Like all the rest; but upon this occasion,  
 Whether there are such things as 'sympathies  
 Without our knowledge or our approbation,  
 Although they could not see through his  
 disguise,  
 All felt a soft kind of concatenation,  
 Like magnetism, or devilism, or what  
 You please—we will not quarrel about that:

## XXXIX.

But certain 'tis they all felt for their new  
 Companion something newer still, as 't were  
 A sentimental friendship through and through,  
 Extremely pure, which made them all con-  
 cur  
 In wishing her their sister, save a few  
 Who wish'd they had a brother just like  
 her,  
 Whom, if they were at home in sweet Cir-  
 cassia,  
 They would prefer to Padisha or Pacha.

## XL.

Of those who had most genius for this sort  
 Of sentimental friendship, there were three,  
 Lolah, Katinka, and Dudù; in short  
 (To save description), fair as fair can be  
 Were they, according to the best report,  
 Though differing in stature and degree,  
 And clime and time, and country and com-  
 plexion;  
 They all alike admired their new connexion.

## XLI.

Lolah was dusk as India and as warm;  
 Katinka was a Georgian, white and red,  
 With great blue eyes, a lovely hand and arm,  
 And feet so small they scarce seem'd made  
 to tread,

But rather skim the earth; while Dudù's form

Look'd more adapted to be put to bed,  
Being somewhat large, and languishing, and  
lazy,  
Yet of a beauty that would drive you crazy.

## XLII.

A kind of sleepy Venus seem'd Dudù,  
Yet very fit to "murder sleep" in those  
Who gazed upon her cheek's transcendent  
hue,

Her Attic forehead, and her Phidian nose:  
Few angles were there in her form, 'tis  
true,

Thinner she might have been; and yet  
scarce lose:

Yet, after all, 'twould puzzle to say where  
It would not spoil some separate charm to  
*pare*.

## XLIII.

She was not violently lively, but  
Stole on your spirit like a May-day break-  
ing;

Her eyes were not too sparkling, yet, half-  
shut,

They put beholders in a tender taking;  
She look'd (this simile's quite new) just cut  
From marble, like Pygmalion's statue wak-  
ing,

The mortal and the marble still at strife,  
And timidly expanding into life.

## XLIV.

Lolah demanded the new damsel's name—  
"Juanna,"—Well, a pretty name enough.

Katinka ask'd her also whence she came—  
"From Spain."—"But where is Spain?"—

"Don't ask such stuff,  
Nor show your Georgian ignorance—for  
shame!"

Said Lolah, with an accent rather rough,  
To poor Katinka: "Spain's an island near  
Morocco, betwixt Egypt and Tangier."

## XLV.

Dudù said nothing, but sat down beside  
Juanna, playing with her veil or hair;  
And looking at her stedfastly, she sigh'd,  
As if she pitied her for being there,  
A pretty stranger, without friend or guide,  
And all abash'd, too, at the general stare  
Which welcomes hapless strangers in all  
places,  
With kind remarks upon their mien and  
faces.

## XLVI.

But here the Mother of the Maids drew near,  
With "Ladies, it is time to go to rest:  
I'm puzzled what to do with you, my dear,"  
She added to Juanna, their new guest:  
"Your coming has been unexpected here,  
And every couch is occupied; you had best  
Partake of mine; but by to-morrow early  
We will have all things settled for you fairly."

## XLVII.

Here Lolah interposed—"Mamma, you know  
You don't sleep soundly, and I cannot bear  
That anybody should disturb you so;  
I'll take Juanna; we're a slenderer pair  
Than you would make the half of;—don't  
say no;  
And I of your young charge will take due  
care."

But here Katinka interfered, and said,  
"She also had compassion and a bed."

## XLVIII.

"Besides, I hate to sleep alone," quoth she.  
The matron frown'd: "Why so?"—"For  
fear of ghosts,"

Replied Katinka; "I am sure I see  
A phantom upon each of the four posts;  
And then I have the worst dreams that can be,  
Of Guebres, Giaours, and Ginns, and Gouls  
in hosts."

The dame replied, "Between your dreams  
and you,

I fear Juanna's dreams would be but few.

## XLIX.

"You, Lolah, must continue still to lie  
Alone, for reasons which don't matter; you  
The same, Katinka, until by and by:  
And I shall place Juanna with Dudù,  
Who's quiet, inoffensive, silent, shy,  
And will not toss and chatter the night  
through.

What say you, child?"—Dudù said nothing,  
as

Her talents were of the more silent class;

## L.

But she rose up, and kiss'd the matron's brow  
Between the eyes, and Lolah on both cheeks,  
Katinka too; and with a gentle bow  
(Curt'sies are neither used by Turks nor  
Greeks)

She took Juanna by the hand to show  
Their place of rest, and left to both their  
piques,

The others pouting at the matron's preference  
Of Dudù, though they held their tongues  
from deference.

## LI.

It was a spacious chamber (Oda is  
The Turkish title), and ranged round the  
wall  
Were couches, toilets—and much more than  
this

I might describe, as I have seen it all,  
But it suffices—little was amiss;  
'Twas on the whole a nobly furnish'd hall,  
With all things ladies want, save one or two,  
And even those were nearer than they knew.

## LII.

Dudù, as has been said, was a sweet creature,  
Not very dashing, but extremely winning,  
With the most regulated charms of feature,  
Which painters cannot catch like faces sin-  
ning  
Against proportion—the wild strokes of na-  
ture

Which they hit off at once in the beginning,  
Full of expression, right or wrong, that strike,  
And pleasing, or unpleasing, still are like.

## LIII.

But she was a soft landscape of mild earth,  
Where all was harmony, and calm, and  
quiet,  
Luxuriant, budding; cheerful without mirth,  
Which, if not happiness, is much more  
nigh it

Than are your mighty passions and so forth,  
Which some call "the sublime:" I wish  
they'd try it:

I've seen your stormy seas and stormy  
women,  
And pity lovers rather more than seamen.

## LIV.

But she was pensive more than melancholy,  
And serious more than pensive, and serene,  
It may be, more than either—not unholy  
Her thoughts, at least till now, appear to  
have been.

The strangest thing was, beauteous, she was  
wholly

Unconscious, albeit turn'd of quick seven-  
teen,

That she was fair, or dark, or short, or tall;  
She never thought about herself at all.

## LV.

And therefore was she kind and gentle as  
The Age of Gold (when gold was yet un-  
known,

By which its nomenclature came to pass;  
Thus most appropriately has been shown

"Lucus à non lucendo," not what was,  
But what was not; a sort of style that's  
grown

Extremely common in this age, whose metal  
The devil may decompose, but never settle:

## LVI.

I think it may be of "Corinthian Brass,"  
Which was a mixture of all metals, but  
The brazen uppermost). Kind reader! pass  
This long parenthesis; I could not shut  
It sooner for the soul of me, and class

My faults even with your own! which  
meaneth, Put

A kind construction upon them and me:  
But *that* you won't—then don't—I am not  
less free.

## LVII.

'Tis time we should return to plain nar-  
ration,

And thus my narrative proceeds:—Dudù,  
With every kindness short of ostentation,  
Show'd Juan, or Juanna, through and  
through

This labyrinth of females, and each station  
Described—what's strange—in words ex-  
tremely few:

I have but one simile, and that's a blunder,  
For wordless woman, which is *silent* thunder.

## LVIII.

And next she gave her (I say *her*, because

The gender still was epicene, at least  
In outward show, which is a saving clause)

An outline of the customs of the East,  
With all their chaste integrity of laws,

By which the more a harem is increased,  
The stricter doubtless grow the vestal duties  
Of any supernumerary beauties.

## LIX.

And then she gave Juanna a chaste kiss:

Dudù was fond of kissing—which I'm sure  
That nobody can ever take amiss,

Because 'tis pleasant, so that it be pure,  
And between females means no more than  
*this*—

That they have nothing better near, or  
newer.

"Kiss" rhymes to "bliss" in fact as well as  
verse—

I wish it never led to something worse.

## LX.

In perfect innocence she then unmade  
Her toilet, which cost little, for she was  
A child of Nature carelessly array'd:  
If fond of a chance ogle at her glass,

'Twas like the fawn, which, in the lake display'd,  
Beholds her own shy, shadowy image pass,  
When first she starts, and then returns to peep,  
Admiring this new native of the deep.

## LXI.

And one by one her articles of dress  
Were laid aside; but not before she offer'd  
Her aid to fair Juanna, whose excess  
Of modesty declined the assistance proffer'd:  
Which pass'd well off—as she could do no less;

Though by this politesse she rather suffer'd,  
Pricking her fingers with those cursed pins,  
Which surely were invented for our sins,—

## LXII.

Making a woman like a porcupine,  
Not to be rashly touch'd. But still more dread,  
Oh, ye! whose fate it is, as once 'twas mine,

In early youth, to turn a lady's maid;—  
I did my very boyish best to shine  
In tricking her out for a masquerade:  
The pins were placed sufficiently, but not  
Stuck all exactly in the proper spot.

## LXIII.

But these are foolish things to all the wise,  
And I love wisdom more than she loves me;

My tendency is to philosophise

On most things, from a tyrant to a tree;  
But still the spouseless virgin *Knowledge* flies.

What are we? and whence came we? what shall be

Our *ultimate* existence? what's our present?  
Are questions answerless, and yet incessant.

## LXIV.

There was deep silence in the chamber: dim  
And distant from each other burn'd the lights,

And slumber hover'd o'er each lovely limb  
Of the fair occupants: if there be sprites,  
They should have walk'd there in their sprightliest trim,

By way of change from their sepulchral sites,

And shown themselves as ghosts of better taste

Than haunting some old ruin or wild waste.

## LXV.

Many and beautiful lay those around,  
Like flowers of different hue, and clime,  
and root,

In some exotic garden sometimes found,  
With cost, and care, and warmth, induced to shoot.

One with her auburn tresses lightly bound,  
And fair brows gently drooping, as the fruit

Nods from the tree, was slumbering with soft breath,  
And lips apart, which show'd the pearls beneath.

## LXVI.

One with her flush'd cheek laid on her white arm,

And raven ringlets gather'd in dark crowd  
Above her brow, lay dreaming soft and warm;

And smiling through her dream, as through a cloud

The moon breaks, half unveil'd each further charm,

As, slightly stirring in her snowy shroud,  
Her beauties seized the unconscious hour of night

All bashfully to struggle into light.

## LXVII.

This is no bull, although it sounds so; for  
'Twas night, but there were lamps, as hath been said.

A third's all pallid aspect offer'd more  
The traits of sleeping sorrow, and betray'd  
Through the heaved breast the dream of some far shore

Beloved and deplored; while slowly stray'd  
(As night-dew, on a cypress glittering, tinges  
The black bough) tear-drops through her eyes' dark fringes.

## LXVIII.

A fourth as marble, statue-like and still,  
Lay in a breathless, hush'd, and stony sleep;

White, cold, and pure, as looks a frozen rill,

Or the snow minaret on an Alpine steep,  
Or Lot's wife done in salt,—or what you will;—

My similes are gather'd in a heap,  
So pick and choose—perhaps you'll be content

With a carved lady on a monument.

## LXIX.

And lo! a fifth appears;—and what is she?  
 A lady of a "certain age," which means  
 Certainly aged—what her years might be  
 I know not, never counting past their  
 teens;  
 But there she slept, not quite so fair to see,  
 As ere that awful period intervenes  
 Which lays both men and women on the shelf,  
 To meditate upon their sins and self.

## LXX.

But all this time how slept, or dream'd,  
 Dudù?  
 With strict inquiry I could ne'er discover,  
 And scorn to add a syllable untrue;  
 But ere the middle watch was hardly over,  
 Just when the fading lamps waned dim and  
 blue,  
 And phantoms hover'd, or might seem to  
 hover,  
 To those who like their company, about  
 The apartment, on a sudden she scream'd  
 out:

## LXXI.

And that so loudly, that upstart'd all  
 The Oda, in a general commotion:  
 Matron and maids, and those whom you may  
 call  
 Neither, came crowding like the waves of  
 ocean,  
 One on the other, throughout the whole hall,  
 All trembling, wondering, without the least  
 notion  
 More than I have myself of what could make  
 The calm Dudù so turbulently wake.

## LXXII.

But wide awake she was, and round her bed,  
 With floating draperies and with flying  
 hair,  
 With eager eyes, and light but hurried tread,  
 And bosoms, arms, and ankles glancing  
 bare,  
 And bright as any meteor ever bred  
 By the North Pole,—they sought her cause  
 of care,  
 For she seem'd agitated, flush'd, and fright-  
 en'd,  
 Her eye dilated, and her colour heighten'd.

## LXXIII.

But what is strange—and a strong proof how  
 great  
 A blessing is sound sleep—Juanna lay  
 As fast as ever husband by his mate  
 In holy matrimony snores away.

Not all the clamour broke her happy state  
 Of slumber, ere they shook her,—so they  
 say  
 At least,—and then she, too, unclosed her  
 eyes,  
 And yawn'd a good deal with discreet  
 surprise.

## LXXIV.

And now commenced a strict investigation,  
 Which, as all spoke at once, and more  
 than once  
 Conjecturing, wondering, asking a narration,  
 Alike might puzzle either wit or dunce  
 To answer in a very clear oration.  
 Dudù had never pass'd for wanting sense,  
 But being "no orator as Brutus is,"  
 Could not at first expound what was amiss.

## LXXV.

At length she said, that in a slumber sound  
 She dream'd a dream, of walking in a  
 wood—  
 A "wood obscure," like that where Dante  
 found  
 Himself in at the age when all grow good;  
 Life's half-way house, where dames with  
 virtue crown'd  
 Run much less risk of lovers turning rude;  
 And that this wood was full of pleasant  
 fruits,  
 And trees of goodly growth and spreading  
 roots;

## LXXVI.

And in the midst a golden apple grew,—  
 A most prodigious pippin—but it hung  
 Rather too high and distant; that she threw  
 Her glances on it, and then, longing, flung  
 Stones and whatever she could pick up, to  
 Bring down the fruit, which still perversely  
 clung  
 To its own bough, and dangled yet in sight,  
 But always at a most provoking height;—

## LXXVII.

That on a sudden, when she least had hope,  
 It fell down of its own accord before  
 Her feet; that her first movement was to stoop  
 And pick it up, and bite it to the core;  
 That just as her young lip began to ope  
 Upon the golden fruit the vision bore,  
 A bee flew out, and stung her to the heart,  
 And so—she woke with a great scream and  
 start.

## LXXVIII.

All this she told with some confusion and  
 Dismay, the usual consequence of dreams  
 Of the unpleasant kind, with none at hand  
 To expound their vain and visionary  
 gleams.

I've known some odd ones which seem'd  
really plann'd  
Prophetically, or that which one deems  
A "strange coincidence," to use a phrase  
By which such things are settled now-a-days.

## LXXIX.

The damsels, who had thoughts of some  
great harm,  
Began, as is the consequence of fear,  
To scold a little at the false alarm  
That broke for nothing on their sleeping ear.  
The matron, too, was wroth to leave her  
warm  
Bed for the dream she had been obliged to  
hear,  
And chafed at poor Dudù, who only sigh'd,  
And said, that she was sorry she had cried.

## LXXX.

"I've heard of stories of a cock and bull;  
But visions of an apple and a bee,  
To take us from our natural rest, and pull  
The whole Oda from their beds at half-past  
three,  
Would make us think the moon is at its full.  
You surely are unwell, child! we must see,  
To-morrow, what his Highness's physician  
Will say to this hysteric of a vision.

## LXXXI.

"And poor Juanna, too, the child's first  
night  
Within these walls, to be broke in upon  
With such a clamour—I had thought it right  
That the young stranger should not lie  
alone,  
And, as the quietest of all, she might  
With you, Dudù, a good night's rest have  
known:  
But now I must transfer her to the charge  
Of Lolah—though her couch is not so large."

## LXXXII.

Lolah's eyes sparkled at the proposition;  
But poor Dudù, with large drops in her own,  
Resulting from the scolding or the vision,  
Implored that present pardon might be  
shown  
For this first fault, and that on no condition  
(She added in a soft and piteous tone)  
Juanna should be taken from her, and  
Her future dreams should be all kept in hand.

## LXXXIII.

She promised never more to have a dream,  
At least to dream so loudly as just now;  
She wonder'd at herself how she could  
scream—  
'T was foolish, nervous, as she must allow,

A fond hallucination, and a theme  
For laughter—but she felt her spirits low,  
And begg'd they would excuse her; she'd get  
over  
This weakness in a few hours, and recover.

## LXXXIV.

And here Juanna kindly interposed,  
And said she felt herself extremely well  
Where she then was, as her sound sleep  
disclosed,  
When all around rang like a tocsin bell;  
She did not find herself the least disposed  
To quit her gentle partner, and to dwell  
Apart from one who had no sin to show,  
Save that of dreaming once "mal à-propos."

## LXXXV.

As thus Juanna spoke, Dudù turn'd round  
And hid her face within Juanna's breast:  
Her neck alone was seen, but that was found  
The colour of a budding rose's crest.  
I can't tell why she blush'd, nor can expound  
The mystery of this rapture of their rest;  
All that I know is, that the facts I state  
Are true as truth has ever been of late.

## LXXXVI.

And so good night to them—or, if you will,  
Good morrow—for the cock had crown,  
and light  
Began to clothe each Asiatic hill,  
And the mosque crescent struggled into  
sight  
Of the long caravan, which in the chill  
Of dewy dawn wound slowly round each  
height  
That stretches to the stony belt, which girds  
Asia, where Kaff looks down upon the Kurds.

## LXXXVII.

With the first ray, or rather grey of morn,  
Gulbeyaz rose from restlessness; and pale  
As Passion rises, with its bosom worn,  
Array'd herself with mantle, gem, and veil.  
The nightingale that sings with the deep  
thorn,  
Which fable places in her breast of wail,  
Is lighter far of heart and voice than those  
Whose headlong passions form their proper  
woes.

## LXXXVIII.

And that's the moral of this composition,  
If people would but see its real drift;—  
But that they will not do without suspicion,  
Because all gentle readers have the gift



Of closing 'gainst the light their orbs of vision  
 While gentle writers also love to lift  
 Their voices 'gainst each other, which is natural,  
 The numbers are too great for them to flatter all.

## LXXXIX.

Rose the sultana from a bed of splendour,  
 Softer than the soft Sybarite's, who cried  
 Aloud because his feelings were too tender  
 To brook a ruffled rose-leaf by his side,—  
 So beautiful that art could little mend her,  
 Though pale with conflicts between love and pride;  
 So agitated was she with her error,  
 She did not even look into the mirror.

## XC.

Also arose about the self-same time,  
 Perhaps a little later, her great lord,  
 Master of thirty kingdoms so sublime,  
 And of a wife by whom he was abhorr'd;  
 A thing of much less import in that clime—  
 At least to those of incomes which afford  
 The filling up their whole connubial cargo—  
 Than where two wives are under an embargo.

## XCI.

He did not think much on the matter, nor  
 Indeed on any other: as a man  
 He liked to have a handsome paramour  
 At hand, as one may like to have a fan,  
 And therefore of Circassians had good store,  
 As an amusement after the Divan;  
 Though an unusual fit of love, or duty,  
 Had made him lately bask in his bride's beauty.

## XCII.

And now he rose; and after due ablutions  
 Exacted by the customs of the East,  
 And prayers and other pious evolutions,  
 He drank six cups of coffee at the least,  
 And then withdrew to hear about the Russians,  
 Whose victories had recently increased  
 In Catherine's reign, whom glory still adores,  
 As greatest of all sovereigns and w—s.

## XCIII.

But oh, thou grand legitimate Alexander!  
 Her son's son, let not this last phrase offend  
 Thine ear, if it should reach—and now rhymes wander  
 Almost as far as Petersburg, and lend

A dreadful impulse to each loud meander  
 Of murmuring Liberty's wide waves, which blend  
 Their roar even with the Baltic's—so you be  
 Your father's son, 't is quite enough for me.

## XCIV.

To call men love-begotten, or proclaim  
 Their mothers as the antipodes of Timon,  
 That hater of mankind, would be a shame,  
 A libel, or whate'er you please to rhyme on:  
 But people's ancestors are history's game;  
 And if one lady's slip could leave a crime  
 on  
 All generations, I should like to know  
 What pedigree the best would have to show?

## XCV.

Had Catherine and the sultan understood  
 Their own true interests, which kings rarely know,  
 Until 't is taught by lessons rather rude,  
 There was a way to end their strife, although  
 Perhaps precarious, had they but thought good,  
 Without the aid of prince or plenipo:  
 She to dismiss her guards and he his harem,  
 And for their other matters, meet and share 'em.

## XCVI.

But as it was, his Highness had to hold  
 His daily council upon ways and means  
 How to encounter with this martial scold,  
 This modern Amazon and queen of queans;  
 And the perplexity could not be told  
 Of all the pillars of the state, which leans  
 Sometimes a little heavy on the backs  
 Of those who cannot lay on a new tax.

## XCVII.

Meantime Gulbeyaz, when her king was gone,  
 Retired into her boudoir, a sweet place  
 For love or breakfast; private, pleasing, lone,  
 And rich with all contrivances which grace  
 Those gay recesses:—many a precious stone  
 Sparkled along its roof, and many a vase  
 Of porcelain held in the fetter'd flowers  
 Those captive soothers of a captive's hours.

## XCVIII.

Mother of pearl, and porphyry, and marble,  
 Vied with each other on this costly spot;  
 And singing birds without were heard to warble;  
 And the stain'd glass which lighted this fair grot

Varied each ray;—but all descriptions garble  
 The true effect, and so we had better not  
 Be too minute; an outline is the best,—  
 A lively reader's fancy does the rest.

## XCIX.

And here she summon'd Baba, and required  
 Don Juan at his hands, and information  
 Of what had pass'd since all the slaves re-  
 tired,

And whether he had occupied their station:  
 If matters had been managed as desired,

And his disguise with due consideration  
 Kept up; and above all, the where and how  
 He had pass'd the night, was what she  
 wish'd to know.

## C.

Baba, with some embarrassment, replied  
 To this long catechism of questions, ask'd  
 More easily than answer'd,—that he had  
 tried

His best to obey in what he had been  
 task'd;

But there seem'd something that he wish'd  
 to hide,

Which hesitation more betray'd than  
 mask'd;

He scratch'd his ear, the infallible resource  
 To which embarrass'd people have recourse.

## CI.

Gulbeyaz was no model of true patience,  
 Nor much disposed to wait in word or  
 deed;

She liked quick answers in all conversations;  
 And when she saw him stumbling like a  
 steed

In his replies, she puzzled him for fresh  
 ones;

And as his speech grew still more broken-  
 kneed,

Her cheek began to flush, her eyes to sparkle,  
 And her proud brow's blue veins to swell  
 and darkle.

## CII.

When Baba saw these symptoms, which he  
 knew

To bode him no great good, he deprecated  
 Her anger, and beseech'd she'd hear him  
 through—

He could not help the thing which he re-  
 lated:

Then out it came at length, that to Dudù

Juan was given in charge, as hath been  
 stated;

But not by Baba's fault, he said, and swore  
 on

The holy camel's hump, besides the Koran.

## CIII.

The chief dame of the Oda, upon whom  
 The discipline of the whole harem bore,  
 As soon as they reënter'd their own room,  
 For Baba's function stopt short at the  
 door,  
 Had settled all; nor could he then presume  
 (The aforesaid Baba) just then to do more,  
 Without exciting such suspicion as  
 Might make the matter still worse than it  
 was.

## CIV.

He hoped, indeed he thought, he could be  
 sure,

Juan had not betray'd himself; in fact  
 'Twas certain that his conduct had been  
 pure,

Because a foolish or imprudent act  
 Would not alone have made him insecure,  
 But ended in his being found out and  
 sack'd,

And thrown into the sea.—Thus Baba spoke  
 Of all save Dudù's dream, which was no joke.

## CV.

This he discreetly kept in the back ground,  
 And talk'd away—and might have talk'd  
 till now,

For any further answer that he found,  
 So deep an anguish wrung Gulbeyaz  
 brow:

Her cheek turn'd ashes, ears rung, brain  
 whirl'd round,

As if she had received a sudden blow,  
 And the heart's dew of pain sprang fast and  
 chilly

O'er her fair front, like Morning's on a lily.

## CVI.

Although she was not of the fainting sort,  
 Baba thought she would faint, but there he  
 err'd—

It was but a convulsion, which though short  
 Can never be described; we all have  
 heard,

And some of us have felt thus "*all amori*,"  
 When things beyond the common have  
 occur'd;—

Gulbeyaz proved in that brief agony  
 What she could ne'er express—then how  
 should I?

## CVII.

She stood a moment as a Pythoness  
 Stands on her tripod, agonised, and full  
 Of inspiration gather'd from distress,  
 When all the heart-strings like wild horses  
 pull

The heart asunder;—then, as more or less  
 Their speed abated or their strength grew  
 dull,  
 She sunk down on her seat by slow degrees,  
 And bow'd her throbbing head o'er trembling  
 knees.

## CVIII.

Her face declined and was unseen; her hair  
 Fell in long tresses like the weeping willow,  
 Sweeping the marble underneath her chair,  
 Or rather sofa (for it was all pillow,  
 A low, soft ottoman), and black despair  
 Stirr'd up and down her bosom like a  
 billow,  
 Which rushes to some shore whose shingles  
 check  
 Its farther course, but must receive its wreck.

## CIX.

Her head hung down, and her long hair in  
 stooping  
 Conceal'd her features better than a veil;  
 And one hand o'er the ottoman lay drooping,  
 White, waxen, and as alabaster pale:  
 Would that I were a painter! to be grouping  
 All that a poet drags into detail!  
 Oh that my words were colours! but their  
 tints  
 May serve perhaps as outlines or slight hints.

## CX.

Baba, who knew by experience when to talk  
 And when to hold his tongue, now held it  
 till  
 This passion might blow o'er, nor dared to  
 balk  
 Gulbeyaz' taciturn or speaking will.  
 At length she rose up, and began to walk  
 Slowly along the room, but silent still,  
 And her brow clear'd, but not her troubled  
 eye;  
 The wind was down but still the sea ran  
 high.

## CXI.

She stopp'd, and raised her head to speak—  
 but paused,  
 And then moved on again with rapid pace;  
 Then slacken'd it, which is the march most  
 caused  
 By deep emotion:—you may sometimes  
 trace  
 A feeling in each footstep, as disclosed  
 By Sallust in his Catiline, who, chased  
 By all the demons of all passions, show'd  
 Their work even by the way in which he  
 trode.

## CXII.

Gulbeyaz stopp'd and beckon'd Baba:—  
 "Slave!  
 Bring the two slaves!" she said in a low  
 tone,  
 But one which Baba did not like to brave,  
 And yet he shudder'd, and seem'd rather  
 prone  
 To prove reluctant, and begg'd leave to crave  
 (Though he well knew the meaning) to be  
 shown  
 What slaves her highness wish'd to indicate,  
 For fear of any error, like the late.

## CXIII.

"The Georgian and her paramour," replied  
 The imperial bride—and added, "Let the  
 boat  
 Be ready by the secret portal's side:  
 You know the rest." The words stuck in  
 her throat,  
 Despite her injured love and fiery pride;  
 And of this Baba willingly took note,  
 And begg'd by every hair of Mahomet's beard,  
 She would revoke the order he had heard.

## CXIV.

"To hear is to obey," he said; "but still,  
 Sultana, think upon the consequence:  
 It is not that I shall not all fulfil  
 Your orders, even in their severest sense;  
 But such precipitation may end ill,  
 Even at your own imperative expense:  
 I do not mean destruction and exposure,  
 In case of any premature disclosure;

## CXV.

"But your own feelings. Even should all  
 the rest  
 Be hidden by the rolling waves, which hide  
 Already many a once love-beaten breast  
 Deep in the caverns of the deadly tide—  
 You love this boyish, new, seraglio guest,  
 And if this violent remedy be tried—  
 Excuse my freedom, when I here assure you,  
 That killing him is not the way to cure you."

## CXVI.

"What dost thou know of love or feeling!—  
 Wretch!  
 Begone!" she cried, with kindling eyes—  
 "and do  
 My bidding!" Baba vanish'd, for to stretch  
 His own remonstrance further he well knew  
 Might end in acting as his own "Jack Ketch;"  
 And though he wish'd extremely to get  
 through  
 This awkward business without harm to  
 others,  
 He still prefer'd his own neck to another's.

## CXVII.

Away he went then upon his commission,  
 Growling and grumbling in good Turkish  
 phrase  
 Against all women of whate'er condition,  
 Especially sultanas and their ways;  
 Their obstinacy, pride, and indecision,  
 Their never knowing their own mind two  
 days,  
 The trouble that they gave, their immorality,  
 Which made him daily bless his own neu-  
 trality.

## CXVIII.

And then he call'd his brethren to his aid,  
 And sent one on a summons to the pair,  
 That they must instantly be well array'd,  
 And above all be comb'd even to a hair,  
 And brought before the empress, who had  
 made  
 Inquiries after them with kindest care :  
 At which Dudù look'd strange, and Juan  
 silly;  
 But go they must at once, and will I—nill I.

## CXIX.

And here I leave them at their preparation  
 For the imperial presence, wherein whether  
 Gulbeyaz show'd them both commiseration,  
 Or got rid of the parties altogether,  
 Like other angry ladies of her nation,—  
 Are things the turning of a hair or feather  
 May settle; but far be't from me to anti-  
 cipate  
 In what way feminine caprice may dissipate.

## CXX.

I leave them for the present with good  
 wishes,  
 Though doubts of their well doing, to  
 arrange  
 Another part of history; for the dishes  
 Of this our banquet we must sometimes  
 change;  
 And trusting Juan may escape the fishes,  
 Although his situation now seems strange,  
 And scarce secure, as such digressions are  
 fair,  
 The Muse will take a little touch at warfare.

## Canto the Seventh.

## I.

O LOVE! O Glory! what are you who fly  
 Around us ever, rarely to alight?  
 There's not a meteor in the Polar sky  
 Of such transcendent and more fleeting  
 flight.

Chill, and chain'd to cold earth, we lift on  
 high  
 Our eyes in search of either lovely light;  
 A thousand and a thousand colours they  
 Assume, then leave us on our freezing way.

## II.

And such as they are, such my present  
 tale is,  
 A nondescript and ever-varying rhyme,  
 A versified Aurora Borealis,  
 Which flashes o'er a waste and icy clime.  
 When we know what all are, we must  
 bewail us,  
 But ne'ertheless I hope it is no crime  
 To laugh at *all* things—for I wish to know  
 What, after *all*, are *all* things—but a *show*?

## III.

They accuse me—*Me*—the present writer of  
 The present poem—of—I know not what—  
 A tendency to under-rate and scoff  
 At human power and virtue, and all that;  
 And this they say in language rather rough.  
 Good God! I wonder what they would  
 be at!

I say no more than hath been said in Dante's  
 Verse, and by Solomon and by Cervantes;

## IV.

By Swift, by Machiavel, by Rochefoucault,  
 By Fénelon, by Luther, and by Plato;  
 By Tillotson, and Wesley, and Rousseau,  
 Who knew this life was not worth a potato.  
 'T is not their fault, nor mine, if this be so,—  
 For my part, I pretend not to be Cato,  
 Nor even Diogenes.—We live and die,  
 But which is best, you know no more than I.

## V.

Socrates said, our only knowledge was  
 "To know that nothing could be known;"  
 a pleasant  
 Science enough, which levels to an ass  
 Each man of wisdom, future, past, or  
 present.  
 Newton (that proverb of the mind), alas!  
 Declared, with all his grand discoveries  
 recent,  
 That he himself felt only "like a youth  
 Picking up shells by the great ocean—Truth."

## VI.

Ecclesiastes said, "that all is vanity"—  
 Most modern preachers say the same, or  
 show it  
 By their examples of true Christianity:  
 In short, all know, or very soon may know  
 it;

And in this scene of all-confess'd inanity,  
By saint, by sage, by preacher; and by poet,  
Must I restrain me, through the fear of strife,  
From holding up the nothingness of life?

## VII.

Dogs, or men!—for I flatter you in saying  
That ye are dogs—your betters far—ye may  
Read, or read not, what I am now essaying  
To show ye what ye are in every way.  
As little as the moon stops for the baying  
Of wolves, will the bright Muse withdraw  
one ray  
From out her skies—then howl your idle  
wrath!  
While she still silvers o'er your gloomy path.

## VIII.

"Fierce loves and faithless wars"—I am not  
sure  
If this be the right reading—'tis no  
matter;  
The fact's about the same, I am secure;  
I sing them both, and am about to batter  
A town which did a famous siege endure,  
And was beleaguer'd both by land and  
water  
By Souvaroff, or Angliè Suvarrow,  
Who loved blood as an alderman loves  
marrow.

## IX.

The fortress is call'd Ismail, and is placed  
Upon the Danube's left branch and left  
bank,  
With buildings in the Oriental taste,  
But still a fortress of the foremost rank,  
Or was at least, unless 't is since defaced,  
Which with your conquerors is a common  
prank:  
It stands some eighty versts from the high  
sea,  
And measures round of toises thousands  
three.

## X.

Within the extent of this fortification  
A borough is comprised along the height  
Upon the left, which from its loftier station  
Commands the city, and upon its site  
A Greek had raised around this elevation  
A quantity of palisades upright,  
So placed as to impede the fire of those  
Who held the place, and to assist the foe's.

## XI.

This circumstance may serve to give a notion  
Of the high talents of this new Vauban:  
But the town ditch below was deep as ocean,  
The rampart higher than you'd wish to  
hang:  
But then there was a great want of pre-  
caution  
(Prithee, excuse this engineering slang),  
Nor work advanced, nor cover'd way was  
there,  
To hint at least "Here is no thoroughfare."

## XII.

But a stone bastion, with a narrow gorge,  
And walls as thick as most skulls born as  
yet;  
Two batteries, cap-à-pie, as our St. George,  
Casemated one, and t' other "à barbette,"  
Of Danube's bank took formidable charge;  
While two-and-twenty cannon duly set  
Rose over the town's right side, in bristling  
tier,  
Forty feet high, upon a cavalier.

## XIII.

But from the river the town's open quite,  
Because the Turks could never be per-  
suaded  
A Russian vessel e'er would heave in sight;  
And such their creed was till they were  
invaded,  
When it grew rather late to set things right:  
But as the Danube could not well be  
waded,  
They look'd upon the Muscovite flotilla,  
And only shouted, "Allah!" and "Bis  
Millah!"

## XIV.

The Russians now were ready to attack;  
But oh, ye goddesses of war and glory!  
How shall I spell the name of each Cossaque  
Who were immortal, could one tell their  
story?  
Alas! what to their memory can lack?  
Achilles' self was not more grim and gory  
Than thousands of this new and polish'd  
nation,  
Whose names want nothing but—pronunci-  
ation.

## XV.

Still I'll record a few, if but to increase  
Our euphony: there was Strongenoff, and  
Strokonoff,  
Meknop, Serge Low, Arsniew of modern  
Greece,  
And Tschitshakoff, and Roguenoff, and  
Chokenoff,

And others of twelve consonants apiece;  
And more might be found out, if I could  
poke enough  
Into gazettes; but Fame (capricious strum-  
pet),  
It seems, has got an ear as well as trumpet,

## XVI.

And cannot tune those discords of narration,  
Which may be names at Moscow, into  
rhyme;  
Yet there were several worth commemora-  
tion,  
As e'er was virgin of a nuptial chime;  
Soft words, too, fitted for the peroration  
Of Londonderry drawing against time,  
Ending in "ischskin," "ouskin," "iffskchy,"  
"ouski,"  
Of whom we can insert but Rousamouski,

## XVII.

Scherematoff and Chrematoff, Koklopti,  
Koclobski, Kourakin, and Mouskin Pouskin,  
All proper men of weapons, as e'er scoff'd  
high  
Against a foe, or ran a sabre through skin:  
Little cared they for Mahomet or Mufti,  
Unless to make their kettle-drums a new  
skin  
Out of their hides, if parchment had grown  
dear,  
And no more handy substitute been near.

## XVIII.

Then there were foreigners of much renown,  
Of various nations, and all volunteers;  
Not fighting for their country or its crown,  
But wishing to be one day brigadiers;  
Also to have the sacking of a town;  
A pleasant thing to young men at their  
years.  
'Mongst them were several Englishmen of  
pith,  
Sixteen call'd Thomson, and nineteen named  
Smith.

## XIX.

Jack Thomson and Bill Thomson;—all the  
rest  
Had been call'd "*Jemmy*," after the great  
bard;  
I don't know whether they had arms or crest,  
But such a godfather's as good a card.  
Three of the Smiths were Peters; but the  
best  
Amongst them all, hard blows to inflict or  
ward,  
Was *he*, since so renown'd "in country  
quarters  
At Halifax;" but now he served the Tartars.

## XX.

The rest were Jacks and Gills and Wills and  
Bills,  
But when I've added that the elder Jack  
Smith  
Was born in Cumberland among the hills,  
And that his father was an honest black-  
smith,  
I've said all I know of a name that fills  
Three lines of the despatch in taking  
"Schmacksmith,"  
A village of Moldavia's waste, wherein  
He fell, immortal in a bulletin.

## XXI.

I wonder (although Mars no doubt's a god I  
Praise) if a man's name in a *bulletin*  
May make up for a *bullet* in his body?  
I hope this little question is no sin,  
Because, though I am but a simple noddie,  
I think one Shakspeare puts the same  
thought in  
The mouth of some one in his plays so doting,  
Which many people pass for wits by quoting.

## XXII.

Then there were Frenchmen, gallant, young,  
and gay;  
But I'm too great a patriot to record  
Their Gallic names upon a glorious day;  
I'd rather tell ten lies than say a word  
Of truth;—such truths are treason; they  
betray  
Their country; and as traitors are ab-  
horr'd,  
Who name the French in English, save to  
show  
How Peace should make John Bull the  
Frenchman's foe.

## XXIII.

The Russians, having built two batteries on  
An isle near Ismail, had two ends in view;  
The first was to bombard it, and knock down  
The public buildings and the private too,  
No matter what poor souls might be undone.  
The city's shape suggested this, 'tis true;  
Form'd like an amphitheatre, each dwelling  
Presented a fine mark to throw a shell in.

## XXIV.

The second object was to profit by  
The moment of the general consternation,  
To attack the Turk's flotilla, which lay nigh,  
Extremely tranquil, anchor'd at its station:  
But a third motive was as probably  
To frighten them into capitulation;  
A phantasy which sometimes seizes warriors,  
Unless they are game as bull-dogs and fox-  
terriers.



## XXV.

A habit rather blameable, which is  
That of despising those we combat with,  
Common in many cases, was in this  
The cause of killing Tehitchitzkoff and  
Smith;  
One of the valorous "Smiths" whom we  
shall miss  
Out of those nineteen who late rhymed to  
"pith;"  
But 'tis a name so spread o'er "Sir" and  
"Madam,"  
That one would think the first who bore it  
"Adam."

## XXVI.

The Russian batteries were incomplete,  
Because they were constructed in a hurry;  
Thus the same cause which makes a verse  
want feet,  
And throws a cloud o'er Longman and  
John Murray,  
When the sale of new books is not so fleet  
As they who print them think is necessary,  
May likewise put off for a time what story  
Sometimes calls "murder," and at others  
"glory."

## XXVII.

Whether it was their engineer's stupidity,  
Their haste, or waste, I neither know nor  
care,  
Or some contractor's personal cupidity,  
Saving his soul by cheating in the ware  
Of homicide, but there was no solidity  
In the new batteries erected there;  
They either miss'd, or they were never miss'd,  
And added greatly to the missing list.

## XXVIII.

A sad miscalculation about distance  
Made all their naval matters incorrect;  
Three fireships lost their amiable existence  
Before they reach'd a spot to take effect;  
The match was lit too soon, and no assistance  
Could remedy this lubberly defect;  
They blew up in the middle of the river,  
While, though 't was dawn, the Turks slept  
fast as ever.

## XXIX.

At seven they rose, however, and survey'd  
The Russ flotilla getting under way;  
'T was nine, when still advancing undismay'd,  
Within a cable's length their vessels lay  
Off Ismail, and commenced a cannonade,  
Which was return'd with interest, I may  
say,  
And by a fire of musketry and grape,  
And shells and shot of every size and shape.

## XXX.

For six hours bore they without intermission  
The Turkish fire, and, aided by their own  
Land batteries, work'd their guns with great  
precision;  
At length they found mere cannonade alone  
By no means would produce the town's sub-  
mission,  
And made a signal to retreat at one.  
One bark blew up, a second near the works  
Running aground, was taken by the Turks.

## XXXI.

The Moslem, too, had lost both ships and  
men;  
But when they saw the enemy retire,  
Their Delhis mann'd some boats, and sail'd  
again,  
And gall'd the Russians with a heavy fire,  
And tried to make a landing on the main;  
But here the effect fell short of their desire:  
Count Damas drove them back into the water  
Pell-mell, and with a whole gazette of  
slaughter.

## XXXII.

"If" (says the historian here) "I could re-  
port  
All that the Russians did upon this day,  
I think that several volumes would fall  
short,  
And I should still have many things to  
say;"  
And so he says no more—but pays his court  
To some distinguish'd strangers in that  
fray;  
The Prince de Ligne, and Langeron, and  
Damas,  
Names great as any that the roll of Fame has.

## XXXIII.

This being the case, may show us what  
Fame is:  
For out of these three "*preux Chevaliers*,"  
how  
Many of common readers give a guess  
That such existed? (and they may live  
now  
For aught we know.) Renown's all hit or  
miss;  
There's fortune even in fame, we must  
allow.  
'Tis true, the Memoirs of the Prince de  
Ligne  
Have half withdrawn from *him* oblivion's  
screen.

## XXXIV.

But here are men who fought in gallant  
actions  
As gallantly as ever heroes fought,  
But buried in the heap of such transactions  
Their names are rarely found, nor often  
sought.  
Thus even good fame may suffer sad con-  
tractions,  
And is extinguish'd sooner than she ought :  
Of all our modern battles, I will bet  
You can't repeat nine names from each  
Gazette.

## XXXV.

In short, this last attack, though rich in glory,  
Show'd that *somewhere, somehow*, there was  
a fault,  
And Admiral Ribas (known in Russian story)  
Most strongly recommended an assault;  
In which he was opposed by young and  
hoary,  
Which made a long debate; but I must  
halt,  
For if I wrote down every warrior's speech,  
I doubt few readers e'er would mount the  
breach.

## XXXVI.

There was a man, if that he was a man,  
Not that his manhood could be call'd in  
question,  
For had he not been Hercules, his span  
Had been as short in youth as indigestion  
Made his last illness, when, all worn and wan,  
He died beneath a tree, as much unblest on  
The soil of the green province he had wasted,  
As e'er was locust on the land it blasted.

## XXXVII.

This was Potemkin—a great thing in days  
When homicide and harlotry made great;  
If stars and titles could entail long praise,  
His glory might half equal his estate.  
This fellow, being six foot high, could raise  
A kind of phantasy proportionate  
In the then sovereign of the Russian people,  
Who measured men as you would do a steeple.

## XXXVIII.

While things were in abeyance, Ribas sent  
A courier to the prince, and he succeeded  
In ordering matters after his own bent;  
I cannot tell the way in which he pleaded,  
But shortly he had cause to be content.  
In the mean time the batteries proceeded,  
And fourscore cannon on the Danube's border  
Were briskly fired and answer'd in due order.

## XXXIX.

But on the thirteenth, when already part  
Of the troops were embark'd, the siege to  
raise,  
A courier on the spur inspired new heart  
Into all panthers for newspaper praise,  
As well as dilettanti in war's art,  
By his despatches couch'd in pithy phrase;  
Announcing the appointment of that lover of  
Battles to the command, Field-Marshal Sou-  
varoff.

## XL.

The letter of the prince to the same marshal  
Was worthy of a Spartan, had the cause  
Been one to which a good heart could be  
partial—  
Defence of freedom, country, or of laws;  
But as it was mere lust of power to o'er-arch  
all  
With its proud brow, it merits slight  
applause,  
Save for its style, which said, all in a trice,  
"You will take Ismail at whatever price."

## XLI.

"Let there be light!" said God, "and there  
was light!"  
"Let there be blood!" says man, and  
there's a sea!  
The fiat of this spoil'd child of the Night  
(For Day ne'er saw his merits) could decree  
More evil in an hour, than thirty bright  
Summers could renovate, though they  
should be  
Lovely as those which ripen'd Eden's fruit;  
For war cuts up not only branch, but root.

## XLII.

Our friends, the Turks, who with loud "Al-  
lahs" now  
Began to signalise the Russ retreat,  
Were damnably mistaken; few are slow  
In thinking that their enemy is beat,  
(Or *beaten*, if you insist on grammar, though  
I never think about it in a heat.)  
But here I say the Turks were much mis-  
taken,  
Who hating hogs, yet wish'd to save their  
bacon.

## XLIII.

For, on the sixteenth, at full gallop, drew  
In sight two horsemen, who were deem'd  
Cossacques  
For some time, till they came in nearer  
view.  
They had but little baggage at their backs,

For there were but three shirts between the two;

But on they rode upon two Ukraine hacks,  
Till, in approaching, were at length descried  
In this plain pair, Suwarrow and his guide.

## XLIV.

'Great joy to London now!' says some  
great fool,  
When London had a grand illumination,  
Which to that bottle-conjuror, John Bull,  
Is of all dreams the first hallucination;  
So that the streets of colour'd lamps are full,  
That sage (*said* John) surrenders at discretion  
His purse, his soul, his sense, and even his  
nonsense,  
To gratify, like a huge moth, this *one* sense.

## XLV.

'Tis strange that he should further "Damn  
his eyes,"  
For they are damn'd; that once all-famous  
oath  
Is to the devil now no further prize,  
Since John has lately lost the use of both.  
Debt he calls wealth, and taxes Paradise;  
And Famine, with her gaunt and bony  
growth,  
Which stare him in the face, he won't  
examine,  
Or swears that Ceres hath begotten Famine.

## XLVI.

But to the tale;—great joy unto the camp!  
To Russian, Tartar, English, French, Cos-  
sacque,  
O'er whom Suwarrow shone like a gas lamp,  
Presaging a most luminous attack;  
Or like a wisp along the marsh so damp,  
Which leads beholders on a boggy walk,  
He flitted to and fro a dancing light,  
Which all who saw it follow'd, wrong or  
right.

## XLVII.

But certes matters took a different face;  
There was enthusiasm and much applause,  
The fleet and camp saluted with great grace,  
And all presaging good fortune to their  
cause.  
Within a cannon-shot length of the place  
They drew, constructed ladders, repair'd  
flaws  
In former works, made new, prepared fascines,  
And all kinds of benevolent machines.

## XLVIII.

'Tis thus the spirit of a single mind  
Makes that of multitudes take one direction,  
As roll the waters to the breathing wind,  
Or roams the herd beneath the bull's pro-  
tection;  
Or as a little dog will lead the blind,  
Or a bell-wether form the flock's connexion  
By tinkling sounds, when they go forth to  
victual;  
Such is the sway of your great men o'er little.

## XLIX.

The whole camp rung with joy; you would  
have thought  
That they were going to a marriage feast  
(This metaphor, I think, holds good as aught,  
Since there is discord after both at least):  
There was not now a luggage boy but sought  
Danger and spoil with ardour much in-  
creased;  
And why? because a little—odd—old man,  
Striped to his shirt, was come to lead the van.

## L.

But so it was; and every preparation  
Was made with all alacrity: the first  
Detachment of three columns took its station,  
And waited but the signal's voice to burst  
Upon the foe: the second's ordination  
Was also in three columns, with a thirst  
For glory gaping o'er a sea of slaughter:  
The third, in columns two, attack'd by water.

## LI.

New batteries were erected, and was held  
A general council, in which unanimity,  
That stranger to most councils, here prevail'd,  
As sometimes happens in a great extremity:  
And every difficulty being dispell'd,  
Glory began to dawn with due sublimity,  
While Souvaroff, determined to obtain it,  
Was teaching his recruits to use the bayonet.

## LII.

It is an actual fact, that he, commander  
In chief, in proper person deign'd to drill  
The awkward squad, and could afford to  
squander  
His time, a corporal's duty to fulfil;  
Just as you'd break a sucking salamander  
To swallow flame, and never take it ill:  
He show'd them how to mount a ladder  
(which  
Was not like Jacob's) or to cross a ditch.

## LIII.

Also he dress'd up, for the nonce, fascines  
 Like men with turbans, scimitars, and  
 dirks,  
 And made them charge with bayonet these  
 machines,  
 By way of lesson against actual Turks;  
 And when well practised in these mimic  
 scenes,  
 He judg'd them proper to assail the works;  
 At which your wise men sneer'd in phrases  
 witty:  
 He made no answer; but he took the city.

## LIV.

Most things were in this posture on the eve  
 Of the assault, and all the camp was in  
 A sterner repose; which you would scarce  
 conceive;  
 Yet men resolv'd to dash through thick  
 and thin  
 Are very silent when they once believe  
 That all is settled:—there was little din,  
 For some were thinking of their home and  
 friends,  
 And others of themselves and latter ends.

## LV.

Suwarrow chiefly was on the alert,  
 Surveying, drilling, ordering, jesting, pon-  
 dering,  
 For the man was, we safely may assert,  
 A thing to wonder at beyond most won-  
 dering;  
 Hero, buffoon, half-demon, and half-dirt,  
 Praying, instructing, desolating, plunder-  
 ing;  
 Now Mars, now Momus; and when bent to  
 storm  
 A fortress, Harlequin in uniform.

## LVI.

The day before the assault, while upon drill—  
 For this great conqueror play'd the cor-  
 poral—  
 Some Cossacques, hovering like hawks round  
 a hill,  
 Had met a party towards the twilight's  
 fall,  
 One of whom spoke their tongue—or well  
 or ill,  
 'T was much that he was understood at all;  
 But whether from his voice, or speech, or  
 manner,  
 They found that he had fought beneath their  
 banner.

## LVII.

Whereon immediately at his request  
 They brought him and his comrades to  
 head-quarters;  
 Their dress was Moslem, but you might have  
 guess'd  
 That these were merely masquerading  
 Tartars,  
 And that beneath each Turkish-fashion'd vest  
 Lurk'd Christianity; which sometimes  
 barters  
 Her inward grace for outward show, and makes  
 It difficult to shun some strange mistakes.

## LVIII.

Suwarrow, who was standing in his shirt  
 Before a company of Calmaucks, drilling,  
 Exclaiming, fooling, swearing at the inert,  
 And lecturing on the noble art of killing,—  
 For deeming human clay but common dirt,  
 This great philosopher was thus instilling  
 His maxims, which to martial comprehension  
 Proved death in battle equal to a pension;—

## LIX.

Suwarrow, when he saw this company  
 Of Cossacques and their prey, turn'd round  
 and cast  
 Upon them his slow brow and piercing eye:—  
 "Whence come ye?"—"From Constanti-  
 nople last,  
 Captives just now escaped," was the reply.  
 "What are ye?"—"What you see us."  
 Briefly pass'd  
 This dialogue; for he who answer'd knew  
 To whom he spoke, and made his words but few.

## LX.

"Your names?"—"Mine's Johnson, and my  
 comrade's Juan;  
 The other two are women, and the third  
 Is neither man nor woman." The chief  
 threw on  
 The party a slight glance, then said, "I  
 have heard  
 Your name before, the second is a new one:  
 To bring the other three here was absurd:  
 But let that pass:—I think I have heard your  
 name  
 In the Nikolaiew regiment?"—"The same."

## LXI.

"You served at Widdin?"—"Yes."—"You  
 led the attack?"  
 "I did."—"What next?"—"I really hardly  
 know."  
 "You were the first i' the breach?"—"I was  
 not slack  
 At least to follow those who might be so."

What follow'd?"—"A shot laid me on my back,  
And I became a prisoner to the foe."  
You shall have vengeance, for the town  
surrounded  
s twice as strong as that where you were  
wounded.

## LXII.

"Where will you serve?"—"Where'er you  
please."—"I know  
You like to be the hope of the forlorn,  
And doubtless would be foremost on the foe  
After the hardships you've already borne.  
And this young fellow—say what can he do?  
He with the beardless chin and garments  
torn?"  
"Why, general, if he hath no greater fault  
In war than love, he had better lead the  
assault."

## LXIII.

"He shall if that he dare." Here Juan  
bow'd  
Low as the compliment deserved. Su-  
warrow  
Continued: "Your old regiment's allow'd,  
By special providence, to lead to-morrow,  
Or it may be to-night, the assault: I have  
vow'd  
To several saints, that shortly plough or  
harrow  
Shall pass o'er what was Ismail, and its tusk  
Be unimpeded by the proudest mosque."

## LXIV.

"So now, my lads, for glory!"—Here he  
turn'd  
And drill'd in the most classic Rus-  
sian,  
Until each high, heroic bosom burn'd  
For cash and conquest, as if from a cushion  
A preacher had held forth (who nobly spurn'd  
All earthly goods save tithes) and bade  
them push on  
To slay the Pagans who resisted, battering  
The armies of the Christian Empress Cath-  
rine.

## LXV.

Johnson, who knew by this long colloquy  
Himself a favourite, ventured to address  
Suwarrow, though engaged with accents high  
In his resumed amusement. "I confess  
My debt in being thus allow'd to die  
Among the foremost; but if you'd express  
Explicitly our several posts, my friend  
And self would know what duty to attend."

## LXVI.

"Right! I was busy, and forgot. Why, you  
Will join your former regiment, which  
should be  
Now under arms. Ho! Katskoff, take him  
to—  
(Here he call'd up a Polish orderly)  
His post, I mean the regiment Nikolaiew:  
The stranger stripling may remain with  
me;  
He's a fine boy. The women may be sent  
To the other baggage, or to the sick tent."

## LXVII.

But here a sort of scene began to ensue:  
The ladies,—who by no means had been  
bred  
To be disposed of in a way so new,  
Although their harem education led  
Doubtless to that of doctrines the most true,  
Passive obedience,—now raised up the  
head,  
With flashing eyes and starting tears, and  
flung,  
Their arms, as hens their wings about their  
young,

## LXVIII.

O'er the promoted couple of brave men  
Who were thus honour'd by the greatest  
chief  
That ever peopled hell with heroes slain,  
Or plunged a province or a realm in grief.  
Oh, foolish mortals! Always taught in vain!  
Oh, glorious laurel! since for one sole leaf  
Of thine imaginary deathless tree,  
Of blood and tears must flow the unebbing  
sea.

## LXIX.

Suwarrow, who had small regard for tears,  
And not much sympathy for blood, sur-  
vey'd  
The women with their hair about their ears  
And natural agonies, with a slight shade  
Of feeling: for however habit sears  
Men's hearts against whole millions, when  
their trade  
Is butchery, sometimes a single sorrow  
Will touch even heroes—and such was  
Suwarrow.

## LXX.

He said,—and in the kindest Calmuck tone,—  
"Why, Johnson, what the devil do you  
mean  
By bringing women here? They shall be  
shown  
All the attention possible, and seen

In safety to the waggons, where alone  
 In fact they can be safe. You should have  
 been  
 Aware this kind of baggage never thrives;  
 Save wed a year, I hate recruits with wives."

## LXXI.

"May it please your excellency," thus replied  
 Our British friend, "these are the wives of  
 others,  
 And not our own. I am too qualified  
 By service with my military brothers  
 To break the rules by bringing one's own  
 bride  
 Into a camp: I know that nought so  
 bothers  
 The hearts of the heroic on a charge,  
 As leaving a small family at large.

## LXXII.

"But these are but two Turkish ladies, who  
 With their attendant aided our escape,  
 And afterwards accompanied us through  
 A thousand perils in this dubious shape  
 To me this kind of life is not so new;  
 To them, poor things, it is an awkward  
 scrape.  
 I therefore, if you wish me to fight freely,  
 Request that they may both be used gen-  
 teelly."

## LXXIII.

Meantime these two poor girls, with swim-  
 ming eyes,  
 Look'd on as if in doubt if they could trust  
 Their own protectors; nor was their surprise  
 Less than their grief (and truly not less  
 just)  
 To see an old man, rather wild than wise  
 In aspect, plainly clad, besmear'd with  
 dust,  
 Stript to his waistcoat, and that not too  
 clean,  
 More fear'd than all the sultans ever seen.

## LXXIV.

For everything seem'd resting on his nod,  
 As they could read in all eyes. Now to  
 them,  
 Who were accustom'd, as a sort of god,  
 To see the sultan, rich in many a gem,  
 Like an imperial peacock stalk abroad  
 (That royal bird, whose tail's a diadem,)  
 With all the pomp of power, it was a doubt  
 How power could condescend to do without.

## LXXV.

John Johnson, seeing their extreme dismay,  
 Though little versed in feelings oriental,  
 Suggested some slight comfort in his way:  
 Don Juan, who was much more senti-  
 mental,  
 Swore they should see him by the dawn of  
 day,  
 Or that the Russian army should repen-  
 all:  
 And, strange to say, they found some conso-  
 lation  
 In this—for females like exaggeration.

## LXXVI.

And then with tears, and sighs, and some  
 slight kisses,  
 They parted for the present—these to  
 await,  
 According to the artillery's hits or misses,  
 What sages call Chance, Providence, or  
 Fate—  
 (Uncertainty is one of many blisses,  
 A mortgage on Humanity's estate)—  
 While their beloved friends began to arm,  
 To burn a town which never did them harm.

## LXXVII.

Suwarrow,—who but saw things in the gross,  
 Being much too gross to see them in  
 detail,  
 Who calculated life as so much dross,  
 And as the wind a widow'd nation's wail,  
 And cared as little for his army's loss  
 (So that their efforts should at length  
 prevail)  
 As wife and friends did for the boils of Job,—  
 What was't to him to hear two women sob?

## LXXVIII.

Nothing.—The work of glory still went on  
 In preparations for a cannonade  
 As terrible as that of Ilium,  
 If Homer had found mortars ready made;  
 But now, instead of slaying Priam's son,  
 We only can but talk of escalade,  
 Bombs, drums, guns, bastions, batteries,  
 bayonets, bullets;  
 Hard words, which stick in the soft Muses'  
 gullets.

## LXXIX.

Oh, thou eternal Homer! who couldst charm  
 All ears, though long; all ages, though so  
 short,  
 By merely wielding with poetic arm  
 Arms to which men will never more resort,



Unless gunpowder should be found to harm  
 Much less than is the hope of every court,  
 Which now is leagued young Freedom to  
 annoy;  
 But they will not find Liberty a Troy:—

## LXXX.

Oh, thou eternal Homer! I have now  
 To paint a siege, wherein more men were  
 slain,  
 With deadlier engines and a speedier blow,  
 Than in thy Greek gazette of that cam-  
 paign;  
 And yet, like all men else, I must allow,  
 To vie with thee would be about as vain  
 As for a brook to cope with ocean's flood;  
 But still we moderns equal you in blood;

## LXXXI.

If not in poetry, at least in fact;  
 And fact is truth, the grand desideratum!  
 Of which, how'er the Muse describes each  
 act,  
 There should be ne'ertheless a slight sub-  
 stratum.  
 But now the town is going to be attack'd;  
 Great deeds are doing—how shall I relate  
 'em?  
 Souls of immortal generals! Phœbus watches  
 To colour up his rays from your despatches.

## LXXXII.

Oh, ye great bulletins of Bonaparte!  
 Oh, ye less grand long lists of kill'd and  
 wounded!  
 Shade of Leonidas, who fought so hearty,  
 When my poor Greece was once, as now,  
 surrounded!  
 Oh, Cæsar's Commentaries! now impart, ye  
 Shadows of glory! (lest I be confounded),  
 A portion of your fading twilight hues,  
 So beautiful, so fleeting, to the Muse.

## LXXXIII.

When I call "fading" martial immortality,  
 I mean, that every age and every year,  
 And almost every day, in sad reality,  
 Some sucking hero is compell'd to rear,  
 Who, when we come to sum up the totality  
 Of deeds to human happiness most dear,  
 Turns out to be a butcher in great business,  
 Afflicting young folks with a sort of dizziness.

## LXXXIV.

Medals, rank, ribands, lace, embroidery,  
 scarlet,  
 Are things immortal to immortal man,  
 As purple to the Babylonian harlot:  
 An uniform to boys is like a fan

To women; there is scarce a crimson varlet  
 But deems himself the first in Glory's van.  
 But Glory's glory; and if you would find  
 What that is—ask the pig who sees the  
 wind!

## LXXXV.

At least *he feels it*, and some say *he sees*,  
 Because he runs before it like a pig;  
 Or, if that simple sentence should displease,  
 Say, that he scuds before it like a brig,  
 A schooner, or—but it is time to cease  
 This Canto, ere my Muse perceives fatigue.  
 The next shall ring a peal to shake all  
 people,  
 Like a bob-major from a village steeple.

## LXXXVI.

Hark! through the silence of the cold, dull  
 night,  
 The hum of armies gathering rank on  
 rank!  
 Lo! dusky masses steal in dubious sight  
 Along the leaguer'd wall and bristling  
 bank  
 Of the arm'd river, while with straggling  
 light  
 The stars peep through the vapours dim  
 and dank,  
 Which curl in curious wreaths:—how soon  
 the smoke  
 Of Hell shall pall them in a deeper cloak!

## LXXXVII.

Here pause we for the present—as even then  
 That awful pause, dividing life from death,  
 Struck for an instant on the hearts of men,  
 Thousands of whom were drawing their  
 last breath!  
 A moment—and all will be life again!  
 The march! the charge! the shouts of  
 either faith,  
 Hurrah! and Allah! and—one moment  
 more—  
 The death-cry drowning in the battle's roar.



## Canto the Eighth.

## I.

Oh, blood and thunder! and oh, blood and  
 wounds!  
 These are but vulgar oaths, as you may  
 deem,  
 Too gentle reader! and most shocking  
 sounds:  
 And so they are; yet thus is Glory's dream

Unriddled, and as my true Muse expounds  
 At present such things, since they are her  
 theme,  
 So be they her inspirers! Call them Mars,  
 Bellona, what you will—they mean but wars.

## II.

All was prepared—the fire, the sword, the  
 men  
 To wield them in their terrible array.  
 The army, like a lion from his den,  
 March'd forth with nerve and sinews bent  
 to slay,—  
 A human Hydra, issuing from its fen  
 To breathe destruction on its winding way,  
 Whose heads were heroes, which cut off in  
 vain,  
 Immediately in others grew again.

## III.

History can only take things in the gross;  
 But could we know them in detail, per-  
 chance  
 In balancing the profit and the loss,  
 War's merit it by no means might enhance,  
 To waste so much gold for a little dross,  
 As hath been done, mere conquest to  
 advance.  
 The drying up a single tear has more  
 Of honest fame, than shedding seas of gore.

## IV.

And why?—because it brings self-appro-  
 bation;  
 Whereas the other, after all its glare,  
 Shouts, bridges, arches, pensions from a  
 nation,  
 Which (it may be) has not much left to  
 spare,  
 A higher title, or a loftier station,  
 Though they may make Corruption gape  
 or stare,  
 Yet, in the end, except in freedom's battles,  
 Are nothing but a child of Murder's rattles.

## V.

And such they are—and such they will be  
 found:  
 Not so Leonidas and Washington,  
 Whose every battle-field is holy ground,  
 Which breathes of nations saved, not  
 worlds undone.  
 How sweetly on the ear such echoes sound!  
 While the mere victor's may appal or  
 stun  
 The servile and the vain, such names will  
 be  
 A watchword till the future shall be free.

## VI.

The night was dark, and the thick mist  
 allow'd  
 Nought to be seen save the artillery's flame,  
 Which arch'd the horizon like a fiery cloud,  
 And in the Danube's waters shone the  
 same—  
 A mirror'd hell! the volleying roar, and loud  
 Long booming of each peal on peal,  
 o'ercame  
 The ear far more than thunder; for Heaven's  
 flashes  
 Spare, or smite rarely—man's make millions  
 ashes!

## VII.

The column order'd on the assault scarce  
 pass'd  
 Beyond the Russian batteries a few toises,  
 When up the bristling Moslem rose at last,  
 Answering the Christian thunders with like  
 voices:  
 Then one vast fire, air, earth, and stream  
 embraced,  
 Which rock'd as 'twere beneath the mighty  
 noises;  
 While the whole rampart blazed like Etna,  
 when  
 The restless Titan hiccups in his den;

## VIII.

And one enormous shout of "Allah!" rose  
 In the same moment, loud as even the roar  
 Of war's most mortal engines, to their foes  
 Hurling defiance: city, stream, and shore  
 Resounded "Allah!" and the clouds which  
 close  
 With thick'ning canopy the conflict o'er,  
 Vibrate to the Eternal name. Hark! through  
 All sounds it pierceth, "Allah! Allah! Hu!"

## IX.

The columns were in movement one and all,  
 But of the portion which attack'd by water,  
 Thicker than leaves the lives began to fall,  
 Though led by Arseniew, that great son of  
 slaughter,  
 As brave as ever faced both bomb and ball.  
 "Carnage, (so Wordsworth tells you) is  
 God's daughter:"  
 If *he* speak truth, she is Christ's sister, and  
 Just now behaved as in the Holy Land.

## X.

The Prince de Ligne was wounded in the  
 knee;  
 Count Chapeau-Bras, too, had a ball  
 between  
 His cap and head, which proves the head to be  
 Aristocratic as was ever seen,

Because it then received no injury  
 More than the cap; in fact, the ball could  
 mean  
 No harm unto a right legitimate head;  
 "Ashes to ashes"—why not lead to lead?

## XI.

Also the General Markow, Brigadier,  
 Insisting on removal of the *prince*  
 Amidst some groaning thousands dying  
 near,—

All common fellows, who might writhe and  
 wince,  
 And shriek for water into a deaf ear,—  
 The General Markow, who could thus  
 evince  
 His sympathy for rank, by the same token,  
 To teach him greater, had his own leg  
 broken.

## XII.

Three hundred cannon threw up their emetic,  
 And thirty thousand muskets flung their  
 pills  
 Like hail, to make a bloody diuretic.  
 Mortality! thou hast thy monthly bills:  
 Thy plagues, thy famines, thy physicians, yet  
 tick,

Like the death-watch, within our ears the  
 ills  
 Fast, present, and to come;—but all may  
 yield  
 To the true portrait of one battle-field;

## XIII.

There the still varying pangs, which multiply  
 Until their very number makes men hard  
 By the infinities of agony,  
 Which meet the gaze, whate'er it may  
 regard—  
 The groan, the roll in dust, the all-white eye  
 Turn'd back within its socket,—these  
 reward  
 Your rank and file by thousands, while the  
 rest  
 May win perhaps a riband at the breast!

## XIV.

Yet I love glory!—glory's a great thing:—  
 Think what it is to be in your old age  
 Maintain'd at the expense of your good  
 king:  
 A moderate pension shakes full many a  
 sage,  
 And heroes are but made for bards to sing,  
 Which is still better; thus in verse to wage  
 Your wars eternally, besides enjoying  
 Half-pay for life, make mankind worth  
 destroying.

## XV.

The troops, already disembark'd, push'd on  
 To take a battery on the right: the others,  
 Who landed lower down, their landing done,  
 Had set to work as briskly as their  
 brothers:  
 Being grenadiers, they mounted one by one,  
 Cheerful as children climb the breasts of  
 mothers,  
 O'er the intrenchment and the palisade,  
 Quite orderly, as if upon parade.

## XVI.

And this was admirable; for so hot  
 The fire was, that were red Vesuvius  
 loaded,  
 Besides its lava, with all sorts of shot  
 And shells or hells, it could not more have  
 goaded.  
 Of officers a third fell on the spot,  
 A thing which victory by no means boded  
 To gentlemen engaged in the assault:  
 Hounds, when the huntsman tumbles, are at  
 fault.

## XVII.

But here I leave the general concern,  
 To track our hero on his path of fame:  
 He must his laurels separately earn;  
 For fifty thousand heroes, name by name,  
 Though all deserving equally to turn  
 A couplet, or an elegy to claim,  
 Would form a lengthy lexicon of glory,  
 And what is worse still, a much longer story:

## XVIII.

And therefore we must give the greater  
 number  
 To the Gazette—which doubtless fairly  
 dealt  
 By the deceased, who lie in famous slumber  
 In ditches, fields, or wheresoe'er they felt  
 Their clay for the last time their souls en-  
 cumber;—  
 Thrice happy he whose name has been  
 well spelt  
 In the despatch: I knew a man whose loss  
 Was printed *Grove*, although his name was  
 Grose.

## XIX.

Juan and Johnson join'd a certain corps,  
 And fought away with might and main,  
 not knowing  
 The way which they had never trod before,  
 And still less guessing where they might  
 be going;

But on they march'd, dead bodies trampling  
o'er,

Firing, and thrusting, slashing, sweating,  
glowing,  
But fighting thoughtlessly enough to win,  
To their *two* selves, *one* whole bright bulletin.

## XX.

Thus on they wallow'd in the bloody mire  
Of dead and dying thousands,—sometimes  
gaining

A yard or two of ground, which brought them  
nigher

To some odd angle for which all were  
straining;

At other times, repulsed by the close fire,  
Which really pour'd as if all hell were  
raining

Instead of heaven, they stumbled backwards  
o'er

A wounded comrade, sprawling in his gore.

## XXI.

Though 't was Don Juan's first of fields, and  
though

The nightly muster and the silent march  
In the chill dark, when courage does not  
glow

So much as under a triumphal arch,  
Perhaps might make him shiver, yawn, or  
throw

A glance on the dull clouds (as thick as  
starch,  
Which stiffen'd heaven) as if he wish'd for  
day;—

Yet for all this he did not run away.

## XXII.

Indeed he could not. But what if he had?

There *have been* and *are* heroes who begun  
With something not much better, or as bad:  
Frederick the Great from Molwitz deign'd  
to run

For the first and last time; for, like a pad,  
Or hawk, or bride, most mortals after one  
Warm bout are broken in to their new tricks,  
And fight like fiends for pay or politics.

## XXIII.

He was what Erin calls, in her sublime  
Old Erse or Irish, or it may be *Punic*;—

(The antiquarians who can settle time,  
Which settles all things, Roman, Greek, or  
Runic,

Swear that Pat's language sprung from the  
same clime

With Hannibal, and wears the Tyrian tunic  
Of Dido's alphabet; and this is rational  
As any other notion, and not national);—

## XXIV.

But Juan was quite "a broth of a boy,"

A thing of impulse and a child of song;

Now swimming in the sentiment of joy,

Or the *sensation* (if that phrase seem wrong),

And afterward, if he must needs destroy,

In such good company as always throng

To battles, sieges, and that kind of pleasure,

No less delighted to employ his leisure;

## XXV.

But always without malice: if he warr'd  
Or loved, it was with what we call "the  
best

Intentions," which form all mankind's *trump*  
*card*,

To be produced when brought up to the  
test.

The statesman, hero, harlot, lawyer—ward

Off each attack, when people are in quest

Of their designs, by saying they *meant well*;

'Tis pity "that such meaning should pave  
hell."

## XXVI.

I almost lately have begun to doubt

Whether hell's pavement—if it be so  
*paved*—

Must not have latterly been quite worn out,

Not by the numbers good intent hath saved,

But by the mass who go below without

Those ancient good intentions, which once  
shaved

And smooth'd the brimstone of that street of  
hell

Which bears the greatest likeness to Pall  
Mall.

## XXVII.

Juan, by some strange chance, which oft  
divides

Warrior from warrior in their grim career,  
Like chastest wives from constant husbands'  
sides

Just at the close of the first bridal year,

By one of those odd turns of Fortune's tides,

Was on a sudden rather puzzled here,

When, after a good deal of heavy firing,

He found himself alone, and friends retiring.

## XXVIII.

I don't know how the thing occur'd—it  
might

Be that the greater part were kill'd or  
wounded,

And that the rest had faced unto the right

About; a circumstance which has con-  
founded

Cæsar himself, who, in the very sight  
Of his whole army, which so much abounded  
In courage, was obliged to snatch a shield,  
And rally back his Romans to the field.

## XXIX.

Juan, who had no shield to snatch, and was  
No Cæsar, but a fine young lad, who fought  
He knew not why, arriving at this pass,  
Stopp'd for a minute, as perhaps he ought  
For a much longer time; then, like an ass—  
(Start not, kind reader, since great Homer  
thought  
This simile enough for Ajax, Juan  
Perhaps may find it better than a new  
one);—

## XXX.

Then, like an ass, he went upon his way,  
And, what was stranger, never look'd be-  
hind;  
But seeing, flashing forward, like the day  
Over the hills, a fire enough to blind  
Those who dislike to look upon a fray,  
He stumbled on, to try if he could find  
A path, to add his own slight arm and forces  
To corps, the greater part of which were  
corse.

## XXXI.

Perceiving then no more the commandant  
Of his own corps, nor even the corps,  
which had  
Quite disappear'd—the gods know how! (I  
can't  
Account for everything which may look bad  
In history; but we at least may grant  
It was not marvellous that a mere lad,  
In search of glory, should look on before,  
Nor care a pinch of snuff about his corps:)—

## XXXII.

Perceiving nor commander nor commanded,  
And left at large, like a young heir, to  
make  
His way to—where he knew not—single-  
handed;  
As travellers follow over bog and brake  
An "ignis fatuus;" or as sailors stranded  
Unto the nearest hut themselves betake;  
So Juan, following honour and his nose,  
Rush'd where the thickest fire announced  
most foes.

## XXXIII.

He new not where he was, nor greatly cared,  
For he was dizzy, busy, and his veins  
Fill'd as with lightning—for his spirit shared  
The hour, as is the case with lively brains;

And where the hottest fire was seen and heard,  
And the loud cannon peal'd his hoarsest  
strains,  
He rush'd, while earth and air were sadly  
shaken  
By thy humane discovery, Friar Bacon!

## XXXIV.

And as he rush'd along, it came to pass he  
Fell in with what was late the second  
column,  
Under the orders of the General Lascy,  
But now reduced, as is a bulky volume  
Into an elegant extract (much less massy)  
Of heroism, and took his place with solemn  
Air 'midst the rest, who kept their valiant faces  
And levell'd weapons still against the glaci.

## XXXV.

Just at this crisis up came Johnson too,  
Who had "retreated," as the phrase is when  
Men run away much rather than go through  
Destruction's jaws into the devil's den;  
But Johnson was a clever fellow, who  
Knew when and how "to cut and come  
again,"  
And never ran away, except when running  
Was nothing but a valorous kind of cunning.

## XXXVI.

And so, when all his corps were dead or dying,  
Except Don Juan, a mere novice, whose  
More virgin valour never dreamt of flying,  
From ignorance of danger, which induces  
Its votaries, like innocence relying  
On its own strength, with careless nerves  
and thews,—  
Johnson retired a little, just to rally  
Those who catch cold in "shadows of death's  
valley."

## XXXVII.

And there, a little shelter'd from the shot,  
Which rain'd from bastion, battery, parapet,  
Rampart, wall, casement, house—for there  
was not  
In this extensive city, sore beset  
By Christian soldiery, a single spot  
Which did not combat like the devil, as  
yet,—  
He found a number of Chasseurs, all scatter'd  
By the resistance of the chase they batter'd.

## XXXVIII.

And these he call'd on; and, what's strange,  
they came  
Unto his call, unlike "the spirits from  
The vasty deep," to whom you may exclaim,  
Says Hotspur, long ere they will leave their  
nome.

Their reasons were uncertainty, or shame  
At shrinking from a bullet or a bomb,  
And that odd impulse, which in wars or creeds  
Makes men, like cattle, follow him who leads.

## XXXIX.

By Jove! he was a noble fellow, Johnson,  
And though his name, than Ajax or Achilles,  
Sounds less harmonious, underneath the sun  
soon  
We shall not see his likeness: he could kill  
his  
Man quite as quietly as blows the monsoon  
Her steady breath (which some months the  
same *still* is):  
Seldom he varied feature, hue, or muscle,  
And could be very busy without bustle;

## XL.

And therefore, when he ran away, he did so  
Upon reflection, knowing that behind  
He would find others who would fain be  
rid so  
Of idle apprehensions, which like wind  
Trouble heroic stomachs. Though their lids so  
Often are soon closed, all heroes are not blind,  
But when they light upon immediate death,  
Retire a little, merely to take breath.

## XLI.

But Johnson only ran off, to return  
With many other warriors, as we said,  
Unto that rather somewhat misty bourne,  
Which Hamlet tells us is a pass of dread.  
To Jack, howe'er, this gave but slight concern:  
His soul (like galvanism upon the dead)  
Acted upon the living as on wire,  
And led them back into the heaviest fire.

## XLII.

Egad! they found the second time what they  
The first time thought quite terrible enough  
To fly from, *malgré* all which people say  
Of glory, and all that immortal stuff  
Which fills a regiment (besides their pay,  
That daily shilling which makes warriors  
tough)—  
They found on their return the self-same  
welcome,  
Which made some *think*, and others *know*, a  
*hell* come.

## XLIII.

They fell as thick as harvests beneath hail,  
Grass before scythes, or corn below the  
sickle,  
Proving that trite old truth, that life's as frail  
As any other boon for which men stickle.

The Turkish batteries thrash'd them like a  
flail,

Or a good boxer, into a sad pickle  
Putting the very bravest, who were knock'd  
Upon the head before their guns were cock'd.

## XLIV.

The Turks behind the traverses and flanks  
Of the next bastion, fired away like devils,  
And swept, as gales sweep foam away, whole  
ranks:  
However, Heaven knows how, the Fate who  
levels  
Towns, nations, worlds, in her revolving  
pranks,  
So order'd it, amid these sulphury revels,  
That Johnson, and some few who had not  
scamper'd,  
Reach'd the interior talus of the rampart.

## XLV.

First one or two, then five, six, and a dozen  
Came mounting quickly up, for it was now  
All neck or nothing, as, like pitch or rosin,  
Flame was shower'd forth above, as well's  
below,  
So that you scarce could say who best had  
chosen,  
The gentlemen that were the first to show.  
Their martial faces on the parapet,  
Or those who thought it brave to wait as yet.

## XLVI.

But those who scaled found out that their  
advance  
Was favour'd by an accident or blunder:  
The Greek or Turkish Cohorn's ignorance  
Had palisado'd in a way you'd wonder  
To see in forts of Netherlands or France—  
(Though these to our Gibraltar must knock  
under)—  
Right in the middle of the parapet  
Just named, these palisades were primly set:

## XLVII.

So that on either side some nine or ten  
Paces were left, whereon you could contrive  
To march; a great convenience to our men,  
At least to all those who were left alive,  
Who thus could form a line and fight again;  
And that which further aided them to strive  
Was, that they could kick down the palisades,  
Which scarcely rose much higher than grass  
blades.

## XLVIII.

Among the first—I will not say the *first*,  
For such precedence upon such occasions  
Will oftentimes make deadly quarrels burst  
Out between friends as well as allied  
nations:



The Briton must be bold who really durst  
 Put to such trial John Bull's partial  
 patience,  
 As say that Wellington at Waterloo  
 Was beaten,—though the Prussians say so  
 too;—

## XLIX.

And that if Blucher, Bulow, Gneisenau,  
 And God knows who besides in "au" and  
 "ow,"  
 Had not come up in time to cast an awe  
 Into the hearts of those who fought till now  
 As tigers combat with an empty crow,  
 The Duke of Wellington had ceased to show  
 His orders, also to receive his pensions;  
 Which are the heaviest that our history men-  
 tions.

## L.

But never mind;—"God save the king!" and  
 kings!  
 For if *he* don't, I doubt if *men* will longer—  
 I think I hear a little bird, who sings  
 The people by and by will be the stronger:  
 The veriest jade will wince whose harness  
 wrings  
 So much into the raw as quite to wrong her  
 Beyond the rules of posting,—and the mob  
 At last fall sick of imitating Job.

## LI.

At first it grumbles, then it swears, and then,  
 Like David, flings smooth pebbles 'gainst  
 a giant;  
 At last it takes to weapons such as men  
 Snatch when despair makes human hearts  
 less pliant.  
 Then comes the "tug of war;"—'t will come  
 again,  
 I rather doubt; and I would fain say "lie  
 on't,"  
 If I had not perceived that revolution  
 Alone can save the earth from hell's pollu-  
 tion.

## LII.

But to continue:—I say not *the* first,  
 But of the first, our little friend Don Juan,  
 Walk'd o'er the walls of Ismail, as if nursed  
 Amidst such scenes—though this was quite  
 a new one  
 To him, and I should hope to *most*. The  
 thirst  
 Of glory, which so pierces through and  
 through one,  
 Pervaded him—although a generous creature,  
 As warm in heart as feminine in feature.

## LIII.

And here he was—who upon woman's breast,  
 Even from a child, felt like a child; howe'er  
 The man in all the rest might be confest,  
 To him it was Elysium to be there;  
 And he could even withstand that awkward  
 test  
 Which Rousseau points out to the dubious  
 fair,  
 "Observe your lover when he *leaves* your  
 arms;"  
 But Juan never left them while they had  
 charms,

## LIV.

Unless compell'd by fate, or wave, or wind,  
 Or near relations, who are much the same.  
 But *here* he was!—where each tie that can  
 bind  
 Humanity must yield to steel and flame:  
 And *he* whose very body was all mind,  
 Flung here by fate or circumstance, which  
 tame  
 The loftiest, hurried by the time and place,  
 Dash'd on like a spur'd blood-horse in a  
 race.

## LV.

So was his blood stirr'd while he found  
 resistance,  
 As is the hunter's at the five-bar gate,  
 Or double post and rail, where the existence  
 Of Britain's youth depends upon their  
 weight,  
 The lightest being the safest: at a distance  
 He hated cruelty, as all men hate  
 Blood, until heated—and even then his own  
 At times would curdle o'er some heavy  
 groan:

## LVI.

The General Lascy, who had been hard  
 press'd,  
 Seeing arrive an aid so opportune  
 As were some hundred youngsters all abreast,  
 Who came as if just dropp'd down from the  
 moon,  
 To Juan, who was nearest him, address'd  
 His thanks, and hopes to take the city  
 soon,  
 Not reckoning him to be a "base Bezonian"  
 (As Pistol calls it), but a young Livonian.

## LVII.

Juan, to whom he spoke in German, knew  
 As much of German as of Sanscrit, and  
 In answer made an inclination to  
 The general who held him in command;

For seeing one with ribands, black and blue,  
Stars, medals, and a bloody sword in hand,  
Addressing him in tones which seem'd to  
thank,  
He recognised an officer of rank.

## LVIII.

Short speeches pass between two men who  
speak

No common language; and besides, in time  
Of war and taking towns, when many a shriek  
Rings o'er the dialogue, and many a crime  
Is perpetrated ere a word can break  
Upon the ear, and sounds of horror chime  
In like church-bells, with sigh, howl, groan,  
yell, prayer,  
There cannot be much conversation there.

## LIX.

And therefore all we have related in  
Two long octaves, pass'd in a little minute;  
But in the same small minute, every sin  
Contrived to get itself comprised within it.  
The very cannon, deafen'd by the din,  
Grew dumb, for you might almost hear a  
linnet,  
As soon as thunder, 'midst the general noise  
Of human nature's agonising voice!

## LX.

The town was enter'd. Oh eternity!—  
"God made the country, and man made  
the town,"  
So Cowper says—and I begin to be  
Of his opinion, when I see cast down  
Rome, Babylon, Tyre, Carthage, Nineveh,  
All walls men know, and many never  
known;  
And pondering on the present and the past,  
To deem the woods shall be our home at  
last:—

## LXI.

Of all men, saving Sylla the man-slayer,  
Who passes for in life and death most lucky,  
Of the great names which in our faces stare,  
The General Boon, back-woodsman of  
Kentucky,  
Was happiest amongst mortals anywhere;  
For killing nothing but a bear or buck, he  
Enjoy'd the lonely, vigorous, harmless days  
Of his old age in wilds of deepest maze.

## LXII.

Crime came not near him—she is not the child  
Of solitude; Health shrank not from him—  
for  
Her home is in the rarely trodden wild,  
Where if men seek her not, and death be  
more

Their choice than life, forgive them, as  
beguiled

By habit to what their own hearts abhor—  
In cities caged. The present case in point I  
Cite is, that Boon lived hunting up to ninety;

## LXIII.

And what's still stranger, left behind a name  
For which men vainly decimate the throng,  
Not only famous, but of that *good* fame  
Without which glory's but a tavern song—  
Simple, serene, the antipodes of shame,  
Which hate nor envy e'er could tinge with  
wrong;  
An active hermit, even in age the child  
Of Nature, or the Man of Ross run wild.

## LXIV.

'Tis true he shrank from men even of his  
nation,  
When they built up unto his darling  
trees,—  
He moved some hundred miles off, for a  
station  
Where there were fewer houses and more  
ease;  
The inconvenience of civilisation  
Is, that you neither can be pleased nor  
please;  
But where he met the individual man,  
He show'd himself as kind as mortal can.

## LXV.

He was not all alone: around him grew  
A sylvan tribe of children of the chase,  
Whose young, unawaken'd world was ever  
new,  
Nor sword nor sorrow yet had left a trace  
On her unwrinkled brow, nor could you view  
A frown on Nature's or on human face;  
The free-born forest found and kept them  
free,  
And fresh as is a torrent or a tree.

## LXVI.

And tall, and strong, and swift of foot were  
they,  
Beyond the dwarfing city's pale abortions,  
Because their thoughts had never been the  
prey  
Of care or gain: the green woods were  
their portions;  
No sinking spirits told them they grew grey,  
No fashion made them apes of her dis-  
tortions;  
Simple they were, not savage; and their  
rifles,  
Though very true, were not yet used for  
trifles.

## LXVII.

Motion was in their days, rest in their slumbers,  
 And cheerfulness the handmaid of their toil;  
 Nor yet too many nor too few their numbers;  
 Corruption could not make their hearts her soil;  
 The lust which stings, the splendour which encumbers,  
 With the free foresters divide no spoil;  
 Serene, not sullen, were the solitudes  
 Of this unsighing people of the woods.

## LXVIII.

So much for Nature:—by way of variety,  
 Now back to thy great joys, Civilisation!  
 And the sweet consequence of large society,  
 War, pestilence, the despot's desolation,  
 The kingly scourge, the lust of notoriety,  
 The millions slain by soldiers for their ration,  
 The scenes like Catherine's boudoir at three-score,  
 With Ismail's storm to soften it the more.

## LXIX.

The town was enter'd: first one column made  
 Its sanguinary way good—then another;  
 The reeking bayonet and the flashing blade  
 Clash'd 'gainst the scimitar, and babe and mother  
 With distant shrieks were heard Heaven to upbraid:—  
 Still closer sulphury clouds began to smother  
 The breath of morn and man, where foot by foot  
 The madden'd Turks their city still dispute.

## LXX.

Koutousow, he who afterwards beat back  
 (With some assistance from the frost and snow)  
 Napoleon on his bold and bloody track,  
 It happen'd was himself beat back just now:  
 He was a jolly fellow, and could crack  
 His jest alike in face of friend or foe,  
 Though life, and death, and victory were at stake;  
 But here it seem'd his jokes had ceased to take:

## LXXI.

For having thrown himself into a ditch,  
 Follow'd in haste by various grenadiers,  
 Whose blood the puddle greatly did enrich,  
 He climb'd to where the parapet appears;

But there his project reach'd its utmost pitch  
 ('Mongst other deaths the General Ribau-  
 pierre's  
 Was much regretted), for the Moslem men  
 Threw them all down into the ditch again.

## LXXII.

And had it not been for some stray troops  
 landing  
 They knew not where, being carried by the stream  
 To some spot, where they lost their under-  
 standing,  
 And wander'd up and down as in a dream,  
 Until they reach'd, as daybreak was ex-  
 panding,  
 That which a portal to their eyes did seem,—  
 The great and gay Koutousow might have lain  
 Where three parts of his column yet remain.

## LXXIII.

And scrambling round the rampart, these  
 same troops,  
 After the taking of the "Cavalier,"  
 Just as Koutousow's most "forlorn" of  
 "hopes"  
 Took, like chameleons, some slight tinge  
 of fear,  
 Open'd the gate call'd "Kilia," to the  
 groups  
 Of baffled heroes, who stood shyly near,  
 Sliding knee-deep in lately frozen mud,  
 Now thaw'd into a marsh of human blood.

## LXXIV.

The Kozacks, or, if so you please, Cos-  
 sacques—  
 (I don't much pique myself upon ortho-  
 graphy,  
 So that I do not grossly err in facts,  
 Statistics, tactics, politics, and geography)—  
 Having been used to serve on horses' backs,  
 And no great dilettanti in topography  
 Of fortresses, but fighting where it pleases  
 Their chiefs to order,—were all cut to pieces.

## LXXV.

Their column, though the Turkish batteries  
 thunder'd  
 Upon them, ne'ertheless had reach'd the  
 rampart,  
 And naturally thought they could have  
 plunder'd  
 The city, without being further hamper'd;

But as it happens to brave men, they  
blunder'd—  
The Turks at first pretended to have  
scamper'd,  
Only to draw them 'twixt two bastion  
corners,  
From whence they sallied on those Christian  
scorners.

## LXXVI.

Then being taken by the tail—a taking  
Fatal to bishops as to soldiers—these  
Cossacques were all cut off as day was  
breaking,

And found their lives were let at a short  
lease—

But perish'd without shivering or shaking,  
Leaving as ladders their heap'd carcasses,  
O'er which Lieutenant-Colonel Yesouskoi  
March'd with the brave battalion of Po-  
louzki:—

## LXXVII.

This valiant man kill'd all the Turks he met,  
But could not eat them, being in his turn  
Slain by some Mussulmans, who would not  
yet,

Without resistance, see their city burn.

The walls were won, but 't was an even bet  
Which of the armies would have cause to  
mourn:

'T was blow for blow, disputing inch by inch,  
For one would not retreat, nor t' other flinch.

## LXXVIII.

Another column also suffer'd much:—

And here we may remark with the his-  
torian,

You should but give few cartridges to such  
Troops as are meant to march with greatest  
glory on:

When matters must be carried by the touch  
Of the bright bayonet, and they all should  
hurry on,

They sometimes, with a hankering for exist-  
ence,

Keep merely firing at a foolish distance.

## LXXIX.

A junction of the General Meknop's men  
(Without the General, who had fallen some  
time

Before, being badly seconded just then)  
Was made at length with those who dared  
to climb

The death-disgorging rampart once again;  
And though the Turks' resistance was sub-  
lime,

They took the bastion, which the Seraskier  
Defended at a price extremely dear.

## LXXX.

Juan and Johnson, and some volunteers  
Among the foremost, offer'd him good  
quarter,  
A word which little suits with Seraskiers,  
Or at least suited not this valiant Tartar.  
He died, deserving well his country's tears,  
A savage sort of military martyr.  
An English naval officer, who wish'd  
To make him prisoner, was also dish'd:

## LXXXI.

For all the answer to his proposition  
Was from a pistol-shot that laid him dead;  
On which the rest, without more intermis-  
sion,  
Began to lay about with steel and lead—  
The pious metals most in requisition  
On such occasions: not a single head  
Was spared;—three thousand Moslems  
perish'd here,  
And sixteen bayonets pierced the Seraskier.

## LXXXII.

The city's taken—only part by part—  
And death is drunk with gore: there's not  
a street  
Where fights not to the last some desperate  
heart  
For those for whom it soon shall cease to  
beat.  
Here War forgot his own destructive art  
In more destroying Nature; and the heat  
Of carnage, like the Nile's sun-sodden slime,  
Engender'd monstrous shapes of every crime.

## LXXXIII.

A Russian officer, in martial tread  
Over a heap of bodies, felt his heel  
Seized fast, as if 'twere by the serpent's  
head  
Whose fangs Eve taught her human seed  
to feel:  
In vain he kick'd, and swore, and writhed,  
and bled,  
And how'd for help as wolves do for a  
meal—  
The teeth still kept their gratifying hold,  
As do the subtle snakes described of old.

## LXXXIV.

A dying Moslem, who had felt the foot  
Of a foe o'er him, snatch'd at it, and bit  
The very tendon which is most acute—  
(That which some ancient Muse or modern  
wit

Named after thee, Achilles) and quite  
through't

He made the teeth meet, nor relinquish'd it  
Even with his life—for (but they lie) 't is said  
To the live leg still clung the sever'd head.

## LXXXV.

However this may be, 't is pretty sure  
The Russian officer for life was lamed,  
For the Turk's teeth stuck faster than a  
skewer,

And left him 'midst the invalid and  
maim'd:

The regimental surgeon could not cure  
His patient, and perhaps was to be blamed  
More than the head of the inveterate foe,  
Which was cut off, and scarce even then let go.

## LXXXVI.

But then the fact's a fact—and 't is the part  
Of a true poet to escape from fiction  
Whene'er he can; for there is little art  
In leaving verse more free from the re-  
striction

Of truth than prose, unless to suit the mart  
For what is sometimes call'd poetic diction  
And that outrageous appetite for lies  
Which Satan angles with for souls, like flies.

## LXXXVII.

The city's taken, but not render'd!—No!  
There's not a Moslem that hath yielded  
sword:

The blood may gush out, as the Danube's  
flow

Rolls by the city wall; but deed nor word  
Acknowledge aught of dread of death or foe:  
In vain the yell of victory is roar'd  
By the advancing Muscovite—the groan  
Of the last foe is echoed by his own.

## LXXXVIII.

The bayonet pierces and the sabre cleaves,  
And human lives are lavish'd everywhere,  
As the year closing whirls the scarlet leaves  
When the stripp'd forest bows to the bleak  
air,

And groans; and thus the peopled city  
grieves,

Shorn of its best and loveliest, and left bare;  
But still it falls in vast and awful splinters,  
As oaks blown down with all their thousand  
winters.

## LXXXIX.

It is an awful topic—but 't is not  
My cue for any time to be terrific:  
For checker'd as is seen our human lot  
With good, and bad, and worse, alike  
prolific

Of melancholy merriment, to quote  
Too much of one sort would be soporific;—  
Without, or with, offence to friends or foes,  
I sketch your world exactly as it goes.

## XC.

And one good action in the midst of crimes  
Is "quite refreshing," in the affected  
phrase

Of these ambrosial, Pharisaic times,  
With all their pretty milk-and-water ways,  
And may serve therefore to bedew these  
rhymes,

A little scorcht'd at present with the blaze  
Of conquest and its consequences, which  
Make epic poesy so rare and rich.

## XCI.

Upon a taken bastion, where there lay  
Thousands of slaughter'd men, a yet warm  
group

Of murder'd women, who had found their  
way

To this vain refuge, made the good heart  
droop

And shudder;—while, as beautiful as May,  
A female child of ten years tried to stoop  
And hide her little palpitating breast  
Amidst the bodies lull'd in bloody rest.

## XCII.

Two villainous Cossacques pursued the child  
With flashing eyes and weapons: match'd  
with them,

The rudest brute that roams Siberia's wild  
Has feelings pure and polish'd as a gem,—  
The bear is civilised, the wolf is mild:

And whom for this at last must we con-  
demn?

Their natures? or their sovereigns, who  
employ

All arts to teach their subjects to destroy?

## XCIII.

Their sabres glitter'd o'er her little head,  
Whence her fair hair rose twining with  
affright,

Her hidden face was plunged amidst the  
dead:

When Juan caught a glimpse of this sad  
sight,

I shall not say exactly what he said,  
Because it might not solace "ears polite;"  
But what he *did*, was to lay on their backs,  
The readiest way of reasoning with Cos-  
sacques.

## XCIV.

One's hip he slash'd, and split the other's  
shoulder,  
And drove them with their brutal yells to  
seek

If there might be surgeons who could  
solder

The wounds they richly merited, and  
shriek  
Their baffled rage and pain; while waxing  
colder

As he turn'd o'er each pale and gory cheek,  
Don Juan raised his little captive from  
The heap a moment more had made her  
tomb.

## XCV.

And she was chill as they, and on her face  
A slender streak of blood announced how  
near

Her fate had been to that of all her race;  
For the same blow which laid her mother  
here

Had scarr'd her brow, and left its crimson  
trace,

As the last link with all she had held dear;  
But else unhurt, she open'd her large eyes,  
And gazed on Juan with a wild surprise.

## XCVI.

Just at this instant, while their eyes were fix'd  
Upon each other, with dilated glance,  
In Juan's look, pain, pleasure, hope, fear,  
mix'd

With joy to save, and dread of some mis-  
chance

Unto his protégée; while hers, transfix'd  
With infant terrors, glared as from a trance,  
A pure, transparent, pale, yet radiant face,  
Like to a lighted alabaster vase;—

## XCVII.

Up came John Johnson (I will not say  
"Jack,"

For that were vulgar, cold, and common-  
place

On great occasions, such as an attack

On cities, as hath been the present case):

Up Johnson came, with hundreds at his back,  
Exclaiming—"Juan! Juan! On, boy! brace  
Your arm, and I'll bet Moscow to a dollar,  
That you and I will win St. George's collar.

## XCVIII.

"The Seraskier is knock'd upon the head,  
But the stone bastion still remains, wherein  
The old Pacha sits among some hundreds  
dead,

Smoking his pipe quite calmly 'midst the  
din

Of our artillery and his own: 't is said  
Our kill'd, already piled up to the chin,  
Lie round the battery; but still it batters,  
And grape in volleys, like a vineyard, scat-  
ters.

## XCIX.

"Then up with me!"—But Juan answer'd,  
Look

Upon this child—I saved her—must not  
leave

Her life to chance; but point me out some  
nook

Of safety, where she less may shrink and  
grieve,

And I am with you."—Whereon Johnson took  
A glance around—and shrugg'd—and

twitch'd his sleeve  
And black silk neckcloth—and replied,

"You're right;  
Poor thing! what's to be done? I'm puzzled  
quite."

## C.

Said Juan—"Whatsoever is to be  
Done, I'll not quit her till she seems secure

Of present life a good deal more than we."—  
Quoth Johnson—"Neither will I quite in-  
sure;

But at the least *you* may die gloriously."—  
Juan replied—"At least I will endure

What'er is to be borne—but not resign  
This child, who is parentless, and therefore  
mine."

## CI.

Johnson said—"Juan, we've no time to lose;  
The child's a pretty child—a very pretty—

I never saw such eyes—but hark! now  
choose

Between your fame and feelings, pride and  
pity:—

Hark! how the roar increases!—no excuse  
Will serve when there is plunder in a  
city;—

I should be loth to march without you, but,  
By God! we'll be too late for the first cut."

## CII.

But Juan was immovable; until

Johnson, who really loved him in his way,  
Pick'd out amongst his followers with some  
skill

Such as he thought the least given up to  
prey;

And swearing if the infant came to ill  
That they should all be shot on the next  
day;

But if she were deliver'd safe and sound,  
They should at least have fifty rubles round,



## CIII.

And all allowances besides of plunder  
 In fair proportion with their comrades;—  
 then  
 Juan consented to march on through thun-  
 der,  
 Which thinn'd at every step their ranks of  
 men:  
 And yet the rest rush'd eagerly—no wonder,  
 For they were heated by the hope of gain,  
 A thing which happens everywhere each  
 day—  
 No hero trusteth wholly to half pay.

## CIV.

And such is victory, and such is man!  
 At least nine-tenths of what we call so:—  
 God  
 May have another name for half we scan  
 As human beings, or his ways are odd.  
 But to our subject: a brave Tartar khan—  
 Or "sultan," as the author (to whose nod  
 In prose I bend my humble verse) doth call  
 This chieftain—somehow would not yield at  
 all

## CV.

But flank'd by five brave sons, (such is poly-  
 gamy,  
 That she spawns warriors by the score,  
 where none  
 Are prosecuted for that false crime bigamy),  
 He never would believe the city won  
 While courage clung but to a single twig.—  
 Am I  
 Describing Priam's Peleus', or Jove's son?  
 Neither—but a good, plain, old, temperate  
 man,  
 Who fought with his five children in the van.

## CVI.

To take him was the point. The truly brave,  
 When they behold the brave oppress'd  
 with odds,  
 Are touch'd with a desire to shield and  
 save;—  
 A mixture of wild beasts and demi-gods  
 Are they—now furious as the sweeping wave,  
 Now moved with pity; even as sometimes  
 nods  
 The rugged tree unto the summer wind,  
 Compassion breathes along the savage mind.

## CVII.

But he would not be taken, and replied  
 To all the propositions of surrender  
 By moving Christians down on every side,  
 As obstinate as Swedish Charles at Bender.

His five brave boys no less the foe defied;  
 Whereon the Russian pathos grew less  
 tender,  
 As being a virtue, like terrestrial patience,  
 Apt to wear out on trifling provocations.

## CVIII.

And spite of Johnson and of Juan, who  
 Expended all their Eastern phraseology  
 In begging him, for God's sake, just to show  
 So much less fight as might form an apology  
 For them in saving such a desperate foe—  
 He hew'd away, like doctors of theology  
 When they dispute with sceptics; and with  
 courses  
 Struck at his friends, as babies beat their  
 nurses.

## CIX.

Nay, he had wounded, though but slightly,  
 both  
 Juan and Johnson; whereupon they fell,  
 The first with sighs, the second with an oath,  
 Upon his angry sultanship, pell-mell,  
 And all around were grown exceeding wroth.  
 At such a pertinacious infidel,  
 And pour'd upon him and his sons like rain,  
 Which they resisted like a sandy plain

## CX.

That drinks and still is dry. At last they  
 perish'd—  
 His second son was levell'd by a shot;  
 His third was sabred; and the fourth, most  
 cherish'd  
 Of all the five, on bayonets met his lot;  
 The fifth, who, by a Christian mother nour-  
 ish'd,  
 Had been neglected, ill-used, and what not,  
 Because deform'd, yet died all game and  
 bottom,  
 To save a sire, who blush'd that he begot him.

## CXI.

The eldest was a true and tameless Tartar,  
 As great a scorner of the Nazarene  
 As ever Mahomet pick'd out for a martyr,  
 Who only saw the black-eyed girls in green,  
 Who make the beds of those who won't take  
 quarter  
 On earth, in Paradise; and when once seen,  
 Those houris, like all other pretty creatures,  
 Do just whate'er they please, by dint of  
 features.

## CXII.

And what they pleased to do with the young  
 khan  
 In heaven I know not, nor pretend to guess;  
 But doubtless they prefer a fine young man  
 To tough old heroes, and can do no less;

And that's the cause no doubt why, if we scan  
 A field of battle's ghastly wilderness,  
 For one rough, weather-beaten, veteran body,  
 You'll find ten thousand handsome coxcombs  
 bloody.

## CXIII.

Your houris also have a natural pleasure  
 In lopping off your lately married men,  
 Before the bridal hours have danced their  
 measure,

And the sad, second moon grows dim again,  
 Or dull repentance hath had dreary leisure  
 To wish him back a bachelor now and then:  
 And thus your houri (it may be) disputes  
 Of these brief blossoms the immediate fruits.

## CXIV.

Thus the young khan; with houris in his  
 sight,

Though not upon the charms of four young  
 brides,

But bravely rush'd on his first heavenly  
 night.

In short, howe'er our better faith derides,  
 These black-eyed virgins make the Moslems  
 fight,

As though there were one heaven and none  
 besides—

Whereas, if all be true we hear of heaven  
 And hell, there must at least be six or seven.

## CXV.

So fully flash'd the phantom on his eyes,  
 That when the very lance was in his heart,  
 He shouted "Allah!" and saw Paradise

With all its veil of mystery drawn apart,  
 And bright eternity without disguise

On his soul, like a ceaseless sunrise, dart:—  
 With prophets, houris, angels, saints, descried  
 In one voluptuous blaze,—and then he died:

## CXVI.

But with a heavenly rapture on his face,  
 The good old khan, who long had ceased  
 to see

Houris, or aught except his florid race  
 Who grew like cedars round him glori-  
 ously—

When he beheld his latest hero grace  
 The earth, which he became like a fell'd  
 tree,

Paused for a moment from the fight, and cast  
 A glance on that slain son, his first and last.

## CXVII.

The soldiers, who beheld him drop his point,  
 Stopp'd as if once more willing to concede  
 Quarter, in case he bade them not "aroynt!"  
 As he before had done. He did not heed

Their pause nor signs: his heart was out of  
 joint,

And shook (till now unshaken) like a reed,  
 As he look'd down upon his children gone,  
 And felt—though done with life—he was  
 alone.

## CXVIII.

But 'twas a transient tremor:—with a spring  
 Upon the Russian steel his breast he flung,  
 As carelessly as hurls the moth her wing

Against the light wherein she dies: he  
 clung

Closer, that all the deadlier they might wring,  
 Unto the bayonets which had pierced his  
 young;

And throwing back a dim look on his sons,  
 In one wide wound pour'd forth his soul at  
 once.

## CXIX.

'Tis strange enough—the rough, tough soldiers  
 who

Spared neither sex nor age in their career  
 Of carnage, when this old man was pierced  
 through,

And lay before them with his children near,  
 Touch'd by the heroism of him they slew,

Were melted for a moment; though no tear  
 Flow'd from their bloodshot eyes, all red with  
 strife,

They honour'd such determined scorn of life.

## CXX.

But the stone bastion still kept up its fire,  
 Where the chief pacha calmly held his  
 post:

Some twenty times he made the Russ retire,  
 And baffled the assaults of all their host;

At length he condescended to inquire,  
 If yet the city's rest were won or lost;

And being told the latter, sent a bey  
 To answer Ribas' summons to give way.

## CXXI.

In the mean time, cross-legg'd, with great  
 sang-froid,

Among the scorching ruins he sat smoking  
 Tobacco on a little carpet;—Troy

Saw nothing like the scene around;—yet  
 looking

With martial stoicism, nought seem'd to  
 annoy

His stern philosophy; but gently stroking  
 His beard, he puff'd his pipe's ambrosial  
 gales,

As if he had three lives, as well as tails.

## CXXII.

The town was taken—whether he might yield  
Himself or bastion, little matter'd now :  
His stubborn valour was no future shield.  
Ismail's no more! The crescent's silver

bow  
Sunk, and the crimson cross glared o'er the  
field,

But red with no *redeeming* gore: the glow  
Of burning streets, like moonlight on the  
water,  
Was imaged back in blood, the sea of  
slaughter.

## CXXIII.

All that the mind would shrink from of  
excesses;

All that the body perpetrates of bad;  
All that we read, hear, dream, of man's dis-  
tresses;

All that the devil would do if run stark  
mad;

All that defies the worst which pen expresses;  
All by which hell is peopled, or as sad

As hell—mere mortals who their power  
abuse—

Was here (as heretofore and since) let loose.

## CXXIV.

If here and there some transient trait of pity  
Was shown, and some more noble heart  
broke through

Its bloody bond, and saved, perhaps, some  
pretty

Child, or an aged, helpless man or two—  
What's this in one annihilated city,  
Where thousand loves, and ties, and duties  
grew?

Cockneys of London! Muscadins of Paris!  
Just ponder what a pious pastime war is.

## CXXV.

Think how the joys of reading a Gazette  
Are purchased by all agonies and crimes:  
Or if these do not move you, don't forget

Such doom may be your own in after-times.  
Meantime the Taxes, Castlereagh, and Debt,  
Are hints as good as sermons, or as rhymes.

Read your own hearts and Ireland's present  
story,

Then feed her famine fat with Wellesley's  
glory.

## CXXVI.

But still there is unto a patriot nation,  
Which loves so well its country and its  
king,

A subject of sublimest exultation—  
Bear it, ye Muses, on your brightest wing!

Howe'er the mighty locust, Desolation

Strip your green fields, and to your harvest  
cling,

Gaunt famine never shall approach the  
throne—

Though Ireland starve, great George weighs  
twenty stone.

## CXXVII.

But let me put an end unto my theme:

There was an end of Ismail—hapless town!  
Far flash'd her burning towers o'er Danube's  
stream,

And redly ran his blushing waters down.  
The horrid war-whoop and the shriller scream

Rose still; but fainter were the thunders  
grown:

Of forty thousand who had mann'd the wall,  
Some hundreds breathed—the rest were silent  
all!

## CXXVIII.

In one thing ne'ertheless 'tis fit to praise

The Russian army upon this occasion,

A virtue much in fashion now-a-days,

And therefore worthy of commemoration:

The topic's tender, so shall be my phrase—

Perhaps the season's chill, and their long  
station

In winter's depth, or want of rest and victual,  
Had made them chaste;—they ravish'd very  
little.

## CXXIX.

Much did they slay, more plunder, and no less

Might here and there occur some violation  
In the other line;—but not to such excess

As when the French, that dissipated nation,

Take towns by storm: no causes can I guess,

Except cold weather and commiseration;

But all the ladies, save some twenty score,

Were almost as much virgins as before.

## CXXX.

Some odd mistakes, too, happen'd in the dark,  
Which show'd a want of lanterns, or of  
taste—

Indeed the smoke was such they scarce could  
mark

Their friends from foes,—besides, such  
things from haste

Occur, though rarely, when there is a spark

Of light to save the venerably chaste:

But six old damsels, each of seventy years,

Were all deflower'd by different grenadiers.

## CXXXI.

But on the whole their continence was great;

So that some disappointment there ensued

To those who had felt the inconvenient state

Of "single blessedness," and thought it  
good

(Since it was not their fault, but only fate,  
To bear these crosses) for each waning  
prude  
To make a Roman sort of Sabine wedding,  
Without the expense and the suspense of  
bedding.

## CXXXII.

Some voices of the buxom middle-aged  
Were also heard to wonder in the din  
(Widows of forty were these birds long caged)  
"Wherefore the ravishing did not begin!"  
But while the thirst for gore and plunder  
rag'd,  
There was small leisure for superfluous sin;  
But whether they escaped or no, lies hid  
In darkness—I can only hope they did.

## CXXXIII.

Suwarrow now was conqueror—a match  
For Timour or for Zinghis in his trade.  
While mosques and streets, beneath his eyes,  
like thatch  
Blazed, and the cannon's roar was scarce  
allay'd,  
With bloody hands he wrote his first despatch;  
And here exactly follows what he said:—  
"Glory to God and to the Empress!" (*Powers  
Eternal! such names mingled!*) "Ismail's  
ours."

## CXXXIV.

Methinks these are the most tremendous  
words,  
Since "Mené, Mené, Tekel," and "Uphar-  
sin,"  
Which hands or pens have ever traced of  
swords.  
Heaven help me! I'm but little of a parson:  
What Daniel read was short-hand of the  
Lord's,  
Severe, sublime; the prophet wrote no  
farce on  
The fate of nations;—but this Russ so witty  
Could rhyme, like Nero, o'er a burning city.

## CXXXV.

He wrote this Polar melody, and set it,  
Duly accompanied by shrieks and groans,  
Which few will sing, I trust, but none  
forget it—  
For I will teach, if possible, the stones  
To rise against earth's tyrants. Never let it  
Be said that we still truckle unto thrones;—  
But ye—our children's children! think how  
we  
Show'd *what things were* before the world  
was free!

## CXXXVI.

That hour is not for us, but 'tis for you.  
And as, in the great joy of your millennium,  
You hardly will believe such things were  
true  
As now occur, I thought that I would pen  
you 'em;  
But may their very memory perish too!—  
Yet if perchance remember'd, still disdain  
you 'em  
More than you scorn the savages of yore,  
Who *painted* their bare limbs, but *not* with  
gore.

## CXXXVII.

And when you hear historians talk of thrones,  
And those that sate upon them, let it be  
As we now gaze upon the mammoth's bones,  
And wonder what old world such things  
could see,  
Or hieroglyphics on Egyptian stones,  
The pleasant riddles of futurity—  
Guessing at what shall happily be hid,  
As the real purpose of a pyramid.

## CXXXVIII.

Reader! I have kept my word,—at least so  
far  
As the first canto promised. You have  
now  
Had sketches of love, tempest, travel, war,—  
All very accurate, you must allow,  
And *epic*, if plain truth should prove no bar;  
For I have drawn much less with a long  
bow  
Than my forerunners. Carelessly I sing,  
But Phœbus lends me now and then a string,

## CXXXIX.

With which I still can harp, and carp, and  
fiddle.  
What further hath befallen or may befall  
The hero of this grand poetic riddle,  
I by and by may tell you, if at all:  
But now I choose to break off in the middle,  
Worn out with battering Ismail's stubborn  
wall,  
While Juan is sent off with the despatch,  
For which all Petersburg is on the watch.

## CXL.

This special honour was conferr'd, because  
He had behaved with courage and hu-  
manity—  
Which *last* men like, when they have time to  
pause  
From their ferocities produced by vanity.

His little captive gain'd him some applause  
 For saving her amidst the wild insanity  
 Of carnage,—and I think he was more glad  
 in her  
 Safety, than his new order of St. Vladimir.

## CXLI.

The Moslem orphan went with her protector,  
 For she was homeless, houseless, helpless;  
 all  
 Her friends, like the sad family of Hector,  
 Had perish'd in the field or by the wall:  
 Her very place of birth was but a spectre  
 Of what it had been; there the Muezzin's  
 call  
 To prayer was heard no more! and Juan  
 wept,  
 And made a vow to shield her, which he  
 kept.

## Canto the Ninth.

## I.

OH, Wellington! (or "Villainton")—for Fame  
 Sounds the heroic syllables both ways;  
 France could not even conquer your great  
 name,  
 But punn'd it down to this facetious  
 phrase—  
 Beating or beaten she will laugh the same,)  
 You have obtain'd great pensions and much  
 praise:  
 Glory like yours should any dare gainsay,  
 Humanity would rise, and thunder "Nay!"

## II.

I don't think that you used Kinnaird quite  
 well  
 In Marinè's affair—in fact 't was shabby,  
 And like some other things won't do to tell  
 Upon your tomb in Westminster's old  
 abbey.  
 Upon the rest 't is not worth while to dwell,  
 Such tales being for the tea-hours of some  
 tabby;  
 But though your years as *man* tend fast to  
 zero,  
 In fact your grace is still but a *young hero*.

## III.

Though Britain owes (and pays you too) so  
 much,  
 Yet Europe doubtless owes you greatly  
 more:  
 You have repair'd Legitimacy's crutch,  
 A prop not quite so certain as before:

The Spanish, and the French, as well as  
 Dutch,  
 Have seen, and felt, how strongly you  
*restore*;  
 And Waterloo has made the world your  
 debtor  
 (I wish your bards would sing it rather  
 better).

## IV.

You are "the best of cut-throats:"—do not  
 start;  
 The phrase is Shakspeare's, and not mis-  
 applied:—  
 War's a brain-spattering, windpipe-slitting  
 art,  
 Unless her cause by right be sanctified.  
 If you have acted *once* a generous part,  
 The world, not the world's masters, will  
 decide,  
 And I shall be delighted to learn who,  
 Save you and yours, have gain'd by Water-  
 loo?

## V.

I am no flatterer—you've supp'd full of  
 flattery:  
 They say you like it too—'tis no great  
 wonder.  
 He whose whole life has been assault and  
 battery,  
 At last may get a little tired of thunder;  
 And swallowing eulogy much more than  
 satire, he  
 May like being praised for every lucky  
 blunder,  
 Call'd "Saviour of the Nations"—not yet  
 saved,  
 And "Europe's Liberator"—still enslaved.

## VI.

I've done. Now go and dine from off the  
 plate  
 Presented by the Prince of the Brazils,  
 And send the sentinel before your gate  
 A slice or two from your luxurious meals:  
 He fought, but has not fed so well of late.  
 Some hunger, too, they say the people  
 feels:—  
 There is no doubt that you deserve your  
 ration,  
 But pray give back a little to the nation.

## VII.

I don't mean to reflect—a man so great as  
 You, my lord duke! is far above reflection:  
 The high Roman fashion, too, of Cincinnatus,  
 With modern history has but small con-  
 nexion:

Though as an Irishman you love potatoes,  
 You need not take them under your direction;  
 And half a million for your Sabine farm  
 Is rather dear!—I'm sure I mean no harm.

## VIII.

Great men have always scorn'd great recom-  
 penses:  
 Epaminondas saved his Thebes, and died,  
 Not leaving even his funeral expenses:  
 George Washington had thanks, and nought  
 beside,  
 Except the all-cloudless glory (which few  
 men's is)  
 To free his country: Pitt too had his pride,  
 And as a high-soul'd minister of state is  
 Renown'd for ruining Great Britain gratis.

## IX.

Never had mortal man such opportunity,  
 Except Napoleon, or abused it more:  
 You might have freed fallen Europe from the  
 unity  
 Of tyrants, and been blest from shore to  
 shore:  
 And *now*—what *is* your fame? Shall the  
 Muse tune it ye?  
*Now*—that the rabble's first vain shouts  
 are o'er?  
 Go! hear it in your famish'd country's cries!  
 Behold the world! and curse your victories!

## X.

As these new cantos touch on warlike feats,  
 To *you* the unflattering Muse deigns to  
 inscribe  
 Truths, that you will not read in the Gazettes,  
 But which 'tis time to teach the hireling  
 tribe  
 Who fatten on their country's gore, and debts,  
 Must be recited—and without a bribe.  
 You *did* great things: but not being *great* in  
 mind,  
 Have left *undone* the *greatest*—and mankind.

## XI.

Death laughs—Go ponder o'er the skeleton  
 With which men image out the unknown  
 thing  
 That hides the past world, like to a set sun  
 Which still elsewhere may rouse a brighter  
 spring—  
 Death laughs at all you weep for:—look upon  
 This hourly dread of all! whose *threaten'd*  
*sting*  
 Turns life to terror, even though in its  
 sheath:  
 Mark! how its lipless mouth grins without  
 breath!

## XII.

Mark! how it laughs and scorns at all you  
 are!  
 And yet *was* what you are; from *ear* to *ear*  
 It *laughs not*—there is now no fleshy bar  
 So call'd; the Antic long hath ceased to  
*hear*,  
 But still he *smiles*; and whether near or far  
 He strips from man that mantle (far more  
 dear  
 Than even the tailor's), his incarnate skin,  
 White, black, or copper—the dead bones will  
 grin.

## XIII.

And thus Death laughs,—it is sad merriment,  
 But still it *is* so; and with such example  
 Why should not Life be equally content  
 With his superior, in a smile to trample  
 Upon the nothings which are daily spent  
 Like bubbles on an ocean much less ample  
 Than the eternal deluge, which devours  
 Suns as rays—worlds like atoms—years like  
 hours?

## XIV.

"To be, or not to be? that is the question,"  
 Says Shakspeare, who just now is much  
 in fashion.  
 I am neither Alexander nor Hephæstion,  
 Nor ever had for *abstract* fame much  
 passion;  
 But would much rather have a sound diges-  
 tion,  
 Than Buonaparte's cancer:—could I dash  
 on  
 Through fifty victories to shame or fame,  
 Without a stomach—what were a good  
 name?

## XV.

"Oh dura ilia messorum!"—"Oh  
 Ye rigid guts of reapers!" I translate  
 For the great benefit of those who know  
 What indigestion is—that inward fate  
 Which makes all Styx through one small  
 liver flow.  
 A peasant's sweat is worth his lord's estate:  
 Let *this* one toil for bread—that rack for  
 rent,  
 He who sleeps best may be the most content.

## XVI.

"To be, or not to be?"—Ere I decide,  
 I should be glad to know that which *is*  
*being*;  
 'Tis true we speculate both far and wide,  
 And deem, because we *see*, we are *all*-  
*seeing*:



For my part, I'll enlist on neither side,  
 Until I see both sides for once agreeing.  
 For me, I sometimes think that life is death,  
 Rather than life a mere affair of breath.

## XVII.

"Que sçais-je?" was the motto of Montaigne,

As also of the first academicians;  
 That all is dubious which man may attain,  
 Was one of their most favourite positions.  
 There's no such thing as certainty, that's plain

As any of Mortality's conditions;  
 So little do we know what we're about in  
 This world, I doubt if doubt itself be doubting.

## XVIII.

It is a pleasant vcyage perhaps to float,  
 Like Pyrrho, on a sea of speculation;  
 But what if carrying sail capsize the boat?  
 Your wise men don't know much of navigation;  
 And swimming long in the abyss of thought  
 Is apt to tire: a calm and shallow station  
 Well nigh the shore, where one stoops down  
 and gathers  
 Some pretty shell, is best for moderate bathers.

## XIX.

"But heaven," as Cassio says, "is above all—  
 No more of this, then, let us pray!" We have  
 Souls to save, since Eve's slip and Adam's fall,  
 Which tumbled all mankind into the grave,  
 Besides fish, beasts, and birds. "The sparrow's fall  
 Is special providence," though how it gave  
 Offence, we know not; probably it perch'd  
 Upon the tree which Eve so fondly search'd.

## XX.

Oh! ye immortal Gods! what is theogony?  
 Oh! thou, too, mortal man! what is philanthropy?  
 Oh! world, which was and is, what is cosmogony?  
 Some people have accused me of misanthropy;  
 And yet I know no more than the mahogany  
 That forms this desk, of what they mean;  
*lykanthropy*  
 I comprehend, for without transformation  
 Men become wolves on any slight occasion.

## XXI.

But I, the mildest, meekest of mankind,  
 Like Moses, or Melancthon, who have ne'er  
 Done anything exceedingly unkind,—  
 And (though I could not now and then  
 forbear  
 Following the bent of body or of mind)  
 Have always had a tendency to spare,—  
 Why do they call me misanthrope? Because  
*They hate me, not I them:*—and here we'll  
 pause.

## XXII.

'Tis time we should proceed with our good poem,—  
 For I maintain that it is really good,  
 Not only in the body but the proem,  
 However little both are understood  
 Just now,—but by and by the Truth will  
 show 'em  
 Herself in her sublimest attitude:  
 And till she doth, I fain must be content  
 To share her beauty and her banishment.

## XXIII.

Our hero (and, I trust, kind reader! yours)  
 Was left upon his way to the chief city  
 Of the immortal Peter's polish'd boors,  
 Who still have shown themselves more  
 brave than witty.  
 I know its mighty empire now allures  
 Much flattery—even Voltaire's, and that's  
 a pity.  
 For me, I deem an absolute autocrat  
 Not a barbarian, but much worse than that.

## XXIV.

And I will war, at least in words (and—  
 should  
 My chance so happen—deeds), with all who  
 war  
 With Thought;—and of Thought's foes by  
 far most rude,  
 Tyrants and sycophants have been and are.  
 I know not who may conquer: if I could  
 Have such a prescience, it should be no bar  
 To this my plain, sworn, downright de-  
 testation  
 Of every despotism in every nation.

## XXV.

It is not that I adulate the people:  
 Without me, there are demagogues enough,  
 And infidels, to pull down every steeple,  
 And set up in their stead some proper  
 stuff.

Whether they may sow scepticism to reap  
hell,

As is the Christian dogma rather rough,  
I do not know;—I wish men to be free  
As much from mobs as kings—from you as  
me.

## XXVI.

The consequence is, being of no party,  
I shall offend all parties:—never mind!  
My words, at least, are more sincere and  
hearty  
Than if I sought to sail before the wind.  
He who has nought to gain can have small  
art: he

Who neither wishes to be bound nor bind,  
May still expatiate freely, as will I,  
Nor give my voice to slavery's jackal cry.

## XXVII.

*That's an appropriate simile, that jackal;—*  
I've heard them in the Ephesian ruins  
howl  
By night, as do that mercenary pack all,  
Power's base purveyors, who for pickings  
prowl,  
And scent the prey their masters would  
attack all.

However, the poor jackals are less foul  
(As being the brave lions' keen providers)  
Than human insects, catering for spiders.

## XXVIII.

Raise but an arm! 't will brush their web  
away,  
And without *that*, their poison and their  
claws  
Are useless. Mind, good people! what I  
say—  
(Or rather peoples)—*go on* without pause!  
The web of these tarantulas each day  
Increases, till you shall make common  
cause:  
None, save the Spanish fly and Attic bee,  
As yet are strongly stinging to be free.

## XXIX.

Don Juan, who had shone in the late  
slaughter,  
Was left upon his way with the despatch,  
Where blood was talk'd of as we would of  
water;  
And carcasses that lay as thick as thatch  
O'er silenced cities, merely served to flatter  
Fair Catherine's pastime—who look'd on  
the match  
Between these nations as a main of cocks,  
Wherein she liked her own to stand like  
rocks.

## XXX.

And there in a *kibitka* he roll'd on,  
(A cursed sort of carriage without springs,  
Which on rough roads leaves scarcely a  
whole bone,)  
Pondering on glory, chivalry, and kings,  
And orders, and on all that he had done—  
And wishing that post-horses had the  
wings  
Of Pegasus, or at the least post-chaises  
Had feathers, when a traveller on deep  
ways is.

## XXXI.

At every jolt—and they were many—still  
He turn'd his eyes upon his little charge,  
As if he wish'd that she should fare less ill  
Than he, in these sad highways left at large  
To ruts, and flints, and lovely Nature's skill,  
Who is no paviour, nor admits a barge  
On *her* canals, where God takes sea and land,  
Fishery and farm, both into his own hand.

## XXXII.

At least he pays no rent, and has best right  
To be the first of what we used to call  
"Gentlemen farmers" a race worn out quite,  
Since lately there have been no rents at all,  
And "gentlemen" are in a piteous plight,  
And "farmers" can't raise Ceres from her  
fall:  
She fell with Buonaparte—What strange  
thoughts  
Arise, when we see emperors fall with oats!

## XXXIII.

But Juan turn'd his eyes on the sweet child  
Whom he had saved from slaughter—what  
a trophy!  
Oh! ye who build up monuments, defiled  
With gore, like Nadir Shah, that costive  
sophy,  
Who, after leaving Hindostan a wild,  
And scarce to the Mogul a cup of coffee  
To soothe his woes withal, was slain, the  
sinner!  
Because he could no more digest his dinner;—

## XXXIV.

Oh ye! or we! or he! or she! reflect,  
That *one* life saved, especially if young  
Or pretty, is a thing to recollect  
Far sweeter than the greenest laurels  
sprung  
From the manure of human clay, though  
deck'd  
With all the praises ever said or sung:  
Though hymn'd by every harp, unless within  
Your heart joins chorus, Fame is but a din.

## XXXV.

Oh! ye great authors luminous, voluminous!  
Ye twice ten hundred thousand daily  
scribes!

Whose pamphlets, volumes, newspapers,  
illumine us!

Whether you're paid by government in  
bribes,

To prove the public debt is not consuming  
us—

Or, roughly treading on the "courtier's  
kibes"

With clownish heel, your popular circulation  
Feeds you by printing half the realm's  
starvation;—

## XXXVI.

Oh, ye great authors!—"Apropos des  
bottes,"—

I have forgotten what I meant to say,  
As sometimes have been greater sages' lots;—

'T was something calculated to allay  
All wrath in barracks, palaces, or cots:

Certes it would have been but thrown away,  
And that's one comfort for my lost advice,  
Although no doubt it was beyond all price.

## XXXVII.

But let it go:—it will one day be found  
With other relics of "a former world,"

When this world shall be *former*, under-  
ground,

Thrown topsy-turvy, twisted, crisp'd, and  
curl'd,

Baked, fried, or burnt, turn'd inside-out, or  
drown'd,

Like all the worlds before, which have been  
hurl'd

First out of, and then back again to chaos,  
The superstratum which will overlay us.

## XXXVIII.

So Cuvier says:—and then shall come again  
Unto the new creation, rising out

From our old crash, some mystic, ancient  
strain

Of things destroy'd and left in airy doubt;  
Like to the notions we now entertain

Of Titans, giants, fellows of about  
Some hundred feet in height, *not* to say *miles*,  
And mammoths, and your winged crocodiles.

## XXXIX.

Think if then George the Fourth should be  
dug up,

How the new worldlings of the then new  
East

Will wonder where such animals could sup!  
(For they themselves will be but of the  
least:

Even worlds miscarry, when too oft they  
pup,

And every new creation hath decreased  
In size, from overworking the material—  
Men are but maggots of some huge Earth's  
burial).

## XL.

How will—to these young people, just thrust  
out

From some fresh Paradise, and set to  
plough,

And dig, and sweat, and turn themselves  
about,

And plant, and reap, and spin, and grind,  
and sow,

Till all the arts at length are brought about,  
Especially of war and taxing,—how,

I say, will these great relics, when they  
see'em,

Look like the monsters of a new museum!

## XLI.

But I am apt to grow too metaphysical:

"The time is out of joint,"—and so am I;  
I quite forget this poem's merely quizzical,

And deviate into matters rather dry.

I ne'er decide what I shall say, and this I  
call

Much too poetical: men should know why  
They write, and for what end; but, note or  
text,

I never know the word which will come next.

## XLII.

So on I ramble, now and then narrating,  
Now pondering:—it is time we should  
narrate.

I left Don Juan with his horses baiting—

Now we'll get o'er the ground at a great  
rate.

I shall not be particular in stating

His journey, we've so many tours of late:  
Suppose him then at Petersburg; suppose

That pleasant capital of painted snows;

## XLIII.

Suppose him in a handsome uniform;

A scarlet coat, black facings, a long plume,  
Waving, like sails new shiver'd in a storm,

Over a cock'd hat in a crowded room,  
And brilliant breeches, bright as a Cairn

Gorme,

Of yellow casimere we may presume,

White stockings drawn uncurled as new  
milk

O'er limbs whose symmetry set off the silk;

## XLIV.

Suppose him sword by side, and hat in hand,  
 Made up by youth, fame, and an army  
 tailor—  
 That great enchanter, at whose rod's com-  
 mand  
 Beauty springs forth, and Nature's self  
 turns paler,  
 Seeing how Art can make her work more  
 grand  
 (When she don't pin men's limbs in like a  
 gaoler),—  
 Behold him placed as if upon a pillar! He  
 Seems Love turn'd a lieutenant of artillery!

## XLV.

His bandage slipp'd down into a cravat;  
 His wings subdued to epaulettes; his  
 quiver  
 Shrunk to a scabbard, with his arrows at  
 His side as a small sword, but sharp as  
 ever;  
 His bow converted into a cock'd hat;  
 But still so like, that Psyche were more  
 clever  
 Than some wives (who make blunders no less  
 stupid),  
 If she had not mistaken him for Cupid.

## XLVI.

The courtiers stared, the ladies whisper'd,  
 and  
 The empress smiled: the reigning favourite  
 frown'd—  
 I quite forget which of them was in hand  
 Just then; as they are rather numerous  
 found,  
 Who took by turns that difficult command  
 Since first her majesty was singly crown'd:  
 But they were mostly nervous six-foot fel-  
 lows,  
 All fit to make a Patagonian jealous.

## XLVII.

Juan was none of these, but slight and slim,  
 Blushing and beardless; and yet ne'erthe-  
 less  
 There was a something in his turn of limb,  
 And still more in his eye, which seem'd to  
 express,  
 That though he look'd like one of the  
 seraphim,  
 There lurk'd a man beneath the spirit's  
 dress.  
 Besides, the empress sometimes liked a boy,  
 And had just buried the fair-faced Lansko!

## XLVIII.

No wonder then that Yermoloff, or Momonoff,  
 Or Scherbatoff, or any other *off*  
 Or *on*, might dread her majesty had not room  
 enough  
 Within her bosom (which was not too  
 tough)  
 For a new flame; a thought to cast of gloom  
 enough  
 Along the aspect, whether smooth or rough,  
 Of him who, in the language of his station,  
 Then held that "high official situation."

## XLIX.

Oh, gentle ladies! should you seek to know  
 The import of this diplomatic phrase,  
 Bid Ireland's Londonderry's Marquess show  
 His parts of speech; and in the strange  
 displays  
 Of that odd string of words, all in a row,  
 Which none divine, and every one obeys,  
 Perhaps you may pick out some queer *no*  
 meaning,  
 Of that weak wordy harvest the sole glean-  
 ing.

## L.

I think I can explain myself without  
 That sad inexplicable beast of prey—  
 That Sphinx, whose words would ever be a  
 doubt,  
 Did not his deeds unriddle them each day—  
 That monstrous hieroglyphic—that long  
 spout  
 Of blood and water, leaden Castlereagh!  
 And here I must an anecdote relate,  
 But luckily of no great length or weight.

## LI.

An English lady ask'd of an Italian,  
 What were the actual and official duties  
 Of the strange thing, some women set a value  
 on,  
 Which hovers oft about some married  
 beauties,  
 Call'd "Cavalier servente?" a Pygmalion  
 Whose statues warm (I fear, alas! too  
 true 'tis)  
 Beneath his art. The dame, press'd to dis-  
 close them,  
 Said—"Lady, I beseech you to *suppose them*."

## LII.

And thus I supplicate your supposition,  
 And mildest, matron-like interpretation,  
 Of the imperial favourite's condition.  
 'Twas a high place, the highest in the  
 nation

In fact, if not in rank! and the suspicion  
Of any one's attaining to his station  
No doubt gave pain, where each new pair of  
shoulders,  
If rather broad, made stocks rise and their  
holders.

## LIII.

Juan, I said, was a most beauteous boy,  
And had retain'd his boyish look beyond  
The usual hirsute seasons which destroy,  
With beards and whiskers, and the like,  
the fond  
*Parisian* aspect, which upset old Troy  
And founded Doctors' Commons:—I have  
conn'd  
The history of divorces, which, though  
chequer'd,  
Calls Ilion's the first damages on record.

## LIV.

And Catherine, who loved all things (save  
her lord,  
Who was gone to his place), and pass'd for  
much,  
Admiring those (by dainty dames abhorr'd)  
Gigantic gentlemen, yet had a touch  
Of sentiment: and he she most adored  
Was the lamented Lanskoï, who was such  
A lover as had cost her many a tear,  
And yet but made a middling grenadier.

## LV.

Oh thou "teterrima causa" of all "belli"—  
Thou gate of life and death—thou nonde-  
script!  
Whence is our exit and our entrance, well I  
May pause in pondering how all souls are  
dipt  
In thy perennial fountain: how man *fell* I  
Know not, since knowledge saw her  
branches stript  
Of her first fruit; but how he falls and rises,  
*Since*, thou hast settled beyond all surmises.

## LVI.

Some call thee "the worst cause of war,"  
but I  
Maintain thou art the *best*: for after all,  
From thee we come, to thee we go, and  
why  
To get at thee not batter down a wall,  
Or waste a world? since no one can deny  
Thou dost replenish worlds both great and  
small:  
With, or without thee, all things at a stand  
Are, or would be, thou sea of life's dry land!

## LVII.

Catherine, who was the grand epitome  
Of that great cause of war, or peace, or  
what  
You please (it causes all the things which be,  
So you may take your choice of this or  
that)—  
Catherine, I say, was very glad to see  
The handsome herald, on whose plumage  
sat  
Victory; and, pausing as she saw him kneel  
With his despatch, forgot to break the seal.

## LVIII.

Then recollecting the whole empress, nor  
Forgetting quite the woman (which com-  
posed  
At least three parts of this great whole), she  
tore  
The letter open with an air which posed  
The court, that watch'd each look her visage  
wore,  
Until a royal smile at length disclosed  
Fair weather for the day. Though rather  
spacious,  
Her face was noble, her eyes fine, mouth  
gracious.

## LIX.

Great joy was hers, or rather joys: the first  
Was a ta'en city, thirty thousand slain.  
Glory and triumph o'er her aspect burst,  
As an East Indian sunrise on the main.  
These quench'd a moment her ambition's  
thirst—  
So Arab deserts drink in summer's rain:  
In vain!—As fall the dews on quenchless sands,  
Blood only serves to wash Ambition's hands!

## LX.

Her next amusement was more fanciful;  
She smiled at mad Suwarrow's rhymes,  
who threw  
Into a Russian couplet rather dull  
The whole gazette of thousands whom he  
slew.  
Her third was feminine enough to annul  
The shudder which runs naturally through  
Our veins, when things call'd sovereigns  
think it best  
To kill, and generals turn it into jest.

## LXI.

The two first feelings ran their course com-  
plete.  
And lighted first her eye, and then her  
mouth:  
The whole court look'd immediately most  
sweet,  
Like flowers well water'd after a long  
drouth:—

But when on the lieutenant at her feet  
Her majesty, who liked to gaze on youth  
Almost as much as on a new despatch,  
Glanced mildly, all the world was on the watch.

## LXII.

Though somewhat large, exuberant, and  
truculent,  
When *wroth*—while *pleased*, she was as  
fine a figure  
As those who like things rosy, ripe, and  
succulent,  
Would wish to look on, while they are in  
vigour.

She could repay each amatory look you lent  
With interest, and in turn was wont with  
rigour  
To exact of Cupid's bills the full amount  
At sight, nor would permit you to discount.

## LXIII.

With her the latter, though at times convenient,  
Was not so necessary; for they tell  
That she was handsome, and though fierce  
*look'd* lenient,  
And always used her favourites too well.  
If once beyond her boudoir's precincts in ye  
went,

Your "fortune" was in a fair way "to  
swell  
A man" (as Giles says); for though she  
would widow all  
Nations, she liked man as an individual.

## LXIV.

What a strange thing is man! and what a  
stranger  
Is woman! What a whirlwind is her head,  
And what a whirlpool full of depth and  
danger

Is all the rest about her! Whether wed,  
Or widow, maid, or mother, she can change her  
Mind like the wind: whatever she has said  
Or done, is light to what she'll say or do;—  
The oldest thing on record, and yet new!

## LXV.

Oh Catherine! (for of all interjections,  
To thee both *oh*! and *ah*! belong of right  
In love and war) how odd are the connexions  
Of human thoughts, which jostle in their  
flight!

Just now *yours* were cut out in different  
sections:

*First* Ismail's capture caught your fancy  
quite;

*Next* of new knights, the fresh and glorious  
batch;

And *thirdly* he who brought you the despatch!

## LXVI.

Shakspeare talks of "the herald Mercury  
New lighted on a heaven-kissing hill:"  
And some such visions cross'd her majesty,  
While her young herald knelt before her  
still.

'T is very true the hill seem'd rather high,  
For a lieutenant to climb up; but skill  
Smooth'd even the Simplon's steep, and by  
God's blessing,  
With youth and health all kisses are "heaven-kissing."

## LXVII.

Her majesty look'd down, the youth look'd  
up—  
And so they fell in love;—she with his  
face,  
His grace, his God-knows-what: for Cupid's  
cup  
With the first draught intoxicates apace,  
A quintessential laudanum or "black drop,"  
Which makes one drunk at once, without  
the base  
Expedient of full bumpers; for the eye  
In love drinks all life's fountains (save tears)  
dry.

## LXVIII.

He, on the other hand, if not in love,  
Fell into that no less imperious passion,  
Self-love—which, when some sort of thing  
above  
Ourselves, a singer, dancer, much in fashion,  
Or duchess, princess, empress, "deigns to  
prove,"  
(*'T is Pope's phrase*) a great longing, though  
a rash one,  
For one especial person out of many,  
Makes us believe ourselves as good as any.

## LXIX.

Besides, he was of that delighted age  
Which makes all female ages equal—when  
We don't much care with whom we may  
engage,  
As bold as Daniel in the lions' den,  
So that we can our native sun assuage  
In the next ocean, which may flow just  
then,  
To make a twilight in, just as Sol's heat is  
Quench'd in the lap of the salt sea, or Thetis.

## LXX.

And Catherine (we must say thus much for  
Catherine),  
Though bold and bloody, was the kind of  
thing  
Whose temporary passion was quite flattering,  
Because each lover look'd a sort of king,



Made up upon an amatory pattern,  
A royal husband in all save the *ring*—  
Which, being the damn'dest part of matri-  
mony,  
Seem'd taking out the sting to leave the honey.

## LXXI.

And when you add to this, her womanhood  
In its meridian, her blue eyes or gray—  
(The last, if they have soul, are quite as good,  
Or better, as the best examples say:  
Napoleon's, Mary's (queen of Scotland),  
should

Lend to that colour a transcendent ray;  
And Pallas also sanctions the same hue,  
Too wise to look through optics black or  
blue)—

## LXXII.

Her sweet smile, and her then majestic figure,  
Her plumpness, her imperial condescen-  
sion,

Her preference of a boy to men much bigger  
(Fellows whom Messalina's self would pen-  
sion),

Her prime of life, just now in juicy vigour,  
With other *extras*, which we need not  
mention,—

All these, or any one of these, explain  
Enough to make a stripling very vain.

## LXXIII.

And that's enough, for love is vanity,  
Selfish in its beginning as its end,  
Except where 't is a mere insanity,  
A maddening spirit which would strive to  
blend  
Itself with beauty's frail inanity,  
On which the passion's self seems to depend;  
And hence some heathenish philosophers  
Make love the main-spring of the universe.

## LXXIV.

Besides Platonic love, besides the love  
Of God, the love of sentiment, the loving  
Of faithful pairs—(I needs must rhyme with  
dove,

That good old steam-boat which keeps  
verses moving  
'Gainst reason—Reason ne'er was hand-and-  
glove

With rhyme, but always leant less to im-  
proving  
The sound than sense) besides all these pre-  
tences

To love, there are those things which words  
name senses;

## LXXV.

Those movements, those improvements in  
our bodies

Which make all bodies anxious to get out  
Of their own sand-pits, to mix with a god-  
dess,

For such all women are at first no doubt.  
How beautiful that moment! and how odd is

That fever which precedes the languid rout  
Of our sensations! What a curious way  
The whole thing is of clothing souls in clay!

## LXXVI.

The noblest kind of love is love Platonical,  
To end or to begin with; the next grand  
Is that which may be christen'd love ca-  
nonical,

Because the clergy take the thing in hard;  
The third sort to be noted in our chronicle  
As flourishing in every Christian land,  
Is, when chaste matrons to their other ties  
Add what may be call'd *marriage in disguise*.

## LXXVII.

Well, we won't analyse—our story must  
Tell for itself: the sovereign was smitten,  
Juan much flatter'd by her love, or lust;—  
I cannot stop to alter words once written,  
And the two are so mix'd with human dust,  
That he who *names one*, both perchance  
may hit on:

But in such matters Russia's mighty em-  
press  
Behaved no better than a common semp-  
stress.

## LXXVIII.

The whole court melted into one wide whis-  
per,

And all lips were applied unto all ears!  
The elder ladies' wrinkles curl'd much crisper  
As they beheld; the younger cast some  
leers

On one another, and each lovely lisper  
Smiled as she talk'd the matter o'er; but  
tears

Of rivalry rose in each clouded eye  
Of all the standing army who stood by.

## LXXIX.

All the ambassadors of all the powers  
Inquired, Who was this very new young  
man,

Who promised to be great in some few hours?  
Which is full soon (though life is but a span.)

Already they beheld the silver showers  
Of rubles rain, as fast as specie can,  
Upon his cabinet, besides the presents  
Of several ribands, and some thousand  
peasants.

## LXXX.

Catherine was generous,—all such ladies are:  
 Love—that great opener of the heart and  
 all  
 The ways that lead there, be they near or far,  
 Above, below, by turnpikes great or  
 small,—  
 Love—(though she had a cursed taste for war,  
 And was not the best wife, unless we call  
 Such Clytemnestra, though perhaps 't is  
 better  
 That one should die, than two drag on the  
 fetter)—

## LXXXI.

Love had made Catherine make each lover's  
 fortune,  
 Unlike our own half-chaste Elizabeth,  
 Whose avarice all disbursements did impor-  
 tune,  
 If history, the grand liar, ever saith  
 The truth; and though grief her old age  
 might shorten,  
 Because she put a favourite to death,  
 Her vile, ambiguous method of flirtation,  
 And stinginess, disgrace her sex and station.

## LXXXII.

But when the levée rose, and all was bustle  
 In the dissolving circle, all the nations'  
 Ambassadors began as 't were to hustle  
 Round the young man with their congratu-  
 lations.  
 Also the softer silks were heard to rustle  
 Of gentle dames, among whose recreations  
 It is to speculate on handsome faces,  
 Especially when such lead to high places.

## LXXXIII.

Juan, who found himself, he knew not how,  
 A general object of attention, made  
 His answers with a very graceful bow,  
 As if born for the ministerial trade.  
 Though modest, on his unembarrass'd brow  
 Nature had written "gentleman." He said  
 Little, but to the purpose; and his manner  
 Flung hovering graces o'er him like a banner.

## LXXXIV.

An order from her majesty consign'd  
 Our young lieutenant to the genial care  
 Of those in'office: all the world look'd kind,  
 (As it will look sometimes with the first stare,  
 Which youth would not act ill to keep in  
 mind,)  
 As also did Miss Protasoff then there,  
 Named from her mystic office "l'Éprouveuse,"  
 A term inexplicable to the Muse.

## LXXXV.

With *her* then, as in humble duty bound,  
 Juan retired,—and so will I, until  
 My Pegasus shall tire of touching ground.  
 We have just lit on a "heaven-kissing  
 hill,"  
 So lofty that I feel my brain turn round,  
 And all my fancies whirling like a mill;  
 Which is a signal to my nerves and brain,  
 To take a quiet ride in some green lane.



## Canto the Tenth.

## I.

WHEN Newton saw an apple fall, he found  
 In that slight startle from his contem-  
 plation—  
 'T is said (for I'll not answer above ground  
 For any sage's creed or calculation)—  
 A mode of proving that the earth turn'd round  
 In a most natural whirl, called "gravi-  
 tation;"  
 And this is the sole mortal who could  
 grapple,  
 Since Adam, with a fall, or with an apple.

## II.

Man fell with apples, and with apples rose,  
 If this be true; for we must deem the mode  
 In which Sir Isaac Newton could disclose  
 Through the then unpaved stars the turn-  
 pike road,  
 A thing to counterbalance human woes:  
 For ever since immortal man hath glow'd  
 With all kinds of mechanics, and full soon  
 Steam-engines will conduct him to the moon.

## III.

And wherefore this exordium?—Why, just  
 now,  
 In taking up this paltry sheet of paper,  
 My bosom underwent a glorious glow,  
 And my internal spirit cut a caper:  
 And though so much inferior, as I know,  
 To those who, by the dint of glass and  
 vapour,  
 Discover stars, and sail in the wind's eye,  
 I wish to do as much by poesy.

## IV.

In the wind's eye I have sail'd, and sail; but  
 for  
 The stars, I own my telescope is dim;  
 But at the least I have shunn'd the common  
 shore,  
 And leaving land far out of sight, would  
 skim

The ocean of eternity; the roar  
Of breakers has not daunted my slight,  
trim,  
But *still* sea-worthy skiff; and she may float  
Where ships have foundered, as doth many a  
boat.

## V.

We left our hero, Juan, in the *mood*  
Of favouritism, but not yet in the *blush*;—  
And far be it from my *Muses* to presume  
(For I have more than one Muse at a push)  
To follow him beyond the drawing-room:  
It is enough that Fortune found him flush  
Of youth, and vigour, beauty, and those  
things  
Which for an instant clip enjoyment's wings.

## VI.

But soon they grow again and leave their  
nest.  
"Oh!" saith the Psalmist, "that I had a  
dove's  
Pinions to flee away, and be at rest!"  
And who that recollects young years and  
loves,—  
Though hoary now, and with a withering  
breast,  
And palsied fancy, which no longer roves  
Beyond its dimm'd eye's sphere,—but would  
much rather  
Sigh like his son, than cough like his grand-  
father?

## VII.

But sighs subside, and tears (even widows')  
shrink,  
Like Arno in the summer, to a shallow,  
So narrow as to shame their wintry brink,  
Which threatens inundations deep and yel-  
low!  
Such difference doth a few months make.  
You'd think  
Grief a rich field which never would lie  
fallow;  
No more it doth, its ploughs but change their  
boys,  
Who furrow some new soil to sow for joys.

## VIII.

But coughs will come when sighs depart—  
and now  
And then before sighs cease; for oft the one  
Will bring the other, ere the lake-like brow  
Is ruffled by a wrinkle, or the sun  
Of life reach'd ten o'clock: and while a glow,  
Hectic and brief as summer's day nigh done,  
O'erspreads the cheek which seems too pure  
for clay,  
Thousands blaze, love, hope, die,—how happy  
they!—

## IX.

But Juan was not meant to die so soon.  
We left him in the focus of such glory  
As may be won by favour of the moon  
Or ladies' fancies—rather transitory  
Perhaps; but who would scorn the month of  
June,  
Because December, with his breath so  
hoary,  
Must come? Much rather should he court  
the ray,  
To hoard up warmth against a wintry day.

## X.

Besides, he had some qualities which fix  
Middle aged ladies even more than young:  
The former know what's what; while new-  
fledged chicks  
Know little more of love than what is sung  
In rhymes, or dreamt (for fancy will play  
tricks)  
In visions of those skies from whence Love  
sprung.  
Some reckon women by their suns or years,  
I rather think the moon should date the  
dears.

## XI.

And why? because she's changeable and  
chaste.  
I know no other reason, whatsoe'er  
Suspicious people, who find fault in haste,  
May choose to tax me with; which is not  
fair,  
Nor flattering to "their temper or their  
taste,"  
As my friend Jeffrey writes with such an  
air:  
However, I forgive him, and I trust  
He will forgive himself;—if not, I must.

## XII.

Old enemies who have become new friends  
Should so continue—'t is a point of honour;  
And I know nothing which could make a-  
mends  
For a return to hatred: I would shun her  
Like garlic, howsoever she extends  
Her hundred arms and legs, and fain  
outrun her.  
Old flames, new wives, become our bitterest  
foes—  
Converted foes should scorn to join with  
those.

## XIII.

This were the worst desertion:—renegadoes,  
Even shuffling Southey, that incarnate lie,  
Would scarcely join again the "reforma-  
does,"  
Whom he forsook to fill the laureate's sty:

And honest men from Iceland to Barbadoes,  
Whether in Caledon or Italy,  
Should not veer round with every breath, nor  
seize  
To pain, the moment when you cease to  
please.

## XIV.

The lawyer and the critic but behold  
The baser sides of literature and life,  
And nought remains unseen, but much untold,  
By those who scour those double vales of  
strife.  
While common men grow ignorantly old,  
The lawyer's brief is like the surgeon's  
knife,  
Dissecting the whole inside of a question,  
And with it all the process of digestion.

## XV.

A legal broom's a moral chimney-sweeper,  
And that's the reason he himself's so  
dirty!  
The endless soot bestows a tint far deeper  
Than can be hid by altering his shirt; he  
Retains the sable stains of the dark creeper,  
At least some twenty-nine do out of thirty,  
In all their habits;—not so *you*, I own;  
As Caesar wore his robe you wear your gown.

## XVI.

And all our little feuds, at least all *mine*,  
Dear Jeffrey, once my most redoubted foe  
(As far as rhyme and criticism combine  
To make such puppets of us things below),  
Are over: Here's a health to "Auld Lang  
Syne!"  
I do not know you, and may never know  
Your face—but you have acted on the whole  
Most nobly, and I own it from my soul.

## XVII.

And when I use the phrase of "Auld Lang  
Syne!"  
'T is not address'd to you—the more's the  
pity  
For me, for I would rather take my wine  
With you, than aught (save Scott) in your  
proud city.  
But somehow—it may seem a schoolboy's  
whine,  
And yet I seek not to be grand nor witty,  
But I am half a Scot by birth, and bred  
A whole one, and my heart flies to my  
head,—

## XVIII.

As "Auld Lang Syne" brings Scotland, one  
and all,  
Scotch plaids, Scotch snoods, the blue hills,  
and clear streams,  
The Dee, the Don, Balgounie's brig's *black  
wall*,  
All my boy feelings, all my gentler dreams  
Of what I *then dreamt*, clothed in their own  
pall,  
Like Banquo's offspring:—floating past me  
seems  
My childhood in this childishness of mine:  
I care not—'t is a glimpse of Auld Lang  
Syne."

## XIX.

And though, as you remember, in a fit  
Of wrath and rhyme, when juvenile and  
curly,  
I rail'd at Scots to show my wrath and  
wit,  
Which must be own'd was sensitive and  
surly,  
Yet 'tis in vain such sallies to permit,  
They cannot quench young feelings fresh  
and early:  
I "*scotch'd* not *kill'd*" the Scotchman in my  
blood,  
And love the land of "mountain and of  
flood."

## XX.

Don Juan, who was real, or ideal,—  
For both are much the same, since what  
men think  
Exists when the once thinkers are less real  
Than what they thought, for mind can  
never sink,  
And 'gainst the body makes a strong appeal;  
And yet 't is very puzzling on the brink  
Of what is call'd eternity, to stare,  
And know no more of what is here, than  
there;—

## XXI.

Don Juan grew a very polish'd Russian—  
*How* we won't mention, *why* we need not  
say:  
Few youthful minds can stand the strong  
concussion  
Of any slight temptation in their way;  
But *his* just now were spread as is a  
cushion  
Smooth'd for a monarch's seat of honour:  
gay  
Damsels, and dances, revels, ready money,  
Made ice seem paradise, and winter sunny.

## XXII.

The favour of the empress was agreeable;  
And though the duty wax'd a little hard,  
Young people at his time of life should be  
able

To come off handsomely in that regard.  
He was now growing up like a green tree,  
able

For love, war, or ambition, which reward  
Their luckier votaries, till old age's tedium  
Make some prefer the circulating medium.

## XXIII.

About this time, as might have been anticipat-  
ed,

Seduced by youth and dangerous examples,  
Don Juan grew, I fear, a little dissipated;

Which is a sad thing, and not only tramples  
On our fresh feelings, but—as being partici-  
pated

With all kinds of incorrigible samples  
Of frail humanity—must make us selfish,  
And shut our souls up in us like a shell-fish.

## XXIV.

This we pass over. We will also pass

The usual progress of intrigues between  
Unequal matches, such as are, alas!

A young lieutenant's with a *not old* queen,  
But one who is not so youthful as she was

In all the royalty of sweet seventeen.

Sovereigns may sway materials, but not  
matter,  
And wrinkles, the d—d democrats, won't  
flatter.

## XXV.

And death, the sovereign's sovereign, though  
the great

Gracchus of all mortality, who levels,  
With his *Agrarian* laws, the high estate  
Of him who feasts, and fights, and roars,  
and revels,

To one small grass-grown patch (which must  
await

Corruption for its crop) with the poor  
devils

Who never had a foot of land till now,—  
Death's a reformer, all men must allow.

## XXVI.

He lived (not Death, but Juan) in a hurry  
Of waste, and haste, and glare, and gloss,  
and glitter,

In this gay clime of bear-skins black and  
furry—

Which (though I hate to say a thing that's  
bitter)

Peep out sometimes, when things are in a  
flurry,

Through all the "purple and fine linen,"  
fitter

For Babylon's than Russia's royal harlot—  
And neutralise her outward show of scarlet.

## XXVII.

And this same state we won't describe: we  
would

Perhaps from hearsay, or from recollection;  
But getting nigh grim Dante's "obscure  
wood,"

That horrid equinox, that hateful section  
Of human years, that half-way house, that  
rude

Hut, whence wise travellers drive with  
circumspection

Life's sad post-horses o'er the dreary frontier  
Of age, and looking back to youth, give *one*  
tear;—

## XXVIII.

I won't describe,—that is, if I can help

Description; and I won't reflect,—that is,

If I can stave off thought, which—as a whelp  
Clings to its teat—sticks to me through the  
abyss

Of this odd labyrinth; or as the kelp

Holds by the rock; or as a lover's kiss

Drains its first draught of lips;—but, as I  
said,

I *won't* philosophise, and *will* be read.

## XXIX.

Juan, instead of courting courts, was  
courted,—

A thing which happens rarely; this he  
owed

Much to his youth, and much to his reported  
Valour; much also to the blood he show'd,

Like a race-horse; much to each dress he  
sport'd,

Which set the beauty off in which he  
glow'd,

As purple clouds befringe the sun; but most  
He owed to an old woman and his post.

## XXX.

He wrote to Spain;—and all his near re-  
lations,

Perceiving he was in a handsome way

Of getting on himself, and finding stations

For cousins also, answer'd the same day.

Several prepared themselves for emigrations;

And eating ices, were o'erheard to say,

That with the addition of a slight pelisse,

Madrid's and Moscow's climes were of a  
piece.

## XXXI.

His mother, Donna Inez, finding, too,  
That in the lieu of drawing on his banker,  
Where his assets were waxing rather few,  
He had brought his spending to a hand-  
some anchor,—

Replied, "that she was glad to see him  
through

Those pleasures after which wild youth  
will banker;

As the sole sign of man's being in his senses  
Is, learning to reduce his past expenses.

## XXXII.

"She also recommended him to God,  
And no less to God's Son, as well as  
Mother,

Warn'd him against Greek worship, which  
looks odd

In Catholic eyes; but told him, too, to  
smother

Outward dislike, which don't look well  
abroad;

Inform'd him that he had a little brother  
Born in a second wedlock; and above  
All, praised the empress's maternal love.

## XXXIII.

"She could not too much give her appro-  
bation

Unto an empress, who preferr'd young  
men

Whose age, and what was better still, whose  
nation

And climate, stopp'd all scandal (now and  
then);—

At home it might have given her some  
vexation;

But where thermometers sink down to ten,  
Or five, or one, or zero, she could never  
Believe that virtue thaw'd before the river."

## XXXIV.

Oh for a *forty-parson* power to chant

Thy praise, Hypocrisy! Oh for a hymn

Loud as the virtues thou dost loudly vaunt,

Not practise! Oh for trump of cherubim!

Or the ear-trumpet of my good old aunt,

Who, though her spectacles at last grew  
dim,

Drew quiet consolation through its hint,

When she no more could read the pious print.

## XXXV.

She was no hypocrite at least, poor soul,

But went to heaven in as sincere a way

As anybody on the elected roll,

Which portions out upon the judgment day

Heaven's freeholds, in a sort of doomsday  
scroll,

Such as the conqueror William did repay  
His knights with, lotting others' properties  
Into some sixty thousand new knights' fees.

## XXXVI.

I can't complain, whose ancestors are there,  
Erneis, Radulphus—eight-and-forty manors  
(If that my memory doth not greatly err)

Were their reward for following Billy's  
banners:

And though I can't help thinking 't was  
scarce fair

To strip the Saxons of their *hydes*, like  
tanners;

Yet as they founded churches with the  
produce,

You'll deem, no doubt, they put it to a good  
use.

## XXXVII.

The gentle Juan flourish'd, though at times

He felt like other plants call'd sensitive,

Which shrink from touch, as monarchs do  
from rhymes,

Save such as Southey can afford to give.

Perhaps he long'd in bitter frosts for climes

In which the Neva's ice would cease to live

Before May-day: perhaps, despite his duty,

In royalty's vast arms he sigh'd for beauty:

## XXXVIII.

Perhaps—but, sans perhaps, we need not  
seek

For causes young or old: the canker-worm

Will feed upon the fairest, freshest cheek,

As well as further drain the wither'd form:

Care, like a housekeeper, brings every week

His bills in, and however we may storm,

They must be paid: though six days smoothly  
run,

The seventh will bring blue devils or a dun.

## XXXIX.

I don't know how it was, but he grew sick:

The empress was alarm'd, and her phy-  
sician

(The same who physick'd Peter) found the  
tick

Of his fierce pulse betoken a condition

Which augur'd of the dead, however *quick*

Itself, and show'd a feverish disposition;

At which the whole court was extremely  
troubled,

The sovereign shock'd, and all his medicines  
doubled.



## XL.

Low were the whispers, manifold the rumours,  
Some said he had been poison'd by Potemkin;  
Others talk'd learnedly of certain tumours,  
Exhaustion, or disorders of the same kin;  
Some said 'twas a concoction of the humours,  
Which with the blood too readily will claim kin;  
Others again were ready to maintain,  
" 'T was only the fatigue of last campaign."

## XLI.

But here is one prescription out of many:  
"Sodæ sulphat. ʒvj. ʒfs. Mannæ optim.  
Aq. fervent. f. ʒ ifs. ʒij. tinct. Sennæ  
Haustus" (and here the surgeon came and  
cupp'd him),  
"R. Pulv. Com. gr. iij. Ipecacuanhæ"  
(With more beside if Juan had not stopp'd  
'em).  
"Bolas Potassæ Sulphuret. sumendus,  
Et haustus ter in die capiendus."

## XLII.

This is the way physicians mend or end us,  
Secundum artem: but although we sneer  
In health—when ill, we call them to attend  
us,  
Without the least propensity to jeer;  
While that "hiatus maxime defendendus,"  
To be fill'd up by spade or mattock, 's near,  
Instead of gliding graciously down Lethe,  
We tease mild Baillie, or soft Abernethy.

## XLIII.

Juan demurr'd at this first notice to  
Quit; and though death had threaten'd an  
ejection,  
His youth and constitution bore him through,  
And sent the doctors in a new direction.  
But still his state was delicate: the hue  
Of health but flicker'd with a faint re-  
flection  
Along his wasted cheek, and seem'd to gravel  
The faculty—who said that he must travel.

## XLIV.

The climate was too cold, they said, for him,  
Meridian-born, to bloom in. This opinion  
Made the chaste Catherine look a little grim,  
Who did not like at first to lose her minion:  
But when she saw his dazzling eye wax dim,  
And drooping like an eagle's with clipt  
pinion,  
She then resolved to send him on a mission,  
But in a style becoming his condition.

## XLV.

There was just then a kind of a discussion,  
A sort of treaty or negotiation,  
Between the British cabinet and Russian,  
Maintain'd with all the due prevarication  
With which great states such things are apt  
to push on;  
Something about the Baltic's navigation,  
Hides, train-oil, tallow, and the rights of  
Thetis,  
Which Britons deem their "uti possidetis."

## XLVI.

So Catherine, who had a handsome way  
Of fitting out her favourites, conferr'd  
This secret charge on Juan, to display  
At once her royal splendour, and reward  
His services. He kiss'd hands the next day,  
Received instructions how to play his card,  
Was laden with all kinds of gifts and  
honours,  
Which show'd what great discernment was  
the donor's.

## XLVII.

But she was lucky, and luck's all. Your  
queens  
Are generally prosperous in reigning;  
Which puzzles us to know what Fortune  
means:  
But to continue: though her years were  
waning,  
Her climacteric teased her like her teens;  
And though her dignity brook'd no com-  
plaining,  
So much did Juan's setting off distress her,  
She could not find at first a fit successor.

## XLVIII.

But time, the comforter, will come at last;  
And four-and-twenty hours, and twice that  
number  
Of candidates requesting to be placed,  
Made Catherine taste next night a quiet  
slumber:—  
Not that she meant to fix again in haste,  
Nor did she find the quantity encumber,  
But always choosing with deliberation,  
Kept the place open for their emulation.

## XLIX.

While this high post of honour's in abeyance,  
For one or two days, reader, we request  
You'll mount with our young hero the con-  
veyance  
Which wafted him from Petersburg: the  
best

Barouche, which had the glory to display once  
The fair czarina's autocratic crest  
When, a new Iphigene, she went to Tauris,  
Was given to her favourite, and now bore his.

## L.

A bull-dog, and a bull-finch, and an ermine,  
All private favourites of Don Juan;—for  
(Let deeper sages the true cause determine)  
He had a kind of inclination, or  
Weakness, for what most people deem mere  
vermin,  
Live animals: an old maid of threescore  
For cats and birds more penchant ne'er dis-  
play'd,  
Although he was not old, nor even a maid;—

## LI.

The animals aforesaid occupied  
Their station: there were valets, secre-  
taries,  
In other vehicles; but at his side  
Sat little Leila, who survived the parries  
He made 'gainst Cossaque sabres in the wide  
Slaughter of Ismail. Though my wild  
Muse varies  
Her note, she don't forget the infant girl  
Whom he preserved, a pure and living pearl.

## LII.

Poor little thing! She was as fair as docile,  
And with that gentle, serious character,  
As rare in living beings as a fossible  
Man, 'midst thy mouldy mammoths, "grand  
Cuvier!"  
Ill fitted was her ignorance to jostle  
With this o'erwhelming world, where all  
must err:  
But she was yet but ten years old, and there-  
fore  
Was tranquil, though she knew not why or  
wherefore.

## LIII.

Don Juan loved her, and she loved him, as  
Nor brother, father, sister, daughter love.  
I cannot tell exactly what it was;  
He was not yet quite old enough to prove  
Parental feelings, and the other class,  
Call'd brotherly affection, could not move  
His bosom,—for he never had a sister:  
Ah! if he had, how much he would have  
miss'd her!

## LIV.

And still less was it sensual; for besides  
That he was not an ancient debauchee,  
(Who like sour fruit, to stir their veins' salt  
tides,  
As acids rouse a dormant alkali.)

Although ('t will happen as our planet guides)  
His youth was not the chastest that might  
be,  
There was the purest Platonism at bottom  
Of all his feelings—only he forgot 'em.

## LV.

Just now there was no peril of temptation;  
He loved the infant orphan he had saved,  
As patriots (now and then) may love a nation;  
His pride, too, felt that she was not en-  
slaved  
Owing to him;—as also her salvation  
Through his means and the church's might  
be paved.  
But one thing's odd, which here must be  
inserted,  
The little Turk refused to be converted.

## LVI.

'T was strange enough she should retain the  
impression  
Through such a scene of change, and dread,  
and slaughter;  
But though three bishops told her the trans-  
gression,  
She show'd a great dislike to holy water:  
She also had no passion for confession;  
Perhaps she had nothing to confess;—no  
matter  
Whate'er the cause, the church made little  
of it—  
She still held out that Mahomet was a  
prophet.

## LVII.

In fact, the only Christian she could bear  
Was Juan; whom she seem'd to have  
selected  
In place of what her home and friends once  
were.  
He *naturally* loved what he protected:  
And thus they form'd a rather curious pair,  
A guardian green in years, a ward con-  
nected  
In neither clime, time, blood, with her de-  
fender;  
And yet this want of ties made theirs more  
tender.

## LVIII.

They journey'd on through Poland and  
through Warsaw,  
Famous for mines of salt and yokes of iron:  
Through Courland also, which that famous  
farce saw  
Which gave her dukes the graceless name  
of "Biron."

'Tis the same landscape which the modern  
Mars saw  
Who march'd to Moscow, led by Fame, the  
siren!  
To lose by one month's frost some twenty  
years  
Of conquest, and his guard of grenadiers.

## LIX.

Let this not seem an anti-climax:—"Oh!  
My guard! my old guard!" exclaim'd that  
god of clay.  
Think of the Thunderer's falling down below  
Carotid-artery-cutting Castlereagh!  
Alas! that glory should be chill'd by snow!  
But should we wish to warm us on our way  
Through Poland, there is Kosciusko's name  
Might scatter fire through ice, like Hecla's  
flame.

## LX.

From Poland they came on through Prussia  
Proper.  
And Königsberg, the capital, whose vaunt,  
Besides some veins of iron, lead, or copper,  
Has lately been the great Professor Kant.  
Juan, who cared not a tobacco-stopper  
About philosophy, pursued his jaunt  
To Germany, whose somewhat tardy millions  
Have princes who spur more than their pos-  
sibilities.

## LXI.

And thence through Berlin, Dresden, and the  
like,  
Until he reach'd the castellated Rhine:—  
Ye glorious Gothic scenes! how much ye  
strike  
All phantasies, not even excepting mine!  
A grey wall, a green ruin, rusty pike,  
Make my soul pass the equinoctial line  
Between the present and past worlds, and  
hover  
Upon their airy confines, half-seas-over.

## LXII.

But Juan posted on through Mannheim, Bonn,  
Which Drachenfels frowns over like a  
spectre  
Of the good feudal times for ever gone,  
On which I have not time just now to  
lecture.  
From thence he was drawn onwards to  
Cologne,  
A city which presents to the inspector  
Eleven thousand maidenheads of bone,  
The greatest number flesh hath ever known.

## LXIII.

From thence to Holland's Hague and Hel-  
voetsluys,  
That water-land of Dutchmen and of  
ditches,  
Where juniper expresses its best juice,  
The poor man's sparkling substitute for  
riches.  
Senates and sages have condemn'd its use—  
But to deny the mob a cordial, which is  
Too often all the clothing, meat, or fuel,  
Good government has left them, seems but  
cruel.

## LXIV.

Here he embark'd, and with a flowing sail  
Went bounding for the island of the free,  
Towards which the impatient wind blew half  
a gale;  
High dash'd the spray, the bows dipp'd in  
the sea,  
And sea-sick passengers turn'd somewhat  
pale;  
But Juan, season'd, as he well might be,  
By former voyages, stood to watch the skiffs,  
Which pass'd, or catch the first glimpse of  
the cliffs.

## LXV.

At length they rose, like a white wall along  
The blue sea's border; and Don Juan felt—  
What even young strangers feel a little strong  
At the first sight of Albion's chalky belt—  
A kind of pride that he should be among  
Those haughty shopkeepers, who sternly  
dealt  
Their goods and edicts out from pole to pole  
And made the very billows pay them toll.

## LXVI.

I've no great cause to love that spot of earth,  
Which holds what *might have been* the  
noblest nation;  
But though I owe it little but my birth,  
I feel a mix'd regret and veneration  
For its decaying fame and former worth.  
Seven years (the usual term of transporta-  
tion)  
Of absence lay one's old resentments level,  
When a man's country's going to the devil.

## LXVII.

Alas! could she but fully, truly, know  
How her great name is now throughout  
abhor'd;  
How eager all the earth is for the blow  
Which shall lay bare her bosom to the  
sword;

How all the nations deem her their worst foe,  
That worse than *worst of foes*, the once  
adored  
False friend, who held out freedom to man-  
kind,  
And now would chain them, to the very  
mind;—

## LXVIII.

Would she be proud, or boast herself the  
free,  
Who is but first of slaves? The nations  
are  
In prison,—but the gaoler, what is he?  
No less a victim to the bolt and bar.  
Is the poor privilege to turn the key  
Upon the captive, freedom? He's as far  
From the enjoyment of the earth and air  
Who watches o'er the chain, as they who  
wear.

## LXIX.

Don Juan now saw Albion's earliest beauties,  
Thy cliffs, *dear* Dover! harbour, and hotel;  
Thy custom-house, with all its delicate duties;  
Thy waiters running mucks at every bell;  
Thy packets, all whose passengers are booties  
To those who upon land or water dwell;  
And last, not least, to strangers uninstructed,  
Thy long, long bills, whence nothing is de-  
ducted.

## LXX.

Juan, though careless, young, and magnifque,  
And rich in rubles, diamonds, cash, and  
credit,  
Who did not limit much his bills per week,  
Yet stared at this a little, though he paid  
it—  
(His Maggior Duomo, a smart, subtle Greek,  
Before him summ'd the awful scroll and  
read it):  
But, doubtless, as the air, though seldom  
sunny,  
Is free, the respiration's worth the money.

## LXXI.

On with the horses! Off to Canterbury!  
Tramp, tramp o'er pebble, and splash, splash  
through puddle;  
Hurrah! how swiftly speeds the post so merry!  
Not like slow Germany, wherein they  
muddle  
Along the road, as if they went to bury  
Their fare; and also pause besides, to  
fuddle,  
With "schnapps"—sad dogs! whom "Hunds-  
fot," or "Verflucter,"  
Affect no more than lightning a conductor.

## LXXII.

Now there is nothing gives a man such spirits,  
Leavening his blood as cayenne doth a  
curry,  
As going at full speed—no matter where its  
Direction be, so 'tis but in a hurry,  
And merely for the sake of its own merits;  
For the less cause there is for all this  
flurry,  
The greater is the pleasure in arriving  
And the great end of travel—which is driving.

## LXXIII.

They saw at Canterbury the cathedral;  
Black Edward's helm, and Becket's bloody  
stone,  
Were pointed out as usual by the bedral,  
In the same quaint, uninterested tone:—  
There's glory again for you, gentle reader!  
All  
Ends in a rusty casque and dubious bone,  
Half-solved into these sodas or magnesias,  
Which form that bitter draught, the human  
species.

## LXXIV.

The effect on Juan was of course sublime:  
He breathed a thousand Cressys, as he saw  
That casque, which never stoop'd except to  
time.  
Even the bold Churchman's tomb excited  
awe,  
Who died in the then great attempt to climb  
O'er kings, who *now* at least *must* talk of  
law  
Before they butcher. Little Leila gazed,  
And ask'd why such a structure had been  
raised;

## LXXV.

And being told it was "God's house," she  
said  
He was well lodged, but only wonder'd how  
He suffer'd Infidels in his homestead,  
The cruel Nazarenes, who had laid low  
His holy temples in the lands which bred  
The True Believers;—and her infant brow  
Was bent with grief that Mahomet should  
resign  
A mosque so noble, flung like pearls to swine.

## LXXVI.

On! on! through meadows, managed like a  
garden,  
A paradise of hops and high production;  
For, after years of travel by a bard in  
Countries of greater heat, but lesser suction,

A green field is a sight which makes him  
pardon  
The absence of that more sublime con-  
struction  
Which mixes up vines, olives, precipices,  
Glaciers, volcanos, oranges, and ices.

## LXXXVII.

And when I think upon a pot of beer—  
But I won't weep!—and so drive on, pos-  
tilions!  
As the smart boys spurr'd fast in their career,  
Juan admired these highways of free  
millions;

A country in all senses the most dear  
To foreigner or native, save some silly ones,  
Who "kick against the pricks" just at this  
juncture,  
And for their pains get only a fresh puncture.

## LXXXVIII.

What a delightful thing's a turnpike road!  
So smooth, so level, such a mode of shaving  
The earth, as scarce the eagle in the broad  
Air can accomplish, with his wide wings  
waving.  
Had such been cut in Phaeton's time, the  
god  
Had told his son to satisfy his craving  
With the York mail;—but onward as we  
roll,  
"Surgit amari aliquid"—the toll!

## LXXXIX.

Alas! how deeply painful is all payment!  
Take lives, take wives, take aught except  
men's purses.  
As Machiavel shows those in purple raiment,  
Such is the shortest way to general curses.  
They hate a murderer much less than a  
claimant  
On that sweet ore which everybody  
nurses.—  
Kill a man's family, and he may brook it,  
But keep your hands out of his breeches'  
pocket:

## LXXX.

So said the Florentine; ye monarchs, hearken  
To your instructor. Juan now was borne,  
Just as the day began to wane and darken,  
O'er the high hill, which looks with pride  
or scorn  
Toward the great city.—Ye who have a  
spark in  
Your veins of Cockney spirit, smile or mourn  
According as you take things well or ill;  
Bold Britons, we are now on Shooter's Hill!

## LXXXI.

The sun went down, the smoke rose up, as  
from  
A half-unquench'd volcano, o'er a space  
Which well besem'd the "Devil's drawing-  
room,"  
As some have qualified that wondrous place:  
But Juan felt, though not approaching home,  
As one who, though he were not of the race,  
Revered the soil, of those true sons the  
mother,  
Who butcher'd half the earth, and bullied  
t'other.

## LXXXII.

A mighty mass of brick, and smoke, and  
shipping,  
Dirty and dusky, but as wide as eye  
Could reach, with here and there a sail just  
skipping  
In sight, then lost amidst the forestry  
Of masts; a wilderness of steeples peeping  
On tiptoe through their sea-coal canopy;  
A huge, dun cupola, like a foolscap crown  
On a fool's head—and there is London Town!

## LXXXIII.

But Juan saw not this: each wreath of smoke  
Appear'd to him but as the magic vapour  
Of some alchymic furnace, from whence broke  
The wealth of worlds (a wealth of tax and  
paper):  
The gloomy clouds, which o'er it as a yoke  
Are bow'd, and put the sun out like a taper,  
Were nothing but the natural atmosphere,  
Extremely wholesome, though but rarely  
clear.

## LXXXIV.

He paused—and so will I; as doth a crew  
Before they give their broadside. By and by,  
My gentle countrymen, we will renew  
Our old acquaintance; and at least I'll try  
To tell you truths *you* will not take as true,  
Because they are so;—a male Mrs. Fry,  
With a soft besom will I sweep your halls,  
And brush a web or two from off the walls.

## LXXXV.

Oh Mrs. Fry! Why go to Newgate? Why  
Preach to poor rogues? And wherefore not  
begin  
With Carlton, or with other houses? Try  
Your hand at harden'd and imperial sin.  
To mend the people's an absurdity,  
A jargon, a mere philanthropic din,  
Unless you make their betters better:—Fy!  
I thought you had more religion, Mrs. Fry.

## LXXXVI.

Teach them the decencies of good threescore;  
 Cure them of tours, lussar and highland  
 dresses;  
 Tell them that youth once gone returns no  
 more,  
 That hired huzzas redeem no land's dis-  
 tresses;  
 Tell them Sir William Curtis is a bore,  
 Too dull even for the dullest of excesses,  
 The witless Falstaff of a hoary Hal,  
 A fool whose bells have ceased to ring at all.

## LXXXVII.

Tell them, though it may be perhaps too late  
 On life's worn confine, jaded, bloated, sated,  
 To set up vain pretences of being great,  
 'Tis not so to be good; and be it stated,  
 The worstiest kings have ever loved least  
 state;  
 And tell them—But you won't, and I  
 have prated  
 Just now enough; but by and by I'll prattle  
 Like Roland's horn in Roncesvalles' battle.



## Canto the Eleventh.

## I.

WHEN Bishop Berkeley said "there was no  
 matter,"  
 And proved it—'twas no matter what he  
 said:  
 They say his system 'tis in vain to batter,  
 Too subtle for the airiest human head;  
 And yet who can believe it? I would shatter  
 Gladly all matters down to stone or lead,  
 Or adamant, to find the world a spirit,  
 And wear my head, denying that I wear it.

## II.

What a sublime discovery 'twas to make the  
 Universe universal egotism,  
 That all's ideal—all ourselves! I'll stake the  
 World (be it what you will) that *that's* no  
 schism:  
 Oh Doubt!—if thou be'st Doubt, for which  
 some take thee,  
 But which I doubt extremely—thou sole  
 prism  
 Of the Truth's rays, spoil not my draught of  
 spirit!  
 Heaven's brandy, though our brain can hardly  
 bear it.

## III.

For ever and anon comes Indigestion  
 (Not the most "dainty Ariel"), and per-  
 plexes  
 Our soarings with another sort of question:  
 And that which after all my spirit vexes,  
 Is, that I find no spot where man can rest  
 eye on,  
 Without confusion of the sorts and sexes,  
 Of beings, stars, and this unriddled wonder,  
 The world, which at the worst's a glorious  
 blunder—

## IV.

If it be chance; or if it be according  
 To the old text, still better:—lest it should  
 Turn out so, we'll say nothing 'gainst the  
 wording,  
 As several people think such hazards rude.  
 They're right; our days are too brief for  
 affording  
 Space to dispute what *no one* ever could  
 Decide, and *everybody one day* will  
 Know very clearly—or at least lie still.

## V.

And therefore will I leave off metaphysical  
 Discussion, which is neither here nor there:  
 If I agree that what is, is; then this I call  
 Being quite perspicuous and extremely fair;  
 The truth is, I've grown lately rather phthi-  
 sical:

I don't know what the reason is—the air  
 Perhaps; but as I suffer from the shocks  
 Of illness, I grow much more orthodox.

## VI.

The first attack at once proved the Divinity  
 (But *that* I never doubted, nor the Devil);  
 The next, the Virgin's mystical virginity;  
 The third, the usual Origin of Evil;  
 The fourth at once establish'd the whole  
 Trinity  
 On so uncontrovertible a level,  
 That I devoutly wish'd the three were four  
 On purpose to believe so much the more.

## VII.

To our theme.—The man who has stood on  
 the Acropolis  
 And look'd down over Attica; or he  
 Who has sail'd where picturesque Constanti-  
 nople is,  
 Or seen Timbuctoo, or hath taken tea  
 In small-eyed China's crockery-ware metro-  
 polis;  
 Or sat amidst the bricks of Nineveh,  
 May not think much of London's first appear-  
 ance—  
 But ask him what he thinks of it a year hence?



## VIII.

Don Juan had got out on Shooter's Hill;  
 Sunset the time, the place the same de-  
 clivity  
 Which looks along that vale of good and ill  
 Where London streets ferment in full  
 activity;  
 While everything around was calm and still,  
 Except the creak of wheels, which on their  
 pivot he  
 Heard,—and that bee-like, bubbling, busy hum  
 Of cities, that boil over with their scum:—

## IX.

I say, Don Juan, wrapt in contemplation,  
 Walk'd on behind his carriage, o'er the  
 summit,  
 And lost in wonder of so great a nation,  
 Gave way to't, since he could not over-  
 come it.  
 "And here," he cried, "is Freedom's chosen  
 station;  
 Here peal's the people's voice, nor can  
 entomb it  
 Racks, prisons, inquisitions; resurrection  
 Awaits it, each new meeting or election.

## X.

"Here are chaste wives, pure lives; here  
 people pay  
 But what they please; and if that things  
 be dear,  
 'Tis only that they love to throw away  
 Their cash, to show how much they have a  
 year.  
 Here laws are all inviolate; none lay  
 Traps for the traveller; every highway's  
 clear;  
 Here"—he was interrupted by a knife,  
 With—"Damn your eyes! your money or  
 your life!"—

## XI.

These freeborn sounds proceeded from four  
 pads  
 In ambush laid, who had perceived him loiter  
 Behind his carriage; and, like handy lads,  
 Had seized the lucky hour to reconnoitre,  
 In which the heedless gentleman who gads  
 Upon the road, unless he prove a fighter,  
 May find himself within that isle of riches  
 Exposed to lose his life as well as breeches.

## XII.

Juan, who did not understand a word  
 Of English, save their shibboleth, "God  
 damn!"  
 And even that he had so rarely heard,  
 He sometimes thought 'twas only their  
 "Salam,"

Or "God be with you!"—and 'tis not absurd  
 To think so: for half English as I am  
 (To my misfortune), never can I say  
 I heard them wish "God with you," save that  
 way;—

## XIII.

Juan yet quickly understood their gesture,  
 And being somewhat choleric and sudden,  
 Drew forth a pocket-pistol from his vesture,  
 And fired it into one assailant's pudding—  
 Who fell, as rolls an ox o'er in his pasture,  
 And roar'd out, as he writhed his native  
 mud in,  
 Unto his nearest follower or henchman,  
 "Oh Jack! I'm floor'd by that 'ere bloody  
 Frenchman!"

## XIV.

On which Jack and his train set off at  
 speed,  
 And Juan's suite, late scatter'd at a dis-  
 tance,  
 Came up, all marvelling at such a deed,  
 And offering, as usual, late assistance.  
 Juan, who saw the moon's late minion bleed  
 As if his veins would pour out his exist-  
 ence,  
 Stood calling out for bandages and lint,  
 And wish'd he had been less hasty with his  
 flint.

## XV.

"Perhaps," thought he, "it is the country's  
 wont  
 To welcome foreigners in this way: now  
 I recollect some innkeepers who don't  
 Differ, except in robbing with a bow,  
 In lieu of a bare blade and brazen front.  
 But what is to be done? I can't allow  
 The fellow to lie groaning on the road:  
 So take him up; I'll help you with the load."

## XVI.

But ere they could perform this pious duty,  
 The dying man cried, "Hold! I've got my  
 gruel!  
 Oh! for a glass of *max*! We've miss'd our  
 booty;  
 Let me die where I am!" And as the fuel  
 Of life shrunk in his heart, and thick and  
 sooty  
 The drops fell from his death-wound, and  
 he drew ill  
 His breath,—he from his swelling throat  
 untied  
 A kerchief, crying "Give Sal that!"—and  
 died.

## XVII.

The cravat stain'd with bloody drops fell  
down

Before Don Juan's feet: he could not tell  
Exactly why it was before him thrown,  
Nor what the meaning of the man's  
farewell.

Poor Tom was once a kiddy upon town,  
A thorough varmint, and a *real* swell,  
Full flash, all fancy, until fairly diddled,  
His pockets first and then his body riddled.

## XVIII.

Don Juan, having done the best he could  
In all the circumstances of the case,  
As soon as "Crowner's quest" allow'd, pur-  
sued

His travels to the capital apace;—  
Esteeming it a little hard he should  
In twelve hours' time, and very little  
space,

Have been obliged to slay a free-born native  
In self-defence: this made him meditative.

## XIX.

He from the world had cut off a great man,  
Who in his time had made heroic bustle.  
Who in a row like Tom could lead the van,  
Booze in the ken, or at the spellken hustle?  
Who queer a flat? Who (spite of Bow-street's  
ban)

On the high toby-spice so flash the muzzle?  
Who on a lark, with black-eyed Sal (his  
blowing),  
So prime, so swell, so nutty, and so knowing?

## XX.

But Tom's no more—and so no more of Tom.  
Heroes must die; and by God's blessing  
'tis

Not long before the most of them go home.  
Hail! *Thamis*, hail! Upon thy verge it is  
That Juan's chariot, rolling like a drum

In thunder, holds the way it can't well  
miss,  
Through Kennington and all the other  
"tons,"

Which make us wish ourselves in town at  
once;—

## XXI.

Through Groves, so call'd as being void of  
trees,  
(Like *lucus* from *no* light); through pros-  
pects named

Mount Pleasant, as containing nought to  
please,

Nor much to climb; through little boxes  
framed

Of bricks, to let the dust in at your ease,  
With "To be let," upon their doors pro-  
claim'd;  
Through "Rows" most modestly call'd  
"Paradise,"  
Which Eve might quit without much  
sacrifice;—

## XXII.

Through coaches, drays, choked turnpikes,  
and a whirl  
Of wheels, and roar of voices, and con-  
fusion;

Here taverns wooing to a pint of "purl,"  
There mails fast flying off like a delusion;  
There barbers' blocks with periwigs in curl  
In windows; here the lamplighter's in-  
fusion

Slowly distill'd into the glimmering glass  
(For in those days we had not got to gas—);

## XXIII.

Through this, and much, and more, is the  
approach

Of travellers to mighty Babylon:  
Whether they come by horse, or chaise, or  
coach,  
With slight exceptions, all the ways seem  
one.

I could say more, but do not choose to  
encroach

Upon the Guide-book's privilege. The sun  
Had set some time, and night was on the  
ridge

Of twilight, as the party cross'd the bridge.

## XXIV.

That's rather fine, the gentle sound of  
*Thamis*—

Who vindicates a moment, too, his stream—  
Though hardly heard through multifarious  
"damme's."

The lamps of Westminster's more regular  
gleam,

The breadth of pavement, and yon shrine  
where fame is

A spectral resident—whose pallid beam  
In shape of moonshine hovers o'er the pile—  
Make this a sacred part of Albion's isle.

## XXV.

The Druid's groves are gone—so much the  
better:

Stone-Henge is not—but what the devil  
is it?—

But Bedlam still exists with its sage fetter,  
That madmen may not bite you on a visit;

The Bench too seats or suits full many a debtor;  
 The Mansion-House, too (though some people quiz it),  
 To me appears a stiff yet grand erection;  
 But then the Abbey's worth the whole collection.

## XXVI.

The line of lights, too, up to Charing Cross,  
 Pall Mall, and so forth, have a coruscation  
 Like gold as in comparison to dross,  
 Match'd with the Continent's illumination,  
 Whose cities Night by no means deigns to gloss:  
 The French were not yet a lamp-lighting nation,  
 And when they grew so—on their new-found lantern,  
 Instead of wicks, they made a wicked man turn.

## XXVII.

A row of gentlemen along the streets  
 Suspended, may illuminate mankind,  
 As also bonfires made of country-seats;  
 But the old way is best for the purblind:  
 The other looks like phosphorus on sheets,  
 A sort of ignis fatuus to the mind,  
 Which, though 'tis certain to perplex and frighten,  
 Must burn more mildly ere it can enlighten.

## XXVIII.

But London's so well lit, that if Diogenes  
 Could recommence to hunt his *honest man*,  
 And found him not amidst the various progenies  
 Of this enormous city's spreading spawn,  
 'T were not for want of lamps to aid his dodging his  
 Yet undiscover'd treasure. What I can,  
 I've done to find the same throughout life's journey,  
 But see the world is only one attorney.

## XXIX.

Over the stones still rattling, up Pall Mall,  
 Through crowds and carriages, but waxing thinner  
 As thunder'd knockers broke the long-seal'd spell  
 Of doors 'gainst duns, and to an early dinner  
 Admitted a small party as night fell,—  
 Don Juan, our young diplomatic sinner,  
 Pursued his path, and drove past some hotels,  
 St. James's Palace and St. James's "Hells."

## XXX.

They reach'd the hotel: forth stream'd from the front door  
 A tide of well-clad waiters, and around  
 The mob stood, and as usual several score  
 Of those pedestrian Paphians who abound  
 In decent London when the daylight's o'er;  
 Commodious but immoral, they are found  
 Useful, like Malthus, in promoting marriage.—  
 But Juan now is stepping from his carriage

## XXXI.

Into one of the sweetest of hotels,  
 Especially for foreigners—and mostly  
 For those whom favour or whom fortune swells,  
 And cannot find a bill's small items costly.  
 There many an envoy either dwelt or dwells  
 (The den of many a diplomatic lost lie),  
 Until to some conspicuous square they pass,  
 And blazon o'er the door their names in brass.

## XXXII.

Juan, whose was a delicate commission,  
 Private, though publicly important, bore  
 No title to point out with due precision  
 The exact affair on which he was sent o'er.  
 'T was merely known, that on a secret mission  
 A foreigner of rank had graced our shore,  
 Young, handsome, and accomplish'd, who was said  
 (In whispers) to have turn'd his sovereign's head.

## XXXIII.

Some rumour also of some strange adventures  
 Had gone before him, and his wars and loves;  
 And as romantic heads are pretty painters,  
 And, above all, an Englishwoman's roves  
 Into the excursive, breaking the indentures  
 Of sober reason, wheresoe'er it moves,  
 He found himself extremely in the fashion,  
 Which serves our thinking people for a passion.

## XXXIV.

I don't mean that they are passionless, but quite  
 The contrary; but then 'tis in the head;  
 Yet as the consequences are as bright  
 As if they acted with the heart instead,  
 What after all can signify the site  
 Of ladies' lucubrations? So they lead  
 In safety to the place for which you start,  
 What matters if the road be head or heart?

## XXXV.

Juan presented in the proper place,  
 To proper placemen, every Russ credential,  
 And was received with all the due grimace  
 By those who govern in the mood potential,  
 Who, seeing a handsome stripling with  
 smooth face,  
 Thought (what in state affairs is most  
 essential)  
 That they as easily might *do* the youngster,  
 As hawks may pounce upon a woodland  
 songster.

## XXXVI.

They err'd, as aged men will do; but by  
 And by we'll talk of that; and if we don't,  
 'T will be because our notion is not high  
 Of politicians and their double front,  
 Who live by lies, yet dare not boldly lie:—  
 Now what I love in women is, they won't  
 Or can't do otherwise than lie, but do it  
 So well, the very truth seems falsehood to it.

## XXXVII.

And, after all, what is a lie? 'T is but  
 The truth in masquerade; and I defy  
 Historians, heroes, lawyers, priests, to put  
 A fact without some leaven of a lie.  
 The very shadow of true Truth would shut  
 Up annals, revelations, poesy,  
 And prophecy—except it should be dated  
 Some years before the incidents related

## XXXVIII.

Praised be all liars and all lies! Who now  
 Can tax my mild Muse with misanthropy?  
 She rings the world's "Te Deum," and her  
 brow  
 Blushes for those who will not:—but to  
 sigh  
 Is idle; let us like most others bow,  
 Kiss hands, feet, any part of majesty,  
 After the good example of "Green Erin,"  
 Whose Shamrock now seems rather worse  
 for wearing.

## XXXIX.

Don Juan was presented, and his dress  
 And mien excited general admiration—  
 I don't know which was more admired or  
 less:  
 One monstrous diamond drew much obser-  
 vation,  
 Which Catherine in a moment of "ivresse"  
 (In love or brandy's fervent fermentation)  
 Bestow'd upon him, as the public learn'd;  
 And, to say truth, it had been fairly earn'd.

## XL.

Besides the ministers and underlings,  
 Who must be courteous to the accredited  
 Diplomats of rather wavering kings,  
 Until their royal riddle's fully read,  
 The very clerks,—those somewhat dirty  
 springs  
 Of office, or the house of office, fed  
 By foul corruption into streams,—even they  
 Were hardly rude enough to earn their pay:

## XLI.

And insolence no doubt is what they are  
 Employ'd for, since it is their daily labour,  
 In the dear offices of peace or war;  
 And should you doubt, pray ask of your  
 next neighbour,  
 When for a passport, or some other bar  
 To freedom, he applied (a grief and a  
 bore),  
 If he found not in this spawn of taxborn  
 riches,  
 Like lap-dogs, the least civil sons of b—s.

## XLII.

But Juan was received with much "em-  
 pressement:"—  
 These phrases of refinement I must bor-  
 row  
 From our next neighbour's land, where, like  
 a chessman,  
 There is a move set down for joy or  
 sorrow,  
 Not only in mere talking, but the press.  
 Man  
 In islands is, it seems, downright and  
 thorough,  
 More than on continents—as if the sea  
 (See Billingsgate) made even the tongue  
 more free.

## XLIII.

And yet the British "Damme"'s rather At-  
 tic;  
 Your continental oaths are but inconti-  
 nent,  
 And turn on things which no aristocratic  
 Spirit would name, and therefore even I  
 won't anent  
 This subject quote; as it would be schis-  
 matic  
 In politesse, and have a sound affronting  
 in 't;—  
 But "Damme"'s quite ethereal, though too  
 daring—  
 Platonic blasphemy, the soul of swearing.

## XLIV.

For downright rudeness, ye may stay at home;  
 For true or false politeness (and scarce that  
*that*) you may cross the blue deep and white foam—  
 The first the emblem (rarely though) of what  
 You leave behind, the next of much you come  
 To meet. However, 'tis no time to chat  
 On general topics: poems must confine  
 Themselves to unity, like this of mine.

## XLV.

In the great world,—which, being interpreted,  
 Meaneth the west or worst end of a city,  
 And about twice two thousand people bred  
 By no means to be very wise or witty,  
 But to sit up while others lie in bed,  
 And look down on the universe with pity,—  
 Juan, as an inveterate patrician,  
 Was well received by persons of condition.

## XLVI.

He was a bachelor, which is a matter  
 Of import both to virgin and to bride,  
 The former's hymeneal hopes to flatter;  
 And (should she not hold fast by love or  
*pride*)  
 'Tis also of some moment to the latter:  
 A rib's a thorn in a wed gallant's side,  
 Requires decorum, and is apt to double  
 The horrid sin—and what's still worse, the  
 trouble.

## XLVII.

But Juan was a bachelor—of arts,  
 And parts, and hearts: he danced and  
 sung, and had  
 An air as sentimental as Mozart's  
 Softest of melodies; and could be sad  
 Or cheerful, without any "flaws or starts,"  
 Just at the proper time: and though a lad,  
 Had seen the world—which is a curious sight,  
 And very much unlike what people write.

## XLVIII.

Fair virgins blush'd upon him; wedded  
 dames  
 Bloom'd also in less transitory hues;  
 For both commodities dwell by the Thames,  
 The painting and the painted; youth, ce-  
 ruse,  
 Against his heart prefer'd their usual claims,  
 Such as no gentleman can quite refuse;  
 Daughters admired his dress, and pious  
 mothers  
 Inquired his income, and if he had brothers.

## XLIX.

The milliners who furnish "drapery Misses"  
 Throughout the season, upon speculation  
 Of payment ere the honey-moon's last kisses  
 Have waned into a crescent's coruscation,  
 Thought such an opportunity as this is,  
 Of a rich foreigner's initiation,  
 Not to be overlook'd—and gave such credit,  
 That future bridegrooms swore, and sigh'd,  
 and paid it.

## L.

The Blues, that tender tribe, who sigh o'er  
 sonnets,  
 And with the pages of the last Review  
 Line the interior of their heads or bonnets,  
 Advanced in all their azure's highest hue:  
 They talk'd bad French or Spanish, and  
 upon its  
 Late authors ask'd him for a hint or two;  
 And which was softest, Russian or Castilian?  
 And whether in his travels he saw Ilion?

## LI.

Juan, who was a little superficial,  
 And not in literature a great Drawcansir,  
 Examined by this learned and especial  
 Jury of matrons, scarce knew what to  
 answer:  
 His duties warlike, loving, or official,  
 His steady application as a dancer,  
 Had kept him from the brink of Hippocrene,  
 Which now he found was blue instead of  
 green.

## LII.

However, he replied at hazard, with  
 A modest confidence and calm assurance,  
 Which lent his learned lucubrations pith,  
 And pass'd for arguments of good endur-  
 ance.  
 That prodigy, Miss Araminta Smith  
 (Who at sixteen translated "Hercules  
 Furens"  
 Into as furious English), with her best look,  
 Set down his sayings in her common-place  
 book.

## LIII.

Juan knew several languages—as well  
 He might—and brought them up with  
 skill, in time  
 To save his fame with each accomplish'd  
 belle,  
 Who still regretted that he did not rhyme.  
 There wanted but this requisite to swell  
 His qualities (with them) into sublime:  
 Lady Fitz-Frisky, and Miss Mævia Mannish,  
 Both long'd extremely to be sung in Spanish.

## LIV.

However, he did pretty well, and was  
Admitted as an aspirant to all  
The coteries, and, as in Banquo's glass,  
At great assemblies or in parties small,  
He saw ten thousand living authors pass;  
That being about their average numeral;  
Also the eighty "greatest living poets,"  
As every paltry magazine can show *it's*.

## LV.

In twice five years the "greatest living poet,"  
Like to the champion in the fisty ring,  
Is call'd on to support his claim, or show it,  
Although 't is an imaginary thing.  
Even I—albeit I'm sure I did not know it,  
Nor sought of foolscap subjects to be  
king,—  
Was reckon'd, a considerable time,  
The grand Napoleon of the realms of rhyme.

## LVI.

But Juan was my Moscow, and Faliero  
My Leipsic, and my Mont Saint Jean seems  
Cain:  
"La Belle Alliance" of dunces down at zero,  
Now that the Lion's fall'n, may rise again:  
But I will fall at least as fell my hero;  
Nor reign at all, or as a *monarch* reign;  
Or to some lonely isle of gaolers go,  
With turncoat Southey for my turnkey Lowe.

## LVII.

Sir Walter reign'd before me; Moore and  
Campbell  
Before and after: but now grown more  
holy,  
The Muses upon Sion's hill must ramble  
With poets almost clergymen, or wholly:  
And Pegasus has a psalmodic amble  
Beneath the very Reverend Rowley Pow-  
ley,  
Who shoes the glorious animal with stilts,  
A modern Ancient Pistol—by the hilts!

## LVIII.

Still he excels that artificial hard  
Labourer in the same vineyard, though  
the vine  
Yields him but vinegar for his reward,—  
That neutralised dull Dorus of the Nine;  
That swartly Sporus, neither man nor bard;  
That ox of verse, who *ploughs* for every  
line:—  
Cambyzes' roaring Romans beat at least  
The howling Hebrews of Cybele's priest.—

## LIX.

Then there's my gentle Euphues; who, they  
say,  
Sets up for being a sort of *moral me*;  
He'll find it rather difficult some day  
To turn out both, or either, it may be.  
Some persons think that Coleridge hath the  
sway;  
And Wordsworth has supporters, two or  
three;  
And that deep-mouth'd Bæotian "Savage  
Landor"  
Has taken for a swan rogue Southey's gan-  
der.

## LX.

John Keats, who was kill'd off by one cri-  
tique,  
Just as he really promised something  
great,  
If not intelligible, without Greek  
Contrived to talk about the Gods of late,  
Much as they might have been supposed to  
speak.  
Poor fellow! His was an untoward fate;  
'T is strange the mind, that fiery particle,  
Should let itself be snuff'd out by an article.

## LXI.

The list grows long of live and dead pre-  
tenders  
To that which none will gain—or none will  
know  
The conqueror at least; who, ere Time ren-  
ders  
His last award, will have the long grass  
grow  
Above his burnt-out brain, and sapless cin-  
ders.  
If I might augur, I should rate but low  
Their chances;—they're too numerous, like  
the thirty  
Mock tyrants, when Rome's annals wax'd  
but dirty.

## LXII.

This is the literary *lower* empire,  
Where the prætorian bands take up the  
matter;—  
A "dreadful trade," like his who "gathers  
samphire,"  
The insolent soldiery to soothe and flatter,  
With the same feelings as you'd coax a vam-  
pire.  
Now, were I once at home, and in good  
satire,  
I'd try conclusions with those Janizaries,  
And show them *what* an intellectual war is.



## LXIII.

think I know a trick or two, would turn  
Their flanks;—but it is hardly worth my  
while

With such small gear to give myself concern:  
Indeed I've not the necessary bile;  
My natural temper's really aught but stern,  
And even my Muse's worst reproof's a  
smile;

And then she drops a brief and modern curtsy,  
And glides away, assured she never hurts ye.

## LXIV.

My Juan, whom I left in deadly peril  
Amongst live poets and blue ladies, pass'd  
With some small profit through that field so  
sterile,

Being tired in time, and neither least nor  
last,

Left it before he had been treated very ill;  
And henceforth found himself more gally  
class'd

Amongst the higher spirits of the day,  
The sun's true son, no vapour, but a ray.

## LXV.

His morns he pass'd in business—which dis-  
sected,

Was like all business, a laborious nothing  
That leads to lassitude, the most infected  
And Centaur Nessus garb of mortal cloth-  
ing,

And on our sofas makes us lie dejected,  
And talk in tender horrors of our loathing  
All kinds of toil, save for our country's  
good—

Which grows no better, though 'tis time it  
should.

## LXVI.

His afternoons he pass'd in visits, luncheons,  
Lounging, and boxing; and the twilight hour  
In riding round those vegetable punchéons  
Call'd "Parks," where there is neither  
fruit nor flower

Enough to gratify a bee's slight munchings;  
But after all it is the only "bower"  
(In Moore's phrase) where the fashionable  
fair

Can form a slight acquaintance with fresh  
air.

## LXVII.

Then dress, then dinner, then awakes the  
world!

Then glare the lamps, then whirl the wheels,  
then roar

Through street and square fast flashing  
chariots hurl'd

Like harness'd meteors; then along the floor

Chalk mimics painting; then festoons are  
twirl'd;

Then roll the brazen thunders of the door,  
Which opens to the thousand happy few  
An earthly Paradise of "Or Molu."

## LXVIII.

There stands the noble hostess, nor shall  
sink

With the three-thousandth curtsy; there  
the waltz,

The only dance which teaches girls to think,  
Makes one in love even with its very faults.

Saloon, room, hall, o'erflow beyond their  
brink,

And long the latest of arrivals halts,  
'Midst royal dukes and dames condemn'd to  
climb,

And gain an inch of staircase at a time.

## LXIX.

Thrice happy he who, after a survey  
Of the good company, can win a corner,  
A door that's *in* or boudoir *out* of the way,  
Where he may fix himself like small "Jack  
Horner,"

And let the Babel round run as it may,  
And look on as a mourner, or a scorner,  
Or an approver, or a mere spectator,  
Yawning a little as the night grows later.

## LXX.

But this won't do, save by and by; and he  
Who, like Don Juan, takes an active share,  
Must steer with care through all that glitter-  
ing sea

Of gems and plumes and pearls and silks,  
to where

He deems it is his proper place to be;  
Dissolving in the waltz to some soft air,  
Or prouddier prancing with mercurial skill,  
Where Science marshals forth her own  
quadrille.

## LXXI.

Or, if he dance not, but hath higher views  
Upon an heiress or his neighbour's bride,  
Let him take care that that which he pursues  
Is not at once too palpably desier'd.

Full many an eager gentleman oft rues  
His haste; impatience is a blundering  
guide,

Amongst a people famous for reflection,  
Who like to play the fool with circumspec-  
tion.

## LXXII.

But, if you can contrive, get next at supper;  
Or if forestall'd, get opposite and ogle:—

Oh, ye ambrosial moments! always upper  
In mind, a sort of sentimental bogle,

Which sits for ever upon memory's crupper,  
The ghost of vanish'd pleasures once in  
vogue! Ill  
Can tender souls relate the rise and fall  
Of hopes and fears which shake a single ball.

## LXXXIII.

But these precautionary hints can touch  
Only the common run, who must pursue,  
And watch, and ward; whose plans a word  
too much

Or little overturns; and not the few  
Or many (for the number's sometimes such)  
Whom a good mien, especially if new,  
Or fame, or name, for wit, war, sense, or  
nonsense,

Permits whate'er they please, or *did* not long  
since.

## LXXXIV.

Our hero, as a hero, young and handsome,  
Noble, rich, celebrated, and a stranger,  
Like other slaves of course must pay his  
ransom,

Before he can escape from so much danger  
As will environ a conspicuous man. Some  
Talk about poetry, and "rack and man-  
ger,"

And ugliness, disease, as toil and trouble;—  
I wish they knew the life of a young noble.

## LXXXV.

They are young, but know not youth—it is  
anticipated;

Handsome but wasted, rich without a sou;  
Their vigour in a thousand arms is dissi-  
pated;

Their cash comes *from*, their wealth goes to  
a Jew;

Both senates see their nightly votes par-  
ticipated

Between the tyrant's and the tribunes'  
crew;

And having voted, dined, drank, gamed, and  
whored,

The family vault receives another lord.

## LXXXVI.

"Where is the world?" cries Young, at  
*eighty*—"Where

The world in which a man was born?" Alas!  
Where is the world of *eight* years past?

*'Twas there—*

I look for it—'t is gone, a globe of glass!  
Crack'd, shiver'd, vanish'd, scarcely gazed  
on, ere

A silent change dissolves the glittering  
mass.

Statesmen, chiefs, orators, queens, patriots,  
kings,

And dandies, all are gone on the wind's wings.

## LXXXVII.

Where is Napoleon the Grand? God knows:  
Where little Castlereagh? The devil can  
tell:

Where Grattan, Curran, Sheridan, all those  
Who bound the bar or senate in their spell?

Where is the unhappy Queen, with all her  
woes?

And where the Daughter, whom the Isles  
loved well?

Where are those martyr'd saints the Five  
per Cents?

And where—oh, where the devil are the  
Rents?

## LXXXVIII.

Where's Brumel? Dish'd. Where's Long  
Pole Wellesley? Diddled.

Where's Whitbread? Romilly? Where's  
George the Third?

Where is his will? (That's not so soon un-  
riddled.)

And where is "Fum" the Fourth, our  
"royal bird?"

Gone down, it seems, to Scotland to be fid-  
dled

Unto by Sawney's violin, we have heard:  
"Caw me, caw thee"—for six months hath  
been hatching

This scene of royal itch and loyal scratching.

## LXXXIX.

Where is Lord This? And where my Lady  
That?

The Honourable Mistresses and Misses?

Some laid aside like an old Opera hat,  
Married, unmarried, and remarried: (this is  
An evolution oft performed of late).

Where are the Dublin shouts—and London  
hisses?

Where are the Grenvilles? Turn'd as usual.  
Where

My friends the Whigs? Exactly where they  
were.

## LXXX.

Where are the Lady Carolines and Fran-  
ceses?

Divorced or doing thereanent. Ye annals  
So brilliant, where the list of routs and  
dances is,—

Thou Morning Post, sole record of the  
panels

Broken in carriages, and all the phantasies  
Of fashion,—say what streams now fill  
those channels?

Some die, some fly, some languish on the  
Continent,

Because the times have hardly left them *one*  
tenant.

## LXXXI.

Some who once set their caps at cautious dukes,  
 Have taken up at length with younger brothers:  
 Some heiresses have bit at sharpers' hooks:  
 Some maids have been made wives, some merely mothers:  
 Others have lost their fresh and fairy looks:  
 In short, the list of alterations bothers.  
 There's little strange in this, but something strange is  
 The unusual quickness of these common changes.

## LXXXII.

Talk not of seventy years as age; in seven  
 I have seen more changes, down from monarchs to  
 The humblest individual under heaven,  
 Than might suffice a moderate century through.  
 I knew that nought was lasting, but now even  
 Change grows too changeable, without being new:  
 Nought's permanent among the human race,  
 Except the Whigs *not* getting into place.

## LXXXIII.

I have seen Napoleon, who seem'd quite a Jupiter,  
 Shrink to a Saturn. I have seen a Duke  
 (No matter which) turn politician stupider,  
 If that can well be, than his wooden look;  
 But it is time that I should hoist my "blue Peter,"  
 And sail for a new theme:—I have seen—  
 and shook  
 To see it—the king hiss'd, and then carest;  
 But don't pretend to settle which was best.

## LXXXIV.

I have seen the Landholders without a rap—  
 I have seen Joanna Southcote—I have seen  
 The House of Commons turn'd to a tax-trap—  
 I have seen that sad affair of the late Queen—  
 I have seen crowns worn instead of a fool's cap—  
 I have seen a Congress doing all that's mean—  
 I have seen some nations, like o'erloaded asses,  
 Kick off their burthens—meaning the high classes.

## LXXXV.

I have seen small poets, and great prozers,  
 and  
 Interminable—*not eternal*—speakers—  
 I have seen the funds at war with house and land—  
 I have seen the country gentlemen turn squeakers—  
 I have seen the people ridden o'er like sand  
 By slaves on horseback—I have seen malt liquors  
 Exchanged for "thin potations" by John Bull—  
 I have seen John half detect himself a fool.—

## LXXXVI.

But "carpe diem," Juan, "carpe, carpe!"  
 To-morrow sees another race as gay  
 And transient, and devour'd by the same harpy.  
 "Life's a poor player,"—then "play out the play,  
 Ye villains!" and above all keep a sharp eye  
 Much less on what you do than what you say:  
 Be hypocritical, be cautious, be  
 Not what you *seem*, but always what you *see*.

## LXXXVII.

But how shall I relate in other cantos  
 Of what befell our hero in the land,  
 Which 'tis the common cry and lie to vaunt  
 as  
 A moral country? But I hold my hand—  
 For I disdain to write an Atalantis;  
 But 'tis as well at once to understand  
 You are *not* a moral people, and you know it  
 Without the aid of too sincere a poet.

## LXXXVIII.

What Juan saw and underwent shall be  
 My topic, with of course the due restriction  
 Which is required by proper courtesy;  
 And recollect the work is only fiction,  
 And that I sing of neither mine nor me,  
 Though every scribe, in some slight turn  
 of diction,  
 Will hint allusions never meant. Ne'er doubt  
 This—when I speak, I *don't hint*, but *speak*  
 out.

## LXXXIX.

Whether he married with the third or fourth  
 Offspring of some sage husband-hunting  
 countess,  
 Or whether with some virgin of more worth  
 (I mean in Fortune's matrimonial bounties)

He took to regularly peopling Earth,  
Of which your lawful, awful wedlock fount  
is,—  
Or whether he was taken in for damages,  
For being too excursive in his homages,—

## XC.

Is yet within the unread events of time.  
Thus far, go forth, thou lay, which I will  
back  
Against the same given quantity of rhyme,  
For being as much the subject of attack  
As ever yet was any work sublime,  
By those who love to say that white is  
black.  
So much the better!—I may stand alone,  
But would not change my free thoughts for  
a throne.

## Canto the Twelfth.

## I.

Of all the barbarous middle ages, that  
Which is most barbarous is the middle age  
Of man! it is—I really scarce know what;  
But when we hover between fool and sage,  
And don't know justly what we would be  
at—  
A period something like a printed page,  
Black letter upon foolscap, while our hair  
Grows grizzled, and we are not what we  
were;—

## II.

Too old for youth,—too young, at thirty-five,  
To herd with boys, or hoard with good  
threescore,—  
I wonder people should be left alive;  
But since they are, that epoch is a bore:  
Love lingers still, although 'twere late to  
wive:

And as for other love, the illusion's o'er;  
And money, that most pure imagination,  
Gleams only through the dawn of its crea-  
tion.

## III.

O Gold! Why call we misers miserable?  
Theirs is the pleasure that can never pall;  
Theirs is the best bower anchor, the chain  
cable  
Which holds fast other pleasures great and  
small.  
Ye who but see the saving man at table,  
And scorn his temperate board, as none at  
all,  
And wonder how the wealthy can be sparing,  
Know not what visions spring from each  
cheeseparing.

## IV.

Love or lust makes man sick, and wine much  
sicker;  
Ambition rends, and gaming gains a loss;  
But making money, slowly first, then quicker,  
And adding still a little through each cross  
(Which *will* come over things), beats love or  
liquor.  
The gamester's counter, or the statesman's  
dross.  
O Gold! I still prefer thee unto paper,  
Which makes bank credit like a bark of  
vapour.

## V.

Who hold the balance of the world? Who  
reign  
O'er congress, whether royalist or liberal?  
Who rouse the shirtless patriots of Spain?  
(That make old Europe's journals squeak  
and gibber all).  
Who keep the world, both old and new, in  
pain  
Or pleasure? Who make politics run glib-  
ber all?  
The shade of Buonaparte's noble daring?—  
Jew Rothschild, and his fellow-Christian,  
Baring.

## VI.

Those, and the truly liberal Lafitte,  
Are the true lords of Europe. Every loan  
Is not a merely speculative hit,  
But seats a nation or upsets a throne.  
Republics also get involved a bit;  
Columbia's stock hath holders not unknown  
On 'Change, and even thy silver soil, Peru,  
Must get itself discounted by a Jew.

## VII.

Why call the miser miserable? as  
I said before: the frugal life is his,  
Which in a saint or cynic ever was  
The theme of praise: a hermit would not  
miss  
Canonization for the self-same cause,  
And wherefore blame gaunt wealth's aus-  
terities?  
Because, you'll say, nought calls for such a  
trial;—  
Then there's more merit in his self-denial.

## VIII.

He is your only poet;—passion, pure  
And sparkling on from heap to heap, dis-  
plays,  
Possess'd, the ore, of which mere hopes allure  
Nations athwart the deep: the golden rays

Flash up in ingots from the mine obscure ;  
 On him the diamond pours its brilliant blaze,  
 While the mild emerald's beam shades down  
 the dies  
 Of other stones, to soothe the miser's eyes.

## IX.

The lands on either side are his ; the ship  
 From Ceylon, Inde, or far Cathay, unloads  
 For him the fragrant produce of each trip ;  
 Beneath his cars of Ceres groan the roads,  
 And the vine blushes like Aurora's lip ;  
 His very cellars might be kings' abodes ;  
 While he, despising every sensual call,  
 Commands—the intellectual lord of all.

## X.

Perhaps he hath great projects in his mind,  
 To build a college, or to found a race,  
 A hospital, a church,—and leave behind  
 Some dome surmounted by his meagre face :  
 Perhaps he fain would liberate mankind  
 Even with the very ore which makes them  
 base ;  
 Perhaps he would be wealthiest of his nation,  
 Or revel in the joys of calculation.

## XI.

But whether all, or each, or none of these  
 May be the hoarder's principle of action,  
 The fool will call such mania a disease :—  
 What is his *own* ? Go—look at each trans-  
 action,  
 Wars, revels, loves—do these bring men more  
 ease  
 Than the mere plodding through each  
 “vulgar fraction ?”  
 Or do they benefit mankind ? Lean miser !  
 Let spendthrifts' heirs inquire of yours—  
 who's wiser ?

## XII.

How beauteous are rouleaus ! how charming  
 chests  
 Containing ingots, bags of dollars, coins  
 (Not of old victors, all whose heads and crests  
 Weigh not the thin ore where their visage  
 shines,  
 But) of fine unclipt gold, where dully rests  
 Some likeness, which the glittering cirque  
 confines,  
 Of modern, reigning, sterling, stupid stamp :  
 Yes ! ready money is Aladdin's lamp.

## XIII.

“Love rules the camp, the court, the grove,  
 —for love  
 Is heaven, and heaven is love :”—so sings  
 the bard ;  
 Which it were rather difficult to prove  
 (A thing with poetry in general hard).

Perhaps there may be something in “the  
 grove,”  
 At least it rhymes to “love :” but I'm pre-  
 pared  
 To doubt (no less than landlords of their  
 rental)  
 If “courts” and “camps” be quite so senti-  
 mental.

## XIV.

But if Love don't, *Cash* does, and *Cash*  
 alone :  
 Cash rules the grove, and fells it too be-  
 side ;  
 Without cash, camps were thin, and courts  
 were none ;  
 Without cash, Malthus tells you—“take  
 no brides.”  
 So Cash rules Love the ruler, on his own  
 High ground, as virgin Cynthia sways the  
 tides :  
 And as for “Heaven being Love,” why not  
 say honey  
 Is wax ? Heaven is not Love, 'tis Matri-  
 mony.

## XV.

Is not all love prohibited whatever,  
 Excepting marriage ? which is love, no  
 doubt,  
 After a sort ; but somehow people never  
 With the same thought the two words have  
 help'd out.  
 Love may exist *with* marriage, and *should*  
 ever,  
 And marriage also may exist without ;  
 But love *sans* banns is both a sin and shame,  
 And ought to go by quite another name.

## XVI.

Now if the “court,” and “camp,” and  
 “grove,” be not  
 Recruited all with constant married men,  
 Who never coveted their neighbour's lot,  
 I say *that* line's a lapsus of the pen ;—  
 Strange too in my “*buon camerado*” Scott,  
 So celebrated for his morals, when  
 My Jeffrey held him up as an example  
 To me ;—of which these morals are a sample.

## XVII.

Well, if I don't succeed, I *have* succeeded,  
 And that's enough ; succeeded in my youth,  
 The only time when much success is needed :  
 And my success produced what I, in sooth,  
 Cared most about ; it need not now be  
 pleaded—  
 What'e'r it was, 'twas mine ; I've paid, in  
 truth,  
 Of late, the penalty of such success,  
 But have not learn'd to wish it any less.

## XVIII.

That suit in Chancery,—which some persons  
plead

In an appeal to the unborn, whom they,  
In the faith of their procreative creed,

Baptize posterity, or future clay,—

To me seems but a dubious kind of reed

To lean on for support in any way;

Since odds are that posterity will know

No more of them, than they of her, I trow.

## XIX.

Why, I'm posterity—and so are you;

And whom do we remember? Not a hundred.

Were every memory written down all true,

The tenth or twentieth name would be but  
blundered;

Even Plutarch's Lives have but pick'd out a  
few,

And 'gainst those few your annalists have  
thunder'd;

And Mitford in the nineteenth century

Gives, with Greek truth, the good old Greek  
the lie.

## XX.

Good people all, of every degree,

Ye gentle readers and ungentle writers,

In this twelfth Canto 'tis my wish to be

As serious as if I had for inditers

Malthus and Wilberforce:—the last set free

The Negroes, and is worth a million fight-  
ers;

While Wellington has but enslaved the  
Whites,

And Malthus does the thing 'gainst which he  
writes.

## XXI.

I'm serious—so are all men upon paper;

And why should I not form my speculation,  
And hold up to the sun my little taper?

Mankind just now seem wrapt in medita-  
tion

On constitutions and steam-boats of vapour;

While sages write against all procreation,

Unless a man can calculate his means

Of feeding brats the moment his wife weans.

## XXII.

That's noble! That's romantic! For my  
part,

I think that "Philo-genitiveness" is—

(Now here's a word quite after my own heart,  
Though there's a shorter a good deal than

this.

If that politeness set it not apart;

But I'm resolved to say nought that's  
amiss)—

I say, methinks that "Philo-genitiveness"

Might meet from men a little more forgive-  
ness.

## XXIII.

And now to business.—O my gentle Juan!

Thou art in London—in that pleasant  
place,

Where every kind of mischief's daily brew-  
ing,

Which can await warm youth in its wild race.

'Tis true, that thy career is not a new one;

Thou art no novice in the headlong chase

Of early life; but this is a new land,

Which foreigners can never understand.

## XXIV.

What with a small diversity of climate,

Of hot or cold, mercurial or sedate,

I could send forth my mandate like a primate

Upon the rest of Europe's social state;

But thou art the most difficult to rhyme at,

Great Britain, which the Muse may pene-  
trate.

All countries have their "Lions," but in thee

There is but one superb menagerie.

## XXV.

But I am sick of politics. Begin,

"Paulo Majora," Juan, undecided

Amongst the paths of being "taken in,"

Above the ice had like a skater glided:

When tired of play, he flirted without sin

With some of those fair creatures who have  
prided

Themselves on innocent tantalisation,

And hate all vice except its reputation.

## XXVI.

But these are few, and in the end they make

Some devilish escapade or stir, which shows

That even the purest people may mistake

Their way through virtue's primrose paths  
of snows;

And then men stare, as if a new ass spake

To Balaam, and from tongue to ear o'er-  
flows

Quicksilver small talk, ending (if you note it)

With the kind world's amen—"Who would  
have thought it?"

## XXVII.

The little Leila, with her Orient eyes,

And taciturn Asiatic disposition,

(Which saw all Western things with small  
surprise,

To the surprise of people of condition,



Who think that novelties are butterflies  
 To be pursued as food for inanition,)   
 Her charming figure and romantic history  
 Became a kind of fashionable mystery.

## XXVIII.

The women much divided—as is usual  
 Amongst the sex in little things or great.  
 Think not, fair creatures, that I mean to  
 abuse you all—

I have always liked you better than I state:  
 Since I've grown moral, still I must accuse  
 you all

Of being apt to talk at a great rate;  
 And now there was a general sensation  
 Amongst you, about Leila's education.

## XXIX.

In one point only were you settled—and  
 You had reason; 'twas that a young child  
 of grace,

As beautiful as her own native land,  
 And far away, the last bud of her race,  
 Howe'er our friend Don Juan might com-  
 mand

Himself for five, four, three, or two years'   
 space,  
 Would be much better taught beneath the eye  
 Of peeresses whose follies had run dry.

## XXX.

So first there was a generous emulation,  
 And then there was a general competition,  
 To undertake the orphan's education.

As Juan was a person of condition,  
 It had been an affront on this occasion  
 To talk of a subscription or petition;  
 But sixteen dowagers, ten unwed she sages,  
 Whose tale belongs to "Hallam's Middle  
 Ages,"

## XXXI.

And one or two sad, separate wives, without  
 A fruit to bloom upon their withering  
 bough—

Begg'd to bring *up* the little girl, and "*out*,"—  
 For that's the phrase that settles all things  
 now,

Meaning a virgin's first blush at a rout,  
 And all her points as thorough-bred to  
 show:

And I assure you, that like virgin honey  
 Tastes their first season (mostly if they have  
 money).

## XXXII.

How all the needy honourable misters,  
 Each out-at-elbow peer, or desperate dandy,  
 The watchful mothers, and the careful sisters,  
 (Who, by the by, when clever, are more  
 handy

At making matches, where "tis gold that  
 glisters,"

Than their *he* relatives), like flies o'er candy  
 Buzz round "*the* Fortune" with their busy  
 battery,

To turn her head with waltzing and with  
 flattery!

## XXXIII.

Each aunt, each cousin, hath her speculation;  
 Nay, married dames will now and then  
 discover

Such pure disinterestedness of passion,  
 I've known them court an heiress for their  
 lover.

"Tantène!" Such the virtues of high station,  
 Even in the hopeful Isle, whose outlet's  
 "Dover!"

While the poor rich wretch, object of these  
 cares,

Has cause to wish her sire had had male heirs.

## XXXIV.

Some are soon bagg'd, and some reject three  
 dozen.

'Tis fine to see them scattering refusals  
 And wild dismay o'er every angry cousin  
 (Friends of the party), who begin accusals  
 Such as—"Unless Miss (Blank) meant to  
 have chosen

Poor Frederick, why did she accord pe-  
 rusals

To his billets? *Why* waltz with him? *Why*,  
 I pray,

Look *yes* last night, and yet say *no* to-day?

## XXXV.

"Why?—Why?—Besides, Fred really was  
*attach'd*;

'Twas not her fortune—he has enough  
 without:

The time will come she'll wish that she had  
 snatch'd

So good an opportunity, no doubt:—  
 But the old Marchioness some plan had  
 hatch'd,

As I'll tell Aurea at to-morrow's rout:  
 And after all poor Frederick may do better—  
 Pray did you see her answer to his letter?"

## XXXVI.

Smart uniforms and sparkling coronets  
 Are spurr'd in turn, until her turn arrives,  
 After male loss of time, and hearts, and bets  
 Upon the sweepstakes for substantial wives;  
 And when at last the pretty creature gets  
 Some gentleman, who fights, or writes, or  
 drives,

It soothes the awkward squad of the rejected  
 To find how very badly she selected.

## XXXVII.

For sometimes they accept some long pursuer,

Worn out with importunity; or fall  
(But here perhaps the instances are fewer)  
To the lot of him who scarce pursued at all.  
A hazy widower turn'd of forty's sure  
(If 'tis not vain examples to recall)  
To draw a high prize: now, howe'er he got  
her, I  
See nought more strange in this than t'other  
lottery.

## XXXVIII.

I, for my part—(one "modern instance"  
more,  
"True, 'tis a pity—pity 'tis, 'tis true")—  
Was chosen from out an amatory score,  
Albeit my years were less discreet than few;  
But though I also had reform'd before  
Those became one who soon were to be  
two,  
I'll not gainsay the generous public's voice,  
That the young lady made a monstrous choice.

## XXXIX.

Oh, pardon my digression—or at least  
Peruse! 'Tis always with a moral end  
That I dissert, like grace before a feast:  
For like an aged aunt, or tiresome friend,  
A rigid guardian, or a zealous priest,  
My Muse by exhortation means to mend  
All people, at all times, and in most places,  
Which puts my Pegasus to these grave paces.

## XL.

But now I'm going to be immoral; now  
I mean to show things really as they are,  
Not as they ought to be: for I avow,  
That till we see what's what in fact, we're  
far  
From much improvement with that virtuous  
plough  
Which skims the surface, leaving scarce  
a scar  
Upon the black loam long manured by Vice,  
Only to keep its corn at the old price.

## XLI.

But first of little Leila we'll dispose;  
For like a day-dawn she was young and  
pure,  
Or like the old comparison of snows,  
Which are more pure than pleasant to be  
sure.  
Like many people everybody knows,  
Don Juan was delighted to secure  
A goodly guardian for his infant charge,  
Who might not profit much by being at large.

## XLII.

Besides, he had found out he was no tutor  
(I wish that others would find out the same),  
And rather wish'd in such things to stand  
neuter,  
For silly wards will bring their guardians  
blame:  
So when he saw each ancient dame a suitor  
To make his little wild Asiatic tame,  
Consulting "the Society for Vice  
Suppression," Lady Pinchbeck was his choice.

## XLIII.

Olden she was—but had been very young:  
Virtuous she was—and had been, I believe;  
Although the world has such an evil tongue  
That—but my chaster ear will not receive  
An echo of a syllable that's wrong;  
In fact, there's nothing makes me so much  
grieve,  
As that abominable tittle-tattle,  
Which is the cud eschew'd by human cattle.

## XLIV.

Moreover I've remark'd (and I was once  
A slight observer in a modest way),  
And so may every one except a dunce,  
That ladies in their youth a little gay,  
Besides their knowledge of the world, and sense  
Of the sad consequence of going astray,  
Are wiser in their warnings 'gainst the woe  
Which the mere passionless can never know.

## XLV.

While the harsh prude indemnifies her virtue  
By railing at the unknown and envied  
passion,  
Seeking far less to save you than to hurt you,  
Or, what's still worse, to put you out of  
fashion,—  
The kinder veteran with calm words will  
court you,  
Entreating you to pause before you dash on;  
Expounding and illustrating the riddle  
Of epic Love's beginning, end, and middle.

## XLVI.

Now whether it be thus, or that they are  
stricter,  
As better knowing why they should be so,  
I think you'll find from many a family picture,  
That daughters of such mothers as may  
know  
The world by experience rather than by  
lecture,  
Turn out much better for the Smithfield  
Show  
Of vestals brought into the marriage mart,  
Than those bred up by prudes without a heart.

## XLVII.

I said that Lady Pinchbeck had been talk'd  
about—  
As who has not, if female, young, and  
pretty?  
But now no more the ghost of Scandal stalk'd  
about;  
She merely was deem'd amiable and witty,  
And several of her best bon-mots were hawk'd  
about:  
Then she was given to charity and pity,  
And pass'd (at least the latter years of life)  
For being a most exemplary wife.

## XLVIII.

High in high circles, gentle in her own,  
She was the mild reprover of the young,  
Whenever—which means every day—they'd  
shown  
An awkward inclination to go wrong.  
The quantity of good she did's unknown,  
Or at the least would lengthen out my song:  
In brief, the little orphan of the East  
Had raised an interest in her, which increased.

## XLIX.

Juan, too, was a sort of favourite with her,  
Because she thought him a good heart at  
bottom,  
A little spoil'd, but not so altogether;  
Which was a wonder, if you think who got  
him,  
And how he had been toss'd, he scarce knew  
whither:  
Though this might ruin others, it did not  
him,  
At least entirely—for he had seen too many  
Changes in youth, to be surprised at any.

## L.

And these vicissitudes tell best in youth;  
For when they happen at a riper age,  
People are apt to blame the Fates, forsooth,  
And wonder Providence is not more sage.  
Adversity is the first path to truth:  
He who hath proved war, storm, or woman's  
rage,  
Whether his winters be eighteen or eighty,  
Hath won the experience which is deem'd so  
weighty.

## LI.

How far it profits is another matter.—  
Our hero gladly saw his little charge  
Safe with a lady, whose last grown-up  
daughter  
Being long married, and thus set at large,

Had left all the accomplishments she taught  
her  
To be transmitted, like the Lord Mayor's  
barge,  
To the next comer; or—as it will tell  
More Muse-like—like to Cytherea's shell.

## LII.

I call such things transmission; for there is  
A floating balance of accomplishment,  
Which forms a pedigree from Miss to Miss,  
According as their minds or backs are bent.  
Some waltz; some draw; some fathom the  
abyss  
Of metaphysics; others are content  
With music; the most moderate shine as wits;  
While others have a genius turn'd for fits.

## LIII.

But whether fits, or wits, or harpsichords,  
Theology, fine arts, or finer stays,  
May be the baits for gentlemen or lords  
With regular descent, in these our days,  
The last year to the new transfers its hoards;  
New vestals claim men's eyes with the  
same praise  
Of "elegant" *et cætera*, in fresh batches—  
All matchless creatures, and yet bent on  
matches.

## LIV.

But now I will begin my poem. 'Tis  
Perhaps a little strange, if not quite new,  
That from the first of Cantos up to this  
I've not begun what we have to go through.  
These first twelve books are merely flourishes,  
Preludios, trying just a string or two  
Upon my lyre, or making the pegs sure;  
And when so, you shall have the overture.

## LV.

My Muses do not care a pinch of rosin  
About what's call'd success, or not suc-  
ceeding:  
Such thoughts are quite below the strain  
they have chosen;  
'Tis a "great moral lesson" they are  
reading.  
I thought, at setting off, about two dozen  
Cantos would do; but at Apollo's pleading,  
If that my Pegasus should not be founder'd,  
I think to canter gently through a hundred.

## LVI.

Don Juan saw that microcosm on stilts,  
Yclept the Great World; for it is the least,  
Although the highest: but as swords have  
hilts  
By which their power of mischief is in-  
creased,

When man in battle or in quarrel tilts,  
 Thus the low world, north, south, or west,  
 or east,  
 Must still obey the high—which is their  
 handle,  
 Their moon, their sun, their gas, their farthing  
 candle.

— LVII.

He had many friends who had many wives,  
 and was  
 Well look'd upon by both, to that extent  
 Of friendship which you may accept or pass,  
 It does nor good, nor harm: being merely  
 meant  
 To keep the wheels going of the higher class,  
 And draw them nightly when a ticket's  
 sent;  
 And what with masquerades, and fêtes, and  
 balls,  
 For the first season such a life scarce palls.

LVIII.

A young unmarried man, with a good name  
 And fortune, has an awkward part to play;  
 For good society is but a game,  
 "The royal game of Goose," as I may say,  
 Where everybody has some separate aim,  
 An end to answer, or a plan to lay—  
 The single ladies wishing to be double,  
 The married ones to save the virgins trouble.

LIX.

I don't mean this as general, but particular  
 Examples may be found of such pursuits:  
 Though several also keep their perpendicular  
 Like poplars, with good principles for roots;  
 Yet many have a method more *reticular*—  
 "Fishers for men," like sirens with soft  
 lutes:  
 For talk six times with the same single  
 lady,  
 And you may get the wedding dresses ready.

LX.

Perhaps you'll have a letter from the mother,  
 To say her daughter's feelings are tre-  
 pann'd;  
 Perhaps you'll have a visit from the bro-  
 ther,  
 All strut, and stays, and whiskers, to de-  
 mand  
 What "your intentions are?"—One way or  
 other  
 It seems the virgin's heart expects your  
 hand:  
 And between pity for her case and yours,  
 You'll add to Matrimony's list of cures.

LXI.

I've known a dozen weddings made even  
*thus*,  
 And some of them high names: I have also  
 known  
 Young men who—though they hated to  
 discuss  
 Pretensions which they never dream'd to  
 have shown—  
 Yet neither frighten'd by a female fuss,  
 Nor by mustachios moved, were let alone,  
 And lived, as did the broken-hearted fair,  
 In happier plight than if they form'd a pair.

LXII.

There's also nightly, to the uninitiated,  
 A peril—not indeed like love or marriage,  
 But not the less for this to be depreciated:  
 It is—I meant and mean not to disparage  
 The show of virtue even in the vitiated—  
 It adds an outward grace unto their  
 carriage—  
 But to denounce the amphibious sort of  
 harlot,  
 "Couleur de rose," who's neither white nor  
 scarlet.

LXIII.

Such is your cold coquette, who can't say  
 "No,"  
 And won't say "Yes," and keeps you on  
 and offing  
 On a lee-shore, till it begins to blow—  
 Then sees your heart wreck'd with an  
 inward scoffing.  
 This works a world of sentimental woe,  
 And sends new Werters yearly to their  
 coffin;  
 But yet is merely innocent flirtation,  
 Not quite adultery, but adulteration.

LXIV.

"Ye gods, I grow a talker!" Let us prate.  
 The next of perils, though I place it  
*sternest*,  
 Is when, without regard to "church or  
 state,"  
 A wife makes or takes love in upright  
 earnest.  
 Abroad, such things decide few women's  
 fate—  
 (Such, early traveller! is the truth thou  
 learnest)—  
 But in old England, when a young bride errs,  
 Poor thing! Eve's was a trifling case to  
 hers.

## LXV.

For 't is a low, newspaper, humdrum, lawsuit  
Country, where a young couple of the same  
ages

Can't form a friendship, but the world o'er-  
awes it.

Then there's the vulgar trick of those  
d—d damages!

A verdict—grievous foe to those who cause  
it!—

Forms a sad climax to romantic homages;  
Besides those soothing speeches of the  
pleaders,  
And evidences which regale all readers.

## LXVI.

But they who blunder thus are raw be-  
ginners;

A little genial sprinkling of hypocrisy  
Has saved the fame of thousand splendid  
sinners,

The loveliest oligarchs of our gynocracy;  
You may see such at all the balls and  
dinners,

Among the proudest of our aristocracy,  
So gentle, charming, charitable, chaste—  
And all by having *tact* as well as taste.

## LXVII.

Juan, who did not stand in the predicament  
Of a mere novice, had one safeguard more;  
For he was sick—no, 'twas not the word  
*sick* I meant—

But he had seen so much good love before,  
That he was not in heart so very weak;—  
I meant

But thus much, and no sneer against the  
shore

Of white cliffs, white necks, blue eyes, bluer  
stockings,

Tithes, taxes, duns, and doors with double  
knockings.

## LXVIII.

But coming young from lands and scenes  
romantic,

Where lives, not lawsuits, must be risk'd  
for Passion,

And Passion's self must have a spice of  
frantic,

Into a country where 't is half a fashion,  
Seem'd to him half commercial, half pedantic,

Howe'er he might esteem this moral  
nation:

Besides (alas! his taste—forgive and pity!)  
At first he did not think the women pretty.

## LXIX.

I say at *first*—for he found out at *last*,  
But by degrees, that they were fairer far  
Than the more glowing dames whose lot is  
cast

Beneath the influence of the eastern star.  
A further proof we should not judge in  
haste;

Yet inexperience could not be his bar  
To taste:—the truth is, if men would confess,  
That novelties *please* less than they *impress*.

## LXX.

Though travell'd, I have never had the luck to  
Trace up those shuffling negroes, Nile or  
Niger,

To that impracticable place Timbuctoo,  
Where Geography finds no one to oblige  
her

With such a chart as may be safely stuck  
to—

For Europe ploughs in Afric like "bos  
piger;"

But if I *had been* at Timbuctoo, there  
No doubt I should be told that black is fair.

## LXXI.

It is. I will not swear that black is white;

But I suspect in fact that white is black,  
And the whole matter rests upon eye-sight.

Ask a blind man, the best judge. You'll  
attack

Perhaps this new position—but I'm right;

Or if I'm wrong, I'll not be ta'en aback:—  
He hath no morn nor night, but all is dark

Within; and what seest thou? A dubious  
spark.

## LXXII.

But I'm relapsing into metaphysics,

That labyrinth, whose clue is of the same  
Construction as your cures for hectic  
phthisics,

Those bright moths fluttering round a  
dying flame:

And this reflection brings me to plain physics,

And to the beauties of a foreign dame,  
Compared with those of our pure pearls of  
price,

Those polar summers, *all* sun, and some ice.

## LXXIII.

Or say they are like virtuous mermaids,  
whose

Beginnings are fair faces, ends mere  
fishes;—

Not that there's not a quantity of those

Who have a due respect for their own  
wishes.

Like Russians rushing from hot baths to  
snows  
Are they, at bottom virtuous even when  
vicious;  
They warm into a scrape, but keep of course,  
As a reserve, a plunge into remorse.

## LXXIV.

But this has nought to do with their outsides.  
I said that Juan did not think them pretty  
At the first blush; for a fair Briton hides  
Half her attractions—probably from pity—  
And rather calmly into the heart glides,  
Than storms it as a foe would take a city;  
But once there (if you doubt this, prithee try)  
She keeps it for you like a true ally.

## LXXV.

She cannot step as does an Arab barb,  
Or Andalusian girl from mass returning,  
Nor wear as gracefully as Gauls her garb,  
Nor in her eye Ausonia's glance is burning;  
Her voice, though sweet, is not so fit to warble  
those bravuras (which I still am learning  
To like, though I have been seven years in  
Italy,  
And have, or had, an ear that served me  
prettily;—

## LXXVI.

She cannot do these things, nor one or two  
Others, in that off-hand and dashing style  
Which takes so much—to give the devil his  
due;  
Nor is she quite so ready with her smile,  
Nor settles all things in one interview,  
(A thing approved as saving time and  
toil);—  
But though the soil may give you time and  
trouble,  
Well cultivated, it will render double.

## LXXVII.

And if in fact she takes to a "grande passion,"  
It is a very serious thing indeed:  
Nine times in ten 't is but caprice or fashion,  
Coquetry, or a wish to take the lead,  
The pride of a mere child with a new sash on,  
Or wish to make a rival's bosom bleed:  
But the tenth instance will be a tornado,  
For there's no saying what they will or may  
do.

## LXXVIII.

The reason's obvious: if there's an éclat,  
They lose their caste at once, as do the  
Parias;  
And when the delicacies of the law  
Have fill'd their papers with their com-  
ments various,

Society, that china without flaw,  
(The hypocrite!) will banish them like  
Marius,  
To sit amidst the ruins of their guilt:  
For Fame's a Carthage not so soon rebuilt.

## LXXIX.

Perhaps this is as it should be;—it is  
A comment on the Gospel's "Sin no more,  
And be thy sins forgiven;"—but upon this  
I leave the saints to settle their own score.  
Abroad, though doubtless they do much  
amiss,  
An erring woman finds an opener door  
For her return to Virtue—as they call  
That lady, who should be at home to all.

## LXXX.

For me, I leave the matter where I find it,  
Knowing that such uneasy virtue leads  
People some ten times less in fact to mind it,  
And care but for discoveries, and not  
deeds.  
And as for chastity, you'll never bind it  
By all the laws the strictest lawyer pleads,  
But aggravate the crime you have not pre-  
vented,  
By rendering desperate those who had else  
repented.

## LXXXI.

But Juan was no casuist, nor had ponder'd  
Upon the moral lessons of mankind:  
Besides, he had not seen of several hundred  
A lady altogether to his mind.  
A little "blasé"—'t is not to be wonder'd  
At, that his heart had got a tougher rind:  
And though not vainer from his past success,  
No doubt his sensibilities were less.

## LXXXII.

He also had been busy seeing sights—  
The Parliament and all the other houses;  
Had sat beneath the gallery at nights,  
To hear debates whose thunder *roused* (not  
*rouses*)  
The world to gaze upon those northern  
lights,  
Which flash'd as far as where the musk-  
bull browses;  
He had also stood at times behind the  
throne—  
But Grey was not arrived, and Chatham  
gone.

## LXXXIII.

He saw, however, at the closing session,  
That noble sight, when *really* free the  
nation,  
A king in constitutional possession  
Of such a throne as is the proudest station,



Though despots know it not—till the progression  
Of freedom shall complete their education.  
'Tis not mere splendour makes the show august  
To eye or heart—it is the people's trust.

## LXXXIV.

There, too, he saw (whate'er he may be now)  
A Prince, the prince of princes at the time,  
With fascination in his very bow,  
And full of promise, as the spring of prime.  
Though royalty was written on his brow,  
He had *then* the grace, too, rare in every clime,  
Of being, without alloy of fop or beau,  
A finish'd gentleman from top to toe.

## LXXXV.

And Juan was received, as hath been said,  
Into the best society; and there  
Occurr'd what often happens, I'm afraid,  
However disciplined and debonnaire:—  
The talent and good humour he display'd,  
Besides the mark'd distinction of his air,  
Exposed him, as was natural, to temptation,  
Even though himself avoided the occasion.

## LXXXVI.

But what, and where, with whom, and when,  
and why,  
Is not to be put hastily together;  
And as my object is morality  
(Whate'er people say), I don't know whether  
I'll leave a single reader's eyelid dry,  
But harrow up his feelings till they wither,  
And hew out a huge monument of pathos,  
As Philip's son proposed to do with Athos.

## LXXXVII.

Here the twelfth Canto of our introduction  
Ends. When the body of the book's begun,  
You'll find it of a different construction  
From what some people say 'twill be when done;  
The plan at present's simply in concoction.  
I can't oblige you, reader, to read on;  
That's your affair, not mine: a real spirit  
Should neither court neglect, nor dread to bear it.

## LXXXVIII.

And if my thunderbolt not always rattles,  
Remember, reader! you have had before  
The worst of tempests and the best of battles,  
That e'er were brew'd from elements or gore,

Besides the most sublime of—Heaven knows what else;  
An usurer could scarce expect much more—  
But my best canto, save one on astronomy,  
Will turn upon "political economy."

## LXXXIX.

That is your present theme for popularity:  
Now that the public hedge hath scarce a stake,  
It grows an act of patriotic charity,  
To show the people the best way to break.  
*My plan* (but I, if but for singularity,  
Reserve it) will be very sure to take.  
Meantime, read all the national-debt sinkers,  
And tell me what you think of our great thinkers.

## Canto the Thirteenth.

## I.

I now mean to be serious;—it is time,  
Since laughter now-a-days is deem'd too serious;  
A jest at Vice by Virtue's call'd a crime,  
And critically held as deleterious:  
Besides, the sad's a source of the sublime,  
Although when long a little apt to weary us;  
And therefore shall my lay soar high and solemn,  
As an old temple dwindled to a column.

## II.

The Lady Adeline Amundeville  
('Tis an old Norman name, and to be found  
In pedigrees, by those who wander still  
Along the last fields of that Gothic ground)  
Was high-born, wealthy by her father's will,  
And beauteous, even where beauties most abound,  
In Britain—which of course true patriots find  
The goodliest soil of body and of mind.

## III.

I'll not gainsay them; it is not my cue;  
I'll leave them to their taste, no doubt the best:  
An eye's an eye, and whether black or blue,  
Is no great matter, so 't is in request;  
'T is nonsense to dispute about a hue—  
The kindest may be taken as a test.  
The fair sex should be always fair; and no man  
Till thirty, should perceive there's a plain woman.

## IV.

And after that serene and somewhat dull  
 Epoch, that awkward corner turn'd for  
     days  
 More quiet, when our moon's no more at  
     full,  
 We may presume to criticise or praise;  
 Because indifference begins to lull  
 Our passions, and we walk in wisdom's  
     ways;  
 Also because the figure and the face  
 Hint, that 'tis time to give the younger  
     place.

## V.

I know that some would fain postpone this  
     era,  
 Reluctant as all placemen to resign  
 Their post; but theirs is merely a chimera,  
 For they have pass'd life's equinoctial line:  
 But then they have their claret and Madeira  
 To irrigate the dryness of decline;  
 And county meetings, and the parliament,  
 And debt, and what not, for their solace sent.

## VI.

And is there not religion, and reform,  
 Peace, war, the taxes, and what's called  
     the "Nation"?  
 The struggle to be pilots in a storm?  
 The landed and the monied speculation?  
 The joys of mutual hate to keep them warm,  
 Instead of love, that mere hallucination?  
 Now hatred is by far the longest pleasure;  
 Men love in haste, but they detest at leisure.

## VII.

Rough Johnson, the great moralist, profess'd,  
 Right honestly, "he liked an honest  
     hater!"—  
 The only truth that yet has been confest  
 Within these latest thousand years or later.  
 Perhaps the fine old fellow spoke in jest:—  
 For my part, I am but a mere spectator,  
 And gaze where'er the palace or the hovel is,  
 Much in the mode of Goethe's Mephistophe-  
     les;

## VIII.

But neither love nor hate in much excess;  
 Though 't was not once so. If I sneer some-  
     times,  
 It is because I cannot well do less,  
 And now and then it also suits my rhymes.  
 I should be very willing to redress  
 Men's wrongs, and rather check than  
     punish crimes,  
 Had not Cervantes, in that too true tale  
 Of Quixote, shown how all such efforts fail.

## IX.

Of all tales 'tis the saddest—and more sad,  
 Because it makes us smile: his hero's  
     right,  
 And still pursues the right;—to curb the bad  
 His only object, and 'gainst odds to fight  
 His guerdon: 'tis his virtue makes him mad.  
 But his adventures form a sorry sight;—  
 A sorrier still is the great moral taught  
 By that real epic unto all who have thought.

## X.

Redressing injury, revenging wrong,  
 To aid the damsel and destroy the caittif;  
 Opposing singly the united strong,  
 From foreign yoke to free the helpless na-  
     tive:—  
 Alas! must noblest views, like an old song,  
 Be for mere fancy's sport a theme creative,  
 A jest, a riddle, Fame through thick and thin  
     sought!  
 And Socrates himself but Wisdom's Quixote!

## XI.

Cervantes smiled Spain's chivalry away;  
 A single laugh demolish'd the right arm  
 Of his own country;—seldom since that day  
 Has Spain had heroes. While Romance  
     could charm,  
 The world gave ground before her bright  
     array;  
 And therefore have his volumes done such  
     harm,  
 That all their glory, as a composition,  
 Was dearly purchased by his land's perdition.

## XII.

I'm "at my old lunes"—digression, and for-  
     get  
 The Lady Adeline Amundeville;  
 The fair most fatal Juan ever met,  
 Although she was not evil nor meant ill;  
 But Destiny and Passion spread the net  
 (Fate is a good excuse for our own will),  
 And caught them;—what do they *not* catch  
     methinks?  
 But I'm not Cædipus, and life's a Sphinx.

## XIII.

I tell the tale as it is told, nor dare  
 To venture a solution: "Davus sum!"  
 And now I will proceed upon the pair.  
 Sweet Adeline, amidst the gay world's hum,  
 Was the Queen-Bee, the glass of all that's  
     fair;  
 Whose charms made all men speak, and  
     women dumb.  
 The last's a miracle, and such was reckon'd,  
 And since that time there has not been a second.

## XIV.

haste was she, to detraction's desperation,  
 And wedded unto one she had loved well—  
 man known in the councils of the nation,  
 Cool, and quite English, imperturbable,  
 though apt to act with fire upon occasion,  
 Proud of himself and her: the world could  
 tell  
 fought against either, and both seem'd se-  
 cure—  
 he in her virtue, he in his hauteur.

## XV.

t chanced some diplomatical relations,  
 Arising out of business, often brought  
 Himself and Juan in their mutual stations  
 Into close contact. Though reserved, nor  
 caught  
 By specious seeming, Juan's youth, and pa-  
 tience,  
 And talent, on his haughty spirit wrought,  
 And form'd a basis of esteem, which ends  
 In making men what courtesy calls friends.

## XVI.

And thus Lord Henry, who was cautious as  
 Reserve and pride could make him, and  
 full slow  
 In judging men—when once his judgment  
 was  
 Determined, right or wrong, on friend or  
 foe,  
 Had all the pertinacity pride has,  
 Which knows no ebb to its imperious flow,  
 And loves or hates, disdaining to be guided,  
 Because its own good pleasure hath decided.

## XVII.

His friendships, therefore, and no less aver-  
 sions,  
 Though oft well founded, which confirm'd  
 but more  
 His prepossessions, like the laws of Persians  
 And Medes, would ne'er revoke what went  
 before.  
 His feelings had not those strange fits, like  
 tertians,  
 Of common likings, which make some de-  
 plore  
 What they should laugh at—the mere ague  
 still  
 Of men's regard, the fever or the chill.

## XVIII.

"'Tis not in mortals to command success:  
 But *do you more*, Sempronius—*don't de-*  
*serve it,*"  
 And take my word, you won't have any less.  
 Be wary, watch the time, and always serve  
 it;

Give gently way, when there's too great a  
 press;  
 And for your conscience only learn to nerve  
 it,  
 For, like a racer, or a boxer training,  
 'T will make, if proved, vast efforts without  
 paining.

## XIX.

Lord Henry also liked to be superior,  
 As most men do, the little or the great;  
 The very lowest find out an inferior,  
 At least they think so, to exert their state  
 Upon: for there are very few things wearier  
 Than solitary Pride's oppressive weight,  
 Which mortals generously would divide,  
 By bidding others carry while they ride.

## XX.

In birth, in rank, in fortune likewise equal,  
 O'er Juan he could no distinction claim;  
 In years he had the advantage of time's se-  
 quel;  
 And, as he thought, in country much the  
 same—  
 Because bold Britons have a tongue and free  
 quill,  
 At which all modern nations vainly aim;  
 And the Lord Henry was a great debater,  
 So that few members kept the house up later.

## XXI.

These were advantages: and then he  
 thought—  
 It was his foible, but by no means sinis-  
 ter—  
 That few or none more than himself had  
 caught  
 Court mysteries, having been himself a  
 minister:  
 He liked to teach that which he had been  
 taught,  
 And greatly shone whenever there had  
 been a stir;  
 And reconciled all qualities which grace man,  
 Always a patriot, and sometimes a placeman.

## XXII.

He liked the gentle Spaniard for his gravity;  
 He almost honour'd him for his docility;  
 Because, though young, he acquiesced with  
 suavity,  
 Or contradicted but with proud humility.  
 He knew the world, and would not see de-  
 pravity  
 In faults which sometimes show the soil's  
 fertility,  
 If that the weeds o'erlive not the first crop—  
 For then they are very difficult to stop.

## XXIII.

And then he talk'd with him about Madrid,  
Constantinople, and such distant places;  
Where people always did as they were bid,  
Or did what they should not with foreign  
graces.  
Of coursers also spake they: Henry rid  
Well, like most Englishmen, and loved the  
races;  
And Juan, like a true-born Andalusian,  
Could back a horse, as despots ride a Russian.

## XXIV.

And thus acquaintance grew, at noble routs,  
And diplomatic dinners, or at other—  
For Juan stood well both with Ins and Outs,  
As in freemasonry a higher brother.  
Upon his talent Henry had no doubts;  
His manner show'd him sprung from a high  
mother;  
And all men like to show their hospitality  
To him whose breeding matches with his  
quality.

## XXV.

At Blank-Blank Square;—for we will break  
no squares  
By naming streets: since men are so cen-  
sorious,  
And apt to sow an author's wheat with tares,  
Reaping allusions private and inglorious,  
Where none were dreamt of, unto love's affairs,  
Which were, or are, or are to be notorious,  
That therefore do I previously declare,  
Lord Henry's mansion was in Blank-Blank  
Square.

## XXVI.

Also there bin another pious reason  
For making squares and streets anonymous;  
Which is, that there is scarce a single season  
Which doth not shake some very splendid  
house  
With some slight heart-quake of domestic  
treason—  
A topic scandal doth delight to rouse:  
Such I might stumble over unawares,  
Unless I knew the very chastest squares.

## XXVII.

'Tis true, I might have chosen Piccadilly,  
A place where peccadillos are unknown;  
But I have motives, whether wise or silly,  
For letting that pure sanctuary alone.  
Therefore I name not square, street, place,  
until I  
Find one where nothing naughty can be  
shown,  
A vestal shrine of innocence of heart:  
Such are—but I have lost the London Chart.

## XXVIII.

At Henry's mansion then, in Blank-Blank  
Square,  
Was Juan a *recherché*, welcome guest,  
As many other noble scions were;  
And some who had but talent for their crest  
Or wealth, which is a passport everywhere:  
Or even mere fashion, which indeed's the  
best  
Recommendation; and to be well drest  
Will very often supersede the rest.

## XXIX.

And since "there's safety in a multitude  
Of counsellors," as Solomon has said,  
Or some one for him, in some sage, grave  
mood;—  
Indeed we see the daily proof display'd  
In senates, at the bar, in wordy feud,  
Where'er collective wisdom can parade,  
Which is the only cause that we can guess  
Of Britain's present wealth and happiness;—

## XXX.

But as "there's safety" grafted in the number  
"Of counsellors" for men,—thus for the sex:  
A large acquaintance lets not Virtue slumber  
Or should it shake, the choice will more  
perplex—  
Variety itself will more encumber.  
'Midst many rocks we guard more against  
wrecks;  
And thus with women: howsoe'er it shock  
some's  
Self-love, there's safety in a crowd of coun-  
combs.

## XXXI.

But Adeline had not the least occasion  
For such a shield, which leaves but little  
merit  
To virtue proper, or good education.  
Her chief resource was in her own high  
spirit,  
Which judg'd mankind at their due estima-  
tion;  
And for coquetry, she disdain'd to wear it  
Secure of admiration, its impression  
Was faint as of an every-day possession.

## XXXII.

To all she was polite without parade;  
To some she show'd attention of that kind  
Which flatters, but is flattery convey'd  
In such a sort as cannot leave behind  
A trace unworthy either wife or maid;—  
A gentle, genial courtesy of mind,  
To those who were, or pass'd for meritorious  
Just to console sad glory for being glorious;

## XXXIII.

Which is in all respects, save now and then,  
A dull and desolate appendage. Gaze  
Upon the shades of those distinguish'd men  
Who were or are the puppet-shows of praise,  
The praise of persecution. Gaze again  
On the most favour'd; and amidst the  
blaze  
Of sunset halos o'er the laurel-brow'd,  
What can ye recognise?—a gilded cloud.

## XXXIV.

There also was of course in Adeline  
That calm patrician polish in the address,  
Which ne'er can pass the equinoctial line  
Of anything which nature would express;  
Just as a mandarin finds nothing fine,—  
At least his manner suffers not to guess,  
That anything he views can greatly please.  
Perhaps we have borrow'd this from the  
Chinese—

## XXXV.

Perhaps from Horace: his "*Nil admirari*"  
Was what he call'd the "Art of Happiness;"  
An art on which the artists greatly vary,  
And have not yet attain'd to much success.  
However, 'tis expedient to be wary:  
Indifference certes don't produce distress;  
And rash enthusiasm in good society  
Were nothing but a moral inebriety.

## XXXVI.

But Adeline was not indifferent: for  
(Now for a common-place!) beneath the  
snow,  
As a volcano holds the lava more  
Within—*et cætera*. Shall I go on?—No  
I hate to hunt down a tired metaphor,  
So let the often-used volcano go.  
Poor thing! How frequently, by me and  
others,  
It hath been stirr'd up till its smoke quite  
smothers!

## XXXVII.

I'll have another figure in a trice:—  
What say you to a bottle of champagne?  
Frozen into a very vinous ice,  
Which leaves few drops of that immortal  
rain,  
Yet in the very centre, past all price,  
About a liquid glassful will remain;  
And this is stronger than the strongest  
grape  
Could e'er express in its expanded shape:

## XXXVIII.

'Tis the whole spirit brought to a quint-  
essence;  
And thus the chilliest aspects may concentrate  
A hidden nectar under a cold presence.  
And such are many—though I only meant  
her  
From whom I now deduce these moral lessons,  
On which the Muse has always sought to  
enter.  
And your cold people are beyond all price,  
When once you've broken their confounded  
ice.

## XXXIX.

But after all they are a North-West Passage  
Unto the glowing India of the soul;  
And as the good ships sent upon that message  
Have not exactly ascertain'd the Pole  
(Though Parry's efforts look a lucky presage),  
Thus gentlemen may run upon a shoal;  
For if the Pole's not open, but all frost  
(A chance still), 'tis a voyage or vessel lost.

## XL.

And young beginners may as well commence  
With quiet cruising o'er the ocean woman;  
While those who are not beginners should  
have sense  
Enough to make for port, ere Time shall  
summon  
With his grey signal-flag; and the past tense,  
The dreary "*Primum*" of all things human,  
Must be declined, while life's thin thread's  
spun out  
Between the gaping heir and gnawing gout.

## XLI.

But heaven must be diverted; its diversion  
Is sometimes truculent—but never mind;  
The world upon the whole is worth the assertion  
(If but for comfort) that all things are kind:  
And that same devilish doctrine of the  
Persian,  
Of the two principles, but leaves behind  
As many doubts as any other doctrine  
Has ever puzzled faith withal, or yoked her in.

## XLII.

The English winter—ending in July,  
To recommence in August—now was done.  
'Tis the postilion's paradise: wheels fly;  
On roads, east, south, north, west, there is  
a run.  
But for post-horses who finds sympathy?  
Man's pity for himself, or for his son,  
Always premising that said son at college  
Has not contracted much more debt than  
knowledge.

## XLIII.

The London winter's ended in July—  
 Sometimes a little later. I don't err  
 In this: whatever other blunders lie  
 Upon my shoulders, here I must aver  
 My Muse a glass of weatherology;  
 For parliament is our barometer;  
 Let radicals its other acts attack,  
 Its sessions form our only almanack.

## XLIV.

When its quicksilver's down at zero,—lo!  
 Coach, chariot, luggage, baggage, equipage!  
 Wheels whirl from Carlton palace to Soho,  
 And happiest they who horses can engage;  
 The turnpikes glow with dust; and Rotten  
 Row  
 Sleeps from the chivalry of this bright age;  
 And tradesmen, with long bills and longer  
 faces,  
 Sigh—as the postboys fasten on the traces.

## XLV.

They and their bills, "Arcadians both," are  
 left  
 To the Greek kalends of another session.  
 Alas! to them of ready cash bereft,  
 What hope remains? Of *hope* the full  
 possession  
 Or generous draft, conceded as a gift,  
 At a long date—till they can get a fresh  
 one—  
 Hawk'd about at a discount, small or large;  
 Also the solace of an overcharge.

## XLVI.

But these are trifles. Downward flies my lord,  
 Nodding beside my lady in his carriage.  
 Away! away! "Fresh horses!" are the word,  
 And changed as quickly as hearts after  
 marriage;  
 The obsequious landlord hath the change  
 restored;  
 The postboys have no reason to disparage  
 Their fee; but ere the water'd wheels may  
 hiss hence,  
 The ostler pleads too for a reminiscence.

## XLVII.

'Tis granted; and the valet mounts the  
 dickey—  
 That gentleman of lords and gentlemen;  
 Also my lady's gentlewoman, tricky,  
 Trick'd out, but modest more than poet's  
 pen  
 Can paint,—"*Così viaggino i Ricchi!*"  
 (Excuse a foreign slipslop now and then,  
 If but to show I've travell'd: and what's travel,  
 Unless it teaches one to quote and cavil?)

## XLVIII.

The London winter and the country summer  
 Were well nigh over. 'Tis perhaps a pity  
 When nature wears the gown that doth  
 become her.  
 To lose those best months in a sweaty city  
 And wait until the nightingale grows dumber  
 Listening debates not very wise or witty,  
 Ere patriots their true *country* can remem-  
 ber;—  
 But there's no shooting (save grouse) till  
 September.

## XLIX.

I've done with my tirade. The world was  
 gone;  
 The twice two thousand, for whom earth  
 was made,  
 Were vanish'd to be what they call alone—  
 That is, with thirty servants for parade,  
 As many guests, or more; before whom groan  
 As many covers, duly, daily laid.  
 Let none accuse old England's hospitality—  
 Its quantity is but condensed to quality.

## L.

Lord Henry and the Lady Adeline  
 Departed like the rest of their compeers,  
 The peerage, to a mansion very fine;  
 The Gothic Babel of a thousand years.  
 None than themselves could boast a longer line,  
 Where time through heroes and through  
 beauties steers;  
 And oaks as olden as their pedigree  
 Told of their sires, a tomb in every tree.

## LII.

A paragraph in every paper told  
 Of their departure: such is modern fame:  
 'Tis pity that it takes no further hold  
 Than an advertisement, or much the same;  
 When, ere the ink be dry, the sound grows cold.  
 The Morning Post was foremost to pro-  
 claim—  
 "Departure, for his country seat, to-day,  
 Lord H. Amundeville and Lady A.

## LII.

"We understand the splendid host intends  
 To entertain, this autumn, a select  
 And numerous party of his noble friends;  
 'Midst whom we have heard, from sources  
 quite correct,  
 The Duke of D—— the shooting season  
 spends,  
 With many more by rank and fashion  
 deck'd;  
 Also a foreigner of high condition,  
 The envoy of the secret Russian mission."



## LIII.

And thus we see—who doubts the Morning  
Post?

(Whose articles are like the "Thirty-nine,"  
Which those most swear to who believe them  
most)—

Our gay Russ Spaniard was ordain'd to shine,  
Deck'd by the rays reflected from his host,  
With those who, Pope says, "greatly daring  
dine."—

'Tis odd, but true,—last war the News  
abounded  
More with these dinners than the kill'd or  
wounded;—

## LIV.

As thus: "On Thursday there was a grand  
dinner;

Present, Lords A.B.C."—Earls, dukes, by  
name  
Announced with no less pomp than victory's  
winner:

Then underneath, and in the very same  
Column: date, "Falmouth. There has lately  
been here

The Slap-dash regiment, so well known to  
fame,

Whose loss in the late action we regret:  
The vacancies are fill'd up—see Gazette."

## LV.

To Norman Abbey whirl'd the noble pair,—

An old, old monastery once, and now

Still older mansion,—of a rich and rare

Mix'd Gothic, such as artists all allow

Few specimens yet left us can compare

Withal: it lies perhaps a little low,

Because the monks prefer'd a hill behind,  
To shelter their devotion from the wind.

## LVI.

It stood embosom'd in a happy valley,  
Crown'd by high woodlands, where the  
Druid oak

Stood, like Caractacus, in act to rally

His host, with broad arms 'gainst the  
thunderstroke,

And from beneath his boughs were seen to  
sally

The dappled foresters; as day awoke,  
The branching stag swept down with all his  
herd,

To quaff a brook which murmur'd like a bird.

## LVII.

Before the mansion lay a lucid lake,  
Broad as transparent, deep, and freshly fed  
By a river, which its soften'd way did take  
In currents through the calmer water  
spread

Around: the wildfowl nestled in the brake  
And sedges, brooding in their liquid bed:  
The woods sloped downwards to its brink,  
and stood

With their green faces fix'd upon the flood.

## LVIII.

Its outlet dash'd into a deep cascade,  
Sparkling with foam, until again subsiding,

Its shriller echoes—like an infant made

Quiet—sank into softer ripples, gliding

Into a rivulet: and thus allay'd,

Pursued its course, now gleaming, and now  
hiding

Its windings through the woods; now clear,  
now blue,

According as the skies their shadows threw

## LIX.

A glorious remnant of the Gothic pile  
(While yet the church was Rome's) stood  
half apart

In a grand arch, which once screen'd many  
an aisle.

These last had disappear'd—a loss to art:

The first yet frown'd superbly o'er the soil,

And kindled feelings in the roughest heart,  
Which mourn'd the power of time's or tem-  
pest's march,

In gazing on that venerable arch.

## LX.

Within a niche, nigh to its pinnacle,  
Twelve saints had once stood sanctified in  
stone;

But these had fallen, not when the friars fell,  
But in the war which struck Charles from  
his throne,

When each house was a fortalice—as tell  
The annals of full many a line undone,—

The gallant cavaliers, who fought in vain  
For those who knew not to resign or reign.

## LXI.

But in a higher niche, alone, but crown'd,  
The Virgin-Mother of the God-born Child,

With her Son in her blessed arms, look'd round;

Spar'd by some chance when all beside  
was spoil'd;

She made the earth below seem holy ground.

This may be superstition, weak or wild,

But even the faintest relics of a shrine  
Of any worship wake some thoughts divine.

## LXII.

A mighty window, hollow in the centre,  
Shorn of its glass of thousand colourings,

Through which the deepen'd glories once  
could enter,

Streaming from off the sun like seraph's  
wings,

Now yawns all desolate: now loud, now fainter,

The gale sweeps through its fretwork, and oft sings

The owl his anthem, where the silenced quire Lie with their hallelujahs quench'd like fire.

#### LXIII.

But in the noontide of the moon, and when The wind is winged from one point of heaven,

There moans a strange unearthly sound, which then

Is musical—a dying accent driven Through the huge arch, which soars and sinks again.

Some deem it but the distant echo given Back to the night wind by the waterfall, And harmonised by the old choral wall:

#### LXIV.

Others, that some original shape, or form Shaped by decay perchance, hath given the power (Though less than that of Memnon's statue, warm

In Egypt's rays, to harp at a fix'd hour) To this grey ruin, with a voice to charm Sad, but serene, it sweeps o'er tree or tower; The cause I know not, nor can solve; but such

The fact:—I've heard it,—once perhaps too much.

#### LXV.

Amidst the court a Gothic fountain play'd, Symmetrical, but deck'd with carvings quaint—

Strange faces, like to men in masquerade, And here perhaps a monster, there a saint: The spring gush'd through grim mouths of granite made,

And sparkled into basins, where it spent Its little torrent in a thousand bubbles, Like man's vain glory, and his vainer troubles.

#### LXVI.

The mansion's self was vast and venerable, With more of the monastic than has been Elsewhere preserved: the cloisters still were stable,

The cells, too, and refectory, I ween: An exquisite small chapel had been able, Still unimpair'd, to decorate the scene; The rest had been reform'd, replaced, or sunk, And spoke more of the baron than the monk.

#### LXVII.

Huge halls, long galleries, spacious chambers, join'd

By no quite lawful marriage of the arts, Might shock a connoisseur; but when combined,

Form'd a whole which, irregular in parts, Yet left a grand impression on the mind, At least of those whose eyes are in the hearts:

We gaze upon a giant for his stature, Nor judge at first if all be true to nature.

#### LXVIII.

Steel barons, molten the next generation To silken rows of gay and garter'd earls, Glanced from the walls in goodly preservation:

And Lady Marys blooming into girls, With fair long locks, had also kept their station:

And countesses mature in robes and pearls: Also some beauties of Sir Peter Lely, Whose drapery hints we may admire them freely.

#### LXIX.

Judges in very formidable ermine Were there, with brows that did not much invite

The accused to think their lordships would determine

His cause by leaning much from might to right:

Bishops, who had not left a single sermon; Attorneys-general, awful to the sight, As hinting more (unless our judgments warp us)

Of the "Star Chamber" than of "Habeas Corpus."

#### LXX.

Generals, some all in armour, of the old

And iron time, ere lead had ta'en the lead; Others in wigs of Marlborough's martial fold,

Huger than twelve of our degenerate breed; Lordlings, with staves of white or keys of gold:

Nimrods, whose canvas scarce contain'd the steed;

And here and there some stern high patriot stood,

Who could not get the place for which he sued.

#### LXXI.

But ever and anon, to soothe your vision, Fatigued with these hereditary glories, There rose a Carlo Dolce or a Titian, Or wilder group of savage Salvatore's:

Here danced Albano's boys, and here the sea  
shone

In Vernet's ocean lights; and there the  
stories

Of martyrs awed, as Spagnoletto tainted  
His brush with all the blood of all the sainted.

## LXXII.

Here sweetly spread a landscape of Lorraine;  
There Rembrandt made his darkness equal  
light,

Or gloomy Caravaggio's gloomier stain  
Bronzed o'er some lean and stoic anchor-  
ite:—

But, lo! a Teniers woos, and not in vain,  
Your eyes to revel in a livelier sight:  
His bell-mouth'd goblet makes me feel quite  
Danish  
Or Dutch with thirst—What, ho! a flask of  
Rhenish.

## LXXIII.

O reader! if that thou canst read,—and know,  
'Tis not enough to spell, or even to read,  
To constitute a reader; there must go  
Virtues of which both you and I have need.  
Firstly, begin with the beginning—(though  
That clause is hard); and secondly, pro-  
ceed:

Thirdly, commence not with the end—or,  
sinning

In this sort, end at last with the beginning.

## LXXIV.

But reader, thou hast patient been of late,  
While I, without remorse of rhyme, or fear,  
Have built and laid out ground at such a rate,  
Dan Phœbus takes me for an auctioneer.  
That poets were so from their earliest date,  
By Homer's "Catalogue of ships" is clear;  
But a mere modern must be moderate—  
I spare you then the furniture and plate.

## LXXV.

The mellow autumn came, and with it came  
The promised party, to enjoy its sweets.  
The corn is cut, the manor full of game;  
The pointer ranges, and the sportsman beats  
In russet jacket;—lynx-like is his aim;  
Full grows his 'bag, and wonderful his feats.  
Ah, nutbrown partridges! Ah, brilliant  
pheasants!  
And ah, ye poachers!—'Tis no sport for  
peasants.

## LXXVI.

An English autumn, though it hath no vines,  
Blushing with Bacchant coronals along  
The paths, o'er which the far festoon entwines  
The red grape in the sunny lands of song,

Hath yet a purchased choice of choicest  
wines;

The claret light, and the Madeira strong;  
If Britain mourn her bleakness, we can tell  
her,  
The very best of vineyards is the cellar.

## LXXVII.

Then, if she hath not that serene decline  
Which makes the southern autumn's day  
appear

As if 't would to a second spring resign  
The season, rather than to winter drear,—  
Of in-door comforts still she hath a mine,—  
The sea-coal fires, the "earliest of the  
year;"

Without doors, too, she may compete in mel-  
low,  
As what is lost in green is gain'd in yellow.

## LXXVIII.

And for the effeminate *villeggiatura*—  
Rife with more horns than hounds—she  
hath the chase,  
So animated that it might allure a  
Saint from his beads to join the jocund  
race;  
Even Nimrod's self might leave the plains of  
Dura,  
And wear the Melton jacket for a space:  
If she hath no wild boars, she hath a tame  
Preserve of bores, who ought to be made  
game.

## LXXIX.

The noble guests, assembled at the Abbey,  
Consisted of—we give the sex the *pas*—  
The Duchess of Fitz-Fulke; the Countess  
Crabby;  
The Ladies Scilly, Busey;—Miss Eclat,  
Miss Bombazeen, Miss Mackstay, Miss  
O'Tabby,  
And Mrs. Rabbi, the rich banker's squaw;  
Also the honourable Mrs. Sleep,  
Who look'd a white lamb, yet was a black  
sheep:

## LXXX.

With other Countesses of Blank—but rank;  
At once the "lie" and the "élite" of  
crowds;  
Who pass like water filter'd in a tank,  
All purged and pious from their native  
clouds;  
Or paper turn'd to money by the Bank:  
No matter how or why, the passport  
shrouds  
The "passée" and the past; for good society  
Is no less famed for tolerance than piety,—

## LXXXI.

That is, up to a certain point; which point  
Forms the most difficult in punctuation.  
Appearances appear to form the joint  
On which it hinges in a higher station;  
And so that no explosion cry "Aroint  
Thee, witch!" or each Medea has her  
Jason;  
Or (to the point with Horace and with Pulci)  
"*Omne tulit punctum, quæ miscuit utile  
dulci.*"

## LXXXII.

I can't exactly trace their rule of right,  
Which hath a little leaning to a lottery.  
I've seen a virtuous woman put down quite  
By the mere combination of a coterie;  
Also a so-so matron boldly fight  
Her way back to the world by dint of plot-  
tery,  
And shine the very *Siria* of the spheres,  
Escaping with a few slight, scarless sneers.

## LXXXIII.

I have seen more than I'll say:—but we will  
see  
How our *villeggiatura* will get on.  
The party might consist of thirty-three  
Of highest caste—the Brahmins of the ton.  
I have named a few, not foremost in degree,  
But ta'en at hazard as the rhyme may run.  
By way of sprinkling, scatter'd amongst  
these  
There also were some Irish absentees.

## LXXXIV.

There was Parolles, too, the legal bully,  
Who limits all his battles to the bar  
And senate: when invited elsewhere, truly,  
He shows more appetite for words than  
war.  
There was the young bard Rackrhyme, who  
had newly  
Come out and glimmer'd as a six weeks'  
star.  
There was Lord Pyrrho, too, the great free-  
thinker;  
And Sir John Pottledeepe, the mighty drinker.

## LXXXV.

There was the Duke of Dash, who was a—  
duke,  
"Ay, every inch a" duke; there were  
twelve peers  
Like Charlemagne's—and all such peers in  
look  
And intellect, that neither eyes nor ears

For commoners had ever them mistook.  
There were the six Miss Rawbolds—pretty  
dears!  
All song and sentiment; whose hearts were set  
Less on a convent than a coronet.

## LXXXVI.

There were four Honourable Misters, whose  
Honour was more before their names than  
after;  
There was the preux Chevalier de la Ruse,  
Whom France and Fortune lately deign'd  
to wait here,  
Whose chiefly harmless talent was to amuse;  
But the clubs found it rather serious  
laughter,  
Because—such was his magic power to  
please—  
The dice seem'd charm'd, too, with his re-  
partees.

## LXXXVII.

There was Dick Dubious, the metaphysician,  
Who loved philosophy and a good dinner;  
Angle, the soi-disant mathematician;  
Sir Henry Silvercup, the great race-winner.  
There was the Reverend Rodomont Pre-  
cisian,  
Who did not hate so much the sin as sinner;  
And Lord Augustus Fitz-Plantagenet,  
Good at all things, but better at a bet.

## LXXXVIII.

There was Jack Jargon, the gigantic guards-  
man;  
And General Fireface, famous in the field,  
A great tactician, and no less a swordsman,  
Who ate, last war, more Yankees than he  
kill'd.  
There was the waggish Welsh Judge, Jef-  
feries Hardsman,  
In his grave office so completely skill'd,  
That when a culprit came for condemnation,  
He had his judge's joke for consolation.

## LXXXIX.

Good company's a chess-board—there are  
kings,  
Queens, bishops, knights, rooks, pawns;  
the world's a game;  
Save that the puppets pull at their own  
strings,  
Methinks gay Punch hath something of the  
same.  
My Muse, the butterfly hath but her wings,  
Not stings, and flits through ether without  
aim,  
Alighting rarely:—were she but a hornet,  
Perhaps there might be vices which would  
mourn it.

## XC.

I had forgotten—but must not forget—  
 An orator, the latest of the session,  
 Who had deliver'd well a very set  
 Smooth speech, his first and maidenly  
 transgression  
 Upon debate: the papers echoed yet  
 With his début, which made a strong im-  
 pression,  
 And rank'd with what is every day dis-  
 play'd—  
 "The best first speech that ever yet was  
 made."

## XCI.

Proud of his "Hear him!" proud, too, of  
 his vote  
 And lost virginity of oratory,  
 Proud of his learning (just enough to quote),  
 He revell'd in his Ciceronian glory:  
 With memory excellent to get by rote,  
 With wit to hatch a pun or tell a story,  
 Graced with some merit, and with more ef-  
 frontery,  
 "His country's pride," he came down to the  
 country.

## XCII.

There also were two wits by acclamation,  
 Longbow from Ireland, Strongbow from  
 the Tweed,  
 Both lawyers and both men of education;  
 But Strongbow's wit was of more polish'd  
 breed;  
 Longbow was rich in an imagination  
 As beautiful and bounding as a steed,  
 But sometimes stumbling over a potato,—  
 While Strongbow's best things might have  
 come from Cato.

## XCIII.

Strongbow was like a new-tuned harpsichord;  
 But Longbow wild as an Æolian harp,  
 With which the winds of heaven can claim  
 accord,  
 And make a music, whether flat or sharp.  
 Of Strongbow's talk you would not change a  
 word:  
 At Longbow's phrases you might some-  
 times carp:  
 Both wits—one born so, and the other bred,  
 This by his heart—his rival by his head.

## XCIV.

If all these seem a heterogeneous mass  
 To be assembled at a country seat,  
 Yet think, a specimen of every class  
 Is better than a humdrum tête-à-tête.

The days of Comedy are gone, alas!

When Congreve's fool could vie with Mo-  
 lière's *bête*:

Society is smooth'd to that excess,  
 That manners hardly differ more than dress.

## XCV.

Our ridicules are kept in the back ground—  
 Ridiculous enough, but also dull;  
 Professions, too, are no more to be found  
 Professional; and there is nought to cull  
 Of folly's fruit; for though your fools  
 abound,  
 They're barren, and not worth the pains  
 to pull.  
 Society is now one polish'd horde,  
 Form'd of two mighty tribes, the *Bored* and  
*Bored*.

## XCVI.

But from being farmers, we turn gleaners,  
 gleaning  
 The scanty but right-well thresh'd ears of  
 truth;  
 And, gentle reader! when you gather meaning,  
 You may be Boaz, and I—modest Ruth.  
 Further I'd quote, but Scripture intervening  
 Forbids. A great impression in my youth  
 Was made by Mrs. Adams, where she cries  
 "That Scriptures out of church are blasphe-  
 mies."

## XCVII.

But what we can we glean in this vile age  
 Of chaff, although our gleanings be not  
 grist.  
 I must not quite omit the talking sage,  
 Kit-Cat, the famous Conversationist,  
 Who, in his common-place book, had a page  
 Prepared each morn for evenings. "List,  
 oh list!"  
 "Alas, poor ghost!"—What unexpected woes  
 Await those who have studied their bons-  
 mots!

## XCVIII.

Firstly, they must allure the conversation  
 By many windings to their clever clinch;  
 And secondly, must let slip no occasion,  
 Nor *bate* (abate) their hearers of an *inch*,  
 But take an ell—and make a great sensation,  
 If possible; and thirdly, never flinch  
 When some smart talker puts them to the test,  
 But seize the last word, which no doubt's the  
 best.

## XCIX.

Lord Henry and his lady were the hosts;  
 The party we have touch'd on were the  
 guests.  
 Their table was a board to tempt even ghosts  
 To pass the Styx for more substantial feasts,

I will not dwell upon ragoûts or roasts,  
 Albeit all human history attests  
 That happiness for man—the hungry sin-  
 ner!—  
 Since Eve ate apples, much depends on din-  
 ner.

## C.

Witness the lands which “flow’d with milk  
 and honey,”  
 Held out unto the hungry Israelites:  
 To this we have added since, the love of  
 money,  
 The only sort of pleasure which requites.  
 Youth fades, and leaves our days no longer  
 sunny;  
 We tire of mistresses and parasites;  
 But oh, ambrosial cash! Ah! who would lose  
 thee!  
 When we no more can use, or even abuse  
 thee!

## CI.

The gentlemen got up betimes to shoot,  
 Or hunt: the young, because they liked  
 the sport—  
 The first thing boys like after play and fruit;  
 The middle-aged, to make the day more  
 short;  
 For *ennui* is a growth of English root,  
 Though nameless in our language:—we  
 retort  
 The fact for words, and let the French trans-  
 late  
 That awful yawn which sleep cannot abate.

## CII.

The elderly walk’d through the library,  
 And tumbled books, or criticised the pic-  
 tures,  
 Or saunter’d through the gardens piteously,  
 And made upon the hot-house several stric-  
 tures,  
 Or rode a nag which trotted not too high,  
 Or on the morning papers read their lec-  
 tures,  
 Or on the watch their longing eyes would fix,  
 Longing at sixty for the hour of six.

## CIII.

But none were “*géné:*” the great hour of  
 union  
 Was rung by dinner’s knell; till then all  
 were  
 Masters of their own time—or in commu-  
 nion,  
 Or solitary, as they chose to bear

The hours, which how to pass is but to few  
 known.

Each rose up at his own, and had to spare  
 What time he chose for dress, and broke his  
 fast  
 When, where, and how he chose for that  
 repast.

## CIV.

The ladies—some rouged, some a little pale—  
 Met the morn as they might. If fine, they  
 rode,  
 Or walk’d; if foul, they read, or told a tale,  
 Sung, or rehearsed the last dance from  
 abroad;  
 Discuss’d the fashion which might next pre-  
 vail,  
 And settled bonnets by the newest code,  
 Or cramm’d twelve sheets into one little  
 letter,  
 To make each correspondent a new debtor.

## CV.

For some had absent lovers, all had friends.  
 The earth has nothing like a she epistle,  
 And hardly heaven—because it never ends.  
 I love the mystery of a female missal,  
 Which, like a creed, ne’er says all it intends,  
 But full of cunning as Ulysses’ whistle,  
 When he allured poor Dolon:—you had better  
 Take care what you reply to such a letter.

## CVI.

Then there were billiards; cards, too, but *no*  
 dice;—  
 Save in the clubs no man of honour  
 plays;—  
 Boats when ’t was water, skating when ’t was  
 ice,  
 And the hard frost destroy’d the scenting  
 days:  
 And angling, too, that solitary vice,  
 Whatever Izaak Walton sings or says:  
 The quaint, old, cruel coxcomb, in his gullet  
 Should have a hook, and a small trout to  
 pull it.

## CVII.

With evening came the banquet and the  
 wine;  
 The conversazione; the duet,  
 Attuned by voices more or less divine  
 (My heart or head aches with the memory  
 yet).  
 The four Miss Rawbolds in a glee would  
 shine;  
 But the two youngest loved more to be set  
 Down to the harp—because to music’s  
 charms  
 They added graceful necks, white hands and  
 arms,



## CVIII.

Sometimes a dance (though rarely on field days,

For then the gentlemen were rather tired)  
Display'd some sylph-like figures in its maze;  
Then there was small-talk ready when re-  
quired;

Flirtation—but decorous; the mere praise  
Of charms that should or should not be  
admired.

The hunters fought their fox-hunt o'er again,  
And then retreated soberly—at ten.

## CIX.

The politicians, in a nook apart,  
Discuss'd the world, and settled all the  
spheres;

The wits watch'd every loophole for their art,  
To introduce a bon-mot head and ears;  
Small is the rest of those who would be smart,  
A moment's good thing may have cost  
them years

Before they find an hour to introduce it;  
And then, even *then*, some bore may make  
them lose it.

## CX.

But all was gentle and aristocratic  
In this our party; polish'd, smooth, and cold,  
As Phidian forms cut out of marble Attic.

There now are no Squire Westerns as of old;  
And our Sophias are not so emphatic,  
But fair as then, or fairer to behold.

We have no accomplish'd blackguards, like  
Tom Jones,  
But gentlemen in stays, as stiff as stones.

## CXI.

They separated at an early hour;  
That is, ere midnight—which is London's  
noon;

But in the country ladies seek their bower  
A little earlier than the waning moon.

Peace to the slumbers of each folded flower—  
May the rose call back its true colour soon!  
Good hours of fair cheeks are the fairest  
tinters,

And lower the price of rouge—at least some  
winters!



## Canto the Fourteenth.

## I.

If from great nature's or our own abyss  
Of thought we could but snatch a certainty,  
Perhaps mankind might find the path they  
miss—

But then 't would spoil much good philo-  
sophy.

One system eats another up, and this  
Much as old Saturn ate his progeny;  
For when his pious consort gave him stones  
In lieu of sons, of these he made no bones.

## II.

But System doth reverse the Titan's break-  
fast,

And eats her parents, albeit the digestion  
Is difficult. Pray tell me, can you make fast,  
After due search, your faith to any ques-  
tion?

Look back o'er ages, ere unto the stake fast  
You bind yourself, and call some mode the  
best one.

Nothing more true than *not* to trust your  
senses;

And yet what are your other evidences?

## III.

For me, I know nought; nothing I deny,  
Admit, reject, contemn; and what know  
*you*,

Except perhaps that you were born to die?  
And both may after all turn out untrue.

An age may come, Font of Eternity,  
When nothing shall be either old or new.

Death, so call'd, is a thing which makes men  
weep,

And yet a third of life is pass'd in sleep.

## IV.

A sleep without dreams, after a rough day  
Of toil, is what we covet most; and yet  
How clay shrinks back from more quiescent  
clay!

The very Suicide that pays his debt  
At once without instalments (an old way  
Of paying debts, which creditors regret),  
Lets out impatiently his rushing breath,  
Less from disgust of life than dread of death.

## V.

'T is round him, near him, here, there, every-  
where,

And there's a courage which grows out of  
fear,

Perhaps of all most desperate, which will  
dare

The worst to *know* it:—when the mountains  
rear

Their peaks beneath your human foot, and  
there

You look down o'er the precipice, and  
drear

The gulf of rock yawns,—you can't gaze a  
minute,

Without an awful wish to plunge within it.

## VI.

'Tis true, you don't—but, pale and struck  
with terror,

Retire: but look into your past impression!  
And you will find, though shuddering at the  
mirror

Of your own thoughts, in all their self-  
confession,

The lurking bias, be it truth or error,  
To the *unknown*; a secret prepossession,  
To plunge with all your fears—but where?

You know not,  
And that's the reason why you do—or do not.

## VII.

But what's this to the purpose? you will say.  
Gent, reader, nothing; a mere speculation,  
For which my sole excuse is—'tis my way;  
Sometimes *with* and sometimes without  
occasion,

I write what's uppermost, without delay;

This narrative is not meant for narration,  
But a mere airy and fantastic basis,  
To build up common things with common  
places.

## VIII.

You know, or don't know, that great Bacon  
saith,

"Fling up a straw, 't will show the way the  
wind blows;"

And such a straw, borne on by human breath,  
Is poesy, according as the mind glows;

A paper kite which flies 'twixt life and death,  
A shadow which the onward soul behind  
throws:

And mine's a bubble, not blown up for praise,  
But just to play with, as an infant plays.

## IX.

The world is all before me—or behind;

For I have seen a portion of that same,  
And quite enough for me to keep in mind;—  
Of passions, too, I have proved enough to  
blame,

To the great pleasure of our friends, man-  
kind,

Who like to mix some slight alloy with  
fame;

For I was rather famous in my time,  
Until I fairly knock'd it up with rhyme.

## X.

I have brought this world about my ears, and  
eke

The other; that's to say, the clergy—who  
Upon my head have bid their thunders break  
In pious libels by no means a few.

And yet I can't help scribbling once a week,  
Tiring old readers, nor discovering new.  
In youth I wrote because my mind was full,  
And now because I feel it growing dull.

## XI.

But "why then publish?"—There are no  
rewards,

Of fame or profit when the world grows  
weary.

I ask in turn,—Why do you play at cards?  
Why drink? Why read?—To make some  
hour less dreary.

It occupies me to turn back regards

On what I've seen or ponder'd, sad or  
cheery;

And what I write I cast upon the stream,  
To swim or sink—I have had at least my  
dream.

## XII.

I think that were I *certain* of success,

I hardly could compose another line:

So long I've battled either more or less,  
That no defeat can drive me from the Nine.  
This feeling 't is not easy to express,  
And yet 't is not affected, I opine.

In play, there are two pleasures for your  
choosing—

The one is winning, and the other losing.

## XIII.

Besides, my Muse by no means deals in  
fiction:

She gathers a repertory of facts,  
Of course with some reserve and slight  
restriction,

But mostly sings of human things and  
acts—

And that's one cause she meets with contra-  
diction;

For too much truth, at first sight, ne'er  
attracts;

And were her object only what's call'd glory,  
With more ease too she'd tell a different  
story.

## XIV.

Love, war, a tempest—surely there's variety:  
Also a seasoning slight of lucubration;

A bird's eye view, too, of that wild, Society;  
A slight glance thrown on men of every  
station.

If you have nought else, here's at least  
satiety,

Both in performance and in preparation;  
And though these lines should only line  
portmanteaus,

Trade will be all the better for these Cantos.

## XV.

The portion of this world which I at present

Have taken up to fill the following sermon,  
Is one of which there's no description recent:  
The reason why, is easy to determine:  
Although it seems both prominent and pleasant,

There is a sameness in its gems and ermine,  
A dull and family likeness through all ages,  
Of no great promise for poetic pages.

## XVI.

With much to excite, there's little to exalt;  
Nothing that speaks to all men and all times;  
A sort of varnish over every fault;  
A kind of common-place, even in their crimes;  
Factitious passions, wit without much salt,  
A want of that true nature which sublimizes  
Whate'er it shows with truth; a smooth monotony  
Of character, in those at least who have got any.

## XVII.

Sometimes, indeed, like soldiers off parade,  
They break their ranks and gladly leave the drill;  
But then the roll-call draws them back afraid,  
And they must be or seem what they were: still  
Doubtless it is a brilliant masquerade:  
But when of the first sight you have had your fill,  
It palls—at least it did so upon me,  
This paradise of pleasure and ennui.

## XVIII.

When we have made our love, and gamed our gaming,  
Drest, voted, shone, and, may be, something more;  
With dandies dined; heard senators declaiming;  
Seen beauties brought to market by the score,  
Sad rakes to sadder husbands chastely taming;  
There's little left but to be bored or bore.  
Witness those "*ci-devant jeunes hommes*" who stem  
The stream, nor leave the world which leaveth them.

## XIX.

'Tis said—indeed a general complaint—  
That no one has succeeded in describing  
The monde, exactly as they ought to paint:  
Some say, that authors only snatch, by bribing  
The porter, some slight scandals strange and quaint,  
To furnish matter for their moral gibing;  
And that their books have but one style in common—  
My lady's prattle, filter'd through her woman.

## XX.

But this can't well be true, just now; for writers  
Are grown of the beau monde a part potential:  
I've seen them balance even the scale with fighters,  
Especially when young, for that's essential  
Why do their sketches fail them as inditers  
Of what they deem themselves most consequential,  
The real portrait of the highest tribe?  
'Tis that, in fact, there's little to describe.

## XXI.

"*Haud ignara loquor*;" these are *Nugæ*,  
"*quarum Pars parva fui*," but still art and part.  
Now I could much more easily sketch a harem,  
A battle, wreck, or history of the heart,  
Than these things; and besides, I wish to spare 'em,  
For reasons which I choose to keep apart.  
"*Vetabo Cereris sacrum qui vulgarit*;"—  
Which means, that vulgar people must not share it.

## XXII.

And therefore what I throw off is ideal—  
Lower'd, heaven'd, like a history of free-masons  
Which bears the same relation to the real,  
As Captain Parry's voyage may do to Jason's.  
The grand arcanum's not for men to see all;  
My music has some mystic diapasons;  
And there is much which could not be appreciated  
In any manner by the uninitiated.

## XXIII.

Alas! worlds fall—and woman, since she fell'd  
The world (as, since that history, less polite  
Than true, hath been a creed so strictly held),  
Has not yet given up the practice quite.

Poor thing of usages! coerced, compell'd,  
Victim when wrong, and martyr oft when  
right,  
Condemn'd to child-bed, as men for their sins  
Have shaving too entail'd upon their chins,—

## XXIV.

A daily plague, which in the aggregate  
May average on the whole with parturition.  
But as to women, who can penetrate  
The real sufferings of their she condition?  
Man's very sympathy with their estate  
Has much of selfishness, and more sus-  
picion.  
Their love, their virtue, beauty, education,  
But form good housekeepers, to breed a  
nation.

## XXV.

All this were very well, and can't be better;  
But even this is difficult, Heaven knows,  
So many troubles from her birth beset her,  
Such small distinction between friends and  
foes,  
The gilding wears so soon from off her fetter,  
That—but ask any woman if she'd choose  
(Take her at thirty, that is) to have been  
Female or male? a schoolboy or a queen?

## XXVI.

"Petticoat influence" is a great reproach,  
Which even those who obey would fain be  
thought  
To fly from; as from hungry pikes a roach;  
But since beneath it upon earth we are  
brought,  
By various joltings of life's hackney coach,  
I for one venerate a petticoat—  
A garment of a mystical sublimity,  
No matter whether russet, silk, or dimity.

## XXVII.

Much I respect, and much I have adored,  
In my young days, that chaste and goodly  
veil,  
Which holds a treasure, like a miser's hoard,  
And more attracts by all it doth conceal—  
A golden scabbard on a Damasque sword,  
A loving letter with a mystic seal,  
A cure for grief—for what can ever rankle  
Before a petticoat and peeping ankle?

## XXVIII.

And when upon a silent, sullen day,  
With a sirocco, for example, blowing,  
When even the sea looks dim with all its  
spray,  
And sulkily the river's ripple's flowing,

And the sky shows that very ancient gray,  
The sober, sad antithesis to glowing,—  
'Tis pleasant, if *then* anything is pleasant,  
To catch a glimpse even of a pretty peasant.

## XXIX.

We left our heroes and our heroines  
In that fair clime which don't depend on  
climate,  
Quite independent of the Zodiac's signs;  
Though certainly more difficult to rhyme at,  
Because the sun, and stars, and aught that  
shines,  
Mountains, and all we can be most sublime  
at,  
Are there oft dull and dreary as a *dun*—  
Whether a sky's or tradesman's is all one.

## XXX.

An in-door life is less poetical;  
And out-of-door hath showers, and mists,  
and sleet,  
With which I could not brew a pastoral.  
But be it as it may, a bard must meet  
All difficulties, whether great or small,  
To spoil his undertaking, or complete,  
And work away like spirit upon matter,  
Embarrass'd somewhat both with fire and  
water.

## XXXI.

Juan—in this respect, at least, like saints—  
Was all things unto people of all sorts,  
And lived contentedly, without complaints,  
In camps, in ships, in cottages, or courts—  
Born with that happy soul which seldom faints,  
And mingling modestly in toils or sports.  
He likewise could be most things to all  
women,  
Without the coxcombry of certain *she* men.

## XXXII.

A fox-hunt to a foreigner is strange;  
'Tis also subject to the double danger  
Of tumbling first, and having in exchange  
Some pleasant jesting at the awkward  
stranger;  
But Juan had been early taught to range  
The wilds, as doth an Arab turn'd avenger,  
So that his horse, or charger, hunter, hack,  
Knew that he had a rider on his back.

## XXXIII.

And now in this new field, with some ap-  
plause,  
He clear'd hedge, ditch, and double post,  
and rail,  
And never *craned*, and made but few "*faux  
pas*,"  
And only fretted when the scent 'gan fail.

He broke, 'tis true, some statutes of the laws  
Of hunting—for the sagest youth is frail;  
Rode o'er the hounds, it may be, now and  
then,  
And once o'er several country gentlemen.

## XXXIV.

But on the whole, to general admiration  
He acquitted both himself and horse: the  
squires  
Marvell'd at merit of another nation;  
The boors cried "Dang it! who'd have  
thought it?"—Sires,  
The Nestors of the sporting generation,  
Swore praises, and recall'd their former  
fires;  
The huntsman's self relented to a grin,  
And rated him almost a whipper-in.

## XXXV.

Such were his trophies—not of spear and  
shield,  
But leaps, and bursts, and sometimes foxes'  
brushes;  
Yet I must own,—although in this I yield  
To patriot sympathy a Briton's blushes,—  
He thought at heart like courtly Chesterfield,  
Who, after a long chase o'er hills, dales,  
bushes,  
And what not, though he rode beyond all  
price,  
Ask'd next day, "If men ever hunted *twice*?"

## XXXVI.

He also had a quality uncommon  
To early risers after a long chase,  
Who wake in winter ere the cock can sum-  
mon  
December's drowsy day to his dull race,—  
A quality agreeable to woman,  
When her soft, liquid words run on apace,  
Who likes a listener, whether saint or sin-  
ner,—  
He did not fall asleep just after dinner;

## XXXVII.

But, light and airy, stood on the alert,  
And shone in the best part of dialogue,  
By humouring always what they might assert,  
And listening 'to the topics most in vogue,—  
Now grave, now gay, but never dull or pert;  
And smiling but in secret—cunning rogue!—  
He ne'er presumed to make an error clearer;—  
In short, there never was a better hearer.

## XXXVIII.

And then he danced,—all foreigners excel  
The serious Angles in the eloquence  
Of pantomime,—he danced, I say, right well,  
With emphasis, and also with good sense—

A thing in footing indispensable;  
He danced without theatrical pretence,  
Not like a ballet-master in the van  
Of his drill'd nymphs, but like a gentleman.

## XXXIX.

Chaste were his steps, each kept within due  
bound,  
And elegance was sprinkled o'er his figure;  
Like swift Camilla, he scarce skim'd the  
ground,  
And rather held in than put forth his  
vigour;  
And then he had an ear for music's sound,  
Which might defy a crotchete critic's rigour.  
Such classic pas—sans flaws—set off our  
hero,  
He glanced like a personified Bolero;

## XL.

Or, like a flying Hour before Aurora,  
In Guido's famous fresco, which alone  
Is worth a tour to Rome, although no more a  
Remnant were there of the old world's sole  
throne.  
The "*tout ensemble*" of his movements wore a  
Grace of the soft ideal, seldom shown,  
And ne'er to be described; for to the colour  
Of bards and prozers, words are void of  
colour.

## XLI.

No marvel then he was a favourite;  
A full-grown Cupid, very much admired;  
A little spoilt, but by no means so quite;  
At least he kept his vanity retired.  
Such was his tact, he could alike delight  
The chaste, and those who are not so much  
inspired.  
The Duchess of Fitz-Fulke, who loved "*tra-  
casserie*,"  
Began to treat him with some small "*aga-  
cerie*."

## XLII.

She was a fine and somewhat full-blown  
blonde,  
Desirable, distinguish'd, celebrated  
For several winters in the grand, *grande*  
*monde*.  
I'd rather not say what might be related  
Of her exploits, for this were ticklish ground;  
Besides there might be falsehood in what's  
stated;  
Her late performance had been a dead set  
At Lord Augustus Fitz-Plantagenet.

## XLIII.

This noble personage began to look  
A little black upon this new flirtation;  
But such small licences must lovers brook,  
Mere freedoms of the female corporation.

Woe to the man who ventures a rebuke !  
 'Twill but precipitate a situation  
 Extremely disagreeable, but common  
 To calculators when they count on woman.

## XLIV.

The circle smiled, then whisper'd, and then  
 sneer'd;  
 The misses bridled, and the matrons  
 frown'd;  
 Some hoped things might not turn out as  
 they fear'd;  
 Some would not deem such women could  
 be found;  
 Some ne'er believed one half of what they  
 heard;  
 Some look'd perplex'd, and others look'd  
 profound;  
 And several pitied with sincere regret  
 Poor Lord Augustus Fitz-Plantagenet.

## XLV.

But what is odd, none ever named the duke,  
 Who, one might think, was something in  
 the affair:  
 True, he was absent, and, 'twas rumour'd,  
 took  
 But small concern about the when, or  
 where,  
 Or what his consort did: if he could brook  
 Her gaieties, none had a right to stare:  
 Theirs was that best of unions, past all doubt,  
 Which never meets, and therefore can't fall  
 out.

## XLVI.

But, oh! that I should ever pen so sad a line!  
 Fired with an abstract love of virtue, she,  
 My Dian of the Ephesians, Lady Adeline,  
 Began to think the duchess' conduct free;  
 Regretting much that she had chosen so bad  
 a line,  
 And waxing chiller in her courtesy,  
 Look'd grave and pale to see her friend's  
 fragility,  
 For which most friends reserve their sensi-  
 bility.

## XLVII.

There's nought in this bad world like sym-  
 pathy;  
 'Tis so becoming to the soul and face,  
 Sets to soft music the harmonious sigh,  
 And robes sweet friendship in a Brussels  
 lace.  
 Without a friend, what were humanity,  
 To hunt our errors up with a good grace?  
 Consoling us with—"Would you had thought  
 twice!  
 Ah! if you had but follow'd my advice!"

## XLVIII.

O Job! you had two friends: one's quite  
 enough,  
 Especially when we are ill at ease;  
 They are but bad pilots when the weather's  
 rough,  
 Doctors less famous for their cures than  
 fees.  
 Let no man grumble when his friends fall off,  
 As they will do like leaves at the first  
 breeze:  
 When your affairs come round, one way or  
 t'other,  
 Go to the coffee-house, and take another.

## XLIX.

But this is not my maxim: had it been,  
 Some heart-aches had been spared me: yet  
 I care not—  
 I would not be a tortoise in his screen  
 Of stubborn shell, which waves and weather  
 wear not;  
 'Tis better on the whole to have felt and  
 seen  
 That which humanity may bear, or bear  
 not;  
 'Twill teach discernment to the sensitive,  
 And not to pour their ocean in a sieve.

## L.

Of all the horrid, hideous notes of woe,  
 Sadder than owl-songs or the midnight  
 blast,  
 Is that portentous phrase, "I told you so,"  
 Utter'd by friends, those prophets of the  
 past,  
 Who, 'stead of saying what you now should  
 do,  
 Own they foresaw that you would fall at  
 last,  
 And solace your slight lapse 'gainst "*bonos  
 mores*,"  
 With a long memorandum of old stories.

## LI.

The Lady Adeline's serene severity  
 Was not confined to feeling for her friend,  
 Whose fame she rather doubted with pos-  
 terity,  
 Unless her habits should begin to mend:  
 But Juan also shared in her austerity,  
 But mix'd with pity, pure as e'er was  
 penn'd:  
 His inexperience moved her gentle ruth,  
 And (as her junior by six weeks) his youth.



## LII.

These forty days' advantage of her years—  
 And hers were those which can face calculation,  
 Boldly referring to the list of peers  
 And noble births, nor dread the enumeration—  
 Gave her a right to have maternal fears  
 For a young gentleman's fit education,  
 Though she was far from that leap year,  
 Whose leap,  
 In female dates, strikes Time all of a heap.

## LIII.

This may be fix'd at somewhere before  
 thirty—  
 Say seven-and-twenty; for I never knew  
 The strictest in chronology and virtue  
 Advance beyond, while they could pass for  
 new.  
 O Time! why dost not pause? Thy scythe,  
 so dirty  
 With rust, should surely cease to hack and  
 hew.  
 Reset it: shave more smoothly, also slower,  
 If but to keep thy credit as a mower.

## LIV.

But Adeline was far from that ripe age,  
 Whose ripeness is but bitter at the best:  
 'T was rather her experience made her sage,  
 For she had seen the world and stood its  
 test,  
 As I have said in—I forget what page;  
 My Muse despises reference, as you have  
 guess'd  
 By this time;—but strike six from seven-  
 and-twenty,  
 And you will find her sum of years in plenty.

## LV.

At sixteen she came out; presented, vaunted,  
 She put all coronets into commotion:  
 At seventeen, too, the world was still en-  
 charmed  
 With the new Venus of their brilliant  
 ocean:  
 At eighteen, though below her feet still  
 panted  
 A hecatomb of suitors with devotion,  
 She had consented to create again  
 That Adam, call'd "the happiest of men."

## LVI.

Since then she had sparkled through three  
 glowing winters,  
 Admired, adored; but also so correct,  
 That she had puzzled all the acutest hinters,  
 Without the apparel of being circumspect:

They could not even glean the slightest  
 splinters

From off the marble, which had no defect.  
 She had also snatch'd a moment since her  
 marriage  
 To bear a son and heir—and one miscar-  
 riage.

## LVII.

Fondly the wheeling fire-flies flew around  
 her,  
 Those little glitterers of the London night;  
 But none of these possess'd a sting to wound  
 her—  
 She was a pitch beyond a coxcomb's flight.  
 Perhaps she wish'd an aspirant profounder;  
 But whatsoe'er she wish'd, she acted right;  
 And whether coldness, pride, or virtue,  
 dignify  
 A woman, so she's good, what does it  
 signify?

## LVIII.

I hate a motive, like a lingering bottle  
 Which with the landlord makes too long a  
 stand,  
 Leaving all claretless the unmoisten'd throttle,  
 Especially with politics on hand;  
 I hate it, as I hate a drove of cattle,  
 Who whirl the dust as simooms whirl the  
 sand;  
 I hate it, as I hate an argument,  
 A laureate's ode, or servile peer's "content."

## LIX.

'Tis sad to hack into the roots of things,  
 They are so much intertwined with the  
 earth;  
 So that the branch a goodly verdure flings,  
 I reckon not if an acorn gave it birth.  
 To trace all actions to their secret springs  
 Would make indeed some melancholy  
 mirth;  
 But this is not at present my concern,  
 And I refer you to wise Oxenstiern.

## LX.

With the kind view of saving an éclat,  
 Both to the duchess and diplomatist,  
 The Lady Adeline, as soon's she saw  
 That Juan was unlikely to resist—  
 (For foreigners don't know that a *faux*  
*pas*  
 In England ranks quite on a different list  
 From those of other lands unblest with  
 injuries,  
 Whose verdict for such sin a certain cure  
 is;—)

## LXI.

The Lady Adeline resolved to take  
 Such measures as she thought might best  
 impede  
 The further progress of this sad mistake.  
 She thought with some simplicity indeed;  
 But innocence is bold even at the stake,  
 And simple in the world, and doth not need  
 Nor use those palisades by dames erected,  
 Whose virtue lies in never being detected.

## LXII.

It was not that she fear'd the very worst:  
 His Grace was an enduring, married man,  
 And was not likely all at once to burst  
 Into a scene, and swell the clients' clan  
 Of Doctors' Commons; but she dreaded first  
 The magic of her Grace's talisman,  
 And next a quarrel (as he seem'd to fret)  
 With Lord Augustus Fitz-Plantagenet.

## LXIII.

Her Grace, too, pass'd for being an intri-  
 gante,  
 And somewhat *méchante* in her amorous  
 sphere:  
 One of those pretty, precious plagues, which  
 haunt  
 A lover with caprices soft and dear,  
 That like to *make* a quarrel, when they can't  
 Find one, each day of the delightful year;  
 Bewitching, torturing, as they freeze or  
 glow,  
 And—what is worst of all—won't let you go;

## LXIV.

The sort of thing to turn a young man's  
 head,  
 Or make a Werter of him in the end.  
 No wonder then a purer soul should dread  
 This sort of chaste *liaison* for a friend;  
 It were much better to be wed or dead,  
 Than wear a heart a woman loves to rend.  
 'Tis best to pause, and think, ere you rush  
 on,  
 If that a "*bonne fortune*" be really "*bonne*."

## LXV.

And first, in the o'erflowing of her heart,  
 Which really knew or thought it knew no  
 guile,  
 She call'd her husband now and then apart,  
 And bade him counsel Juan. With a  
 smile  
 Lord Henry heard her plans of artless art  
 To wean Don Juan from the siren's wile;  
 And answer'd, like a statesman or a prophet,  
 In such guise that she could make nothing  
 of it.

## LXVI.

Firstly, he said, "he never interfered  
 In anybody's business but the king's:"  
 Next, that "he never judged from what  
 appear'd,  
 Without strong reason, of those sort of  
 things:"  
 Thirdly, that "Juan had more brain than  
 beard,  
 And was not to be held in leading-strings;"  
 And fourthly, what need hardly be said  
 twice,  
 "That good but rarely came from good ad-  
 vice."

## LXVII.

And, therefore, doubtless to approve the  
 truth  
 Of the last axiom, he advised his spouse  
 To leave the parties to themselves, for-  
 sooth—  
 At least as far as *bienséance* allows:  
 That time would temper Juan's faults of  
 youth;  
 That young men rarely made monastic  
 vows;  
 That opposition only more attaches—  
 But here a messenger brought in despatches:

## LXVIII.

And being of the council call'd "the Privy,"  
 Lord Henry walk'd into his cabinet,  
 To furnish matter for some future Livy  
 To tell how he reduced the nation's debt;  
 And if their full contents I do not give ye,  
 It is because I do not know them yet;  
 But I shall add them in a brief appendix,  
 To come between mine epic and its index.

## LXIX.

But ere he went, he added a slight hint,  
 Another gentle common-place or two,  
 Such as are coin'd in conversation's mint,  
 And pass, for want of better, though not  
 new:  
 Then broke his packet, to see what was in't,  
 And having casually glanced it through,  
 Retired; and, as he went out, calmly kiss'd  
 her,  
 Less like a young wife than an aged sister.

## LXX.

He was a cold, good, honourable man,  
 Proud of his birth, and proud of every-  
 thing;  
 A goodly spirit for a state divan,  
 A figure fit to walk before a king;

Tall, stately, form'd to lead the courtly van  
On birthdays, glorious with a star and  
string;  
The very model of a chamberlain—  
And such I mean to make him when I reign.

## LXXI.

But there was something wanting on the  
whole—  
I don't know what, and therefore cannot  
tell—  
Which pretty women—the sweet souls!—  
call *soul*.

*Certes* it was not body; he was well  
Proportion'd, as a poplar or a pole,  
A handsome man, that human miracle;  
And in each circumstance of love or war  
Had still preserved his perpendicular.

## LXXII.

Still there was something wanting, as I've  
said—  
That undefinable "*Je ne sais quoi*,"  
Which, for what I know, may of yore have  
led

To Homer's *Iliad*, since it drew to Troy  
The Greek Eve, Helen, from the Spartan's  
bed;

Though on the whole, no doubt, the Dardan  
boy  
Was much inferior to King Menelaüs :—  
But thus it is some women will betray us.

## LXXIII.

There is an awkward thing which much per-  
plexes,

Unless like wise Tiresias we had proved  
By turns the difference of the several sexes;  
Neither can show quite *how* they would be  
loved.

The sensual for a short time but connects  
us—

The sentimental boasts to be unmoved;  
But both together form a kind of centaur,  
Upon whose back 'tis better not to venture.

## LXXIV.

A something all-sufficient for the *heart*  
Is that for which the sex are always  
seeking :

But how to fill up that same vacant part?  
There lies the rub—and this they are but  
weak in.

Frail mariners afloat without a chart,  
They run before the wind through high  
seas breaking;

And when they have made the shore through  
every shock,  
'Tis odd, or odds, it may turn out a rock.

## LXXV.

There is a flower call'd "*Love in Idleness*,"  
For which see Shakespeare's ever-blooming  
garden;—

I will not make his great description less,  
And beg his British godship's humble  
pardon,

If, in my extremity of rhyme's distress,  
I touch a single leaf where he is warden;—  
But though the flower is different, with the  
French

Or Swiss Rousseau, cry "*Voilà la Per-  
venche!*"

## LXXVI.

Eureka! I have found it! What I mean

To say is, not that love is idleness,

But that in love such idleness has been

An accessory, as I have cause to guess.

Hard labour's an indifferent go-between;

Your men of business are not apt to express

Much passion, since the merchant-ship, the  
Argo,

Convey'd Medea as her supercargo.

## LXXVII.

"*Beatus ille procul!*" from "*negotiiis*,"

Saith Horace; the great little poet's  
wrong;

His other maxim, "*Noscitur à sociis*,"

Is much more to the purpose of his song;

Though even that were sometimes too  
ferocious,

Unless good company be kept too long;

But, in his teeth, whate'er their state or  
station,

Thrice happy they who *have* an occupation!

## LXXVIII.

Adam exchanged his Paradise for ploughing,

Eve made up millinery with fig leaves—

The earliest knowledge from the tree so  
knowing,

As far as I know, that the church re-  
ceives:

And since that time it need not cost much  
showing,

That many of the ills o'er which man  
grieves,

And still more women, spring from not em-  
ploying

Some hours to make the remnant worth  
enjoying.

## LXXIX.

And hence high life is oft a dreary void,

A rack of pleasures, where we must invent

A something wherewithal to be annoy'd.

Bards may sing what they please about  
*Content*;

*Contented*, when translated, means but cloy'd;

And hence arise the woes of sentiment,  
Blue-devils, and blue-stockings, and romances  
Reduced to practice, and perform'd like dances.

## LXXX.

I do declare, upon an affidavit,  
Romances I ne'er read like those I have seen;  
Nor, if unto the world I ever gave it,  
Would some believe that such a tale had been:  
But such intent I never had, nor have it;  
Some truths are better kept behind a screen,  
Especially when they would look like lies,  
I therefore deal in generalities.

## LXXXI.

"An oyster may be cross'd in love,"—and why?

Because he mopeth idly in his shell,  
And heaves a lonely subterraqueous sigh,  
Much as a monk may do within his cell:  
And *à-propos* of monks, their piety  
With sloth hath found it difficult to dwell;  
Those vegetables of the Catholic creed  
Are apt exceedingly to run to seed.

## LXXXII.

O Wilberforce! thou man of black renown,  
Whose merit none enough can sing or say,  
Thou hast struck one immense Colossus down,  
Thou moral Washington of Africa!  
But there's another little thing, I own,  
Which you should perpetrate some summer's day,  
And set the other half of earth to rights;  
You have freed the *blacks*—now pray shut up the whites.

## LXXXIII.

Shut up the bald-coot bully Alexander!  
Ship off the Holy Three to Senegal;  
Teach them that "sauce for goose is sauce for gander,"  
And ask them how *they* like to be in thrall?  
Shut up each high heroic salamander,  
Who eats fire gratis (since the pay's but small);  
Shut up—no, *not* the King, but the Pavilion,  
Or else 't will cost us all another million.

## LXXXIV.

Shut up the world at large, let Bedlam out;  
And you will be perhaps surprised to find  
All things pursue exactly the same route,  
As now with those of *soi-disant* sound mind.

This I could prove beyond a single doubt,  
Were there a jot of sense among mankind;  
But till that *point d'appui* is found, alas!  
Like Archimedes, I leave earth as 't was.

## LXXXV.

Our gentle Adeline had one defect—  
Her heart was vacant, though a splendid mansion;  
Her conduct had been perfectly correct,  
As she had seen nought claiming its expansion,  
A wavering spirit may be easier wreck'd,  
Because 't is frailer, doubtless, than a stanch one;  
But when the latter works its own undoing,  
Its inner crash is like an earthquake's ruin.

## LXXXVI.

She loved her lord, or thought so; but *that* love  
Cost her an effort, which is a sad toil,  
The stone of Sisyphus, if once we move  
Our feelings 'gainst the nature of the soil.  
She had nothing to complain of, or reprove,  
No bickerings, no connubial turmoil:  
Their union was a model to behold,  
Serene and noble,—conjugal, but cold.

## LXXXVII.

There was no great disparity of years,  
Though much in temper; but they never clash'd:  
They moved like stars united in their spheres,  
Or like the Rhone by Leman's waters wash'd,  
Where mingled and yet separate appears  
The river from the lake, all blueely dash'd  
Through the serene and placid glassy deep,  
Which fain would lull its river-child to sleep.

## LXXXVIII.

Now when she once had ta'en an interest  
In anything, however she might flatter  
Herself that her intentions were the best,  
Intense intentions are a dangerous matter:  
Impressions were much stronger than she guess'd,  
And gather'd as they run like growing water  
Upon her mind: the more so, as her breast  
Was not at first too readily impress'd.

## LXXXIX.

But when it was, she had that lurking demon  
Of double nature, and thus doubly named—  
Firmness yclept in heroes, kings, and seamen,  
That is, when they succeed; but greatly blamed

As *obstinacy*, both in men and women,  
 Whene'er their triumph pales, or star is  
 tamed :—  
 And 'twill perplex the casuist in morality  
 To fix the due bounds of this dangerous  
 quality.

## XC.

Had Buonaparte won at Waterloo,  
 It had been firmness; now 'tis pertinacity:  
 Must the event decide between the two?  
 I leave it to your people of sagacity  
 To draw the line between the false and true,  
 If such can e'er be drawn by man's capacity:  
 My business is with Lady Adeline,  
 Who in her way too was a heroine.

## XCII.

She knew not her own heart; then how  
 should I?  
 I think not she was *then* in love with Juan:  
 If so, she would have had the strength to fly  
 The wild sensation, unto her a new one:  
 She merely felt a common sympathy  
 (I will not say it was a false or true one)  
 In him, because she thought he was in dan-  
 ger,—  
 Her husband's friend, her own, young, and  
 a stranger.

## XCIII.

She was, or thought she was his friend—  
 and this  
 Without the farce of friendship, or ro-  
 mance  
 Of platonism, which leads so oft amiss  
 Ladies who have studied friendship but in  
 France,  
 Or Germany, where people *purely* kiss.  
 To thus much Adeline would not advance;  
 But of such friendship as man's may to man  
 be  
 She was as capable as woman can be.

## XCIII.

No doubt the secret influence of the sex  
 Will there, as also in the ties of blood,  
 An innocent predominance annex,  
 And tune the concord to a finer mood.  
 If free from passion, which all friendship  
 checks,  
 And your true feelings fully understood,  
 No friend like to a woman earth discovers,  
 So that you have not been nor will be lovers.

## XCIV.

Love bears within its breast the very germ  
 Of change; and how should this be other-  
 wise?  
 That violent things more quickly find a term  
 Is shown through nature's whole analogies;

And how should the most fierce of all be  
 firm?  
 Would you have endless lightning in the  
 skies?  
 Methinks Love's very title says enough:  
 How should "the *tender* passion" e'er be  
 tough?

## XCV.

Alas! by all experience, seldom yet  
 (I merely quote what I have heard from  
 many)  
 Had lovers not some reason to regret  
 The passion which made Solomon a zany.  
 I've also seen some wives (not to forget  
 The marriage state, the best or worst of  
 any)  
 Who were the very paragons of wives;  
 Yet made the misery of at least two lives.

## XCVI.

I've also seen some female *friends* ('t is odd,  
 But true—as, if expedient, I could prove)  
 That faithful were through thick and thin,  
 abroad,  
 At home, far more than ever yet was  
 Love—  
 Who did not quit me when Oppression trod  
 Upon me; whom no scandal could remove;  
 Who fought, and fight, in absence, too, my  
 battles,  
 Despite the snake Society's loud rattles.

## XCVII.

Whether Don Juan and chaste Adeline  
 Grew friends in this or any other sense,  
 Will be discuss'd hereafter, I opine:  
 At present I am glad of a pretence  
 To leave them hovering, as the effect is fine,  
 And keeps the atrocious reader in *suspense*:  
 The surest way for ladies and for books  
 To bait their tender or their tenter hooks.

## XCVIII.

Whether they rode, or walk'd, or studied  
 Spanish,  
 To read Don Quixote in the original,  
 A pleasure before which all others vanish;  
 Whether their talk was of the kind call'd  
 "small,"  
 Or serious, are the topics I must banish  
 To the next Canto; where perhaps I shall  
 Say something to the purpose, and display  
 Considerable talent in my way.

## XCIX.

Above all, I beg all men to forbear  
 Anticipating aught about the matter:  
 They'll only make mistakes about the fair,  
 And Juan too, especially the latter.

And I shall take a much more serious air  
 Than I have yet done, in this epic satire.  
 It is not clear that Adeline and Juan  
 Will fall; but if they do, 't will be their ruin.

## C.

But great things spring from little:—Would  
 you think,

That in our youth, as dangerous a passion  
 As e'er brought man and woman to the brink  
 Of ruin, rose from such a slight occasion,  
 As few would ever dream could form the link  
 Of such a sentimental situation?

You'll never guess, I'll bet you millions,  
 millions—

It all sprung from a harmless game at billiards.

## CI.

'Tis strange,—but true; for truth is always  
 strange;

Stranger than fiction: if it could be told,  
 How much would novels gain by the exchange!

How differently the world would men behold!

How oft would vice and virtue places change!  
 The new world would be nothing to the old,

If some Columbus of the moral seas  
 Would show mankind their souls' antipodes.

## CII.

What "antres vast and deserts idle" then

Would be discover'd in the human soul!

What icebergs in the hearts of mighty men,

With self-love in the centre as their pole!

What Anthropophagi are nine or ten

Of those who hold the kingdoms in control!  
 Were things but only call'd by their right name,

Cæsar himself would be ashamed of fame.

## Canto the Fifteenth.

## I.

AN!—What should follow slips from my reflection;

Whatever follows ne'ertheless may be

As à-propos of hope or retrospection,

As though the lurking thought had follow'd free.

All present life is but an interjection,

An "Oh!" or "Ah!" of joy or misery,

Or a "Ha! ha!" or "Bah!"—a yawn, or  
 "Pooh!"

Of which perhaps the latter is most true.

## II.

But, more or less, the whole's a syncope  
 Or a singultus—emblems of emotion,

That grand antithesis to great ennui,  
 Wherewith we break our bubbles on the ocean,

That watery outline of eternity,

Or miniature at least, as is my notion,  
 Which ministers unto the soul's delight,  
 In seeing matters which are out of sight.

## III.

But all are better than the sigh suppress,  
 Corroding in the cavern of the heart,

Making the countenance a masque of rest,  
 And turning human nature to an art.

Few men dare show their thoughts of worst  
 or best;

Dissimulation always sets apart  
 A corner for herself; and therefore fiction  
 Is that which passes with least contradiction.

## IV.

Ah! who can tell? Or rather, who cannot  
 Remember, without telling, passion's errors?

The drainer of oblivion, even the sot,

Hath got blue devils for his morning mirrors:

What though on Lethe's stream he seem to float,

He cannot sink his tremours or his terrors;

The ruby glass that shakes within his hand  
 Leaves a sad sediment of Time's worst sand.

## V.

And as for love—O love!—We will proceed.

The Lady Adeline Amundeville,

A pretty name as one would wish to read,  
 Must perch harmonious on my tuneful quill.

There's music in the sighing of a reed;

There's music in the gushing of a rill;

There's music in all things, if men had ears:

Their earth is but an echo of the spheres.

## VI.

The Lady Adeline, right honourable,

And honour'd, ran a risk of growing less  
 so;

For few of the soft sex are very stable

In their resolves—alas! that I should say  
 so;

They differ as wine differs from its label,

When once decanted;—I presume to guess  
 so,

But will not swear: yet both upon occasion,  
 Till old, may undergo adulteration.



## VII.

But Adeline was of the purest vintage,  
 The unmingled essence of the grape; and  
 yet  
 Bright as a new Napoleon from its mintage,  
 Or glorious as a diamond richly set;  
 A page where Time should hesitate to print  
 age,  
 And for which Nature might forego her  
 debt—  
 Sole creditor whose process doth involve in't  
 The luck of finding everybody solvent.

## VIII.

O Death! thou dunnest of all duns! thou  
 daily  
 Knockest at doors, at first with modest tap,  
 Like a meek tradesman when, approaching  
 palely,  
 Some splendid debtor he would take by  
 sap:  
 But oft denied, as patience 'gins to fail, he  
 Advances with exasperated rap,  
 And (if let in) insists, in terms unhandsome,  
 On ready money, or "a draft on Ransom."

## IX.

Whate'er thou takest, spare awhile poor  
 Beauty!  
 She is so rare, and thou hast so much prey.  
 What though she now and then may slip  
 from duty,  
 The more 's the reason why you ought to  
 stay;  
 Gaunt Gourmand! with whole nations for  
 your booty,  
 You should be civil in a modest way:  
 Suppress, then, some slight feminine diseases,  
 And take as many heroes as Heaven pleases.

## X.

Fair Adeline, the more ingenuous  
 Where she was interested (as was said),  
 Because she was not apt, like some of us,  
 To like too readily, or too high bred  
 To show it—(points we need not now dis-  
 cuss)—  
 Would give up artlessly both heart and  
 head  
 Unto such feelings as seem'd innocent,  
 For objects worthy of the sentiment.

## XI.

Some parts of Juan's history, which Rumour,  
 That live gazette, had scatter'd to dis-  
 figure,  
 She had heard; but women hear with more  
 good humour  
 Such aberrations than we men of rigour:

Besides, his conduct, since in England, grew  
 more  
 Strict, and his mind assumed a manlier  
 vigour;  
 Because he had, like Alcibiades,  
 The art of living in all climes with ease.

## XII.

His manner was perhaps the more seductive,  
 Because he ne'er seem'd anxious to seduce;  
 Nothing affected, studied, or constructive  
 Of coxcomby or conquest: no abuse  
 Of his attractions marr'd the fair perspective,  
 To indicate a Cupidon broke loose,  
 And seem to say, "Resist us if you can"—  
 Which makes a dandy while it spoils a man.

## XIII.

They are wrong—that's not the way to set  
 about it;  
 As, if they told the truth, could well be  
 shown.  
 But, right or wrong, Don Juan was with-  
 out it;  
 In fact, his manner was his own alone:  
 Sincere he was—at least you could not  
 doubt it,  
 In listening merely to his voice's tone.  
 The devil hath not in all his quiver's choice  
 An arrow for the heart like a sweet voice.

## XIV.

By nature soft, his whole address held off  
 Suspicion; though not timid, his regard  
 Was such as rather seem'd to keep aloof,  
 To shield himself than put you on your  
 guard:  
 Perhaps 't was hardly quite assured enough,  
 But modesty 's at times its own reward,  
 Like virtue; and the absence of pretension  
 Will go much farther than there 's need to  
 mention.

## XV.

Serene, accomplish'd, cheerful but not loud;  
 Insinuating without insinuation;  
 Observant of the foibles of the crowd,  
 Yet ne'er betraying this in conversation;  
 Proud with the proud, yet courteously proud,  
 So as to make them feel he knew his  
 station  
 And theirs:—without a struggle for priority,  
 He neither brook'd nor claim'd superiority—

## XVI.

That is, with men: with women he was what  
 They pleased to make or take him for; and  
 their  
 Imagination's quite enough for that:  
 So that the outline 's tolerably fair,

They fill the canvas up—and “*verbum sat.*”

If once their phantasies be brought to bear  
Upon an object, whether sad or playful,  
They can transfigure brighter than a Raphael.

## XVII.

Adeline, no deep judge of character,

Was apt to add a colouring from her own :  
Tis thus the good will amiably err,  
And eke the wise, as has been often shown.  
Experience is the chief philosopher,  
But saddest when his science is well  
known;

And persecuted sages teach the schools  
Their folly in forgetting there are fools.

## XVIII.

Was it not so, great Locke? and greater  
Bacon?

Great Socrates? And thou, Diviner still,  
Whose lot it is by man to be mistaken,  
And thy pure creed made sanction of all  
ill?

Redeeming worlds to be by bigots shaken,  
How was thy toil rewarded? We might fill  
Volumes with similar sad illustrations,  
But leave them to the conscience of the  
nations.

## XIX.

I perch upon an humbler promontory,  
Amidst life's infinite variety :  
With no great care for what is nicknamed  
glory,

But speculating as I cast mine eye  
On what may suit or may not suit my story,  
And never straining hard to versify,  
I rattle on exactly as I'd talk  
With anybody in a ride or walk.

## XX.

I don't know that there may be much  
ability

Shown in this sort of desultory rhyme ;  
But there 's a conversational facility,  
Which may round off an hour upon a  
time.

Of this I'm sure at least, there 's no ser-  
vility

In mine irregularity of chime,  
Which rings what's uppermost of new or  
hoary,

Just as I feel the “*Improvisatore.*”

## XXI.

“*Omnia vult belle Matho dicere—dic ali-  
quando*

*Et bene, dic neutrum, dic aliquando male.*”  
The first is rather more than mortal can do ;  
The second may be sadly done or gaily ;

The third is still more difficult to stand to ;  
The fourth we hear, and see, and say too,  
daily :

The whole together is what I could wish  
To serve in this conundrum of a dish.

## XXII.

A modest hope—but modesty's my forte,  
And pride my feeble :—let us ramble on.  
I meant to make this poem very short,  
But now I can't tell where it may not run.  
No doubt, if I had wish'd to pay my court  
To critics, or to hail the *setting* sun  
Of tyranny of all kinds, my concision  
Were more ;—but I was born for opposition.

## XXIII.

But then 't is mostly on the weaker side ;  
So that I verily believe if they  
Who now are basking in their full-blown  
pride  
Were shaken down, and “*dogs had had  
their day,*”  
Though at the first I might perchance deride  
Their tumble, I should turn the other way,  
And wax an ultra-royalist in loyalty,  
Because I hate even democratic royalty.

## XXIV.

I think I should have made a decent spouse,  
If I had never proved the soft condition ;  
I think I should have made monastic vows,  
But for my own peculiar superstition :  
'Gainst rhyme I never should have knock'd  
my brows,  
Nor broken my own head, nor that of  
Priscian,  
Nor worn the motley mantle of a poet,  
If some one had not told me to forego it.

## XXV.

But “*laissez aller*”—knights and dames I  
sing,  
Such as the times may furnish. 'Tis a  
flight

Which seems at first to need no lofty wing,  
Plumed by Longinus or the Stagyrte :  
The difficulty lies in colouring  
(Keeping the due proportions still in sight)  
With nature manners which are artificial,  
And rend'ring general that which is especial.

## XXVI.

The difference is, that in the days of old  
Men made the manners ; manners now  
make men—  
Pinn'd like a flock, and fleeced too in their  
fold,  
At least nine, and a ninth beside of ten.

ow this at all events must render cold  
Your writers, who must either draw again  
ays better drawn before, or else assume  
he present, with their common-place cos-  
tume.

## XXVII.

We'll do our best to make the best on 't:—  
March!  
March, my Muse! If you cannot fly, yet  
flutter;  
and when you may not be sublime, be arch,  
Or starch, as are the edicts statesmen  
utter.  
We surely may find something worth re-  
search:  
Columbus found a new world in a cutter,  
Or brigantine, or pink, of no great tonnage,  
While yet America was in her non-age.

## XXVIII.

When Adeline, in all her growing sense  
Of Juan's merits and his situation,  
Felt on the whole an interest intense,—  
Partly perhaps because a fresh sensation,  
Or that he had an air of innocence,  
Which is for innocence a sad temptation—  
As women hate half measures, on the whole,  
She 'gan to ponder how to save his soul.

## XXIX.

She had a good opinion of advice,  
Like all who give and eke receive it gratis,  
For which small thanks are still the market  
price,  
Even where the article at highest rate is:  
She thought upon the subject twice or thrice,  
And morally decided, the best state is  
For morals, marriage; and this question  
carried,  
She seriously advised him to get married.

## XXX.

Juan replied, with all becoming deference,  
He had a predilection for that tie;  
But that, at present, with immediate refer-  
ence  
To his own circumstances, there might lie  
Some difficulties, as in his own preference,  
Or that of her to whom he might apply:  
That still he'd wed with such or such a  
lady,  
If that they were not married all already.

## XXXI.

Next to the making matches for herself,  
And daughters, brothers, sisters, kith or  
kin,  
Arranging them like books on the same shelf,  
There's nothing women love to dabble in

More (like a stock-holder in growing pelf)  
Than match-making in general: 'tis no  
sin  
Certes, but a preventative, and therefore  
That is, no doubt, the only reason wherefore.

## XXXII.

But never yet (except of course a miss  
Unwed, or mistress never to be wed,  
Or wed already, who object to this)  
Was there chaste dame who had not in her  
head  
Some drama of the marriage unities,  
Observed as strictly both at board and bed  
As those of Aristotle, though sometimes  
They turn out melodramas or pantomimes.

## XXXIII.

They generally have some only son  
Some heir to a large property, some friend  
Of an old family, some gay Sir John,  
Or grave Lord George, with whom perhaps  
might end  
A line, and leave posterity undone,  
Unless a marriage was applied to mend  
The prospect and their morals: and besides,  
They have at hand a blooming glut of brides.

## XXXIV.

From these they will be careful to select,  
For this an heiress, and for that a beauty;  
For one a songstress who hath no defect,  
For 't other one who promises much duty;  
For this a lady no one can reject,  
Whose sole accomplishments were quite a  
booty;  
A second for her excellent connexions;  
A third, because there can be no objections.

## XXXV.

When Rapp the Harmonist embargo'd  
marriage  
In his harmonious settlement—(which  
flourishes  
Strangely enough as yet without miscarriage,  
Because it breeds no more mouths than it  
nourishes,  
Without those sad expenses which disparage  
What Nature naturally most encourages)—  
Why call'd he "Harmony" a state sans  
wedlock?  
Now here I have got the preacher at a dead  
lock.

## XXXVI.

Because he either meant to sneer at harmony  
Or marriage, by divorcing them thus oddly.  
But whether reverend Rapp learn'd this in  
Germany  
Or no, 't is said his sect is rich and godly,

Pious and pure, beyond what I can term any  
Of ours, although they propagate more  
broadly.

My objection's to his title, not his ritual,  
Although I wonder how it grew habitual.

## XXXVII.

But Rapp is the reverse of zealous matrons,  
Who favour, malgré Malthus, generation—  
Professors of that genial art, and patrons  
Of all the modest part of propagation;  
Which after all at such a desperate rate  
runs,

That half its produce tends to emigration,  
That sad result of passions and potatoes—  
Two weeds which pose our economic Catos.

## XXXVIII.

Had Adeline read Malthus? I can't tell;  
I wish she had: his book's the eleventh  
commandment,

Which says, "Thou shalt not marry," unless  
well:

This he (as far as I can understand)  
meant.

'T is not my purpose on his views to dwell,  
Nor canvass what "so eminent a hand"  
meant;

But certes it conducts to lives ascetic,  
Or turning marriage into arithmetic.

## XXXIX.

But Adeline, who probably presumed  
That Juan had enough of maintenance,  
Or *separate* maintenance, in case 'twas  
doom'd—

As on the whole it is an even chance  
That bridegrooms, after they are fairly  
groom'd,

May retrograde a little in the dance  
Of marriage—(which might form a painter's  
fame,

Like Holbein's "Dance of Death"—but 't is  
the same);—

## XL.

But Adeline determined Juan's wedding  
In her own mind, and that's enough for  
woman:

But then, with whom? There was the sage  
Miss Reading,

Miss Raw, Miss Flaw, Miss Showman, and  
Miss Knowman,

And the two fair co-heiresses Giltbedding.

She deem'd his merits something more  
than common:

All these were unobjectionable matches,  
And might go on, if well wound up, like  
watches.

## XLI.

There was Miss Millpond, smooth as summer's  
sea,

That usual paragon, an only daughter,  
Who seem'd the cream of equanimity,  
Till skimm'd—and then there was some  
milk and water,

With a slight shade of blue too, it might be  
Beneath the surface; but what did it  
matter?

Love's riotous, but marriage should have  
quiet,

And being consumptive, live on a milk diet.

## XLII.

And then there was the Miss Audacia  
Shoestring,

A dashing demoiselle of good estate,  
Whose heart was fix'd upon a star or blue  
string;

But whether English dukes grew rare of  
late,

Or that she had not harp'd upon the true  
string,

By which such sirens can attract our  
great,

She took up with some foreign younger  
brother,

A Russ or Turk—the one's as good as  
t'other.

## XLIII.

And then there was—but why should I go  
on,

Unless the ladies should go off?—there was  
Indeed a certain fair and fairy one,

Of the best class, and better than her  
class,—

Aurora Raby, a young star who shone

O'er life, too sweet an image for such  
glass,

A lovely being, scarcely form'd or moulded,  
A rose with all its sweetest leaves yet folded.

## XLIV.

Rich, noble, but an orphan; left an only  
Child to the care of guardians good and  
kind;

But still her aspect had an air so lonely!  
Blood is not water; and where shall we  
find

Feelings of youth like those which over-  
thrown lie

By death, when we are left, alas! behind,  
To feel, in friendless palaces, a home  
Is wanting, and our best ties in the tomb?

XLV.

Early in years, and yet more infantine  
In figure, she had something of sublime  
In eyes which sadly shone, as seraphs' shine.  
All youth—but with an aspect beyond  
time;  
Radiant and grave—as pitying man's decline;  
Mournful—but mournful of another's crime,  
She look'd as if she sat by Eden's door,  
And grieved for those who could return no  
more.

XLVI.

She was a Catholic, too, sincere, austere,  
As far as her own gentle heart allow'd,  
And deem'd that fallen worship far more  
dear  
Perhaps because 'twas fallen: her sires  
were proud  
Of deeds and days when they had fill'd the  
ear  
Of nations, and had never bent or bow'd  
To novel power; and as she was the last,  
She held their old faith and old feelings  
fast.

XLVII.

She gazed upon a world she scarcely knew,  
As seeking not to know it; silent, lone,  
As grows a flower, thus quietly she grew,  
And kept her heart serene within its zone.  
There was awe in the homage which she  
drew;  
Her spirit seem'd as seated on a throne  
Apart from the surrounding world, and strong  
In its own strength—most strange in one so  
young!

XLVIII.

Now it so happen'd, in the catalogue  
Of Adeline, Aurora was omitted,  
Although her birth and wealth had given her  
vogue,  
Beyond the charmers we have already  
cited;  
Her beauty also seem'd to form no clog  
Against her being mention'd as well fitted,  
By many virtues, to be worth the trouble  
Of single gentlemen who would be double.

XLIX.

And this omission, like that of the bust  
Of Brutus at the pageant of Tiberius,  
Made Juan wonder, as no doubt he must.  
This he express'd half smiling and half  
serious;  
When Adeline replied with some disgust,  
And with an air, to say the least, imperious,  
She marvell'd "what he saw in such a baby  
As that prim, silent, cold Aurora Raby?"

L.

Juan rejoin'd—"She was a Catholic,  
And therefore fittest, as of his persuasion;  
Since he was sure his mother would fall  
sick,  
And the Pope thunder excommunication,  
If—" But here Adeline, who seem'd to  
pique  
Herself extremely on the inoculation  
Of others with her own opinions, stated—  
As usual—the same reason which she late  
did.

LI.

And wherefore not? A reasonable reason,  
If good, is none the worse for repetition;  
If bad, the best way's certainly to tease on,  
And amplify: you lose much by concision,  
Whereas insisting in or out of season  
Convinces all men, even a politician;  
Or—what is just the same—it wearies out.  
So the end's gain'd, what signifies the route?

LII.

Why Adeline had this slight prejudice—  
For prejudice it was—against a creature  
As pure as sanctity itself from vice,  
With all the added charm of form and  
feature,  
For me appears a question far too nice,  
Since Adeline was liberal by nature;  
But nature's nature, and has more caprices  
Than I have time, or will, to take to pieces.

LIII.

Perhaps she did not like the quiet way  
With which Aurora on those baubles  
look'd,  
Which charm most people in their earlier  
day:  
For there are few things by mankind less  
brook'd,  
And womankind too, if we so may say,  
Than finding thus their genius stand  
rebuked,  
Like "Anthony's by Cæsar," by the few  
Who look upon them as they ought to do.

LIV.

It was not envy—Adeline had none;  
Her place was far beyond it, and her  
mind.  
It was not scorn—which could not light on  
one  
Whose greatest fault was leaving few to  
find.  
It was not jealousy, I think: but shun  
Following the "ignes fatui" of mankind.  
It was not—but 'tis easier far, alas!  
To say what it was not than what it was.

## LV.

Little Aurora deem'd she was the theme  
Of such discussion. She was there a  
guest;  
A beauteous ripple of the brilliant stream  
Of rank and youth, though purer than the  
rest,  
Which flow'd on for a moment in the beam  
Time sheds a moment o'er each sparkling  
crest.  
Had she known this, she would have calmly  
smiled—  
She had so much, or little, of the child.

## LVI.

The dashing and proud air of Adeline  
Imposed not upon her: she saw her blaze  
Much as she would have seen a glow-worm  
shine,  
Then turn'd unto the stars for loftier rays.  
Juan was something she could not divine,  
Being no sibyl in the new world's ways;  
Yet she was nothing dazzled by the meteor,  
Because she did not pin her faith on feature.

## LVII.

His fame too,—for he had that kind of fame  
Which sometimes plays the deuce with  
womankind,  
A heterogeneous mass of glorious blame,  
Half virtues and whole vices being com-  
bined;  
Faults which attract because they are not  
tame;  
Follies trick'd out so brightly that they  
blind:—  
These seals upon her wax made no im-  
pression,  
Such was her coldness or her self-possession.

## LVIII.

Juan knew nought of such a character—  
High, yet resembling not his lost Haidée;  
Yet each was radiant in her proper sphere:  
The island girl, bred up by the lone sea,  
More warm, as lovely, and not less sincere,  
Was Nature's all: Aurora could not be,  
Nor would be thus:—the difference in them  
Was such as lies between a flower and gem.

## LIX.

Having wound up with this sublime com-  
parison,  
Methinks we may proceed upon our  
narrative,  
And, as my friend Scott says, "I sound my  
warison;"  
Scott, the superlative of my comparative—

Scott, who can paint your Christian knight  
or Saracen,  
Serf, lord, man, with such skill as none  
would share it, if  
There had not been one Shakspeare and  
Voltaire,  
Of one or both of whom he seems the heir.

## LX.

I say, in my slight way I may proceed  
To play upon the surface of humanity.  
I write the world, nor care if the world read,  
At least for this I cannot spare its vanity.  
My Muse hath bred, and still perhaps may  
breed  
More foes by this same scroll: when I  
began it, I  
Thought that it might turn out so—now  
I know it,  
But still I am, or was, a pretty poet.

## LXI.

The conference or congress (for it ended  
As congresses of late do) of the Lady  
Adeline and Don Juan rather blended  
Some acids with the sweets—for she was  
heady;  
But, ere the matter could be marr'd or  
mended,  
The silvery bell rang, not for "dinner  
ready,"  
But for that hour, call'd *half-hour*, given to  
dress,  
Though ladies' robes seem scant enough for  
less.

## LXII.

Great things were now to be achieved at  
table,  
With massy plate for armour, knives and  
forks  
For weapons; but what Muse since Homer's  
able  
(His feasts are not the worst part of his  
works)  
To draw up in array a single day-bill  
Of modern dinners? where more mystery  
lurks,  
In soups or sauces, or a sole ragoût,  
Than witches, b—ches, or physicians, brew.

## LXIII.

There was a goodly "*soupe à la bonne  
femme*,"  
Though God knows whence it came from;  
there was, too,  
A turbot for relief of those who cram,  
Relieved with "*dindon à la Parigaux*:"



here also was—the sinner that I am!  
 How shall I get this gourmand stanza  
 through?—  
*Soupe à la Beauveau*," whose relief was  
 dory,  
 relieved itself by pork, for greater glory.

## LXIV.

But I must crowd all into one grand mess,  
 Or mass; for should I stretch into detail,  
 My Muse would run much more into excess,  
 Than when some squeamish people deem  
 her frail;  
 But though a "*bonne vivante*," I must  
 confess  
 Her stomach's not her peccant part; this  
 tale  
 However doth require some slight refection,  
 Just to relieve her spirits from dejection.

## LXV.

Fowls "*à la Condé*," slices eke of salmon,  
 With "*saucés Gênévoises*," and haunch of  
 venison:  
 Wines, too, which might again have slain  
 young Ammon—  
 A man like whom I hope we sha'n't see  
 many soon;  
 They also set a glazed Westphalian ham  
 on,  
 Whereon Apicius would bestow his benison;  
 And then there was champagne with foaming  
 whirls,  
 As white as Cleopatra's melted pearls.

## LXVI.

Then there was God knows what "*à l'Alle-  
 mande*,"  
 "*A l'Espagnole*," "*timballe*," and "*sal-  
 picon*"—  
 With things I can't withstand or understand,  
 Though swallow'd with much zest upon the  
 whole;  
 And "*entremets*" to piddle with at hand,  
 Gently to lull down the subsiding soul;  
 While great Lucullus' *Rome triumphal* muf-  
 fles—  
 (*There's fame*)—young partridge filets, deck'd  
 with truffles.

## LXVII.

What are the *filets* on the victor's brow  
 To these? They are rags or dust. Where  
 is the arch  
 Which nodded to the nation's spoils below?  
 Where the triumphal chariots' haughty  
 march?

Gone to where victories must like dinners go.  
 Farther I shall not follow the research:  
 But oh! ye modern heroes with your car-  
 tridges,  
 When will your names lend lustre e'en to  
 partridges?

## LXVIII.

Those truffles too are no bad accessories,  
 Follow'd by "*petits puits d'amour*"—a  
 dish  
 Of which perhaps the cookery rather varies,  
 So every one may dress it to his wish,  
 According to the best of dictionaries,  
 Which encyclopedise both flesh and fish;  
 But even sans "*confitures*," it no less true is,  
 There's pretty picking in those "*petits  
 puits*."

## LXIX.

The mind is lost in mighty contemplation  
 Of intellect expanded on two courses;  
 And indigestion's grand multiplication  
 Requires arithmetic beyond my forces.  
 Who would suppose, from Adam's simple  
 ration,  
 That cookery could have call'd forth such  
 resources,  
 As form a science and a nomenclature  
 From out the commonest demands of nature?

## LXX.

The glasses jingled, and the palates tingled;  
 The diners of celebrity dined well;  
 The ladies with more moderation mingled  
 In the feast, pecking less than I can tell;  
 Also the younger men too: for a springald  
 Can't, like ripe age, in gormandise excel,  
 But thinks less of good eating than the  
 whisper  
 (When seated next him) of some pretty lisper.

## LXXI.

Alas! I must leave undescribed the gibier,  
 The salmi, the consommé, the purée,  
 All which I use to make my rhymes run  
 glibber  
 Than could roast beef in our rough John  
 Bull way:  
 I must not introduce even a spare rib here,  
 "Bubble and squalak" would spoil my  
 liquid lay,  
 But I have dined, and must forego, alas!  
 The chaste description even of a "*bécasse*;"

## LXXII.

And fruits, and ice, and all that art refines  
 From nature for the service of the goût—  
*Taste* or the *gout*,—pronounce it as inclines  
 Your stomach? Ere you dine, the French  
 will do;

But *after*, there are sometimes certain signs  
Which prove plain English truer of the two.  
Hast ever *had* the *gout*? I have not had it—  
But I may have, and you too, reader, dread it.

## LXXIII.

The simple olives, best allies of wine,  
Must I pass over in my bill of fare?  
I must, although a favourite "plat" of mine  
In Spain, and Lucca, Athens, everywhere:  
On them and bread 't was oft my luck to dine,  
The grass my table-cloth, in open air,  
On Sunium or Hymettus, like Diogenes,  
Of whom half my philosophy the progeny is.

## LXXIV.

Amidst this tumult of fish, flesh, and fowl,  
And vegetables, all in masquerade,  
The guests were placed according to their roll,  
But various as the various meats display'd:  
Don Juan sat next an "*à l'Espagnole*"—  
No damsel, but a dish, as hath been said:  
But so far like a lady, that 't was drest  
Superbly, and contain'd a world of zest.

## LXXV.

By some odd chance too, he was placed  
between  
Aurora and the Lady Adeline—  
A situation difficult, I ween,  
For man therein, with eyes and heart, to  
dine.  
Also the conference which we have seen  
Was not such as to encourage him to shine,  
For Adeline, addressing few words to him,  
With two transcendent eyes seem'd to look  
through him.

## LXXVI.

I sometimes almost think that eyes have  
ears:  
This much is sure, that, out of earshot,  
things  
Are somehow echoed to the pretty dears,  
Of which I can't tell whence their know-  
ledge springs.  
Like that same mystic music of the spheres,  
Which no one hears, so loudly though it  
rings,  
'Tis wonderful how oft the sex have heard  
Long dialogues—which pass'd without a  
word!

## LXXVII.

Aurora sat with that indifference  
Which piques a preux chevalier—as it  
ought:  
Of all offences that's the worst offence,  
Which seems to hint you are not worth a  
thought.

Now Juan, though no coxcomb in pretence,  
Was not exactly pleased to be so caught;  
Like a good ship entangled among ice,  
And after so much excellent advice.

## LXXVIII.

To his gay nothings, nothing was replied,  
Or something which was nothing, as ur-  
banity  
Required. Aurora scarcely look'd aside,  
Nor even smiled enough for any vanity.  
The devil was in the girl! Could it be pride?  
Or modesty, or absence, or inanity?  
Heaven knows! But Adeline's malicious eyes  
Sparkled with her successful prophecies,

## LXXIX.

And look'd as much as if to say, "I said it;"  
A kind of triumph I'll not recommend,  
Because it sometimes, as I have seen or  
read it,  
Both in the case of lover and of friend,  
Will pique a gentleman, for his own credit,  
To bring what was a jest to a serious end:  
For all men prophesy what *is* or *was*,  
And hate those who won't let them come to  
pass.

## LXXX.

Juan was drawn thus into some attentions,  
Slight but select, and just enough to  
express,  
To females of perspicuous comprehensions,  
That he would rather make them more  
than less.  
Aurora at the last (so history mentions,  
Though probably much less a fact than  
guess)  
So far relax'd her thoughts from their sweet  
prison,  
As once or twice to smile, if not to listen.

## LXXXI.

From answering she began to question: this  
With her was rare; and Adeline, who as yet  
Thought her predictions went not much  
amiss,  
Began to dread she'd thaw to a coquette—  
So very difficult, they say, it is  
To keep extremes from meeting, when  
once set  
In motion; but she here too much refined—  
Aurora's spirit was not of that kind.

## LXXXII.

But Juan had a sort of winning way,  
A proud humility, if such there be,  
Which show'd such deference to what females  
say,  
As if each charming word were a decree.

His tact, too, temper'd him from grave to  
 gay,  
 And taught him when to be reserved or  
 free:  
 He had the art of drawing people out,  
 Without their seeing what he was about.

## LXXXIII.

Aurora, who in her indifference  
 Confounded him in common with the  
 crowd  
 Of flatterers, though she deem'd he had more  
 sense  
 Than whispering foplings, or than witlings  
 loud—  
 Commenced (from such slight things will  
 great commence)  
 To feel that flattery which attracts the  
 proud  
 Rather by deference than compliment,  
 And wins even by a delicate dissent.

## LXXXIV.

And then he had good looks;—that point was  
 carried  
*Nem. con.* amongst the women, which I  
 grieve  
 To say leads oft to *crim. con.* with the  
 married—  
 A case which to the juries we may leave,  
 Has not the digressions we too long have  
 tarried.  
 Now though we know of old that looks  
 deceive,  
 And always have done, somehow these good  
 looks  
 Make more impression than the best of books.

## LXXXV.

Aurora, who look'd more on books than faces,  
 Was very young, although so very sage,  
 Admiring more Minerva than the Graces,  
 Especially upon a printed page.  
 But Virtue's self, with all her tightest laces,  
 Has not the natural stays of strict old age;  
 And Socrates, that model of all duty,  
 Own'd to a penchant, though discreet, for  
 beauty.

## LXXXVI.

And girls of sixteen are thus far Socratic,  
 But innocently so, as Socrates;  
 And really, if the sage sublime and Attic  
 At seventy years had phantasies like these,  
 Which Plato in his dialogues dramatic  
 Has shown, I know not why they should  
 displease  
 In virgins—always in a modest way,  
 Observe; for that with me's a "*sine qua.*"

## LXXXVII.

Also observe, that, like the great Lord Coke  
 (See Littleton), whene'er I have express'd  
 Opinions two, which at first sight may look  
 Twin opposites, the second is the best.  
 Perhaps I have a third too, in a nook,  
 Or none at all—which seems a sorry jest:  
 But if a writer should be quite consistent,  
 How could he possibly show things existent?

## LXXXVIII.

If people contradict themselves, can I  
 Help contradicting them, and everybody,  
 Even my veracious self?—But that's a lie:  
 I never did so, never will—how should I?  
 He who doubts all things nothing can deny:  
 Truth's fountains may be clear—her streams  
 are muddy,  
 And cut through such canals of contradiction,  
 That she must often navigate o'er fiction.

## LXXXIX.

Apologue, fable, poesy, and parable,  
 Are false, but may be render'd also true,  
 By those who sow them in a land that's  
 arable.  
 'Tis wonderful what fable will not do!  
 'Tis said it makes reality more bearable:  
 But what's reality? Who has its clue?  
 Philosophy? No; she too much rejects.  
 Religion? *Yes*; but which of all her sects?

## XC.

Some millions must be wrong, that's pretty  
 clear;  
 Perhaps it may turn out that all were  
 right.  
 God help us! Since we have need on our  
 career  
 To keep our holy beacons always bright,  
 'Tis time that some new prophet should  
 appear,  
 Or old indulge man with a second sight.  
 Opinions wear out in some thousand years,  
 Without a small refreshment from the  
 spheres.

## XCI.

But here again, why will I thus entangle  
 Myself with metaphysics? None can hate  
 So much as I do any kind of wrangle;  
 And yet, such is my folly, or my fate,  
 I always knock my head against some angle  
 About the present, past, or future state:  
 Yet I wish well to Trojan and to Tyrian,  
 For I was bred a moderate Presbyterian.

## XCII.

But though I am a temperate theologian,  
 And also meek as a metaphysician,  
 Impartial between Tyrian and Trojan  
 As Eldon on a lunatic commission,  
 In politics my duty is to show John  
 Bull something of the lower world's condition.  
 It makes my blood boil like the springs of  
 Hecla,  
 To see men let these scoundrel sovereigns  
 break law.

## XCIII.

But politics, and policy, and piety,  
 Are topics which I sometimes introduce.  
 Not only for the sake of their variety,  
 But as subservient to a moral use;  
 Because my business is to *dress* society,  
 And stuff with *sage* that very verdant goose.  
 And now, that we may furnish with some  
 matter all  
 Tastes, we are going to try the supernatural.

## XCIV.

And now I will give up all argument;  
 And positively henceforth no temptation  
 Shall "fool me to the top up of my bent;"—  
 Yes, I'll begin a thorough reformation.  
 Indeed, I never knew what people meant  
 By deeming that my Muse's conversation  
 Was dangerous;—I think she is as harmless  
 As some who labour more and yet may charm  
 less.

## XCV.

Grim reader! did you ever see a ghost?  
 No; but you have heard—I understand—  
 be dumb!  
 And don't regret the time you may have lost,  
 For you have got that pleasure still to come:  
 And do not think I mean to sneer at most  
 Of these things, or by ridicule benumb  
 That source of the sublime and the mysterious:—  
 For certain reasons my belief is serious.

## XCVI.

Serious? You laugh;—you may: that will  
 I not;  
 My smiles must be sincere or not at all.  
 I say I do believe a haunted spot  
 Exists—and where? That shall I not recall,  
 Because I'd rather it should be forgot,  
 "Shadows the soul of Richard" may appal.  
 In short, upon that subject I've some qualms  
 very  
 Like those of the philosopher of Malmsbury.

## XCVII.

The night—(I sing by night—sometimes an  
 owl,  
 And now and then a nightingale)—is dim,  
 And the loud shriek of sage Minerva's fowl  
 Rattles around me her discordant hymn:  
 Old portraits from old walls upon me scowl;  
 I wish to heaven they would not look so  
 grim;  
 The dying embers dwindle in the grate—  
 I think too that I have sat up too late:

## XCVIII.

And therefore, though 'tis by no means my  
 way  
 To rhyme at noon—when I have other  
 things  
 To think of, if I ever think—I say  
 I feel some chilly midnight shudderings,  
 And prudently postpone, until mid-day,  
 Treating a topic which, alas! but brings  
 Shadows;—but you must be in my condition  
 Before you learn to call this superstition.

## XCIX.

Between two worlds life hovers like a star,  
 'Twixt night and morn, upon the horizon's  
 verge.  
 How little do we know that which we are!  
 How less what we may be! The eternal  
 surge  
 Of time and tide rolls on, and bears afar  
 Our bubbles; as the old burst, new emerge  
 Lash'd from the foam of ages; while the  
 graves  
 Of empires heave but like some passing  
 waves.



## Canto the Sixteenth.

## I.

THE antique Persians taught three useful  
 things,  
 To draw the bow, to ride, and speak the  
 truth.  
 This was the mode of Cyrus, best of kings—  
 A mode adopted since by modern youth.  
 Bows have they, generally with two strings,  
 Horses they ride without remorse or ruth;  
 At speaking truth perhaps they are less  
 clever,  
 But draw the long bow better now than  
 ever.

## II.

cause of this effect, or this defect,—  
For this effect defective comes by  
cause,"—  
What I have not leisure to inspect;  
But this I must say in my own applause,  
All the Muses that I recollect,  
Whate'er may be her follies or her flaws,  
Some things, mine's beyond all contradic-  
tion  
A most sincere that ever dealt in fiction.

## III.

As she treats all things, and ne'er re-  
treats  
From anything, this epic will contain  
Wilderness of the most rare conceits,  
Which you might elsewhere hope to find  
in vain.  
Is true there be some bitters with the  
sweets,  
Yet mix'd so slightly, that you can't com-  
plain,  
But wonder they so few are, since my tale is  
De rebus cunctis et quibusdam aliis."

## IV.

But of all truths which she has told, the  
most  
True is that which she is about to tell.  
Said it was a story of a ghost—  
What then? I only know it so befell.  
Have you explored the limits of the coast,  
Where all the dwellers of the earth must  
dwell?  
Is time to strike such puny doubters dumb  
The sceptics who would not believe Columbus.

## V.

Some people would impose now with au-  
thority,  
Turpin's or Monmouth Geoffry's Chronicle;  
Men whose historical superiority  
Is always greatest at a miracle.  
But Saint Augustine has the great priority,  
Who bids all men believe the impossible,  
Because 'tis so. Who nibble, scribble, quib-  
ble, he  
Quiets at once with "*quia impossibile*."

## VI.

And therefore, mortals, cavil not at all;  
Believe:—if 'tis improbable, you *must*,  
And if it is impossible, you *shall*:  
'Tis always best to take things upon trust.

I do not speak profanely, to recall  
Those holier mysteries which the wise and  
just  
Receive as gospel, and which grow more  
rooted,  
As all truths must, the more they are dis-  
puted:

## VII.

I merely mean to say what Johnson said,  
That in the course of some six thousand  
years,  
All nations have believed that from the dead  
A visitant at intervals appears;  
And what is strangest upon this strange  
head,  
Is, that whatever bar the reason rears  
'Gainst such belief, there's something stronger  
still  
In its behalf, let those deny who will.

## VIII.

The dinner and the soirée too were done,  
The supper too discuss'd, the dames ad-  
mired,  
The banqueteers had dropp'd off one by one—  
The song was silent, and the dance ex-  
pired:  
The last thin petticoats were vanish'd, gone  
Like fleecy clouds into the sky retired,  
And nothing brighter gleam'd through the  
saloon  
Than dying tapers—and the peeping moon.

## IX.

The evaporation of a joyous day  
Is like the last glass of champagne, without  
The foam which made its virgin bumper gay;  
Or like a system coupled with a doubt;  
Or like a soda bottle when its spray  
Has sparkled and let half its spirit out;  
Or like a billow left by storms behind,  
Without the animation of the wind;

## X.

Or like an opiate, which brings troubled rest,  
Or none; or like—like nothing that I know  
Except itself;—such is the human breast;  
A thing, of which similitudes can show  
No real likeness,—like the old Tyrian vest  
Dyed purple, none at present can tell how,  
If from a shell-fish or from cochineal.  
So perish every tyrant's robe piece-meal!

## XI.

But next to dressing for a rout or ball,  
Undressing is a woe; our robe de chambre  
May sit like that of Nessus, and recall  
Thoughts quite as yellow, but less clear  
than amber.

Titus exclaim'd, "I've lost a day!" Of all  
The nights and days most people can re-  
member,  
(I have had of both, some not to be dis-  
dain'd,)  
I wish they'd state how many they have  
gain'd.

## XII.

And Juan, on retiring for the night,  
Felt restless, and perplex'd, and compro-  
mised:  
He thought Aurora Raby's eyes more bright  
Than Adeline (such is advice) advised;  
If he had known exactly his own plight,  
He probably would have philosophised;  
A great resource to all, and ne'er denied  
Till wanted; therefore Juan only sigh'd.

## XIII.

He sigh'd;—the next resource is the full  
moon,  
Where all sighs are deposited; and now  
It happen'd luckily, the chaste orb shone  
As clear as such a climate will allow;  
And Juan's mind was in the proper tone  
To hail her with the apostrophe—"O  
thou!"  
Of amatory egotism the *Tuism*,  
Which further to explain would be a truism.

## XIV.

But lover, poet, or astronomer,  
Shepherd, or swain, whoever may behold,  
Feel some abstraction when they gaze on her;  
Great thoughts we catch from thence (be-  
sides a cold  
Sometimes, unless my feelings rather err);  
Deep secrets to her rolling light are told;  
The ocean's tides and mortals' brains she  
sways,  
And also hearts, if there be truth in lays.

## XV.

Juan felt somewhat pensive, and disposed  
For contemplation rather than his pillow:  
The Gothic chamber, where he was enclosed,  
Let in the rippling sound of the lake's  
billow,  
With all the mystery by midnight caused  
Below his window waved (of course) a  
willow;  
And he stood gazing out on the cascade  
That flash'd and after darken'd in the shade.

## XVI.

Upon his table or his toilet,—*which*  
Of these is not exactly ascertain'd,—  
(I state this, for I am cautious to a pitch  
Of nicety, where a fact is to be gain'd,)

A lamp burn'd high, while he leant from  
niche,  
Where many a Gothic ornament remain'd  
In chisell'd stone and painted glass, and all  
That time has left our fathers of their hall.

## XVII.

Then, as the night was clear though cold  
threw  
His chamber door wide open—and we  
forth  
Into a gallery, of a sombre hue,  
Long, furnish'd with old pictures of gre-  
worth,  
Of knights and dames heroic and chaste too  
As doubtless should be people of high birth  
But by dim lights the portraits of the dead  
Have something ghastly, desolate, and drea-

## XVIII.

The forms of the grim knight and picture  
saint  
Look living in the moon; and as you turn  
Backward and forward to the echoes faint  
Of your own footsteps—voices from the urn  
Appear to wake, and shadows wild and quain  
Start from the frames which fence the  
aspects stern,  
As if to ask how you can dare to keep  
A vigil there, where all but death should  
sleep.

## XIX.

And the pale smile of beauties in the grave,  
The charms of other days, in starlight  
gleams,  
Glimmer on high; their buried locks still  
wave  
Along the canvas; their eyes glance like  
dreams  
On ours, or spars within some dusky cave,  
But death is imaged in their shadow  
beams.  
A picture is the past; even ere its frame  
Be gilt, who sate hath ceased to be the same

## XX.

As Juan mused on mutability,  
Or on his mistress—terms synonymous—  
No sound except the echo of his sigh  
Or step ran sadly through that antiqu  
house;  
When suddenly he heard, or thought se  
nigh,  
A supernatural agent—or a mouse,  
Whose little nibbling rustle will embarrass  
Most people as it plays along the arras.



XXI.

was no mouse, but lo! a monk, array'd  
In cowl and beads, and dusky garb, ap-  
pear'd,  
w in the moonlight, and now lapsed in  
shade,  
With steps that trod as heavy, yet un-  
heard;  
s garments only a slight murmur made;  
He moved as shadowy as the sisters weird,  
ut slowly; and as he passed Juan by,  
anced, without pausing, on him a bright  
eye.

XXII.

man was petrified; he had heard a hint  
Of such a spirit in these halls of old,  
ut thought, like most men, there was no-  
thing in't  
Beyond the rumour which such spots un-  
fold,  
oin'd from surviving superstition's mint,  
Which passes ghosts in currency like gold,  
ut rarely seen, like gold compared with  
paper.  
nd did he see this? or was it a vapour?

XXIII.

nce, twice, thrice pass'd, repass'd—the  
thing of air,  
Or earth beneath, or heaven, or t' other  
place;  
and Juan gazed upon it with a stare,  
Yet could not speak or move; but, on its  
base  
as stands a statue, stood: he felt his hair  
Twine like a knot of snakes around his  
face;  
He tax'd his tongue for words, which were  
not granted,  
To ask the reverend person what he wanted.

XXIV.

The third time, after a still longer pause,  
The shadow pass'd away—but where? the  
hall  
Was long, and thus far there was no great  
cause  
To think his vanishing unnatural:  
Doors there were many, through which, by  
the laws  
Of physics, bodies whether short or tall  
Might come or go; but Juan could not  
state  
Through which the spectre seem'd to eva-  
porate,

XXV.

He stood—how long he knew not, but it  
seem'd  
An age—expectant, powerless, with his  
eyes  
Strain'd on the spot where first the figure  
gleam'd,  
Then by degrees recall'd his energies,  
And would have pass'd the whole off as a  
dream,  
But could not wake; he was, he did sur-  
mise,  
Waking already, and return'd at length  
Back to his chamber, shorn of half his  
strength.

XXVI.

All there was as he left it: still his taper  
Burnt, and not *blue*, as modest tapers use,  
Receiving sprites with sympathetic vapour;  
He rubb'd his eyes, and they did not re-  
fuse  
Their office; he took up an old newspaper;  
The paper was right easy to peruse;  
He read an article the king attacking,  
And a long eulogy of "patent blacking."

XXVII.

This savour'd of this world; but his hand  
shook:  
He shut his door, and after having read  
A paragraph, I think about Horne Tooke,  
Undrest, and rather slowly went to bed.  
There, couch'd all snugly on his pillow's  
nook,  
With what he had seen his phantasy he  
fed;  
And though it was no opiate, slumber crept  
Upon him by degrees, and so he slept.

XXVIII.

He woke betimes; and, as may be supposed,  
Ponder'd upon his visitant or vision,  
And whether it ought not to be disclosed,  
At risk of being quizz'd for superstition.  
The more he thought, the more his mind was  
posed;  
In the mean time, his valet, whose pre-  
cision  
Was great, because his master brook'd no  
less,  
Knock'd to inform him it was time to dress.

XXIX.

He dress'd; and like young people he was  
wont  
To take some trouble with his toilet, but  
This morning rather spent less time upon't;  
Aside his very mirror soon was put;

His curls fell negligently o'er his front,  
 His clothes were not curb'd to their usual  
 cut,  
 His very neckcloth's Gordian knot was tied  
 Almost an hair's breadth too much on one  
 side.

## XXX.

And when he walk'd down into the saloon,  
 He sate him pensive o'er a dish of tea,  
 Which he perhaps had not discover'd soon,  
 Had it not happen'd scalding hot to be,  
 Which made him have recourse unto his  
 spoon;

So much distract he was, that all could see  
 That something was the matter—Adeline  
 The first—but *what* she could not well di-  
 vine.

## XXXI.

She look'd, and saw him pale, and turn'd as  
 pale

Herself; then hastily look'd down, and  
 mutter'd

Something, but what's not stated in my tale.

Lord Henry said, his muffin was ill-but-  
 ter'd;

The Duchess of Fitz-Fulke play'd with her  
 veil,

And look'd at Juan hard, but nothing utter'd.  
 Aurora Raby with her large dark eyes  
 Survey'd him with a kind of calm surprise.

## XXXII.

But seeing him all cold and silent still,

And everybody wondering more or less,

Fair Adeline inquired "If he were ill?"

He started, and said, "Yes—no—rather—  
 yes."

The family physician had great skill,

And being present, now began to express

His readiness to feel his pulse and tell

The cause, but Juan said, "He was quite  
 well."

## XXXIII.

"Quite well; yes,—no."—These answers  
 were mysterious,

And yet his looks appear'd to sanction  
 both,

However they might savour of delirious;

Something like illness of a sudden growth  
 Weigh'd on his spirit, though by no means  
 serious:

But for the rest, as he himself seem'd loth  
 To state the case, it might be ta'en for  
 granted

It was not the physician that he wanted.

## XXXIV.

Lord Henry, who had now discuss'd his  
 chocolate,

Also the muffin whereof he complain'd,  
 Said, Juan had not got his usual look elate,  
 At which he marvell'd, since it had not  
 rain'd;

Then ask'd her Grace what news were of the  
 duke of late?

Her Grace replied, *his* Grace was rather  
 pain'd

With some slight, light, hereditary twinges  
 Of gout, which rusts aristocratic hinges.

## XXXV.

Then Henry turn'd to Juan, and address'd

A few words of condolence on his state:

"You look," quoth he, "as if you had had  
 your rest

Broke in upon by the Black Friar of late."

"What Friar?" said Juan; and he did his  
 best

To put the question with an air sedate,

Or careless; but the effort was not valid  
 To hinder him from growing still more pallid.

## XXXVI.

"Oh! have you never heard of the Black  
 Friar?"

The spirit of these walls?"—"In truth  
 not I."

"Why Fame—but Fame you know's some-  
 times a liar—

Tells an odd story, of which by and by:

Whether with time the spectre has grown  
 shyer,

Or that our sires had a more gifted eye

For such sights, though the tale is half  
 believed,

The Friar of late has not been oft per-  
 ceived.

## XXXVII.

"The last time was——"—"I pray," said  
 Adeline—

(Who watch'd the changes of Don Juan's  
 brow,

And from its context thought she could  
 divine

Connexions stronger than he chose to avow  
 With this same legend)—"if you but design

To jest, you'll choose some other theme  
 just now,

Because the present tale has oft been told,  
 And is not much improved by growing old."

## XXXVIII.

"Jest!" quoth Milor; "why, Adeline, you know  
That we ourselves—'t was in the honey-moon—  
Saw——"—"Well, no matter, 't was so long ago;  
But, come, I'll set your story to a tune."  
Graceful as Dian when she draws her bow,  
She seiz'd her harp, whose strings were kindled soon  
As touch'd, and plaintively began to play  
The air of "T was a Friar of Orders Gray."

## XXXIX.

"But add the words," cried Henry, "which you made;  
For Adeline is half a poetess,"  
Turning round to the rest, he smiling said.  
Of course the others could not but express  
In courtesy their wish to see display'd  
By one *three* talents, for there were no less—  
The voice, the words, the harper's skill, at once,  
Could hardly be united by a dunce.

## XL.

After some fascinating hesitation,—  
The charming of these charmers, who seem bound,  
I can't tell why, to this dissimulation,—  
Fair Adeline, with eyes fix'd on the ground  
At first, then kindling into animation,  
Added her sweet voice to the lyric sound,  
And sang with much simplicity,—a merit  
Not the less precious, that we seldom hear it.

## 1.

Beware! beware! of the Black Friar,  
Who sitteth by Norman stone,  
For he mutters his prayer in the midnight air,  
And his mass of the days that are gone.  
When the Lord of the Hill, Amundeville,  
Made Norman Church his prey,  
And expell'd the friars, one friar still  
Would not be driven away.

## 2.

Though he came in his might, with King  
Henry's right,  
To turn church lands to lay,  
With sword in hand, and torch to light  
Their walls, if they said nay;  
A monk remain'd, unchased, unchain'd,  
And he did not seem form'd of clay,  
For he's seen in the porch, and he's seen in  
the church,  
Though he is not seen by day.

## 3.

And whether for good, or whether for ill,  
It is not mine to say;  
But still with the house of Amundeville  
He abideth night and day.  
By the marriage-bed of their lords, 'tis said,  
He flits on the bridal eve;  
And 'tis held as faith, to their bed of death  
He comes—but not to grieve.

## 4.

When an heir is born, he's heard to mourn,  
And when aught is to befall  
That ancient line, in the pale moonshine  
He walks from hall to hall.  
His form you may trace, but not his face,  
'Tis shadow'd by his cowl;  
But his eyes may be seen from the folds  
between,  
And they seem of a parted soul.

## 5.

But beware! beware! of the Black Friar,  
He still retains his sway,  
For he is yet the church's heir,  
Whoever may be the lay.  
Amundeville is lord by day,  
But the monk is lord by night;  
Nor wine nor wassail could raise a vassal  
To question that friar's right.

## 6.

Say nought to him as he walks the hall,  
And he'll say nought to you;  
He sweeps along in his dusky pall,  
As o'er the grass the dew.  
Then grammarcy! for the Black Friar;  
Heaven sain him! fair or foul,  
And whatsoe'er may be his prayer,  
Let ours be for his soul.

## XLI.

The lady's voice ceased, and the thrilling  
wires  
Died from the touch that kindled them to  
sound;  
And the pause follow'd, which when song  
expires  
Pervades a moment those who listen round;  
And then of course the circle much admires,  
Nor less applauds, as in politeness bound,  
The tones, the feeling, and the execution,  
To the performer's diffident confusion.

## XLII.

Fair Adeline, though in a careless way,  
As if she rated such accomplishment  
As the mere pastime of an idle day,  
Pursued an instant for her own content,

Would now and then, as 't were *without* display,  
Yet *with* display in fact, at times relent  
To such performances with haughty smile,  
To show she *could*, if it were worth her while.

## XLIII.

Now this (but we will whisper it aside)  
Was—pardon the pedantic illustration—  
Trampling on Plato's pride with greater pride,  
As did the Cynic on some like occasion:  
Deeming the sage would be much mortified,  
Or thrown into a philosophic passion,  
For a spoilt carpet—but the "Attic bee"  
Was much consoled by his own repartee.

## XLIV.

Thus Adeline would throw into the shade  
(By doing easily, whene'er she chose,  
What dilettanti do with vast parade)  
Their sort of *half profession*; for it grows  
To something like this when too oft display'd;  
And that it is so, everybody knows,  
Who have heard Miss That or This, or Lady  
T'other,  
Show off—to please their company or mother.

## XLV.

Oh! the long evenings of duets and trios!  
The admirations and the speculations;  
The "Mamma Mia's!" and the "Amor  
Mio's!"  
The "Tanti palpitì's" on such occasions:  
The "Lasciami's," and quavering "Addio's!"  
Amongst our own most musical of nations;  
With "Tu michamas's" from Portingale,  
To soothe our ears, lest Italy should fail.

## XLVI.

In Babylon's bravuras—as the home  
Heart-ballads of Green Erin or Gray High-  
lands,  
That bring Lochaber back to eyes that roam  
O'er far Atlantic continents or islands,  
The calentures of music which o'ercome  
All mountaineers with dreams that they  
are nigh lands,  
No more to be beheld but in such visions—  
Was Adeline well versed, as compositions.

## XLVII.

She also had a twilight tinge of "*Blue*,"  
Could write rhymes, and compose more  
than she wrote,  
Made epigrams occasionally too  
Upon her friends, as everybody ought.  
But still from that sublimer azure hue,  
So much the present dye, she was remote;  
Was weak enough to deem Pope a great poet,  
And what was worse, was not ashamed to  
show it.

## XLVIII.

Aurora—since we are touching upon taste,  
Which now-a-days is the thermometer  
By whose degrees all characters are class'd—  
Was more Shakspearian, if I do not err.  
The worlds beyond this world's perplexing  
waste  
Had more of her existence, for in her  
There was a depth of feeling to embrace  
Thoughts, boundless, deep, but silent too as  
Space.

## XLIX.

Not so her gracious, graceful, graceless Grace,  
The full-grown Hebe of Fitz-Fulke, whose  
mind,  
If she had any, was upon her face,  
And that was of a fascinating kind.  
A little turn for mischief you might trace  
Also thereon,—but that's not much; we  
find  
Few females without some such gentle leaven,  
For fear we should suppose us quite in heaven.

## L.

I have not heard she was at all poetic,  
Though once she was seen reading the  
"Bath Guide,"  
And "Hayley's Triumphs," which she deem'd  
pathetic,  
Because she said *her temper* had been tried  
So much, the bard had really been prophetic  
Of what she had gone through with—since  
a bride.  
But of all verse, what most insured her praise  
Were sonnets to herself, or "bouts rimés."

## LI.

'Twere difficult to say what was the object  
Of Adeline, in bringing this same lay  
To bear on what appear'd to her the subject  
Of Juan's nervous feelings on that day.  
Perhaps she merely had the simple project  
To laugh him out of his supposed dismay;  
Perhaps she might wish to confirm him in it,  
Though why I cannot say—at least this  
minute.

## LII.

But so far the immediate effect  
Was to restore him to his self-propriety,  
A thing quite necessary to the elect,  
Who wish to take the tone of their society:  
In which you cannot be too circumspect,  
Whether the mode be persiflage or piety,  
But wear the newest mantle of hypocrisy,  
On pain of much displeasing the gynocracy.

## LIII.

And therefore Juan now began to rally  
 His spirits, and without more explanation  
 To jest upon such themes in many a Sally.  
 Her Grace, too, also seized the same occasion,  
 With various similar remarks to tally,  
 But wish'd for a still more detail'd narration  
 Of this same mystic friar's curious doings,  
 About the present family's deaths and wooings.

## LIV.

Of these few could say more than has been said;  
 They pass'd as such things do, for superstition  
 With some, while others, who had more in dread  
 The theme, half credited the strange tradition;  
 And much was talk'd on all sides on that head:  
 But Juan, when cross-question'd on the vision,  
 Which some supposed (though he had not avow'd it)  
 Had stirr'd him, answer'd in a way to cloud it.

## LV.

And then, the mid-day having worn to one,  
 The company prepared to separate;  
 Some to their several pastimes, or to none,  
 Some wondering 't was so early, some so late.  
 There was a goodly match too, to be run  
 Between some greyhounds on my lord's estate,  
 And a young race-horse of old pedigree,  
 Match'd for the spring, whom several went to see.

## LVI.

There was a picture-dealer who had brought  
 A special Titian, warranted original,  
 So precious that it was not to be bought,  
 Though princes the possessor were besieging all.  
 The king himself had cheapen'd it, but thought  
 The civil list he deigns to accept (obliging all  
 His subjects by his gracious acceptance)—  
 Too scanty, in these times of low taxation.

## LVII.

But as Lord Henry was a connoisseur,—  
 The friend of artists, if not arts,—the owner,  
 With motives the most classical and pure,  
 So that he would have been the very donor,

Rather than seller, had his wants been fewer,  
 So much he deem'd his patronage an honour,  
 Had brought the capo d'opera, not for sale,  
 But for his judgment—never known to fail.

## LVIII.

There was a modern Goth, I mean a Gothic  
 Bricklayer of Babel, call'd an architect,  
 Brought to survey these grey walls, which  
 though so thick,  
 Might have from time acquired some slight defect;  
 Who, after rummaging the Abbey through thick  
 And thin, produced a plan whereby to erect  
 New buildings of correctest conformation,  
 And throw down old, which he call'd *restoration*.

## LIX.

The cost would be a trifle—an "old song,"  
 Set to some thousands ('t is the usual burden  
 Of that same tune, when people hum it long)—  
 The price would speedily repay its worth in  
 An edifice no less sublime than strong,  
 By which Lord Henry's good taste would go forth in  
 Its glory, through all ages shining sunny,  
 For Gothic daring shown in English money.

## LX.

There were two lawyers busy on a mortgage  
 Lord Henry wish'd to raise for a new purchase;  
 Also a lawsuit upon tenures burgage,  
 And one on tithes, which sure are Discord's torches,  
 Kindling Religion till she throws down *her* gage,  
 "Untying" squires "to fight against the churches;"  
 There was a prize ox, a prize pig, and ploughman,  
 For Henry was a sort of Sabine showman.

## LXI.

There were two poachers caught in a steel trap,  
 Ready for gaol, their place of convalescence;  
 There was a country girl in a close cap  
 And scarlet cloak (I hate the sight to see,  
 since—  
 Since—since—in youth, I had the sad mishap—  
 But luckily I have paid few parish fees since):  
 That scarlet cloak, alas! unclosed with rigour,  
 Presents the problem of a double figure.

## LXII.

A reel within a bottle is a mystery,  
 One can't tell how it e'er got in or out;  
 Therefore the present piece of natural history  
 I leave to those who are fond of solving  
 doubt;  
 And merely state, though not for the con-  
 sistory,  
 Lord Henry was a justice, and that Scout  
 The constable, beneath a warrant's banner,  
 Had bagg'd this poacher upon Nature's  
 manor.

## LXIII.

Now justices of peace must judge all pieces  
 Of mischief of all kinds, and keep the game  
 And morals of the country from caprices  
 Of those who have not a licence for the  
 same;  
 And of all things, excepting tithes and leases,  
 Perhaps these are most difficult to tame:  
 Preserving partridges and pretty wenches  
 Are puzzles to the most precarious benches.

## LXIV.

The present culprit was extremely pale,  
 Pale as if painted so; her cheek being red  
 By nature, as in higher dames less hale  
 'Tis white, at least when they just rise  
 from bed.  
 Perhaps she was ashamed of seeming frail,  
 Poor soul! for she was country born and  
 bred,  
 And knew no better in her immorality  
 Than to wax white—for blushes are for  
 quality.

## LXV.

Her black, bright, downcast, yet espiègle eye,  
 Had gather'd a large tear into its corner,  
 Which the poor thing at times essay'd to dry,  
 For she was not a sentimental mourner  
 Parading all her sensibility,  
 Nor insolent enough to scorn the scorner,  
 But stood in trembling, patient tribulation,  
 To be call'd up for her examination.

## LXVI.

Of course these groups were scatter'd here  
 and there,  
 Not nigh the gay saloon of ladies gent.  
 The lawyers in the study; and in air  
 The prize pig, ploughman, poachers; the  
 men sent  
 From town, viz. architect and dealer, were  
 Both busy (as a general in his tent  
 Writing despatches) in their several stations,  
 Exulting in their brilliant lucubrations.

## LXVII.

But this poor girl was left in the great hall,  
 While Scout, the parish guardian of the  
 frail,  
 Discuss'd (he hated beer yclept the "small")  
 A mighty mug of *moral* double ale.  
 She waited until Justice could recall  
 Its kind attentions to their proper pale,  
 To name a thing in nomenclature rather  
 Perplexing for most virgins—a child's father.

## LXVIII.

You see here was enough of occupation  
 For the Lord Henry, link'd with dogs and  
 horses.  
 There was much bustle too, and preparation  
 Below stairs on the score of second courses;  
 Because, as suits their rank and situation,  
 Those who in counties have great land  
 resources  
 Have "public days," when all men may  
 carouse,  
 Though not exactly what's call'd "open  
 house."

## LXIX.

But once a week or fortnight, *uninvited*  
 (Thus we translate a *general invitation*),  
 All country gentlemen, esquired or knighted,  
 May drop in without cards, and take their  
 station  
 At the full board, and sit alike delighted  
 With fashionable wines and conversation;  
 And, as the isthmus of the grand connexion,  
 Talk o'er themselves the past and next  
 election.

## LXX.

Lord Henry was a great electioneerer,  
 Burrowing for boroughs like a rat or rabbit.  
 But county contests cost him rather dearer,  
 Because the neighbouring Scotch Earl of  
 Giftgabbit  
 Had English influence, in the self-same  
 sphere here;  
 His son, the Honourable Dick Dicedrabbitt,  
 Was member for the "other interest" (mean-  
 ing  
 The same self-interest, with a different  
 leaning).

## LXXI.

Courteous and cautious therefore in his  
 county,  
 He was all things to all men, and dispensed  
 To some civility, to others bounty,  
 And promises to all—which last com-  
 menced



To gather to a somewhat large amount, he  
 Not calculating how much they condensed;  
 But what with keeping some, and breaking  
 others,  
 His word had the same value as another's.

## LXXII.

A friend to freedom and freeholders—yet  
 No less a friend to government—he held,  
 That he exactly the just medium hit  
 'Twixt place and patriotism—albeit com-  
 pell'd,  
 Such was his sovereign's pleasure, (though  
 unfit,  
 He added modestly, when rebels rail'd,)  
 To hold some sinecures he wish'd abolish'd,  
 But that with them all law would be de-  
 molish'd.

## LXXIII.

He was "free to confess"—(whence comes  
 this phrase?  
 Is't English? No—'tis only parliamentary)  
 That innovation's spirit now-a-days  
 Had made more progress than for the last  
 century.  
 He would not tread a factious path to praise,  
 Though for the public weal disposed to  
 venture high;  
 As for his place, he could but say this of it,  
 That the fatigue was greater than the profit.

## LXXIV.

Heaven, and his friends, knew that a private  
 life  
 Had ever been his sole and whole ambi-  
 tion;  
 But could he quit his king in times of strife,  
 Which threaten'd the whole country with  
 perdition?  
 When demagogues would with a butcher's  
 knife  
 Cut through and through (oh! damnable  
 incision!)  
 The Gordian or the Geordi-an knot, whose  
 strings  
 Have tied together commons, lords, and  
 kings.

## LXXV.

Sooner "come place into the civil list  
 And champion him to the utmost—" he  
 would keep it,  
 Till duly disappointed or dismiss'd:  
 Profit he cared not for, let others reap it;  
 But should the day come when place ceased  
 to exist,  
 The country would have far more cause to  
 weep it:  
 For how could it go on? Explain who can!  
 He gloried in the name of Englishman.

## LXXVI.

He was as independent—ay, much more—  
 Than those who were not paid for inde-  
 pendence,  
 As common soldiers, or a common—shore,  
 Have in their several arts. or parts as-  
 cendence  
 O'er the irregulars in lust or gore,  
 Who do not give professional attendance.  
 Thus on the mob all statesmen are as eager  
 To prove their pride, as footmen to a beggar.

## LXXVII.

All this (save the last stanza) Henry said,  
 And thought. I say no more—I've said  
 too much;  
 For all of us havé either heard or read—  
 Off—or upon the hustings—some slight  
 such  
 Hints from the independent heart or head  
 Of the official candidate. I'll touch  
 No more on this—the dinner-bell hath rung,  
 And grace is said; the grace I *should* have  
*sung*—

## LXXVIII.

But I'm too late, and therefore must make  
 play.  
 'Twas a great banquet, such as Albion old  
 Was wont to boast—as if a glutton's tray  
 Were something very glorious to behold.  
 But 't was a public feast and public day,—  
 Quite full, right dull, guests hot, and dishes  
 cold,  
 Great plenty, much formality, small cheer,  
 And everybody out of their own sphere.

## LXXIX.

The squires familiarly formal, and  
 My lords and ladies proudly condescend-  
 ing;  
 The very servants puzzling how to hand  
 Their plates—without it might be too much  
 bending  
 From their high places by the sideboard's  
 stand—  
 Yet, like their master's, fearful of offend-  
 ing.  
 For any deviation from the graces  
 Might cost both man and master too—their  
 places.

## LXXX.

There were some hunters bold, and coursers  
 keen,  
 Whose hounds ne'er err'd, nor greyhounds  
 deign'd to lurch;  
 Some deadly shots too, Septembrizers, seen  
 Earliest to rise, and last to quit the search

Of the poor partridge through his stubble  
screen.

There were some massy members of the  
church,  
Takers of tithes, and makers of good matches,  
And several who sung fewer psalms than  
catches.

## LXXXI.

There were some country wags too—and,  
alas!  
Some exiles from the town, who had been  
driven

To gaze, instead of pavement, upon grass,  
And rise at nine in lieu of long eleven.  
And lo! upon that day it came to pass,  
I sate next that o'erwhelming son of hea-  
ven,

The very powerful parson, Peter Pith,  
The loudest wit I e'er was deafen'd with.

## LXXXII.

I knew him in his livelier London days,  
A brilliant diner out, though but a curate;  
And not a joke he cut but earn'd its praise,  
Until preferment, coming at a sure rate,  
(O Providence! how wondrous are thy ways!  
Who would suppose thy gifts sometimes  
obdurate?)

Gave him, to lay the devil who looks o'er  
Lincoln,  
A fat fen vicarage, and nought to think on.

## LXXXIII.

His jokes were sermons, and his sermons  
jokes;

But both were thrown away amongst the  
fens;

For wit hath no great friend in aguish folks.

No longer ready ears and short-hand pens  
Imbided the gay bon-mot, or happy hoax:

The poor priest was reduced to common  
sense,

Or to coarse efforts very loud and long,  
To hammer a hoarse laugh from the thick  
throng.

## LXXXIV.

There is a difference, says the song, "be-  
tween

A beggar and a queen," or *was* (of late

The latter worse used of the two we've  
seen—

But we'll say nothing of affairs of state);

A difference "twixt a bishop and a dean,"

A difference between crockery ware and  
plate,

As between English beef and Spartan broth—  
And yet great heroes have been bred by both.

## LXXXV.

But of all nature's discrepancies, none  
Upon the whole is greater than the differ-  
ence

Beheld between the country and the town,  
Of which the latter merits every preference  
From those who have few resources of their  
own,

And only think, or act, or feel, with re-  
ference

To some small plan of interest or ambition—  
Both which are limited to no condition.

## LXXXVI.

But "en avant!" The light loves languish  
o'er

Long banquets and too many guests, al-  
though

A slight repast makes people love much more,  
Bacchus and Ceres being, as we know,  
Even from our grammar upwards, friends of  
yore

With vivifying Venus, who doth owe  
To these the invention of champagne and  
truffles:

Temperance delights her, but long fasting  
ruffles.

## LXXXVII.

Dully pass'd o'er the dinner of the day;  
And Juan took his place, he knew not  
where,

Confused, in the confusion, and distraight,  
And sitting as if nail'd upon his chair:  
Though knives and forks clang'd round as in  
a fray,

He seem'd unconscious of all passing there,  
Till some one, with a groan, exprest a wish  
(Unheeded twice) to have a fin of fish.

## LXXXVIII.

On which, at the *third* asking of the banns,  
He started; and perceiving smiles around  
Broadening to grins, he colour'd more than  
once,

'And hastily—as nothing can confound  
A wise man more than laughter from a  
dunce—

Inflicted on the dish a deadly wound,  
And with such hurry, that, ere he could  
curb it,

He had paid his neighbour's prayer with  
half a turbot.

## LXXXIX.

This was no bad mistake, as it occur'd,  
The supplicator being an amateur;  
But others, who were left with scarce a third,  
Were angry—as they well might, to be sure.

They wonder'd how a young man so absurd  
 Lord Henry at his table should endure;  
 And this, and his not knowing how much  
 oats  
 Had fall'n last market, cost his host three  
 votes.

## XC.

They little knew, or might have sympathised,  
 That he the night before had seen a ghost,  
 A prologue which but slightly harmonised  
 With the substantial company engross'd  
 By matter, and so much materialised,  
 That one scarce knew at what to marvel  
 most  
 Of two things—how (the question rather  
 odd is)  
 Such bodies could have souls, or souls such  
 bodies.

## XCI.

But what confused him more than smile or  
 stare,  
 From all the 'squires and 'squiresses a-  
 round,  
 Who wonder'd at the abstraction of his air,  
 Especially as he had been renown'd  
 For some vivacity among the fair,  
 Even in the country circle's narrow bound—  
 (For little things upon my lord's estate  
 Were good small talk for others still less  
 great)—

## XCII.

Was, that he caught Aurora's eye on his,  
 And something like a smile upon her cheek.  
 Now this he really rather took amiss;  
 In those who rarely smile, their smile  
 bespeaks  
 A strong external motive; and in this  
 Smile of Aurora's there was nought to  
 pique,  
 Or hope, or love, with any of the wiles  
 Which some pretend to trace in ladies'  
 smiles.

## XCIII.

'Twas a mere quiet smile of contemplation,  
 Indicative of some surprise and pity;  
 And Juan grew carnation with vexation,  
 Which was not very wise, and still less  
 witty,  
 Since he had gain'd at least her observation,  
 A most important outwork of the city—  
 As Juan should have known, had not his  
 senses  
 By last night's ghost been driven from their  
 defences.

## XCIV.

But what was bad, she did not blush in turn,  
 Nor seem embarrass'd—quite the contrary;  
 Her aspect was as usual, still—*not* stern—  
 And she withdrew, but cast not down, her  
 eye,  
 Yet grew a little pale—with what? concern?  
 I know not; but her colour ne'er was  
 high—  
 Though sometimes faintly flush'd—and al-  
 ways clear,  
 As deep seas in a sunny atmosphere.

## XCV.

But Adeline was occupied by fame  
 This day; and watching, witching, con-  
 descending  
 To the consumers of fish, fowl, and game,  
 And dignity with courtesy so blending,  
 As all must blend whose part it is to aim  
 (Especially as the sixth year is ending)  
 At their lord's, son's, or similar connexion's  
 Safe conduct through the rocks of reflections.

## XCVI.

Though this was most expedient on the  
 whole,  
 And usual—Juan, when he cast a glance  
 On Adeline while playing her grand rôle,  
 Which she went through as though it were  
 a dance,  
 Betraying only now and then her soul  
 By a look scarce perceptibly askance  
 (Of weariness or scorn), began to feel  
 Some doubt how much of Adeline was *real*;

## XCVII.

So well she acted all and every part  
 By turns—with that vivacious versatility,  
 Which many people take for want of heart.  
 They err—'tis merely what is call'd mo-  
 bility,  
 A thing of temperament and not of art,  
 Though seeming so, from its supposed  
 facility;  
 And false—though true; for surely they're  
 sincerest  
 Who are strongly acted on by what is nearest.

## XCVIII.

This makes your actors, artists, and ro-  
 mancers,  
 Heroes sometimes, though seldom—sages  
 never:  
 But speakers, bards, diplomatists, and dan-  
 cers,  
 Little that's great, but much of what is  
 clever;

Most orators, but very few financiers,  
 Though all Exchequer chancellors endeavour,  
 Of late years, to dispense with Cocker's  
 rigours,  
 And grow quite figurative with their figures.

## XCIX.

The poets of arithmetic are they  
 Who, though they prove not two and two  
 to be  
 Five, as they might do in a modest way,  
 Have plainly made it out that four are  
 three,  
 Judging by what they take, and what they  
 pay.  
 The Sinking Fund's unfathomable sea,  
 That most unliquidating liquid, leaves  
 The debt unsunk, yet sinks all it receives.

## C.

While Adeline dispensed her airs and graces,  
 The fair Fitz-Fulke seem'd very much at  
 ease;  
 Though too well bred to quiz men to their  
 faces,  
 Her laughing blue eyes with a glance could  
 seize  
 The ridicules of people in all places—  
 That honey of your fashionable bees—  
 And store it up for mischievous enjoyment;  
 And this at present was her kind employ-  
 ment.

## CI.

However, the day closed, as days must close;  
 The evening also waned—and coffee came.  
 Each carriage was announced, and ladies  
 rose,  
 And curtsying off, as curtsies country  
 dame,  
 Retired: with most unfashionable bows  
 Their docile esquires also did the same,  
 Delighted with their dinner and their host,  
 But with the Lady Adeline the most.

## CII.

Some praised her beauty: others her great  
 grace;  
 The warmth of her politeness, whose  
 sincerity  
 Was obvious in each feature of her face,  
 Whose traits were radiant with the rays of  
 verity.  
 Yes: *she* was truly worthy *her* high place!  
 No one could envy her deserved prosperity.  
 And then her dress—what beautiful sim-  
 plicity  
 Draperied her form with curious felicity!

## CIII.

Meanwhile sweet Adeline deserved their  
 praises,  
 By an impartial indemnification  
 For all her past exertion and soft phrases,  
 In a most edifying conversation,  
 Which turn'd upon their late guests' miens  
 and faces,  
 And families, even to the last relation;  
 Their hideous wives, their horrid selves and  
 dresses,  
 And truculent distortion of their tresses.

## CIV.

True, *she* said little—'twas the rest that broke  
 Forth into universal epigram;  
 But then 'twas to the purpose what she spoke:  
 Like Addison's "faint praise," so wont to  
 damn,  
 Her own but served to set off every joke,  
 As music chimes in with a melodrame.  
 How sweet the task to shield an absent  
 friend!

I ask but this of mine, to—not defend.

## CV.

There were but two exceptions to this keen  
 Skirmish of wits o'er the departed; one  
 Aurora, with her pure and placid mien;  
 And Juan, too, in general behind none  
 In gay remark on what he had heard or seen,  
 Sate silent now, his usual spirits gone:  
 In vain he heard the others rail or rally,  
 He would not join them in a single sally.

## CVI.

'Tis true he saw Aurora look as though  
 She approved his silence; she perhaps mis-  
 took  
 Its motive for that charity we owe  
 But seldom pay the absent, nor would look  
 Farther; it might or it might not be so.  
 But Juan, sitting silent in his nook,  
 Observing little in his reverie,  
 Yet saw this much, which he was glad to see.

## CVII.

The ghost at least had done him this much  
 good,  
 In making him as silent as a ghost,  
 If in the circumstances which ensued  
 He gain'd esteem where it was worth the  
 most;  
 And certainly Aurora had renew'd  
 In him some feelings he had lately lost,  
 Or harden'd; feelings which, perhaps ideal,  
 Are so divine, that I must deem them real:—

## CVIII.

The love of higher things and better days;  
 The unbounded hope, and heavenly ignorance  
 Of what is call'd the world, and the world's  
     ways;  
 The moments when we gather from a  
     glance  
 More joy than from all future pride or praise,  
 Which kindle manhood, but can ne'er  
     entrance  
 The heart in an existence of its own,  
 Of which another's bosom is the zone.

## CIX.

Who would not sigh *Aiai τὰν Κυθέρειαν*  
 That *hath* a memory, or that *had* a heart?  
 Alas! *her* star must fade like that of Dian:  
 Ray fades on ray, as years on years depart.  
 Anacreon only had the soul to tie an  
 Unwithering myrtle round the unblunted  
     dart  
 Of Eros: but though thou hast play'd us  
     many tricks,  
 Still we respect thee, "Alma Venus Gene-  
     trix!"

## CX.

And full of sentiments, sublime as billows  
 Heaving between this world and worlds  
     beyond,  
 Don Juan, when the midnight hour of pillows  
 Arrived, retired to his; but to despond  
 Rather than rest. Instead of poppies, willows  
 Waved o'er his couch; he meditated, fond  
 Of those sweet bitter thoughts which banish  
     sleep,  
 And make the worldling sneer, the youngling  
     weep.

## CXI.

The night was as before: he was undrest,  
 Saving his night-gown, which is an un-  
     dress;  
 Completely "sans culotte," and without vest;  
 In short, he hardly could be clothed with  
     less:  
 But apprehensive of his spectral guest,  
 He sate with feelings awkward to express  
 (By those who have not had such visitations),  
 Expectant of the ghost's fresh operations.

## CXII.

And not in vain he listen'd;—Hush! what's  
     that?  
 I see—I see—Ah, no!—'tis not—yet 'tis—  
 Ye powers! it is the—the—the—Pooh! the  
     cat!  
 The devil may take that stealthy pace of  
     his!

So like a spiritual pit-a-pat,  
 Or tiptoe of an amatory Miss,  
 Gliding the first time to a rendezvous,  
 And dreading the chaste echoes of her shoe.

## CXIII.

Again—what is't? The wind? No, no,—  
     this time  
 It is the sable Friar as before,  
 With awful footsteps regular as rhyme,  
 Or (as rhymes may be in these days) much  
     more.  
 Again through shadows of the night sublime,  
 When deep sleep fell on men, and the  
     world wore  
 The starry darkness round her like a girdle  
 Spangled with gems—the monk made his  
     blood curdle.

## CXIV.

A noise like to wet fingers drawn on glass,  
 Which sets the teeth on edge; and a slight  
     clatter  
 Like showers which on the midnight gusts  
     will pass,  
 Sounding like very supernatural water,  
 Came over Juan's ear, which throb'd, alas!  
 For immaterialism's a serious matter;  
 So that even those whose faith is the most  
     great  
 In souls immortal, shun them tête-à-tête.

## CXV.

Were his eyes open?—Yes! and his mouth  
     too.  
 Surprise has this effect—to make one  
     dumb,  
 Yet leave the gate which eloquence slips  
     through  
 As wide, as if a long speech were to come.  
 Nigh and more nigh the awful echoes drew,  
 Tremendous to a mortal tympanum:  
 His eyes were open, and (as was before  
 Stated) his mouth. What open'd next?—the  
     door.

## CXVI.

It open'd with a most infernal creak,  
 Like that of hell. "Lasciate ogni speranza  
 Voi ch' entrate!" The hinge seem'd to  
     speak,  
 Dreadful as Dante's rhima, or this stanza;  
 Or—but all words upon such themes are  
     weak:  
 A single shade's sufficient to entrance a  
 Hero—for what is substance to a spirit?  
 Or how is't *matter* trembles to come near it?

## CXVII.

The door flew wide, not swiftly,—but, as fly  
The sea-gulls, with a steady, sober flight—  
And then swung back; nor close—but stood  
awry,

Half letting in long shadows on the light,  
Which still in Juan's candlesticks burn'd  
high,

For he had two, both tolerably bright,  
And in the doorway, darkening darkness,  
stood

The sable Friar in his solemn hood.

## CXVIII.

Don Juan shook, as erst he had been shaken  
The night before; but being sick of shaking,  
He first inclined to think he had been mis-  
taken;

And then to be ashamed of such mistaking;  
His own internal ghost began to awaken  
Within him, and to quell his corporal quak-  
ing—

Hinting that soul and body on the whole  
Were odds against a disembodied soul.

## CXIX.

And then his dread grew wrath, and his  
wrath fierce,

And he arose, advanced—the shade re-  
treated;

But Juan, eager now the truth to pierce,  
Followed, his veins no longer cold, but  
heated,

Resolved to thrust the mystery carte and  
tierce,

At whatsoever risk of being defeated:  
The ghost stopp'd, menaced, then retired,  
until

He reach'd the ancient wall, then stood stone  
still.

## CXX.

Juan put forth one arm—Eternal powers:

It touch'd no soul, nor body, but the wall,  
On which the moonbeams fell in silvery  
showers,

Chequer'd with all the tracery of the hall;

He shudder'd, as no doubt the bravest cowers  
When he can't tell what 'tis that doth  
appal.

How odd, a single hobgoblin's nonentity  
Should cause more fear than a whole host's  
identity!

## CXXI.

But still the shade remain'd: the blue eyes  
glared,

And rather variably for stony death;  
Yet one thing rather good the grave had  
spared,

The ghost had a remarkably sweet breath:  
A straggling curl show'd he had been fair-  
hair'd;

A red lip, with two rows of pearls beneath,  
Gleam'd forth, as through the casement's ivy  
shroud

The moon peep'd, just escaped from a grey  
cloud.

## CXXII.

And Juan, puzzled, but still curious, thrust  
His other arm forth—Wonder upon won-  
der!

It press'd upon a hard but glowing bust,  
Which beat as if there was a warm heart  
under.

He found, as people on most trials must,  
That he had made at first a silly blunder,  
And that in his confusion he had caught  
Only the wall, instead of what he sought.

## CXXIII.

The ghost, if ghost it were, seem'd a sweet  
soul

As ever lurk'd beneath a holy hood:  
A dimpled chin, a neck of ivory, stole  
Forth into something much like flesh and  
blood;

Back fell the sable frock and dreary cowl,  
And they reveal'd—alas! that e'er they  
should!

In full, voluptuous, but not o'ergrown bulk,  
The phantom of her frolic Grace—Fitz-Fulke!



# Notes.

## HOURS OF IDLENESS.

Page 2, col. 1.

"ON THE DEATH OF A YOUNG LADY." The author claims the indulgence of the reader more for this piece than, perhaps, any other in the collection; but as it was written at an earlier period than the rest (being composed at the age of fourteen), and his first essay, he preferred submitting it to the indulgence of his friends in its present state, to making either addition or alteration.

Page 4, col. 1.

"On Marston." The battle of Marston Moor, where the adherents of Charles I. were defeated.

Page 4, col. 1.

"With Rupert, 'gainst traitors contending." Son of the Elector Palatine, and nephew to Charles I. He afterwards commanded the fleet in the reign of Charles II.

Page 9, col. 2.

TO THE DUKE OF DORSET.] In looking over my papers to select a few additional poems for this second edition, I found the above lines, which I had totally forgotten, composed in the summer of 1805, a short time previous to my departure from Harrow. They were addressed to a young schoolfellow of high rank, who had been my frequent companion in some rambles through the neighbouring country: however, he never saw the lines, and most probably never will. As, on a re-perusal, I found them not worse than some other pieces in the collection, I have now published them, for the first time, after a slight revision.

Page 9, col. 2.

"Bade thee obey, and gave me to command." At every public school the junior boys are completely subservient to the upper forms till they attain a seat in the higher classes. From this state of probation, very properly, no rank is exempt; but after a certain period, they command in turn those who succeed.

Page 9, col. 2.

"Though passive tutors, fearful to dispraise." Allow me to disclaim any personal allusions, even the most distant. I merely mention generally what is too often the weakness of preceptors.

Page 11, col. 1.

"Oh I could Le Sage's demon's gift." The Diabolo Boiteux of Le Sage, where Asmodeus, the demon, places Don Cleofas on an elevated situation, and unroofs the houses for inspection.

Page 11, col. 2.

"Who reads false quantities in Seale." Seale's publication on Greek Metres displays considerable talent and ingenuity, but, as might be expected in so difficult a work, is not remarkable for accuracy.

Page 11, col. 2.

"In barbarous Latin doom'd to wrangle." The Latin of the schools is of the *canine species*, and not very intelligible.

Page 11, col. 2.

"The square of the hypothenuse." The discovery of Pythagoras, that the square of the hypothenuse is equal to the squares of the other two sides of a right-angled triangle.

Page 11, col. 2.

"A numerous crowd, array'd in white." On a saint's day the students wear surplices in chapel.

Page 12, col. 2.

"I fancied that Mossop himself was outshone." Mossop, a contemporary of Garrick, famous for his performance of Zanga.

Page 13, col. 1.

"Would twinkle dimly through their sphere."]

"Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven,  
Having some business, do intreat her eyes  
To twinkle in their spheres till they return."

SHAKESPEARE

Page 13, col. 1.

"Woman, thy vows are traced in sand." The last line is almost a literal translation from a Spanish proverb.

Page 14, col. 1.

"And hurtling o'er thy lovely head." This word is used by Gray in his poem to the Fatal Sisters:—

"Iron-sleet of arrowy shower  
Hurtles in the darken'd air."

Page 15, col. 1.

"In law an infant, and in years a boy." In law every person is an infant who has not attained the age of twenty-one.

Page 16, col. 1.

"To form the place of assignation." In the above little piece the author has been accused by some *candid readers* of introducing the name of a lady from whom he was some hundred miles distant at the time this was written; and poor Juliet, who has slept so long in "the tomb of all the Capulets," has been converted, with a trifling alteration of her name, into an English damsel walking in a garden

of their own creation, during the month of December, in a village where the author never passed a winter. Such has been the candour of some ingenious critics. He would advise these liberal commentators on taste and arbiters of decorum to read *Shakespeare*.

Page 16, col. 1.

"But curse my fate for ever after." Having heard that a very severe and indelicate censure has been passed on the above poem, I beg leave to reply in a quotation from an admired work, "Carr's Stranger in France:"—"As we were contemplating a painting on a large scale, in which, among other figures, is the uncovered whole length of a warrior, a prudish-looking lady, who seemed to have touched the age of desperation, after having attentively surveyed it through her glass, observed to her party, that there was a great deal of indecorum in that picture. Madame S. shrewdly whispered in my ear 'that the indecorum was in the remark.'"

Page 16, col. 2.

"OSCAR OF ALVA." The catastrophe of this tale was suggested by the story of "Jeronyme and Lorenzo," in the first volume of Schiller's "Armenian, or the Ghost-Seer." It also bears some resemblance to a scene in the third act of "Macbeth."

Page 21, col. 2.

"Creusa's style but wanting to the dame." The mother of Iulus, lost on the night when Troy was taken.

Page 24, col. 2.

"Ah! hapless dame! no sire bewails." Medea, who accompanied Jason to Corinth, was deserted by him for the daughter of Creon, king of that city. The chorus, from which this is taken, here addresses Medea; though a considerable liberty is taken with the original, by expanding the idea, as also in some other parts of the translation.

Page 24, col. 2.

"Who ne'er unlocks with silver key." The original is "*Καθάρην ἀνοίξαντι κλέρα φρενῶν*;" literally "disclosing the bright key of the mind."

Page 24, col. 2.

"MAENUS his ample front sublime uprears." No reflection is here intended against the person mentioned under the name of Magnus. He is merely represented as performing an unavoidable function of his office. Indeed, such an attempt could only recoil upon myself; as that gentleman is now as much distinguished by his eloquence, and the dignified propriety with which he fills his situation, as he was in his younger days for wit and conviviality.

Page 25, col. 1.

"Th' ATHENIAN's glowing style, or Tully's fire." Demosthenes.

Page 25, col. 1.

"Yet prizing Bentley's, Brunck's, or Person's note." The present Greek professor at Trinity College, Cambridge; a man whose powers of mind and writings may, perhaps, justify their preference.

Page 25, col. 1.

"Whether 'tis Pitt or Petty rules the hour." Since this was written, Lord Henry Petty (now Marquis of Lansdowne) has lost his place, and subsequently (I had almost said consequently) the

honour of representing the University. A fact so glaring requires no comment.

Page 27, col. 2.

"Sweet scene of my youth! seat of Friendship and Truth." Harrow.

Page 29, col. 1.

"LACHIN Y GAIR." *Lachin y Gair*, or, as it is pronounced in the Erse, *Loch na Garr*, towers proudly pre-eminent in the Northern Highlands, near Invercauld. One of our modern tourists mentions it as the highest mountain, perhaps, in Great Britain. Be this as it may, it is certainly one of the most sublime and picturesque amongst our "Caledonian Alps." Its appearance is of a dusky hue, but the summit is the seat of eternal snows. Near Lachin y Gair I spent some of the early part of my life, the recollection of which has given birth to these stanzas.

Page 29, col. 1.

"My cap was the bonnet, my cloak was the plaid." This word is erroneously pronounced *plad*: the proper pronunciation (according to the Scotch) is shown by the orthography.

Page 29, col. 2.

"Ill-starr'd, though brave, did no visions foreboding." I allude here to my maternal ancestors, "the Gordons," many of whom fought for the unfortunate Prince Charles, better known by the name of the Pretender. This branch was nearly allied by blood, as well as attachment, to the Stuarts. George, the second Earl of Huntley, married the Princess Annabella Stuart, daughter of James I. of Scotland. By her he left four sons: the third, Sir William Gordon, I have the honour to claim as one of my progenitors.

Page 29, col. 2.

"Ah! were you destined to die at Culloden." Whether any perished in the battle of Culloden, I am not certain; but, as many fell in the insurrection, I have used the name of the principal action, "*pars pro toto*."

Page 29, col. 2.

"You rest with your clan in the caves of Braemar." A tract of the Highlands so called. There is also a Castle of Braemar.

Page 29, col. 2.

"A Pylades in every friend?" It is hardly necessary to add, that Pylades was the companion of Orestes, and a partner in one of those friendships which, with those of Achilles and Patroclus, Nisus and Euryalus, Damon and Pythias, have been handed down to posterity as remarkable instances of attachments, which in all probability never existed beyond the imagination of the poet, or the page of an historian, or modern novelist.

Page 30, col. 2.

"ELEGY ON NEWSTEAD ABBEY." As one poem on this subject is already printed, the author had, originally, no intention of inserting the following. It is now added at the particular request of some friends.

Page 30, col. 2.

"Religion's shrine! repentant HENRY's pride!" Henry II. founded Newstead soon after the murder of Thomas à Becket.

Page 31, col. 1.

"No mail-clad serfs, obedient to their lord."] This word is used by Walter Scott, in his poem, "The Wild Huntsman;" synonymous with vassal.

Page 31, col. 1.

"In grim array the crimson cross demand."] The red cross was the badge of the Crusaders.

Page 31, col. 1.

"Soon as the gloaming spreads her waning shade."] As "gloaming," the Scottish word for twilight, is far more poetical, and has been recommended by many eminent literary men, particularly by Dr. Moore in his Letters to Burns, I have ventured to use it on account of its harmony.

Page 31, col. 1.

"Or matin orisons to Mary paid."] The priory was dedicated to the Virgin.

Page 31, col. 1.

"Another HENRY the kind gift recalls."] At the dissolution of the monasteries, Henry VIII. bestowed Newstead Abbey on Sir John Byron.

Page 31, col. 2.

"An abbey once, a regal fortress now."] Newstead sustained a considerable siege in the war between Charles I. and his parliament.

Page 31, col. 2.

"Trembling she snatch'd him from th' unequal strife."] Lord Byron and his brother Sir William held high commands in the royal army. The former was general-in-chief in Ireland, lieutenant of the Tower, and governor to James, Duke of York, afterwards the unhappy James II.; the latter had a principal share in many actions.

Page 31, col. 2.

"To lead the band where godlike FALKLAND fell."] Lucius Cary, Lord Viscount Falkland, the most accomplished man of his age, was killed at the Battle of Newbury, charging in the ranks of Lord Byron's regiment of Cavalry.

Page 32, col. 1.

"Loathing the offering of so dark a death."] This is an historical fact. A violent tempest occurred immediately subsequent to the death or internment of Cromwell, which occasioned many disputes between his partisans and the cavaliers: both interpreted the circumstance into divine interposition; but whether as approbation or condemnation, we leave to the casuists of that age to decide. I have made such use of the occurrence as suited the subject of my poem.

Page 32, col. 1.

"The legal ruler now resumes the helm."] Charles II.

Page 33, col. 2.

"PROBUS, the pride of science, and the boast."] Dr. Drury. This most able and excellent man retired from his situation in March, 1805, after having resided thirty-five years at Harrow; the last twenty as head-master; an office he held with equal honour to himself and advantage to the very extensive school over which he presided. Panegyric would here be superfluous; it would be useless to

enumerate qualifications which were never doubted. A considerable contest took place between three rival candidates for his vacant chair: of this I can only say,

Si mea cum vestris valuisse vota, Pelasgi?  
Non foret ambiguus tanti certaminis heres.

Page 36, col. 1.

"As speakers each supports an equal name."] This alludes to the public speeches delivered at the school where the author was educated.

Page 37, col. 1.

"And Love, without his pinion, smiled on Youth."] "L'Amitié est l'Amour sans ailes," is a French proverb.

Page 37, col. 1.

ENTITLED "THE COMMON LOT."] Written by James Montgomery, author of the "Wanderer in Switzerland," &c.

Page 37, col. 1.

"The hero rolls the tide of war."] No particular hero is here alluded to. The exploits of Bayard, Nemours, Edward the Black Prince, and, in more modern times, the fame of Marlborough, Frederick the Great, Count Saxe, Charles of Sweden, &c., are familiar to every historical reader, but the exact places of their birth are known to a very small proportion of their admirers.

Page 38, col. 2.

"AN IMITATION OF MACPHERSON'S OSSIAN."] It may be necessary to observe, that the story, though considerably varied in the catastrophe, is taken from "Nisus and Euryalus," of which episode a translation is already given in the present volume.

Page 40, col. 1.

"Tears of the storm."] I fear Laing's late edition has completely overthrown every hope that Macpherson's Ossian might prove the translation of a series of poems complete in themselves; but, while the imposture is discovered, the merit of the work remains undisputed, though not without faults—particularly, in some parts, turgid and bombastic diction.—The present humble imitation will be pardoned by the admirers of the original as an attempt, however inferior, which evinces an attachment to their favourite author.

Page 40, col. 2.

"Seat of my youth! thy distant spire."] Harrow.

Page 43, col. 1.

"The cumbrous pomp of Saxon pride."] Sassenach or Saxon, a Gaelic word, signifying either Lowland or English.

Page 43, col. 2.

"To flee away, and be at rest."] "And I said, Oh! that I had wings like a dove; for then would I fly away and be at rest."—*Psalms* lv. 6. This verse also constitutes a part of the most beautiful anthem in our language.

Page 43, col. 2.

"And climb'd thy steep summit, oh Morven of snow!"] Morven, a lofty mountain in Aberdeenshire. "Gormal of snow" is an expression frequently to be found in Ossian.

Page 43, col. 2.

"Or the mist of the tempest that gather'd below." This will not appear extraordinary to those who have been accustomed to the mountains. It is by no means uncommon, on attaining the top of Ben-e-vis, Ben-y-bourd, &c., to perceive, between the summit and the valley, clouds pouring down rain, and occasionally accompanied by lightning, while the spectator literally looks down upon the storm, perfectly secure from its effects.

Page 44, col. 1.

"I breasted the billows of Dee's rushing tide." The Dee is a beautiful river, which rises near Mar Lodge, and falls into the sea at New Aberdeen.

Page 44, col. 1.

"I think of the rocks that o'ershadow Colbleen." Colbleen is a mountain near the verge of the Highlands, not far from the ruins of Dee Castle.

Page 45, col. 2.

"As void of wit and moral." These stanzas were written soon after the appearance of a severe critique in a northern review on a new publication of the British Anacreon.

Page 45, col. 2.

"I really will not fight them." A bard [Moore] (horresco referens) defied his reviewer [Jeffrey] to mortal combat. If this example becomes prevalent, our periodical censors must be dipped in the river Styx: for what else can secure them from the numerous host of their enraged assailants?

## OCCASIONAL PIECES.

Page 47, col. 1.

"Adieu, thou Hill! where early joy." Harrow.

Page 51, col. 1.

"ON REVISITING HARROW." Some years ago, when at Harrow, a friend of the author engraved on a particular spot the names of both, with a few additional words, as a memorial. Afterwards, on receiving some real or imagined injury, the author destroyed the frail record before he left Harrow. On revisiting the place in 1807, he wrote under it these stanzas.

Page 58, col. 2.

"WRITTEN AFTER SWIMMING FROM SESTOS TO ABYDOS." On the 3rd of May, 1810, while the Salsette (Captain Bathurst) was lying in the Dardanelles, Lieutenant Ekenhead, of that frigate, and the writer of these rhymes, swam from the European shore to the Asiatic—by the by, from Abydos to Sestos would have been more correct. The whole distance, from the place whence we started to our landing on the other side, including the length we were carried by the current, was computed by those on board the frigate at upwards of four English miles, though the actual breadth is barely one. The rapidity of the current is such that no boat can row directly across, and it may, in some measure, be estimated from the circumstance of the whole distance being accomplished by one of the parties in an hour and five, and by the other in an hour and ten minutes. The water was extremely cold, from the melting of

the mountain snows. About three weeks before, in April, we had made an attempt; but, having ridden all the way from the Troad the same morning, and the water being of an icy chillness, we found it necessary to postpone the completion till the frigate anchored below the castles, when we swam the straits, as just stated, entering a considerable way above the European, and landing below the Asiatic, fort. Chevalier says that a young Jew swam the same distance for his mistress; and Oliver mentions its having been done by a Neapolitan; but our consul, Tarragona, remembered neither of these circumstances, and tried to dissuade us from the attempt. A number of the Salsette's crew were known to have accomplished a greater distance; and the only thing that surprised me was that, as doubts had been entertained of the truth of Leander's story, no traveller had ever endeavoured to ascertain its practicability.

Page 59, col. 1.

"Ζῶνι μου, σὺς ἀγαπῶ." Romaic expression of tenderness: If I translate it, I shall affront the gentlemen, as it may seem that I supposed they could not; and if I do not, I may affront the ladies. For fear of any misconstruction on the part of the latter, I shall do so, begging pardon of the learned. It means, "My life, I love you!" which sounds very prettily in all languages, and is as much in fashion in Greece at this day as Juvenal tells us, the two first words were amongst the Roman ladies, whose erotic expressions were all Hellenised.

Page 59, col. 1.

"By all the token-flowers that tell." In the East (where ladies are not taught to write, lest they should scribble assignations) flowers, cinders, pebbles, &c. convey the sentiments of the parties by that universal device of Mercury—an old woman. A cinder says, "I burn for thee;" a cloud of flowers tied with hair, "Take me and fly;" but a pebble declares—what nothing else can.

Page 59, col. 1.

"Though I fly to Istambol." Constantinople.

Page 59, col. 2.

"Δεῦτε παῖδες τῶν Ἑλλήνων." The song Δεῦτε παῖδες, &c. was written by Riga, who perished in the attempt to revolutionise Greece. This translation is as literal as the author could make it in verse. It is of the same measure as that of the original.

Page 60, col. 1.

"And the seven-hill'd city seeking." Constantinople, "Ἑπτὰλόφος."

Page 60, col. 1.

"Ὠραιότατη Χάρδη, &c." The song from which this is taken is a great favourite with the young girls of Athens of all classes. Their manner of singing it is by verses in rotation, the whole number present joining in the chorus. I have heard it frequently at our "χόροι," in the winter of 1810-11. The air is plaintive and pretty.

Page 67, col. 2.

"VERSES FOUND IN A SUMMER-HOUSE AT HALES-OWEN." In Warwickshire.

Page 67, col. 2.

"His hours in whistling spent, 'for want of thought.'" See Cymon and Iphigonia.

Page 72, col. 2.

"The rapture of the strife." "Certaminis gaudia." The expression of Attila in his harangue to his army previous to the battle of Chalons, given in Cassiodorus.

Page 73, col. 2.

"Thou Timour! in his captive's cage." The cage of Bajazet, by order of Tamerlane.

Page 73, col. 2.

"Or, like the thief of fire from heaven." Prometheus.

Page 73, col. 2.

"The very fiend's arch mock."

—"The very fiend's arch mock—  
To lip a wanton and suppose her chaste."  
SHAKESPEARE.

Page 83, col. 2.

"Turning rivers into blood." See Rev. chap. viii. ver. 7, &c. "The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood," &c. Ver. 8, "And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood," &c. Ver. 10, "And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp: and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters." Ver. 11, "And the name of the star is called Wormwood; and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters because they were made bitter."

Page 83, col. 2.

"Whose realm refused thee ev'n a tomb." Murat's remains are said to have been torn from the grave and burnt.

Page 84, col. 2.

"FROM THE FRENCH." "All wept, but particularly Savary, and a Polish officer who had been exalted from the ranks by Buonaparte. He clung to his master's knees; wrote a letter to Lord Keith, entreating permission to accompany him, even in the most menial capacity, which could not be admitted."

Page 84, col. 2.

"Blessing him they served so well." "At Waterloo one man was seen, whose left arm was shattered by a cannon ball, to wrench it off with the other, and throwing it up in the air, exclaimed to his comrades, 'Vive l'Empereur, jusqu'à la mort!' There were many other instances of the like: this you may, however, depend on as true."—*Private Letter from Brussels.*

Page 85, col. 1.

"Of three bright colours, each divine." The tricolour.

Page 92, col. 2.

"Like to the Pontic monarch of old days." Mithridates of Pontus.

Page 95, col. 2.

"The worthy rival of the wondrous Three!" Fox—Pitt—Burke.

Page 97, col. 1.

"Leman! these names are worthy of thy shore." Geneva, Ferney, Copet, Lausanne.

Page 97, col. 2.

"ROMANCE MUY DOLOROSO DEL SITIO Y TOMA DE ALHAMA." The effect of the original ballad—which existed both in Spanish and Arabic—was such, that it was forbidden to be sung by the Moors, on pain of death, within Granada.

Page 101, col. 2.

"For the man, 'poor and shrewd.'" Vide your letter.

## ENGLISH BARDS AND SCOTCH REVIEWERS.

Page 112, col. 1.

"His creaking couplets in a tavern hall."

IMIT. "Semper ego auditor tantum? nunquamne, reponam,  
Vexatus toties ranci Theselde Codri?"—  
Juv. Sat. I.

Mr. Fitzgerald, facetiously termed by Cobbett the "Small-Beer Poet," inflicts his annual tribute of verse on the Literary Fund: not content with writing, he spouts in person, after the company have imbibed a reasonable quantity of bad port, to enable them to sustain the operation.

Page 112, col. 1.

"Our task complete, like Hamet's shall be free." Cid Hamet Benengeli promises repose to his pen, in the last chapter of Don Quixote. Oh! that our voluminous gentry would follow the example of Cid Hamet Benengeli!

Page 112, col. 2.

"Fail'd to preserve the spurious farce from shame." This ingenious youth is mentioned more particularly, with his production, in another place.

Page 112, col. 2.

"No matter, George continues still to write." In the Edinburgh Review.

Page 112, col. 2.

"By Jeffrey's heart, or Lambe's Boeotian head." Messrs. Jeffrey and Lambe are the alpha and omega, the first and last, of the Edinburgh Review; the others are mentioned hereafter.

Page 113, col. 1.

"While these are censors, 't would be sin to spare."

IMIT. "Stulta est Clementia, cum tot ubique  
—occurras peritura parcere chartas."  
Juv. Sat. I.

Page 113, col. 1.

"Then should you ask me, why I venture o'er." IMIT. "Cur tamen hoc libeat potius decurrere campo  
Per quem magnus equos Auruncæ flexit  
alumnus:  
Si vacat, et placidi rationem admittitis  
edam."  
Juv. Sat. I.



Page 113, col. 2.

"From soaring Southey down to grovelling Stott." ] Scott, better known in the "Morning Post" by the name of Haiz. This personage is at present the most profound explorer of the bathos. I remember, when the reigning family left Portugal, a special Ode of Master Stott's, beginning thus:—*Stott loquatur quoad Hibernia*!—

"Princely offspring of Braganza,  
Erin greets thee with a stanza," &c.

Also a Sonnet to Rats, well worthy of the subject, and a most thundering Ode, commencing as follows:—

"Oh! for a Lay! loud as the surge  
That lashes Lapland's sounding shore."

Lord have mercy on us! the "Lay of the Last Minstrel" was nothing to this.

Page 118, col. 2.

"Thus Lays of Minstrels—may they be the last!"—See the "Lay of the Last Minstrel," *passim*. Never was any plan so incongruous and absurd as the groundwork of this production. The entrance of Thunder and Lightning, prologuising to Bayes' tragedy, unfortunately takes away the merit of originality from the dialogue between Messieurs the Spirits of Flood and Fell in the first canto. Then we have the amiable William of Deloraine, "a stark moss-trooper," videlicet, a happy compound of poacher, sheep-stealer, and highwayman. The propriety of his magical lady's injunction not to read can only be equalled by his candid acknowledgment of his independence of the trammels of spelling, although, to use his own elegant phrase, "'t was his neck-verse at Harribee," i.e. the gallows.—The biography of Gilpin Horner, and the marvellous pedestrian page, who travelled twice as fast as his master's horse, without the aid of seven-leagued boots, are *chefs-d'œuvre* in the improvement of taste. For incident we have the invisible, but by no means sparing, box on the ear bestowed on the page, and the entrance of a knight and charger into the castle, under the very natural disguise of a wain of hay. Marmion, the hero of the latter romance, is exactly what William of Deloraine would have been, had he been able to read and write. The poem was manufactured for Messrs. Constable, Murray, and Miller, worshipful booksellers, in consideration of the receipt of a sum of money; and truly, considering the inspiration, it is a very creditable production. If Mr. Scott will write for hire, let him do his best for his paymasters, but not disgrace his genius, which is undoubtedly great, by a repetition of black-letter ballad imitations.

Page 114, col. 1.

"And bid a long 'good night to Marmion.]" "Good night to Marmion"—the pathetic and also prophetic exclamation of Henry Blount, Esquire, on the death of honest Marmion.

Page 114, col. 1.

"The single wonder of a thousand years." ] As the *Odyssey* is so closely connected with the story of the *Illiad*, they may almost be classed as one grand historical poem. In alluding to Milton and Tasso, we consider the "Paradise Lost," and "Gierusalemme Liberata," as their standard efforts; since neither the "Jerusalem Conquered" of the Italian, nor the "Paradise Regained" of the English

bard, obtained a proportionate celebrity to their former poems. Query: Which of Mr. Southey's will survive?

Page 114, col. 1.

"Next see tremendous Thalaba come on." ] "Thalaba," Mr. Southey's second poem, is written in open defiance of precedent and poetry. Mr. S. wished to produce something novel, and succeeded to a miracle. "Joan of Arc" was marvellous enough, but "Thalaba" was one of those poems "which," in the words of Porson, "will be read when Homer and Virgil are forgotten, but—not till then."

Page 114, col. 2.

"Oh! Southey! Southey! cease thy varied song!" ] We beg Mr. Southey's pardon: "Madoc disdains the degrading title of epic." See his preface. Why is epic degraded? and by whom? Certainly the late romancers of Masters Cottle, Laureat Pye, Ogilvy, Hole, and gentle Mistress Cowley, have not exalted the epic muse; but, as Mr. Southey's poem "disdains the appellation," allow us to ask—has he substituted anything better in its stead? or must he be content to rival Sir Richard Blackmore in the quantity as well as quality of his verse?

Page 114, col. 2.

"Thou wilt devote old women to the devil." ] See "The Old Woman of Berkeley," a ballad, by Mr. Southey, wherein an aged gentlewoman is carried away by Beelzebub, on a "high-trotting horse."

Page 114, col. 2.

"God help thee, Southey, and thy readers too." ] The last line, "God help thee," is an evident plagiarism from the Anti-Jacobin to Mr. Southey, on his Dactylics.

Page 114, col. 2.

"And quit his books, for fear of growing double." ] Lyrical Ballads, p. 4.—"The Tables Turned." Stanza 1.

"Up, up, my friend, and clear your looks;  
Why all this toil and trouble?  
Up, up, my friend, and quit your books,  
Or surely you'll grow double."

Page 114, col. 2.

"And, like his bard, confounded night with day." ] Mr. W. in his preface labours hard to prove, that prose and verse are much the same; and certainly his precepts and practice are strictly conformable:—

"And thus to Betty's questions he  
Made answer, like a traveller bold,  
The cock did crow, to-whoo, to-whoo,  
And the sun did shine so cold," &c. &c., p. 129.

Page 114, col. 2.

"To him who takes a pixy for a muse." ] Coleridge's Poems, p. 11, "Songs of the Pixies, i.e. Devonshire Fairies;" p. 42 we have "Lines to a young Lady;" and p. 52, "Lines to a young Ass."

Page 115, col. 1.

"All hail, M.P.! from whose infernal brain." ] "For every one knows little Matt's an M.P." See a poem to Mr. Lewis, in "The Statesman," supposed to be written by Mr. Jerkyl.



Page 115, col. 1.

"Hibernian Strangford! with thine eyes of blue."]  
The reader, who may wish for an explanation of this, may refer to "Strangford's Camoëns," p. 127, note to p. 56, or to the last page of the Edinburgh Review of Strangford's Camoëns.

Page 115, col. 1.

"By dressing Camoëns in a suit of lace?"] It is also to be remarked, that the things given to the public as poems of Camoëns are no more to be found in the original Portuguese than in the Song of Solomon.

Page 115, col. 2.

"That luckless music never triumph'd there."]  
Hayley's two most notorious verse productions are "Triumphs of Temper" and "The Triumph of Music." He has also written much comedy in rhyme, epistles, &c. &c. As he is rather an elegant writer of notes and biography, let us recommend Pope's advice to Wycherley to Mr. H.'s consideration, viz. "to convert poetry into prose," which may be easily done by taking away the final syllable of each couplet.

Page 115, col. 2.

"Sepulchral Grahame, pours his notes sublime."]  
Mr. Grahame has poured forth two volumes of cant, under the name of "Sabbath Walks" and "Biblical Pictures."

Page 115, col. 2.

"What merry sounds proceed from Oxford bells."]  
See Bowles's "Sonnet to Oxford," and "Stanzas on hearing the Bells of Ostend."

Page 116, col. 1.

"Awake a louder and a loftier strain."]  
"Awake a louder," &c., is the first line in Bowles's "Spirit of Discovery;" a very spirited and pretty dwarf-epic. Among other exquisite lines we have the following:

— "A kiss

Stole on the list'ning silence, never yet  
Here heard; they trembled even as if the power,"  
&c. &c.

That is, the woods of Madeira trembled to a kiss; very much astonished, as well they might be, at such a phenomenon.

Page 116, col. 1.

"The bard sighs forth a gentle episode."]  
The episode above alluded to is the story of "Robert à Machin" and "Anna d'Arfet," a pair of constant lovers, who performed the kiss above mentioned, that startled the woods of Madeira.

Page 116, col. 1.

"Consult Lord Fanny, and confide in Curll."]  
Curll is one of the heroes of the Dunciad, and was a bookseller. Lord Fanny is the poetical name of Lord Hervey, author of "Lines to the Imitator of Horace."

Page 116, col. 1.

"And do from hate what Mallet did for hire."]  
Lord Bolingbroke hired Mallet to traduce Pope after his decease, because the poet had retained some copies of a work by Lord Bolingbroke—the "Patriot King,"—which that splendid but malignant genius had ordered to be destroyed.

Page 116, col. 1.

"To rave with Dennis, and with Ralph to rhyme."]  
Dennis the critic, and Ralph the rhymester.—

"Silence, ye wolves! while Ralph to Cynthia howls,  
Making night hideous: answer him, ye owls!"]  
DUNCLAD.

Page 116, col. 1.

"And link'd thee to the Dunciad for thy pains."]  
See Bowles's late edition of Pope's works, for which he received three hundred pounds. Thus Mr. B. has experienced how much easier it is to profit by the reputation of another, than to elevate his own.

Page 116, col. 2.

"Had Cottle still adorn'd the counter's side."]  
Mr. Cottle, Amos, Joseph, I don't know which, but one or both, once sellers of books they did not write, and now writers of books they do not sell, have published a pair of epics—"Alfred," (poor Alfred! Pye has been at him too!)—"Alfred," and the "Fall of Cambria."

Page 116, col. 2.

"Dull Maurice all his granite weight of leaves."]  
Mr. Maurice hath manufactured the component parts of a ponderous quarto, upon the beauties of "Richmond Hill," and the like:—It also takes in a charming view of Turnham Green, Hammersmith, Brentford, Old and New, and the parts adjacent.

Page 116, col. 2.

"May no rude hand disturb their early sleep!"]  
Poor Montgomery, though praised by every English Review, has been bitterly reviled by the Edinburgh. After all, the bard of Sheffield is a man of considerable genius. His "Wanderer of Switzerland" is worth a thousand "Lyrical Ballads," and at least fifty "degraded epics."

Page 116, col. 2.

"Nor hunt the blood-hounds back to Arthur's seat?"]  
Arthur's Seat; the hill which overhangs Edinburgh.

Page 117, col. 1.

"When Little's leadless pistol met his eye."]  
In 1806, Messrs. Jeffrey and Moore met at Chalk-Farm. The duel was prevented by the interference of the magistracy; and, on examination, the balls of the pistols were found to have evaporated. This incident gave occasion to much waggery in the daily prints.

Page 117, col. 1.

"The other half pursued its calm career."]  
The Tweed here behaved with proper decorum; it would have been highly reprehensible in the English half of the river to have shown the smallest symptom of apprehension.

Page 117, col. 1.

"If Jeffrey died, except within her arms."]  
This display of sympathy on the part of the Tollbooth (the principal prison in Edinburgh), which truly seems to have been most affected on this occasion, is much to be commended. It was to be apprehended, that the many unhappy criminals executed in the front might have rendered the edifice more callous. She is said to be of the softer sex, because her delicacy of feeling on this day was truly feminine, though, like most feminine impulses, perhaps a little selfish.

Page 117, col. 2.

"The travell'd thane, Athenian Aberdeen." His lordship has been much abroad, is a member of the Athenian Society, and reviewer of "Gell's Topography of Troy."

Page 117, col. 2.

"Herbert shall wield Thor's hammer, and sometimes." Mr. Herbert is a translator of Icelandic and other poetry. One of the principal pieces is a "Song on the Recovery of Thor's Hammer;" the translation is a pleasant chant in the vulgar tongue, and endeth thus:—

"Instead of money and rings, I wot,  
The hammer's bruises were her lot.  
Thus Odin's son his hammer got."

Page 117, col. 2.

"Smug Sydney too thy bitter page shall seek." The Rev. Sydney Smith, the reputed author of Peter Plymley's Letters, and sundry criticisms.

Page 117, col. 2.

"And classic Hallam, much renown'd for Greek." Mr. Hallam reviewed Payne Knight's "Taste," and was exceedingly severe on some Greek verses therein. It was not discovered that the lines were Pindar's till the press rendered it impossible to cancel the critique, which still stands an everlasting monument of Hallam's ingenuity.—*Note added to second edition.* The said Hallam is incensed because he is falsely accused, seeing that he never dineth at Holland House. If this be true, I am sorry—not for having said so, but on his account, as I understand his lordship's feasts are preferable to his compositions. If he did not review Lord Holland's performance, I am glad; because it must have been painful to read, and irksome to praise it. If Mr. Hallam will tell me who did review it, the real name shall find a place in the text; provided, nevertheless, the said name be of two orthodox musical syllables, and will come into the verse: till then, Hallam must stand for want of a better.

Page 117, col. 2.

"And paltry Pillans shall traduce his friend." Pillans is a tutor at Eton.

Page 117, col. 2.

"While gay Thalia's luckless votary, Lambe." The Hon. George Lambe reviewed "Beresford's Miseries," and is, moreover, author of a farce enacted with much applause at the Priory, Stanmore; and damned with great expedition at the late theatre, Covent Garden. It was entitled, "Whistle for it."

Page 117, col. 2.

"Beware lest blundering Brougham destroy the sale." Mr. Brougham, in No. XXV. of the Edinburgh Review, throughout the article concerning Don Pedro de Cevallos, has displayed more politics than policy; many of the worthy burgesses of Edinburgh being so incensed at the infamous principles it evinces, as to have withdrawn their subscriptions.—Here followed in the first edition,—"The name of this personage is pronounced Broom in the south, but the truly northern and musical pronunciation is BROUGH-AM, in two syllables;" but for this, Lord B. substituted in the second edition:—"It seems that Mr. Brougham is not a Pict, as I

supposed, but a Borderer, and his name is pronounced Broom from Trent to Tay:—so be it."

Page 117, col. 2.

"Her son, and vanish'd in a Scottish mist." I ought to apologise to the worthy deities for introducing a new goddess with short petticoats to their notice: but, alas! what was to be done? I could not say Caledonia's genius, it being well known there is no such genius to be found from Clackmannan to Caithness; yet, without supernatural agency, how was Jeffrey to be saved? The national "kelpies" are too unpoetical, and the "brownies" and "gude neighbours" (spirits of a good disposition) refused to extricate him. A goddess, therefore, has been called for the purpose; and great ought to be the gratitude of Jeffrey, seeing it is the only communication he ever held, or is likely to hold, with anything heavenly.

Page 118, col. 1.

"This scents its pages, and that gilds its rear." See the colour of the back binding of the Edinburgh Review.

Page 118, col. 1.

"Declare his landlord can at least translate!" Lord Holland has translated some specimens of Lope de Vega, inserted in his life of the author. Both are bepraised by his *disinterested* guests.

Page 118, col. 1.

"Reforms each error, and refines the whole." Certain it is, her ladyship is suspected of having displayed her matchless wit in the Edinburgh Review. However that may be, we know from good authority that the manuscripts are submitted to her perusal—no doubt, for correction.

Page 118, col. 1.

"Puns, and a prince within a barrel pent." In the melo-drama of Tekell, that heroic prince is clapt into a barrel on the stage; a new asylum for distressed heroes.

Page 118, col. 1.

"While Reynolds vents his 'dammes!' 'poohs!' and 'zounds!'" All these are favourite expressions of Mr. Reynolds, and prominent in his comedies, living and defunct.

Page 118, col. 1.

"A tragedy complete in all but words?" Mr. T. Sheridan, the new manager of Drury Lane theatre, stripped the tragedy of Bonduca of the dialogue, and exhibited the scenes as the spectacle of Carac-tacus. Was this worthy of his sire? or of himself?

Page 118, col. 2.

"Her flight to garnish Greenwood's gay designs." Mr. Greenwood is, we believe, scene-painter to Drury Lane theatre—as such, Mr. Skeffington is much indebted to him.

Page 118, col. 2.

"In five facetious acts comes thundering on." Mr. [afterwards Sir Lumley] Skeffington is the illustrious author of the "Sleeping Beauty;" and some comedies, particularly "Majds and Bachelors." Baccalauril baculo magis quam lauro digni.

Page 118, col. 2.

"And worship Catalan's pantaloons." Naldi and Catalan require little notice; for the visage of

the one, and the salary of the other, will enable us long to recollect these amusing vagabonds. Besides, we are still black and blue from the squeeze on the first night of the lady's appearance in trousers

Page 119, col. 1.

"Of vice and folly, Greville and Argyle!"] To prevent any blunder, such as mistaking a street for a man, I beg leave to state that it is the institution, and not the Duke of that name, which is here alluded to. A gentleman, with whom I am slightly acquainted, lost in the Argyle Rooms several thousand pounds at backgammon. It is but justice to the manager in this instance to say, that some degree of misapprobation was manifested; but why are the implements of gaming allowed in a place devoted to the society of both sexes? A pleasant thing for the wives and daughters of those who are blest or cursed with such connexions, to hear the billiard-tables rattling in one room, and the dice in another! That this is the case I myself can testify, as a late unworthy member of an institution which materially affects the morals of the higher orders, while the lower may not even move to the sound of a tabor and fiddle without a chance of indictment for riotous behaviour.

Page 119, col. 1.

"Behold the new Petronius of the day."] Petronius, "Arbiter elegantiarum" to Nero, "and a very pretty fellow in his day" as Mr. Congreve's "Old Bachelor" saith of Hannibal.

Page 119, col. 2.

"To live like Clodius, and like Falkland fall."] I knew the late Lord Falkland well. On Sunday night I beheld him presiding at his own table, in all the honest pride of hospitality; on Wednesday morning, at three o'clock, I saw stretched before me all that remained of courage, feeling, and a host of passions. He was a gallant and successful officer: his faults were the faults of a sailor [those of dissipation]—as such, Britons will forgive them. He died like a brave man in a better cause; for had he fallen in like manner on the deck of the frigate to which he was just appointed, his last moments would have been held up by his countrymen as an example to succeeding heroes.

Page 120, col. 1.

"From silly Hafiz up to simple Bowles."] What would be the sentiments of the Persian Anacreon, Hafiz, could he rise from his splendid sepulchre at Sheeraz (where he reposes with Ferdousi and Sadi, the oriental Homer and Catullus), and behold his name assumed by one Stott of Dromore, the most impudent and execrable of literary poachers for the daily prints?

Page 120, col. 1.

"Lord, rhymester, petit-maitre, and pamphleteer!"] The Earl of Carlisle has lately published an eightpenny pamphlet on the state of the stage, and offers his plan for building a new theatre. It is to be hoped his lordship will be permitted to bring forward anything for the stage—except his own tragedies.

Page 120, col. 1.

"And hang a calf-skin on those recreant lines."]

"Doff that lion's hide,  
And hang a calf-skin on those recreant limbs."  
*Shak. King John.*

Lord Carlisle's works, most resplendently bound, form a conspicuous ornament to his book-shelves:—

"The rest is all but leather and prunella."

Page 120, col. 1.

"And Melville's Mantle prove a blanket too!"] "Melville's Mantle," a parody on "Elijah's Mantle," a poem.

Page 120, col. 2.

"Leave wondering comprehension far behind."] This lovely little Jessica, the daughter of the noted Jew King, seems to be a follower of the Della Crusca school, and has published two volumes of very respectable absurdities in rhyme, as times go; besides sundry novels in the style of the first edition of the Monk.

Page 120, col. 2.

"Chain'd to the signature of O. P. Q."] These are the signatures of various worthies who figure in the poetical departments of the newspapers.

Page 120, col. 2.

"And Capel Loft declares 'tis quite sublime."] Capel Loft, Esq., the Mæcenas of shoemakers, and preface-writer-general to distressed versemen; a kind of gratis accoucheur to those who wish to be delivered of rhyme, but do not know how to bring forth.

Page 120, col. 2.

"Bloomfield! why not on brother Nathan too?"] See Nathaniel Bloomfield's ode, elegy, or whatever he or any one else chooses to call it, on the enclosures of "Honington Green."

Page 121, col. 1.

"May Moorland weavers boast Pindaric skill."] Vide "Recollections of a Weaver in the Moorlands of Staffordshire."

Page 121, col. 1.

"Recall the pleasing memory of the past."] It would be superfluous to recall to the mind of the reader the authors of "The Pleasures of Memory" and "The Pleasures of Hope," the most beautiful didactic poems in our language, if we except Pope's "Essay on Man:" but so many poetasters have started up, that even the names of Campbell and Rogers are become strange.

Page 121, col. 1.

"Bear witness, Gifford."] Gifford, author of the Baviad and Mæviad, the first satires of the day, and translator of Juvenal.

Page 121, col. 1.

"Sotheby."] Sotheby, translator of Wieland's Oberon and Virgil's Georgics, and author of "Saul," an epic poem.

Page 121, col. 1.

"Macneil."] Macneil, whose poems are deservedly popular, particularly "Scotland's Scath," and the "Waes of War," of which ten thousand copies were sold in one month.

Page 121, col. 1.

"Why slumbers Gifford? let us ask again."] Mr. Gifford promised publicly that the Baviad and Mæviad should not be his last original works: let him remember, "Mox in reluctantes dracones."

Page 121, col. 1.

"Unhappy White! while life was in its spring." Henry Kirke White died at Cambridge, in October, 1806, in consequence of too much exertion in the pursuit of studies that would have matured a mind which disease and poverty could not impair, and which death itself destroyed rather than subdued. His poems abound in such beauties as must impress the reader with the liveliest regret that so short a period was allotted to talents which would have dignified even the sacred functions he was destined to assume.

Page 121, col. 2.

"And here let Shée and Genius find a place." Mr. Shée [afterwards President of the Royal Academy], author of "Rhymes on Art," and "Elements of Art."

Page 122, col. 1.

"Wright! 't was thy happy lot at once to view." Walter Rodwell Wright, late consul-general for the Seven Islands, is author of a very beautiful poem, just published: it is entitled "Hore Ionice," and is descriptive of the isles and the adjacent coast of Greece.

Page 122, col. 1.

"And you, associate bards! who snatch'd to light." The translators of the Anthology, Bland and Merivale, have since published separate poems, which evince genius that only requires opportunity to attain eminence.

Page 122, col. 1.

"False glare attracts, but more offends the eye." The neglect of the "Botanic Garden" is some proof of returning taste. The scenery is its sole recommendation.

Page 122, col. 1.

"Seems blessed harmony to Lamb and Lloyd." Messrs. Lamb and Lloyd, the most ignoble followers of Southey and Co.

Page 122, col. 1.

"And thou, too, Scott! resign to minstrels rude." By the bye, I hope that in Mr. Scott's next poem, his hero or heroine will be less addicted to "Gramarye," and more to grammar, than the Lady of the Lay and her bravo, William of Deloraine.

Page 122, col. 2.

"Let Stott, Carlisle, Matilda, and the rest." It may be asked, why I have censured the Earl of Carlisle, my guardian and relative, to whom I dedicated a volume of puerile poems a few years ago?—The guardianship was nominal, at least as far as I have been able to discover; the relationship I cannot help, and am very sorry for it; but as his lordship seemed to forget it on a very essential occasion to me, I shall not burden my memory with the recollection. I do not think that personal differences sanction the unjust condemnation of a brother scribbler; but I see no reason why they should act as a preventive, when the author, noble or ignoble, has, for a series of years, beguiled a "discerning public" (as the advertisements have it) with divers reams of most orthodox, imperial nonsense. Besides, I do not step aside to vituperate the earl: no—his works come fairly in review with those of other patrician literati. If, before I escaped from my teens, I said anything in favour of his lordship's paper books, it was in the way of dutiful dedication,

and more from the advice of others than my own judgment, and I seize the first opportunity of pronouncing my sincere recantation. I have heard that some persons conceive me to be under obligations to Lord Carlisle: if so, I shall be most particularly happy to learn what they are, and when conferred, that they may be duly appreciated and publicly acknowledged. What I have humbly advanced as an opinion on his printed things, I am prepared to support, if necessary, by quotations from elegies, eulogies, odes, episodes, and certain facetious and dainty tragedies bearing his name and mark:—

"What can ennoble knaves, or fools, or cowards?  
Alas! not all the blood of all the Howards."  
So says Pope. Amen!

Page 123, col. 1.

"Requires no sacred theme to bid us list." The "Games of Hoyle," well known to the votaries of whist, chess, &c., are not to be superseded by the vagaries of his poetical namesake, whose poem comprised, as expressly stated in the advertisement, all the "plagues of Egypt."

Page 123, col. 1.

"Himself a living libel on mankind." This person, who has lately betrayed the most rabid symptoms of confirmed authorship, is writer of a poem denominated the "Art of Pleading," as "lucus a non lucendo," containing little pleasantry and less poetry. He also acts as monthly stipendiary and collector of calumnies for the "Satirist." If this unfortunate young man would exchange the magazines for the mathematics, and endeavour to take a decent degree in his university, it might eventually prove more serviceable than his present salary.

Page 123, col. 1.

"Oh! dark asylum of a Vandal race!" "Into Cambridgeshire the Emperor Probus transported a considerable body of Vandals."—Gibbon's *Decline and Fall*, vol. ii. p. 83. There is no reason to doubt the truth of this assertion; the breed is still in high perfection.

Page 123, col. 1.

"So lost to Phœbus, that nor Hodgson's verse." This gentleman's name requires no praise: the man who in translation displays unquestionable genius may be well expected to excel in original composition, of which, it is to be hoped, we shall soon see a splendid specimen.

Page 123, col. 1.

"Can make thee better, nor poor Hewson's worse." Hewson Clarke, *Esg.*, as it is written.

Page 123, col. 1.

"And modern Britons glory in their sires." The "Aboriginal Britons," an excellent poem, by Richards.

Page 123, col. 2.

"And old dame Portland fills the place of Pitt." A friend of mine being asked, why his Grace of Portland was likened to an old woman? replied, "he supposed it was because he was past bearing."—His Grace is now gathered to his grandmothers, where he sleeps as sound as ever; but even his sleep was better than his colleagues' waking. 1811.

Page 123, col. 2.

"Thence shall I stray through beauty's native clime."] Georgla.

Page 123, col. 2.

"Where Kaff is clad in rocks, and crown'd with snows sublime."] Mount Caucasus.

Page 123, col. 2.

"Let Aberdeen and Elgin still pursue."] Lord Elgin would fain persuade us that all the figures, with and without noses, in his stoneshop, are the works of Phidias! "Credat Judeus!"

Page 123, col. 2.

"Gell."] Mr. Gell's Topography of Troy and Ithaca cannot fail to insure the approbation of every man possessed of classical taste, as well for the information Mr. Gell conveys to the mind of the reader, as for the ability and research the respective works display.

## HINTS FROM HORACE.

Page 125, col. 1.

"Or low Dubost—as once the world has seen."]—In an English newspaper, which finds its way abroad wherever there are Englishmen, I read an account of this dirty dauber's caricature of Mr. H.—as a "beast," and the consequent action, &c. The circumstance is, probably, too well known to require further comment.

Page 125, col. 2.

"To paint a rainbow, or—the river Thames."]  
"Where pure description held the place of sense."—POPE.

Page 126, col. 1.

"But coats must claim another artisan."] Mere common mortals were commonly content with one tailor and with one bill, but the more particular gentlemen found it impossible to confide their lower garments to the makers of their body clothes. I speak of the beginning of 1809: what reform may have since taken place I neither know, nor desire to know.

Page 126, col. 1.

"As Pitt has furnish'd us a word or two."] Mr. Pitt was liberal in his additions to our parliamentary tongue; as may be seen in many publications, particularly the Edinburgh Review.

Page 126, col. 2.

"True, some decay, yet not a few revive."] Old ballads, old plays, and old women's stories, are at present in as much request as old wine or new speeches. In fact, this is the millennium of black letter; thanks to our Hebers, Webers, and Scotts!

Page 127, col. 1.

"You doubt—see Dryden, Pope, St. Patrick's dean."] "Mac Flecknoe," the "Dunciad," and all Swift's lampooning ballads. Whatever their other works may be, these originated in personal feelings, and angry retort on unworthy rivals; and though the ability of these satires elevates the poetical, their poignancy detracts from the personal character of the writers.

Page 127, col. 1.

"For jest and pun in very middling prose."] With all the vulgar applause and critical abhorrence of puns, they have Aristotle on their side; who permits them to orators, and gives them consequence by a grave disquisition.

Page 127, col. 1.

"To 'hollowing Hotspur' and the sceptred sire."] "And in his ear I'll hollow, Mortimer!"—1 Henry IV.

Page 128, col. 1.

"Beware—for God's sake, don't begin like Bowles!"] About two years ago a young man, named Townsend, was announced by Mr. Cumberland, in a review (since deceased) as being engaged in an epic poem to be entitled "Armageddon." The plan and specimen promise much; but I hope neither to offend Mr. Townsend, nor his friends, by recommending to his attention the lines of Horace to which these rhymes allude. If Mr. Townsend succeeds in his undertaking, as there is reason to hope, how much will the world be indebted to Mr. Cumberland for bringing him before the public! But, till that eventful day arrives, it may be doubted whether the premature display of his plan (sublime as the ideas confessedly are) has not,—by raising expectations too high, or diminishing curiosity, by developing his argument,—rather incurred the hazard of injuring Mr. Townsend's future prospects. Mr. Cumberland (whose talents I shall not depreciate by the humble tribute of my praise) and Mr. Townsend must not suppose me actuated by unworthy motives in this suggestion. I wish the author all the success he can wish himself, and shall be truly happy to see epic poetry weighed up from the bathos where it lies sunken with Southey, Cottle, Cowley (Mrs. or Abraham), Ogilvy, Wilkie, Fye, and all the "dull of past and present days." Even if he is not a Milton, he may be better than Blackmore; if not a Homer, an Antimachus. I should deem myself presumptuous, as a young man, in offering advice, were it not addressed to one still younger. Mr. Townsend has the greatest difficulties to encounter: but in conquering them he will find employment; in having conquered them, his reward. I know too well "the scribbler's scoff, the critic's contumely;" and I am afraid time will teach Mr. Townsend to know them better. Those who succeed, and those who do not, must bear this alike, and it is hard to say which have most of it. I trust that Mr. Townsend's share will be from envy; he will soon know mankind well enough not to attribute this expression to malice.

Page 128, col. 1.

"Difficile est proprie communia dicere: tuque."] Mde. Dacier, Mde. de Sévigné, Boileau, and others, have left their dispute on the meaning of this passage in a tract considerably longer than the poem of Horace. It is printed at the close of the eleventh volume of Madame de Sévigné's Letters, edited by Grouvelle, Paris, 1806. Presuming that all who can construe may venture an opinion on such subjects, particularly as so many who can not have taken the same liberty, I should have held my "farthing candle" as awkwardly as another, had not my respect for the wits of Louis the Fourteenth's Augustan siècle induced me to subjoin these illustrious authorities. 1st, Boileau: "Il est difficile de traiter des sujets qui sont à la portée de



tout le monde d'une manière qui vous les rende propres, ce qui s'appelle s'approprier un sujet par le tour qu'on y donne." 2ndly, Batteux: "Mais il est bien difficile de donner des traits propres et individuels aux êtres purement possibles." 3rdly, Dacier: "Il est difficile de traiter convenablement ces caractères que tout le monde peut inventer." Mde. de Sévigné's opinion and translation, consisting of some thirty pages, I omit, particularly as M. Grouvelle observes, "La chose est bien remarquable, aucune de ces diverses interprétations ne paraît être la véritable." But, by way of comfort, it seems, fifty years afterwards, "Le lumineux Dumarsais" made his appearance, to set Horace on his legs again, "dissiper tous les nuages, et concilier tous les dissentimens;" and some fifty years hence, somebody, still more luminous, will doubtless start up and demolish Dumarsais and his system on this weighty affair, as if he were no better than Ptolemy and Tycho, or his comments of no more consequence than astronomical calculations on the present comet. I am happy to say, "la longueur de la dissertation" of M. D. prevents M. G. from saying any more on the matter. A better poet than Boileau, and at least as good a scholar as Sévigné, has said,

"A little learning is a dangerous thing."

And by this comparison of comments, it may be perceived how a good deal may be rendered as perilous to the proprietors.

Page 123, col. 2.

"O'er Virgil's devilish verses and his own." Harvey, the *circulator* of the *circulation* of the blood, used to fling away Virgil in his ecstasy of admiration and say, "the book had a devil." Now, such a character as I am copying would probably fling it away also, but rather wish that the devil had the book; not from dislike to the poet, but a well-founded horror of hexameters. Indeed, the public school penance of "Long and Short" is enough to beget an antipathy to poetry for the residue of a man's life, and, perhaps, so far may be an advantage.

Page 123, col. 2.

"Unlucky Tavell! doom'd to daily cares." "Infandum, regina, jubes renovare dolorem." I dare say Mr. Tavell (to whom I mean no affront) will understand me; and it is no matter whether any one else does or no.—To the above events, "quæque ipse miserrima vidi, et quorum pars magna fui," all times and terms bear testimony.

Page 129, col. 1.

"Master of arts! as *hells* and *clubs* proclaim." "Hell," a gaming-house so called, where you risk a little, and are cheated a good deal. "Club," a pleasant purgatory, where you lose more, and are not supposed to be cheated at all.

Page 129, col. 2.

"A halter'd heroine Johnson sought to slay." "Irene had to speak two lines with the bow-string round her neck; but the audience cried out 'Murder!' and she was obliged to go off the stage alive."—*Boswell's Johnson*.

Page 129, col. 2.

"Whose postscripts prate of dyeing 'heroines blue?'" In the postscript to the "Castle Spectre," Mr. Lewis tells us, that though blacks were unknown in England at the period of his action, yet he has

made the anachronism to set off the scene: and if he could have produced the effect "by making his heroine blue,"—I quote him—"blue he would have made her!"

Page 130, col. 1.

"Ere scenes were play'd by many a reverend clerk." "The first theatrical representations, entitled 'Mysteries and Moralities,' were generally enacted at Christmas, by monks (as the only persons who could read), and latterly by the clergy and students of the universities. The dramatis personæ were usually Adam, Pater Coelestis, Faith, Vice," &c. &c.—See Warton's History of English Poetry.

Page 130, col. 1.

"'Tis strange Benvolio suffers such a show." Benvolio does not bet: but every man who maintains race-horses is a promoter of all the concomitant evils of the turf. Avoiding to bet is a little pharisaical. Is it an exculpation? I think not. I never yet heard a bawd praised for chastity, because *she herself* did not commit fornication.

Page 130, col. 2.

"But find in thine, like pagan Plato's bed." Under Plato's pillow a volume of the *Mimes* of Sophron was found the day he died.—*Vide* Barthélemi, De Pauw, or Diogenes Laertius, if agreeable. De Pauw calls it a jest-book. Cumberland, in his Observer, terms it moral, like the sayings of Publius Syrus.

Page 130, col. 2.

"Yet Chesterfield, whose polish'd pen inveighs." His speech on the Licensing Act is one of his most eloquent efforts.

Page 130, col. 2.

"And 'Estifania' gull her 'Copper' spouse." Michael Perez, the Copper Captain, in "Rule a Wife and have a Wife."

Page 130, col. 2.

"And, spite of puritans and Collier's curse." Jerry Collier's controversy with Congreve, &c. on the subject of the drama, is too well known to require further comment.

Page 130, col. 2.

"And Simeon kicks." Mr. Simeon is the very bully of beliefs, and castigator of "good works." He is ably supported by John Stickles, a labourer in the same vineyard:—but I say no more, for, according to Johnny in full congregation, "No hopes for them as laughs."

Page 130, col. 2.

"Where Baxter only 'shoves.'" "Baxter's Shove to heavy—a d Christians," the veritable title of a book once in good repute, and likely enough to be so again.

Page 132, col. 1.

"And keep your bushy locks a year from Blake." As famous a tonsor as Licinus himself, and better paid, and may, like him, be one day a senator, having a better qualification than one half of the heads he crops, viz.—independence.

Page 133, col. 1.

"For poets (says this sage, and many more)." I have not the original by me, but the Italian translation runs as follows:—"E una cosa a mio credere



molto stravagante, che un padre desidera, o permetta, che suo figliuolo coltivi e perfezioni questo talento." A little further on: "Si trovano di rado nel Parnaso le miniere d'oro e d'argento."—*Educazione dei Fanciulli del Signor Locke.*

Page 133, col. 1.

"Is poor as Iru." "Iro pauperior:" this is the same beggar who boxed with Ulysses for a pound of kid's fry, which he lost, and half a dozen teeth besides.—See *Odyssey*, b. 18.

Page 133, col. 1.

"Or an Irish mine." The Irish gold mine of Wicklow, which yields just ore enough to swear by, or gild a bad guinea.

Page 133, col. 2.

"And double-barrels (damn them!) miss their mark." As Mr. Pope took the liberty of damning Homer, to whom he was under great obligations—"And Homer (damn him!) calls"—it may be presumed that anybody or anything may be damned in verse by poetical license; and, in case of accident, I beg leave to plead so illustrious a precedent.

Page 133, col. 2.

"Let Havard's fate o'ertake him, who, for once." For the story of Billy Havard's tragedy, see "Davies's Life of Garrick." I believe it is "Regulus," or "Charles the First." The moment it was known to be his the theatre thinned, and the bookseller refused to give the customary sum for the copyright.

Page 134, col. 1.

"Or mild Eclectics, when some, worse than Turks." To the Eclectic or Christian Reviewers I have to return thanks for the fervour of that charity which, in 1809, induced them to express a hope that a thing then published by me might lead to certain consequences, which, although natural enough, surely came but rashly from reverend lips. I refer them to their own pages, where they congratulated themselves on the prospect of a tilt between Mr. Jeffrey and myself, from which some great good was to accrue, provided one or both were knocked on the head. Having survived two years and a half those "Elegies" which they were kindly preparing to review, I have no peculiar gusto to give them "so joyful a trouble," except indeed "upon compulsion, Hal;" but if, as David says in the "Rivals," it should come to "bloody sword and gun fighting," we "won't run, will we, Sir Lucius?" I do not know what I had done to these Eclectic gentlemen: my works are their lawful perquisite, to be hewn in pieces like Agag, if it seem meet unto them; but why they should be in such a hurry to kill off their author, I am ignorant. "The race is not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong:" and now, as these Christians have "smote me on one cheek," I hold them up the other; and, in return for their good wishes, give them an opportunity of repeating them. Had any other set of men expressed such sentiments, I should have smiled, and left them to the "recording angel;" but from the pharisees of Christianity decency might be expected. I can assure these brethren, that, publican and sinner as I am, I would not have treated "mine enemy's dog thus." To show them the superiority of my brotherly love, if ever the Reverend Messrs. Simcon or Ramsden should be engaged in such a conflict as

that in which they requested me to fall, I hope they may escape with being "winged" only, and that Heavyside may be at hand to extract the ball.

Page 134, col. 2.

"From Corydon unkind Alexis turns." Invenies alium, si te hic fastidit, Alexin.

Page 135, col. 1.

"And hark 'ye, Southey! pray—but don't be vex'd." Mr. Southey has lately tied another canister to his tail in the "Curse of Kehama," maugre the neglect of Madoc, &c., and has in one instance had a wonderful effect. A literary friend of mine, walking out one lovely evening last summer, on the eleventh bridge of the Paddington canal, was alarmed by the cry of "one in jeopardy." He rushed along, collected a body of Irish haymakers (sipping on butter-milk in an adjacent paddock), procured three rakes, one eel-spear, and a landing-net, and at last (horresco referens) pulled out—his own publisher. The unfortunate man was gone for ever, and so was a large quarto wherewith he had taken the leap, which proved, on inquiry, to have been Mr. Southey's last work. Its "alacrity of sinking" was so great, that it has never since been heard of; though some maintain that it is at this moment concealed at Alderman Birch's pastry premises, Cornhill. Be this as it may, the coroner's inquest brought in a verdict of "Felo de bibliopola" against a "quarto unknown;" and circumstantial evidence being strong against the "Curse of Kehama" (of which the above words are an exact description), it will be tried by its peers next session, in Grub-street—Arthur, Alfred, Davidels, Richard Cœur de Lion, Exodus Exodia, Epigoniad, Calvary, Fall of Cambria, Siege of Acre, Don Roderick, and Tom Thumb the Great, are the names of the twelve jurors. The judges are Pyc, Bowles, and the bell-man of St. Sepulchre's. The same advocates, pro and con, will be employed as are now engaged in Sir F. Burdett's celebrated cause in the Scotch courts. The public anxiously await the result, and all *live* publishers will be subpoenaed as witnesses.—But Mr. Southey has published the "Curse of Kehama,"—an inviting title to quibblers. By-the-by, it is a good deal beneath Scott and Campbell, and not much above Southey, to allow the booby Balandyne to entitle them, in the Edinburgh Annual Register (of which, by-the-by, Southey is editor), "the grand poetical triumvirate of the day." But, on second thoughts, it can be no great degree of praise to be the one-eyed leaders of the blind, though they might as well keep to themselves "Scott's thirty thousand copies sold," which must sadly discomfit poor Southey's unsaleables. Poor Southey, it should seem, is the "Lepidus" of this poetical triumvirate. I am only surprised to see him in such good company.

"Such things, we know, are neither rich nor rare, But wonder how the devil he came there."

The trio are well defined in the sixth proposition of Euclid:—"Because, in the triangles D B C, A C B, D B is equal to A C, and B C common to both; the two sides D B, B C, are equal to the two A C, C B, each to each, and the angle D B C is equal to the angle A C B: therefore, the base D C is equal to the base A B, and the triangle D B C (Mr. Southey) is equal to the triangle A C B, the less to the greater, which is absurd," &c.—The editor of the Edinburgh Register will find the rest of the theorem hard by

his stabling; he has only to cross the river; 't is the first turnpike t' other side "Pons Asinorum."\*

Page 135, col. 1.

"Though 'Madoc,' with 'Pucelle,' instead of punk." Voltaire's "Pucelle" is not quite so immaculate as Mr. Southey's "Joan of Arc," and yet I am afraid the Frenchman has both more truth and poetry too on his side—(they rarely go together)—than our patriotic minstrel, whose first essay was in praise of a fanatical French strumpet, whose title of witch would be correct with the change of the first letter.

Page 135, col. 1.

"May travel back to Quito—on a trunk." Like Sir Bland Burgess's "Richard;" the tenth book of which I read at Malta, on a trunk of Eyre's, 19, Cockspur-street. If this be doubted, I shall buy a portmanteau to quote from.

Page 135, col. 2.

"Fool on, as fluent as an Orpheus' head."

"Tum quoque marmorea caput a cervice revulsum,

Gurgite cum medio portans Cægrius Hebrus,  
Volveret Eurydice voc ipsa, et frigida lingua;  
Ah, miseram Eurydice! anima fugiente vocabat;

Eurydice toto referebant flumine ripæ."

*Georgic*, iv. 523.

Page 136, col. 1.

"The cobbler-laureats." I beg Nathaniel's pardon: he is not a cobbler; it is a *tailor*, but begged Capel Loft to sink the profession in his preface to two pair of panta—psha!—of cantos, which he wished the public to try on; but the sieve of a patron let it out, and so far saved the expense of an advertisement to his country customers.—Merry's "Moorfields whine" was nothing to all this. The "Della Cruscans" were people of some education, and no profession; but these Arcadians ("Arcades ambo"—bumpkins both) send out their native nonsense without the smallest alloy, and leave all the shoes and smallclothes in the parish unrepaid, to patch up Elegies on Enclosures, and Peans to Gunpowder. Sitting on a shopboard, they describe the fields of battle, when the only blood they ever saw was shed from the finger; and an "Essay on War" is produced by the ninth part of a "poet."

"And own that *nine* such poets made a Tate."

Did Nathan ever read that line of Pope? and if he did, why not take it as his motto?

Page 136, col. 1.

"Sing to Capel Loft!" This well-meaning gentleman has spoiled some excellent shoemakers, and been accessory to the poetical undoing of many of the industrious poor. Nathaniel Bloomfield and his brother Bobby have set all Somersetshire singing; nor has the malady confined itself to one county. Pratt too (who once was wiser) has caught the contagion of patronage, and decoyed a poor fellow named Blackett into poetry; but he died during the operation, leaving one child and two volumes

of "Remains" utterly destitute. The girl, if she don't take a poetical twist, and come forth as a shoe-making Sappho, may do well; but the "tragedies" are as rickety as if they had been the offspring of an Earl or a Seatonian prize poet. The patrons of this poor lad are certainly answerable for his end; and it ought to be an indictable offence. But this is the least they have done: for, by a refinement of barbarity, they have made the (late) man posthumously ridiculous, by printing what he would have had sense enough never to print himself. Certes these rakers of "Remains" come under the statute against "resurrection men." What does it signify whether a poor dear dead dunce is to be stuck up in Surgeons' or in Stationers' Hall? Is it so bad to unearth his bones as his blunders? Is it not better to gibbet his body on a heath, than his soul in an octavo? "We know what we are, but we know not what we may be;" and it is to be hoped we never shall know, if a man who has passed through life with a sort of éclat is to find himself a mountebank on the other side of Styx, and made, like poor Blackett, the laughing-stock of purgatory. The plea of publication is to provide for the child; now, might not some of this "Sutor ultra Crepidam's" friends and seducers have done a decent action without inveigling Pratt into biography? And then his inscription split into so many modicums!—"To the Duchess of So-much, the Right Hon. So-and-So, and Mrs. and Miss Somebody, these volumes are," &c. &c.—why, this is doling out the "soft milk of dedication" in gills,—there is but a quart, and he divides it among a dozen. Why, Pratt, hadst thou not a puff left? Dost thou think six families of distinction can share this in quiet? There is a child, a book, and a dedication: send the girl to her grace, the volumes to the grocer, and the dedication to the devil.

Page 136, col. 1.

"There's plenty of the sort."—Here will Mr. Gifford allow me to introduce once more to his notice the sole survivor, the "ultimus Romanorum," the last of the Cruscanti—"Edwin" the "profound," by our Lady of Punishment! here he is, as lively as in the days of "well said Baviad the Correct." I thought Fitzgerald had been the tail of poesy; but, alas! he is only the penultimate.

#### A FAMILIAR EPISTLE TO THE EDITOR OF THE MORNING CHRONICLE.

"What reams of paper, floods of ink,"  
Do some men spoil, who never think!  
And so perhaps you'll say of me,  
In which your readers may agree.

Still I write on, and tell you why;  
Nothing's so bad, you can't deny,  
But may instruct or entertain  
Without the risk of giving pain, &c. &c.

#### ON SOME MODERN QUACKS AND REFORMERS.

In tracing of the human mind  
Through all its various courses,  
Though strange, 't is true, we often find  
It knows not its resources:

And men through life assume a part  
For which no talents they possess,

Yet wonder that, with all their art,  
They meet no better with success, &c. &c.

\* This Latin has sorely puzzled the University of Edinburgh. Ballantyne said it meant the "Bridge of Berwick," but Southey claimed it as half English; Scott swore it was the "Brig o' Stirling;" he had just passed two king Jameses and a dozen Douglasses over it. At last it was decided by Jeffrey that it meant nothing more nor less than the "counter of Archy Constable's shop."

Page 136, col. 2.

"If you will breed this bastard of your brains." Minerva being the first by Jupiter's head-piece, and a variety of equally unaccountable parturitions upon earth, such as Madoc, &c. &c.

Page 137, col. 1.

"And furnish food for critics, or their quills." "A crust for the critics."—*Bayes, in the "Rehearsal."*

Page 137, col. 1.

"As yawning waiters fly." And the "waiters" are the only fortunate people who can "fly" from them; all the rest, viz. the sad subscribers to the "Literary Fund," being compelled, by courtesy, to sit out the recitation without a hope of exclaiming, "Sic" (that is, by choking Fitz. with bad wine, or worse poetry) "me servavit Apollo!"

Page 137, col. 2.

"To die like Cato, leapt into the Thames!" On his table were found these words: "What Cato did, and Addison approved, cannot be wrong." But Addison did not "approve;" and if he had, it would not have mended the matter. He had invited his daughter on the same water-party; but Miss Budgell, by some accident, escaped this last paternal attention. Thus fell the sycophant of "Atticus," and the enemy of Pope.

Page 137, col. 2.

"Dosed with vile dramas on Sunday he was found." If "dosed with," &c. be censured as low, I beg leave to refer to the original for something still lower; and if any reader will translate "Minx-erit in patrios cineres," &c. into a decent couplet, I will insert said couplet in lieu of the present.

## THE CURSE OF MINERVA.

Page 138, col. 1.

"That closed their murder'd sage's latest day!" Socrates drank the hemlock a short time before sunset (the hour of execution), notwithstanding the entreaties of his disciples to wait till the sun went down.

Page 138, col. 2.

"The queen of night asserts her silent reign." The twilight in Greece is much shorter than in our own country; the days in winter are longer, but in summer of less duration.

Page 138, col. 2.

"The gleaming turret of the gay kiosk." The kiosk is a Turkish summer-house; the palm is without the present walls of Athens, not far from the Temple of Thescus, between which and the tree the wall intervenes. Cephissus' stream is indeed scanty, and Ilissus has no stream at all.

Page 139, col. 1.

"These Cecrops placed, this Pericles adorn'd." This is spoken of the city in general, and not of the Acropolis in particular. The temple of Jupiter Olympius, by some supposed the Pantheon, was finished by Hadrian; sixteen columns are standing, of the most beautiful marble and architecture.

Page 139, col. 2.

"When Venus half avenged Minerva's shame." His lordship's name, and that of one who no longer bears it, are carved conspicuously on the Parthenon; above, in a part not far distant, are the torn remnants of the basso-relievos, destroyed in a vain attempt to remove them.

Page 139, col. 2.

"And well I know within that bastard land." "Irish bastards," according to Sir Callaghan O'Brallaghan.

Page 140, col. 1.

"And own himself an infant of fourscore." Mr. West, on seeing the "Elgin Collection" (I suppose we shall hear of the "Abershaw" and "Jack Sheppard" collection) declared himself "a mere tyro" in art.

Page 140, col. 1.

"And marvel at his lordship's 'stone shop' there." Poor Cribb was sadly puzzled when the marbles were first exhibited at Elgin House; he asked if it was not "a stone shop?"—He was right; it is a shop.

Page 141, col. 1.

"Blest paper credit; who shall dare to sing?" "Blest paper credit! last and best supply, That lends Corruption lighter wings to fly."—POPE.

Page 141, col. 1.

"And pirates barter all that's left behind." The Deal and Dover traffickers in specie.

## THE WALTZ.

Page 143, col. 1.

"Muse of the many-twinkling feet! whose charms." "Glance their many-twinkling feet."—GRAY.

Page 143, col. 1.

"On Hounslow's heath to rival Wellesley's fame." To rival Lord Wellesley's, or his nephew's, as the reader pleases:—the one gained a pretty woman, whom he deserved, by fighting for, and the other has been fighting in the Peninsula many a long day, "by Shrewsbury clock," without gaining anything in that country but the title of "the Great Lord," and "the Lord;" which savours of profanation, having been hitherto applied only to that Being to whom "*Te Deums*" for carnage are the rankest blasphemy.—It is to be presumed the general will one day return to his Sabine farm: there

"To tame the genius of the stubborn plain,  
Almost as quickly as he conquer'd Spain!"

The Lord Peterborough conquered continents in a summer; we do more—we contrive both to conquer and lose them in a shorter season. If the "Great Lord's" Cincinnatian progress in agriculture be no speedier than the proportional average of time in Pope's couplet, it will, according to the farmer's proverb, be "ploughing with dogs."

By-the-by—one of this illustrious person's new titles is forgotten—it is, however, worth remembering—"Salvador del mundo!" *credite, posteri!* If this be the appellation annexed by the inhabitants

of the Peninsula to the name of a *man* who has not yet saved them—query—are they worth saving, even in this world? for, according to the mildest modifications of any Christian creed, those three words make the odds much against them in the next—“Saviour of the world,” quotha!—it were to be wished that he, or any one else, could save a corner of it—his country. Yet this stupid misnomer, although it shows the near connexion between superstition and impiety, so far has its use, that it proves there can be little to dread from those Catholics (inquisitorial Catholics too) who can confer such an appellation on a *Protestant*. I suppose next year he will be entitled the “Virgin Mary;” if so, Lord George Gordon himself would have nothing to object to such liberal bastards of our Lady of Babylon.

Page 143, col. 2.

“While unburnt Moscow yet had news to send.” The patriotic arson of our amiable allies cannot be sufficiently commended—nor subscribed for. Amongst other details omitted in the various despatches of our eloquent ambassador, he did not state (being too much occupied with the exploits of Colonel C—, in swimming rivers frozen, and galloping over roads impassable) that one entire province perished by famine in the most melancholy manner, as follows:—In General Rostopchin’s consummate conflagration, the consumption of tallow and train oil was so great, that the market was inadequate to the demand: and thus one hundred and thirty-three thousand persons were starved to death, by being reduced to wholesome diet! The lamp-lighters of London have since subscribed a pint (of oil) a piece, and the tallow-chandlers have unanimously voted a quantity of best moulds (four to the pound), to the relief of the surviving Scythians;—the scarcity will soon, by such exertions, and a proper attention to the *quality* rather than the quantity of provision, be totally alleviated. It is said, in return, that the untouched Ukraine has subscribed sixty thousand beeves for a day’s meal to our suffering manufacturers.

Page 144, col. 2.

“Can Egypt’s Almas—tantalising group.” Dancing girls—who do for hire what Waltz doth gratis.

Page 144, col. 2.

“Goats in their visage, women in their shape.” It cannot be complained now, as in the Lady Baussière’s time, of the “*Sieur de la Croix*,” that there be “no whiskers;” but how far these are indications of valour in the field, or elsewhere, may still be questionable. Much may be, and hath been, avouched on both sides. In the old time philosophers had whiskers, and soldiers none—Scipio himself was shaven—Hannibal thought his one eye handsome enough without a beard; but Adrian, the emperor, wore a beard (having warts on his chin, which neither the Empress Sabina nor even the courtiers could abide)—Turenne had whiskers, Marlborough none—Buonaparte is unwhiskered, the Regent whiskered;—*argal*! greatness of mind and whiskers may or may not go together; but certainly the different occurrences, since the growth of the last mentioned, go further in behalf of whiskers than the anathema of Anselm did *against* long hair in the reign of Henry I.—Formerly *red* was a favourite colour. See Lodowick Barrey’s comedy of Ram Alley, 1661; Act I. Scene I.

“*Taffeta*. Now for a wager—What coloured beard comes next by the window?”

“*Adriana*. A black man’s, I think.

“*Taffeta*. I think not so: I think a *red*, for that is most in fashion.”

There is “nothing new under the sun;” but *red*, then a *favourite*, has now subsided into a *favourite’s* colour.

Page 145, col. 1.

“The court, the Regent, like herself were new.”] An anachronism—Waltz and the battle of Austerlitz are before said to have opened the ball together; the bard means (if he means anything), Waltz was not so much in vogue till the Regent attained the acme of his popularity. Waltz, the comet, whiskers, and the new government, illuminated heaven and earth, in all their glory, much about the same time: of these the comet only has disappeared; the other three continue to astonish us still.—*Printer’s Devil*.

Page 145, col. 1.

“New coins (most new) to follow those that fled.”] Amongst others a new ninepence—a creditable coin now forthcoming, worth a pound, in paper, at the fairest calculation.

Page 145, col. 1.

“Each new, quite new—(except some ancient tricks).”]

“Oh that *right* should thus overcome *might*!” Who does not remember the “delicate investigation” in the “*Merry Wives of Windsor*?”—

“*Ford*. Pray you, come near; if I suspect without cause, why then make sport at me; then let me be your jest; I deserve it. How now? whither bear you this?”

“*Mrs. Ford*. What have you to do whither they bear it?—you were best meddle with buck-washing.”

Page 145, col. 1.

“So saith the muse: my —, what say you?”] The gentle, or ferocious, reader may fill up the blank as he pleases—there are several dissyllabic names at his service (being already in the Regent’s); it would not be fair to back any peculiar initial against the alphabet, as every month will add to the list now entered for the sweepstakes;—a distinguished consonant is said to be the favourite, much against the wishes of the *knowing ones*.

Page 145, col. 1.

“That spot, where hearts were once supposed to be.”] “We have changed all that,” says the Mock Doctor—’t is all gone—Asmodeus knows where. After all, it is of no great importance how women’s hearts are disposed of; they have nature’s privilege to distribute them as absurdly as possible. But there are also some men with hearts so thoroughly bad, as to remind us of those phenomena often mentioned in natural history; viz. a mass of solid stone—only to be opened by force—and when divided, you discover a toad in the centre, lively, and with the reputation of being venomous.

Page 145, col. 2.

“If ‘nothing follows all this palming work?’”] In Turkey a pertinent, here an impertinent and superfluous, question—literally put, as in the text, by a Persian to Morier, on seeing a Waltz in Pera.—*Vide Morier’s Travels*.



## THE BLUES.

Page 150, col. 1.

"Ink. I shan't go so far—I can have them at Grange's."] Grange is or was a famous pastry-cook and fruiterer in Piccadilly.

Page 151, col. 1.

"I feel so elastic—so buoyant—so buoyant!" ] Fact from life, with the words.

## THE VISION OF JUDGMENT.

Page 164, col. 1.

"Reviewing 'the ungentle craft,' and then." ] See "Life of Henry Kirke White."

Page 164, col. 1.

"Like King Alfonso. When I thus see double." ] Alfonso, speaking of the Ptolomean system, said that "had he been consulted at the creation of the world, he would have spared the Maker some absurdities."

Page 164, col. 2.

"Like lightning, off from his 'melodious twang.'" ] See Aubrey's account of the apparition which disappeared "with a curious perfume, and a most melodious twang;" or see the "*Antiquary*," vol. 1. p. 225.

Page 164, col. 2.

"For all corrupted things are buoy'd like corks." ] A drowned body lies at the bottom till rotten; it then floats, as most people know.

## THE AGE OF BRONZE.

Page 167, col. 2.

"Hear! hear Prometheus from his rock appeal." ] I refer the reader to the first address of Prometheus in *Æschylus*, when he is left alone by his attendants, and before the arrival of the chorus of Sea-nymphs.

Page 169, col. 1.

"The knife of Arragon, Toledo's steel." ] The Arragonians are peculiarly dexterous in the use of this weapon, and displayed it particularly in former French wars.

Page 170, col. 1.

"Many an old woman, but no Catherine." ] The dexterity of Catherine extricated Peter (called the Great by courtesy), when surrounded by the Mussulmans on the banks of the river Pruth.

Page 171, col. 1.

"That nose, the hook where he suspends the world!" ]

"Naso suspendit adunco."—HORACE.

The Roman applies it to one who merely was imperious to his acquaintance.

Page 173, col. 1.

"There Chateaubriand forms new books of martyrs." ] Monsieur Chateaubriand, who has not forgotten the author in the minister, received a handsome compliment at Verona from a literary sovereign:

"Ah! Monsieur C., are you related to that Chateaubriand who—who—who has written *something*?" (*écrit quelque chose*!) It is said that the author of *Atala* repented him for a moment of his legitimacy.

## CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE.

Page 176, col. 1.

"Yes! sigh'd o'er Delphi's long deserted shrine." ] The little village of Castri stands partly on the site of Delphi. Along the path of the mountain, from Chryso, are the remains of sepulchres hewn in and from the rock:—"One," said the guide, "of a king who broke his neck hunting." His majesty had certainly chosen the fittest spot for such an achievement. A little above Castri is a cave, supposed the Pythian, of immense depth; the upper part of it is paved, and now a cowhouse. On the other side of Castri stands a Greek monastery; some way above which is the cleft in the rock, with a range of caverns difficult of ascent, and apparently leading to the interior of the mountain; probably to the Corycian Cavern mentioned by Pausanias. From this part descend the fountain and the "Dews of Castalie."

Page 179, col. 2.

"And rest ye at 'Our Lady's house of woe.'" ] The convent of "Our Lady of Punishment," *Nossa Señora de Pena*, on the summit of the rock. Below, at some distance, is the Cork Convent, where St. Honorius dug his den, over which is his epitaph. From the hills, the sea adds to the beauty of the view.—*Note to 1st Edition.* Since the publication of this poem, I have been informed [by Walter Scott] of the misapprehension of the term *Nossa Señora de Pena*. It was owing to the want of the *tilde* or mark over the *n*, which alters the signification of the word: with it, *Peña* signifies a rock; without it, *Pena* has the sense I adopted. I do not think it necessary to alter the passage; as though the common acceptance affixed to it is "Our Lady of the Rock," I may well assume the other sense from the severities practised there.—*Note to 2nd Edition.*

Page 180, col. 1.

"Throughout this purple land, where law secures not life." ] It is a well-known fact, that in the year 1809, the assassinations in the streets of Lisbon and its vicinity were not confined by the Portuguese to their countrymen; but that Englishmen were daily butchered: and so far from redress being obtained, we were requested not to interfere if we perceived any compatriot defending himself against his allies. I was once stopped in the way to the theatre at eight o'clock in the evening, when the streets were not more empty than they generally are at that hour, opposite to an open shop, and in a carriage with a friend: had we not fortunately been armed, I have not the least doubt that we should have "adorned a tale" instead of telling one.

Page 180, col. 1.

"Behold the hall where chiefs were late convened!" ] The Convention of Cintra was signed in the palace of the Marchese Marialva.

Page 181, col. 1.

"But here the Babylonian whore hath built." ] The extent of Mafra is prodigious; it contains a

palace, convent, and most superb church. The six organs are the most beautiful I ever beheld, in point of decoration: we did not hear them, but were told that their tones were correspondent to their splendour. Mafra is termed the Escorial of Portugal.

Page 181, col. 2.

"Twixt him and Lusian slave, the lowest of the low." As I found the Portuguese, so I have characterized them. That they are since improved, at least in courage, is evident. The late exploits of Lord Wellington have effaced the follies of Cintra. He has, indeed, done wonders: he has, perhaps, changed the character of a nation, reconciled rival superstitions, and baffled an enemy who never retreated before his predecessors.—1812.

Page 181, col. 2.

"That dyed thy mountain streams with Gothic gore?" Count Julian's daughter, the Helen of Spain. Pelagius preserved his independence in the fastnesses of the Asturias, and the descendants of his followers, after some centuries, completed their struggle by the conquest of Granada.

Page 183, col. 2.

"No! as he speeds, he chants 'Vivā el Rey!'" "Vivā el Rey Fernando!" Long live King Ferdinand! is the chorus of most of the Spanish patriotic songs. They are chiefly in dispraise of the old King Charles, the Queen, and the Prince of Peace. I have heard many of them; some of the airs are beautiful. Godoy, the *Príncipe de la Paz*, of an ancient but decayed family, was born at Badajoz, on the frontiers of Portugal, and was originally in the ranks of the Spanish guards; till his person attracted the queen's eyes, and raised him to the dukedom of Alcudia, &c. &c. It is to this man that the Spaniards universally impute the ruin of their country.

Page 183, col. 2.

"Which tells you whom to shun and whom to greet." The red cockade, with "Fernando Septimo" in the centre.

Page 184, col. 1.

"The ball-piled pyramid, the ever-blazing match." All who have seen a battery will recollect the pyramidal form in which shot and shells are piled. The Sierra Morena was fortified in every defile through which I passed in my way to Seville.

Page 184, col. 2.

"Foll'd by a woman's hand, before a batter'd wall?" Such were the exploits of the Maid of Saragoza, who by her valour elevated herself to the highest rank of heroines. When the author was at Seville, she walked daily on the Prado, decorated with medals and orders, by command of the Junta.

Page 184, col. 2.

"Denotes how soft that chin which bears his touch."]

"Sigilla in mento impressa Amoris digitulo  
Vestigio demonstrant mollitudinem."—AUL. GEL.

Page 185, col. 1.

"Match me, ye harems of the land! where now." This stanza was written in Turkey.

Page 185, col. 1.

"Oh, thou Parnassus! whom I now survey." These stanzas were written in Castri (Delphos), at the foot

of Parnassus, now called *Asacupa* (Liakura), Dec. 1805.

Page 185, col. 2.

"Her strength, her wealth, her site of ancient days." Seville was the Hispalis of the Romans.

Page 186, col. 1.

"Ask ye, Boeotian shades! the reason why?" This was written at Thebes, and consequently in the best situation for asking and answering such a question; not as the birthplace of Pindar, but as the capital of Boeotia, where the first riddle was propounded and solved.

Page 188, col. 1.

"Full from the fount of Joy's delicious springs."]

"Medio de fonte leporum

Surgit amari aliquid quod in ipsis floribus angat." LUC.

Page 188, col. 2.

"A traitor only fell beneath the feud." Alluding to the conduct and death of Solano, the governor of Cadiz, in May, 1809.

Page 189, col. 1.

"War, war is still the cry, 'War even to the knife!'" "War to the knife." Palafox's answer to the French general at the siege of Saragoza.

Page 189, col. 2.

"And thou, my friend!—since unavailing woe." The Honourable John Wingfield of the Guards, who died of a fever at Coimbra (May 14, 1811). I had known him ten years, the better half of his life, and the happiest part of mine. In the short space of one month I have lost her who gave me being, and most of those who had made that being tolerable. To me the lines of Young are no fiction:

"Insatiate archer! could not one suffice?

Thy shaft flew thrice, and thrice my peace was slain,

And thrice ere thrice yon moon had fill'd her horn."

I should have ventured a verse to the memory of the late Charles Skinner Matthews, Fellow of Downing College, Cambridge, were he not too much above all praise of mine. His powers of mind, shown in the attainment of greater honours, against the ablest candidates, than those of any graduate on record at Cambridge, have sufficiently established his fame on the spot where it was acquired; while his softer qualities live in the recollection of friends who loved him too well to envy his superiority.

Page 190, col. 1.

"And is, despite of war and wasting fire." Part of the Acropolis was destroyed by the explosion of a magazine during the Venetian siege.

Page 190, col. 1.

"That thoughts of thee and thine on polish'd breasts bestow." We can all feel, or imagine, the regret with which the ruins of cities, once the capitals of empires, are beheld: the reflections suggested by such objects are too trite to require recapitulation. But never did the littleness of man, and the vanity of his very best virtues, of patriotism to exalt, and of valour to defend, his country, appear more conspicuous than in the record of what Athens was, and the certainty of what she now is. This theatre of contention between mighty factions, of



the struggles of orators, the exaltation and deposition of tyrants, the triumph and punishment of generals, is now become a scene of petty intrigue and perpetual disturbance, between the bickering agents of certain British nobility and gentry. "The wild foxes, the owls and serpents in the ruins of Babylon," were surely less degrading than such inhabitants. The Turks have the plea of conquest for their tyranny, and the Greeks have only suffered the fortune of war, incidental to the bravest; but how are the mighty fallen, when two painters contest the privilege of plundering the Parthenon, and triumph in turn, according to the tenor of each succeeding firm! Sylla could but punish, Philip subdue, and Xerxes burn Athens; but it remained for the paltry antiquarian, and his despicable agents, to render her contemptible as himself and his pursuits. The Parthenon, before its destruction, in part, by fire during the Venetian siege, had been a temple, a church, and a mosque. In each point of view it is an object of regard: it changed its worshippers; but still it was a place of worship thrice sacred to devotion: its violation is a triple sacrifice. But—

"Man, proud man,  
Drest in a little brief authority,  
Plays such fantastic tricks before high Heaven  
As make the angels weep."

Page 190, col. 2.

"Far on the solitary shore he sleeps." ] It was not always the custom of the Greeks to burn their dead; the greater Ajax, in particular, was interred entire. Almost all the chiefs became gods after their decease; and he was indeed neglected, who had not annual games near his tomb, or festivals in honour of his memory by his countrymen, as Achilles, Brasidas, &c., and at last even Antinous, whose death was as heroic as his life was infamous.

Page 191, col. 1.

"Here, son of Saturn! was thy fav'rite throne." ] The temple of Jupiter Olympius, of which sixteen columns, entirely of marble, yet survive; originally there were one hundred and fifty. These columns, however, are by many supposed to have belonged to the Pantheon.

Page 191, col. 1.

"And bear these altars o'er the long-reluctant brine." ] The ship was wrecked in the Archipelago.

Page 191, col. 2.

"To rive what Goth, and Turk, and Time hath spared." ] At this moment (January 3, 1810), besides what has been already deposited in London, an Hydriot vessel is in the Pyraeus to receive every portable relic. Thus, as I heard a young Greek observe, in common with many of his countrymen—for, lost as they are, they yet feel on this occasion—thus may Lord Elgin boast of having ruined Athens. An Italian painter of the first eminence, named Lusieri, is the agent of devastation; and like the Greek *finder* of Verres in Sicily, who followed the same profession, he has proved the able instrument of plunder. Between this artist and the French Consul Fauvel, who wishes to rescue the remains for his own government, there is now a violent dispute concerning a car employed in their conveyance, the wheel of which—I wish they were both broken upon it!—has been locked up by the Consul, and Lusieri has laid his complaint before the Waywode. Lord Elgin has been extremely happy in his

choice of Signor Lusieri. During a residence of ten years in Athens, he never had the curiosity to proceed as far as Sunium (now Cape Colonna), till he accompanied us in our second excursion. However, his works, as far as they go, are most beautiful; but they are almost all unfinished. While he and his patrons confine themselves to tasting medals, appreciating cameos, sketching columns, and cheapening gems, their little absurdities are as harmless as insect or fox-hunting, maiden speechifying, barouche-driving, or any such pastime; but when they carry away three or four shiploads of the most valuable and massy relics that time and barbarism have left to the most injured and most celebrated of cities: when they destroy, in a vain attempt to tear down, those works which have been the admiration of ages, I know no motive which can excuse, no name which can designate, the perpetrators of this dastardly devastation. It was not the least of the crimes laid to the charge of Verres, that he had plundered Sicily, in the manner since imitated at Athens. The most unblushing impudence could hardly go further than to affix the name of its plunderer to the walls of the Acropolis; while the wanton and useless defacement of the whole range of the basso-relievos, in one compartment of the temple, will never permit that name to be pronounced by an observer without execration.

On this occasion I speak impartially; I am not a collector or admirer of collections, consequently no rival; but I have some early prepossession in favour of Greece, and do not think the honour of England advanced by plunder, whether of India or Attica.

Another noble Lord has done better, because he has done less: but some others, more or less noble, yet "all honourable men," have done *best*, because, after a deal of excavation and execration, bribery to the Waywode, mining and countermining, they have done nothing at all. We had such ink-shed, and wine-shed, which almost ended in bloodshed! Lord E.'s "prig"—see Jonathan Wild for the definition of "priggism"—quarrelled with another *Gropius*\* by name (a very good name too for his business), and muttered something about satisfaction, in a verbal answer to a note of the poor Prussian: this was stated at table to Gropius, who laughed, but could eat no dinner afterwards. The rivals were not reconciled when I left Greece. I have reason to remember their squabble, for they wanted to make me their arbitrator.

Page 191, col. 2.

"Yet felt some portion of their mother's pains." ] I cannot resist availing myself of the permission of my friend Dr. Clarke, whose name requires no comment with the public, but whose sanction will

\* This Sr. Gropius was employed by a noble Lord for the sole purpose of sketching, in which he excels; but I am sorry to say, that he has, through the abused sanction of that most respectable name, been treading at humble distance in the steps of Sr. Lusieri.—A shipful of his trophies was detained, and I believe confiscated, at Constantinople, in 1810. I am most happy to be now enabled to state, that "this was not in his bond;" that he was employed solely as a painter, and that his noble patron disavows all connexion with him, except as an artist. If the error in the first and second edition of this poem has given the noble Lord a moment's pain, I am very sorry for it: Sr. Gropius has assumed for years the name of his agent; and though I cannot much condemn myself for sharing in the mistake of so many, I am happy in being one of the first to be undeceived. Indeed, I have as much pleasure in contradicting this as I felt regret in stating it.—*Note to third edition.*

add tenfold weight to my testimony, to insert the following extract from a very obliging letter of his to me, as a note to the above lines:—"When the last of the Metopes was taken from the Parthenon, and, in moving of it, great part of the superstructure with one of the triglyphs was thrown down by the workmen whom Lord Elgin employed, the Disdar, who beheld the mischief done to the building, took his pipe from his mouth, dropped a tear, and, in a supplicating tone of voice, said to Lusieri, Τέλος!—I was present." The Disdar alluded to was the father of the present Disdar.

Page 191, col. 2.

"Stern Alaric and Havoc on their way?"] According to Zosimus, Minerva and Achilles frightened Alaric from the Acropolis; but others relate that the Gothic king was nearly as mischievous as the Scottish peer.—See Chandler.

Page 192, col. 1.

"The well-reeved guns, the netted canopy."] To prevent blocks or splinters from falling on deck during action.

Page 193, col. 2.

"But not in silence pass Calypso's isles."] Goza is said to have been the island of Calypso.

Page 195, col. 1.

"Land of Albania! let me bend mine eyes."] Albania comprises part of Macedonia, Illyria, Chaonia, and Epirus. Iskander is the Turkish word for Alexander; and the celebrated Scanderbeg (Lord Alexander) is alluded to in the third and fourth lines of the thirty-eighth stanza. I do not know whether I am correct in making Scanderbeg the countryman of Alexander, who was born at Pella in Macedon, but Mr. Gibbon terms him so, and adds Pyrrhus to the list, in speaking of his exploits.

Of Albania Gibbon remarks that a country "within sight of Italy is less known than the Interior of America." Circumstances, of little consequence to mention, led Mr. Hobhouse and myself into that country before we visited any other part of the Ottoman dominions; and with the exception of Major Leake, then officially resident at Joannina, no other Englishmen have ever advanced beyond the capital into the interior, as that gentleman very lately assured me. Ali Pacha was at that time (October, 1809) carrying on war against Ibrahim Pacha, whom he had driven to Berat, a strong fortress, which he was then besieging: on our arrival at Joannina we were invited to Tepaleni, his highness's birthplace, and favourite Serai, only one day's distance from Berat; at this juncture the Vizier had made it his head-quarters. After some stay in the capital, we accordingly followed; but though furnished with every accommodation, and escorted by one of the Vizier's secretaries, we were nine days (on account of the rains) in accomplishing a journey which, on our return, barely occupied four. On our route we passed two cities, Argyrocaastro and Libochabo, apparently little inferior to Yanina in size; and no pencil or pen can ever do justice to the scenery in the vicinity of Zitza and Delvinachi, the frontier village of Epirus and Albania Proper.

On Albania and its inhabitants I am unwilling to descant, because this will be done so much better by my fellow-traveller, in a work which may probably precede this in publication, that I as little

wish to follow as I would to anticipate him. But some few observations are necessary to the text. The Arnaouts, or Albanese, struck me forcibly by their resemblance to the Highlanders of Scotland, in dress, figure, and manner of living. Their very mountains seemed Caledonian, with a kinder climate. The kilt, though white; the spare, active form; their dialect, Celtic in its sound, and their hardy habits, all carried me back to Morven. No nation are so detested and dreaded by their neighbours as the Albanese; the Greeks hardly regard them as Christians, or the Turks as Moslems; and in fact they are a mixture of both, and sometimes neither. Their habits are predatory—all are armed; and the red-shawled Arnaouts, the Montenegrins, Chimariots, and Gegdes, are treacherous; the others differ somewhat in garb, and essentially in character. As far as my own experience goes, I can speak favourably. I was attended by two, an Infidel and a Mussulman, to Constantinople and every other part of Turkey which came within my observation; and more faithful in peril, or indefatigable in service, are rarely to be found. The Infidel was named Basilus, the Moslem, Dervish Tahiri; the former a man of middle age, and the latter about my own. Basilus was strictly charged by Ali Pacha in person to attend us; and Dervish was one of fifty who accompanied us through the forests of Acarnania to the banks of Achelous, and onward to Messalonghi in Aetolia. There I took him into my own service, and never had occasion to repent it till the moment of my departure.

When, in 1810, after the departure of my friend Mr. Hobhouse for England, I was seized with a severe fever in the Morea, these men saved my life by frightening away my physician, whose throat they threatened to cut if I was not cured within a given time. To this consolatory assurance of posthumous retribution, and a resolute refusal of Dr. Romanelli's prescriptions, I attributed my recovery. I had left my last remaining English servant at Athens; my dragoman was as ill as myself, and my poor Arnaouts nursed me with an attention which would have done honour to civilisation. They had a variety of adventures; for the Moslem, Dervish, being a remarkably handsome man, was always squabbling with the husbands of Athens; inasmuch that four of the principal Turks paid me a visit of remonstrance at the Convent, on the subject of his having taken a woman from the bath—whom he had lawfully bought, however—a thing quite contrary to etiquette. Basil also was extremely gallant amongst his own persuasion, and had the greatest veneration for the church, mixed with the highest contempt of churchmen, whom he cuffed upon occasion in a most heterodox manner. Yet he never passed a church without crossing himself; and I remember the risk he ran in entering St. Sophia, in Stambol, because it had once been a place of his worship. On remonstrating with him on his inconsistent proceedings, he invariably answered, "Our church is holy, our priests are thieves;" and then he crossed himself as usual, and boxed the ears of the first "papas" who refused to assist in any required operation, as was always found to be necessary where a priest had any influence with the Cogia Bashi of his village. Indeed, a more abandoned race of miscreants cannot exist than the lower orders of the Greek clergy.

When preparations were made for my return, my Albanians were summoned to receive their pay. Basil took his with an awkward show of regret at my intended departure, and marched away to his

quarters with his bag of plasters. I sent for Dervish, but for some time he was not to be found; at last he entered, just as Signor Logotheti, father to the ci-devant Anglo-consul of Athens, and some other of my Greek acquaintances, paid me a visit. Dervish took the money, but on a sudden dashed it to the ground; and clasping his hands, which he raised to his forehead, rushed out of the room weeping bitterly. From that moment to the hour of my embarkation, he continued his lamentations, and all our efforts to console him only produced this answer, "*Μ'ἀφαιέται*," "He leaves me." Signor Logotheti, who never wept before for anything less than the loss of a para (about the fourth of a farthing), melted; the padre of the convent, my attendants, my visitors—and I verily believe that even Sterne's "foolish fat scullion" would have left her "fishkettle" to sympathise with the unaffected and unexpected sorrow of this barbarian.

For my own part, when I remembered that, a short time before my departure from England, a noble and most intimate associate had excused himself from taking leave of me because he had to attend a relation "to a milliner's," I felt no less surprised than humiliated by the present occurrence and the past recollection. That Dervish would leave me with some regret was to be expected; when master and man have been scrambling over the mountains of a dozen provinces together, they are unwilling to separate; but his present feelings, contrasted with his native ferocity, improved my opinion of the human heart. I believe this almost feudal fidelity is frequent amongst them. One day, on our journey over Parnassus, an Englishman in my service gave him a push in some dispute about the baggage, which he unluckily mistook for a blow; he spoke not, but sat down leaning his head upon his hands. Foreseeing the consequences, we endeavoured to explain away the affront, which procured the following answer:—"I have been a robber: I am a soldier: no captain ever struck me: you are my master, I have eaten your bread, but by that bread! (a usual oath,) had it been otherwise, I would have stabbed the dog, your servant, and gone to the mountains." So the affair ended, but from that day forward he never thoroughly forgave the thoughtless fellow who insulted him. Dervish excelled in the dance of his country, conjectured to be a remnant of the ancient Pyrrhic: be that as it may, it is manly, and requires wonderful agility. It is very distinct from the stupid Romaika, the dull round-about of the Greeks, of which our Athenian party had so many specimens.

The Albanians in general (I do not mean the cultivators of the earth in the provinces, who have also that appellation, but the mountaineers) have a fine cast of countenance; and the most beautiful women I ever beheld, in stature and in features, we saw *levelling the road* broken down by the torrents between Delvinachi and Libochabo. Their manner of walking is truly theatrical; but this strut is probably the effect of the capote, or cloak depending from one shoulder. Their long hair reminds you of the Spartans, and their courage in desultory warfare is unquestionable. Though they have some cavalry amongst the Gegdes, I never saw a good Arnaut horseman; my own preferred the English saddles, which, however, they could never keep. But on foot they are not to be subdued by fatigue.

Page 195, col. 1.

"Where sad Penelope o'erlook'd the wave,"  
Ithaca.

Page 195, col. 1.

"Childe Harold hail'd Leucadia's cape afar."]  
Leucadia, now Santa Maura. From the promontory (the Lover's Leap) Sappho is said to have thrown herself.

Page 195, col. 1.

"Actium, Lepanto, fatal Trafalgar."]  
Actium and Trafalgar need no further mention. The battle of Lepanto, equally bloody and considerable, but less known, was fought in the Gulf of Patras. Here the author of Don Quixote lost his left hand.

Page 195, col. 2.

"Did many a Roman chief and Asian king."]  
It is said, that, on the day previous to the battle of Actium, Antony had thirteen kings at his levee.

Page 195, col. 2.

"Look where the second Cæsar's trophies rose."]  
Nicompolis, whose ruins are most extensive, is at some distance from Actium, where the wall of the Hippodrome survives in a few fragments. These ruins are large masses of brickwork, the bricks of which are joined by interstices of mortar, as large as the bricks themselves, and equally durable.

Page 196, col. 1.

"He pass'd bleak Pindus, Acherusia's lake."]  
According to Pouqueville, the lake of Yanina; but Pouqueville is always out.

Page 196, col. 1.

"To greet Albania's chief, whose dread command."]  
The celebrated Ali Pacha. Of this extraordinary man there is an incorrect account in Pouqueville's Travels.

Page 196, col. 1.

"Hurl their defiance far, nor yield, unless to gold."]  
Five thousand Sulioti, among the rocks and in the castle of Sull, withstood thirty thousand Albanians for eighteen years; the castle at last was taken by bribery. In this contest there were several acts performed not unworthy of the better days of Greece.

Page 196, col. 1.

"Monastic Zitza! from thy shady brow."]  
The convent and village of Zitza are four hours' journey from Joannina, or Yanina, the capital of the Pachalik. In the valley the river Kalamas (once the Acheron) flows, and, not far from Zitza, forms a fine cataract. The situation is perhaps the finest in Greece, though the approach to Delvinachi and parts of Acarnania and Ætolia may contest the palm. Delphi, Parnassus, and, in Attica, even Cape Colonna and Port Rapti, are very interior: as also every scene in Ionia, or the Troad: I am almost inclined to add the approach to Constantinople; but, from the different features of the last, a comparison can hardly be made.

Page 196, col. 1.

"Here dwells the caloyer, nor rude is he."]  
The Greek monks are so called.

Page 196, col. 2.

"Nature's volcanic amphitheatre."]  
The Chimeriot mountains appear to have been volcanic.

Page 196, col. 2.

"Nodding above; behold black Acheron!"] Now called Kalamas.

Page 196, col. 2.

"The little shepherd in his white capote." Albanese cloak.

Page 196, col. 2.

"The sun had sunk behind vast Tomerit." Anciently Mount Tomarus.

Page 196, col. 2.

"And Laos wide and fierce came roaring by." The river Laos was full at the time the author passed it; and, immediately above Tepaleen, was to the eye as wide as the Thames at Westminster; at least in the opinion of the author and his fellow-traveller. In the summer it must be much narrower. It certainly is the finest river in the Levant; neither Achelous, Alpheus, Acheron, Scamander, nor Cayster, approached it in breadth or beauty.

1. Bo, Bo, Bo, Bo, Bo, Bo, Bo,  
Naciarura, popuso.
2. Naciarura na civin  
Ha pen derini ti hin.
3. Ha pe uderi escrotini  
Ti vin ti mar servetini.
4. Caliriote me surme  
Ea ha pe pse dua tive.
5. Buo, Bo, Bo, Bo, Bo,  
Gi egem spirta esimiro
6. Caliriote vu le funde  
Ede vete tunde tunde.
7. Caliriote me surme  
Ti mi put e poi mi le.
8. Se ti puta citi mora  
Si mi ri ni veti udo gia.
9. Va le ni il che cadale  
Celo more, more celo.
10. Plu bari ti tirete  
Plu huron cia pra seti.

The last stanza would puzzle a commentator; the men have certainly buskins of the most beautiful texture, but the ladies (to whom the above is supposed to be addressed) have nothing under their little yellow boots and slippers but a well-turned and sometimes very white ankle. The Arnaout girls are much handsomer than the Greeks, and their dress is far more picturesque. They preserve

1. Ndi sefda tinde ulavossa  
Vettimi upri vi lofsa.
2. Ah valsisso mi privi lofsa  
Si mi rini mi la vosse.
3. Uti tasa roba stua  
Sitti eve tulati dua.
4. Roba stinori ssidua  
Qu mi sini veti dua.
5. Qurmini dua civileni  
Roba ti siarmi tildi eni.
6. Utara pisa valsisso me simi rin ti hapti  
Eti mi bire a piste si gui dendroi tiltati.
7. Udi vura udorini udiri cleova citi mora  
Udorini talti holna u ede calmoni mora.

Page 198, col. 1.

"And fellow-countrymen have stood aloof—" Alluding to the wreckers of Cornwall.

Page 199, col. 1.

"The feast was done, the red wine circling fast." The Albanian Mussulmans do not abstain from wine, and, indeed, very few of the others.

Page 199, col. 1.

"Each Palikar his sabre from him cast." Palikar, shortened when addressed to a single person, from Παλικαρί, a general name for a soldier amongst the Greeks and Albanese, who speak Romaic: it means, properly, "a lad."

Page 199, col. 1.

"While thus in concert they this lay half sang, half scream'd." As a specimen of the Albanian or Arnaout dialect of the Illyric, I here insert two of their most popular choral songs, which are generally chanted in dancing by men or women indiscriminately. The first words are merely a kind of chorus without meaning, like some in our own and all other languages.

1. Lo, Lo, I come, I come; be thou silent.
2. I come, I run; open the door that I may enter.
3. Open the door by halves, that I may take my turban.
4. Caliriotes\* with the dark eyes, open the gate that I may enter.
5. Lo, Lo, I hear thee, my soul.
6. An Arnaout girl, in costly garb, walks with graceful pride.
7. Caliriet maid of the dark eyes, give me a kiss.
8. If I have kissed thee, what hast thou gained?  
My soul is consumed with fire.
9. Dance lightly, more gently, and gently still.
10. Make not so much dust to destroy your embroidered hose.

their shape much longer also, from being always in the open air. It is to be observed, that the Arnaout is not a written language: the words of this song, therefore, as well as the one which follows, are spelt according to their pronunciation. They are copied by one who speaks and understands the dialect perfectly, and who is a native of Athens.

1. I am wounded by thy love, and have loved but to scorch myself.
2. Thou hast consumed me! Ah, maid! thou hast struck me to the heart.
3. I have said I wish no dowry, but thine eyes and eyelashes.
4. The accursed dowry I want not, but thee only.
5. Give me thy charms, and let the portion feed the flames.
6. I have loved thee, maid, with a sincere soul, but thou hast left me like a withered tree.
7. If I have placed my hand on thy bosom, what have I gained? my hand is withdrawn, but retains the flame.

\* The Albanese, particularly the women, are frequently termed "Caliriotes," for what reason I inquired in vain.



I believe the two last stanzas, as they are in a different measure, ought to belong to another ballad. An idea something similar to the thought in the last lines was expressed by Socrates, whose arm having come in contact with one of his *"ὑποκόλμοι,"* Critobulus or Cleobulus, the philosopher complained of a shooting pain as far as his shoulder for some days after, and therefore very properly resolved to teach his disciples in future without touching them.

Page 199, col. 1.

"TAMBOURGI! Tambourgi! thy 'larum afar.") Drummer.

Page 199, col. 1.

"Chimariot, Illyrian, and dark Suliote!" These stanzas are partly taken from different Albanese songs, as far as I was able to make them out by the exposition of the Albanese in Romaic and Italian.

Page 199, col. 2.

"Remember the moment when Previsa fell." It was taken by storm from the French.

Page 199, col. 2.

"Let the yellow-hair'd." Yellow is the epithet given to the Russians.

Page 199, col. 2.

"Glaours." Infidels.

Page 199, col. 2.

"View his horsetail with dread." The insignia of a Pacha.

Page 199, col. 2.

"When his Delhis come dashing in o'er the banks." Horsemen, answering to our forlorn hope.

Page 199, col. 2.

"Selictar! unsheathe then our chief's scimitar." Sword-bearer.

Page 200, col. 1.

I.  
"Fair Greece! sad relic of departed worth!" Before I say anything about a city of which everybody, traveller or not, has thought it necessary to say something, I will request Miss Owenson, when she next borrows an Athenian heroine for her four volumes, to have the goodness to marry her to somebody more of a gentleman than a "Disdar Aga" (who by the by is not an Aga), the most impolite of petty officers, the greatest patron of larceny Athens ever saw (except Lord E.), and the unworthy occupant of the Acropolis, on a handsome annual stipend of 150 piastres (eight pounds sterling), out of which he has only to pay his garrison, the most ill-regulated corps in the ill-regulated Ottoman Empire. I speak it tenderly, seeing I was once the cause of the husband of "Ida of Athens" nearly suffering the bastinado; and because the said "Disdar" is a turbulent husband, and beats his wife; so that I exhort and beseech Miss Owenson to sue for a separate maintenance in behalf of "Ida." Having premised thus much, on a matter of such import to the readers of romances, I may now leave Ida, to mention her birthplace.

Setting aside the magic of the name, and all those associations which it would be pedantic and superfluous to recapitulate, the very situation of Athens would render it the favourite of all who have eyes for art or nature. The climate, to me at least,

appeared a perpetual spring; during eight months I never passed a day without being as many hours on horseback; rain is extremely rare, snow never lies in the plains, and a cloudy day is an agreeable rarity. In Spain, Portugal, and every part of the East which I visited, except Ionia and Attica, I perceived no such superiority of climate to our own; and at Constantinople, where I passed May, June, and part of July (1810), you might "damn the climate, and complain of spleen," five days out of seven.

The air of the Morea is heavy and unwholesome, but the moment you pass the isthmus in the direction of Megara the change is strikingly perceptible. But I fear Hesiod will still be found correct in his description of a Boeotian winter.

We found at Livadia an "esprit fort" in a Greek bishop, of all free-thinkers! This worthy hypocrite rallied his own religion with great intrepidity (but not before his flock), and talked of a mass as a "coglioneria." It was impossible to think better of him for this; but, for a Boeotian, he was brisk with all his absurdity. This phenomenon (with the exception indeed of Thebes, the remains of Chæroneæ, the plain of Platea, Orchomenus, Livadia, and its nominal cave of Trophonius) was the only remarkable thing we saw before we passed Mount Cithæron.

The fountain of Dirce turns a mill: at least my companion (who, resolving to be at once cleanly and classical, bathed in it) pronounced it to be the fountain of Dirce, and anybody who thinks it worth while may contradict him. At Castri we drank of half a dozen streamlets, some not of the purest, before we decided to our satisfaction which was the true Castalian, and even that had a villainous twang, probably from the snow, though it did not throw us into an epic fever, like poor Dr. Chandler.

From Fort Phyle, of which large remains still exist, the Plain of Athens, Pentelcus, Hymettus, the Ægean, and the Acropolis, burst upon the eye at once; in my opinion, a more glorious prospect than even Cintra or Istambul. Not the view from the Troad, with Ida, the Hellespont, and the more distant Mount Athos, can equal it, though so superior in extent.

I heard much of the beauty of Arcadia, but excepting the view from the Monastery of Megaspelion (which is inferior to Zitzia in a command of country), and the descent from the mountains on the way from Tripolitza to Argos, Arcadia has little to recommend it beyond the name.

"Sternitur, et dulces moriens reminiscitur Argos."

Virgil could have put this into the mouth of none but an Argive, and (with reverence be it spoken) it does not deserve the epithet. And if the Polyneices of Statius, "In mediis audit duo litora campis," did actually hear both shores in crossing the isthmus of Corinth, he had better ears than have ever been worn in such a journey since.

"Athens," says a celebrated topographer, "is still the most polished city of Greece." Perhaps it may of Greece, but not of the Greeks; for Joannina in Epirus is universally allowed, amongst themselves, to be superior in the wealth, refinement, learning, and dialect of its inhabitants. The Athenians are remarkable for their cunning; and the lower orders are not improperly characterised in that proverb, which classes them with the "Jews of Salonica, and the Turks of the Negropont."

Among the various foreigners resident in Athens, French, Italians, Germans, Ragusans, &c., there was never a difference of opinion in their estimate of the

Greek character, though on all other topics they disputed with great acrimony.

M. Fauvel, the French consul, who has passed thirty years principally at Athens, and to whose talents as an artist, and manners as a gentleman, none who have known him can refuse their testimony, has frequently declared in my hearing, that the Greeks do not deserve to be emancipated; reasoning on the grounds of their "national and individual depravity!" while he forgot that such depravity is to be attributed to causes which can only be removed by the measure he reprobates.

M. Roque, a French merchant of respectability long settled in Athens, asserted with the most amusing gravity, "Sir, they are the same *canaille* that existed in the days of *Themistocles*!" an alarming remark to the "Laudator temporis acti." The ancients banished *Themistocles*; the moderns cheat Monsieur Roque; thus great men have ever been treated!

In short, all the Franks who are fixtures, and most of the Englishmen, Germans, Danes, &c. of passage, came over by degrees to their opinion, on much the same grounds that a Turk in England would condemn the nation by wholesale, because he was wronged by his lacquey, and overcharged by his washerwoman.

Certainly it was not a little staggering when the Sieurs Fauvel and Lusieri, the two greatest demagogues of the day, who divide between them the power of Pericles and the popularity of Cleon, and puzzle the poor Waywode with perpetual differences, agreed in the utter condemnation, "*nulla virtute redemptum*," of the Greeks in general, and of the Athenians in particular.

For my own humble opinion, I am loth to hazard it, knowing as I do, that there be now in MS. no less than five tours of the first magnitude and of the most threatening aspect, all in typographical array, by persons of wit and honour, and regular commonplace books; but, if I may say this without offence, it seems to me rather hard to declare so positively and pertinaciously, as almost everybody has declared, that the Greeks, because they are very bad, will never be better.

Eton and Sonnini have led us astray by their panegyrics and projects: but, on the other hand, De Pauw and Thornton have debased the Greeks beyond their demerits.

The Greeks will never be independent: they will never be sovereigns as heretofore, and God forbid they ever should! but they may be subjects without being slaves. Our colonies are not independent, but they are free and industrious, and such may Greece be hereafter.

At present, like the Catholics of Ireland and the Jews throughout the world, and such other cudgelled and heterodox people, they suffer all the moral and physical ills that can afflict humanity. Their life is a struggle against truth; they are vicious in their own defence. They are so unused to kindness, that when they occasionally meet with it they look upon it with suspicion, as a dog often beaten snaps at your fingers if you attempt to caress him. "They are ungrateful, notoriously, abominably ungrateful!"—this is the general cry. Now, in the name of Nemesis! for what are they to be grateful? Where is the human being that ever conferred a benefit on Greek or Greeks? They are to be grateful to the Turks for their fetters, and to the Franks for their broken promises and lying counsels. They are to be grateful to the artist who engraves their ruins, and to the antiquary who carries them away; to

the traveller whose janissary flogs them, and to the scribbler whose journal abuses them. This is the amount of their obligations to foreigners.

## II.

FRANCISCAN CONVENT, ATHENS, January 23, 1811.

Amongst the remnants of the barbarous policy of the earlier ages, are the traces of bondage which yet exist in different countries; whose inhabitants, however divided in religion and manners, almost all agree in oppression.

The English have at last compassionated their negroes, and under a less bigoted government, may probably one day release their Catholic brethren; but the interposition of foreigners alone can emancipate the Greeks, who, otherwise, appear to have as small a chance of redemption from the Turks, as the Jews have from mankind in general.

Of the ancient Greeks we know more than enough; at least the younger men of Europe devote much of their time to the study of the Greek writers and history, which would be more usefully spent in mastering their own. Of the moderns, we are perhaps more neglectful than they deserve; and while every man of any pretensions to learning is tiring out his youth, and often his age, in the study of the language and of the harangues of the Athenian demagogues in favour of freedom, the real or supposed descendants of these sturdy republicans are left to the actual tyranny of their masters, although a very slight effort is required to strike off their chains.

To talk, as the Greeks themselves do, of their rising again to their pristine superiority, would be ridiculous: as the rest of the world must resume its barbarism, after re-asserting the sovereignty of Greece: but there seems to be no very great obstacle, except in the apathy of the Franks, to their becoming an useful dependency, or even a free state, with a proper guarantee;—under correction, however, be it spoken, for many and well-informed men doubt the practicability even of this.

The Greeks have never lost their hope, though they are now more divided in opinion on the subject of their probable deliverers. Religion recommends the Russians; but they have twice been deceived and abandoned by that power, and the dreadful lesson they received after the Muscovite desertion in the Morea has never been forgotten. The French they dislike; although the subjugation of the rest of Europe will, probably, be attended by the deliverance of continental Greece. The islanders look to the English for succour, as they have very lately possessed themselves of the Ionian republic, Corfu excepted. But whoever appear with arms in their hands will be welcome; and when that day arrives, Heaven have mercy on the Ottomans; they cannot expect it from the Glaiours.

But instead of considering what they have been, and speculating on what they may be, let us look at them as they are.

And here it is impossible to reconcile the contrariety of opinions: some, particularly the merchants, decrying the Greeks in the strongest language; others, generally travellers, turning periods in their eulogy, and publishing very curious speculations grafted on their former state, which can have no more effect on their present lot, than the existence of the Incas on the future fortunes of Peru.

One very ingenious person terms them the "natural allies of Englishmen;" another, no less ingenious, will not allow them to be the allies of anybody, and



denies their very descent from the ancients; a third, more ingenious than either, builds a Greek empire on a Russian foundation, and realises (on paper) all the chimeras of Catherine II. As to the question of their descent, what can it import whether the Mainotes are the lineal Laconians or not? or the present Athenians as indigenous as the bees of Hymettus, or as the grasshoppers, to which they once likened themselves? What Englishman cares if he be of a Danish, Saxon, Norman, or Trojan blood? or who, except a Welshman, is afflicted with a desire of being descended from Caractacus?

The poor Greeks do not so much abound in the good things of this world, as to render even their claims to antiquity an object of envy; it is very cruel, then, in Mr. Thornton to disturb them in the possession of all that time has left them; viz. their pedigree, of which they are the more tenacious, as it is all they can call their own. It would be worth while to publish together, and compare, the works of Messrs. Thornton and De Pauw, Eton and Sonnini; paradox on one side, and prejudice on the other. Mr. Thornton conceives himself to have claims to public confidence from a fourteen years' residence at Pera; perhaps he may on the subject of the Turks, but this can give him no more insight into the real state of Greece and her inhabitants, than as many years spent in Wapping into that of the Western Highlands.

The Greeks of Constantinople live in Fanal; and if Mr. Thornton did not oftener cross the Golden Horn than his brother merchants are accustomed to do, I should place no great reliance on his information. I actually heard one of these gentlemen boast of their little general intercourse with the city, and assert of himself, with an air of triumph, that he had been but four times at Constantinople in as many years.

As to Mr. Thornton's voyages in the Black Sea with Greek vessels, they gave him the same idea of Greece as a cruise to Berwick in a Scotch smack would of Johnny Groat's house. Upon what grounds then does he arrogate the right of condemning by wholesale a body of men, of whom he can know little? It is rather a curious circumstance that Mr. Thornton, who so lavishly dispraises Pouqueville on every occasion of mentioning the Turks, has yet recourse to him as authority on the Greeks, and terms him an impartial observer. Now, Dr. Pouqueville is as little entitled to that appellation as Mr. Thornton to confer it on him.

The fact is, we are deplorably in want of information on the subject of the Greeks, and in particular their literature, nor is there any probability of our being better acquainted, till our intercourse becomes more intimate, or their independence confirmed. The relations of passing travellers are as little to be depended on as the invectives of angry factors; but till something more can be attained, we must be content with the little to be acquired from similar sources.\*

\* A word *en passant* with Mr. Thornton and Dr. Pouqueville, who have been guilty between them of sadly clipping the Sultan's Turkish.

Dr. Pouqueville tells a long story of a Moslem who swallowed corrosive sublimate in such quantities that he acquired the name of "*Suleyman Yeyen*," i.e. quoth the doctor, "*Suleyman, the eater of corrosive sublimate*." "Aha," thinks Mr. Thornton, (angry with the Doctor for the fiftieth time,) have I caught you?—Then, in a note twice the thickness of the Doctor's anecdote, he questions the Doctor's proficiency in the Turkish tongue, and his veracity in his own.—"For," observes

However defective these may be, they are preferable to the paradoxes of men who have read superficially of the ancients, and seen nothing of the moderns, such as De Pauw; who, when he asserts that the British breed of horses is ruined by Newmarket, and that the Spartans were cowards in the field, betrays an equal knowledge of English horses and Spartan men. His "philosophical observations" have a much better claim to the title of "poetical." It could not be expected that he who so liberally condemns some of the most celebrated institutions of the ancient, should have mercy on the modern Greeks; and it fortunately happens, that the absurdity of his hypothesis on their forefathers refutes his sentence on themselves.

Let us trust, then, that in spite of the prophecies of De Pauw, and the doubts of Mr. Thornton, there is a reasonable hope of the redemption of a race of men, who, whatever may be the errors of their religion and policy, have been amply punished by three centuries and a half of captivity.

### III.

ATHENS, FRANCISCAN CONVENT, March 17, 1811.

"I must have some talk with this learned Theban."

Some time after my return from Constantinople to this city I received the thirty-first number of the Edinburgh Review as a great favour, and certainly at this distance an acceptable one, from the captain of an English frigate off Salamis. In that number, Art. 3, containing the review of a French translation of Strabo, there are introduced some remarks on the modern Greeks and their literature, with a short account of Coray, a co-translator in the French version. On those remarks I mean to ground a few observations; and the spot where I now write will, I hope, be sufficient excuse for introducing them in a work in some degree connected with the subject. Coray, the most celebrated of living Greeks, at least among the Franks, was born at Scio (in the Review, Smyrna is stated, I have reason to think, incorrectly), and besides the translation of Beccaria and other works mentioned by the Reviewer, has published a lexicon in Romaic and French, if I may trust the assurance of some Danish travellers lately arrived from Paris; but the latest we have seen here in French and Greek is that of Gregory Zollioglou. Coray has recently been in-

Mr. Thornton (after inflicting on us the tough participle of a Turkish verb), "it means nothing more than "*Suleyman the eater*," and quite cashiers the supplementary "*sublimates*." Now both are right, and both are wrong. If Mr. Thornton, when he next resides "fourteen years in the factory," will consult his Turkish dictionary, or ask any of his Stamboline acquaintance, he will discover that "*Suleyma'n yeyen*," put together discreetly, mean the "*Swallower of sublimate*," without any "*Suleyman*" in the case: "*Suleyma*" signifying "*corrosive sublimate*," and not being a proper name on this occasion, although it be an orthodox name enough with the addition of *n*. After Mr. Thornton's frequent hints of profound Orientalism, he might have found this out before he sang such poems over Dr. Pouqueville.

After this, I think "*Travellers versus Factors*" shall be our motto, though the above Mr. Thornton has condemned "*hoc genus omne*," for mistake and misrepresentation. "Ne Sutor ultra crepidam," "No merchant beyond his bales," N.B. For the benefit of Mr. Thornton "*Sutor*" is not a proper name.

\* I have in my possession an excellent lexicon of "*πρὶ γλωσσῶν*," which I received in exchange from S. G., Esq. for a small gem: my antiquarian friends have never forgotten it, or forgiven me.

volved in an unpleasant controversy with M. Gail,\* a Parisian commentator and editor of some translations from the Greek poets, in consequence of the Institute having awarded him the prize for his version of Hippocrates "Περὶ ὕδατων," &c., to the disparagement, and consequently displeasure, of the said Gail. To his exertions, literary and patriotic, great praise is undoubtedly due; but a part of that praise ought not to be withheld from the two brothers Zosimado (merchants settled in Leghorn), who sent him to Paris, and maintained him, for the express purpose of elucidating the ancient, and adding to the modern, researches of his countrymen. Coray, however, is not considered by his countrymen equal to some who lived in the two last centuries; more particularly Dorotheus of Mytilene, whose Hellenic writings are so much esteemed by the Greeks, that Meletius terms him "Μετὰ τὸν Θουκυδίδην καὶ Ξενοφῶντα ἀριστος Ἑλλήνων." (P. 224, Ecclesiastical History, vol. iv.)

Paragiotis Kodrikas, the translator of Fontenelle, and Kamarases, who translated Ocellus Lucanus on the Universe into French, Christodoulus, and more particularly Psalida, whom I have conversed with in Joannina, are also in high repute among their literati. The last-mentioned has published in Romalce and Latin a work on "True Happiness," dedicated to Catherine II. But Polyzois, who is stated by the Reviewer to be the only modern except Coray who has distinguished himself by a knowledge of Hellenic, if he be the Polyzois Laniantzotzes of Yanina, who has published a number of editions in Romalce, was neither more nor less than an itinerant vender of books; with the contents of which he had no concern beyond his name on the title page, placed there to secure his property in the publication; and he was, moreover, a man utterly destitute of scholastic acquirements. As the name, however, is not uncommon, some other Polyzois may have edited the Epistles of Aristenetus.

It is to be regretted that the system of continental blockade has closed the few channels through which the Greeks received their publications, particularly Venice and Trieste. Even the common grammars for children are become too dear for the lower orders. Amongst their original works the Geography of Meletius, Archbishop of Athens, and a multitude of theological quartos and poetical pamphlets, are to be met with; their grammars and lexicons of two, three, and four languages are numerous and excellent. Their poetry is in rhyme. The most singular piece I have lately seen is a satire in dialogue between a Russian, English, and French traveller, and the Waywode of Wallachia (or Black-bey, as they term him), an archbishop, a merchant, and Cogia Bachi (or primate), in succession; to all of whom under the Turks the writer attributes their present degeneracy. Their songs are sometimes pretty and pathetic, but their tunes generally unpleasant to the ear of a Frank; the best is the famous "Δεῦτε παῖδες τῶν Ἑλλήνων," by the unfortunate Riga. But from a catalogue of more than sixty authors, now before me, only fifteen can be found who have touched on any theme except theology.

\* In Gail's pamphlet against Coray, he talks of "throwing the insolent Hellenist out of the windows." On this a French critic exclaims, "Ah, my God! throw an Hellenist out of the window! what sacrifice!" It certainly would be a serious business for those authors who dwell in the attics: but I have quoted the passage merely to prove the similarity of style among the controversialists of all polished countries; London or Edinburgh could hardly parallel this Parisian ebullition.

I am intrusted with a commission by a Greek of Athens named Marmarotouri to make arrangements, if possible, for printing in London a translation of Barthelemi's Anacharsis in Romalce, as he has no other opportunity, unless he despatches the MS. to Vienna by the Black Sea and Danube.

The Reviewer mentions a school established at Hecatonesi, and suppressed at the instigation of Sebastiani: he means Clidonia, or, in Turkish, Haivali; a town on the continent, where that institution for a hundred students and three professors still exists. It is true that this establishment was disturbed by the Porte, under the ridiculous pretext that the Greeks were constructing a fortress instead of a college: but on investigation, and the payment of some purses to the Divan, it has been permitted to continue. The principal professor, named Ueniamin, (i.e. Benjamin), is stated to be a man of talent, but a freethinker. He was born in Lesbos, studied in Italy, and is master of Hellenic, Latin, and some Frank languages: besides a smattering of the sciences.

Though it is not my intention to enter farther on this topic than may allude to the article in question, I cannot but observe that the Reviewer's lamentation over the fall of the Greeks appears singular, when he closes it with these words: "*The change is to be attributed to their misfortunes rather than to any 'physical degradation.'*" It may be true that the Greeks are not physically degenerated, and that Constantinople contained on the day when it changed masters as many men of six feet and upwards as in the hour of prosperity; but ancient history and modern politics instruct us that something more than physical perfection is necessary to preserve a state in vigour and independence; and the Greeks, in particular, are a melancholy example of the near connexion between moral degradation and national decay.

The Reviewer mentions a plan "*we believe*" by Potemkin for the purification of the Romalce; and I have endeavoured in vain to procure any tidings or traces of its existence. There was an academy in St. Petersburg for the Greeks; but it was suppressed by Paul, and has not been revived by his successor.

There is a slip of the pen, and it can only be a slip of the pen, in p. 58, No. 31 of the "Edinburgh Review," where these words occur:—"We are told that when the capital of the East yielded to *Solyman*."—It may be presumed that this last word will, in a future edition, be altered to Mahomet II.\* The "*ladies of Constantinople*," it seems, at that

\* In a former number of the Edinburgh Review, 1808, it is observed; "Lord Byron passed some of his early years in Scotland, where he might have learned that *pibroch* does not mean a bagpipe, any more than *duet* means a *fiddle*." Query.—Was it in Scotland that the young gentlemen of the Edinburgh Review learned that *Solyman* means Mahomet II. any more than criticism means infallibility?—but thus it is.

"Cædimus inque vicem præbeamus crura sagittis." The mistake seemed so completely a lapse of the pen (from the great similarity of the two words, and the total absence of error from the former pages of the literary leviathan) that I should have passed it over as in the text, had I not perceived in the Edinburgh Review much facetious exaltation on all such detections, particularly a recent one, where words and syllables are subjects of disquisition and transposition; and the above-mentioned parallel passage in my own case irresistibly propelled me to hint how much easier it is to be critical than correct. The gentlemen, having enjoyed many a triumph on such victories, will hardly begrudge me a slight ovation for the present.

period spoke a dialect, "which would not have disgraced the lips of an Athenian." I do not know how that might be, but am sorry to say the ladies in general, and the Athenians in particular, are much altered; being far from choice either in their dialect or expressions, as the whole Attic race are barbarous to a proverb:—

"Ὁ Ἀθήνα, πρώτη χώρα,  
Τὶ γαῖδάροις τρέβεις ταῦτα."

In Gibbon, vol. x. p. 161, is the following sentence:—"The vulgar dialect of the city was gross and barbarous, though the compositions of the church and palace sometimes affected to copy the purity of the Attic models." Whatever may be asserted on the subject, it is difficult to conceive that the "ladies of Constantinople," in the reign of the last Cæsar, spoke a purer dialect than Anna Comnena wrote three centuries before: and those royal pages are not esteemed the best models of composition, although the princess γάστραν εἶπεν ΑΚΡΙΒΩΣ Ἀττικίζουσαν. In the Fanal, and in Yanina, the best Greek is spoken: in the latter there is a flourishing school under the direction of Psalida.

There is now in Athens a pupil of Psalida's, who is making a tour of observation through Greece: he is intelligent, and better educated than a fellow-companion of most colleges. I mention this as a proof that the spirit of inquiry is not dormant among the Greeks.

The Reviewer mentions Mr. Wright, the author of the beautiful poem "Horæ Ionice," as qualified to give details of these nominal Romans and degenerate Greeks; and also of their language: but Mr. Wright, though a good poet and an able man, has made a mistake where he states the Albanian dialect of the Romaine to approximate nearest to the Hellenic; for the Albanians speak a Romaine as notoriously corrupt as the Scotch of Aberdeenshire, or the Italian of Naples. Yanina, (where, next to the Fanal, the Greek is purest,) although the capital of Ali Pacha's dominions, is not in Albania, but Epirus; and beyond Delvinachi in Albania Proper up to Argyrocastro and Tepaleen (beyond which I did not advance) they spoke worse Greek than even the Athenians. I was attended for a year and a half by two of these singular mountaineers, whose mother tongue is Illyric, and I never heard them or their countrymen (whom I have seen, not only at home, but to the amount of twenty thousand in the army of Vely Pacha) praised for their Greek, but often laughed at for their provincial barbarisms.

I have in my possession about twenty-five letters, amongst which some from the Bey of Corinth, written to me by Notaras, the Cogia Bachi, and others by the dragoman of the Caimacam of the Morea (which last governs in Vely Pacha's absence), are said to be favourable specimens of their epistolary style. I also received some at Constantinople from private persons, written in a most hyperbolic style, but in the true antique character.

The Reviewer proceeds, after some remarks on the tongue in its past and present state, to a paradox (page 53) on the great mischief the knowledge of his own language has done to Coray, who, it seems, is less likely to understand the ancient Greek, because he is perfect master of the modern! This observation follows a paragraph, recommending, in explicit terms, the study of the Romaine, as "a powerful auxiliary," not only to the traveller and foreign merchant, but also to the classical scholar; in short, to everybody except the only person who can be

thoroughly acquainted with its uses; and by a parity of reasoning, our old language is conjectured to be probably more attainable by "foreigners" than by ourselves! Now, I am inclined to think, that a Dutch Tyro in our tongue, (albeit himself of Saxon blood) would be sadly perplexed with "Sir Tristrem," or any other given "Auchinleck MS.," with or without a grammar or glossary; and to most apprehensions it seems evident, that none but a native can acquire a competent, far less complete, knowledge of our obsolete idioms. We may give the critic credit for his ingenuity, but no more believe him than we do Smollet's Lismahago, who maintains that the purest English is spoken in Edinburgh. That Coray may err is very possible; but if he does, the fault is in the man rather than in his mother tongue, which is, as it ought to be, of the greatest aid to the native student.—Here the Reviewer proceeds to business on Strabo's translators, and here I close my remarks.

Sir W. Drummond, Mr. Hamilton, Lord Aberdeen, Dr. Clarke, Captain Leake, Mr. Gell, Mr. Walpole, and many others now in England, have all the requisites to furnish details of this fallen people. The few observations I have offered I should have left where I made them, had not the article in question, and above all the spot where I read it, induced me to advert to those pages, which the advantage of my present situation enabled me to clear, or at least to make the attempt.

I have endeavoured to waive the personal feelings which rise in despite of me in touching upon any part of the Edinburgh Review; not from a wish to conciliate the favour of its writers, or to cancel the remembrance of a syllable I have formerly published, but simply from a sense of the impropriety of mixing up private resentments with a disquisition of the present kind, and more particularly at this distance of time and place.

Amongst an enslaved people, obliged to have recourse to foreign presses even for their books of religion, it is less to be wondered at that we find so few publications on general subjects than that we find any at all. The whole number of the Greeks, scattered up and down the Turkish empire and elsewhere, may amount, at most, to three millions; and yet, for so scanty a number, it is impossible to discover any nation with so great a proportion of books and their authors as the Greeks of the present century. "Ay," but say the generous advocates of oppression, who, while they assert the ignorance of the Greeks, wish to prevent them from dispelling it, "ay, but these are mostly, if not all, ecclesiastical tracts, and consequently good for nothing." Well! and pray what else can they write about? It is pleasant enough to hear a Frank, particularly an Englishman, who may abuse the government of his own country; or a Frenchman, who may abuse every government except his own, and who may range at will over every philosophical, religious, scientific, sceptical, or moral subject, sneering at the Greek legends. A Greek must not write on politics, and cannot touch on science for want of instruction; if he doubts, he is excommunicated and damned; therefore his countrymen are not poisoned with modern philosophy; and as to morals, thanks to the Turks! there are no such things. What then is left him, if he has a turn for scribbling? Religion and holy biography: and it is natural enough that those who have so little in this life should look to the next. It is no great wonder, then, that in a catalogue now before me

of fifty-five Greek writers, many of whom were lately living, not above fifteen should have touched on anything but religion. The catalogue alluded to is contained in the twenty-sixth chapter of the fourth volume of Meletius' *Ecclesiastical History*.

Page 200, col. 1.

"Spirit of freedom! when on Phyle's brow." Phyle, which commands a beautiful view of Athens, has still considerable remains: it was seized by Thrasybulus, previous to the expulsion of the Thirty.

Page 200, col. 1.

"Trembling beneath the scourge of Turkish hand." The difficulties of travelling in Turkey have been much exaggerated, or rather have considerably diminished, of late years. The Mussulmans have been beaten into a kind of sullen civility very comfortable to voyagers.

It is hazardous to say much on the subject of Turks and Turkey; since it is possible to live amongst them twenty years without acquiring information, at least from themselves. As far as my own slight experience carried me, I have no complaint to make; but am indebted for many civilities (I might also say for friendship), and much hospitality, to Ali Pacha, his son Veli Pacha of the Morea, and several others of high rank in the provinces. Suleyman Aga, late Governor of Athens, and now of Thebes, was a *bon vivant*, and as social a being as ever sat cross-legged at a tray or a table. During the carnival, when our English party were masquerading, both himself and his successor were more happy to "receive masks," than any dowager in Grosvenor-square.

On one occasion of his supping at the convent, his friend and visitor, the Cadi of Thebes, was carried from table perfectly qualified for any club in Christendom; while the worthy Waywode himself triumphed in his fall.

In all money transactions with the Moslems, I ever found the strictest honour, the highest disinterestedness. In transacting business with them, there are none of those dirty peculations, under the name of interest, difference of exchange, commission, &c. &c., uniformly found in applying to a Greek consul to cash bills, even on the first houses in Pera.

With regard to presents, an established custom in the East, you will rarely find yourself a loser; as one worth acceptance is generally returned by another of similar value—a horse, or a shawl.

In the capital and at court the citizens and courtiers are formed in the same school with those of Christianity; but there does not exist a more honourable, friendly, and high-spirited character than the true Turkish provincial Aga, or Moslem country gentleman. It is not meant here to designate the governors of towns, but those Agas who, by a kind of feudal tenure, possess lands and houses, of more or less extent, in Greece and Asia Minor.

The lower orders are in as tolerable discipline as the rabble in countries with greater pretensions to civilization. A Moslem, in walking the streets of our country-towns, would be more incommoded in England than a Frank in a similar situation in Turkey. Regimentals are the best travelling dress.

The best accounts of the religion and different sects of Islamism, may be found in D'Osson's French; of their manners, &c. perhaps in Thornton's English. The Ottomans, with all their defects, are

not a people to be despised. Equal, at least, to the Spaniards, they are superior to the Portuguese. If it be difficult to pronounce what they are, we can at least say what they are *not*: they are *not* treacherous, they are *not* cowardly, they do *not* burn heretics, they are *not* assassins, nor has an enemy advanced to their capital. They are faithful to their sultan till he becomes unfit to govern, and devout to their God without an inquisition. Were they driven from St. Sophia to-morrow, and the French or Russians enthroned in their stead, it would become a question whether Europe would gain by the exchange. England would certainly be the loser.

With regard to that ignorance of which they are so generally, and sometimes justly, accused, it may be doubted, always excepting France and England, in what useful points of knowledge they are excelled by other nations. Is it in the common arts of life? In their manufactures? Is a Turkish sabre inferior to a Toledo? or is a Turk worse clothed, or lodged, or fed and taught, than a Spaniard? Are their Pachas worse educated than a Grandee? or an Effendi than a Knight of St. Jago? I think not.

I remember Mahmout, the grandson of Ali Pacha, asking whether my fellow-traveller and myself were in the upper or lower House of Parliament. Now, this question from a boy of ten years old proved that his education had not been neglected. It may be doubted if an English boy at that age knows the difference of the Divan from a College of Divines; but I am very sure a Spaniard does not. How little Mahmout, surrounded, as he had been, entirely by his Turkish tutors, had learned that there was such a thing as a Parliament, it were useless to conjecture, unless we suppose that his instructors did not confine his studies to the Koran.

In all the mosques there are schools established, which are very regularly attended; and the poor are taught without the church of Turkey being put into peril. I believe the system is not yet printed (though there is such a thing as a Turkish press, and books printed on the late military institution of the Nizam Gedidd); nor have I heard whether the Mufti and the Mollas have subscribed, or the Caimacan and the Tefterdar taken the alarm, for fear the ingenuous youth of the turban should be taught not to "pray to God their way." The Greeks also—a kind of Eastern Irish papists—have a college of their own at Maynooth,—no, at Haivall; where the heterodox receive much the same kind of countenance from the Ottoman as the Catholic college from the English legislature. Who shall then affirm that the Turks are ignorant bigots, when they thus evince the exact proportion of Christian charity which is tolerated in the most prosperous and orthodox of all possible kingdoms? But though they allow all this, they will not suffer the Greeks to participate in their privileges: no, let them fight their battles, and pay their haratch (taxes), be drubbed in this world, and damned in the next. And shall we then emancipate our Irish Helots? Mahomet forbid! We should then be bad Mussulmans, and worse Christians: at present we unite the best of both—jesuitical faith, and something not much inferior to Turkish toleration.

Page 200, col. 2.

"Receive the fiery Frank, her former guest." When taken by the Latins, and retained for several years.



Page 200, col. 2.

"The prophet's tomb of all its pious spoil." Mecca and Medina were taken some time ago by the Wahabees, a sect yearly increasing.

Page 201, col. 2.

"Thy vales of evergreen, thy hills of snow." On many of the mountains, particularly Liakura, the snow never is entirely melted, notwithstanding the intense heat of the summer; but I never saw it lie on the plains, even in winter.

Page 201, col. 2.

"Above its prostrate brethren of the cave." Of Mount Pentelicus, from whence the marble was dug that constructed the public edifices of Athens. The modern name is Mount Mendeli. An immense cave, formed by the quarries, still remains, and will till the end of time.

Page 201, col. 2.

"Colonna's cliff, and gleams along the wave." In all Attica, if we except Athens itself and Marathon, there is no scene more interesting than Cape Colonna. To the antiquary and artist, sixteen columns are an inexhaustible source of observation and design; to the philosopher, the supposed scene of some of Plato's conversations will not be unwelcome; and the traveller will be struck with the beauty of the prospect over "Isles that crown the Ægean deep;" but, for an Englishman, Colonna has yet an additional interest, as the actual spot of Falconer's shipwreck. Pallas and Plato are forgotten, in the recollection of Falconer and Campbell:—

"Here in the dead of night by Lonna's steep,"  
The seaman's cry was heard along the deep."

This temple of Minerva may be seen at sea from a great distance. In two journeys which I made, and one voyage to Cape Colonna, the view from either side, by land, was less striking than the approach from the isles. In our second land excursion, we had a narrow escape from a party of Mainotes, concealed in the caverns beneath. We were told afterwards, by one of their prisoners, subsequently ransomed, that they were deterred from attacking us by the appearance of my two Albanians; conjecturing very sagaciously, but falsely, that we had a complete guard of these Arnauts at hand, they remained stationary, and thus saved our party, which was too small to have opposed any effectual resistance. Colonna is no less a resort of painters than of pirates; there

"The hireling artist plants his paltry desk,  
And makes degraded nature picturesque."

(See Hodgson's Lady Jane Grey, &c.)

But there Nature, with the aid of Art, has done that for herself. I was fortunate enough to engage a very superior German artist; and hope to renew my acquaintance with this and many other Levantine scenes, by the arrival of his performances.

Page 202, col. 1.

"When Marathon became a magic word." "Siste Viator—heroa calcas!" was the epitaph on the famous Count Mercé;—what then must be our feelings when standing on the tumulus of the two hundred (Greeks) who fell on Marathon? The particular barrow has recently been opened by Fauvel: few or no relics, as vases, &c. were found by the excavator. The plain of Marathon was offered to me for sale at the sum of sixteen thou-

sand piastres, about nine hundred pounds! Alas!—"Expende—quot libras in duce summo—Invenies!"—was the dust of Miltiades worth no more? It could scarcely have fetched less if sold by weight.

Page 205, col. 2.

"In 'pride of place' here last the eagle flew." "Pride of place" is a term of falconry, and means the highest pitch of flight. See Macbeth, &c.:—

"An eagle towering in his pride of place," &c.

Page 206, col. 1.

"Such as Harmodius drew on Athens' tyrant lord." See the famous song on Harmodius and Aristogiton. The best English translation is in Bland's Anthology, by Mr. (since Lord Chief Justice) Denman:—

"With myrtle my sword will I wreath," &c.

Page 206, col. 1.

"And all went merry as a marriage-bell." On the night previous to the action, it is said that a ball was given at Brussels.

Page 207, col. 1.

"And Evan's, Donald's fame rings in each clansman's ears!" Sir Evan Cameron, and his descendant Donald, the "gentle Lochiel" of the "forty-five."

Page 207, col. 1.

"And Ardennes waves above them her green leaves." The wood of Soignies is supposed to be a remnant of the forest of Ardennes, famous in Boiardo's Orlando, and immortal in Shakespeare's "As You Like It." It is also celebrated in Tacitus, as being the spot of successful defence by the Germans against the Roman encroachments. I have ventured to adopt the name connected with nobler associations than those of mere slaughter.

Page 207, col. 2.

"I turn'd from all she brought to those she could not bring." My guide from Mount St. Jean over the field seemed intelligent and accurate. The place where Major Howard fell was not far from two tall and solitary trees (there was a third cut down, or shivered in the battle), which stand a few yards from each other at a pathway's side. Beneath these he died and was buried. The body has since been removed to England. A small hollow for the present marks where it lay, but will probably soon be effaced; the plough has been upon it, and the grain is. After pointing out the different spots where Picton and other gallant men had perished, the guide said, "Here Major Howard lay: I was near him when wounded." I told him my relationship, and he seemed then still more anxious to point out the particular spot and circumstances. The place is one of the most marked in the field, from the peculiarity of the two trees above mentioned. I went on horseback twice over the field, comparing it with my recollection of similar scenes. As a plain, Waterloo seems marked out for the scene of some great action, though this may be mere imagination: I have viewed with attention those of Plataea, Troy, Mantinea, Leuctra, Cheronea, and Marathon: and the field around Mount St. Jean and Hougomont appears to want little but a better cause, and that undefinable but impressive halo which the lapse of ages throws around a celebrated spot, to vie in interest with any or all of these, except, perhaps, the last mentioned.

Page 208, col. 1.

"Like to the apples on the Dead Sea's shore."] The (fabled) apples on the brink of the lake Asphaltites were said to be fair without, and, within, ashes. Vide Tacitus, *Histor. lib. v. 7*.

Page 209, col. 1.

"For sceptred cynics earth were far too wide a den."] The great error of Napoleon, "if we have writ our annals true," was a continued obtrusion on mankind of his want of all community of feeling for or with them; perhaps more offensive to human vanity than the active cruelty of more trembling and suspicious tyranny. Such were his speeches to public assemblies as well as individuals; and the single expression which he is said to have used on returning to Paris after the Russian winter had destroyed his army, rubbing his hands over a fire, "This is pleasanter than Moscow," would probably alienate more favour from his cause than the destruction and reverses which led to the remark.

Page 209, col. 2.

"What want these outlaws conquerors should have?" "What wants that knave that a king should have?" was King James's question on meeting Johnny Armstrong and his followers in full accoutrements.—See the Ballad.

Page 210, col. 2.

"The castled crag of Drachenfels."] The castle of Drachenfels stands on the highest summit of "the Seven Mountains," over the Rhine banks; it is in ruins, and connected with some singular traditions. It is the first in view on the road from Bonn, but on the opposite side of the river; on this bank, nearly facing it, are the remains of another, called the Jew's Castle, and a large cross, commemorative of the murder of a chief by his brother. The number of castles and cities along the course of the Rhine on both sides is very great, and their situations remarkably beautiful.

Page 211, col. 2.

"The whiteness of his soul, and thus men o'er him wept."] The monument of the young and lamented General Marceau (killed by a rifle-ball at Alterkirchen, on the last day of the fourth year of the French republic) still remains as described. The inscriptions on his monument are rather too long, and not required: his name was enough; France adored, and her enemies admired; both wept over him. His funeral was attended by the generals and detachments from both armies. In the same grave General Hoche is interred, a gallant man also in every sense of the word; but though he distinguished himself greatly in battle, he had not the good fortune to die there: his death was attended by suspicious of poison. A separate monument (not over his body, which is buried by Marceau's) is raised for him near Andernach, opposite to which one of his most memorable exploits was performed, in throwing a bridge to an island on the Rhine. The shape and style are different from that of Marceau's, and the inscription more simple and pleasing:—"The Army of the Sambre and Meuse to its Commander-in-Chief Hoche." This is all, and as it should be. Hoche was esteemed among the first of France's earlier generals, before Buonaparte monopolised her triumphs. He was the destined commander of the invading army of Ireland.

Page 211, col. 2.

"Here Ehrenbreitstein, with her shatter'd wall."] Ehrenbreitstein, i.e. "the broad stone of honour," one of the strongest fortresses in Europe, was dismantled and blown up by the French at the truce of Leoben. It had been, and could only be, reduced by famine or treachery. It yielded to the former, aided by surprise. After having seen the fortifications of Gibraltar and Malta, it did not much strike by comparison; but the situation is commanding. General Marceau besieged it in vain for some time, and I slept in a room where I was shown a window at which he is said to have been standing observing the progress of the siege by moonlight, when a ball struck immediately below it.

Page 212, col. 1.

"Unsepulchred they roam'd, and shriek'd each wandering ghost."] The chapel is destroyed, and the pyramid of bones diminished to a small number by the Burgundian legion in the service of France; who anxiously effaced this record of their ancestors' less successful invasions. A few still remain, notwithstanding the pains taken by the Burgundians for ages (all who passed that way removing a bone to their own country), and the less justifiable larcenies of the Swiss postillions, who carried them off to sell for knife-handles; a purpose for which the whiteness imbibed by the bleaching of years had rendered them in great request. Of these relics I ventured to bring away as much as may have made a quarter of a hero, for which the sole excuse is, that if I had not, the next passer-by might have perverted them to worse uses than the careful preservation which I intend for them.

Page 212, col. 2.

"Levell'd Aventicum, hath strew'd her subject lands."] Aventicum, near Morat, was the Roman capital of Helvetia, where Avenches now stands.

Page 212, col. 2.

"And held within their urn one mind, one heart, one dust."] Julia Alpina, a young Aventian priestess, died soon after a vain endeavour to save her father, condemned to death as a traitor by Aulus Cæcina. Her epitaph was discovered many years ago;—it is thus:—"Julia Alpina: Hic jaceo. Infelix patris, infelix proles. Deo Aventie Sacerdos. Exorare patris necem non potui: Male mori in fatis ille erat. Vixi annos xxvii."—I know of no human composition so affecting as this, nor a history of deeper interest. These are the names and actions which ought not to perish, and to which we turn with a true and healthy tenderness, from the wretched and glittering detail of a confused mass of conquests and battles, with which the mind is roused for a time to a false and feverish sympathy, from whence it recurs at length with all the nausea consequent on such intoxication.

Page 212, col. 2.

"In the sun's face, like yonder Alpine snow."] This is written in the eye of Mont Blanc (June 3rd, 1816), which even at this distance dazzles mine.—(July 20th.) I this day observed for some time the distinct reflection of Mont Blanc and Mont Argentiére in the calm of the lake, which I was crossing in my boat; the distance of these mountains from their mirror is sixty miles.

Page 213, col. 1.

"By the blue rushing of the arrowy Rhone."] The colour of the Rhone at Geneva is blue, to a depth of



tint which I have never seen equalled in water, salt or fresh, except in the Mediterranean and Archipelago.

Page 214, col. 1.

"This hallow'd, too, the memorable kiss." This refers to the account in his "Confessions" of his passion for the Comtesse d'Houdetot (the mistress of St. Lambert), and his long walk every morning, for the sake of the single kiss which was the common salutation of French acquaintance. Rousseau's description of his feelings on this occasion may be considered as the most passionate, yet not impure, description and expression of love that ever kindled into words; which, after all, must be felt, from their very force, to be inadequate to the delineation; a painting can give no sufficient idea of the ocean.

Page 215, col. 2.

"Of earth-o'ergazing mountains, and thus take." It is to be recollected, that the most beautiful and impressive doctrines of the divine Founder of Christianity were delivered, not in the *Temple*, but on the *Mount*. To waive the question of devotion, and turn to human eloquence,—the most effectual and splendid specimens were not pronounced within walls. Demosthenes addressed the public and popular assemblies. Cicero spoke in the forum. That this added to their effect on the mind of both orator and hearers, may be conceived from the difference between what we read of the emotions then and there produced, and those we ourselves experience in the perusal in the closet. It is one thing to read the *Iliad* at Sigeum and on the tumult, or by the springs with Mount Ida above, and the plain and rivers and Archipelago around you; and another to trim your taper over it in a snug library—*this* I know. Were the early and rapid progress of what is called Methodism to be attributed to any cause beyond the enthusiasm excited by its vehement faith and doctrines (the truth or error of which I presume neither to canvass nor to question), I should venture to ascribe it to the practice of preaching in the *fields*, and the unstudied and extemporaneous effusions of its teachers. The Mussulmans, whose erroneous devotion (at least in the lower orders) is most sincere, and therefore impressive, are accustomed to repeat their prescribed orisons and prayers, wherever they may be, at the stated hours—of course, frequently in the open air, kneeling upon a light mat (which they carry for the purpose of a bed or cushion as required); the ceremony lasts some minutes, during which they are totally absorbed, and only living in their supplication: nothing can disturb them. On me the simple and entire sincerity of these men, and the spirit which appeared to be within and upon them, made a far greater impression than any general rite which was ever performed in places of worship, of which I have seen those of almost every persuasion under the sun; including most of our own sectaries, and the Greek, the Catholic, the Armenian, the Lutheran, the Jewish, and the Mahometan. Many of the negroes, of whom there are numbers in the Turkish empire, are idolaters, and have free exercise of their belief and its rites; some of these I had a distant view of at Patras; and, from what I could make out of them, they appeared to be of a truly Pagan description, and not very agreeable to a spectator.

Page 215, col. 2.

"The sky is changed!—and such a change! Oh night." The thunder-storm to which these lines

refer occurred on the 13th of June, 1816, at midnight. I have seen, among the Acroceraunian mountains of Chimari, several more terrible, but none more beautiful.

Page 217, col. 1.

"And sun-set into rose-hues sees them wrought." Rousseau's *Héloïse*, Lettre 17, Part IV., note. "Ces montagnes sont si hautes qu'une demi-heure après le soleil couche, leurs sommets sont éclairés de ses rayons; dont le rouge forme sur ces cimes blanches une belle couleur de rose, qu'on aperçoit de fort loin."—This applies more particularly to the heights over Meillerie.—"J'allai à Vevay loger à la Clef, et pendant deux jours que j'y restai sans voir personne, je pris pour cette ville un amour qui m'a suivi dans tous mes voyages, et qui m'y a fait établir enfin les héros de mon roman. Je dirais volontiers à ceux qui ont du goût et qui sont sensibles: Allez à Vevay—visitez le pays, examinez les sites, promenez-vous sur le lac, et dites si la Nature n'a pas fait ce beau pays pour une Julie, pour une Claire, et pour un St. Preux; mais ne les y cherchez pas."—*Les Confessions*, livre iv. p. 306, Lyon, ed. 1796.—In July, 1816, I made a voyage round the Lake of Geneva: and, as far as my own observations have led me in a not uninterested nor inattentive survey of all the scenes most celebrated by Rousseau in his "*Héloïse*," I can safely say, that in this there is no exaggeration. It would be difficult to see Clarens (with the scenes around it, Vevay, Chillon, Boveret, St. Gingo, Meillerie, Elvan, and the entrances of the Rhone) without being forcibly struck with its peculiar adaptation to the persons and events with which it has been peopled. But this is not all; the feeling with which all around Clarens, and the opposite rocks of Meillerie, is invested, is of a still higher and more comprehensive order than the mere sympathy with individual passion; it is a sense of the existence of love in its most extended and sublime capacity, and of our own participation of its good and of its glory: it is the great principle of the universe, which is there more condensed, but not less manifested; and of which, though knowing ourselves a part, we lose our individuality, and mingle in the beauty of the whole.—If Rousseau had never written, nor lived, the same associations would not less have belonged to such scenes. He has added to the interest of his works by their adoption; he has shown his sense of their beauty by the selection; but they have done that for him which no human being could do for them.—I had the fortune (good or evil as it might be) to sail from Meillerie (where we landed for some time) to St. Gingo during a lake storm, which added to the magnificence of all around, although occasionally accompanied by danger to the boat, which was small and overloaded. It was over this very part of the lake that Rousseau has driven the boat of St. Preux and Madame Wolmar to Meillerie for shelter during a tempest. On gaining the shore at St. Gingo, I found that the wind had been sufficiently strong to blow down some fine old chestnut trees on the lower part of the mountains. On the opposite height of Clarens is a château. The hills are covered with vineyards, and interspersed with some small but beautiful woods; one of these was named the "*Bosquet de Julie*," and it is remarkable that, though long ago cut down by the brutal selfishness of the monks of St. Bernard (to whom the land appertained), that the ground might be enclosed into a vineyard for the miserable drones of an execrable superstition, the inhabitants of Clarens

still point out the spot where its trees stood, calling it by the name which consecrated and survived them. Rousseau has not been particularly fortunate in the preservation of the "local habitations" he has given to "airy nothings." The Prior of Great St. Bernard has cut down some of his woods for the sake of a few casks of wine, and Buonaparte has levelled part of the rocks of Mellerie in improving the road to the Simplon. The road is an excellent one; but I cannot quite agree with a remark which I heard made, that "*La route vaut mieux que les souvenirs.*"

Page 217, col. 2.

"Of names which unto you bequeath'd a name."]  
Voltaire and Gibbon.

Page 218, col. 2.

"Had I not filed my mind, which thus itself subdued."]

—"If it be thus,

For Banquo's issue have I *filed* my mind."—

MACBETH.

Page 218, col. 2.

"O'er others' griefs that some sincerely grieve."]  
It is said by Rochefoucault that "there is *always* something in the misfortunes of men's best friends not displeasing to them."

Page 221, col. 1.

"She looks a sea Cybele, fresh from ocean."]  
Sabellicus, describing the appearance of Venice, has made use of the above image, which would not be poetical were it not true.—"*Quo fit ut qui superno urbem contempletur, turritam telluris inaginem medio Oceano figuratam se putet inspicere.*"

Page 222, col. 1.

"Sparta hath many a worthier son than he."]  
The answer of the mother of Brasidas, the Lacedæmonian general, to the strangers who praised the memory of her son.

Page 222, col. 2.

"The 'Planter of the Lion,' which through fire."]  
That is, the Lion of St. Mark, the standard of the republic, which is the origin of the word Pantaloon —Piantaleone, Pantalcon, Pantalcon.

Page 222, col. 2.

"Redemption rose up in the Attic Muse."]  
The story is told in Plutarch's Life of Nicias.

Page 223, col. 1.

"And Otway, Radcliffe, Schiller, Shakespeare's art."]  
"Venice Preserved;" "Mysteries of Udolpho;" "The Ghost-Seer, or Armenian;" "The Merchant of Venice;" "Othello."

Page 223, col. 1.

"But from their nature will the tannen grow."]  
*Tannen* is the plural of *tanne*, a species of fir peculiar to the Alps, which only thrives in very rocky parts, where scarcely soil sufficient for its nourishment can be found. On these spots it grows to a greater height than any other mountain tree.

Page 224, col. 1.

"Floats through the azure air—an island of the blest!"]  
The above description may seem fantastical or exaggerated to those who have never seen an Oriental or an Italian sky, yet it is but a literal

and hardly sufficient delineation of an August evening (the eighteenth), as contemplated in one of many rides along the banks of the Brenta, near La Mira.

Page 225, col. 1.

"Or, it may be, with demons, who impair."]  
The struggle is to the full as likely to be with demons as with our better thoughts. Satan chose the wilderness for the temptation of our Saviour. And our unsullied John Locke preferred the presence of a child to complete solitude.

Page 226, col. 1.

"Victor or vanquish'd, thou the slave of friend or foe."]  
The two stanzas XLII. and XLIII. are, with the exception of a line or two, a translation of the famous sonnet of Filicaja:—"Italia, Italia, O tu cui feo la sorte!"

Page 226, col. 1.

"Wandering in youth, I traced the path of him."]  
The celebrated letter of Servius Sulpicius to Cicero, on the death of his daughter, describes as it thou was, and now is, a path which I often traced in Greece, both by sea and land, in different journeys and voyages. "On my return from Asia, as I was sailing from Ægina towards Megara, I began to contemplate the prospect of the countries around me: Ægina was behind, Megara before me; Piræus on the right, Corinth on the left: all which towns, once famous and flourishing, now lie overturned and buried in their ruins. Upon this sight, I could not but think presently within myself, Alas! how do we poor mortals fret and vex ourselves if any of our friends happen to die or be killed, whose life is yet so short, when the carcasses of so many noble cities lie here exposed before me in one view."—See Middleton's Cicero, vol. II., p. 871.

Page 226, col. 2.

"The skeleton of her Titanic form."]  
It is Poggio, who, looking from the Capitoline hill upon ruined Rome, breaks forth into the exclamation, "*Ut nunc omni decore nudata, prostrata jacet, instar gigantui cadaveris corrupti atque undique exesi.*"

Page 227, col. 1.

"Feeding on thy sweet cheek! while thy lips are."]  
*Ὁφθαλμοῦς ἐστὶν.*

"Atque oculos pascat uterque suos."—OVID.  
*Amor. lib. ii.*

Page 229, col. 2.

"Charming the eye with dread,—a matchless cataract."]  
I saw the Cascata del Marmore of Terni twice, at different periods—once from the summit of the precipice, and again from the valley below. The lower view is far to be preferred, if the traveller has time for one only; but in any point of view, either from above or below, it is worth all the cascades and torrents of Switzerland put together: the Staubach, Reichenbach, Pisse Vache, fall of Arpenaz, &c. are rills in comparative appearance. Of the fall of Schaffhausen I cannot speak, not yet having seen it.

Page 229, col. 2.

"An Iris sits, amidst the infernal surge."]  
Of the time, place, and qualities of this kind of Iris, the reader will see a short account in a note to *Manfred*. The fall looks so much like "the hell of waters," that Addison thought the descent alluded to by the gulf in which Alecto plunged into the infernal

regions. It is singular enough, that two of the finest cascades in Europe should be artificial—this of the Velino, and the one at Tivoli. The traveller is strongly recommended to trace the Velino, at least as high as the little lake called *Pie' di Lup.* The Reatine territory was the Italian Tempe (Cicer. Epist. ad Attic. xv. lib. iv.), and the ancient naturalists (Plin. Hist. Nat. lib. ii. cap. lxi.), amongst other beautiful varieties, remarked the daily rain-bows of the lake Velinus. A scholar of great name has devoted a treatise to this district alone. See Ald. Manut. "De Reatina Urbe Agroque," ap. Sallengre, Thesaur. tom. i. p. 773.

## Page 229, col. 2.

"Sits on more shaggy summits, and where roar."] In the greater part of Switzerland, the avalanches are known by the name of *lauwine*.

## Page 230, col. 1.

"The drill'd dull lesson, forced down word by word."] These stanzas may probably remind the reader of Ensign Northerton's remarks, "D—n Homo," &c.; but the reasons for our dislike are not exactly the same. I wish to express, that we become tired of the task before we can comprehend the beauty; that we learn by rote before we can get by heart; that the freshness is worn away, and the future pleasure and advantage deadened and destroyed, by the didactic anticipation, at an age when we can neither feel nor understand the power of compositions which it requires an acquaintance with life, as well as Latin and Greek, to relish, or to reason upon. For the same reason, we never can be aware of the fulness of some of the finest passages of Shakspeare ("To be, or not to be," for instance), from the habit of having them hammered into us at eight years old, as an exercise, not of mind, but of memory: so that when we are old enough to enjoy them, the taste is gone, and the appetite palled. In some parts of the continent, young persons are taught from more common authors, and do not read the best classics till their maturity. I certainly do not speak on this point from any pique or aversion towards the place of my education. I was not a slow, though an idle boy; and I believe no one could, or can be, more attached to Harrow than I have always been, and with reason;—a part of the time passed there was the happiest of my life; and my preceptor, the Rev. Dr. Joseph Drury, was the best and worthiest friend I ever possessed, whose warnings I have remembered but too well, though too late, when I have erred,—and whose counsels I have but followed when I have done well or wisely. If ever this imperfect record of my feelings towards him should reach his eyes, let it remind him of one who never thinks of him but with gratitude and veneration—of one who would more gladly boast of having been his pupil, if, by more closely following his injunctions, he could reflect any honour upon his instructor.

## Page 230, col. 2.

"The Scipios' tomb contains no ashes now."] For a comment on this and the two following stanzas, the reader may consult "Historical Illustrations," p. 46.

## Page 230, col. 2.

"The trebly hundred triumphs! and the day."] Orosius gives 320 for the number of triumphs. He is followed by Panvinus; and Panvinus by Mr. Gibbon and the modern writers.

## Page 231, col. 1.

"Beheld him win two realms, and, happier, yield his breath."] On the 3rd of September Cromwell gained the victory of Dunbar; a year afterwards he obtained "his crowning mercy" of Worcester; and a few years after, on the same day, which he had ever esteemed the most fortunate for him, died.

## Page 232, col. 1.

"Our senses narrow, and our reason frail."]—"Omnes pene veteres; qui nihil cognosci, nihil percipi, nihil sciri posse dixerunt; angustos sensus; imbecillos animos, brevica curricula vite; in profundo veritatem demersam; opinionibus et institutis omnia teneri; nihil veritatem relinquit: deinceps omnia tenebris circumfusa esse dixerunt."—Academ. I. 13. The eighteen hundred years which have elapsed since Cicero wrote this have not removed any of the imperfections of humanity: and the complaints of the ancient philosophers may, without injustice or affectation, be transcribed in a poem written yesterday.

## Page 233, col. 1.

"There is a stern round tower of other days."] Alluding to the tomb of Cecilia Metella, called *Capo di Bove*. See "Historical Illustrations," p. 200.

## Page 233, col. 2.

"Heaven gives its favourites—early death; yet shed."]

"Οὐ οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν, ἀποθνήσκει νέος.  
Τὸ γὰρ θανεῖν οὐκ αἰσχρὸν ἀλλ' αἰσχρὸς θανεῖν."

Rich. Franc. Phil. Brunck. Poetæ Gnomici, p. 231, edit. 1784.

## Page 234, col. 1.

"There is the moral of all human tales."] The author of the *Life of Cicero*, speaking of the opinion entertained of Britain by that orator and his contemporary Romans, has the following eloquent passage:—"From their ralleries of this kind, on the barbarity and misery of our island, one cannot help reflecting on the surprising fate and revolutions of kingdoms; how Rome, once the mistress of the world, the seat of arts, empire, and glory, now lies sunk in sloth, ignorance, and poverty, enslaved to the most cruel as well as to the most contemptible of tyrants, superstition and religious imposture; while this remote country, anciently the jest and contempt of the polite Romans, is become the happy seat of liberty, plenty, and letters; flourishing in all the arts and refinements of civil life; yet running, perhaps, the same course which Rome itself had run before it, from virtuous industry to wealth; from wealth to luxury; from luxury to an impatience of discipline, and corruption of morals; till, by a total degeneracy and loss of virtue, being grown ripe for destruction, it falls a prey at last to some hardy oppressor, and, with the loss of liberty, losing everything that is valuable, sinks gradually again into its original barbarism." (See "History of the Life of M. Tullius Cicero, sect. vi. vol. ii. p. 102.)

## Page 234, col. 2.

"To crush the imperial urn, whose ashes slept sublime."] The column of Trajan is surmounted by St. Peter; that of Aurelius by St. Paul. See "Historical Illustrations," p. 214.

## Page 235, col. 1.

"Rienzi! last of Romans! While the tree."] The

name and exploits of Rienzi must be familiar to the reader of Gibbon. Some details and inedited manuscripts, relative to this unhappy hero, will be seen in the "Historical Illustrations of the Fourth Canto," p. 248.

Page 236, col. 2.

"Yet let us ponder boldly—it is a base." "At all events," says the author of the "Academical Questions," "I trust, whatever may be the fate of my own speculations, that philosophy will regain that estimation which it ought to possess. The free and philosophic spirit of our nation has been the theme of admiration to the world. This was the proud distinction of Englishmen, and the luminous source of all their glory. Shall we then forget the manly and dignified sentiments of our ancestors, to prate in the language of the mother or the nurse about our good old prejudices? This is not the way to defend the cause of truth. It was not thus that our fathers maintained it in the brilliant periods of our history. Prejudice may be trusted to guard the outworks for a short space of time, while reason slumbers in the citadel; but if the latter sink into a lethargy, the former will quickly erect a standard for herself. Philosophy, wisdom, and liberty support each other: he who will not reason is a bigot; he who cannot is a fool; and he who dares not is a slave."—Vol. I., pref., pp. 14, 15.

Page 239, col. 1.

"Like laurels on the bald first Cæsar's head." Suetonius informs us that Julius Cæsar was particularly gratified by that decree of the senate which enabled him to wear a wreath of laurel on all occasions. He was anxious, not to show that he was the conqueror of the world, but to hide that he was bald. A stranger at Rome would hardly have guessed at the motive, nor should we without the help of the historian.

Page 239, col. 1.

"While stands the Coliseum, Rome shall stand." This is quoted in the "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," as a proof that the Coliseum was entire, when seen by the Anglo-Saxon pilgrims at the end of the seventh, or the beginning of the eighth, century. A notice on the Coliseum may be seen in the "Historical Illustrations," p. 263.

Page 239, col. 1.

"From Jove to Jesus—spared and blest by time." "Though plundered of all its brass, except the ring which was necessary to preserve the aperture above; though exposed to repeated fires; though sometimes flooded by the river, and always open to the rain, no monument of equal antiquity is so well preserved as this rotundo. It passed with little alteration from the Pagan into the present worship; and so convenient were its niches for the Christian altar, that Michael Angelo, ever studious of ancient beauty, introduced their design as a model in the Catholic church."—*Forsyth's Italy*, p. 187, 2nd edit.

Page 239, col. 1.

"Their eyes on honour'd forms, whose busts around them close." The Pantheon has been made a receptacle for the busts of modern great, or, at least, distinguished men. The flood of light which once fell through the large orb above on the whole circle of divinities, now shines on a numerous assemblage of mortals, some one or two of whom have been almost deified by the veneration of their

countrymen. For a notice of the Pantheon, see "Historical Illustrations," p. 287.

Page 239, col. 2.

"There is a dungeon, in whose dim drear light." This and the three next stanzas allude to the story of the Roman daughter, which is recalled to the traveller by the site, or pretended site, of that adventure, now shown at the church of St. Nicholas in *Carcere*. The difficulties attending the full belief of the tale are stated in "Historical Illustrations," p. 295.

Page 240, col. 1.

"Turn to the mole which Hadrian rear'd on high." The castle of St. Angelo. See "Historical Illustrations."

Page 240, col. 1.

"But lo! the dome—the vast and wondrous dome." This and the six stanzas have a reference to the church of St. Peter's. For a measurement of the comparative length of this basilica and the other great churches of Europe, see the pavement of St. Peter's, and the "Classical Tour through Italy," vol. ii. p. 125 et seq., chap. iv.

Page 242, col. 1.

"Nations have arm'd in madness, the strange fate." Mary died on the scaffold; Elizabeth of a broken heart; Charles V. a hermit; Louis XIV. a bankrupt in means and glory; Cromwell of anxiety; and, "the greatest is behind," Napoleon lives a prisoner. To these sovereigns a long but superfluous list might be added of names equally illustrious and unhappy.

Page 242, col. 2.

"Lo, Nemi! navell'd in the woody hills." The village of Nemi was near the Arician retreat of Egeria, and, from the shades which embosomed the temple of Diana, has preserved to this day its distinctive appellation of *The Grove*. Nemi is but an evening's ride from the comfortable inn of Albano.

## THE GIAOUR.

Page 245, col. 1.

"That tomb which, gleaming o'er the cliff." A tomb above the rocks on the promontory, by some supposed the sepulchre of Themistocles.

Page 245, col. 2.

"Sultana of the Nightingale." The attachment of the nightingale to the rose is a well-known Persian fable. If I mistake not, the "Bulbul of a thousand tales" is one of his appellations.

Page 246, col. 1.

"Till the gay mariner's guitar." The guitar is the constant amusement of the Greek sailor by night; with a steady fair wind, and during a calm, it is accompanied always by the voice, and often by dancing.

Page 246, col. 1.

"Where cold Obstruction's apathy"]

"Ay, but to die and go we know not where,  
To lie in cold obstruction?"

Measure for Measure, Act iii. sc. 1.



Page 246, col. 2.

"The first, last look by death reveal'd!"] I trust that few of my readers have ever had an opportunity of witnessing what is here attempted in description; but those who have will probably retain a painful remembrance of that singular beauty which pervades, with few exceptions, the features of the dead, a few hours, and but for a few hours, after "the spirit is not there." It is to be remarked in cases of violent death by gun-shot wounds, the expression is always that of languor, whatever the natural energy of the sufferer's character; but in death from a stab the countenance preserves its traits of feeling or ferocity, and the mind its bias, to the last.

Page 247, col. 1.

"Slaves—nay, the bondsmen of a slave."] Athens is the property of the Kiaslar Aga (the slave of the seraglio and guardian of the women), who appoints the Waywode. A pander and eunuch—these are not polite, yet true appellations—now governs the governor of Athens!

Page 247, col. 2.

"In echoes of the far tophaike."] "Tophaike," musket. The Bairaam is announced by the cannon at sunset: the illumination of the mosques, and the firing of all kinds of small arms, loaded with ball, proclaim it during the night.

Page 247, col. 2.

"Swift as the hur'd on high jerreed."] Jerreed, or Djerrid, a blunted Turkish javelin, which is darted from horseback with great force and precision. It is a favourite exercise of the Mussulmans; but I know not if it can be called a *manly* one, since the most expert in the art are the Black Eunuchs of Constantinople. I think, next to these, a Mamlouk at Smyrna was the most skilful that came within my observation.

Page 248, col. 1.

"He came, he went, like the simoom."] The blast of the desert, fatal to every thing living, and often alluded to in eastern poetry.

Page 248, col. 2.

"To bless the sacred 'bread and salt.']" To partake of food, to break bread and salt with your host, insures the safety of the guest: even though an enemy, his person from that moment is sacred.

Page 248, col. 2.

"Since his turban was cleft by the infidel's sabre!"] I need hardly observe, that Charity and Hospitality are the first duties enjoined by Mahomet; and to say truth, very generally practised by his disciples. The first praise that can be bestowed on a chief is a panegyric on his bounty; the next, on his valour.

Page 248, col. 2.

"And silver-sheathed ataghan." The ataghan, a long dagger worn with pistols in the belt, in a metal scabbard, generally of silver; and, among the wealthier, gilt, or of gold.

Page 248, col. 2.

"An Emir by his garb of green."] Green is the privileged colour of the prophet's numerous pretended descendants; with them, as here, faith (the family inheritance) is supposed to supersede the

necessity of good works: they are the worst of a very indifferent brood.

Page 248, col. 2.

"Ho! who art thou?—'This low salam.']" "Salam aleikoum! aleikoum salam!" peace be with you; be with you peace—the salutation reserved for the faithful:—to a Christian, "Uriarula, a good journey; or 'saban hiresem, saban serula; " good morn, good even; and sometimes, "may your end be happy;" are the usual salutes.

Page 249, col. 1.

"The insect queen of eastern spring."] The blue-winged butterfly of Kashmeer, the most rare and beautiful of the species.

Page 249, col. 2.

"Is like the scorpion girt by fire."] Alluding to the dubious suicide of the scorpion, so placed for experiment by gentle philosophers. Some maintain that the position of the sting, when turned towards the head, is merely a convulsive movement; but others have actually brought in the verdict "Felo de se." The scorpions are surely interested in a speedy decision of the question; as, if once fairly established as insect Catos, they will probably be allowed to live as long as they think proper, without being martyred for the sake of an hypothesis.

Page 249, col. 2.

"When Rhamazan's last sun was set."] The cannon at sunset close the Rhamazan.

Page 249, col. 2.

"By pale Phingari's trembling light."] Phingari, the moon.

Page 250, col. 1.

"Bright as the jewel of Giamschid."] The celebrated fabulous ruby of Sultan Giamschid, the embellisher of Istakhar; from its splendour, named Schebgerag, "the torch of night;" also "the cup of the sun," &c. In the first edition, "Giamschid" was written as a word of three syllables; so D'Herbelot has it; but I am told Richardson reduces it to a dissyllable, and writes "Jamshid." I have left in the text the orthography of the one with the pronunciation of the other.

Page 250, col. 1.

"Though on Al-Sirat's arch I stood."] Al-Sirat, the bridge of breath, narrower than the thread of a famished spider, and sharper than the edge of a sword, over which the Mussulmans must *skate* into Paradise, to which it is the only entrance; but this is not the worst, the river beneath being hell itself, into which, as may be expected, the unskilful and tender of foot contrive to tumble with a "facilis descensus Avernus," not very pleasing in prospect to the next passenger. There is a shorter cut downwards for the Jews and Christians.

Page 250, col. 1.

"A soulless toy for tyrant's lust?"] A vulgar error; the Koran allots at least a third of Paradise to well-behaved women; but by far the greater number of Mussulmans interpret the text their own way, and exclude their moieties from heaven. Being enemies to Platonics, they cannot discern "any fitness of things" in the souls of the other sex, conceiving them to be superseded by the Hours.

Page 250, col. 1.

"The young pomegranate's blossoms strew."] An oriental simile, which may, perhaps, though fairly stolen, be deemed "plus Arabe qu'en Arabe."

Page 250, col. 1.

"Her hair in hyacinthine flow."] Hyacinthine, in Arabic "Sunbul;" as common a thought in the eastern poets as it was among the Greeks.

Page 250, col. 1.

"The loveliest bird of Franguestan!"] "Franguestan," Circassia.

Page 250, col. 2.

"Bismillah! now the peril's past."] "In the name of God;" the commencement of all the chapters of the Koran but one, and of prayer and thanksgiving.

Page 251, col. 1.

"Then curl'd his very beard with ire."] A phenomenon not uncommon with an angry Mussulman. In 1809, the Capitan Pacha's whiskers at a diplomatic audience were no less lively with indignation than a tiger cat's, to the horror of all the dragomans; the portentous mustachios twisted, they stood erect of their own accord, and were expected every moment to change their colour, but at last condescended to subside, which, probably, saved more heads than they contained hairs.

Page 251, col. 1.

"Nor raised the craven cry, Amaun!"] "Amaun," quarter, pardon.

Page 251, col. 1.

"I know him by the evil eye."] The "evil eye," a common superstition in the Levant, and of which the imaginary effects are yet very singular on those who conceive themselves affected.

Page 251, col. 2.

"A fragment of his palampore."] The flowered shawls generally worn by persons of rank.

Page 252, col. 1.

"His calpac rent—his caftan red."] The calpac is the solid cap or centre part of the head-dress; the shawl is wound round it, and forms the turban.

Page 252, col. 1.

"A turban carved in coarsest stone."] The turban, pillar, and inscriptive verse, decorate the tombs of the Osmanlies, whether in the cemetery or the wilderness. In the mountains you frequently pass similar mementos; and on inquiry you are informed that they record some victim of rebellion, plunder, or revenge.

Page 252, col. 1.

"At solemn sound of 'Alla Hu!'" "Alla Hu!" the concluding words of the Muezzin's call to prayer from the highest gallery on the exterior of the Minaret. On a still evening, when the Muezzin has a fine voice, which is frequently the case, the effect is solemn and beautiful beyond all the bells in Christendom.

Page 252, col. 1.

"They come—their kerchiefs green they wave."] The following is part of a battle song of the Turks:—"I see—I see a dark-eyed girl of Paradise, and she waves a handkerchief, a kerchief of green; and cries aloud, 'Come, kiss me, for I love thee,' &c.

Page 252, col. 2.

"Beneath avenging Monkir's scythe."] Monkir and Nekir are the inquisitors of the dead, before whom the corpse undergoes a slight noviciate and preparatory training for damnation. If the answers are none of the clearest, he is hauled up with a scythe and thumped down with a red-hot mace till properly seasoned, with a variety of subsidiary probations. The office of these angels is no sinecure; there are but two, and the number of orthodox deceased being in a small proportion to the remainder, their hands are always full. See Relig. Ceremon. and Sale's Koran.

Page 252, col. 2.

"To wander round lost Eblis' throne."] Eblis, the Oriental Prince of Darkness.

Page 252, col. 2.

"But first, on earth as Vampire sent."] The Vampire superstition is still general in the Levant. Honest Tournefort tells a long story, which Mr. Southey, in the notes on Thalaba, quotes, about these "Vroucolochas," as he calls them. The Romaine term is "Vardoulacha." I recollect a whole family being terrified by the scream of a child, which they imagined must proceed from such a visitation. The Greeks never mention the word without horror. I find that "Broucolokas" is an old legitimate Hellenic appellation—at least is so applied to Arsenius, who, according to the Greeks, was after his death animated by the Devil. The moderns, however, use the word I mention.

Page 252, col. 2.

"Thy gnashing tooth and haggard lip."] The freshness of the face, and the wetness of the lip with blood, are the never-failing signs of a Vampire. The stories told in Hungary and Greece of these foul feeders are singular, and some of them most incredibly attested.

Page 254, col. 1.

"It is as if the desert bird."] The pelican is, I believe, the bird so libelled, by the imputation of feeding her chickens with her blood.

Page 255, col. 1.

"Deep in whose darkly boding ear."] This superstition of a second-hearing (for I never met with downright second-sight in the East) fell once under my own observation. On my third journey to Cape Colonna, early in 1811, as we passed through the defile that leads from the hamlet between Keratin and Colonna, I observed Dervish Tahiri riding rather out of the path, and leaning his head upon his hand, as if in pain. I rode up and inquired. "We are in peril," he answered. "What peril? we are not now in Albania, nor in the passes to Ephesus, Mes-salunghi, or Lepanto; there are plenty of us, well armed, and the Choriates have not courage to be thieves."—"True, Affendi, but nevertheless the shot is ringing in my ears."—"The shot! not a topshak has been fired this morning."—"I hear it notwithstanding—Bom—Bom—as plainly as I hear your voice."—"Psha!"—"As you please, Affendi; if it is written, so will it be."—I left this quick-eared predestinarian, and rode up to Basil, his Christian compatriot, whose ears, though not at all prophetic, by no means relished the intelligence. We all arrived at Colonna, remained some hours, and returned leisurely, saying a variety of brilliant things, in more languages than spoiled the building of



Babel, upon the mistaken seer. Romalc, Arnaout, Turkish, Italian, and English, were all exercised, in various conceits, upon the unfortunate Mussulman. While we were contemplating the beautiful prospect, Dervish was occupied about the columns. I thought he was deranged into an antiquarian, and asked him if he had become a "*Palaoastro*" man? "No," said he, "but these pillars will be useful in making a stand;" and added other remarks, which at least evinced his own belief in his troublesome faculty of *forehearing*. On our return to Athens we heard from Leoné (a prisoner set ashore some days after) of the intended attack of the Mainotes, mentioned, with the cause of its not taking place, in the notes to Childe Harold, Canto 2nd. I was at some pains to question the man, and he described the dresses, arms, and marks of the horses of our party so accurately, that, with other circumstances, we could not doubt of his having been in "villainous company," and ourselves in a bad neighbourhood. Dervish became a sooth-sayer for life, and I dare say is now hearing more musketry than ever will be fired, to the great refreshment of the Arnaouts of Berat, and his native mountains.—I shall mention one trait more of this singular race. In March, 1811, a remarkably stout and active Arnaout came (I believe the fiftieth on the same errand) to offer himself as an attendant, which was declined: "Well, Affendi," quoth he, "may you live!—you would have found me useful. I shall leave the town for the hills to-morrow; in the winter I return, perhaps you will then receive me."—Dervish, who was present, remarked as a thing of course, and of no consequence, "in the mean time he will join the Klephtes" (robbers), which was true to the letter. If not cut off, they come down in the winter, and pass it unmolested in some town, where they are often as well known as their exploits.

Page 256, col. 2.

"Looks not to priesthood for relief." The monk's sermon is omitted. It seems to have had so little effect upon the patient, that it could have no hopes from the reader. It may be sufficient to say, that it was of a customary length (as may be perceived from the interruptions and uneasiness of the patient), and was delivered in the usual tone of all orthodox preachers.

Page 257, col. 1.

"And shining in her white symar." "Symar," a shroud.

Page 257, col. 2.

"Or stay the passing pilgrim's tread." The circumstance to which the above story relates was not very uncommon in Turkey. A few years ago the wife of Mughtar Pacha complained to his father of his son's supposed infidelity; he asked with whom, and she had the barbarity to give in a list of the twelve handsomest women in Yanina. They were seized, fastened up in sacks, and drowned in the lake the same night! One of the guards who was present informed me, that not one of the victims uttered a cry, or showed a symptom of terror, at so sudden a "wrench from all we know, from all we love." The fate of Phrosine, the fairest of this sacrifice, is the subject of many a Romalc and Arnaout ditty. The story in the text is one told of a young Venetian many years ago, and now nearly forgotten. I heard it by accident recited by one of the coffee-house story-tellers who abound in the Levant, and sing or recite their narratives.

The additions and interpolations by the translator will be easily distinguished from the rest, by the want of Eastern imagery; and I regret that my memory has retained so few fragments of the original. For the contents of some of the notes I am indebted partly to D'Herbelot, and partly to that most Eastern, and, as Mr. Weber justly entitles it, "sublime tale," the "Caliph Vathek." I do not know from what source the author of that singular volume may have drawn his materials; some of his incidents are to be found in the "Bibliothèque Orientale;" but for correctness of costume, beauty of description, and power of imagination, it far surpasses all European imitations: and bears such marks of originality, that those who have visited the East will find some difficulty in believing it to be more than a translation. As an Eastern tale, even Rasselas must bow before it; his "Happy Valley" will not bear a comparison with the "Hall of Eblis."

## THE BRIDE OF ABYDOS.

Page 258, col. 1.

"Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gül in her bloom." "Gül," the rose.

Page 258, col. 1.

"Can he smile on such deeds as his children have done?"

"Souls made of fire, and children of the Sun,  
With whom revenge is virtue."

YOUNG'S *Revenge*.

Page 259, col. 1.

"With Mejnoun's tale, or Sadi's song." Mejnoun and Lella, the Romeo and Juliet of the East. Sadi, the moral poet of Persia.

Page 259, col. 1.

"Till I, who heard the deep tambour." Tambour, Turkish drum, which sounds at sunrise, noon, and twilight.

Page 259, col. 2.

"He is an Arab to my sight." The Turks abhor the Arabs (who return the compliment a hundred-fold) even more than they hate the Christians.

Page 260, col. 1.

"The mind, the Music breathing from her face." This expression has met with objections. I will not refer to "Him who hath not Music in his soul," but merely request the reader to recollect, for ten seconds, the features of the woman whom he believes to be the most beautiful; and, if he then does not comprehend fully what is feebly expressed in the above line, I shall be sorry for us both. For an eloquent passage in the latest work of the first female writer of this, perhaps of any age, on the analogy (and the immediate comparison excited by that analogy) between "painting and music," see vol. iii. cap. 10, *DE L'ALLEMAGNE*. And is not this connexion still stronger with the original than the copy? with the colouring of Nature than of Art? After all, this is rather to be felt than described; still I think there are some who will understand it, at least they would have done had they beheld the countenance whose speaking harmony suggested

the idea; for this passage is not drawn from imagination but memory, that mirror which Affliction dashes to the earth, and looking down upon the fragments, only beholds the reflection multiplied!

Page 260, col. 1.

"But yet the line of Carasman."] Carasman Oglou, or Kara Osman Oglou, is the principal landholder in Turkey; he governs Magnesia: those who, by a kind of feudal tenure, possess land on condition of service, are called Timariots: they serve as Spahis, according to the extent of territory, and bring a certain number into the field, generally cavalry.

Page 260, col. 2.

"And teach the messenger what fate."] When a Pacha is sufficiently strong to resist, the single messenger, who is always the first bearer of the order for his death, is strangled instead, and sometimes five or six, one after the other, on the same errand, by command of the refractory patient; if, on the contrary, he is weak or loyal, he bows, kisses the Sultan's respectable signature, and is bowstrung with great complacency. In 1810, several of these presents were exhibited in the niche of the Seraglio gate; among others the head of the Pacha of Bagdat, a brave young man, cut off by treachery, after a desperate resistance.

Page 260, col. 2.

"Thrice clapp'd his hands, and call'd his steed."] Clapping of the hands calls the servants. The Turks hate a superfluous expenditure of voice, and they have no bells.

Page 260, col. 2.

"Resign'd his gem-adorn'd chibouque."] "Chibouque," the Turkish pipe, of which the amber mouth-piece, and sometimes the ball which contains the leaf, is adorned with precious stones, if in possession of the wealthier orders.

Page 260, col. 2.

"With Maugrabee and Mamaluke."] "Maugrabee," Moorish mercenaries.

Page 260, col. 2.

"His way amid his Delis took."] "Delis," bravos who form the forlorn hope of the cavalry, and always begin the action.

Page 260, col. 2.

"Carreering cleave the folded felt."] A twisted fold of felt is used for scimitar practice by the Turks, and few but Mussulman arms can cut through it at a single stroke: sometime a tough turban is used for the same purpose. The jerreed is a game of blunt javelins, animated and graceful.

Page 260, col. 2.

"Nor heard their Ollahs wild and loud."] "Ollahs," Alla il Allah, the "Lellies," as the Spanish poets call them, the sound is Ollah; a cry of which the Turks, for a silent people, are somewhat profuse, particularly during the jerreed, or in the chase, but mostly in battle. Their animation in the field, and gravity in the chamber, with their pipes and com-boloios, form an amusing contrast.

Page 261, col. 1.

"The Persian Atar-gul's perfume."] "Atar-gul," ottar of roses. The Persian is the finest.

Page 261, col. 1.

"The pictured roof and marble floor."] The ceiling and wainscots, or rather walls, of the Mussulman apartments are generally painted, in great houses, with one eternal and highly-coloured view of Constantinople, wherein the principal feature is a noble contempt of perspective; below, arms, scimitars, &c., are, in general, fancifully and not inelegantly disposed.

Page 261, col. 1.

"A message from the Bulbul bears."] It has been much doubted whether the notes of this "Lover of the rose" are sad or merry; and Mr. Fox's remarks on the subject have provoked some learned controversy as to the opinions of the ancients on the subject. I dare not venture a conjecture on the point, though a little inclined to the "errare mellen," &c., if Mr. Fox was mistaken.

Page 261, col. 2.

"Ey'n Azrael, from his deadly quiver."] "Azrael," the angel of death.

Page 261, col. 2.

"Within the caves of Istakar."] The treasures of the Pre-Adamite Sultans. See D'Herbelot, article *Istakar*.

Page 262, col. 1.

"Holds not a Musselim's control."] "Musselim," a governor, the next in rank after a Pacha; a Waywode is the third; and then come the Agas.

Page 262, col. 1.

"Was he not bred in Egripo?"] "Egripo," the Negropont. According to the proverb, the Turks of Egripo, the Jews of Salonica, and the Greeks of Athens, are the worst of their respective races.

Page 262, col. 2.

"Ah! yonder see the Tchocadar."] "Tchocadar"—one of the attendants who precedes a man of authority.

Page 263, col. 1.

"Thine own 'broad Hellespont' still dashes."] The wrangling about this epithet, "the broad Hellespont" or the "boundless Hellespont," whether it means one or the other, or what it means at all, has been beyond all possibility of detail. I have even heard it disputed on the spot; and not foreseeing a speedy conclusion to the controversy, amused myself with swimming across it in the mean time; and probably may again, before the point is settled. Indeed, the question as to the truth of "the tale of Troy divine" still continues, much of it resting upon the talismanic word "*Ἑλλήσποντος*:" probably Homer had the same notion of distance that a coquette has of time; and when he talks of boundless, means half a mile; as the latter, by a figure, when she says *eternal* attachment simply specifies three weeks.

Page 263, col. 1.

"Which Ammon's son ran proudly round."] Before his Persian invasion, and crowned the altar with laurels, &c. He was afterwards imitated by Caracalla in his race. It is believed that the last also poisoned a friend, named Festus, for the sake of new Patroclan games. I have seen the sheep feeding on the tombs of *Æsietes* and *Antiochus*: the first is in the centre of the plain.

Page 263, col. 2.

"O'er which her fairy fingers ran." When rubbed, the amber is susceptible of a perfume, which is slight, but not disagreeable.

Page 263, col. 2.

"Her mother's sainted amulet." The belief in amulets engraved on gems, or enclosed in gold boxes, containing scraps from the Koran, worn round the neck, wrist, or arm, is still universal in the East. The Koorsee (throne) verse in the second cap. of the Koran describes the attributes of the Most High, and is engraved in this manner, and worn by the vious, as the most esteemed and sublime of all sentences.

Page 263, col. 2.

"And by her combololo ilea." "Combololo"—a Turkish rosary. The MSS., particularly those of the Persians, are richly adorned and illuminated. The Greek females are kept in utter ignorance; but many of the Turkish girls are highly accomplished, though not actually qualified for a Christian coterie. Perhaps some of our own "*blues*" might not be the worse for *bleaching*.

Page 264, col. 1.

"In him was some young Gallongée." "Gallongée"—or Gallongi, a sailor, that is, a Turkish sailor; the Greeks navigate, the Turks work the guns. Their dress is picturesque; and I have seen the Captain Pacha, more than once, wearing it as a kind of *incog*. Their legs, however, are generally naked. The buskins described in the text as sheathed behind with silver are those of an Arnaut robber, who was my host (he had quitted the profession) at his Pyrgo, near Gastouni in the Morea; they were plated in scales one over the other, like the back of an armadillo.

Page 264, col. 2.

"So may the Koran verse display'd." The characters on all Turkish scimitars contain sometimes the name of the place of their manufacture, but more generally a text from the Koran, in letters of gold. Amongst those in my possession is one with a blade of singular construction: it is very broad, and the edge notched into serpentine curves like the ripple of water, or the wavering of flame. I asked the Armenian who sold it, what possible use such a figure could add: he said, in Italian, that he did not know; but the Mussulmans had an idea that those of this form gave a severer wound; and liked it because it was "*piu feroce*." I did not much admire the reason, but bought it for its peculiarity.

Page 264, col. 2.

"But like the nephew of a Cain." It is to be observed, that every allusion to any thing or personage in the Old Testament, such as the Ark, or Cain, is equally the privilege of Mussulman and Jew: indeed, the former profess to be much better acquainted with the lives, true and fabulous, of the patriarchs, than is warranted by our own sacred writ; and not content with Adam, they have a biography of Pre-Adamites. Solomon is the monarch of all necromancy, and Moses a prophet inferior only to Christ and Mahomet. Zuleika is the Persian name of Potiphar's wife; and her amour with Joseph constitutes one of the finest poems in their language. It is, therefore, no violation of costume to put the names of Cain, or Noah, into the mouth of a Moslem.

Page 265, col. 1.

"And Paswan's rebel hordes attest." Paswan Oglo, the rebel of Widdin: who, for the last years of his life, set the whole power of the Porte at defiance.

Page 265, col. 1.

"They gave their horse-tails to the wind." Horse-tail, the standard of a Pacha.

Page 265, col. 1.

"He drank one draught, nor needed more!" Giafir, Pacha of Argyro Castro, or Scutari, I am not sure which, was actually taken off by the Albanian Ali, in the manner described in the text. Ali Pacha, while I was in the country, married the daughter of his victim, some years after the event had taken place at a bath in Sophia, or Adrianople. The poison was mixed in the cup of coffee, which is presented before the sherbet by the bath keeper, after dressing.

Page 266, col. 1.

"I sought by turns, and saw them all." The Turkish notions of almost all islands are confined to the Archipelago, the sea alluded to.

Page 266, col. 2.

"The last of Lambro's patriots there." Lambro Canzani, a Greek, famous for his efforts, in 1789-90, for the independence of his country. Abandoned by the Russians, he became a pirate, and the Archipelago was the scene of his enterprises. He is said to be still alive at Petersburg. He and Riga are the two most celebrated of the Greek revolutionists.

Page 266, col. 2.

"To snatch the Rayahs from their fate." "Rayahs,"—all who pay the capitation tax, called the "*Haratch*."

Page 266, col. 2.

"Ay! let me like the ocean-Patriarch roam." This first of voyages is one of the few with which the Mussulmans profess much acquaintance.

Page 266, col. 2.

"Or only know on land the Tartar's home!" The wandering life of the Arabs, Tartars, and Turkomans, will be found well detailed in any book of Eastern travels. That it possesses a charm peculiar to itself, cannot be denied. A young French renegade confessed to Chateaubriand, that he never found himself alone, galloping in the desert, without a sensation approaching to rapture which was indescribable.

Page 266, col. 2.

"Blooming as Aden in its earliest hour." "Jannat al Aden," the perpetual abode, the Mussulman paradise.

Page 268, col. 2.

"And mourn'd above his turban-stone." A turban is carved in stone above the graves of *men* only.

Page 268, col. 2.

"The loud Wul-wulleh warn his distant ear?" The death-song of the Turkish women. The "*silent slaves*" are the men, whose notions of decorum forbid complaint in *public*.

Page 269, col. 1.

"Where is my child?"—an Echo answers—"Where?" "I came to the place of my birth, and cried, 'The friends of my youth, where are they?' and an Echo answered, 'Where are they?'"—*From an Arabic MS.* The above quotation (from which the idea in the text is taken) must be already familiar to every reader; it is given in the first annotation, p. 67, of "The Pleasures of Memory;" a poem so well known as to render a reference almost superfluous; but to whose pages all will be delighted to recur.

Page 269, col. 2.

"Will shape and syllable its sound."

"And airy tongues that syllable men's names."  
MILTON.

For a belief that the souls of the dead inhabit the form of birds, we need not travel to the East. Lord Lyttelton's ghost story, the belief of the Duchess of Kendal, that George I. flew into her window in the shape of a raven (see "Orford's Reminiscences"), and many other instances, bring this superstition nearer home. The most singular was the whim of a Worcester lady, who, believing her daughter to exist in the shape of a singing bird, literally furnished her pew in the cathedral with cages full of the kind; and as she was rich, and a benefactress in beautifying the church, no objection was made to her harmless folly. For this anecdote, see "Orford's Letters."

## THE CORSAIR.

Page 270.

"The Corsair." The time in this poem may seem too short for the occurrences, but the whole of the Ægean isles are within a few hours' sail of the continent, and the reader must be kind enough to take the *wind* as I have often found it.

Page 273, col. 2.

"Hope withering fled, and Mercy sigh'd farewell!" That Conrad is a character not altogether out of nature, I shall attempt to prove by some historical coincidences which I have met with since writing "The Corsair."

"Eccelin prisonnier," dit Rolandini, "s'enfermoit dans un silence menaçant, il fixoit sur la terre son visage féroce, et ne donnoit point d'essor à sa profonde indignation. De toutes partes cependant les soldats et les peuples accouroient; ils vouloient voir cet homme, jadis si puissant, et la joie universelle éclatoit de toutes partes. \* \* \* Eccelin étoit d'une petite taille; mais tout l'aspect de sa personne, tous ses mouvemens, indiquoient un soldat.—Son langage étoit amer, son déportement superbe—et par son seul égard, il faisoit trembler les plus hardis."—*Sismondi*, tome iii. p. 219.

Again, "Glicerius (Genserik, king of the Vandals, the conqueror of both Carthage and Rome), statura mediocris, et equi casu claudicans, animo profundus, sermone rarus, luxurie contemptor, ira turbidus, habendi cupidus, ad sollicitandas gentes providentissimus," &c. &c.—*Jornandes de Rebus Geticis*, c. 33.

I beg leave to quote these gloomy realities to keep in countenance my *Glaour* and *Corsair*.

Page 276, col. 1.

"Of fair Olympia loved and left of old." Orlando Furioso, Canto x.

Page 277, col. 2.

"Around the waves' phosphoric brightness broke." By night, particularly in a warm latitude, every stroke of the oar, every motion of the boat or ship, is followed by a slight flash like sheet lightning from the water.

Page 278, col. 2.

"Though to the rest the sober berry's juice." Coffee.

Page 278, col. 2.

"The long chibouque's dissolving cloud supply." "Chibouque," pipe.

Page 278, col. 2.

"While dance the Almas to wild minstrelsy." Dancing girls.

Page 278, col. 2.

"Escaped, is here—himself would tell the rest." It has been observed, that Conrad's entering disguised as a spy is out of nature. Perhaps so. I find something not unlike it in history.—"Anxious to explore with his own eyes the state of the Vandals, Majorian ventured, after disguising the colour of his hair, to visit Carthage in the character of his own ambassador; and Genserik was afterwards mortified by the discovery, that he had entertained and dismissed the Emperor of the Romans. Such an anecdote may be rejected as an improbable fiction; but it is a fiction which would not have been imagined unless in the life of a hero."—See GIBSON'S *Decline and Fall*, vol. vi. p. 180.

Page 279, col. 2.

"And my stern vow and order's laws oppose." The Dervises are in colleges, and of different orders, as the monks.

Page 280, col. 1.

"They seize that Dervise—seize on Zatanal!" "Zatanal," Satan.

Page 280, col. 1.

"He tore his beard, and foaming fled the fight." A common and not very novel effect of Mussulman anger. See Prince Eugene's Memoirs, page 24. "The Seraskier received a wound in the thigh; he plucked up his beard by the roots, because he was obliged to quit the field."

Page 280, col. 2.

"Brief time had Conrad now to greet Gulnare." Gulnare, a female name; it means, literally, the flower of the pomegranate.

Page 283, col. 2.

"Till even the scaffold echoes with their jest!" In Sir Thomas More, for instance, on the scaffold, and Anne Boleyn, in the Tower, when, grasping her neck, she remarked, that it "was too slender to trouble the headsman much." During one part of the French Revolution, it became a fashion to leave some "*mot*" as a legacy; and the quantity of facetious last words spoken during that period would form a melancholy jest-book of a considerable size.

Page 284, col. 2.

"Slow sinks, more lovely ere his race be run." The opening lines, as far as section II., have, perhaps, little business here, and were annexed to an unpublished (though printed) poem, ["The Curse of Minerva"]; but they were written on the spot, in the

Spring of 1814, and—I scarce know why—the reader must excuse their appearance here—if he can.

Page 285, col. 1.

"That closed their murder'd sage's latest day!" Socrates drank the hemlock a short time before sunset (the hour of execution), notwithstanding the entreaties of his disciples to wait till the sun went down.

Page 285, col. 1.

"The queen of night asserts her silent reign." The twilight in Greece is much shorter than in our own country; the days in winter are longer, but in summer of shorter duration.

Page 285, col. 1.

"The gleaming turret of the gay kiosk." The Kiosk is a Turkish summer-house: the palm is without the present walls of Athens, not far from the temple of Theseus, between which and the tree the wall intervenes.—Cephisus' stream is indeed scanty, and Ilissus has no stream at all.

Page 286, col. 2.

"His only beads in seeming o'er his beads." The comboloio, or Mahometan rosary; the beads are in number ninety-nine.

Page 292, col. 1.

"And the cold flowers her colder hand contain'd." In the Levant it is the custom to strew flowers on the bodies of the dead, and in the hands of young persons to place a nosegay.

Page 293, col. 2.

"Link'd with one virtue, and a thousand crimes." That the point of honour which is represented in one instance of Conrad's character has not been carried beyond the bounds of probability, may perhaps be in some degree confirmed by the following anecdote of a brother buccaneer in the year 1814:—"Our readers have all seen the account of the enterprise against the pirates of Barrataria; but few, we believe, were informed of the situation, history, or nature of that establishment. For the information of such as were unacquainted with it, we have procured from a friend the following interesting narrative of the main facts, of which he has personal knowledge, and which cannot fail to interest some of our readers:—Barrataria is a bay, or a narrow arm, of the Gulf of Mexico; it runs through a rich but very flat country, until it reaches within a mile of the Mississippi river, fifteen miles below the city of New Orleans. The bay has branches almost innumerable, in which persons can lie concealed from the severest scrutiny. It communicates with three lakes which lie on the south-west side, and these, with the lake of the same name, and which lies contiguous to the sea, where there is an island formed by the two arms of this lake and the sea. The east and west points of this island were fortified, in the year 1811, by a band of pirates, under the command of one Monsieur La Fitte. A large majority of these outlaws are of that class of the population of the state of Louisiana who fled from the island of St. Domingo during the troubles there, and took refuge in the island of Cuba; and when the last war between France and Spain commenced, they were compelled to leave that island with the short notice of a few days. Without ceremony they entered the United States, the most of them the state of Louisiana, with all the negroes they had possessed in Cuba. They were notified by the

Governor of that State of the clause in the constitution which forbade the importation of slaves; but, at the same time, received the assurance of the Governor that he would obtain, if possible, the approbation of the General Government for their retaining this property.—The island of Barrataria is situated about lat. 29 deg. 15 min., lon. 92. 30.; and is as remarkable for its health as for the superior scale and shell fish with which its waters abound. The chief of this horde, like Charles de Moor, had, mixed with his many vices, some virtues. In the year 1813, this party had, from its turpitude and boldness, claimed the attention of the Governor of Louisiana; and to break up the establishment he thought proper to strike at the head. He therefore offered a reward of 500 dollars for the head of Monsieur La Fitte, who was well known to the inhabitants of the city of New Orleans, from his immediate connexion, and his once having been a fencing-master in that city of great reputation, which art he learnt in Buonaparte's army, where he was a captain. The reward which was offered by the Governor for the head of La Fitte was answered by the offer of a reward from the latter of 15,000 for the head of the Governor. The Governor ordered out a company to march from the city to La Fitte's island, and to burn and destroy all the property, and to bring to the city of New Orleans all his banditti. This company, under the command of a man who had been the intimate associate of this bold Captain, approached very near to the fortified island, before he saw a man, or heard a sound, until he heard a whistle, not unlike a boatswain's call. Then it was he found himself surrounded by armed men who had emerged from the secret avenues which led into Bayou. Here it was that the modern Charles de Moor developed his few noble traits; for to this man, who had come to destroy his life and all that was dear to him, he not only spared his life, but offered him that which would have made the honest soldier easy for the remainder of his days; which was indignantly refused. He then, with the approbation of his captor, returned to the city. This circumstance, and some concomitant events, proved that this band of pirates was not to be taken by land. Our naval force having always been small in that quarter, exertions for the destruction of this illicit establishment could not be expected from them until augmented: for an officer of the navy, with most of the gun-boats on that station, had to retreat from an overwhelming force of La Fitte's. So soon as the augmentation of the navy authorized an attack, one was made; the overthrow of this banditti has been the result: and now this almost invulnerable point and key to New Orleans is clear of an enemy, it is to be hoped the government will hold it by a strong military force."—*American Newspaper.*

In Noble's continuation of "Granger's Biographical History" there is a singular passage in his account of Archbishop Blackbourne; and as in some measure connected with the profession of the hero of the foregoing poem, I cannot resist the temptation of extracting it.—"There is something mysterious in the history and character of Dr. Blackbourne. The former is but imperfectly known; and report has even asserted he was a buccaneer; and that one of his brethren in that profession having asked, on his arrival in England, what had become of his old chum, Blackbourne, was answered, he is Archbishop of York. We are informed that Blackbourne was installed sub-dean of Exeter in 1694, which office he resigned in 1702; but after his successor Lewis Barnet's death, in 1704, he regained



it. In the following year he became dean; and in 1714 held with it the archdeanery of Cornwall. He was consecrated bishop of Exeter, February 24, 1716; and translated to York, November 28, 1724, as a reward, according to court scandal, for uniting George I. to the Duchess of Munster. This, however, appears to have been an unfounded calumny. As archbishop he behaved with great prudence, and was equally respectable as the guardian of the revenues of the see. Rumour whispered he retained the vices of his youth, and that a passion for the fair sex formed an item in the list of his weaknesses; but so far from being convicted by seventy witnesses, he does not appear to have been directly criminated by one. In short, I look upon these aspersions as the effects of mere malice. How is it possible a buccaneer should have been so good a scholar as Blackbourne certainly was? He who had so perfect a knowledge of the classics (particularly of the Greek tragedians), as to be able to read them with the same ease as he could Shakespeare, must have taken great pains to acquire the learned languages; and have had both leisure and good masters. But he was undoubtedly educated at Christ-church College, Oxford. He is allowed to have been a pleasant man; this, however, was turned against him, by its being said, 'he gained more hearts than souls.'

"The only voice that could soothe the passions of the savage (Alphonso III.) was that of an amiable and virtuous wife, the sole object of his love; the voice of Donna Isabella, the daughter of the Duke of Savoy, and the grand-daughter of Philip II. King of Spain.—Her dying words sunk deep into his memory; his fierce spirit melted into tears; and, after the last embrace, Alphonso retired into his chamber to bewail his irreparable loss, and to meditate on the vanity of human life."—*Gibbon's Miscellaneous Works*, vol. iii. p. 473.

## LARA.

Page 293, col. 1.

"The Serfs are glad through Lara's wide domain."] The reader is apprised, that the name of Lara being Spanish, and no circumstance of local and natural description fixing the scene or hero of the poem to any country or age, the word "Serf," which could not be correctly applied to the lower classes in Spain, who were never vassals of the soil, has nevertheless been employed to designate the followers of our fictitious chieftain.

Page 307, col. 2.

"A Serf that cross'd the intervening vale."] The event in this section was suggested by the description of the death, or rather burial, of the Duke of Gandia. The most interesting and particular account of it is given by Burchard, and is in substance as follows:—"On the eighth day of June, the Cardinal of Valenza and the Duke of Gandia, sons of the pope, supped with their mother, Vanozza, near the church of *S. Pietro ad vincula*; several other persons being present at the entertainment. A late hour approaching, and the cardinal having reminded his brother that it was time to return to the apostolic palace, they mounted their horses or mules, with only a few attendants, and proceeded together as far as the Palace of Cardinal Ascanio Sforza, when the duke informed the cardinal that, before he returned home, he had to pay a visit of pleasure. Dismissing therefore all

his attendants, excepting his *staffiero*, or footman, and a person in a mask, who had paid him a visit whilst at supper, and who, during the space of a month or thereabouts, previous to this time, had called upon him almost daily at the apostolic palace, he took this person behind him on his mule, and proceeded to the street of the Jews, where he quitted his servant, directing him to remain there until a certain hour; when, if he did not return, he might repair to the palace. The duke then seated the person in the mask behind him, and rode, I know not whither; but in that night he was assassinated, and thrown into the river. The servant, after having been dismissed, was also assaulted and mortally wounded; and although he was attended with great care, yet such was his situation, that he could give no intelligible account of what had befallen his master. In the morning, the duke not having returned to the palace, his servants began to be alarmed; and one of them informed the pontiff of the evening excursion of his sons, and that the duke had not yet made his appearance. This gave the pope no small anxiety; but he conjectured that the duke had been attracted by some courtesan to pass the night with her, and not choosing to quit the house in open day, had waited till the following evening to return home. When, however, the evening arrived, and he found himself disappointed in his expectations, he became deeply afflicted, and began to make inquiries from different persons, whom he ordered to attend him for that purpose. Amongst these was a man named Giorgio Schiavoni, who, having discharged some timber from a bark in the river, had remained on board the vessel to watch it; and being interrogated whether he had seen any one thrown into the river on the night preceding, he replied, that he saw two men on foot, who came down the street, and looked diligently about, to observe whether any person was passing. That seeing no one, they returned, and a short time afterwards two others came, and looked around in the same manner as the former: no person still appearing, they gave a sign to their companions, when a man came, mounted on a white horse, having behind him a dead body, the head and arms of which hung on one side, and the feet on the other side of the horse; the two persons on foot supporting the body, to prevent its falling. They thus proceeded towards that part where the filth of the city is usually discharged into the river, and turning the horse, with his tail towards the water, the two persons took the dead body by the arms and feet, and with all their strength flung it into the river. The person on horseback then asked if they had thrown it in; to which they replied, *Signor sì* (yes, Sir). He then looked towards the river, and seeing a mantle floating on the stream, he inquired what it was that appeared black, to which they answered, it was a mantle; and one of them threw stones upon it, in consequence of which it sunk. The attendants of the pontiff then inquired from Giorgio, why he had not revealed this to the governor of the city; to which he replied, that he had seen in his time a hundred dead bodies thrown into the river at the same place, without any inquiry being made respecting them; and that he had not, therefore, considered it as a matter of any importance. The fishermen and seamen were then collected, and ordered to search the river, where, on the following evening, they found the body of the duke, with his habit entire, and thirty ducats in his purse. He was pierced with nine wounds, one of which was in his throat, the others in his head, body, and limbs.



No sooner was the pontiff informed of the death of his son, and that he had been thrown, like filth, into the river, than, giving way to his grief, he shut himself up in a chamber, and wept bitterly. The Cardinal of Segovia, and other attendants on the pope, went to the door, and after many hours spent in persuasions and exhortations, prevailed upon him to admit them. From the evening of Wednesday till the following Saturday the pope took no food; nor did he sleep from Thursday morning till the same hour on the ensuing day. At length, however, giving way to the entreaties of his attendants, he began to restrain his sorrow, and to consider the injury which his own health might sustain by the further indulgence of his grief."—Roscoe's *Leo Tenth*, vol. 1. p. 265

## THE SIEGE OF CORINTH.

Page 309, col. 1.

"And some are rebels on the hills." The last tidings recently heard of Dervish (one of the Arnauts who followed me) state him to be in revolt upon the mountains, at the head of some of the bands common in that country in times of trouble.

Page 309, col. 2.

"The Turcoman hath left his herd." The life of the Turcomans is wandering and patriarchal: they dwell in tents.

Page 310, col. 1.

"Counmurgi—he whose closing scene." Ali Counmurgi, the favourite of three Sultans, and Grand Vizier to Achmet III., after recovering Peloponnesus from the Venetians in one campaign, was mortally wounded in the next, against the Germans, at the battle of Peterwaradin (in the plain of Carlowitz), in Hungary, endeavouring to rally his guards. He died of his wounds next day. His last order was the decapitation of General Breuner, and some other German prisoners; and his last words, "Oh that I could thus serve all the Christian dogs!" a speech and act not unlike one of Caligula. He was a young man of great ambition and unbounded presumption: on being told that Prince Eugene, then opposed to him, "was a great general," he said, "I shall become a greater, and at his expense."

Page 312, col. 2.

"There shrinks no ebb in that tideless sea." The reader need hardly be reminded that there are no perceptible tides in the Mediterranean.

Page 313, col. 1.

"And their white tusks crunch'd o'er the whiter skull." This spectacle I have seen, such as described, beneath the wall of the Seraglio at Constantinople, in the little cavities worn by the Bosphorus in the rock, a narrow terrace of which projects between the wall and the water. I think the fact is also mentioned in Hobhouse's *Travels*. The bodies were probably those of some refractory Janizaries.

Page 313, col. 1.

"And each scalp had a single long tuft of hair." This tuft, or long lock, is left from a superstition that Mahomet will draw them into Paradise by it.

Page 313, col. 2.

"Sent that soft and tender moan?" I must here acknowledge a close, though unintentional, resemblance in these twelve lines to a passage in an unpublished poem of Mr. Coleridge, called "Christabel." It was not till after these lines were written that I heard that wild and singularly original and beautiful poem recited; and the MS. of that production I never saw till very recently, by the kindness of Mr. Coleridge himself, who, I hope, is convinced that I have not been a wilful plagiarist. The original idea undoubtedly pertains to Mr. Coleridge, whose poem has been composed above fourteen years. Let me conclude by a hope that he will not longer delay the publication of a production, of which I can only add my mite of approbation to the applause of far more competent judges.

Page 315, col. 1.

"There is a light cloud by the moon." I have been told that the idea expressed in this and the five following lines has been admired by those whose approbation is valuable. I am glad of it: but it is not original—at least not mine; it may be found much better expressed in pages 182–3–4 of the English version of "Vathek" (I forget the precise page of the French), a work to which I have before referred; and never recur to, or read, without a renewal of gratification.

Page 315, col. 2.

"The horsetails are pluck'd from the ground, and the sword." The horsetails, fixed upon a lance, a pacha's standard.

Page 316, col. 2.

"And since the day, when in the strait." In the naval battle at the mouth of the Dardanelles, between the Venetians and Turks.

Page 319, col. 2.

"The jackals' troop, in gather'd cry." I believe I have taken a poetical licence to transplant the jackal from Asia. In Greece I never saw nor heard these animals; but among the ruins of Ephesus I have heard them by hundreds. They haunt ruins, and follow armies.

## PARISINA.

Page 319.

"Parisina." This turned out a calamitous year for the people of Ferrara, for there occurred a very tragical event in the court of their sovereign. Our annals, both printed and in manuscript, with the exception of the unpolished and negligent work of Sardi, and one other, have given the following relation of it,—from which, however, are rejected many details, and especially the narrative of Bandedelli, who wrote a century afterwards, and who does not accord with the contemporary historians.

"By the above-mentioned Stella dell' Assassino, the Marquis, in the year 1405, had a son called Ugo, a beautiful and ingenious youth. Parisina Malatesta, second wife of Niccolò, like the generality of step-mothers, treated him with little kindness, to the infinite regret of the Marquis, who regarded him with fond partiality. One day she asked leave of her husband to undertake a certain journey, to which he consented, but upon condition that Ugo

should bear her company; for he hoped by these means to induce her, in the end, to lay aside the obstinate aversion which she had conceived against him. And indeed his intent was accomplished but too well, since, during the journey, she not only divested herself of all her hatred, but fell into the opposite extreme. After their return, the Marquis had no longer any occasion to renew his former reproofs. It happened one day that a servant of the Marquis, named Zoese, or, as some call him, Giorgio, passing before the apartments of Parisina, saw going out from them one of her chamber-maids, all terrified and in tears. Asking the reason, she told him that her mistress, for some slight offence, had been beating her; and giving vent to her rage, she added, that she could easily be revenged, if she chose to make known the criminal familiarity which subsisted between Parisina and her step-son. The servant took note of the words, and related them to his master. He was astounded thereat, but, scarcely believing his ears, he assured himself of the fact, alas! too clearly, on the 18th of May, by looking through a hole made in the ceiling of his wife's chamber. Instantly he broke into a furious rage, and arrested both of them, together with Aldobrandino Rangoni, of Modena, her gentleman, and also, as some say, two of the women of her chamber, as abettors of this sinful act. He ordered them to be brought to a hasty trial, desiring the judges to pronounce sentence, in the accustomed forms, upon the culprits. This sentence was death. Some there were that bestirred themselves in favour of the delinquents, and amongst others, Ugocion Contrario, who was all-powerful with Niccolo, and also his aged and much-deserving minister Alberto dal Sale. Both of these, their tears flowing down their cheeks, and upon their knees, implored him for mercy; adducing whatever reasons they could suggest for sparing the offenders, besides those motives of honour and decency which might persuade him to conceal from the public so scandalous a deed. But his rage made him inflexible, and, on the instant, he commanded that sentence should be put in execution.

"It was, then, in the prisons of the castle, and exactly in those frightful dungeons which are seen at this day beneath the chamber called the Aurora, at the foot of the Lion's tower, at the top of the street Giovecca, that on the night of the 21st of May were beheaded, first Ugo, and afterwards Parisina. Zoese, he that accused her, conducted the latter under his arm to the place of punishment. She, all along, fancied that she was to be thrown into a pit, and asked at every step, whether she was yet come to the spot? She was told that her punishment was the axe. She inquired what was become of Ugo, and received for answer, that he was already dead; at the which, sighing grievously, she exclaimed, 'Now, then, I wish not myself to live;' and, being come to the block, she stripped herself with her own hands of all her ornaments, and, wrapping a cloth round her head, submitted to the fatal stroke, which terminated the cruel scene. The same was done with Rangoni, who, together with the others, according to two calendars in the library of St. Francesco, was buried in the cemetery of that convent. Nothing else is known respecting the women.

"The Marquis kept watch the whole of that dreadful night, and, as he was walking backwards and forwards, inquired of the captain of the castle if Ugo was dead yet? who answered him, Yes. He then gave himself up to the most desperate lamen-

tations, exclaiming, 'Oh that I too were dead, since I have been hurried on to resolve thus against my own Ugo!' And then gnawing with his teeth a cane which he had in his hand, he passed the rest of the night in sighs and in tears, calling frequently upon his own dear Ugo. On the following day, calling to mind that it would be necessary to make public his justification, seeing that the transaction could not be kept secret, he ordered the narrative to be drawn out upon paper, and sent it to all the courts of Italy.

"On receiving this advice, the Doge of Venice, Francesco Foscari, gave orders, but without publishing his reasons, that stop should be put to the preparations for a tournament, which, under the auspices of the Marquis, and at the expense of the city of Padua, was about to take place, in the square of St. Mark, in order to celebrate his advancement to the ducal chair.

"The Marquis, in addition to what he had already done, from some unaccountable burst of vengeance, commanded that as many of the married women as were well known to him to be faithless, like his Parisina, should, like her, be beheaded. Amongst others, Barberina, or, as some call her, Laodamia Romci, wife of the court judge, underwent this sentence at the usual place of execution; that is to say, in the quarter of St. Giacomo, opposite the present fortress, beyond St. Paul's. It cannot be told how strange appeared this proceeding in a prince, who, considering his own disposition, should, as it seemed, have been in such cases most indulgent. Some, however, there were who did not fail to commend him."\*

Page 320, col. 1.

"As twilight melts beneath the moon away." The lines contained in this section were printed as set to music some time since, but belonged to the poem where they now appear; the greater part of which was composed prior to "Lara."

Page 322, col. 2.

"That should have won as haught a crest." Haught—haughty—"Away, haught man, thou art insulting me."—SHAKESPEARE.



## THE PRISONER OF CHILLON.

Page 327, col. 1.

"In a single night." Ludovico Sforza, and others.—The same is asserted of Marie Antoinette's, the wife of Louis the Sixteenth, though not in quite so short a period. Grief is said to have the same effect: to such, and not to fear, this change in *hers* was to be attributed.

Page 328, col. 1.

"From Chillon's snow-white battlement." The Château de Chillon is situated between Clarens and Villeneuve, which last is at one extremity of the Lake of Geneva. On its left are the entrances of the Rhone, and opposite are the heights of Meillerie and the range of Alps above Boveret and St. Gingo. Near it, on a hill behind, is a torrent: below it, washing its walls, the lake has been fathomed to the depth of 800 feet French measure: within it are a range of dungeons, in

\* FRIZZII—"History of Ferrara."

which the early reformers, and subsequently prisoners of state, were confined. Across one of the vaults is a beam black with age, on which we were informed that the condemned were formerly executed. In the cells are seven pillars, or, rather, eight, one being half merged in the wall; in some of these are rings for the fetters and the fettered: in the pavement the steps of Bonnivard have left their traces. He was confined here several years. It is by this castle that Rousseau has fixed the catastrophe of his *Héloïse*, in the rescue of one of her children by Julie from the water; the shock of which, and the illness produced by the immersion, is the cause of her death. The château is large, and seen along the lake for a great distance. The walls are white.

Page 330, col. 2.

"And then there was a little isle." Between the entrances of the Rhone and Villeneuve, not far from Chillon, is a very small island; the only one I could perceive, in my voyage round and over the lake, within its circumference. It contains a few trees (I think not above three), and from its singleness and diminutive size has a peculiar effect upon the view.

## MAZEPPA.

Page 332, col. 2.

"Rich as a salt or silver mine." This comparison of a "salt mine" may, perhaps, be permitted to a Pole, as the wealth of the country consists greatly in the salt mines.

## THE ISLAND.

Page 342, col. 1.

"And bread itself is gather'd as a fruit." The now celebrated bread-fruit, to transplant which Captain Bligh's expedition was undertaken.

Page 342, col. 2.

"How pleasant were the songs of Toobonai." The first three sections are taken from an actual song of the Tonga Islanders, of which a prose translation is given in "Mariner's Account of the Tonga Islands." Toobonai is not however one of them; but was one of those where Christian and the mutineers took refuge. I have altered and added, but have retained as much as possible of the original.

Page 344, col. 2.

"As Ishmael, wafted on his desert-ship." The "ship of the desert" is the Oriental figure for the camel or dromedary; and they deserve the metaphor well,—the former for his endurance, the latter for his swiftness.

Page 344, col. 2.

"Beyond itself, and must retrace its way."

"Lucullus, when frugality could charm,"

Had roasted turnips in the Sabine farm,"—

POPE.

Page 344, col. 2.

"Had formed his glorious namesake's counterpart." The consul Nero, who made the unequalled march which deceived Hannibal, and defeated As-

drubal; thereby accomplishing an achievement almost unrivalled in military annals. The first intelligence of his return, to Hannibal, was the sight of Asdrubal's head thrown into his camp. When Hannibal saw this, he exclaimed with a sigh, that "Rome would now be the mistress of the world." And yet to this victory of Nero's it might be owing that his imperial namesake reigned at all. But the infamy of the one has eclipsed the glory of the other. When the name of "Nero" is heard, who thinks of the consul?—But such are human things!

Page 345, col. 2.

"And Loch-na-gar with Ida look'd o'er Troy." When very young, about eight years of age, after an attack of the scarlet fever at Aberdeen, I was removed by medical advice into the Highlands. Here I passed occasionally some summers, and from this period I date my love of mountainous countries. I can never forget the effect, a few years afterwards, in England, of the only thing I had long seen, even in miniature, of a mountain, in the Malvern Hills. After I returned to Cheltenham, I used to watch them every afternoon, at sunset, with a sensation which I cannot describe. This was boyish enough; but I was then only thirteen years of age, and it was in the holidays.

Page 346, col. 2.

"Sung sweetly to the rose the day's farewell." The now well-known story of the loves of the nightingale and rose need not be more than alluded to, being sufficiently familiar to the Western as to the Eastern reader.

Page 347, col. 1.

"Than breathes his mimic murmurer in the shell." If the reader will apply to his ear the sea-shell on his chimney-piece, he will be aware of what is alluded to. If the text should appear obscure, he will find in "Gebir" the same idea better expressed in two lines. The poem I never read, but have heard the lines quoted by a more recondite reader—who seems to be of a different opinion from the editor of the Quarterly Review, who qualified it, in his answer to the Critical Reviewer of his Juvenal, as trash of the worst and most insane description. It is to Mr. Landor, the author of "Gebir," so qualified, and of some Latin poems, which vie with Martial or Catullus in obscenity, that the immaculate Mr. Southey addresses his declamation against impurity!

Page 347, col. 2.

"But deem him sailor or philosopher." Hobbes, the father of Locke's and other philosophy, was an inveterate smoker,—even to pipes beyond computation.

Page 347, col. 2.

"Flock o'er the deck, in Neptune's borrow'd car." This rough but jovial ceremony, used in crossing the line, has been so often and so well described, that it need not be more than alluded to.

Page 348, col. 2.

"Right," quoth Ben, "that will do for the marines." "That will do for the marines, but the sailors won't believe it," is an old saying; and one of the few fragments of former jealousies which still survive (in jest only) between these gallant services.

Page 349, col. 1.

"No less of human bravery than the brave!"] Archidanius, king of Sparta, and son of Agesilaus, when he saw a machine invented for the casting of stones and darts, exclaimed that it was the "grave of valour." The same story has been told of some knights on the first application of gun-powder; but the original anecdote is in Plutarch.

Page 352, col. 2.

"Whose only portal was the keyless wave."] Of this cave (which is no fiction) the original will be found in the ninth chapter of "Mariner's Account of the Tonga Islands." I have taken the poetical liberty to transplant it to Toobonal, the last island where any distinct account is left of Christian and his comrades.

Page 353, col. 1.

"The fretted pinnacle, the aisle, the nave."] This may seem too minute for the general outline (in Mariner's Account) from which it is taken. But few men have travelled without seeing something of the kind—on land, that is. Without adverting to Ellora, in Mungo Park's last journal, he mentions having met with a rock or mountain so exactly resembling a Gothic cathedral, that only minute inspection could convince him that it was a work of nature.

Page 353, col. 2.

"With each new being born or to be born."] The reader will recollect the epigram of the Greek anthology, or its translation into most of the modern languages:—

"Who'er thou art, thy master see—  
He was, or is, or is to be."

Page 354, col. 1.

"The kindling ashes to his kindled breast."] The tradition is attached to the story of Eloisa, that when her body was lowered into the grave of Abelard (who had been buried twenty years), he opened his arms to receive her.

Page 355, col. 1.

"He tore the topmost button from his vest."] In Thibault's account of Frederic the Second of Prussia, there is a singular relation of a young Frenchman, who with his mistress appeared to be of some rank. He enlisted and deserted at Schweidnitz; and after a desperate resistance was retaken, having killed an officer, who attempted to seize him after he was wounded, by the discharge of his musket loaded with a *button* of his uniform. Some circumstances on his court-martial raised a great interest amongst his judges, who wished to discover his real situation in life, which he offered to disclose, but to the king only, to whom he requested permission to write. This was refused, and Frederic was filled with the greatest indignation, from baffled curiosity or some other motive, when he understood that his request had been denied.

## THE PROPHECY OF DANTE.

Page 361, col. 1.

"Midst whom my own bright Beatrice bless'd."] The reader is requested to adopt the Italian pronunciation of Beatrice, sounding all the syllables.

Page 361, col. 1.

"My paradise had still been incomplete."]

"Che sol per le belle opre  
Che fanno in Cielo il sole e l'altre stelle  
Dentro di lui' *si crede il Paradiso*,  
Così se guardi fiso  
Pensar ben dèi ch' ogni terren' piacere."

Canzone, in which Dante describes the person of Beatrice, Strophe third.

Page 361, col. 2.

"I would have had my Florence great and free."]

"L'Esilio che m'è dato onor mi tegno

\* \* \* \* \*  
Cader tra' bouni è pur di lode degno."

*Sonnet of Dante,*

in which he represents Right, Generosity, and Temperance as banished from among men, and seeking refuge from Love, who inhabits his bosom.

Page 361, col. 2.

"And doom this body forfeit to the fire."] "Ut si quis predictorum ullo tempore in fortiam dicti communis pervenerit, talis perveniens igne comburatur, sic quod moriatur." Second sentence of Florence against Dante, and the fourteen accused with him. The Latin is worthy of the sentence.

Page 363, col. 1.

"Where yet my boys are, and that fatal she."]

This lady, whose name was *Gemma*, sprung from one of the most powerful Guelph families named Donati. Corso Donati was the principal adversary of the Ghibellines. She is described as being "*Admodum morosa, ut de Xantippe Socratis philosophi conjuge scriptum esse legimus*," according to Giannozzo Manetti. But Lionardo Aretino is scandalised with Boccaccio, in his Life of Dante, for saying that literary men should not marry. "Qui il Boccaccio non ha pazienza, e dice, le mogli esser contrarie agli studj; e non si ricorda che Socrate il più nobile filosofo che mai fosse, ebbe moglie e figliuoli e uffici della Repubblica nella sua Città; e Aristotele che, &c. &c., ebbe due mogli in varj templi, ed ebbe figliuoli, e ricchezze assai.—E Marco Tullio—e Catone—e Varrone—e Seneca—ebbero moglie." &c. &c. It is odd that honest Lionardo's examples, with the exception of Seneca, and, for anything I know, of Aristotle, are not the most felicitous. Tully's Terentia, and Socrates' Xantippe, by no means contributed to their husbands' happiness, whatever they might do to their philosophy—Cato gave away his wife—of Varro's we know nothing—and of Seneca's, only that she was disposed to die with him, but recovered and lived several years afterwards. But says Lionardo, "L'uomo è animale civile, secondo piace a tutti i filosofi." And thence concludes that the greatest proof of the *anima's* civism is "la prima congiunzione, dalla quale multiplicata nasce la Città."

Page 364, col. 1.

"Nine moons shall rise o'er scenes like this and set."] See "Sacco di Roma," generally attributed to Guicciardini. There is another written by a Jacopo Buonaparte.

Page 365, col. 2.

"Conquerors on foreign shores, and the far wave."] Alexander of Parma, Spinola, Pescara, Eugene of Savoy, Montecucco.

Page 365, col. 2.

"Discoverers of new worlds, which take their name."] Columbus, Americus Vesputius, Sebastian Cabot.

Page 365, col. 2.

"He who once enters in a tyrant's hall."] A verse from the Greek tragedians, with which Pompey took leave of Cornelia on entering the boat in which he was slain.

Page 365, col. 2.

"A captive, sees his half of manhood gone."] The verse and sentiment are taken from Homer.

Page 366, col. 1.

"And he, their prince, shall rank among my peers."] Petrarch.

Page 367, col. 2.

"A dome, its image, while the base expands."] The Cupola of St. Peter's.

Page 367, col. 2.

"His chisel bid the Hebrew, at whose word."] The statue of Moses on the monument of Julius II.

## SONETTO

Di Giovanni Battista Zappi.

Chi è costui, che in dura pietra ascolto,  
Siede gigante; e le più illustre, e conte  
Opere dell' arte avvanza, e ha vive, e pronte  
Le labbia sì, che le parole ascolto?  
Quest' è Mosè; ben me l' diceva il folto  
Onor del mento, e l' doppio raggio in fronte,  
Quest' è Mosè, quando scendea del monte,  
E gran parte del Nume avea nel volto.  
Tal era allor, che le sonanti, e vaste  
Acque ei sospese a se d' intorno, e tale  
Quando il mar chiuse, e ne fè tomba altrui.  
E voi sue turbe un rio vitello alzaste?  
Alzata avete imago a questa eguale!  
Ch' era men fallo l' adorar costui.

Page 367, col. 2.

"Over the damn'd before the Judgment-throne."] The Last Judgment, in the Sistine Chapel.

Page 367, col. 2.

"The stream of his great thoughts shall spring from me."] I have read somewhere (if I do not err, for I cannot recollect where), that Dante was so great a favourite of Michael Angelo's, that he had designed the whole of the Divina Commedia: but that the volume containing these studies was lost by sea.

Page 368, col. 1.

"Her charms to pontiffs proud, who but employ."] See the treatment of Michael Angelo by Julius II., and his neglect by Leo X.

Page 368, col. 2.

"What have I done to thee, my people?" Stern.] "E scrisse più volte non solamente a particolari cittadini del reggimento, ma ancora al popolo, e intra l'altre una Epistola assai lunga che comincia: '*Popule mi, quid feci tibi?*'" *Vita di Dante scritta da Lionardo Aretino.*

## THE MORGANTE MAGGIORE.

Page 376, col. 1.

"He gave him such a punch upon the head."] "Gli dette in su la testa un gran punzone." It is strange that Pulci should have literally anticipated the technical terms of my old friend and master, Jackson, and the art which he has carried to its highest pitch. "A punch on the head," or "a punch in the head,"—"un punzone in su la testa,"—is the exact and frequent phrase of our best pugilists, who little dream that they are talking the purest Tuscan.



## MANFRED.

Page 386, col. 1.

"It is not noon—the sunbow's rays still arch."] This iris is formed by the rays of the sun over the lower part of the Alpine torrents: it is exactly like a rainbow come down to pay a visit, and so close that you may walk into it: this effect lasts till noon.

Page 387, col. 1.

"Eros and Anteros, at Gadara." The philosopher Jamblicus. The story of the raising of Eros and Anteros may be found in his Life by Eupapius. It is well told.

Page 388, col. 1.

"In words of dubious import, but fulfill'd."] The story of Pausanias, king of Sparta (who commanded the Greeks at the battle of Plataea, and afterwards perished for an attempt to betray the Lacedæmonians), and Cleonice, is told in Plutarch's Life of Cimón; and in the Laconics of Pausanias the sophist, in his description of Greece.

Page 393, col. 2.

"Of undiseased mankind, the giant sons."] "And it came to pass, that the *Sons of God* saw the daughters of men, that they were fair," &c.—"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the *Sons of God* came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown."—*Genesis*, ch. vi. verses 2 and 4.



## MARINO FALIERO, DOGE OF VENICE.

## APPENDIX.

## NOTE A.

I am obliged for the following excellent translation of the old Chronicle to Mr. F. Cohen, to whom the reader will find himself indebted for a version that I could not myself—though after many years' intercourse with Italian—have given by any means so purely and so faithfully.

## STORY OF MARINO FALIERO, DOGE XLIX. MCCCLIV.

On the eleventh day of September, in the year of our Lord 1354, Marino Faliero was elected and chosen to be the Duke of the Commonwealth of Venice. He was Count of Valdemarino, in the Marches of Treviso, and a knight, and a wealthy man to boot.



As soon as the election was completed, it was resolved in the Great Council, that a deputation of twelve should be despatched to Marino Faliero the Duke, who was then on his way from Rome; for when he was chosen, he was ambassador at the court of the Holy Father, at Rome,—the Holy Father himself held his court at Avignon. When Messer Marino Faliero the Duke was about to land in this city, on the 5th day of October, 1354, a thick haze came on and darkened the air: and he was enforced to land on the place of St. Mark, between the two columns, on the spot where evil-doers are put to death; and all thought that this was the worst of tokens.—Nor must I forget to write that which I have read in a chronicle. When Messer Marino Faliero was Podesta and Captain of Treviso, the Bishop delayed coming in with the holy sacrament, on a day when a procession was to take place. Now, the said Marino Faliero was so very proud and wrathful, that he buffeted the Bishop, and almost struck him to the ground: and, therefore, Heaven allowed Marino Faliero to go out of his right senses, in order that he might bring himself to an evil death.

When this Duke had held the dukedom during nine months and six days, he, being wicked and ambitious, sought to make himself Lord of Venice, in the manner which I have read in an ancient chronicle. When the Thursday arrived upon which they were wont to hunt the bull, the bull hunt took place as usual; and, according to the usage of those times, after the bull hunt had ended, they all proceeded unto the palace of the Duke, and assembled together in one of his halls; and they disported themselves with the women. And until the first bell tolled they danced, and then a banquet was served up. My Lord the Duke paid the expenses thereof, provided he had a Duchess, and after the banquet they all returned to their homes.

Now to this feast there came a certain Ser Michele Steno, a gentleman of poor estate and very young, but crafty and daring, and who loved one of the damsels of the Duchess. Ser Michele stood amongst the women upon the solajo; and he behaved indiscreetly, so that my Lord the Duke ordered that he should be kicked off the solajo; and the esquires of the Duke fung him down from the solajo accordingly. Ser Michele thought that such an affront was beyond all bearing; and when the feast was over, and all other persons had left the palace, he, continuing heated with anger, went to the hall of audience, and wrote certain unseemly words relating to the Duke and the Duchess upon the chair in which the Duke was used to sit; for in those days the Duke did not cover his chair with cloth of sendal, but he sat in a chair of wood. Ser Michele wrote thereon—“*Marin Falier, the husband of the fair wife; others kiss her, but he keeps her.*” In the morning the words were seen, and the matter was considered to be very scandalous; and the Senate commanded the Avogadori of the Commonwealth to proceed therein with the greatest diligence. A largess of great amount was immediately proffered by the Avogadori, in order to discover who had written these words. And at length it was known that Michele Steno had written them. It was resolved in the Council of Forty that he should be arrested; and he then confessed that in the fit of vexation and spite, occasioned by his being thrust off the solajo in the presence of his mistress, he had written the words. Therefore the Council debated thereon. And the Council took his youth into consideration, and that he was a lover; and

therefore they adjudged that he should be kept in close confinement during two months, and that afterwards he should be banished from Venice and the state during one year. In consequence of this merciful sentence the Duke became exceedingly wroth, it appearing to him, that the Council had not acted in such a manner as was required by the respect due to his ducal dignity; and he said that they ought to have condemned Ser Michele to be hanged by the neck, or at least to be banished for life.

Now it was fated that my Lord Duke Marino was to have his head cut off. And as it is necessary when any effect is to be brought about, that the cause of such effect must happen, it therefore came to pass, that on the very day after sentence had been pronounced on Ser Michele Steno, being the first day of Lent, a gentleman of the house of Barbaro, a choleric gentleman, went to the arsenal, and required certain things of the masters of the galleys. This he did in the presence of the Admiral of the arsenal, and he, hearing the request, answered,—No, it cannot be done. High words arose between the gentleman and the Admiral, and the gentleman struck him with his fist just above the eye; and as he happened to have a ring on his finger, the ring cut the Admiral and drew blood. The Admiral, all bruised and bloody, ran straight to the Duke to complain, and with the intent of praying him to inflict some heavy punishment upon the gentleman of Cà Barbaro.—“What wouldst thou have me do for thee?” answered the Duke:—“think upon the shameful gibe which hath been written concerning me: and think on the manner in which they have punished that ribald Michele Steno, who wrote it; and see how the Council of Forty respect our person.”—Upon this the Admiral answered,—“My Lord Duke, if you would wish to make yourself a prince, and to cut all those cuckoldy gentlemen to pieces, I have the heart, if you do but help me, to make you prince of all this state; and then you may punish them all.” Hearing this, the Duke said,—“How can such a matter be brought about?”—and so they discoursed thereon.

The Duke called for his nephew, Ser Bertuccio Faliero, who lived with him in the palace, and they communed about this plot. And without leaving the place, they sent for Phillip Calendaro, a seaman of great repute, and for Bertuccio Israello, who was exceedingly wily and cunning. Then taking counsel amongst themselves, they agreed to call in some others; and so, for several nights successively, they met with the Duke at home in his palace. And the following men were called in singly; to wit:—Niccolo Fagiuolo, Giovanni da Corfu, Stefano Fagiano, Niccolo dalle Bende, Niccolo Biondo, and Stefano Trivisano.—It was concerted that sixteen or seventeen leaders should be stationed in various parts of the city, each being at the head of forty men, armed and prepared; but the followers were not to know their destination. On the appointed day they were to make affrays amongst themselves here and there, in order that the Duke might have a pretence for tolling the bells of San Marco; these bells are never rung but by the order of the Duke. And at the sound of the bells, these sixteen or seventeen, with their followers, were to come to San Marco, through the streets which open upon the Piazza. And when the noble and leading citizens should come into the Piazza, to know the cause of the riot, then the conspirators were to cut them in pieces; and this work being finished, my Lord Marino Faliero the Duke was to be proclaimed the Lord of Venice. Things



having been thus settled, they agreed to fulfil their intent on Wednesday, the 15th day of April, in the year 1355. So covertly did they plot, that no one ever dreamt of their machinations.

But the Lord, who hath always helped this most glorious city, and who, loving its righteousness and holiness, hath never forsaken it, inspired one Beltramo Bergamasco to be the cause of bringing the plot to light, in the following manner. This Beltramo, who belonged to Ser Niccolò Lioni of Santo Stefano, had heard a word or two of what was to take place; and so, in the above-mentioned month of April, he went to the house of the aforesaid Ser Niccolò Lioni, and told him all the particulars of the plot. Ser Niccolò, when he heard all these things, was struck dead, as it were, with affright. He heard all the particulars; and Beltramo prayed him to keep it all secret; and if he told Ser Niccolò, it was in order that Ser Niccolò might stop at home on the 15th of April, and thus save his life. Beltramo was going, but Ser Niccolò ordered his servants to lay hands upon him, and lock him up. Ser Niccolò then went to the house of Messer Giovanni Gradenigo Nasoni, who afterwards became Duke, and who also lived at Santo Stefano, and told him all. The matter seemed to him to be of the very greatest importance, as indeed it was; and they two went to the house of Ser Marco Cornaro, who lived at San Felice; and, having spoken with him, they all three then determined to go back to the house of Ser Niccolò Lioni, to examine the said Beltramo; and having questioned him, and heard all that he had to say, they left him in confinement. And then they all three went into the sacristy of San Salvatore, and sent their men to summon the Councillors, the Avogadori, the Capi de' Dieci, and those of the Great Council.

When all were assembled, the whole story was told to them. They were struck dead, as it were, with affright. They determined to send for Beltramo. He was brought in before them. They examined him, and ascertained that the matter was true; and, although they were exceedingly troubled, yet they determined upon their measures. And they sent for the Capi de' Quarante, the Signori di Notte, the Capi de' Sestieri, and the Cinque della Pace; and they were ordered to associate to their men other good men and true, who were to proceed to the houses of the ringleaders of the conspiracy, and secure them. And they secured the foreman of the arsenal, in order that the conspirators might not do mischief. Towards nightfall they assembled in the palace. When they were assembled in the palace, they caused the gates of the quadrangle of the palace to be shut. And they sent to the keeper of the Bell-tower, and forbade the tolling of the bells. All this was carried into effect. The before-mentioned conspirators were secured, and they were brought to the palace; and, as the Council of Ten saw that the Duke was in the plot, they resolved that twenty of the leading men of the state should be associated to them, for the purpose of consultation and deliberation, but that they should not be allowed to ballot.

The counsellors were the following:—Ser Giovanni Mocenigo, of the Sestiero of San Marco; Ser Almorio Veniero da Santa Marina, of the Sestiero of Castello; Ser Tomaso Viadro, of the Sestiero of Canaregio; Ser Giovanni Sanudo, of the Sestiero of Santa Croce; Ser Pietro Trivisano, of the Sestiero of San Paolo; Ser Pantalone Barbo li Grando, of the Sestiero of Ossoduro. The Avogadori of the Commonwealth were Zufredo Morosini, and Ser

Orlo Pasqualigo; and these did not ballot. Those of the Council of Ten were Ser Giovanni Marcello, Ser Tomaso Sanudo, and Ser Micheletto Dolfino, the heads of the aforesaid Council of Ten. Ser Luca da Legge, and Ser Pietro da Mosto, inquisitors of the aforesaid Council. And Ser Marco Polani, Ser Marino Veniero, Ser Lando Lombardo, and Ser Nicoletto Trivisano, of Sant' Angelo.

Late in the night, just before the dawning, they chose a junta of twenty noblemen of Venice from amongst the wisest, and the worthiest, and the oldest. They were to give counsel, but not to ballot. And they would not admit any one of Cà Faliero. And Niccolò Faliero, and another Niccolò Faliero, of San Tomaso, were expelled from the Council, because they belonged to the family of the Doge. And this resolution of creating the junta of twenty was much praised throughout the state. The following were the members of the junta of twenty:—Ser Marco 'Ghustiniari, Procuratore, Ser Andrea Erizzo, Procuratore, Ser Lionardo Giustiniari, Procuratore, Ser Andrea Contarini, Ser Simone Dandolo, Ser Niccolò Volpe, Ser Giovanni Loredano, Ser Marco Diedo, Ser Giovanni Gradenigo, Ser Andrea Cornaro, Cavaliere, Ser Marco Soranzo, Ser Rinieri da Mosto, Ser Gazano Marcello, Ser Marino Morosini, Ser Stefano Belegno, Ser Niccolò Lioni, Ser Filippo Orlo, Ser Marco Trivisano, Ser Jacopo Bragadino, Ser Giovanni Foscarini.

These twenty were accordingly called in to the Council of Ten; and they sent for my Lord Marino Faliero, the Duke; and my Lord Marino was then consorting in the palace with people of great estate, gentlemen, and other good men, none of whom knew yet how the fact stood.

At the same time Bertuccio Israello, who, as one of the ringleaders, was to head the conspirators in Santa Croce, was arrested and bound, and brought before the Council. Zanello del Brin, Nicoletto di Rosa, Nicoletto Alberto, and the Guardiaga, were also taken, together with several seamen, and people of various ranks. These were examined, and the truth of the plot was ascertained.

On the 16th of April judgment was given in the Council of Ten, that Filippo Calendaro and Bertuccio Israello should be hanged upon the red pillars of the balcony of the palace, from which the Duke is wont to look at the bull hunt: and they were hanged with gags in their mouths.

The next day the following were condemned:—Niccolò Zucucolo, Nicoletto Blondo, Nicoletto Doro, Marco Gluda, Jacomello Dagolino, Nicoletto Fidele, the son of Filippo Calendaro, Marco Torello, called Israello, Stefano Trivisano, the money-changer of Santa Margherita, and Antonio dalle Bende. These were all taken at Chiozza, for they were endeavouring to escape. Afterwards, by virtue of the sentence which was passed upon them in the Council of Ten, they were hanged on successive days; some singly and some in couples, upon the columns of the palace, beginning from the red columns, and so going onwards towards the canal. And other prisoners were discharged, because, although they had been involved in the conspiracy, yet they had not assisted in it: for they were given to understand by some of the heads of the plot, that they were to come armed and prepared for the service of the state, and in order to secure certain criminals; and they knew nothing else. Nicoletto Alberto, the Guardiaga, and Bartolommeo Ciricolo and his son, and several others, who were not guilty, were discharged.

On Friday, the 16th day of April, judgment was also given in the aforesaid Council of Ten, that my Lord Marino Faliero, the Duke, should have his head cut off; and that the execution should be done on the landing-place of the stone staircase, where the Dukes take their oath when they first enter the palace. On the following day, the 17th of April, the doors of the palace being shut, the Duke had his head cut off, about the hour of noon. And the cap of estate was taken from the Duke's head before he came down-stairs. When the execution was over, it is said that one of the Council of Ten went to the columns of the palace over against the place of St. Mark, and that he showed the bloody sword unto the people, crying out with a loud voice—"The terrible doom hath fallen upon the traitor!"—and the doors were opened, and the people all rushed in, to see the corpse of the Duke, who had been beheaded.

It must be known that Ser Giovanni Sanudo, the councillor, was not present when the aforesaid sentence was pronounced; because he was unwell and remained at home. So that only fourteen balloted; that is to say, five councillors, and nine of the Council of Ten. And it was adjudged, that all the lands and chattels of the Duke, as well as of the other traitors, should be forfeited to the state. And as a grace to the Duke, it was resolved in the Council of Ten, that he should be allowed to dispose of two thousand ducats out of his own property. And it was resolved, that all the councillors, and all the Avogadori of the Commonwealth, those of the Council of Ten, and the members of the junta, who had assisted in passing sentence on the Duke and the other traitors, should have the privilege of carrying arms both by day and by night in Venice, and from Grado to Cavazere. And they were also to be allowed two footmen carrying arms, the aforesaid footmen living and boarding with them in their own houses. And he who did not keep two footmen might transfer the privilege to his sons or his brothers; but only to two. Permission of carrying arms was also granted to the four Notaries of the Chancery, that is to say, of the Supreme Court, who took the depositions; and they were, Amedeo, Nicoletto di Lorino, Steffanello, and Pietro de Compostelli, the secretaries of the Signori di Notte.

After the traitors had been hanged, and the Duke had had his head cut off, the state remained in great tranquillity and peace. And, as I have read in a Chronicle, the corpse of the Duke was removed in a barge, with eight torches, to his tomb in the church of San Giovanni e Paolo, where it was buried. The tomb is now in that aisle in the middle of the little church of Santa Maria della Pace which was built by Bishop Gabriel of Bergamo. It is a coffin of stone, with these words engraven thereon: "*Heic jacet Dominus Marinus Faliero Dux.*"—And they did not paint his portrait in the hall of the Great Council;—but in the place where it ought to have been, you see these words:—"*Hic est locus Marini Faliero, decapitati pro crimibus.*"—And it is thought that his house was granted to the church of Sant' Apostolo; it was that great one near the bridge. Yet this could not be the case, or else the family bought it back from the church; for it still belongs to Cà Faliero. I must not refrain from noting, that some wished to write the following words in the place where his portrait ought to have been, as aforesaid:—"*Marinus Faliero Dux, temeritas me cepit. Pœnas luit, decapitatus pro crimibus.*"—Others, also,

indited a couplet, worthy of being inscribed upon his tomb.

"*Dux Venetum facit heic, patriam qui proderet  
tentans,  
Sceptra, decus, censum perdidit, atque caput.*"

NOTE B.

### PETRARCH ON THE CONSPIRACY OF MARINO FALIERO.

"Al giovane Doge Andrea Dandolo succedette un vecchio, il quale tardi si pose al timone della repubblica, ma sempre prima di quel, che facea d' uopo a lui, ed alla patria: egli è Marino Faliero, personaggio a me noto per antica dimestichezza. Falsa era l' opinione intorno a lui, giacchè egli si mostrò fornito più di coraggio, che di senno. Non pago della prima dignità, entro con sinistro piede nel pubblico Palazzo: imperciocchè questo Doge dei Veneti, magistrato sacro in tutti i secoli, che dagli antichi fu sempre venerato qual nume in quella città, l' altr' jeri fu decollato nel vestibolo dell' istesso Palazzo. Discorrerei fin dal principio le cause di un tale evento, e così vario, ed ambiguo non ne fosse il grido. Nessuno però lo scusa, tutti affermano, che egli abbia voluto cangiar qualche cosa nell' ordine della repubblica a lui tramandato dai maggiori. Che desiderava egli di più? Io son d' avviso, che egli abbia ottenuto ciò, che non si concedette a nessun altro: mentre adempiva gli uffici di legato presso il Pontefice, e sulle rive del Rodano trattava la pace, che io prima di lui avevo indarno tentato di conchiudere, gli fu conferito l' onore del Ducato, che ne chiedeva, ne s' aspettava. Tornato in patria, pensò a quello, cui nessuno non pose mente giammai, e soffrì quello che a niuno accadde mai di soffrire: giacchè in quel luogo celeberrimo, e chiarissimo, e bellissimo infra tutti quelli, che io vidi, ove i suoi antenati avevano ricevuti grandissimi onori in mezzo alle pompe trionfali, ivi egli fu trascinò in modo servile, e spogliato delle insegne ducali, perdette la testa, e macchiò col proprio sangue le soglie del tempio, l' atrio del Palazzo, e le scale marmoree rendute spesse volte illustri o dalle solenni festività, o dalle ostili spoglie. Ho notato il luogo, ora noto il tempo: è l' anno del Natale di Cristo, 1355, fu il giorno 13 d' Aprile. Si alto è il grido sparso, che se alcuno esaminerà la disciplina, e le costumanze di quella città, e quanto mutamento di cose venga minacciato dalla morte di un sol uomo (quantunque molti altri, come narrano, essendo complici, o subirono l' istesso supplicio, o lo aspettano) si accorgerà, che nulla di più grande avvenne ai nostri tempi nella Italia. Tu forse qui attendi il mio giudizio: assolvo il popolo, se credere alla fama, benchè abbia potuto e castigare più mitemente, e con maggior dolcezza vendicare il suo dolore: ma non così facilmente, si modera un' ira giusta insieme, e grande in un numero popolo principalmente, nel quale il precipitoso, ed instabile volgo aguzza gli stimoli dell' irraccondia con rapidi, e sconsigliati clamori. Compatisco, e nell' istesso tempo mi adiro con quell' infelice uomo, il quale adorno di un' insolito onore, non so, che cosa si volesse negli estremi anni della sua vita: la calamità di lui diviene sempre più grave, perchè dalla sentenza contra di esso promulgata aperirà, che egli fu non solo misero, ma insano, e demente, e che con vane arti si usurpo per tanti anni una falsa fama di sapienza. Ammonisco i Dogi, i quali gli succede-

rano, che questo e un' esempio posto innanzi ai loro occhi, quale specchio, nel quale veggano d'essere non Signori, ma Duci, anzi nemmeno Duci, ma onorati servi della Repubblica. Tu sta sano; e giacché fittuano le pubbliche cose, sforsiamoci di governar modestissimamente i privati nostri affari."—LEVATI, *Viaggi di Petrarca*, vol. iv, p. 323.

The above Italian translation from the Latin epistles of Petrarch proves—1stly, That Marino Faliero was a personal friend of Petrarch's; "antica dinistiezza," old intimacy, is the phrase of the poet. 2ndly, That Petrarch thought that he had more courage than conduct, "più di coraggio che di senno." 3rdly, That there was some jealousy on the part of Petrarch; for he says that Marino Faliero was treating of the peace which he himself had "vainly attempted to conclude." 4thly, That the honour of the Dukedom was conferred upon him, which he neither sought nor expected, "che nè chiedeva nè aspettava," and which had never been granted to any other in like circumstances, "ciò che non si concedette a nessun altro," a proof of the high esteem in which he must have been held. 5thly, That he had a reputation for wisdom, only forfeited by the last enterprise of his life, "si usurpò per tanti anni una falsa fama di sapienza."—"He had usurped for so many years a false fame of wisdom," rather a difficult task, I should think. People are generally found out before eighty years of age, at least in a republic.—From these, and the other historical notes which I have collected, it may be inferred, that Marino Faliero possessed many of the qualities, but not the success of a hero; and that his passions were too violent. The puffy and ignorant account of Dr. Moore falls to the ground. Petrarch says, "that there had been no greater event in his times" (*our times* literally), "nostri tempi," in Italy. He also differs from the historian in saying that Faliero was "on the banks of the Rhone," instead of at Rome, when elected: the other accounts say, that the deputation of the Venetian senate met him at Ravenna. How this may have been, it is not for me to decide, and is of no great importance. Had the man succeeded, he would have changed the face of Venice, and perhaps of Italy. As it is, what are they both?

## NOTE C.

## VENETIAN SOCIETY AND MANNERS.

"Vice without splendour, sin without relief  
Even from the gloss of love to smooth it o'er;  
But, in its stead, coarse lusts of habitude," &c.

[See p. 442.]

"To these attacks so frequently pointed by the government against the clergy,—to the continual struggles between the different constituted bodies,—to these enterprises carried on by the mass of the nobles against the depositaries of power,—to all those projects of innovation, which always ended by a stroke of state policy, we must add a cause not less fitted to spread contempt for ancient doctrines; *this was the excess of corruption.*

"That freedom of manners, which had been long boasted of as the principal charm of Venetian society, had degenerated into scandalous licentiousness: the tie of marriage was less sacred in that Catholic country, than among those nations where the laws and religion admit of its being dissolved. Because they could not break the contract, they feigned that it had not existed; and the ground of nullity, immodestly alleged by the married pair, was admitted with equal facility by priests and

magistrates, alike corrupt. These divorces, veiled under another name, became so frequent that the most important act of civil society was discovered to be amenable to a tribunal of exceptions; and to restrain the open scandal of such proceedings became the office of the police. In 1782 the Council of Ten decreed, that every woman who should sue for a dissolution of her marriage should be compelled to await the decision of the judges in some convent, to be named by the court.\* Soon afterwards the same council summoned all causes of that nature before itself.† This infringement on ecclesiastical jurisdiction having occasioned some remonstrance from Rome, the council retained only the right of rejecting the petition of the married persons, and consented to refer such causes to the holy office as it should not previously have rejected.‡

"There was a moment in which, doubtless, the destruction of private fortunes, the ruin of youth, the domestic discord occasioned by these abuses, determined the government to depart from its established maxims concerning the freedom of manners allowed the subject. All the courtesans were banished from Venice; but their absence was not enough to reclaim and bring back good morals to a whole people brought up in the most scandalous licentiousness. Depravity reached the very bosom of private families, and even into the cloister; and they found themselves obliged to recall, and even to indemnify,§ women who sometimes gained possession of important secrets, and who might be usefully employed in the ruin of men whose fortunes might have rendered them dangerous. Since that time licentiousness has gone on increasing; and we have seen mothers, not only selling the innocence of their daughters, but selling it by a contract, authenticated by the signature of a public officer, and the performance of which was secured by the protection of the laws.||

"The parlours of the convents of noble ladies and the houses of the courtesans, though the police carefully kept up a number of spies about them, were the only assemblies for society in Venice; and in these two places, so different from each other, there was equal freedom. Music, collations, gallantry, were not more forbidden in the parlours than at the casinos. There were a number of casinos for the purpose of public assemblies, where gaming was the principal pursuit of the company. It was a strange sight to see persons of either sex masked, or grave in their magisterial robes, round a table, invoking chance, and giving way at once instant to the agonies of despair, at the next to the illusions of hope, and that without uttering a single word.

"The rich had private casinos, but they lived *incognito* in them; and the wives whom they abandoned found compensation in the liberty they enjoyed. The corruption of morals had deprived them of their empire. We have just reviewed the whole history of Venice, and we have not once seen them exercise the slightest influence."—DARU: *Hist. de la Répub. de Venise*, vol. v. p. 95.

\* Correspondence of M. Schlick, French chargé d'affaires. Despatch of 24th August, 1782.

† *Ibid.* Despatch 31st August.

‡ *Ibid.* Despatch of 3rd September, 1785.

§ The decree for their recall designates them as *nostre benemerite meretrici*; a fund and some houses, called *Casa rampane*, were assigned to them; hence the opprobrious appellation of *Carampane*.

|| Mayer, Description of Venice, vol. ii.; and M. Archenholz, Picture of Italy, vol. i. ch. 2.

## NOTES.

Page 404, col. 2.

"I smote the tardy bishop at Treviso." An historical fact. See Marin Sanuto's "Lives of the Doges."

Page 406, col. 2.

"*Doge (aside).* Saint Mark's shall strike that hour!" The bells of San Marco were never rung but by order of the Doge. One of the pretexts for ringing this alarm was to have been an announcement of the appearance of a Genoese fleet off the Lagoon.

Page 407, col. 2.

"A gondola, with one oar only, will." A gondola is not like a common boat, but is as easily rowed with one oar as with two (though, of course, not so swiftly), and often is so from motives of privacy; and, since the decay of Venice, of economy.

Page 418, col. 1.

"Engaged in secret to the Signory." An historical fact. See APPENDIX, Note A.

Page 429, col. 1.

"Within our palace precincts at San Polo." The Doge's family palace.

Page 434, col. 1.

"Of the red columns, where, on festal Thursday." "Giovèdi grasso."—"fat or greasy Thursday,"—which I cannot literally translate in the text, was the day.

Page 434, col. 1.

"Guards! let their mouths be gagged even in the act." Historical fact. See Sanuto, APPENDIX, Note A.

Page 436, col. 2.

"Ben. Say, conscript fathers, shall she be admitted?" The Venetian senate took the same title as the Roman, of "conscript fathers."

Page 441, col. 2.

"*Doge.* 'Tis with age, then." This was the actual reply of Bailli, maître of Paris, to a Frenchman who made him the same reproach on his way to execution, in the earliest part of their revolution. I find in reading over (since the completion of this tragedy), for the first time these six years, "*Venice Preserved*," a similar reply on a different occasion by Renault, and other coincidences arising from the subject. I need hardly remind the gentlest reader, that such coincidences must be accidental, from the very facility of their detection by reference to so popular a play on the stage and in the closet as *Otway's* chef-d'œuvre.

Page 442, col. 1.

"Who shall despise her!—She shall stoop to be." Should the dramatic picture seem harsh, let the reader look to the historical, of the period prophesied, or rather of the few years preceding that period. Voltaire calculated their "*nostre bene merite Meretriciel*" at 12,000 of regulars, without including volunteers and local militia, on what authority I know not; but it is, perhaps, the only part of the population not decreased. Venice once contained two hundred thousand inhabitants: there are now about ninety thousand; and THESE!! few individuals can conceive, and none could describe, the actual state into which the

more than infernal tyranny of Austria has plunged this unhappy city. From the present decay and degeneracy of Venice under the Barbarians, there are some honourable individual exceptions. There is Pasqualigo, the last, and, alas! *posthumous* son of the marriage of the Doges with the Adriatic, who fought his frigate with far greater gallantry than any of his French coadjutors in the memorable action off Lissa. I came home in the squadron with the prizes in 1811, and recollect to have heard Sir William Hoste, and the other officers engaged in that glorious conflict, speak in the highest terms of Pasqualigo's behaviour. There is the Abbate Morelli. There is Alvise Querini, who, after a long and honourable diplomatic career, finds some consolation for the wrongs of his country, in the pursuits of literature with his nephew, Vittor Benzon, the son of the celebrated beauty, the heroine of "*La Biondina in Gondoletta*." There are the patrician poet Morosini, and the poet Lamberti, the author of the "*Blondina*," &c., and many other estimable productions; and, not least in an Englishman's estimation, Madame Micheli, the translator of Shakspeare. There are the young Dandolo and the improvisatore Carrer, and Giuseppe Albrizzi, the accomplished son of an accomplished mother. There is Aglietti, and, were there nothing else, there is the immortality of Canova. Cicognara, Mustoxithi, Bucati, &c. &c., I do not reckon, because the one is a Greek, and the others were born at least a hundred miles off, which, throughout Italy, constitutes, if not a *foreigner*, at least a *stranger* (*forestière*).

Page 442, col. 1.

"Then when the Hebrew's in thy palaces." The chief palaces on the Brenta now belong to the Jews; who in the earlier times of the republic were only allowed to inhabit Mestri, and not to enter the city of Venice. The whole commerce is in the hands of the Jews and Greeks, and the Huns form the garrison.

Page 442, col. 2.

"But in its dead, coarse lusts of habitude." [See APPENDIX, Note C.]

Page 442, col. 2.

"'Gainst which thou wilt not strive, and dar'st not murmur." If the Doge's prophecy seem remarkable, look to the following, made by Alamanni two hundred and seventy years ago:—"There is one very singular prophecy concerning Venice: 'If thou dost not change,' it says to that proud republic, thy liberty, which is already on the wing, will not reckon a century more than the thousandth year.' If we carry back the epocha of Venetian freedom to the establishment of the government under which the republic flourished, we shall find that the date of the election of the first Doge is 697; and if we add one century to a thousand, that is, eleven hundred years, we shall find the sense of the prediction to be literally this: 'Thy liberty will not last till 1797.' Recollect that Venice ceased to be free in the year 1796, the fifth year of the French republic; and you will perceive that there never was prediction more pointed, or more exactly followed by the event. You will, therefore, note as very remarkable the three lines of Alamanni addressed to Venice; which, however, no one has pointed out:—

'Se non cangi pensier, un secol solo  
Non conterà sopra 'l millesimo anno  
Tua libertà, che va fuggendo a volo.'



Many prophecies have passed for such, and many men have been called prophets for much less."—GINGUENÉ, *Hist. Lit. de l'Italie*, t. ix. p. 144.

Page 442, col. 2.

"Thou den of drunkards with the blood of princes!" Of the first fifty Doges, five abdicated—five were banished with their eyes put out—five were MASSACRED—and nine deposed—so that nineteen out of fifty lost the throne by violence, besides two who fell in battle: this occurred long previous to the reign of Marino Faliero. One of his more immediate predecessors, Andrea Dandolo, died of vexation. Marino Faliero himself perished as related. Amongst his successors, Foscari, after seeing his son repeatedly tortured and banished, was deposed, and died of breaking a blood-vessel, on hearing the bell of Saint Mark's toll for the election of his successor. Morosini was impeached for the loss of Candia; but this was previous to his dukedom, during which he conquered the Morea, and was styled the Peloponnesian. Faliero might truly say,—

"Thou den of drunkards with the blood of princes!"

Page 443, col. 2.

"Chief of the Ten." "Un Capo de' Diece" are the words of Sanuto's Chronicle.

## SARDANAPALUS.

Page 445, col. 1.

"And thou, my own Ionian Myrrha, choose." "The Ionian name had been still more comprehensive, having included the Achæans and the Bœotians, who, together with those to whom it was afterwards confined, would make nearly the whole of the Greek nation; and among the Orientals it was always the general name for the Greeks."—MITFORD'S *Greece*, vol. i. p. 199.

Page 448, col. 1.

"Eat, drink, and love; the rest's not worth a fillip." "For this expedition he took only a small chosen body of the phalanx, but all his light troops. In the first day's march he reached Anchialus, a town said to have been founded by the king of Assyria, Sardanapalus. The fortifications, in their magnitude and extent, still in Arrian's time, bore the character of greatness, which the Assyrians appear singularly to have affected in work of the kind. A monument representing Sardanapalus was found there, warranted by an inscription in Assyrian characters, of course in the old Assyrian language, which the Greeks, whether well or ill, interpreted thus: 'Sardanapalus, son of Anacynadarax, in one day founded Anchialus and Tarsus. Eat, drink, play; all other human joys are not worth a fillip.' Supposing this version nearly exact (for Arrian says it was not quite so), whether the purpose has not been to invite to civil order a people disposed to turbulence, rather than to recommend immoderate luxury, may perhaps reasonably be questioned. What, indeed, could be the object of a king of Assyria in founding such towns in a country so distant from his capital, and so divided from it by an immense extent of sandy deserts and lofty mountains, and, still more, how the inhabitants could be at once in circumstances to abandon themselves to the intemperate joys which their prince

has been supposed to have recommended, is not obvious; but it may deserve observation that, in that line of coast, the southern of Lesser Asia, ruins of cities, evidently of an age after Alexander, yet barely named in history, at this day astonish the adventurous traveller by their magnificence and elegance. Amid the desolation which, under a singularly barbarian government, has for so many centuries been daily spreading in the finest countries of the globe, whether more from soil and climate, or from opportunities for commerce, extraordinary means must have been found for communities to flourish there; whence it may seem that the measures of Sardanapalus were directed by juster views than have been commonly ascribed to him; but that monarch having been the last of a dynasty ended by a revolution, obloquy on his memory would follow of course from the policy of his successors and their partisans. The inconsistency of traditions concerning Sardanapalus is striking in Diodorus's account of him."—MITFORD'S *Greece*, vol. ix. p. 311.

Page 478, col. 2.

"Some twenty stadia." About two miles and a half.

## THE TWO FOSCARI.

Page 496, col. 1.

"Created by degrees an ocean Rome." In Lady Morgan's fearless and excellent work upon Italy, I perceive the expression of "Rome of the Ocean" applied to Venice. The same phrase occurs in the "Two Foscari." My publisher can vouch for me, that the tragedy was written and sent to England some time before I had seen Lady Morgan's work, which I only received on the 16th of August. I hasten, however, to notice the coincidence, and to yield the originality of the phrase to her who first placed it before the public.

Page 496, col. 2.

"That melody, which out of tones and tunes." Alluding to the Swiss air and its effects.

Page 504, col. 1.

"There often has been question about you." An historical fact. See DARU, tom. ii.

Page 510, col. 1.

"O'er those they slew. I've heard of widows' tears."—The Venetians appear to have had a particular turn for breaking the hearts of their Doges. The following is another instance of the kind in the Doge Marco Barbarigo; he was succeeded by his brother Agostino Barbarigo, whose chief merit is here mentioned.—"Le doge, blessé de trouver constamment un contradicteur et un censeur si amer dans son frère, lui dit un jour en plein conseil; 'Messire Augustin, vous faites tout votre possible pour hâter ma mort; vous vous flattez de me succéder; mais, si les autres vous connaissent aussi bien que je vous connais, ils n'auront garde de vous éhler.' Là-dessus il se leva, énué de colère, rentra dans son appartement, et mourut quelques jours après. Ce frère, contre lequel il s'était emporté, fut précisément le successeur qu'on lui donna. C'était un mérite dont on aimait à tenir compte; surtout à un parent, de s'être mis en opposition avec le chef de la république."—DARU, *Hist. de Venise*, t. ii. p. 538.

Page 510, col. 2.

"*Lor, (pointing to the Doge's body). That he has paid me!*"'] "*L'ha pagata.*" An historical fact. See *Hist. de Venise*, par P. DARU, t. II. p. 411.

## CAIN.

Page 585, col. 1.

"But the four rivers would not cleanse my soul."'] The "four rivers" which flowed round Eden, and consequently the only waters with which Cain was acquainted upon earth.

## HEAVEN AND EARTH.

Page 587, col. 1.

"Albeit thou watchest with 'the seven.'"'] The archangels, said to be seven in number, and to occupy the eighth rank in the celestial hierarchy.

Page 542, col. 1.

"In a few hours the glorious giants' graves."'] And there were giants in the earth in those days, and after, mighty men, which were of old, men of renown."—*Genesis*.

Page 542, col. 1.

"And heaven set wide her windows; while mankind."'] "The same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened."—*Ibid*.

Page 542, col. 2.

"The scroll of Enoch prophesied it long."'] The book of Enoch, preserved by the Ethiopians, is said by them to be anterior to the flood.

## WERNER.

Page 567, col. 2.

"From the Ravenstone by choking you myself."'] The Ravenstone, "Rubenstein," is the *stone gibbet* of Germany, and so called from the ravens perching on it.

## DEFORMED TRANSFORMED.

Page 597, col. 2.

"Bestrides the Harz Mountain."'] This is a well-known German superstition—a gigantic shadow produced by reflection on the Brocken.

Page 600, col. 1.

"From the red earth, like Adam."'] Adam means "*red earth*," from which the first man was formed.

Page 607, col. 1.

"Weep not—*strike!* for Rome is mourning!"'] Scipio, the second Africanus, is said to have repeated a verse of Homer, and wept over the burning of Carthage. He had better have granted it a capitulation.

## BEPPPO.

Page 618, col. 1.

"The Spaniards call the person a '*Cortejo*.'"'] *Cortejo* is pronounced *Cortejo*, with an aspirate, according to the Arabesque guttural. It means what there is as yet no precise name for in English, though the practice is as common as in any transmontane country whatever.

Page 619, col. 1.

"Raphael, who died in thy embrace, and vies."'] For the received accounts of the cause of Raphael's death, see his *Life*.

Page 619, col. 1.

"While yet Canova can create below?"']

(In talking thus, the writer, more especially

Of women, would be understood to say,

He speaks as a spectator, not officially,

And always, tender, in a modest way;

Perhaps, too, in no very great degree shall be

Appear to have offended in this lay,

Since, as all know, without the sex, our sonnets  
Would seem unfinished, like their untrimm'd  
bonnets.)

(Signed) PRINTER'S DEVIL.

## DON JUAN.

Page 626, col. 1.

"And Wordsworth has his place in the Exchequer."'] Wordsworth's place may be in the Customs—it is, I think, in that or the Exchequer—besides another at Lord Londondale's table, where this poetical charlatan and political parasite licks up the crumbs with a hardened alacrity; the converted Jacobin having long subsided into the clownish sycophant of the worst prejudices of the aristocracy.

Page 626, col. 2.

"And heartless daughters—worn—and pale—and poor."'] "Pale, but not endavourous;"—Milton's two elder daughters are said to have robbed him of his books, besides cheating and plugging him in the economy of his house, &c. &c. His feelings on such an outrage, both as a parent and a scholar, must have been singularly painful. Hayley compares him to Lear. See part third, *Life of Milton*, by W. Hayley (or Hailey, as spelt in the edition before me).

Page 626, col. 2.

"The intellectual emuch Castlerough?"'] Or,—

"Would he subside into a hackney Laureate—

A scribbling, self-sold, soul-hired, scorn'd Is-  
cariot?"

I doubt if "Laureate" and "Is-carlot" be good rhymes, but must say, as Ben Jonson did to Sylvester, who challenged him to rhyme with—

"I, John Sylvester,  
Lay with your sister."

Jonson answered,— "I, Ben Jonson, lay with your wife." Sylvester answered,— "That is not rhyme."— "No," said Ben Jonson; "but it is *true*."



Page 627, col. 1.

"Eutropius of its many masters,—blind." For the character of Eutropius, the eunuch and minister at the court of Arcadius, see Gibbon.

Page 627, col. 1.

"Is it not so, my Tory, Ultra-Julian?" I allude not to our friend Landor's hero, the traitor Count Julian, but to Gibbon's hero, vulgarly yecept "The Apostate."

Page 629, col. 1.

"Save thine 'incomparable oil,' Macassar!" Description des *vertus incomparables* de l'Huile de Macassar."—See the *Advertisement*.

Page 630, col. 2.

"As Numa's (who was also named Pompilius)."

—"*primus qui legibus urbem  
Fundabit, curibus parvis et paupere terrâ  
Missus in imperium magnum.*"—VIRG.

Page 631, col. 2.

"Although Longinus tells us there is no hymn." See Longinus, Section 10, "ἵνα μὴ ἔν τι περὶ αὐτῆς πάθος φαίνεται, παθὼν δὲ σύνδοτος."

Page 631, col. 2.

"They only add them all in an appendix." Fact! There is, or was, such an edition, with all the obnoxious epigrams of Martial placed by themselves at the end.

Page 632, col. 1.

"Which make the reader envy his transgressions." See his Confessions, l. i. c. ix. By the representation which Saint Augustine gives of himself in his youth, it is easy to see that he was what we should call a rake. He avoided the school as the plague; he loved nothing but gaming and public shows; he robbed his father of everything he could find; he invented a thousand lies to escape the rod, which they were obliged to make use of to punish his irregularities.

Page 633, col. 2.

"(T was snow that brought St. Anthony to reason)." For the particulars of St. Anthony's recipe for hot blood in cold weather, see Mr. Alban Butler's "Lives of the Saints."

Page 635, col. 2.

"In feelings quick as Ovid's Miss Medea." See Ovid. de Art. Amand. l. ii.

Page 636, col. 1.

"The bard I quote from does not sing amiss." Campbell's Gertrude of Wyoming—(I think)—the opening of Canto Second—but quote from memory.

Page 642, col. 2.

"Was it for this that no Cortejo e'er." The Spanish "Cortejo" is much the same as the Italian "Cavalier Servente."

Page 642, col. 2.

"Who took Algiers, declares I used him vilely?" Donna Julia here made a mistake. Count O'Reilly did not take Algiers—but Algiers very nearly took him: he and his army and fleet retreated with great loss, and not much credit, from before that city, in the year 1775.

Page 649, col. 2.

"My days of love are over; me no more."]

"Me nec femina, nec puer  
Jani, nec spes animi credula mutui,  
Nec certare juvat mero;  
Nec vincere novis tempora floribus."—HOR.

Page 651, col. 1.

"Excepting the Venetian Fazzioli." Fazzioli—literally, the little handkerchiefs—the veils most availing of St. Mark.

Page 659, col. 1.

"Remember Ugolino condescenda."]

"Quando ebbe detto ciò, con gli occhi torti  
Riprese il teschio misero co' denti,  
Che furo all' osso, come d'un can forti."

Page 674, col. 2.

"Dante." Dante calls his wife, in the "Inferno," "la fiera moglie."

Page 674, col. 2.

"Milton." Milton's first wife ran away from him within the first month. If she had not, what would John Milton have done?

Page 678, col. 2.

"For none likes more to hear himself converse."]

"Risponde allor' Margutte, a dir tel tosto,  
Io non credo più al nero ch' all' azzurro:  
Ma nel cappone, o lessato, o vuogli arrosto,  
E credo alcuna volta anco nel burro;  
Nella cervigia, e quando io n' ho nel mosto,  
E molto più nell' espro che il mangurro;  
Ma sopra tutto nel buon vino ho fede,  
E credo che sia salvo chi gli crede."—  
PULCI, *Morgante Maggiore*, ca. 18, st. 151.

Page 681, col. 2.

"That e'er by precious metal was held in." The dress is Moorish, and the bracelets and bar are worn in the manner described. The reader will perceive hereafter, that as the mother of Haidée was of Fez, her daughter wore the garb of the country.

Page 681, col. 2.

"A like gold bar above her instep roll'd." The bar of gold above the instep is a mark of sovereign rank in the women of the families of the deys, and is worn as such by their female relatives.

Page 681, col. 2.

"Her person if allow'd at large to run." This is no exaggeration: there were four women whom I remember to have seen, who possessed their hair in this profusion; of these, three were English, the other was a Levantine. Their hair was of that length and quantity, that, when let down, it almost entirely shaded the person, so as nearly to render dress a superfluity. Of these, only one had dark hair; the Oriental had, perhaps, the lightest colour of the four.

Page 683, col. 1.

"Than your sires' Islands of the Blest." The νῆσοι μακάρων of the Greek poets were supposed to have been the Cape de Verd islands or the Canaries.

Page 683, col. 1.

"And when the sun set where were they?"]

"Deep were the groans of Xerxes, when he saw  
This havoc; for his seat, a lofty mound  
Commanding the wide sea, o'erlook'd the hosts.  
With rueful cries he rent his royal robes,  
And through his troops embattled on the shore  
Gave signal of retreat; then started wild  
And fled disorder'd."—ÆSCHYLUS.

Page 684, col. 1.

"There, swan-like, let me sing and die."]

"Γενοίμαν  
ἴν' ὑλᾶεν ἔπρεσι πάντου  
πρόβλημ' Ἀλίκλυστον, ἄκραν  
ἰπὸ πλάκα Σουνίου." κ. τ. λ.—SOPH. *Ajax*, v. 1217.

Page 684, col. 2.

"For the first Mrs. Milton left his house."] See Johnson's *Life of Milton*.

Page 685, col. 2.

"Can sneer at him who drew 'Achitophel!'" ]  
"The verses of Dryden, once highly celebrated, are  
forgotten."—MR. W. WORDSWORTH'S *Preface*.

Page 686, col. 1.

"Oh, Hesperus! thou bringest all good things."]

"Ἔσπερε πάντα φέρεις,  
Φέρεις οἶνον—φέρεις αἶμα,  
Φέρεις ματέρι παῖδα."—*Fragment of Sappho*.

Page 686, col. 2.

"Ah! surely nothing dies but something mourns!"]

"Era già l'ora che volge 'l disio,  
A' naviganti, e 'ntenerisce il cuore,  
Lo di ch' han detto a' dolci amici a dio;  
E che lo nuovo peregrin d' amore  
Punge, se ode Squilla di lontano,  
Che paia 'l giorno pianger che si muore."—  
DANTE'S *Purgatory*, canto viii.

This last line is the first of Gray's *Elegy*, taken by him without acknowledgment.

Page 686, col. 2.

"Some hands unseen strewed flowers upon his tomb." ] See Suetonius for this fact.

Page 688, col. 1.

"Whom the gods love die young," was said of Jore." ] See Herodotus (Cleobis and Biton). The sentiment is in a fragment of Menander.

Page 693, col. 1.

"A vein had burst, and her sweet lips' pure dyes," ] This is no very uncommon effect of the violence of conflicting and different passions. The Doge Francis Foscari, on his deposition in 1457, hearing the bells of St. Mark announce the election of his successor, "mourut subitement d'une hémorragie causée par une veine qui s'éclata dans sa poitrine," (see Sismondi and Daru, vols. i. and ii.) at the age of eighty years, when "Who would have thought the old man had so much blood in him?" Before I was sixteen years of age, I was witness to a melancholy instance of the same effect of mixed passions upon a young person, who, however, did not die in consequence, at that time, but fell a victim some years afterwards to a seizure of the same kind, arising from causes intimately connected with agitation of mind.

Page 695, col. 2.

"But sold by the impresario at no high rate." ] This is a fact. A few years ago a man engaged a company for some foreign theatre, embarked them at an Italian port, and carrying them to Algiers, sold them all. One of the women, returned from her captivity, I heard sing, by a strange coincidence, in Rossini's opera of "L'Italiana in Algieri," at Venice, in the beginning of 1817.

Page 696, col. 1.

"From all the Pope makes yearly 't would perplex." ] It is strange that it should be the Pope and the Sultan who are the chief encouragers of this branch of trade—women being prohibited as singers at St. Peter's, and not deemed trustworthy as guardians of the harem.

Page 699, col. 2.

"Sprinkled with palaces; the Ocean stream." ] Ὠκεανοῖο βέεοι. This expression of Homer has been much criticised. It hardly answers to our Atlantic ideas of the ocean, but is sufficiently applicable to the Hellespont, and the Bosphorus, with the Ægean intersected with islands.

Page 699, col. 2.

"'T is a grand sight from off 'the Giant's Grave.'" ] The "Giant's Grave" is a height on the Asiatic shore of the Bosphorus, much frequented by holiday parties; like Harrow and Highgate.

Page 702, col. 2.

"Of food I think with Phillip's son, or rather." ] See Plutarch in *Alex.*, Q. Curt. Hist. *Alex.*, and Sir Richard Clayton's "Critical Inquiry into the Life of Alexander the Great."

Page 703, col. 1.

"Stretch'd in the street, and able scarce to pant." ] The assassination alluded to took place on the 5th of December, 1820, in the streets of Ravenna, not a hundred paces from the residence of the writer. The circumstances were as described.

Page 703, col. 2.

"Wond'ring what next, till the caïque was brought." ] The light and elegant wherries plying about the quays of Constantinople are so called.

Page 704, col. 1.

"From Saint Bartholomew we have saved our skin." ] St. Bartholomew is said to have been flayed alive.

Page 705, col. 1.

"Prepared for supper with a glass of rum." ] In Turkey nothing is more common than for the Mussulmans to take several glasses of strong spirits by way of appetizer. I have seen them take as many as six of raki before dinner, and swear that they dined the better for it: I tried the experiment, but fared like the Scotchman, who having heard that the birds called kittiwakes were admirable whets, ate six of them, and complained that "he was no hungrier than when he began."

Page 705, col. 2.

"Splendid but silent, save in one, where a dropping." ] A common furniture. I recollect being received by Ali Pacha, in a large room, paved with marble, containing a marble basin, and fountain playing in the centre, &c. &c.

Page 706, col. 1.

"And the calumniated queen Semiramis." Babylon was enlarged by Nimrod, strengthened and beautified by Nabuchodonosor, and rebuilt by Semiramis.

Page 709, col. 1.

"The gate so splendid was in all its features." *Features of a gate*—a ministerial metaphor: "the feature upon which this question hinges." See the "Fudge Family," or hear Castlereagh.

Page 709, col. 2.

"A good deal practised here upon occasion." A few years ago the wife of Muchtar Pacha complained to his father of his son's supposed infidelity: he asked with whom, and she had the barbarity to give in a list of the twelve handsoonest women in Yanina. They were seized, fastened up in sacks, and drowned in the lake the same night. One of the guards who was present informed me, that not one of the victims uttered a cry, or showed a symptom of terror at so sudden a "wrench from all we know, from all we love."

Page 711, col. 1.

"Though on more thorough-bred or fairer fingers." There is nothing, perhaps, more distinctive of birth than the hand. It is almost the only sign of blood which aristocracy can generate.

Page 715, col. 2.

"Save Solymian, the glory of their line." It may not be unworthy of remark, that Bacon, in his essay on "Empire," hints that Solymian was the last of his line; on what authority, I know not. These are his words:—"The destruction of Mustapha was so fatal to Solymian's line, as the succession of the Turks from Solymian until this day is suspected to be untrue, and of strange blood; for that Selymus the second was thought to be supposititious." But Bacon, in his historical authorities, is often inaccurate. I could give half-a-dozen instances from his *Apophthegms* only.

BACON'S APOPTHEGMS.

OBSERVATIONS.

91.

Michael Angelo, the famous painter, painting in the Pope's chapel the portraiture of hell and damned souls, made one of the damned souls so like a cardinal that was his enemy, as everybody at first sight knew it: whereupon the cardinal complained to Pope Clement, humbly praying it might be defaced. The Pope said to him, Why, you know very well I have power to deliver a soul out of purgatory, but not out of hell.

This was *not* the portrait of a cardinal, but of the Pope's master of the ceremonies.

155.

Alexander, after the battle of Granicum, had very great offers made him by Darius. Consulting with his captains concerning them, Parmenio said, Sure, I would accept of these offers, if I were as Alexander. Alexander answered, So would I, if I were as Parmenio.

It was after the battle of Issus and during the siege of Tyre, and *not* immediately after the passage of the Granicus, that this is said to have occurred.

158.

Antigonus, when it was told him that the enemy had such volleys of arrows that they did hide the sun, said, That falls out well, for it is hot weather, and so we shall fight in the shade.

162.

There was a philosopher that disputed with Adrian the Emperor, and did it but weakly. One of his friends that stood by afterwards said unto him, Methinks you were not like yourself last day, in argument with the Emperor: I could have answered better myself. Why, said the philosopher, would you have me contend with him that commands thirty legions?

164.

There was one that found a great mass of money, digging underground in his grandfather's house, and being somewhat doubtful of the case signified it to the emperor that he had found such treasure. The emperor made a rescript thus: Use it. He writ back again, that the sum was greater than his state or condition could use. The emperor writ a new rescript thus: Abuse it.

178.

One of the seven was wont to say, that laws were like cobwebs: where the small flies were caught, and the great break through.

209.

An orator of Athens said to Demosthenes, The Athenians will kill you if they wax mad. Demosthenes replied, And they will kill you if they be in good sense.

221.

There was a philosopher about Tiberius that, looking into the nature of Calus, said of him, That he was mire mingled with blood.

97.

There was a king of Hungary took a bishop in battle, and kept him prisoner: whereupon the Pope writ a monitory to him, for that he had broken the privilege of holy church, and taken his son: the king sent an embassy to him, and sent withal the armour wherein the bishop was taken, and this

This was *not* said by Antigonus, but by a Spartan, previously to the battle of Thermopylae.

This happened under Augustus Cæsar, and *not* during the reign of Adrian.

This happened to the father of Herodes Atticus, and the answer was made by the Emperor *Nerva*, who deserved that his name should have been stated by the "greatest—wisest—meanest of mankind."

This was said by Anacharsis the Scythian, and *not* by a Greek.

This was *not* said by Demosthenes, but to Demosthenes by *Phocion*.

This was *not* said of Calus (Caligula, I presume, is intended by Calus), but of *Tiberius* himself.

This reply was *not* made by a king of Hungary, but sent by Richard the First, Cœur de Lion, of England, to the Pope with the breast-plate of the bishop of Beauvais.

G g

only in writing—*Vide num hæc sit vestis filii tui?* Know now whether this be thy son's coat?

267.

Demetrius, king of Macedon, had a petition offered him divers times by an old woman, and answered he had no leisure; whereupon the woman said aloud, Why then give over to be king.

This did not happen to Demetrius, but to Philip, King of Macedon.

VOLTAIRE.

Having stated that Bacon was frequently incorrect in his citations from history, I have thought it necessary in what regards so great a name (however trifling), to support the assertion by such facts as more immediately occur to me. They are but trifles, and yet for such trifles a school-boy would be whipped (if still in the fourth form); and Voltaire for half-a-dozen similar errors has been treated as a superficial writer, notwithstanding the testimony of the learned Warton:—"Voltaire, a writer of much deeper research than is imagined, and the first who has displayed the literature and customs of the dark ages with any degree of penetration and comprehension."\* For another distinguished testimony to Voltaire's merits in literary research, see also Lord Holland's excellent Account of the Life and Writings of Lope de Vega, vol. i. p. 215, edition of 1817.

Voltaire has even been termed a "shallow fellow," by some of the same school who called Dryden's Ode "a drunken song;"—a school (as it is called, I presume, from their education being still incomplete) the whole of whose filthy trash of Epics, Excursions, &c. &c. &c., is not worth the two words in Zaire, "*Vous pleurez*,"† or a single speech of Tancred:—a school, the apostate lives of whose renegadoes, with their tea-drinking neutrality of morals, and their convenient treachery in politics—in the record of their accumulated pretences to virtue can produce no actions (were all their good deeds drawn up in array) to equal or approach the sole defence of the family of Calas, by that great and unequalled genius—the universal Voltaire.

I have ventured to remark on these little inaccuracies of "the greatest genius that England, or perhaps any other country, ever produced,"‡ merely to show our national injustice in condemning generally the greatest genius of France for such inadvertencies as these, of which the highest of England has been no less guilty. Query, was Bacon a greater intellect than Newton?

CAMPBELL.

Being in the humour of criticism, I shall proceed, after having ventured upon the slips of Bacon, to touch upon one or two as trifling in the edition of the British Poets, by the justly celebrated Campbell. But I do this in good will, and trust it will be so taken. If anything could add to my opinion of the talents and true feeling of that gentleman, it would be his classical, honest, and triumphant defence of Pope, against the vulgar cant of the day, and its existing Grub Street.

\* Dissertation I.

† —"Il est trop vrai que l'honneur me l'ordonne,  
Que je vous adoral, que je vous abandonne,  
Que je renonce à vous, que vous le désirez,  
Que sous une autre loi . . . Zaire, vous PLEUREZ?"—

Zaire, acte iv. sc. ii.

‡ Pope, in Spence's Anecdotes, p. 168. Malone's edition.

The Inadvertencies to which I allude are—

Firstly, in speaking of *Anstey*, whom he accuses of having taken "his leading characters from *Smollett*." *Anstey's Bath Guide* was published in 1766. *Smollett's Humphrey Clinker* (the only work of *Smollett's* from which *Tabitha*, &c. &c. could have been taken) was written during *Smollett's last residence* at Leghorn in 1770—"Argal," if there has been any borrowing, *Anstey* must be the creditor, and not the debtor. I refer Mr. Campbell to his own data in his *Lives of Smollett and Anstey*.

Secondly, Mr. Campbell says in the *Life of Cowper* (note to page 358, vol. vii.) that he knows not to whom Cowper alludes in these lines,—

"Nor he who, for the bane of thousands born,  
Built God a church, and laugh'd his word to scorn."

The Calvinist meant Voltaire, and the church of Ferney, with its inscription "Deo exiit Voltaire."

Thirdly, in the *Life of Burns*, Mr. Campbell quotes *Shakspeare* thus,—

"To gild refined gold, to paint the rose,  
Or add fresh perfume to the violet."

This version by no means improves the original, which is as follows—

"To gild refined gold, to paint the lily,  
To throw a perfume on the violet," &c.—*King John*.

A great poet quoting another should be correct; he should also be accurate, when he accuses a Parnassian brother of that dangerous charge "borrowing;" a poet had better borrow anything (excepting money) than the thoughts of another—they are always sure to be reclaimed; but it is very hard, having been the lender, to be denounced as the debtor, as is the case of *Anstey versus Smollett*.

As there is "honour amongst thieves," let there be some amongst poets, and give each his due,—none can afford to give it more than Mr. Campbell himself, who, with a high reputation for originality, and a fame which cannot be shaken, is the only poet of the times (except Rogers) who can be reproached (and in him it is indeed a reproach) with having written too little.

Ravenna, Jan. 5, 1821.

Page 717, col. 2.

"Which, taken at the flood, '—you know the rest.]" See *Shakspeare*, *Julius Cæsar*, act iv. sc. iiii.

Page 718, col. 2.

"Who lent his lady to his friend Hortensius." Cato gave up his wife, *Martia*, to his friend *Hortensius*; but, on the death of the latter, took her back again. This conduct was ridiculed by the Romans, who observed, that *Martia* entered the house of *Hortensius* very poor, but returned to the bed of Cato loaded with treasures.—*PLUTARCH*.

Page 719, col. 1.

"('Highland welcome' all the wide world over.]" See *Waverley*.

Page 719, col. 2.

"In his monastic concubine of snow."] "The blessed Francis, being strongly solicited one day by the emotions of the flesh, pulled off his clothes and scourged himself soundly: being after this inflamed with a wonderful fervour of mind, he plunged his naked body into a great heap of snow."

The devil, being overcome, retired immediately, and the holy man returned victorious into his cell."—See BUTLER'S *Lives of the Saints*.

Page 720, col. 2.

"The tyrant's wish, 'that mankind only had.'" Caligula.—See Suetonius. "Being in a rage at the people, for favouring a party in the Circensian games in opposition to him, he cried out, 'I wish the Roman people had but one neck.'"

Page 720, col. 2.

"He went forth with the lovely Odaliskes." The ladies of the seraglio.

Page 721, col. 1.

"Who with the brightest Georgians might compare." "It is in the adjacent climates of Georgia, Mingrelia, and Circassia, that nature has placed, at least to our eyes, the model of beauty, in the shape of the limbs, the colour of the skin, the symmetry of the features, and the expression of the countenance; the men are formed for action, the women for love."—GIBBON.

Page 721, col. 2.

"They would prefer to Padisha or Pacha." Padisha is the Turkish title of the Grand Signior.

Page 725, col. 2.

"A 'wood obscure,' like that where Dante found." "Nell' mezzo del' cammin' di nostra vita. Mi ritroval per una selva oscura," &c.—*Inferno*.

Page 735, col. 2.

"Was teaching his recruits to use the bayonet." Fact: Souwarrow did this in person.

Page 740, col. 2.

"All sounds it pierceth, 'Allah! Allah! Hu!'" Allah Hu! is properly the war-cry of the Mussulmans, and they dwell on the last syllable, which gives it a wild and peculiar effect.

Page 740, col. 2.

"Carnage, (so Wordsworth tells you) is God's daughter."]

"But Thy\* most dreaded instrument  
In working out a pure intent,  
Is man array'd for mutual slaughter;  
Yea, Carnage is thy daughter!"

WORDSWORTH'S *Thanksgiving Ode*.

Page 741, col. 2.

"Was printed *Grove*, although his name was Grose." A fact: see the *Waterloo Gazette*. I recollect remarking at the time to a friend:—*There is fame!* a man is killed, his name is Grose, and they print it *Grove*. I was at college with the deceased, who was a very amiable and clever man, and his society in great request for his wit, gaiety, and "Chansons a boire."

Page 742, col. 1.

"(The antiquarians who can settle time.)" See General Valancey and Sir Lawrence Parsons.

"'Tis pity 'that such meaning should pave

\*To wit, the Deity's; this is perhaps as pretty a pedigree for murder as ever was found out by Garter King at Arms.—What would have been said, had any free-spoken people discovered such a lineage?

hell.'" The Portuguese proverb says, that "hell is paved with good intentions."

Page 743, col. 2.

"By thy humane discovery, Friar Bacon!" Gunpowder is said to have been discovered by this friar.

Page 750, col. 1.

"That you and I will win St. George's collar." A Russian military order.

Page 755, col. 1.

"Humanity would rise, and thunder 'Nay!'" Query, *Ney!*—Printer's Devil.

Page 755, col. 2.

"And 'Europe's Liberator'—still enslaved." Vide Speeches in Parliament, after the battle of Waterloo.

Page 757, col. 1.

"'But heaven,' as Cassio says, 'is above all.'" See *Othello*.

Page 758, col. 1.

"I've heard them in the Ephesian ruins howl." In Greece I never saw or heard these animals; but among the ruins of Ephesus I have heard them by hundreds.

Page 758, col. 2.

"Because he could no more digest his dinner." He was killed in a conspiracy, after his temper had been exasperated by his extreme ostivety to a degree of insanity.

Page 760, col. 1.

"And had just buried the fair-faced Lanskol." He was the grande passion of the grande Catherine. See her *Lives* under the head of "Lanskol."

Page 760, col. 2.

"B'd Ireland's Londonderry's Marquess show." This was written long before the suicide of that person.

Page 761, col. 1.

"Oh thou 'teterrima causa' of all 'belli.'" Hor. Sat. lib. i. sat. iii.

Page 762, col. 1.

"'A man' (as Giles says): for though she would widow all." "His fortune swells him, it is rank, he's married."—*Sir Giles Overreach*; MASSINGER'S *New Way to Pay Old Debts*.

Page 763, col. 2.

"Of several ribands, and some thousand peasants." A Russian estate is always valued by the number of the slaves upon it.

Page 765, col. 2.

"Would scarcely join again the 'reformadoes.'" "Reformers," or rather "Reformed." The Baron Bradwardine, in *Waverley*, is authority for the word.

Page 766, col. 1.

"The endless soot bestows a tint far deeper." Query, *suit?*—Printer's Devil.

Page 766, col. 2.

"The Dea, the Don, Baulgounie's brig's black wall." The brig of Don, near the "auld toun" of Aberdeen, with its one arch, and its black deep salmon-stream



below, is in my memory as yesterday. I still remember, though perhaps I may misquote, the awful proverb which made me pause to cross it, and yet lean over it with childish delight, being an only son, at least by the mother's side. The saying as recollected by me was this, but I have never heard or seen it since I was nine years of age:—

"Brig of Balgounie, black's your wa',  
Wi' a wife's *ae* son, and a mear's *ae* foal,  
Doun ye shall fa'!"

Page 767, col. 1.

"With his *Agrarian* laws, the high estate."]  
Tiberius Gracchus, being tribune of the people, demanded in their name the execution of the *Agrarian* law; by which all persons possessing above a certain number of acres were to be deprived of the surplus for the benefit of the poor citizens.

Page 767, col. 2.

"But getting nigh grim Dante's 'obscure wood.'" ]  
"Mi retroval per un selva oscura."—*Inferno, Canto I.*

Page 768, col. 1.

"Oh for a *forty-parson* power to chant." ] A metaphor taken from the "forty-horse power" of a steam-engine. That mad was the Reverend Sydney Smith, sitting by a brother clergyman at dinner, observed afterwards, that his dull neighbour had a "*twelve-parson power*" of conversation.

Page 768, col. 2.

"To strip the Saxons of their *hydes*, like tanners." ]  
"Hyde."—I believe a hyde of land to be a legitimate word, and, as such, subject to the tax of a quibble.

Page 770, col. 1.

"Was given to her favourite, and now bore his." ]  
The empress went to the Crimea, accompanied by the emperor Joseph, in the year—I forget which.

Page 770, col. 2.

"Which gave her dukes the graceless name of 'Brons.'" ] In the Empress Anne's time, Bren, her favourite, assumed the name and arms of the "Brons" of France, which families are yet extant with that of England. There are still the daughters of Courland of that name; one of them I remember seeing in England in the blessed year of the Allies (1814)—the Duchess of S.—to whom the English Duchess of Somerset presented me as a namesake.

Page 771, col. 1.

"The greatest number flesh hath ever known." ]  
St. Ursula and her eleven thousand virgins were still extant in 1816, and may be so yet, as much as ever.

Page 776, col. 1.

"And so knowing?" ] The advance of science and of language has rendered it unnecessary to translate the above true and good English, spoken in its original purity by the select mobility and their patrons. The following is a stanza of a song which was very popular, at least in my early days:—

"On the high toby-spice flash the muzzle,  
In spite of each gallows old scout;  
If you at the spellken can't hustle,  
You'll be hobbled in making a Clout.  
Then your Blowing will wax gallows haughty,  
When she hears of your scaly mistake,  
She'll surely turn snitch for the forty—  
That her Jack may be regular weight."

If there be any gemman so ignorant as to require a traduction, I refer him to my old friend and corporeal pastor and master, John Jackson, Esq., Professor of Pugilism; who, I trust, still retains the strength and symmetry of his model of a form, together with his good-humour and athletic as well as mental accomplishments.

Page 777, col. 1.

"St. James's Palace and St. James's 'Hells.'" ]  
"Hells," gaming-houses. What their number may now be, in this life, I know not. Before I was of age I knew them pretty accurately, both "gold" and "silver." I was once nearly called out by an acquaintance, because when he asked me where I thought that his soul would be found hereafter, I answered, "In Silver Hell."

Page 778, col. 2.

"Spirit would name, and therefore even I won't anent." ] "Anent" was a Scotch phrase meaning "concerning"—"with regard to:" it has been made English by the Scotch novels; and, as the Frenchman said, "If it be not, ought to be English."

Page 779, col. 2.

"The milliners who furnish 'drapery Misses.'" ]  
"Drapery Misses."—This term is probably anything now but a *mystery*. It was, however, almost so to me when I first returned from the East in 1811-1812. It means a pretty, a high-born, a fashionable young female, well instructed by her friends, and furnished by her milliner with a wardrobe upon credit, to be repaid, when married, by the *husband*. The riddle was first read to me by a young and pretty helress, on my praising the "drapery" of the "*untouched*" but "pretty virginities" (like Mrs. Anne Page) of the *then* day, which has now been some years yesterday; she assured me that the thing was common in London; and as her own thousands, and blooming looks, and rich simplicity of array, put any suspicion in her own case out of the question, I confess I gave some credit to the allegation. If necessary, authorities might be cited; in which case I could quote both "drapery" and the wearers. Let us hope, however, that it is now obsolete.

Page 780, col. 2.

"'T is strange the mind, that fiery particle.'" ]  
"Divinae particulum auræ."

Page 781, col. 1.

"And Centaur Nessus garb of mortal clothing." ]  
"Illita Nessæo tibi texta veneno."—OVID, Epist. ix.

Page 781, col. 2.

"In mind, a sort of sentimental bogle." ] Scotch for goblin.

Page 784, col. 2.

"Who rouse the shirtless patriots of Spain?" ]  
The Descamisados.

Page 786, col. 1.

"And Mitford in the nineteenth century." ] See Mitford's Greece. "*Grecia Vera*." His great pleasure consists in praising tyrants, abusing Plutarch, spelling oddly, and writing quaintly; and what is strange, after all his is the best modern history of Greece in any language, and he is perhaps the best of all modern historians whatsoever. Having named his sins, it is but fair to



state his virtues—learning, labour, research, wrath, and partiality. I call the latter virtues in a writer, because they make him write in earnest.

Page 788, col. 1.

"A hazy widower turn'd of forty's sure." This line may puzzle the commentators more than the present generation.

Page 792, col. 1.

"Like Russians rushing from hot baths to snows." The Russians, as is well known, run out from their hot baths to plunge into the Neva; a pleasant practical antithesis, which it seems does them no harm.

Page 792, col. 2.

"Which flash'd as far as where the musk-bull browses." For a description and print of this inhabitant of the polar region and native country of the Auroræ Boreales, see Parry's Voyage in search of a North-west Passage.

Page 793, col. 1.

"As Philip's son proposed to do with Athos." A sculptor projected to hew Mount Athos into a statue of Alexander, with a city in one hand, and, I believe, a river in his pocket, with various other similar devices. But Alexander's gone, and Athos remains, I trust ere long to look over a nation of freemen.

Page 796, col. 1.

"Also there bin another pious reason."]

"With everything that pretty bin,  
My lady sweet, arise."—SHAKESPEARE.

Page 798, col. 1.

"They and their bills, 'Arcadians both,' are left." "Arcades ambo."

Page 800, col. 2.

"Or wilder group of savage Salvatore's." Salvator Rosa.

Page 801, col. 1.

"His bell-mouth'd goblet makes me feel quite Danish." If I err not, "your Dane" is one of Iago's catalogue of nations "exquisite in their drinking."

Page 801, col. 2.

"Even Nimrod's self might leave the plains of Dura." In Assyria.

Page 802, col. 1.

"And shine the very *Siria* of the spheres." *Siria*, i.e., bitch-star.

Page 803, col. 2.

"That Scriptures out of church are blasphemies." "Mrs. Adams answered Mr. Adams, that it was blasphemous to talk of Scripture out of church." This dogma was broached to her husband—the best Christian in any book.—See *Joseph Andrews*.

Page 804, col. 2.

"Should have a hook, and a small trout to pull it." It would have taught him humanity at least. This sentimental savage, whom it is a mode to quote (amongst the novelists) to show their sympathy for innocent sports and old songs, teaches how to sew up frogs, and break their legs by way of experiment, in addition to the art of angling, the cruellest, the coldest, and the stupidest of pretended sports. They may talk about the beauties of nature, but the

angler merely thinks of his dish of fish; he has no leisure to take his eyes from off the streams, and a single bite is worth to him more than all the scenery around. Besides, some fish bite best on a rainy day. The whale, the shark, and the tunny fishery have somewhat of noble and perilous in them; even net fishing, trawling, &c., are more humane and useful. But angling!—No angler can be a good man.

"One of the best men I ever knew,—as humane, delicate-minded, generous, and excellent a creature as any in the world,—was an angler: true, he angled with painted flies, and would have been incapable of the extravagances of I. Walton."

The above addition was made by a friend in reading over the MS.:—"Audi alteram partem."—I leave it to counterbalance my own observation.

Page 805, col. 2.

"And never craned, and made but few '*faux pas*.'" *Craning*.—"To crane" is, or was, an expression used to denote a gentleman's stretching out his neck over a hedge, "to look before he leaped;"—a pause in his "vaulting ambition," which in the field doth occasion some delay and excretion in those who may be immediately behind the equestrian sceptic. "Sir, if you don't choose to take the leap, let me!"—was a phrase which generally sent the aspirant on again; and to good purpose: for though "the horse and rider" might fall, they made a gap through which, and over him and his steed, the field might follow.

Page 809, col. 1.

"Ask'd next day, 'If men ever hunted twice?'" See his Letters to his Son.

Page 810, col. 2.

"Go to the coffee-house, and take another." In Swift's or Horace Walpole's letters I think it is mentioned that somebody, regretting the loss of a friend, was answered by an universal Pyrates: "When I lose one, I go to the Saint James's Coffee-house, and take another." I recollect having heard an anecdote of the same kind. Sir W. D. was a great gamester. Coming in one day to the club of which he was a member, he was observed to look melancholy. "What is the matter, Sir William?" cried Hare, of facetious memory. "Ah!" replied Sir W., "I have just lost poor Lady D."—"Lost! What at? Quinze or Hazard?" was the consolatory rejoinder of the querist.

Page 811, col. 2.

"And I refer you to wise Oxenstiern." The famous Chancellor Oxenstiern said to his son, on the latter expressing his surprise upon the great effects arising from petty causes in the presumed mystery of politics: "You see by this, my son, with how little wisdom the kingdoms of the world are governed."

Page 813, col. 2.

"Or Swiss Rousseau, cry '*Voilà la Pervenche*!'" See "La Nouvelle Héloïse."

Page 813, col. 2.

"*Beatus ille procul!*" from '*negotii*.'" Hor. Epod. Od. ii.

Page 818, col. 1.

"Great Socrates? And thou, Diviner still." As it is necessary in these times to avoid ambiguity, I say that I mean, by "Diviner still," CHRIST. If

ever God was man—or man God—he was *both*. I never arraigned his creed, but the use, or abuse—made of it. Mr. Canning one day quoted Christianity to sanction negro slavery, and Mr. Wilberforce had little to say in reply. And was Christ crucified that black men might be scourged? If so, he had better been born a Mulatto, to give both colours an equal chance of freedom, or at least salvation.

Page 819, col. 2.

"When Rapp the Harmonist embargo'd marriage." This extraordinary and flourishing German colony in America does not entirely exclude matrimony, as the "Shakers" do; but lays such restrictions upon it as prevents more than a certain quantum of births within a certain number of years; which births (as Mr. Hulme observes) generally arrive "in a little flock like those of a farmer's lambs, all within the same month perhaps." These Harmonists (so called from the name of their settlement) are represented as a remarkably flourishing, pious, and quiet people. See the various recent writers on America.

Page 820, col. 1.

"Nor canvass what 'so eminent a hand' meant." Jacob Tonson, according to Mr. Pope, was accustomed to call his writers "able pens," "persons of honour," and especially "eminent hands." Vide Correspondence, &c. &c.

Page 821, col. 1.

"Of Brutus at the pageant of Tiberius." See Tacitus, b. vi.

Page 823, col. 1.

"(There's fame)—young partridge filets, deck'd with truffles." A dish "à la Lucullus." This hero, who conquered the East, has left his more extended celebrity to the transplantation of cherries (which he first brought into Europe), and the nomenclature of some very good dishes:—and I am not sure that (barring indigestion) he has not done more service to mankind by his cookery than by his conquests. A cherry-tree may weigh against a bloody laurel: besides, he has contrived to earn celebrity from both.

Page 823, col. 2.

"There's pretty picking in those 'petits puits.'" "Petits puits d'amour garnis des confitures,"—a classical and well-known dish for part of the flank of a second course.

Page 825, col. 1.

"Observe; for that with me's a 'sine qua.'" Subauditur "non;" omitted for the sake of euphony.

Page 826, col. 1.

"It makes my blood boil like the springs of Hecla." Hecla is a famous hot-spring in Iceland.

Page 826, col. 1.

"Shall 'fool me to the top up of my bent.'" Hamlet, Act iii. sc. 2.

Page 826, col. 1.

"Like those of the philosopher of Malmesbury." Hobbes: who, doubting of his own soul, paid that compliment to the souls of other people as to decline their visits, of which he had some apprehension.

Page 826, col. 2.

"To draw the bow, to ride, and speak the truth." Xenophon, Cyrop.

Page 827, col. 1.

"For this effect defective comes by cause." Hamlet, Act ii. sc. 2.

Page 827, col. 2.

"If from a shell-fish or from cochineal." The composition of the old Tyrian purple, whether from a shell-fish, or from cochineal, or from kermes, is still an article of dispute: and even its colour—some say purple, others scarlet: I say nothing.

Page 832, col. 1.

"Was much consoled by his own repartee." I think that it was a *carpet* on which Diogenes trod, with—"Thus I trample on the pride of Plato!"—"With greater pride," as the other replied. But as *carpets* are meant to be trodden upon, my memory probably misgives me, and it might be a robe, or tapestry, or a tablecloth, or some other expensive and uncynical piece of furniture.

Page 832, col. 1.

"To soothe our ears, lest Italy should fail." I remember that the mayoress of a provincial town, somewhat surfeited with a similar display from foreign parts, did rather indecorously break through the applauses of an intelligent audience—intelligent, I mean, as to music—for the words, besides being in recondite languages (it was some years before the peace, ere all the world had travelled, and while I was a collegian), were sorely disguised by the performers:—this mayoress, I say, broke out with, "Rot your Italianos! for my part, I loves a simple ballad!" Rossini will go a good way to bring most people to the same opinion, some day. Who would imagine that he was to be the successor of Mozart? However, I state this with diffidence, as a liege and loyal admirer of Italian music in general, and of much of Rossini's; but we may say, as the connoisseur did of painting, in "The Vicar of Wakefield," "that the picture would be better painted if the painter had taken more pains."

Page 833, col. 2.

"For Gothic daring shown in English money." "Ausu Romano ære Veneto" is the inscription (and well inscribed in this instance) on the sea walls between the Adriatic and Venice. The walls were a republican work of the Venetians; the inscription, I believe, imperial; and inscribed by Napoleon the First. It is time to continue to him that title—there will be a second by and by, "Spes altera mundi," if he live; let him not defeat it like his father. But, in any case, he will be preferable to Imbeciles. There is a glorious field for him, if he know how to cultivate it.—[Napoleon, Duke of Reichstadt, died at Vienna, July 22, 1832—to the disappointment of many prophets. He had just completed his twenty-first year.]

Page 833, col. 2.

"Untying 'squires 'to fight against the churches.'" ]

"I conjure you, by that which you profess (How'er you come to know it), answer me: Though ye untie the winds, and let them fight Against the churches."—*Macbeth*.

Page 835, col. 1.

"And champion him to the utmost—he would keep it."]

"Rather than so, come, fate, into the list,  
And champion me to the utterance."—*Macbeth*.

Page 837, col. 2.

"They err—it is merely what is call'd mobility."]  
In French "*mobilité*." I am not sure that mobility is English; but it is expressive of a quality which rather belongs to other climates, though it is sometimes seen to a great extent in our own. It may be defined as an excessive susceptibility of immediate impressions—at the same time without losing the past; and is, though sometimes apparently useful to the possessor, a most painful and unhappy attribute.

Page 838, col. 1.

"Draperied her form with curious felicity!"]

"*Curiosa felicitas*."—PETRONIUS ARBITER.

Page 839, col. 2.

"A noise like to wet fingers drawn on glass."]  
See the account of the ghost of the uncle of Prince Charles of Saxony, raised by Schroepfer—"Karl—Karl—was willst du mit mir?"

Page 840, col. 2.

"Should cause more fear than a whole host's identity!"]

"*Shadows to-night*  
Have struck more terror to the soul of Richard,  
Than could the substance of ten thousand soldiers," &c.  
*Richard III.*



# Index.

The titles of the principal pieces are printed in SMALL CAPITALS, and the first line of every distinct piece, and of every canto, in *italics*.

## A.

*A spirit pass'd before me*, 82.  
*A year ago, you swore, fond she!* 87.  
 Abencerrage, 168. "Granada's flower," 98.  
 Aberdeen, George Hamilton Gordon, fourth Earl of;  
 "The travell'd Thane," 117, 848. "Aberdeen and  
 Elgin," 123.  
 Aberdeen, "the auld toun" of, 899.  
 Abernethy, John, the eminent surgeon, 769.  
*Absent or present, still to thee*, 66.  
 Absent friend. See Friend.  
 Abydos. See Bride of Abydos.  
 "Acarania's forest wide," 198.  
 Acheron, 196.  
 "Acherusa's lake," 196; its present name, 861.  
 Achilles, "him who felt the Dardan's arrow," 263.  
 Alexander's race round his tomb, 878. "The  
 unshorn boy of Peleus," 598. Place of his sepul-  
 ture, 695, 697.  
 Achitophel. See Dryden.  
 Acroceranion mountains, 230.  
 Acropolis, the, Minerva's Temple, 190, 858.  
 Actium, 195, 861. "Lost for Cleopatra's eyes," 718.  
 "Ada, sole daughter of my house and heart," 203, 219.  
 Adam, his costume, 160; his fall, 640. "Exchanged  
 his Paradise for ploughing," 813.  
 Adams, John, the drunken carrier, epitaph on, 51.  
 Addison, Joseph, illustrative quotations from; his  
 Cato, 855.  
 ADIEU, The; written under the impression that the  
 author would soon die, 47.  
*Adieu, adieu! my native shore*, 178.  
*Adieu, thou Hill! where early joy*, 47.  
*Adieu, ye joys of La Valette!* 61.  
 Admiration. See Nil Admirari.  
 ADRIAN'S ADDRESS to his SOUL, 4. His reason for  
 wearing a beard, 856.  
 Adriatic, "the spouseless," and the "annual mar-  
 riage," 222.  
 Adversity, 687; "first path to truth," 789.  
 Advice, good, 846; "good rarely comes from," 812;  
 "small thanks" its "market price," 819.  
*Egle, beauty and poet, has two little crimes*, 65.  
 Æschylus, translation from the "Prometheus Vinc-  
 tus" of, 6. Quotation from his "Persians," 896.  
 "Æfric is all the sun's," 692.  
 Agamemnon, "Brave men lived before," 627.

AGE OF BRONZE, The, 165.  
 Age of Gold, 723.  
 Agrarian Laws, simile drawn from the, 767. Tiberius  
 Gracchus's demand for their execution, 900.  
*Ah, gentle, fleeting, wav'ring sprite*, 4.  
*Ah! heedless girl! why thus disclose*, 48.  
*Ah! Love was never yet without*, 68.  
*Ah!—What should follow slips from my reflection*,  
 615.  
 Ajax, 859.  
 Albania, 194, 860.  
 Albanians, 195, 196, 860. Characteristics of the,  
 861-2; sample of their popular chants, 862.  
 "Albano's boys," 801.  
 Albano's scarce divided waves, 242.  
 Albion, lot of Venice shameful to, 223; "lost Albion,"  
 140; "sees her son depart," 59. "Earth's chief  
 dictatress," 123. Her "chalky belt," 771. Her  
 "earliest beauties," 772.  
 "Albuera! glorious field of grief!" 182.  
 Alceus. See Montgomery.  
 Alcibiades, "fairest and bravest of Athenians," 598.  
 His "art of living," 817.  
 Alexander the Great and his "madman's wish," 165.  
 His run round the tomb of Achilles, 263, 878.  
 His characteristic reply to Parmenio, 897.  
 Alexander I. of Russia, "the coxcomb Czar," 170.  
 "The Czar's look," 75. His tutor, 170. "Oh thou  
 grand legitimate," 727. "Bald-coot bully," 814.  
 Alfieri, Vittorio, quotation from, 220. His last rest-  
 ing-place and tomb, 227. His "Tramlogedia," 511.  
 Alfonso, king, 164.  
 Alhama, ballad on the conquest of, 97.  
 Ali Pacha of Yanina, "Albania's chief," 196, 197, 861.  
 "All is vanity," 79, 730.  
 "Alla Hu!" explanation of, 252, 876.  
 Almachius. See Telemachus.  
 Almogava. See Boscan.  
 Alpinula. See Julia Alpinula.  
 Alps, description of the, 212.  
 Al Sirat, "the Bridge of Breath," 250, 875.  
 "Ambition's honour'd fools," 182; "steel'd thee"  
 [Napoleon] "on too far," 208. "Vile ambition,"  
 232; "forsook his crown to follow woman," 58.  
 "Ambition in his humbled hour," 831. "Glorious  
 ambition," 599. "Ambition was my idol," 649.  
 "Blood only serves to wash Ambition's hands,"  
 761.

- "Ambracia's Gulf, where once was lost a world for woman," 185. Stanzas written in passing it, 58.  
 America (Columbia), 232, 319.  
 "Amitté: l'amour sans altes," 40.  
 Amulets universally believed in by the Orientals, 263.  
 Anacreon, translations from, 5. Worthlessness of his morals, 631. His "song divine," 683.  
 "Ancient of days! august Athena!" 190.  
*And thou art dead, as young and fair*, 64.  
*And thou wert sad—yet I was not with thee*, 92.  
*And wilt thou weep when I am low?* 55.  
 Andrews, Miles Peter, 120.  
 "Anent," 778; its meaning, 900.  
 Angelo, Michael, last resting-place of, 227. His statue of Moses and sonnet thereon, 867, 887. His Last Judgment, 867. His treatment at the hands of Julius II., 887. His pictorial revenge on a Papal officer, 897.  
 "Anger's hasty blush," 247. Its effect on Orientals, 880.  
 Angiolini's "breast of snow," 119.  
 Anglers, philippic against, 901.  
 Angling, "that solitary vice," 804.  
 Anne, To, 43. To the same, 49.  
 Annuitants, alleged longevity of, 657.  
 Anstey's "Bath Guide," error of poet Campbell relative to, 898.  
 Anteros and Eros, story of the raising of, 387, 887.  
 Anthony, Saint, what brought him to reason, 633, 895.  
 Anthropophagi, 816.  
 Antinous, character of the death of, 859.  
 Antony, Mark, "who lost the world for love," 598. Slave of love, 672, 718.  
 Apennines, "the infant Alps," 229.  
 Apollo Belvidere, the, "Lord of the unerring bow," 241.  
 "Apollo plucks me by the ear," 687.  
 Apparitions, belief in, 828-9.  
 Appetite, "prophetic eye" of, 705.  
 Applause, popular, "the glorious meed of," 632.  
 Arcadius. See Eutropius.  
 Archidamus and the "grave of valour," 886.  
 Archimedes and his "*point d'appui*," 814.  
 Ardennes, forest of, 207. Its historical associations, 869.  
 Arotino's protest against Boccaccio's anti-marriage advice to literary men, 886.  
 Argo, "the merchant-ship," 813.  
 Argus, Ulysses' dog, modern contrast to, 676.  
 Argyle Rooms, goings on at the, 119, 849.  
 Argyro Castro, fate of the Pacha of, 879.  
 Ariosto's bust struck by lightning, 225. Portraits of him and Tasso, 866.  
 Aristippus, 672.  
 Aristotle, his rules, 689. "Vade mecum of the true sublime," 648. Every poet his own, 648. His "unities," 819. A punster, 851.  
 Arithmetic, the poets of, 888.  
 "Armageddon," plan and ultimate fate of Townsend's poem of, 128, 851.  
 "Arms and the man," 242.  
 Arnauts, or Albanians, resemblance of the, to the Highlanders of Scotland, 860. See Albanians.  
 Arno, smiling, 226.  
 "Arno's dome of Art," 228.  
 Arqua and Petrarch's tomb, 224. "Her store of tuneful relics," 228.  
 Arragon, "the knife of," 169, 857.  
 "Art of Happiness," Horace's, 797. See Happiness.  
 Arts, Arms, and George," 171.  
*As o'er the cold sepulchral stone*, 57.  
*As the Liberty lade o'er the sea*, 99.  
 Ascham, Roger, epigrammatic remark on Venice by, 64.  
 Asdrubal's defeat by the consul Nero, 885.  
 Atalantis, 753.  
 "Athanasius' curse," 720.  
 Athens, apostrophe to, 190. On the removal of its sculptured remains, 191, 859. Its situation, climate, &c., 863-4.  
 Athos, Mount, 193. Extravagant sculptural project relating to it, 793, 901.  
 "Attic bee," 832.  
 "Attic flowers Aonian odours breathe," 122.  
 "Atticus," the sycophant of, 855.  
 Attila, expression of, before a battle, 845.  
 Augusta, Stanzas to, 88. Epistle to, 89.  
 Augustine, Saint, and his confessions, 632. His dictum on the impossible, 827. His youthful irregularities, 895.  
 "Auld Lang Syne," 766.  
 Aurora Borealis, a new, 156. "A versified Aurora Borealis," 730.  
 Authors: "fellows in foolscap uniform," 622.  
 Autumn in England, and its pleasures, 801.  
 "Autumn's bleak beginning," 700.  
 Avarice, "a good old-gentlemanly vice," 649. Byron's panegyric on, 784, 785.  
 "Ave Maria! blessed be the hour," 685.  
 Avenicum, 212, 870.  
*Away, away, ye notes of woe!* 62.  
*Away, away, your flattering arts*, 4.  
*Away with your fictions of flimsy romance*, 9.  
*Away, ye gay landscapes, ye gardens of roses!* 29.

## B.

- Babel and Babylon, 706, 746, 897.  
 Bacchus, "they say he was a god," 447. A helpmate to Venus, 668, 836.  
 Bacon, Francis, Lord, saying of his, 806. Instances of historical inaccuracy in his apophthegms, 897.  
 Bacon, Friar, and his brazen head, 649. His "humane discovery," 743, 899.  
 Bailif (Maire of Paris), reply of, to a taunt, when going to execution, 892.  
 Baillie, Joanna, 399.  
 Baillie, Dr. Matthew: "Mild Baillie," 769.  
 Bajazet, image suggested by the cage of, 73, 845.  
 "Bald coot bully," The, 814.  
 "Balgounie's brig's black wall," 766, 899.  
 Banks, Sir Joseph, sportive allusion to, 175.  
 Barbarossa, Frederic, "the Suabian," 222.  
 Barnave, 627.  
 Barrataria, account of the buccaneer establishment at, 881.  
 Barrey, Lodowick, extract from a comedy of, 856.  
 Barrow, Dr. Isaac, 668.  
 Bashfulness, "so sweet the blush of," 260.  
 Basill, Byron's Greek servant, sketch of, 860.  
 Bathurst, Earl, allusion to the "harangues" of, 166.  
 "Battle's minions," 183.  
 Battles, description of, 205, 280, 315, 316.  
 Baxter's "Shove," 180, 852.  
 Bayard, Chevalier, 175.  
 Bayes's expedient when he had "grand designs in hand," 132.  
 Beatrice, Dante's, 361, 886. See Dante.  
 "Beaumont's pilfered Caratash," 118. The Pilferer, 848.  
 Beaumont, Sir George, 160.  
 Beauties, Sleeping, 118.  
 "Beauty at the season's close," 680.



- "Beauty and the Beast," origin and fate of a picture so called, 125, 851.  
 "Beauty lures the full-grown child," 249.  
 "Beauty, blighted in an hour," 249.  
 "Beauty's heavenly ray," 260.  
 Becher (Rev. J. T.): Answer to a complaint of his, 30. Response to advice given by him, 38.  
 "Becket's bloody stone," 712.  
 Beckford, William, author of "Vathek," Cintra, retreat at, 179. Great merits of his "Vathek," 877. Idea borrowed therefrom by Byron, 883.  
 Bed of Ware, 719.  
 Beecher. See Becher.  
 Beef and Battles, 667. English Beef, 836.  
 Beggar's Opera. See Gay.  
 Behmen, Jacob, and his reveries, 718.  
 Belisarius, "hero, conqueror, and cuckold," 672.  
*Belshazzar! from the banquet turn,* 76. Vision of, 80. "Belshazzar in his hall," 680.  
 Bender, "obstinate as Swedish Charles at," 751.  
*Beneath Blessington's eyes,* 110.  
 Benzon, Vittor, and his mother "the celebrated beauty," 892.  
 Berppo, a Venetian Story, 614. Specimen of the model, 624.  
 Berkeley, Bishop, and his "no matter" theory, 774.  
 Bernis, Abbé, alleged consequence of a Royal verse upon, 398.  
 Betty, Master, "the young Roscius," 118.  
 Bigamy, "that false crime," 751.  
 Bigotry: "Who doom to hell, themselves are on the way," 355.  
 Bile, energetic, "nought's more sublime than," 714.  
 Birds inhabited by the souls of the dead: instances of such a belief, 880.  
 Biren and Biron, "the graceless name of Biron," 770. Fortunes of the race in Russia, 900.  
 "Bismillah!" 250; its meaning, 876.  
 "Black Edward's helm," 772.  
 Black Friar, Legend of the, 831.  
 Blackburne, Archbishop, an alleged buccaneer, 881, 882.  
 Blackett, Joseph, the Poetic Cobbler; Epitaph upon him, 60. Notice of, 120, 136. His patron, 854.  
 Blake, the fashionable tonsor, 132, 852.  
 Bland, Rev. R., and his "associate Bard," 122, 850.  
 Blank verse allied to Tragedy, 127; preferred by "prose poets," 648.  
 Blasphemy and blasphemers, 717. Fielding's Mrs. Adams on this topic, 803.  
 Blessington, To the Countess of, 110.  
 Bligh, Captain: "Awake, bold Bligh!" 340. Object of his expedition, 885.  
 "Blood serves to wash Ambition's hands," 761.  
 Bloomfield, Nathaniel, 120, 849, 854.  
 Bloomfield, Robert, his patrons, and his fate, 120, 849, 854.  
 Blue, intensity of, and instrument for measuring same, 693.  
 "Blue devils for his morning mirrors," 816.  
 Blues, our, contrasted with the Turkish ladies, 879.  
 Blues, THE, a Literary Eclogue, 146.  
 "Boatswain," Byron's dog, inscriptions on the monument of, 58.  
*Bob Southey! You're a poet—Poet laureate,* 625.  
 Boccaccio, "the Bard of Prose," 227. Treatment of his ashes, 228. "Boccaccio's lore," 686. His aversion to the marriage of literary men, 886.  
 Boetia and Boetian Shades, 156, 858. "Dull Boetia," 189.  
 Boileau's "rash envy," 225.  
 Bolero, "like a personified," 809.  
 Bolero, Anne, remark of, on the scaffold, 880.  
 Bolingbroke, Lord, traduces Pope by proxy, 116, 847.  
 Bolivar, Simon, 168.  
 Bonaparte. See Napoleon.  
 Bonnivard, François de, biographic sketch of, 826, 827.  
 Boon, General, "back-woodsman of Kentucky," 746. "Lived hunting up to ninety," 746.  
 Bores and Bored, "two mighty tribes," 803.  
*Born in the garret, in the kitchen bred,* 86.  
 Boscan, Almagava, 636.  
 Bourbon, Constable of France, Song of the soldiers of, 604.  
 Bouts rimés, 832.  
 Bowles, Rev. W. Lisle, song written to "shock" him, 106. "Why, how now, Billy Bowles," 107. "Maudlin prince of mournful sonneteers," 115. Byron's ludicrous interpretation of one of his episodes, 115, 116, 847. His edition of Pope stigmatised, 116. Byron's confession relative thereto, 847. "Sonneteering Bowles," 122. "Don't begin like Bowles," 128. "Rev. Rowley Powley," 780.  
 "Brandy for heroes," 340. "Heaven's brandy," 774. See "Cogniac."  
 Brass. See Corinthian Brass.  
 Brazier's Company, On the intended address of the, 106.  
 Bread-fruit, 342, 885.  
 Brennus, 364.  
 Brenta, "the deep-dyed," 224; present owners of the palaces on its banks, 892.  
 Brewster, Sir David, reference to his Kaleidoscope, 660.  
 Briareus, "Oh, enviable," 720.  
 BRIDE OF ABYDOS, THE, "a Turkish Tale," 253.  
 Bridge of Sighs, 221.  
 Brig of Balgounie. See Balgounie.  
*Bright be the place of thy soul!* 52, 97.  
 Brighton Pavilion, 814.  
 Brissot de Warville, 627.  
 Britain, "Bulwark of the world," 123. Compared with ancient Rome, 873.  
 "Bronze, Age of," 165.  
 Bronze she-wolf, "thunder-stricken nurse of Rome," 231.  
 Brougham, Henry Lord: "Blundering Brougham," 117, 848.  
 Brummell, Wm. (Beau Brummell): "Where's Brummell?" 782.  
 Brunswick, Ferdinand, Duke of ("Prince Ferdinand") 627.  
 "Brunswick's fated chieftain," 206.  
 Brutus's bust at the pageant of Tiberius, 821.  
 Bryant, Jacob, 695.  
 Bucentaur, The (the Venetian State galley), 222.  
 Buddell, Eustace, "rogue and rhymester," 137. His suicide and the discreditable circumstances attending it, 137.  
 Bullfight, description of a, 186. Inveterate rage for the amusement in Spain, and its results, 187.  
 Buonaparte, Napoleon. See Napoleon.  
 Burgage tenures and tithes, "discord's torches," 833.  
 Burgess, Sir Jas. Bland, fate of an Epic poem of, 854.  
 Burgoyne, General, 627.  
 Burke, Edmund, and his lament for chivalry, 176. Saying attributed to him, 340.  
 Burns, Robert, 120. "Whom Dr. Currie well describes," 684.  
 Busby, Thomas, Mus. Doct. ("Dr. Plagiarist"), 142. "Oh for the flow of Busby," 143. Parody on a monologue by him, 66.  
 Butler, Dr., head master at Harrow ("Pomposus"); satiric allusions to, 9, 33.  
 Byron, Augusta (the poet's sister). See Leigh.

- Byron, Augusta Ada (the poet's daughter): paternal apostrophes to, 203, 219.
- Byron, John, Commodore, afterwards Admiral (grandfather of the poet), incident of the destruction of his dog, 656. Further references to "my grand-dad's" narrative, 665.
- Byron, Lady (the poet's widow, *née* Milbank): Lines on hearing that she was ill, 92. Lines on her patronage of a charity ball, 106.
- Byron, Lord: His ancestry, their exploits, &c., 3, 4, 29, 30. [See Biren.] His daughter Allegra, 46. His fondness for the sea, 244. His poetic eulogium on Jeffrey, 765, 766. Autobiographic notes by him, 841, 885. His animosity against Jeffrey, 847, 848.
- Byron, Mrs. (the poet's mother): "Childe Harold had a mother," 177.
- "Byron Oak," The, 50.
- "By the rivers of Babylon," 81.
- C.
- Cadiz, 185.
- Cæsar, the sutor of Love, 672. "Hero, conqueror, and cuckold," 672. "Obliged to snatch a shield," 743.
- CAIN, a Mystery, 511.
- Caina, in "Dante's Inferno," 379.
- Cairn Gorme, simile drawn from the, 759.
- Calderon, 628.
- Caledonian Meeting, address intended for the, 74.
- Calenture, The; "that malady," and its nature, 496. "The calentures of music," 832.
- Caligula, modern parallel to an act of, 883. The tyrant's wish, 720, 899.
- Calm on the waters: "It was the night," 295.
- "Calmar and Oria," 38. Source of the story, 843.
- "Calpe's adverse height," 123. "Calpe's rock," 242.
- Calpe's straits, 192.
- "Calvin saw Servetus blaze," 130.
- "Calypso's isles," 193. Geographic note thereon, 860. "Endeared by days gone by," 58.
- Cambridge University: "Granta's sluggish shade," 25. "Hoary Granta," 122. "Dark asylum of a Vandal race," 123, 850.
- Camilla, simile drawn from the swiftness of, 809.
- Camoëns, "Stanzas to a lady, with the poems of," 8. Satirical allusions to his translator, 115, 847.
- Campbell, Thomas: Lines entitled "Bowles and Campbell," 106. "Come forth, oh Campbell," 131, 848. His "Hippocrene," 648. Some of his slips of the pen, 898. His "triumphant defence of Pope," 893.
- "Can Grande," humorous rendering of the name, 169.
- Candia, 222.
- Candour compels me, Becher! to commend*, 30.
- "Cannè's carnage," 212.
- Canning, Rt. Hon. George: His "colleagues hate him for his wit," 123. Poetic tribute to his genius, 171.
- Canova, 227. Lines on his bust of Helen, 99.
- Cant, the "crying sin" of the time, 717.
- Cantemir, Demetrius, the Ottoman historian, 715, 720.
- Canterbury Cathedral and its relics, 772.
- Capo di Bove, "stern round tower of other days," 233, 878.
- Caracalla, act of Alexander the Great imitated by, 878.
- "Caravaggio's gloomier stain," 801.
- "Carbonaro cooks," 170.
- "Care brings every week his bills in," 768.
- Carlisle, Frederick Howard, fifth Earl of: Dedication of "Hours of Idleness" to him, 2. His "paralytic puling," 120. "Lord, rhymester, petit-maître, and pamphleteer," 120. His champion, Mr. Jerminingham, and his threat, 124. His "eighteen-penny pamphlet," and its object, 849. The poet's justification of his satirical allusions to the Earl, 850.
- "Carnage is God's daughter," 740. Origin of the phrase, 899. Satiric comment thereon, 899.
- Carnival, origin of the, 614.
- Caroline, verses to, 7, 8.
- Caroline, Queen, On the Braziers' proposed address to, 106. "That injured queen," 706. "The unhappy queen," 782.
- "Carpe diem," 783.
- Carr, Sir John, justificatory quotation from, 842.
- Carthage, 243, 746.
- Cash, potency of, 785. "Ambrosial cash," 804.
- Casimir, John, "a learned monarch, faith!" character of, 332.
- "Cassandra's fate," 123.
- Castalian tea, 698.
- Castalie, the dews of, 857.
- Castelnau's *Histoire de la Nouvelle Russie*, Byron's obligations to, 716.
- "Castle Spectre," Monk Lewis's characteristic reason for introducing negroes into the, 852.
- Castlereagh, Viscount (Robert Stewart, Marquess of Londonderry), 163. "Ne'er (enough) lamented," 171. Epigrams and epitaph upon him, 107. "A wretch never named but with curses and jeers," 109. "The intellectual eunuch," 626. "A tinkering slave maker," 626. Ireland's Londonderry's Marquis," 760. "Carotid-artery-cutting," 771. "Little Castlereagh," 782. His suicide, 107; and the inquest on his body, 717.
- Castri, site of the village of, 857. Its Castalian springs, 863.
- Catalani, Madame, and her first appearance in pantaloons, 118, 848.
- Cathay. See Ceylon.
- Catherine of Russia, 170. Instance of her dexterity, 857. "Whom glory still adores," 727. "The Christian Empress," 737. Her "boudoir at threescore," 747. Her occasional liking for juveniles, 760. Her "touch of sentiment," 761. Her bearing and personal aspect, 761, 762, 763, 764.
- Catiline "chased by all the demons," 729.
- Cato, to die like, 187. "Who lent his lady to his friend," 718, 898.
- Cattle breeding, ancient promoter of, 667.
- Catullus, translations from, 4, 5. Imitation from, 5. "Whose old laurels yield to new," 169. "Scarcely has a decent poem," 631. Scholar of love, 672.
- Caucasus, Mount, "Kaff clad in rocks," 123.
- "Cavalier," the, 747.
- "Cavalier servente," 616. "A supernumerary slave," 618. "The strange thing some women set a value on," 760.
- Cecilia Metella, tomb of, 878.
- Ceres, Venus's condjutor, 668, 836. "She fell with Buonaparte," 758.
- Cervantes and his "too true tale," 794.
- "Ceylon, Inde, or far Cathay," 785.
- "Change grows too changeable," 783.
- Charity a saving virtue, 699.
- "Charity Ball," The, 106.
- Charles the First, fate of a tragedy named after 853.
- Charles "the royal wittol" of Spain, 188.
- Charles V. "the Spaniard," 73.
- Charles XII. of Sweden, his obstinacy at Bender, 751.

- Charlotte, Princess of Wales, death of: Lines to her ("To a lady weeping"), 65. "Hark from the abyss," 241. "The daughter, whom the Isles loved well," 782.
- Chase, the English, 801.
- "Chateaubriand forms new Books of Martyrs," 173. Equivocal compliment paid to him, 857.
- Chatham, William Pitt, first Earl of, 792.
- "Chaucer and Old Ben," 131.
- Chaworth, Mary Anne (afterwards Mrs. Musters): "Fragment, written shortly after the marriage of," 11. Stanzas to her: viz. "To a Lady," 42. "Well! thou art happy," 53. "To a Lady," 54. "On leaving England," 55.
- Cheops, "Old Egypt's king," 650.
- Cherries, by whom transplanted into Europe, 902.
- Chesterfield, Earl of, and his struggle for dramatic freedom, 180, 852. His witty query relative to fox-hunting, 809.
- CHILDE HAROLD'S PILGRIMAGE, 174.
- CHILDISH RECOLLECTIONS, 32.
- Children, "the lisp of," 639. "Running restive," 680. "Like cherubs round an altar-piece," 680.
- Chill and mirk is the nightly blast*, 57.
- Chillon, Sonnet on, 826. See "Prisoner of Chillon."
- Chimari's "thunder-hills of fear," 229.
- "China's vasty wall," 181. Its "crockery ware metropolis," 774.
- "Chinese nymph of tears," 692.
- Chivalry and "the good old times," 174, 175. "Hugg'd a conqueror's chain," 188.
- "Christabel" of Coleridge, lines from, 85, 86, 883. Christianity quoted to sanction negro slavery, 902.
- Church. See Mother Church.
- "CHURCHILL'S GRAVE, a fact literally rendered," 95.
- Cicero, Marcus Tullius, "Rome's least mortal mind," 226, 234. Illustrative quotations from his life, 872, 873.
- Cid, the, 167, 169.
- Cid Hamet Benengeli, 845.
- "Cintra's glorious Eden," 179. Beckford's "Paradise" there, 180. The "hall where chiefs were late convened," 180.
- Circassian slaves, 699.
- Civilisation: "civilised Civilisation's son," 845. The inconvenience of, 746. Its "great joys," 747.
- Clare, John Fitzgibbon, Earl of: Stanzas to him, 45, 46.
- "Clarence in his Malmsey butt," 644.
- "Clarens, sweet Clarens," 216, 871.
- Clarke, Dr. Edward Daniel, on an incident connected with the destruction of the Parthenon, 859.
- Clarke, Hewson, "still striving piteously," 123. His despicable avocation, 123, 850. "Poor Hewson," 123, 850. His "quarrel with a bear," 124.
- Classics, "the drill'd dull lesson," 280. Consequences of a too early study thereof, 873.
- Claudian's "good old man," 169.
- Cleonic and Pausanias, story of, 887.
- "Cleopatra on her galley's deck," 144. Actium lost for her eyes, 718. Her "melted pearls," 823.
- Clitumnus, river, 229.
- Clitumnus, temple of, 229.
- Clootz, Jean Baptiste, 627.
- Clytemnestra, "not the best wife," 761.
- Cobbett, William: Epigram on his digging up Tom Paine's bones, 106. Derisive epithet bestowed by him on "honour Fitzgerald," 845.
- Coblentz and the "simple pyramid" there, 211.
- "Cogniac! Sweet Nalad of the Phlegethontic rill," 692. See Brandy.
- Cohen, F. See Palgrave, Sir Francis.
- Colbleen, mountain of, 844.
- Coleridge, Samuel Taylor: "to turgid ode and tumid stanza dear," 114, 846. Lines from his "Christabel," 85, 86, 883. Further satirical allusions to him, 626, 636, 648, 684.
- Coliseum, present state and former glories of the, 236, 237, 239, 895, 874.
- College education recommended, 632. "Thoughts suggested by a College Examination," 24.
- "Collier's curse," 130, 852.
- Collini's "love inspiring song," 119.
- Colman, George, 118.
- Cologne and its eleven thousand virgins, 771, 900.
- "Colonna's Cliff," 201. Its historical and artistic associations, 869.
- Columbia, 232.
- "Columbia's caperers," 144.
- "Columbus found a new world in a cutter," 819. His sceptics, 827.
- Comboloio, the, or Turkish rosary, 263, 286, 879.
- Come, blue-eyed maid of heaven! but thou, alas!* 190.
- Comedy, the days of, gone, 803.
- Commandant, the murdered, 703. Circumstances of the murder, 896.
- "Common Lot, The," answer to James Montgomery's poem, so entitled, 37.
- "Commonwealth is past and gone," 108.
- Condorcet, Marquis de, 627.
- Congress: "What! that hallowed name!" 169. "Doing all that's mean," 783.
- "Congreve's scenes," 113. His "fool," 803.
- Congreve rockets, "a kind antithesis to," 640.
- "Conquest, The," 167.
- Conscience, sportive allusions to, 635, 644, 672.
- Constantinople: "Oh Stamboul," 200. Its slave-market, 698, 699.
- Conversationists, The, 803.
- Cookery and its achievements, 822, 823.
- Coquette: "Who can't say 'no,' and won't say 'yes,'" 790. What she means by *eternal* attachment, 878.
- Corinna. See Staël.
- Corinth. See "Siege of Corinth."
- Corinthian brass, 723.
- "Cornelian, The," 26. "On a Cornelian Heart which was broken," 65.
- Cornwall, Barry. See Procter.
- CORSAIR, THE, 270.
- "Cortejo," 618, 642, 895.
- Cottle, Amos, 116. Amos and Joseph, the "pair of epics," 847.
- Could I remount the river of my years*, 96.
- Could Love for ever*, 105.
- "Counourgi, he whose closing scene," 310. Points in which he resembled Caligula, 883.
- Country and Town, 836.
- Coxe, Archdeacon, reviver of Marlborough's fame," 684.
- Crabbe, Rev. George, "nature's sternest painter, yet the best," 121.
- "Craning," in fox-hunting, 808, 901.
- Crashaw, Richard, the poet, 682.
- Cribb, the pugilist, query of, on the Elgin marbles, 140, 855.
- Crime "not the child of solitude," 746.
- "Critics all are ready made," 112. Side of literature beheld by them, 766.
- Cromwell, Oliver: "The fierce usurper," 32. "Sagest of usurpers," 231. His "pranks," 684. Polemical consequence of the tempest which followed his death, 843. His "fortunate day," 873.
- Cruel Cerinthus! does the fell disease*, 5.
- "Cruscan quire," the, 225.

- Cumberland, Richard, dramatist and essayist, 118.  
His poetic protégé, 851.  
Cumberland, William, Duke of, "the butcher," 627.  
"Cupid's cup intoxicates apace," 762.  
Curll, Edmund, 116, 847.  
Curran, Right Hon. John Philpot, 782. "Longbow from Ireland," 803.  
Currie, Dr., biographer of Burns, 684.  
CURSE OF MINERVA, 138.  
Curlis, Sir William, "in a kilt," 178. Harsh lines on him, 774.  
Cuvier, Baron, use made by Byron of the geologic theory of, 511. "So Cuvier says," 759. "His mouldy mammoths," 770.  
Cyclades, 664.  
Cypress, the; "Dark tree, still sad," 243. "Tis a gloomy tree," 628.  
Czar. See Alexander I. of Russia.
- D.
- DAMETAS, 15. A portrait of the author's self, 841.  
Damas, Count de, 733.  
"Dammie" the British, 778.  
"Dance, On with the," 206.  
"Dance of Death," 820.  
Dancing, and its fascinations in Greece, 677. Good dancing, 809.  
Dandies. See Dandy.  
Dandolo, Henry; "blind old Dandolo," 222.  
Dandy, a broken, 619. "The dynasty of Dandies," 620.  
Danes and "their drinking," 901.  
Dante Alighieri, 225, 227. Sheltered at Verona, 169.  
"Dante sleeps afar," 227. His love for Florence, and treatment by its citizens, 361, 362. His early and lasting love for Beatrice, 362. His wife, "that fatal she," 368. Translation of his "Francesca da Rimini," 379. "Hapless in his nuptials," 674. "Where Dante's bones are laid," 698. "Grim Dante," 767. The second sentence against him, 886. Michael Angelo's esteem for him, 887. Quotation from his Purgatory, 896. See "Francesca of Rimini," "Prophecy of Dante,"
- Dante, 627.  
DARKNESS, 93.  
"Darwin's pompous chime," 122. Neglect of his poems a proof of returning taste, 850.  
Dates, "I like to be particular in," 637.  
David, King, danced before the Ark, 130. "The monarch minstrel," 77. His "medicine," 644.  
Davies, Scrope Berdmore, Dedication to, 319.  
Davy, Sir Humphry, 151. His safety lamp, 640.  
Dead, aspect of the, characterised, 246. Belief that their souls inhabit the forms of birds, 880.  
*Dear are the days of youth*, 38.  
*Dear Becher, you tell me to mix with mankind*, 38.  
*Dear Long, in this sequester'd scene*, 41.  
*Dear object of defeated care*, 59.  
*Dear, simple girl, those flattering arts*, 4.  
Death; his "unequal hand," 5. A victory, 96. "A quiet of the heart," 96. "Stern Death," 208. "The spectre," 215. "The sable smoke," 236. "What is death," 522. "Shuns the wretch," 647. "All tragedies are finished by," 674. "Death and the lady," 674. Deaths escaped by those who die young, 688. "Can this be death?" 708. "Death laughs," 756. "The sovereign's sovereign," 767. "A thing which makes men weep," 805. "Thou, dunest of all duns," 817. "Gaunt Gourmand," 817.  
DEATH OF CALMAR AND ORLA, 88. Source of the story, 843.
- Deep in my soul that tender secret dwells*, 275.  
"Dee's rushing tide," 44, 766, 844.  
De Foix, Gaston, 697.  
DEFORMED TRANSFORMED, THE; a drama, 595.  
Deformity an incentive to ambition, 599.  
Delawarr, Geo. John, fifth Earl of ("Euryalus"), 86.  
Stanzas to him, 44, 45.  
"Delphi's long deserted shrine," 176. Present occupation of its site, 857.  
Demetrius Poliorcetes; "was he e'er human only?" 598.  
Denman, Thomas, Lord (late Lord Chief Justice), merit of a translation by, 869.  
Dennis, John, the critic, 116, 847. His hatred of operas, 129.  
De Pauw, blunders of, relative to "English horses and Spartan men," 865.  
Dervish Tahiri, Byron's faithful Arnaout guide, 860.  
His energetic resentment of an insult, 861. His prophecy of peril, 877. Last tidings heard of him, 883.  
Desaix, Napoleon's General, 627.  
"Despair a smilingness assume," 205. "Stronger than my will," 257. "Spoils longevity," 657.  
De Staël. See Staël.  
De Tott, 720.  
DEVIL'S DRIVE, THE, an unfinished rhapsody, 71.  
Devotion, Byron's notion of, 686.  
"Dian's wave-reflected sphere," 193.  
"Difficile est proprie communia dicere," discussion on the proper rendering of the passage, 851.  
Dinner, dependence of man's happiness on, 804.  
Dinner-bell, "the tocsin of the soul," 704.  
Dinner's knell, 804.  
Dionenes, 170, 209, 730, 777, 824. His "trampling on Plato's pride," 832, 902.  
Dionysius the Younger, "Corinth's pedagogue," 78.  
Dirce, the fountain of, and its present use, 863.  
Disdar, anecdote of a, 860. Status of a "Disdar Aga," 863.  
"Dives, To; a Fragment," 61.  
Dodona's "aged grove," 196.  
DOMESTIC PIECES, 85.  
Don, Brig of, 766, 899, 900.  
DON JUAN, 625. Ironical Dedication, 625.  
"DON QUIXOTE," "that too true tale," 794 815.  
Dorotheus of Mitylene, merit of the writings of, 866.  
Dorset, Geo. Jno. Fredk., fourth Duke of. Lines to 9, 10.  
*Dorset! whose early steps with mine have stray'd*, 9.  
Dover, satiric anathema on, 772.  
*Doubtless, sweet girl! the hissing lead* 14.  
Drachenfels, "The Castled Crag of," 210. Its position on the Rhine, 771, 870.  
Drama, the, and modern dramatists, satirical allusion to, 118, 130, 852.  
Dramatic unities, Byron's adherence to the, 399, 443.  
"Drapery Misses," 779. Elucidation of the phrase, 900.  
"Drawcansir," 128.  
DREAM, THE, 90.  
Dream of Haidée, 690.  
Dream of Sardanapalus, 468.  
Drummond, Sir William, characteristic quotation from, 874.  
Drury, Rev. Dr. Joseph; Byron's affectionate remembrances of him, 33, 843, 873. His anticipations of Byron's oratorical powers, 36.  
Drury Lane Theatre. Address spoken at the opening of, 65. Parody on Dr. Busby's monologue on the same occasion, 66, 67.

Dryden, John: "careless Dryden," 113. "Great Dryden poured the tide of song," 113. Origin of his Satires, 127, 851. "Him who drew Achitophel," 685. Wordsworth's dictum regarding his verses, 896.  
 Dubost's pictorial libel on Thomas Hope, and its deserved fate, 125.  
 Duff, Mary, "my sweet Mary," 43.  
 Dying Gladiator, The, 238. "The ever-dying gladiator's air," 693. See Gladiators.

## E.

E—, Lines to, 3.  
 Early death, evils escaped by, 668.  
 Early rising, stanza in praise of, 665.  
 Eating "makes us feel our mortality," 702.  
 Eblis, Oriental Prince of Darkness, 252, 876.  
 Eclectic Review: "mild Eclectics," 134. The poet's strictures on a "disgraceful passage" in the Review, 853.  
 Eddlestone (Cambridge chorister), verses on a gift from him, 26. "And thou, my friend," 47.  
 Edgeworth, Maria, 628.  
 Edinburgh Review, strictures on an article in, relative to Modern Greece, 865-8. The poet's retort on its detection of an error by him, 866. See Jeffrey.  
 Edward the Black Prince. See Black Edward.  
 "Egeria! sweet creation of some heart," 235. Poetic description of the fountain and grotto, 235. Her Arician retreat, 874.  
 Egripo (the Negropont), 262. Proverb relative to the Turks of, 878.  
 "Egypt's Almas," 144. Their occupation, 856.  
 Ehrenbreitstein, with her shattered wall," 211.  
 Fate of its fortress, 870.  
 Ekenhead, Lieutenant, swimming feat of Byron and, 662.  
 Elba, "thou Isle," 167.  
 Eldon, John Scott, Earl of: "Impartial as Eldon," 826.  
 Elgin, Lord, and the "Elgin Marbles," 123, 139, 851, 855, 859. "Erostratus and Elgin," 140.  
 Eliza, *what fools are the Musculum sect*, 28.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, and "her vile ambiguous method of flirtation," 764.  
 Ellen, Lines to, 5.  
 Emma, Lines to, 6.  
 "England! with all thy faults I love thee still," 619.  
 ENGLISH BARDS AND SCOTCH REVIEWERS, 111. Preface, 111. Postscript to the second edition, 124.  
 "English look," an, 700.  
 English people, consequences of the beef-eating propensities of the, 667.  
 Ennui, 835. "A growth of English root," 804.  
 Enthusiasm "a moral inebriety," 797.  
 "Epaminondas saved his Thebes, and died," 756.  
 Epic, components of an, 648.  
 EPIGRAMS:  
 "On Moore's last Operatic Farce," 61.  
 "On Napoleon's Escape from Elba," 83.  
 "From the French of Rulhières, 106.  
 "On my Wedding-day," 106.  
 On Cobbett's digging up Tom Paine's bones, 106.  
 "This world is a bundle of hay," 106.  
 On the Braziers' Company's Address, 106.  
 "On my thirty-third birthday," 106.  
 From Martial, 106.  
 On Lord Castlereagh, 107.

## EPISTLES:

"To Augusta," 89.  
 "To a Friend," 61.

To Thomas Moore (Fragment), 75.  
 "Mr. Murray to Dr. Polidori," 100.  
 "To Mr. Murray," 100.

## EPIGRAMS:

On a Friend, 3.  
 On Virgil and Tibullus (translated), 6.  
 On John Adams, a drunken carrier, 51.  
 On a Newfoundland Dog, 53.  
 "My Epitaph," 59.  
 "For Joseph Blackett," 60.  
 For William Pitt, 106.  
 On Lord Castlereagh, 107.  
*Equal to Jove that youth must be*, 4.  
*Ere the daughter of Brunswick is cold in her grave*, 107.  
 Eros and Anteros, story of the raising of, 387, 887.  
 Erse language, classic origin of the, 742.  
 Erskine, Lord: "Strongbow from the Tweed," 803.  
*Eternal Spirit of the chainless Mind!* 326.  
 Etiquette, "nothing in the world like," 710.  
 Etna, 167. "Restless Titan," 740.  
 Euripides, Translations from the Medea of, 24, 59.  
 Euthanasia, 63.  
 Eutropius, eunuch and minister of Arcadius, 627.  
 His character, 627.  
 Eve's fig leaf, 160. Eve's slip and Adam's fall," 757.  
 "Made up millinery," 813.  
 Evil and good, "the two principles," 528.  
 Experience, the usual price of, 646. The chief philosopher," 818.  
 Eyes, the, 633, 651.

## F.

Faintness, "last mortal birth of Pain," 102.  
*Fair Abion, smiling, sees her son depart*, 59.  
 Falconer, the poet, actual spot of the shipwreck of, 869.  
 Falkland, Lucius Cary, Lord: "godlike Falkland," 31, 843.  
 Falkland, Charles John, 8th Viscount, 119. His death in a duel, 849.  
*Fame, wisdom, love, and power were mine*, 79.  
 Fame, 109, 204, 207, 649, 697, 758, 792, 830.  
*Famed for contemptuous breach of sacred ties*, 72.  
 Fan, on finding a, 49.  
 "Fancy falls into the yellow leaf," 687.  
 "Fans turn into falchions in fair hands," 629.  
*Fare thee well! and if for ever*, 86.  
*Farewell! if ever fondest prayer*, 51.  
 "Farewell to Malta," 61.  
*Farewell to the land where the gloom of my glory*, 85.  
 "Farewell to the Muse," 49.  
 Farmers and "gentlemen farmers," 758.  
 Fashion, "the great world," 779, 807.  
 "Fate will leave the loftiest star," 203. Futility of opposition to, 701. "Fate is a good excuse," 794.  
*Father of Light! great God of Heaven!* 41.  
 Fauvel, M., depreciatory opinion of the Greeks expressed by, 864.  
 "Faux pas," in England, 811.  
 Fazzioni, the Venetian, 651. Explanation thereof, 895.  
 Features, 709. Lord Castlereagh's misuse of the word, 897.  
 Feelings, innate: "what we mortals call romantic," 688.  
 Female friendship, 815.  
 Fénelon, 730.  
 Ferdinand of Brunswick. See Brunswick.  
 Ferney, 217.



Ferrara's "grass-grown streets," 225. Its Tassonian and other relics, 356.  
*Few years have pass'd since thou and I*, 52.  
 Fiction, truth stranger than, 816. "Passes with least contradiction," 816.  
 Filicaja, translation from: "Italia! oh Italia!" 226, 872.  
*Fill the goblet again! for I never before*, 55.  
 Firmness, obstinacy, and pertinacity, convertible terms according to circumstances, 814, 815.  
 "First Kiss of Love," 9.  
 "First love, 'it stands alone,'" 640. "Nature's oracle," 670.  
 Fitzgerald, Lord Edward, Sonnet on the Repeal of the Forfeiture of, 104.  
 Fitzgerald, William Thomas, and his "creaking couplets," 112. Derisive epithet bestowed on him by Cobbet, 845.  
 "Fitzscribble's lungs," 137, 782.  
 Five per cents, the, "those martyred saints," 782.  
 Fletcher, William, Byron's faithful valet, "my staunch yeoman," 178.  
 Florence: "Etrurian Athens," 226. "Ungrateful Florence," 227.  
 "Florence." See Smith, Mrs. Spencer.  
*For Orford and for Waldegrave*, 107.  
 Forsyth, Joseph, the Italian tourist: his remarks on the Coliseum, 874.  
 Fortune, 167, 208, 231, 620. Fortune a female, 436, 700, 701.  
 "Forty-parson power," 768, 900.  
 Fox, Right Hon. Charles James, lines on the death of, occasioned by an "illiberal impromptu," 26.  
 Fox-hunting to a foreigner, 808. Lord Chesterfield's humorous query on the sport, 809.  
 "France got drunk with blood to vomit crime," 232.  
 "Retaken by a single march," 167.  
 FRANCESCA OF RIMINI, 379.  
 Francis, Sir Philip, 162.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 168. "Stoic Franklin's energetic shade," 169.  
 Fraser, Mrs., 61.  
 Frederic the Second, "the Great:" "Frederics but in name and falsehood," 167. Result of a verse of his, 398. His flight from Molwitz, 742. Romantic incident in the army of, 886.  
 "Free to confess"—whence comes this phrase," 835.  
 Freedom, apostrophe to, 233.  
 "Freedom's best and bravest friend," 683.  
 "Freedom's chosen station," 775.  
 Frere, Rt. Hon. John Hookham: "Pronouncing on the nouns and particles," 101.  
*Friend of my youth! when young we roved*, 45.  
 Friend, "what were humanity without a," 810.  
 "Sweet the task to shield an absent," 838.  
 Friends: "one's quite enough," 810.  
 Friendship between the two sexes, 815.  
 "Friendship is Love without his wings," 40.  
 "Friuli's Mountains," 224.  
*From out the mass of never-dying ill*, 365.  
*From the last hill that looks on thy once holy dome*, 81.  
 Fry, Mrs., the prison visitor, 773.  
 Funds, Public. See Five per Cents.

## G.

Gail, M., and his Greek Commentaries, 866.  
 Galileo, "the starry," 227.  
 Gallongée, 264, 879.  
 "Game of Goose," 790.

"Gaming gains a loss," 784. "Its two pleasures," 806.  
 Gaming houses. See Hells.  
 Gandia, Duke of, particulars relative to the mysterious assassination of the, 882.  
 Garcilasso de la Vega, warrior and poet, 636.  
 Garrick, David, 66.  
 Gay, John: Author of the "Beggars' Opera." "Mac-heath's example formed no thieves," 130.  
 Gazette, the, and its eyes; Oriental compliment deduced therefrom, 175.  
 Gebir. See Landor.  
 Gell, Mr., afterwards Sir William, 867. "Rapid Gell," 123.  
 Gemma, Dante's wife, "that fatal she," 863. Her parentage, 886.  
 Genevra, Sonnets to, 70.  
 "Gentlemen farmers,"—a race worn out quite," 758.  
 George the Third, "of kings the best," 143. Burlesque Apotheosis of—("The Vision of Judgment"), 152—164. "Where is his will?" 782.  
 George, Prince Regent, afterwards George the Fourth, 145. "Between the coffins of Henry VIII. and Charles I.," 72. Sonnet to him on the repeal of Lord Edward Fitzgerald's forfeiture, 104. "The despised," 108. "Fourth of the fools and oppressors call'd 'George,'" 108. Satirical allusions to him, 759, 782. "A finished gentleman from top to toe," 798.  
 Georgian beauties, 721, 899.  
 "Germany, how much to thee we owe!" 143. Items of the debt, 143.  
 Gesner's "Death of Abel," 511.  
 Ghosts, 826, 902.  
 Giaffar, Pacha of Argyro Castro, fate of, 879.  
 "Giant's Grave," The, 699, 896.  
 GLAOUR, THE, a fragment of a Turkish Tale, 245. Source of the story, 245.  
 Gibbon, Edward, "the lord of irony," 218.  
 Gibraltar, "Calpe's rock," 242.  
 Gifford, William, 113. His "heavy hand," 120.  
 "Why slumbers Gifford?" 121. "Arouse thee, Gifford!" 121. His Baviad and Mæviad, 849.  
 Giorgione and his "portrait of his son and wife and self," 615.  
 Gladiator. See Dying Gladiator.  
 "Glory's stainless victories," 212. Its "gewgaws," 234. "What is it?" 789. "A great thing," 741.  
 "God save the King!" 155, 619, 682, 745.  
 Godoy, Don Manuel, Prince of Peace, notice of, 858.  
 Goethe: Dedication of "Sardanapalus" to him, 443. His Mephistopheles, 794.  
 Gold, Apostrophe to, 784.  
 Golden Age. See Age of Gold.  
 Golden Fleece, the, 679.  
 Gondola, description of a, 616, 892.  
 Gondoller, 221. "Adria's Gondoller," 639. See Gondola.  
 "Good Night," Lord Maxwell's, 174. Childe Harold's "last good night," 178.  
*Good plays are scarce*, 61.  
 Goose, Royal Game of, 790.  
 Gordons, the, Byron's ancestors, 842.  
 Goza, Calypso's island, 860.  
 Gracchus, Tiberius, and the agrarian law, 900.  
 Graham's narrative of the kidnapped Vocalists, 896.  
 Grahame, James: "sepulchral Grabame," 115. His poetical performances, 847.  
 Granby, Marquis of, 627.  
 "Granta, a Medley," 11. See Cambridge University.



Grattan, Rt. Hon. Henry, "the best of the good," 108, 109, 717.  
 Gray, Thomas, line pilfered from Dante by, 896.  
 Great Britain's coast, 651.  
 "Great Jove, to whose almighty throne," 6.  
 Greece, past and present condition of, 185, 191, 200.  
 "No lightsome land of social mirth," 132, 138, 168, 202, 246, 312, 349. See Greeks.  
 Greek sailors and their guitars, 874.  
 Greek War Song, translation of a, 59. Career of its author, 844.  
 "Greeks only should free Greece," 168.  
 Greeks, the modern, and their literature, 865-868. See Romæic.  
 "Greenwood's gay designs," 118, 848.  
 Grenvilles, where are the, 782.  
 Greville, Colonel, 119.  
 Grey, Charles, second Earl, 792.  
 Gropius, Sr., and his quarrel with Lord Elgin's "prig," 859. His employment, 859, note.  
 Grosvenor, Earl ("Benvolio"), "Suppressing peer," 130, 852.  
 Guesclin, Constable of France, 166.  
 Guiccioli, Countess of, Prophecy of Dante dedicated to, 850.  
 "Guido's famous fresco," 809.  
 Gunpowder, "the sulphury charm," 349. Friar Bacon's "humane discovery," 743, 899.  
 Gurney, the short-hand writer, 647.  
 Gustavus Adolphus, "the Swede of victory," 167.  
 Gynocracy, "loveliest oligarchs of our," 791.

## H.

Haidée's dream, 690.  
*Hail, Muse! et cætera.—We left Juan sleeping, 673.*  
 Hall, Capt. Basil, "the staring stranger," 166.  
 Hallam, Henry, "classic Hallam," 117. "Honest Hallam," 118. His "Middle Ages," 787. His mistake in reviewing Payne Knight's "Taste," 848.  
 Hamburg, 143.  
 Hannibal: His exclamation on the successful march of Nero the Consul, 885.  
 Happiness: "born a twin," 669. "An art on which the artists greatly vary," 797. The "Nil Admirari" theory discussed, 710, 797.  
 Hardinge, George, "the waggish Welsh Judge," 802.  
 Harley, Lady Charlotte (the "Ianthé" of Childe Harold): Poetical dedication to, 175.  
 Harmodius and his sword, 168, 206.  
 Harmodius and Aristogeiton, best translation of the song on, 869.  
 "Harmony," a state sans wedlock," 819. See Rapp.  
 Harpe. See La Harpe.  
 Harrow: "On a change of masters at," 9. "On a distant view of the village and school," 12. "Lines written beneath an elm in the churchyard," 46. "On revisiting Harrow," 51, 844.  
 Harvey's odd mode of exhibiting his liking for Virgil, 852.  
 "Harvard's Fate," 133. Cause of the failure of his tragedy, 853.  
 Hawke, Admiral Lord, 627.  
 Hawke, Edward Harvey, third Lord; "Lord H—," 11.  
 Hayley, William, and his "Triumphs of Temper," 115, 832, 847. His attempts in the terza rima, 360.  
*He unto whom thou art so partial, 106.*  
*He who sublime in epic numbers roll'd, 5.*

Hearing. See Second-hearing.  
 HEAVEN AND EARTH, A mystery, 586.  
 HEBREW MELODIES, 76. Purpose for which they were written, 76.  
 Hecla, "quenchless," 167.  
 Helen, on Canova's bust of, 99. "The Greek Eve," 813.  
 Hell paved with good intentions, 157, 742. Origin of the proverb, 899.  
 Hellespont, the, and Leander's swimming feat, 58.  
 Byron's similar performance, 662. The "broad Hellespont," 263. What is meant by the epithet, 878.  
 Hells and Clubs, difference between the two, 852.  
 Saint James's hells, 777. "Silver" and "gold" hells, 900.  
 Henry, Patrick, "the forest-born Demosthenes," 169.  
 Herbert, Hon. and Rev. William, "shall wield Thor's hammer," 117. Specimen of his "vulgar tongue," 848.  
*Here once engaged a stranger's view, 51.*  
*Here's a happy new year! but with reason, 106.*  
 "Hereditary bondsmen! know ye not," 200.  
 "Herod's Lament for Mariamne," 81.  
 "Hesperus, thou bringest all good things," 686.  
*High in the midst, surrounded by his peers, 24.*  
 Highgate, the steep of, 186.  
 "Highland welcome," 719.  
*Hills of Annesley bleak and barren, 11.*  
 HINTS FROM HORACE, 125.  
*His father's sense, his mother's grace, 102.*  
 "History's purchased page," 209. Takes "things in the gross," 740.  
 Hoare, Rev. Charles James, 123.  
 Hobbess, Thomas, "Philosopher of Malmesbury," an inveterate smoker, 885. His fear of ghosts, 826, 902.  
 Hobbhouse, Sir John Cam, afterwards Lord Broughton, Dedication to, 219, 220.  
 Hoche, General, suspected cause of the death of, 870.  
 "Hock and Soda Water," 625, 669.  
 Hodgson, Rev. Francis, 850. Lines to him, 56. Epistle to him, 61.  
 Holbein's Dance of Death, 820.  
 Holland, Henry Richard, Lord, 117. "Illustrious Holland," 118. Dedication to him, 258. His translations, 848.  
 Holland House, "blest be the banquets spread at," 118.  
 Holland, Lady, "skims the cream of each critique," 118, 848.  
 Home, "the parted bosom clings to," 202. "What the joys of," 291, 689. Sight of, after long absence, 676. "Without hearts there is no home, 679.  
 Homer's notion of distance, 878. "Eternal Homer," 738. "His Catalogue of ships," 801.  
 Hook, Theodore: "Conceal his heroes in a cask," 118.  
 Hope, Thomas: Pictorial lampoon on him by "low Dubost," 125, 851.  
 "Hoppner, John William Rizzo, On the birth of," 102.  
 Horace, "whom I hated so," 230. Translation of his "Justum et tenacem," 5. Scholar of love, 672. His "Nil Admirari" theory, 710, 797. Quotations from, 706, 807, 813.  
 HOURS OF IDLENESS, 1. Author's note on the reception of Lord Carlisle's works, 2.  
 Houson, Miss, Lines addressed to ("To a young Lady"), 14. Occasion of the lines, 14.

*How pleasant were the songs of Toobonai*, 342.  
*How sweetly shines through azure skies*, 16.  
 Howard, Major Frederick (killed in battle), tribute to the memory of, 869. Circumstances attending his fall, 869.  
 Howe, Admiral Lord, 627.  
 Hoyle, Rev. Charles, and his "epic blank," 123, 850.  
 Hoyle, Games of, 123, 684, 850.  
 Humdras, matchless, 131.  
 Humane Society; "unsuffocates men gratis," 640.  
 Humboldt, "the first of travellers," and his "airy instrument," 698.  
 Hunting. See Fox-hunting.  
*Hush'd are the winds, and still the evening gloom*, 2.  
*Huzza! Hodgson, we are going*, 56.  
 Hymettus and "his honey'd wealth," 201.  
 Hypocrisy: "Oh for a forty-parson power" to chant thy praise," 768.

## I.

*I enter thy garden of roses*, 60.  
*I had a dream, which was not all a dream*, 93.  
*I now mean to be serious;—it is time*, 793.  
*I read the "Christabel"*, 99.  
*I saw thee weep—the big bright tear*, 78.  
*I speak not, I trace not*, 74.  
*I stood beside the grave of him who blazed*, 95.  
*I stood in Venice, on the Bridge of Sighs*, 221.  
*I want a hero: an uncommon want*, 627.  
*I wish to tune my quivering lyre*, 5.  
*I would I were a careless child*, 43.  
*I would to heaven that I were so much clay*, 625.  
 Ianthe. See Harley, Lady.  
*If, for silver or for gold*, 105.  
*If from great nature's or our own abyss*, 805.  
*If, in the month of dark December*, 58.  
*If sometimes in the haunts of men*, 64.  
*If that high world, which lies beyond*, 77.  
 Ilion and Ilion's wall, 695.  
*Ill-fated Heart! and can it be*, 65.  
*"Imagination droops her pinion"*, 687.  
*In Corón's bay floats many a galley light*, 278.  
*In digging up your bones, Tom Paine*, 106.  
*In law an infant, and in years a boy*, 15.  
*In moments to delight devoted*, 70.  
*In one dread night our city saw, and sigh'd*, 65.  
*In one who felt as once he felt*, 49.  
*In the beginning was the Word next God*, 369.  
*In the year since Jesus died for men*, 809.  
*In thee I fondly hoped to clasp*, 3.  
*In this beloved marble view*, 99.  
 Inconstancy, 673. "Nothing more than admiration," 673.  
 "Indifference don't produce distress," 797.  
 Indigestion and its penalties, 756, 774.  
 Inez, To, 138.  
 Ink, potency of a drop of, 684.  
 "Innovation's spirit," 835.  
 Inscription on the monument of a Newfoundland dog, 53.  
 Insolence in public offices, 778.  
 Intoxication, humorous recommendation of, 669.  
 Iris: "like Hope upon a death-bed," 229, 872. "The sunbow's rays," 386. Formation of the phenomenon, 887.  
 IRISH AVATAR, THE, 107.  
 Irish mine, poor as an, 133, 853.  
 Irish, or "old Erse," 742.  
 Irus, poor as, 133. "Who boxed with Ulysses," 853.  
*Is thy face like thy mother's, my fair child*, 203.  
 ISLAND, THE; or Christian and his Comrades, 339.  
 Foundation of the story, 339.

"Islands of the Blest," 683.  
 "Isles of Greece," THE, 683.  
 Ismail, siege of, 716, 731, 740. See also notes to Don Juan, 899.  
*It is the hour when from the boughs*, 320.  
 "Italia! oh, Italia!" 226.  
 Italian language, acquisition of the, 869.  
 Italian music, protest of a provincial mayoress against, 902.  
 "Italy! thou art the garden of the world," 224.  
 "Thy wrongs shall ring from side to side," 226.  
 "Thy Roman soul desponds," 627.

## J.

Jackals, number of, among the ruins of Ephesus, 883.  
 Jackson, John, professor of pugilism, 134. Byron's esteem for him, 887, 900.  
 Jamblicus, the philosopher, 837.  
 Jealousy, 187, 633, 637.  
 Jeffrey, Francis Lord, Edinburgh Reviewer, 112, 117.  
 His duel with Moore, 117, 844, 848. "Pertest of the train," 117. "Literary anthropophagus," 124.  
 Poetic expression of Byron's later feelings regarding him, 765, 766.  
 JEPHTHA'S DAUGHTER, 78.  
 Jersey, Sarah Countess of, consolatory address to, 75.  
 Jerusalem, On the day of the Destruction of, 81.  
 Jesus Christ, cause of the crucifixion of, 717. His "pure creed made sanction of all ill," 818, 902.  
 Jews, was ever Christian land so rich in, 172. "Those unbelievers, who must be believed," 706.  
*John Adams lies here, of the parish of Southwell*, 51.  
 "John Bull, that bottle-conjurer," 735.  
 Johnson, Samuel, LL.D., and his "haltered heroine" Irene, 129. Her murder on the stage prevented, 852. His Life of Milton, 884. His liking for "an honest hater," 794. His belief in ghosts, 827.  
 "Journal de Trevoux," the English, 148.  
 "Joy is harbinger of woe," 68.  
 Julia Alpinula, "the daughter, the devoted," 212.  
 Cause of her death, 870. Epitaph upon her, 870.  
 Julian the Apostate, 895.  
 Julian, Count, "Cava's traitor-sire," 181. Violation of his daughter, and its consequences, 858.  
 Julie, Rousseau's, 214.  
 Julius Caesar, his baldness and means of concealing it, 239, 874. "Had Caesar known but Cleopatra's kiss," 346. "The black-eyed Roman," 597. Suitor of love, 672.  
 Jungfrau's "never-trodden snow," 229.  
 "Junius," the political-letter-writer, 161. "Old 'No minis Umbra,'" 162.  
 Jupiter Olympius, temple of, 855, 859.  
 Jura's "capt heights," 215. "Her misty shroud," 216.  
 Juvenal wrong "for speaking out so plainly," 681.

## K.

Kalamas, 861.  
 Kaleidoscope, the, 660.  
 Kant, Immanuel, "the great Professor," 771.  
 Keats, John, "who was killed off by one critique," 750.  
 Kenney, James, the dramatist, 118.  
 Keppel, Admiral, 627.  
 Kibitka, "a cursed sort of carriage," 753.  
*Kind Reader! take your choice to cry or laugh*, 59.

Kinnaird, Lord, 755.  
 Knight-errantry and Cervantes, 794.  
 Knolles, the Turkish historian, 715.  
*Know ye the land where the cypress and myrtle,*  
 258.  
 Kosciusko, 167, 771.  
 Koutousow, afterwards Prince of Smolensko, and his  
 military exploits, 747.

## L.

"Lachin y Gair," or, "Loch na Garr," 29, 345, 842.  
 "Ladies intellectual" and "learned virgins," 629.  
 "Lie with such a grace," 645. "They blush and  
 we believe them," 645.  
*Lady! if for the cold and cloudy clime,* 360.  
*La Fayette*, 627.  
*Laftte*, "the truly liberal," 784.  
 La Harpe, Colonel, tutor to Alexander I. of Russia,  
 170.  
 Laing's edition of Ossian, 843.  
 "Lake Leman, with its crystal face," 212, 215. Sonnet  
 to, 97.  
 Lamb, Charles, and his poetic partnership with  
 Charles Lloyd, 122, 850.  
 Lambe, Hon. George, 112, 845. His "Boeotian  
 head," 112, 845. "Thalia's luckless votary," 117.  
 His dramatic labours, 848.  
 Lamberti, the Venetian poet, 892.  
 Lambro Canzani, 266. His efforts for Greek inde-  
 pendence, 879.  
 LAMENT OF TASSO, 356.  
 Lancelot, one of Arthur's knights, 379.  
 Landed interest, the, 171.  
 Lander, Walter Savage, and his poem of "Gebir,"  
 153. Character of his Latin poems, 885. "That  
 deep-mouthed Boeotian," 780.  
 "Langeron, Count de," 733.  
 Lannes, Duke of Montebello, 627.  
 Lansdowne, Marquess of. See Petty.  
 Lanskol. See Catherine of Russia.  
 LARA, A Tale, 293.  
 "Laocoön's torture dignifying pain," 241. His "all  
 eternal throes," 638.  
 "Lao, wide and fierce," 196. Characteristics of the  
 river, 862.  
 Lascy, General, 748, 745.  
 Laugier, Abbé, on the character of the Doge Fallero,  
 398.  
 Laura, Petrarch's, 224, 674.  
 Lausanne, 217.  
 Lauwine, "the thundering," 229. A name for  
 avalanche, 873.  
 Lawyers behold the baser side of life, 766.  
 "Learned virgins," 629.  
 Lee, Harriet, contributions to the "Canterbury  
 Tales," by, 550.  
 Legacy, sweet is a, 640.  
 Legal brooms, why so dirty, 766.  
 "Legion of Honour, On the Star of the," 85.  
 Legitimacy, 713. Its crutch, 755.  
 Leigh, Hon. Augusta (Byron's sister), verses ad-  
 dressed to ["The castled crag of Drachenfels"],  
 210. Stanzas to her, 88. Epistle to her, 89.  
 Lely, Sir Peter, and his drapery, 800.  
 Leman, Lake. See Lake Leman.  
 L'Enclos. See Ninon.  
 Leonidas, 739. "Whose every battle-field is holy  
 ground," 740.  
 Leopold, Prince (afterwards King of Belgium),  
 "lonely lord and desolate consort," 242.  
 Lepanto, battle of, 195, 222, 861.

*Lesbia! since far from you I've ranged*, 13.  
*Let Folly smile, to view the names*, 3.  
 Lethe's spring, 687.  
 "Leucadia's cape," and "far-projecting rock of  
 woe," 195. Sappho's leap therefrom, 861.  
 Lewis, Matthew Gregory, "wonder-working Lewis,"  
 115. "Lewis' self with all his sprites," 129. His  
 advice to Byron *in re* "Marino Fallero," 398.  
 Foundation of his "Wood Demon," 595. His  
 reason for a dramatic anachronism, 852.  
 Liakura mountain and its perpetual snow, 869.  
 Liars, "praised be all," 778.  
 Liberty, royal opponent of, 158. "Brightest in  
 dungeons," 326.  
 "Liberty lads o'er the sea," 99.  
 Licensing Act, Dramatic, 852.  
 Lies and lying, 778.  
 Life in despair, 208. "Loathing our life, and  
 dreading still to die," 388. "Not worth a  
 potato," 730. "One life saved a thing to recollect,"  
 758.  
 "Lightning sanctifies whate'er it strikes," 225.  
 Ligne, Prince de, and his memoirs, 733. Wounded,  
 740.  
 LINES written in Rousseau's "Letters of an Italian  
 Nun," 4.  
 "Addressed to a young lady," 14.  
 "To Rev. J. T. Becher," 38.  
 "Written beneath an elm in Harrow church-  
 yard," 46.  
 "On hearing that Lady Byron was ill," 92.  
 "Inscribed on a cup formed from a skull," 53.  
 "To Mr. Hodgson," 56.  
 "Written in an album at Malta," 57.  
 "In the Travellers' Book at Orchomenus," 59.  
 "Written beneath a picture," 59.  
 "From the French," 65.  
 "To a lady weeping," 65.  
 "Written on a blank leaf of the 'Pleasures of  
 Memory,'" 65.  
 See Stanzas. Windsor Poetics.  
 Lisboa—Lisbon, 179. Its filthiness, 179.  
 Lisbon packet, lines written on board the, 56.  
 Literary men, Boccaccio's objection to the marriage  
 of, 886.  
 "Little! sweet melodious bard," 45. See Moore,  
 Thomas.  
 Livadia and its free-thinking bishop, 863.  
 Liver, "the lazaret of bile," 673.  
 Lloyd, Charles, and his poetic partnership with  
 Charles Lamb, 122, 850.  
 Loans, not merely speculative hits, 784.  
 Locke's aversion to poetic culture, 153, 853.  
 Loft, Capel, 120. "Cobbler laureats sing to him,"  
 186. "Maccenas of shoe-makers," 849. "Acces-  
 sary" to their "poetical undoing," 854.  
 London and its citizens' Sunday amusements, 186.  
 "Its smoky cauldron," 618. "The Devil's draw-  
 ing-room," 773. Its first appearance, 774. "Where  
 mischief's daily brewing," 786. "One superb  
 menagerie," 786. "London's noon," 805. See  
 Westminster.  
*Long years!—It tries the thrilling frame to bear*,  
 356.  
 Londonderry, Robert Stewart, second Marquess of.  
 See Castlereagh.  
 Loneliness, 212.  
 Long, Edward Noel: "generous Cleon," 86. Verses  
 to him, 41.  
 Longinus, 681, 818. "O'er a Bottle," 648.  
 "Longman's liberal aid," 133.  
 "Longueurs," 685.  
 Lorraino, Claude, 801.

- Love, on the origin of, 68. "Love! young love!" 201. "Love's recess," 217. "Watching madness," 229. "Dies as it was born," 235. "No habitant of earth," 236. "Will find its way," 255. "Light from heaven," 255. Platonic love, 635, 639. First love, 640, 670, 689. Woman's love, 647, 671, 674. Man's love, 672. "A capricious power," 652. "Nature's oracle," 670. "The very god of evil," 672. Its "best interpreter," 674. "His own avenger," 694. "The first net," 701. "His love-lie throne," 719. "Great opener of the heart," 764. "Makes man sick," 784. Its power contrasted with that of cash, 785. Propriety of the phrase "*tender passion*," 815.
- "Love in idleness," 813.
- "Love of glory's but an airy lust," 697.
- "Love of money." See Money.
- "Love of offspring's nature's general law," 714.
- LOVE'S LAST ADIEU, 14.
- Lucifer's sin, 687.
- "Luck's all," 769.
- "Lucretius' irreligion is too strong," 681.
- Lucullus's turnip-roasting, 885. His services to cookery, 823, 902.
- Luddites, song for the, 99.
- Lusieri, Lord Elgin's "agent of devastation," 859.
- Luther, 730.
- "Lutzen, where fell the Swede," 167.
- "Lykanthropy," 757.
- Lyttelton, Lord, ghost story related by, 880.
- M.
- "M——," To, 12.
- "Mac Flecknoe," 851.
- Machiavelli, Nicolo, 227. See also 730, 773.
- Macneil, Hector, 121. Popularity of his poems, 849.
- Macpherson's Ossian, spuriousness of, 843.
- "Madeira trembled to a kiss," 116, 847.
- Mafta, "where dwelt the Lusian's luckless queen," 180. Its extent and magnificence, 857, 858.
- Mahomet, 672. First duties enjoined by him, 875.
- Maid of Athens, ere we part*, 59.
- Maid of Saragoza, The. See Saragoza.
- Majorian's hazardous visit to Carthage, 880.
- Mallet, David, 116. Work for which Bolingbroke hired him, 847.
- Malta, Farewell to, 61.
- Malthus, Rev. T. R., and his anti-marriage theory, 785. "Does the thing 'gainst which he writes, 786. "His book's the eleventh commandment," 820.
- Man, "a strange animal," 640. "A phenomenon," 641. "Always unjust to woman," 672. Frail, compared with paper, 684.
- Man's love. See Love.
- MANFRED, A Dramatic Poem, 380.
- Manfrin Palace, Venice, 615.
- Manley, Mrs. See Atalanta.
- "Mann, of London," and his pumps, 653.
- Mansel, Dr. William Lort, "Magnus," 24, 842.
- Mansion-House, the, "a stiff yet grand erection," 777.
- Many are poets who have never penn'd*, 367.
- Marat, the revolutionist, 627.
- Marathon, 202, 212. "The mountains look on Marathon," 683. Offered for sale to Lord Byron, 869.
- Marceau, "honour to," 211. His monument and character, 870.
- Maria Louisa, Empress, "proud Austria's mournful flower," 73. Her career after Napoleon's abdication, 173. Her second husband, "the martial Argus," 173.
- Marie Antoinette, effect of grief upon, 884.
- "Marinet's affair," and Lord Kinnaird's connexion therewith, 755.
- MARINO FALLIERO, DOGE OF VENICE; An Historical Tragedy, 397. Character and career of the hero, 397. Dr. Moore's mistakes regarding him, 397, 398. Mr. F. Cohen (now Sir F. Palgrave's) translation of the story, 387. Petrarch on the Doge's conspiracy, 390.
- Marion / *why that pensive brow*, 15.
- Marius, 792.
- Markov, General, 741.
- Marlborough, Coxo's Life of, 684.
- Marmion, the "golden-crested," 113. "Good night" to, 114, 846. His "acts of darkness," 122.
- "Marriage from love," 674. All comedies ended by, 674. "The best or worst" of any state, 815. "Best state for morals," 819.
- Martial, epigram from, 106. "Those nauseous epigrams," 631.
- Mary, To, "on receiving her picture," 13. "I have a passion for the name," 699.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, 710, 768.
- Matchmaking, 819.
- Matrimony, 785.
- Matter, Bishop Berkeley's theory respecting, 774. "Trembles to come near" spirit, 839.
- Maurice, Rev. Thomas, and "all his granite weight of leaves," 116. His literary productions, 847.
- MAZEPPA, 331. Foundation of the tale, 331.
- Medici, the, "merchant-dukes," 228.
- Meditation, 193.
- Megaspelon, view from the monastery of, 863.
- Meknop, General, 748.
- Melancthon, 757.
- Melton jacket, the, 801.
- Memmon's statue, 806.
- "Memory flashes on my brain," 191.
- Mendell, Mount, and its cave, 869.
- Merci, Count, epitaph on, 869.
- Merivale, J. H., and "his associate bard," 122, 850.
- His Roncesvalles, 369.
- Merry's metaphors, 120.
- "Metaphysics, that labyrinth," 791.
- Metella, Cecilia, tomb of, 873.
- Methodism, cause of the success of, 871.
- "Metternich, power's foremost parasite," 173.
- Micelli, Madame, the translator of Shakspeare, 892.
- Middle age of man, 784.
- Millman, Rev. Henry Hart, character of "The Fall of Jerusalem" by, 399.
- Milo, Napoleon compared to, 73.
- Miltiades, "the dust of," 869. "Freedom's best and bravest friend," 683.
- Milton, John, 126, 133, 626. His "heartless daughters," 626. "Hapless in his nuptials," 674. "A harsh sire," 684, 895.
- Minotaur, the "old fable" of the, 667.
- Mirabeau, 627.
- Miser, the, and "his glittering heaps," 640. "Why call the miser miserable?" 784. "He is your only poet," 784. His delights, 785.
- Mitford, William, the historian, "gives the good old Greek the lie," 786. Merits and defects of his history, 900, 901.
- Mithridates, "the Pontic monarch," and his poison food, 92.
- Mob, the, "sick of imitating Job," 745.
- Mobility defined, 837, 903.
- "Money is Aladdin's lamp," 785. Love of, "the only pleasure which requires," 804. See Cash.
- Monkir and Nekir, superstition relative to, 876.
- Monks, "*a-propos* of," 814.
- "Monmouth Geoffry's chronicle," 827.

MONODY ON THE DEATH OF THE RT. HON. R. B. SHERIDAN, 94.  
 Monsoon, the, "her steady breath," 744.  
 Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, "charming Mary," 699.  
 Montaigne, motto of, 757.  
 Mont Blanc, 229, 870. "The monarch of mountains," 881.  
 Montgomery, James, answer to a poem of, 37. "Sad Alcæus," 116. His "Wanderer of Switzerland," 847.  
*Montgomery! true, the common lot,* 37.  
 Montmorenci, "sworn foe to charters," 173.  
 Moon, the, an exciter of mischief, 638. "Of amatory egotism the *Tuism*," 828.  
 Moore, Dr. John, mistakes of, relative to Marino Fallero, 397, 398.  
 Moore, Thomas, "poor Little," 45. His intended duel with Jeffrey, 45, 847. On his "last operative force," 61. On his intended visit to Leigh Hunt in gaol, 70. Fragment of an epistle to him, 75. Verses to him, 100. "Young Catullus of his day," 115. "Little's leadless pistol," 117. Dedication to him, 270. "Anacreon Moore," 637.  
 "Morat! the proud, the patriot-field," 212. "Morat and Marathon, twin names," 212.  
 More, Hannah, and her "Cælebs," 628.  
 More, Sir Thomas, on the scaffold, 880.  
 Moreau, General, 627.  
 Morelli, Abbate, 892.  
 "Morena's dusky height," 184.  
 Morgan, Lady. See Owensou, Miss.  
 MORGANTE MAGGIORE OF Pulci, 369. Byron's reasons for translating it, 369. Pulci's design in writing the poem, 369. His "punch on the head," 887.  
 Morosini, Venetian poet, 893.  
 "Mortality! thou hast thy monthly bills," 741.  
 Moscow conflagration: "Her fiery exit," 143. "Sublimest of volcanoes," 167. Sympathy of the lamp-lighters and tallow-chandlers, 856. Napoleon's heartless allusion to, 870.  
 Moses ("the Hebrew"), Michael Angelo's statue of, 367.  
 Mossop, the actor, 12, 841.  
 "Mother Church weeps o'er her offspring, Tithes," 172.  
 "Mountains are a feeling," 213.  
 Muchtar Pacha's son's wife's jealousy and its tragic results, 877.  
 "Muezzin's call," 197, 876.  
 Murat, "of the snow-white plume," 83. Treatment of his remains, 845.  
 Murray, John, Epistle from, to Dr. Polidori, 100. Poetic epistles to, 100, 101, 107.  
 Muse, Farewell to, 49.  
*Muse of the many-twinking feet!* 143.  
 "Music breathing from her face," 260. Remarks on the correctness of the expression, 878. "Music in all things," 816.  
 "Music, Triumph of," 847.  
 Mussulmans, sincerity in the devotions of, 871.  
 Mussulwomen, unintellectual condition of, the, 622.  
*Must thou go, my glorious Chief,* 84.  
 Musters, Mrs. See Chaworth.  
*My boat is on the shore,* 100.  
*My dear Mr. Murray,* 101.  
 "My grandmother's review, The British," 649.  
*My hair is grey, but not with years,* 327.  
*My sister! my sweet sister! if a name,* 89.  
*My soul is dark—Oh! quickly string,* 78.  
 "Mysteries and moralities," the first theatrical representations, 852.

N.

"Nabuchodonosor, king of men," 706.  
 Nadir Shah, and the cause of his death, 758.  
 Naldi, the singer, 118, 848.  
 Napoleon Buonaparte, "greatest nor worst of men," poetic reflections on, 208. Ode to him, 72. "The new Scæostris," 165. His annoyances at Saint Helena, 165, 166. "To melt three fools to a Napoleon," 169. The farmers' "great Triptolemus," 171. "Crushed by the northern Thor," 620. "Ceres fell with Buonaparte," 758. Colour of his eyes, 763. "The modern Mars," 771. "Where is Napoleon the Grand?" 782. "Seemed quite a Jupiter," 783. "Had Buonaparte won at Waterloo," 815. A Polish officer's devotion to him, 845. His heartless allusion to Moscow, 870. His inscription on the sea walls of the Adriatic, 902. His Empress: See Maria Louisa. His son: See Reichstadt.  
 NAPOLEON'S FAREWELL, 85.  
 Napoli di Romania, 308.  
 Native land, sensation on leaving one's, 651.  
 Nature, "the kindest mother," 194. "Maternal nature," 209. "Sacred nature," 239. "Teaches more than power can spoil," 712. "Might forego her debt," 817. "Nature's nature," 821.  
*Nay, smile not at my sullen brow,* 188.  
 Nebuchadnezzar. See Nabuchodonosor.  
 Neipperg, Count, Empress Maria Louisa's second husband. "The martial Argus," 178.  
 Nekir. See Monkir.  
 "Nelson was once Britannia's god of war," 627.  
 "Nem. con. leads off to *crim. con.*," 825.  
 Nemesis, great, 231, 237.  
 "Nem! navell'd in the woody hills," 242. The retreat of Egeria, 874.  
 Nero, flowers strewed upon the tomb of, 686, 696.  
 Nero, the Consul, unequalled march of, 885.  
 Nessus' robe, 781, 827.  
 "New Jerusalem," and modern Jews, 172.  
 Newfoundland dog, inscriptions on the monument of a, 53.  
 Newstead, To an oak at, 50.  
 Newstead Abbey, On leaving, 8. Elegy on, 30. Described under the name of "Norman Abbey," 799.  
*Newstead! fast-falling, once resplendent dome!* 30.  
 Newton, Sir Isaac, "that proverb of the mind," 730. Anecdote of the falling apple, 764.  
 Ney and "Nay," 755, 899.  
 Niger. See Nile.  
 "Nigrit! thou wert not sent for slumber," 216.  
*Night wanes—the vapours round the mountains curl'd,* 301.  
 Nightingale, the, or "Bulbul," and its "Sultana," 245, 874. Its attachment to the rose, 261, 874, 878. "Unseen as sings the," 689. Nature of its notes, 878.  
 "Nil admirari," happiness of the, 710, 797.  
 "Nile's famous flood," 167.  
 Nile or Niger, "those shuffling negroes," 791.  
 "Nimrod's hunting box," 706.  
 Nimon de l'Enclos, 710.  
 "Nisus, the guardian of the portal, stood," 19.  
*No breath of air to break the wave,* 245.  
*No specious splendour of this stone,* 26.  
 Noble, life of a young, 782.  
 North, the moral, 638.  
 Northerton, Ensign, 873.  
 North-west passage, 797.  
*Not in those climes where I have late been straying,* 175.  
*Nothing so difficult as a beginning,* 686.  
 "Novelties please less than they impress," 791.



Novels "set young hearts bleeding," 688.  
 Numa Pompilius, 630.

## O.

*O Love! O Glory! what are ye who fly*, 730.  
 "Oak at Newstead," To an, 60.  
 Obstinacy and firmness, convertible terms according to circumstances, 815.  
 Ocean, apostrophe to the, 243.  
 Ocean stream, the, 699.  
 ODE ON VENICE, 162.  
 ODE TO NAPOLEON, 72.  
 Odessa, founder and benefactor of, 716.  
*O'er the glad waters of the dark blue sea*, 271.  
 Offspring, love of, 714.  
*Of all the barbarous middle ages, that*, 784.  
*Of two fair virgins, modest, though admired*, 99.  
*Oh! Anne, your offences to me have been grievous*, 48.  
*"Oh! banish care"—such ever be*, 61.  
*Oh, blood and thunder! and oh, blood and wounds!* 739.  
*Oh, Castlereagh! thou art a patriot now*, 107.  
*Oh! could Le Sage's demon's gift*, 11.  
*Oh! did those eyes, instead of fire*, 12.  
*Oh factious viper! whose envenom'd tooth*, 26.  
*Oh, Friend! for ever loved*, 3.  
*Oh! had my fate been join'd with thine*, 42.  
*Oh! how I wish that an embargo*, 59.  
*Oh Lady! when I left the shore*, 57.  
*Oh, Mariamne! now for thee*, 81.  
*Oh! might I kiss those eyes of fire*, 5.  
*Oh, my lonely—lonely—lonely Pillow*, 110.  
*Oh, say not, sweet Anne, that the Fates have decreed*, 49.  
*Oh! snatch'd away in beauty's bloom*, 78.  
*Oh, talk not to me of a name great in story*, 109.  
*Oh, thou! in Hellas deem'd of heavenly birth*, 176.  
*Oh, Venice! Venice! when thy marble walls*, 102.  
*Oh! weep for those that wept by Babel's stream*, 77.  
*Oh, Wellington! (or "Villainton!")—for fame*, 765.  
*Oh! when shall the grave hide for ever my sorrow*, 8.  
*Oh ye! who teach the ingenious youth of nations*, 650.  
*Oh! yes, I will own we were dear to each other*, 44.  
*Oh you, who in all names can tickle the town*, 70.  
 Old age, "creeping on apace," 680.  
 O'Meara, Barry, "the stiff surgeon," 166.  
*On Jordan's banks the Arab's camels stray*, 77.  
 ON THIS DAY I COMPLETE MY THIRTY-SIXTH YEAR, 110.  
*Once more in man's frail world! which I had left*, 361.  
*One struggle more, and I am free*, 63.  
 Orchemenus, Lines written in the Travellers' Book at, 59.  
 O'Reilly, General Count, "who took Algiers," 642.  
 "Origin of Love," On the, 68.  
 Orla. See Calmar and Orla.  
 Orphans, loneliness of, 820.  
 Orthodoxy. See Heterodoxy.  
 OSCAR OF ALVA, A Tale, 16.  
 Ossian. See Macpherson.  
 Otho, "Rome's sixth emperor," 392.  
*Our life is two-fold: Sleep hath its own world*, 90.  
*Our nation's foes lament on Fox's death*, 26.  
 "Ovid's a rake," 631. Love's tutor, 672.  
 Owenson, Miss (Lady Morgan), and her "Ida of Athens," 863.  
 Oxenstiern, wise, 811. His remark on world government, 901.  
 Oysters, "amatory food," 668. "May be cross'd in love," 814.

## P.

"Pagets for your wife," 119.  
 "Pain," 52.  
 Palafox's heroic answer, "War to the knife," 189, 358.  
 Palatine, Mount, "the Imperial Mount," 234.  
 Palgrave, Sir Francis (Mr. F. Cohen), translation of the story of Marino Faliero by, 887.  
 Palmerston, Lord, 11.  
 Pantaloon, origin of the word, 872.  
 "Pantheon! pride of Rome," 239, 874.  
 "Pantisocracy," 694.  
 Paper, man's survivor, 684. Gold preferable to, 784.  
 Paper credit, 141.  
 Parcæ, the, 700.  
*Parent of golden dreams, Romance!* 29.  
 PARENTHETICAL ADDRESS, by Dr. Plagiarist, 66.  
 Paris, "the Dardan boy," 813.  
 PARISINA, 819. Occurrence on which the poem is founded, 319, 883, 884.  
 Parker, Margaret, on the death of ("a young lady"), 2.  
 Parker, Sir Peter, elegiac stanzas on the death of, 76.  
 Parks, "those vegetable punchcoons," 781.  
 Parnassus, 185. "The Muses' seat," 185. "Loved Parnassus," 195. "Poor as Irus," 133.  
 Parthenon, mutilation of the, 859.  
 Parting, On, 60.  
 "Pasiphaæ promoted breeding cattle," 667.  
 Pasqualigo, naval bravery of, 892.  
 Passion "raves itself to rest," 188. Its fruits, 194.  
 "Fix'd passion holds his breath," 215. "Most dissembles," 634. "Glorious in a lover," 674.  
 "Overwrought with," 693.  
 "Passions in their full growth," 691. "Their extreme verge," 698.  
 Paswan Oglou and his "rebel hordes," 265, 879.  
 Paternoster Row, 133.  
 Patience, "that word was made for brutes of burthen," 385.  
 Patroclus, 695.  
 Pausanias and Cleonice, tragic story of, 888, 887.  
 Peacock, the, "whose tail's a diadem," 738.  
 Pelagio, or Pelagius, 181.  
 Pentelicus, Mount, and its cave, 869.  
 Persecution not refutation, 717.  
 Persian, "devilish doctrine of the two principles of the," 797.  
 Pertinacity. See Firmness.  
 Petersburg, "that pleasant capital of painted snows," 759.  
 Pétion, Mayor of Paris, 627.  
 Petrarch, 227. His "laureate brow," 227. "Platonic pimp of all posterity," 699. His remarks on the conspiracy of Marino Faliero, 890. See Arqua.  
 Laura.  
 "Petticoat influence," 808.  
 Petty, Lord Henry (afterwards Marquis of Lansdowne), 25, 113, 842.  
 Phædra, 713.  
 "Philanthropy's rare stamp," 198.  
 Phillips, Ambrose, 131.  
 "Philo-genitiveness," 786.  
 Philosophy, 188, 825. A short colloquy with, 673.  
 "Phyle's brow," 200. Fort Phyle, 863. Its remains, 868.  
 "Physicians mend or end us," 769.  
 "Picture (a) is the past," 823.  
 Pigot, J. M. B., Esq., reply to some verses of, 28.  
 Pigot, Miss ("Eliza"), verses to, 28.  
 "Pillans shall traduce his friend," 117.  
 "Pindar sang horse-races," 683.



- "Pindus' inland peak," 195. "Bleak Pindus," 196.  
 Pins, "those cursed," 724.  
 Pistol, effect of the cocking of a, 691.  
 Pitt, Rt. Hon. William, 26, 27, 126. Epitaph for him, 106. Opinion entertained of him by "his very rival," 165. Proximity of their graves, 165. "Renowned for ruining Great Britain gratis," 756. His additions to our Parliamentary tongue, 851.  
 Plato, Pagan, 180. His "dialogues dramatic," 825. "Consoled by his own repartee," 832. Book found under his pillow at his death, 852. His retort on Diogenes, 902.  
 Platonism and Platonic love, 635, 638, 815.  
 Play, the two pleasures of, 806.  
 Playhouses. See Drama.  
 "Pleasure! you are indeed a pleasant thing," 639. "A sin," 641. Its shrine, 649. "No sterner moralist than," 680.  
 "Pleasures of Memory," lines written on a blank leaf of, 65.  
 Plutarch, "the good old Greek," 786. Mitford's abuse of him, 900.  
 Plymley, Peter. See Smith, Rev. Sydney.  
 Poesy, "nothing so difficult as a beginning in," 686. Poets and Poetry. "Many are poets who have never penn'd," 367. Poets "the foster-babes of Fame," 697. Amatory poets "little think what mischief is in hand," 699. Duties of a true poet, 749. "Greatest living poets," 760.  
 Poggio's exclamation over ruined Rome, 872.  
 Poland, "still a waste," 167.  
 Polidori, Dr., epistle from Mr. Murray to, 100.  
 Polyocrates, 633.  
 Polygamy "spawns warriors by the score," 751.  
 Pompey's "dread statue," 231. "Hero, conqueror, and cuckold," 672.  
 Pope, Alexander, "better to err with," 113. His "pure strain," 113. His youthful eclogues, 131. "Would stop to polish by the way," 132.  
 Popular applause, the "glorious meed" of, 682.  
 Porson, Professor, 842.  
 Portland, William Henry Cavendish, third Duke of; "old dame Portland," 123. Jeu d'esprit upon him, 850.  
 Portugal, "Lusitania," 181. Character of its people, 357.  
 Posterity "a dubious kind of rebd," 786.  
 Posterity will ne'er survey, 107.  
 Potemkin, Prince, 734. His pithy order to Suwarrow to take Ismail, 734.  
 Potiphar, the spouse of, 713.  
 Pouqueville, M. de, 861.  
 "Powell's pistol ready for your life," 119.  
 Pratt, Samuel Jas.: "Hail, Sympathy," 115.  
 PRAYER OF NATURE, The, 41.  
 Prayer, the hour of, 685.  
 Pride "leads the mind to soar too far," 687. "Pride's oppressive weight," 795.  
 Prince Regent. See George the Fourth.  
 PRISONER OF CHILLON, The, 326.  
 Proctor, Bryan Waller, "Barry Cornwall" ("gentle Euphues"), "a sort of moral me," 780.  
 Prologue for a private theatrical performance, 26.  
 PROMETHEUS, 96. His "unforgiven" flinging, 640.  
 PROPHECY OF DANTE, The, 360. Occasion of the poem, 360. See Dante.  
 Proteus, 695.  
 Pulci, "sire of the half-serious rhyme," 687. See Morgante Maggiore.  
 Punning, classical authority for, 851.  
 Pye, Henry James, poet laureate, 113. "What! Pye, come again?" 163.  
 "Pygmalion's statue waking," 722.  
 Pylades and Orestes, 842.  
 Pyramus and Thisbe, 706.  
 Pyrrhic dance, the, 677, 683.  
 "Pyrrho, on a sea of speculation," 757.  
 Q.  
 Quaker, To a beautiful, 25.  
 Queens, "generally prosperous in reigning," 769.  
 Querini, Alvise, honourable career of, 892.  
 "Quiet to quick bosoms is a hell," 209.  
 "Quite refreshing"—"affected phrase," 749.  
 R.  
 Rage, "the wine of passion," 340.  
 Rage in woman, 714.  
 Rainbow, description of a, 660. See Iris.  
 "Ramazani's Fast," 197.  
 "Ram Alley," extract from Barry's comedy of, 856.  
 "Raphael, who died in thy embrace," 619, 894.  
 Women "can transfigure brighter than," 818.  
 "Rapp the harmonist embargo'd marriage," 819.  
 "Reverse of zealous matrons," 820. State of the colonies founded by him, 902.  
 Ravenna, "fortress of falling empire," 228. Reverence of its people for Dante, 228. Its "immemorial wood," 686. Its "carnage," 697.  
 Ravenstone, meaning of the epithet, 894.  
 Reason: "let it not be overswayed," 528. "Ne'er was hand in glove with rhyme," 763.  
 Red Sea, not red, 665.  
 "Reformadoes," the, 765.  
 "Refreshing." See Quite refreshing.  
 Reichstadt, Napoleon Francois Charles Joseph, Duke of (son of Napoleon I.), "the young Astyanax of modern Troy," 173. Hopes defeated by his death, 902.  
 Religious persecution, folly of, 717.  
 Rembrandt's darkness, 801.  
 Remember him, whom passion's power, 69.  
 Remember thee! remember thee, 67.  
 "Remembrance," 38.  
 Remind me not, remind me not, 54.  
 Remorse: "the mind that broods o'er guilty woes," 249.  
 "Renown's all hit or miss," 733.  
 Rent, "the grand agrarian alchymy," 171. "Down with everything and up with rent," 172.  
 Repletion, 702.  
 "Revenge in person's certainly no virtue," 630.  
 "Revolution alone can save the earth," 745.  
 Reynolds, Frederick, dramatist, and his favourite expletives, 118, 848.  
 Rhine, the, "exulting and abounding river," 210. "The wide and winding," 210. "These banks of," 211. "Adieu to thee," 211.  
 Rhone, "the arrowy," 213. "The swift," 216. Depth of its blue, 870, 871.  
 Rialto, the, 221, 616.  
 Ribas, Admiral, "known in Russian story," 734.  
 Ribaupierre, General, 747.  
 Rich, Claudius, Esquire, and the "bricks of Babel," 706.  
 Richards, Rev. George, D.D., "wakes a genuine poet's fires," 123.  
 Richelieu, Duc de, humanity of, 716.  
 Ridotto, description of a, 620.  
 "Rienzi! last of Romans!" 235, 873, 874.  
 Riga, Greek patriot, translation of the famous war-song of, 69. His career and end, 844.

- Ring: "the damn'dest part of matrimony," 763.  
*River, that rollest by the ancient walls*, 104.  
 Rochefoucault's maxims, 872.  
 Rogers, Samuel: "melodious Rogers," 121. Characterised as "Pollio," 186. Dedication to him, 245.  
 Byron's opinion of his "Pleasures of Memory," 849, 880. Idea borrowed from him, 880.  
 Romaic—or modern Greek—Songs, translations of, 59, 60.  
 ROMANCE, To, 29.  
 Roman daughter, story of the: "There is a dungeon," 239, 874.  
 Roman Labourers' Chorus, 220.  
 Rome, "bows her to the storm," 226. "Lone mother of dead empires," 230. "The Niobe of nations," 230. Poggio's exclamation o'er its ruins, 872. Its present degradation, 873. "The spoiler or the spoil of France," 364.  
 Romilly, "the lamented late Sir Samuel," 623. His suicide, 628.  
 Roque, M., on the character of the modern Greeks, 864.  
 Rosbach, trivial cause which led to the battle of, 398.  
 Roscoe's Leo the Tenth, mysterious story from, 882, 883.  
 "Rothschild, and his fellow Christian, Baring," 784.  
 Rousseau, Jean Jacques: Lines written in his Letters of an Italian Nun, 4. "Self-torturing sophist," 213. His "memorable kiss," 214, 871. His life "one long war with self-sought foes," 214. Scenery of Clarens, and his connexion with it, 216, 871. Scene of the catastrophe of his "Heloise," 885.  
 "Rousseau—Voltaire—our Gibbon—and De Staël," 87.  
 "Rumour, that live gazette," 817.  
 Rushton, Robert ("my little page"), 178.
- S.
- Sabbath in London, 186.  
 Sabellicus, epithet bestowed on Venice by, 872.  
 Sadness, Greece the abiding place of, 202.  
 Saint Angelo, castle of, "the mole which Hadrian reared," 240, 874.  
 Saint Anthony. See Anthony.  
 Saint Augustine. See Augustine.  
 Saint Bartholomew, 704. Nature of his martyrdom, 896.  
 Saint Francis and his "monastic concubine," 719. How he overcame the devil, 898, 899.  
 Saint Helena, "yon lone isle," 165. "The rocky isle," 166.  
 Saint Mark's, Venice, 222. The Saint's lion, 872.  
*Saint Peter sat by the celestial gate*, 153.  
 Saint Peter's, Rome, "the vast and wondrous dome," 240, 867, 887.  
 Saint Sophia, Constantinople: "Sophia's bright roofs," 240. "Cupola with golden gleam," 699.  
 Salamis, "unconquered," 138. "The day of," 168. "The gulf, the rock of," 246. "Sea-born Salamis," 683.  
 Salvator Rosa, "savage Salvatore," 800.  
 Sanguinetto, "where the dead made the earth wet," 223.  
 "Santa Croce's holy precincts," 227, 228.  
 Sappho, "the Lesbian," 195. Doubtful morality of her "Ode," 631. "Sage blue stocking," 672. The place of her leap, 861.  
 Saragoza, heroism of the maid of, 184. "Her more than Amazonian blade," 169.  
 SARDANAPALUS, a Tragedy, 443. Sketch of the story on which it is founded, 893.  
 Satan's "power to pay a heavenly visit," 157.  
 "Satiric rhyme first sprang from selfish spleen," 127.  
 "Satanic School," the, 152.  
 SAUL, 79. His "Song before his last battle," 79.  
 Savary's devotion to Napoleon, 845.  
 "Scamander, old," 695.  
 Schiller, 223.  
 Schroeffer, ghost raised by, 908.  
 Scimitars, Turkish, peculiarities of, 879.  
 Scipio Africanus weeping over Carthage, 894.  
 "Scipios' tomb contains no ashes now," 230.  
 "Scorpion girt by fire," 249. Its alleged suicidal habit, 875.  
 Scotland and "Auld lang syne," 766.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, satirical allusions to, 113, 114, 122, 126. Dedication to him, 511.  
 "Scriptures out of church are blasphemies," 808, 901.  
 "Sea attorney," specimen of a, 675.  
 Sea-coal fires, 619, 801.  
 Sea-sickness, "best of remedies" against, 651.  
 Sea walls of the Adriatic, inscription on the, 902.  
 Seale's "false quantities," 11. His Greek Metres, 841.  
 Second-hearing, superstition of, 876.  
 "Self-love," 719, 762.  
 Semiramis, 446. "Glorious parent of a hundred kings," 447. "A sort of semi-glorious human monster," 447. "The calumniated queen," 706. Babylon rebuilt by her, 897.  
 SENNACHERIB, The Destruction of, 82.  
 Senses, trust not your, 805.  
 Servetus, 130.  
 SESTOS, Verses written after swimming from, 58.  
 Seven Towers, prison of the, 715.  
 Seville, proud, 183, 185, 858. "Famous for oranges and women," 628.  
 Sforza, Ludovico, 884.  
 Shakspeare, 65, 223, 732, 869. His "ever-blooming garden," 813.  
 Shaving, an entailed cure, 808.  
*She walks in beauty, like the night*, 76.  
 "She epistle" earth has nothing like a, 804.  
 Shee, Sir Martin Archer, P.R.A., poetic eulogy on, 121.  
 Sheridan, Rt. Hon. Richard Brinsley, Monody on the death of, 94. His eloquence, 94, 95.  
 Sheridan, Thomas, and "Beaumont's pilfer'd Caratich," 118.  
 Shipwreck of the "Trinidad," 652—661.  
 Shooter's Hill, 773, 775.  
 SIEGE OF CORINTH, The, 308. Incident on which the poem is founded, 308.  
 Sierra Morena, the, and its fortifications, 184, 858.  
 Sigüenza, Cape, 695.  
 Simeon, Rev. Charles, 130. His Calvinistic ardour, and rustic coadjutor, 852.  
 Simoom, the, and its effects, 248, 693.  
*Since now the hour is come at last*, 6.  
*Since our country, our God—Oh my sire!* 78.  
*Since the refinement of this polish'd age*, 26.  
 "Sinking Fund's unfathomable sea," 883.  
 Skeffington, Sir Lumley, 118.  
 SKETCH, A, 86.  
 SKULL, Lines inscribed on a cup formed from a, 53.  
 Slave market at Constantinople, 698—702.  
 Slavery of men to their own whims, 702.  
 "Sleep hath its own world," 90. "Sleep is awful," 666. State of sleep, 690.  
*Slow sinks, more lovely ere his race be run*, 138, 284.  
 Smith, Mrs. Spencer, "sweet Florence," 194. Verses to her, 57. "Sweet Florence, where art thou?" 58.

Smith, Rev. Sydney, "smug Sydney," 117. Characterised as "Peter Pith," 836. His "fat fen vicarage," 836. His Plymley Letters, 848. His "twelve parson-power" joke, 900.

Smith, Win., M.P. See Southey.

Smoking, eulogy on, 347.

Snow a remedy for hot blood, 633, 719, 895, 898.

*So Castlereagh has cut his throat!* 107.

*So he has cut his throat at last!* 107.

*So we'll go no more a-roving,* 100.

Society, "the sweet consequence of," 747. "Is but a game," 790. "That china without flaw," 792. "One polish'd horde," 803. "That wild," 806. "The snake," 815.

Socrates, the "murder'd sage," 138. His confession of ignorance, 790. "Great Socrates," 818. "Model of all duty," 825. His death, 855. Why put to death, 858.

Solignies, wood of, and its historical associations, 869.

Solano "the traitor," 183, 858.

Solitude, true elements of, 198. "*Least alone in,*" 215. "Should teach us how to die," 225. Humorous definition, of 686. "Her realms," 705. Crime not her child, 746.

"Solitudes called social," 689.

Solyman; was he the last of his line? 897.

SONG FOR THE LUDDITES, 99.

SONG OF SAUL BEFORE HIS LAST BATTLE, 79.

SONNET ON CHILLON, 326.

"To Geneva," 70.

"To the same," 70.

"To George the Fourth," 104.

"To Lake Leman," 97.

"From Vittorelli," 99.

Sons of the Greeks, arise, 59.

"Sorace's ridge," 230.

"Sorrow ponders on the past," 203. "Preys upon ' its solitude," 503.

Sotheby, William, 121. "His Orestes," 101. "Old Botherby," 148. His muse, 648. His writings, 849.

"Soul," 813.

South, Dr., "Whom every week I study," 668.

Southcote, Joanna, and her "Shiloh," 156, 685, 788.

Southey, Robert, LL.D., 113. "The ballad monger," 114. His "tremendous Thalaba" and other works, 114, 184, 846. Ludicrous story fathered on his "Curse of Kehama," 853. His "Joan of Arc," 114. His "epic mountains," 128. Strictures on his alleged political apostasy, 152. His eulogium on Walter Savage Landor, 153. Sarcastic allusions to him, 156, 160, 162-164. Satirical account of his career, 163, 164. His "last Pean," 75. Ironical dedication of "Don Juan" to him, 625. Lines playfully quoted from him, 650. Allusions to him in that poem, 648, 684, 780.

Spagnoletto's "tainted brush," 801.

Spain, "compass'd by unyielding fogs," 181. "Renown'd, romantic land," 181. "Sad will be thy reckoning day," 184.

Spanish maids and women, 184.

Spartan broth, 836.

"Spartan's epitaph," the, 222. Its origin, 872.

*Spot of my youth! whose hoary branches sigh,* 46.

Stael, Madame de (Corinna): "Pray Heaven she tell the truth," 101.

Stamboul. See Constantinople.

STANZAS:

"To a lady with the poems of Camoëns," 8.

"To Augusta," 87, 88.

"To a lady on leaving England," 55.

"Composed during a thunder-storm," 57.

"Written in passing the Ambracian gulf," 58.

"For music," 74, 88, 97, 99.

## STANZAS:

"Elegiac, on the death of Sir Peter Parker," 76.

"To the Po," 104.

"Could Love for ever," 105.

"When a man hath no freedom," 106.

"Written on the road between Florence and Pisa," 109.

"To a Hindoo air," 110.

*Star of the brave!—whose beam hath shed,* 85.

*Start not—nor deem my spirit fled,* 53.

Stickles, John, 852.

*Still must I hear!—shall hoarse Fitzgerald bawl,* 112.

"Stoles—men without a heart," 702.

Stonehenge—"what the devil is it?" 776.

Stott, grovelling, 113. Specimen of his bathos, 846.

Strahan, Tinson, *Lintot of the times*, 102.

*Stranger! behold, interr'd together,* 60.

Strangford, Lord, "Translator of the tinsel song," 115. His egotistic laudation of blue eyes, 115, 847.

Character of his rendering of Camoëns, 115, 847.

Sulicide, the impelling motive to, 805, 806.

"Sull's rocks" and "shaggy shore," 195, 198, 684.

Sullotes, hospitality of, the, 198.

Sulpicius's letter to Cicero, 872.

*Sun of the sleepless! melancholy star!* 80.

Sunday in London, 186.

"Sunium's marbled steep," 684.

Sunrise, 665.

Sunset, "an hour dear unto all," 689.

Superstition: "a sacerdotal gain," 195.

"Suspense, the surest way for ladies," 816.

"Suspicion's sanctuary," 214.

Suwarrow or Souvaroff, 701, 731, 734, 735, 736, 787.

"Could rhyme like Nero," 754. His "mad rhymes," 761.

*Sweet girl! though only once we met,* 25.

Sylla, triumphant, 231. The man-slayer, 746.

Sympathy, "nought in this bad world like," 810.

Symplegades, "the new," 172. "The blue," 699.

"System doth reverse the Titan's breakfast," 805.

T.

Tact, "that modern phrase," 645.

"Talavera's plain," 182.

*Tambourgi! Tambourgi! thy larum afar,* 199.

Tarpeian rock, the, 234.

Tasso, Torquato, 225. "Victor unsurpass'd in modern song," 225. Relics of him at Ferrara, 356.

See Lament of Tasso.

Tattersall, Rev. John Cecil—"Davus"—(Byron's schoolfellow), 35.

Tavell, Rev. G. F., college tutor, 128. Cause of Byron's satiric mention of him, 852.

Tea, "Chinese nymph of tears," 692.

TEAR, The, 27.

Tears, difference between men's and women's, 712.

Temperance delights Venus, 836.

Teniers, 801.

Tepalen, the "glittering minarets" of, 197.

Terni, cascade of, "a matchless cataract," 229, 872.

Thames, the: "thy Thamias," 186. "Hail! Thamias, hail!" 776. "The gentle sound of," 776.

*The antique Persians taught three useful things,* 826.

*The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold,* 82.

*The braziers, it seems, are preparing to pass,* 106.

*The castled crag of Drachenfels,* 210.

*The devil I gave was fair to view,* 55.

*The Devil returned to hell by two,* 71.

*The fight was o'er; the flashing through the gloom,* 348.

- The "good old times"—all times when old are good, 165.  
*The harp the monarch minstrel swept*, 77.  
*The isles of Greece, the isles of Greece*, 683.  
*The King was on his throne*, 80.  
*The kiss, dear maid! thy lip has left*, 60.  
*The land where I was born sits by the seas*, 379.  
*The man of firm and noble soul*, 5.  
*The modest bard, like many a bard unknown*, 59.  
*The Moorish King rides up and down*, 97.  
*The morning watch was come; the vessel lay*, 339.  
*The "Origin of Love!"—Ah, why*, 68.  
*The roses of love glad the garden of life*, 14.  
*The serfs are glad through Lara's wide domain*, 293.  
*The Son of Love and Lord of War I sing*, 107.  
*The spell is broke, the charm is frown!* 58.  
*The Spirit of the fervent days of Old*, 363.  
*The wild gazelle on Judah's hills*, 77.  
*The winds are high on Helle's wave*, 263.  
*The world is a bundle of hay*, 106.  
*Themistocles, tomb of*, 245, 874.  
*There be none of Beauty's daughters*, 82.  
*There is a tear for all that die*, 76.  
*There is a tide in the affairs of men*, 717.  
*There's not a joy the world can give*, 83.  
*There was a time, I need not name*, 54.  
*Thermopylae*, 246, 364, 683.  
*These locks which fondly thus entwine*, 16.  
*"Theseus' fane"* 138.  
*They say that Hope is happiness*, 99.  
*Thine eyes' blue tenderness, thy long fair hair*, 70.  
*Think'st thou I saw thy beauteous eyes*, 7.  
*This band, which bound thy yellow hair*, 37.  
*This day, of all our days, has done*, 106.  
*This faint resemblance of thy charms*, 13.  
*This votive pledge of fond esteem*, 8.  
*Thornton, Thomas, mistakes of, relative to the character of the modern Greeks*, 865. His mis-correction of Pouqueville, 865, note\*.  
*Those flaxen locks, those eyes of blue*, 51.  
*Thou art not false, but thou art fickle*, 68.  
*Thou "lay thy branch of laurel down"*, 69.  
*Thou Power! who hast ruled me through infancy's days*, 49.  
*Thou whose spell can raise the dead*, 79.  
*Though the day of my destiny's over*, 88.  
 THOUGHTS SUGGESTED BY A COLLEGE EXAMINATION, 24.  
*Thrasi-mene's lake, and defeat of the Romans there*, 228.  
*"Thrasylbulus and his train"*, 200.  
*Through cloudless skies, in silvery sheen*, 58.  
*Through life's dull road so dim and dirty*, 106.  
*Through thy battlements, Newstead, the hollow winds whistle*, 3.  
*Thunderstorm, description of a*, 215, 871. Stanzas composed during one, 57.  
*Thurlow, Thomas Hovell, second Lord: On the poems of*, 69. Lines "To Lord Thurlow," 69.  
*Thy cheek is pale with thought, but not from woe*, 70.  
*Thy days are done, thy fame begun*, 79.  
*Thy verse is "sad" enough, no doubt*, 49.  
*THYRZA, To*, 62. Other pieces devoted to the same fair one, 62, 63.  
*Tibullus, imitation of*, 5.  
*Tillotson, Archbishop*, 668, 730.  
*Timbuctoo, there "black is fair"*, 791.  
*Time*, 204, 223, 241, 634, 687, 688.  
*Time! on whose arbitrary wing*, 67.  
*Tiresias*, 813.  
*'Tis done—and shivering in the gale*, 55.  
*'Tis done—but yesterday a King!* 72.  
*'Tis done!—I saw it in my dreams*, 38.  
*'Tis known, at least it should be, that throughout*, 614.  
*'Tis time this heart should be unmoved*, 110.  
*Titan! to whose immortal eyes*, 96.  
*"Tittle-tattle, that abominable"*, 788.  
*Titus, Love's master*, 672.  
*To be the father of the fatherless*, 104.  
*To hook the reader, you, John Murray*, 100.  
*"Tobacco, sublime"*, 347.  
*Tombs, huge*, 706.  
*Tomerit, vast*, 196. Its ancient name, 862.  
*Tom Jones*, "we have no accomplish'd blackguards like," 805.  
*Tonson, Jacob, epithets bestowed on his writers by*, 902.  
*Tower of Babel. See Babel.*  
*Town and country*, 836.  
*Townsend, Rev. George, plan and fate of a poem by*, 851.  
*Trafalgar*, 195, 243.  
*Trajan, Emperor*, 234. "His sovereign virtues," 234. His column, 873.  
 TRANSLATIONS AND IMITATIONS:  
     From *Æschylus*, 6.  
     *Anacreon*, 6.  
     *Catullus*, 4, 5.  
     *Dante*, 379.  
     *Domitius Marsus*, 5.  
     *Euripides*, 24, 59.  
     *French, the*, 83, 84, 85, 105.  
     *Horace*, 5.  
     *Martial*, 106.  
     *Portuguese, the*, 70.  
     *Pulci*, 369.  
     *Romæic or modern Greek, the*, 60, 63.  
     *Spanish, the*, 97.  
     *Tibullus*, 5.  
     *Vittorelli*, 99.  
*Tracentist, the*, 683.  
*"Tree of knowledge has been pluck'd"*, 640.  
*Trimmer's Mrs., books on education*, 628.  
*Triumph, the rock of*, 234.  
*Troy*, 684, 697.  
*Truth "stranger than fiction"*, 816.  
*"Tully's voice and Virgil's lay"*, 281.  
*Turkey and the Turks*, 863. Sincerity of their devotions, 871. Condition of their women, 621, 716.  
*Turnpike roads, eulogy on*, 773.  
*'Twas after dread Pultova's day*, 331.  
*'Twas now the hour when Night had driven*, 6.  
*Twilight in Greece*, 855. "Sweet hour," 686.  
*"Two FOSCARI," The*, 483.  
*"Tyre's proud piers"*, 123.  
*Tyrian purple*, 827, 902.

U.

*Ulysses and his "Argus"*, 676. His whistle, 804.  
*Unhappy Dives! in an evil hour*, 61.  
 Unities. See Dramatic Unities.  
*Utraikey, lone*, 198.

V.

*Vaccination*, 640.  
*Vampire, superstition of the*, 876.  
*Vandals, ancient and modern, in Cambridgeshire*, 850.  
*"Vathek," See Beckford.*  
*Vatican, the, and its Art-treasures*, 241.

"Vellno cleaves the wave-worn precipice," 229.  
 Venice, "a sea Cybele," 221. "Her songless gondoliers," 221. Her poetic attractions, 221, 222. "Sinks, like a sea-weed," 222. Her youth, 222. Their morals and manners, 891. Verified prophecy of her fate, 892. Violent end of her Doges, 893. See Ode.  
 Venus and her coadjutors, Ceres and Bacchus, 668, 836.  
 Venus of Medici, the, 226, 693.  
 "Vernet's ocean lights," 801.  
 Vernon, General, 627.  
 Verona, Congress of, 169. "Thrice blest Verona," 169. Its "good old man," 169.  
 Versatility not heartlessness, 837.  
 VERSICLES, 99.  
 Vesuvius and "gaping tourists," 167. "Red Vesuvius," 741.  
 "Vice clings to the tott'ring walls," 183. "How soft are thy voluptuous ways," 185. "Spare nothing for a rarity," 699.  
 Victory, "king-making," 205. "Such is victory," 751.  
 Vineyards, "the very best of," 801.  
 Virgil, Harvey's odd mode of expressing admiration for, 862. His "songs are pure," 631.  
 Virgin, the, "much teased to shrive them free," 186.  
 Virtues, the, are saving, 699.  
 VISION OF BELSHAZZAR, 80.  
 VISION OF JUDGMENT, 152. Occasion of the poem, 152, 158.  
 Voice, sweet, "an arrow for the heart," 817.  
 Voltaire's retreat at Ferney, 217. His dictum on eating, 702. Character of his writings, 898. His defence of Calas, 898.

W.

Walton, Izaak, "quaint, old, cruel coxcomb," 804. "Sentimental savage," 901.  
 WALTZ, THE, an Apostrophic Hymn, 142. "The only dance which teaches girls to think," 781.  
 War, 789, 740. "Pious pastime," 753. "Brain-spattering, windpipe-slitting art," 755.  
 Warriors and chiefs! should the shaft or the sword, 79.  
 Wars, trivial origin of many, 397, 398.  
 Warton, Thomas, on Voltaire's writings, 898.  
 Washington, George, 162, 168, 232. "The tyrant-tamer," 169. His battle-fields "holy ground," 740. "Had thanks, and nought beside," 756.  
 "Wat Tyler." See Southey.  
 Waterloo, "the grave of France," 205. "Fatal Waterloo," 208. "With Cannæ's carnage vies," 212. The battle, and the ball previous thereto, 206, 869. "Bloody and most bootless," 167. "We do not curse thee," 83. See also 171, 745, 755, 815.  
 Watson, Bishop, anecdote of, 511.  
 We do not curse thee, Waterloo! 83.  
 We ate down and wept by the waters, 81.  
 Weber, Henry, Sir W. Scott's amanuensis, 851.  
 "Wedlock and padlock mean the same," 716.  
 Weep, daughter of a royal line, 65.  
 Well! thou art happy, and I feel, 53.  
 Wellesley, Long Pole, afterwards Lord Mornington, 782.  
 Wellesley, Lord, 143, 855.  
 Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of. "His nose the hook where he suspends the world," 171. Sarcastic allusions to him, 745, 753, 755, 786. Extravagant title bestowed on him, 855.  
 Were my bosom as false as thou deem'st it to be, 81.

WERNER; OR, The Inheritance: a Tragedy, 550.  
 West, Benjamin, P.R.A.: "Europe's worst dauber," 140.  
 Westminster Abbey and Westminster's lamps, 777.  
 What are you doing now, 100.  
 What matter the pangs of a husband and father, 106.  
 "What say I?" not a syllable further in prose, 75.  
 When a man hath no freedom to fight for at home, 106.  
 When all around grew drear and dark, 87.  
 When amatory poets sing their loves, 689.  
 When Bishop Berkeley said there was no matter, 774.  
 When coals to Newcastle are carried, 69.  
 When coldness wraps this suffering clay, 80.  
 When Dryden's fool, "unknowing what he sought," 67.  
 Whene'er I view those lips of thine, 7.  
 "When energising objects men pursue," 66.  
 When fierce conflicting passions urge, 24.  
 When Friendship or Love our sympathies move, 27.  
 When, from the heart where Sorrow sits, 70.  
 When I dream that you love me, you'll surely forgive, 13.  
 When I hear you express an affection so warm, 7.  
 When I roved a young Highlander o'er the dark heath, 43.  
 When Man, expell'd from Eden's bowers, 54.  
 When Newton saw an apple fall, he found, 764.  
 When slow Disease, with all her host of pains, 32.  
 When some proud son of man returns to earth, 53.  
 When the last sunshine of expiring day, 94.  
 When the vain triumph of the imperial lord, 75.  
 When Thurlow this damn'd nonsense sent, 69.  
 When Time, or soon or late, shall bring, 63.  
 When, to their airy hall, my father's voice, 8.  
 When we two parted, 62.  
 Where are those honours, Ida! once your own, 9.  
 Whigs, the, 782.  
 Whistcraft. See Frere.  
 Whitbread, 782.  
 White as a white sail on a dusky sea, 351.  
 White, Henry Kirke, 131. His genius and fate, 850.  
 White, Lydia, "Miss Diddle," 151.  
 Who hath not glow'd above the page where fame, 74.  
 Who kill'd John Keats? 107.  
 Who would not laugh, if Lawrence, hired to grace, 125.  
 Why, how now, Billy Bowles? 107.  
 Why, how now, saucy Tom? 106.  
 Why, Pigot, complain of this damsel's disdain, 28.  
 Why should my anxious breast repine, 40.  
 Wicklow gold mines, 853.  
 Widdin, 701.  
 Willerforce, William, 699. "Worth a million fighters," 786. "The Washington of Africa," 814.  
 Wilkes, John, "a merry, cock-eyed, curious-looking sprite," 160.  
 Wilson, John (Professor), 399.  
 WINDSOR POETICS: Lines on the Prince Regent being seen standing between the coffins of Henry VIII. and Charles I., 72.  
 Wine and its penalties, 689, 692.  
 Wingfield, Hon. John: "Alonzo; best and dearest," 35. "And thou, my friend," 189. Byron's great regard for him, 858.  
 Wisdom's world, 209.  
 With death doom'd to grapple, 106.  
 Without a stone to mark the spot, 62.  
 "Wit's siren voice," 126.  
 "Wives in their husbands' absences," 676.

Wolf. See Bronze She-wolf.

Wolfe, General, 627.

Woman and women, 194, 671, 672, 676, 689, 713, 726.

"Poor thing of usages," 808. "Who can penetrate their sufferings," 808.

Woman's love. See Love.

Woman! *experience might have told me*, 13.

"Wooden spoons of verse," 686.

"Words are things," 684.

Wordsworth, William, "mild apostate from poetic rule," 114. "Vulgar," and "simple," 122. His official employment, 626. Sharp remarks thereon, 894. His "Excursion," 625. "A drowsy, frowzy poem," 685. "Crazed beyond all hope," 648. His "Waggoners," 685. "Poet Wordy," 698. His genealogy of Carnage, 740, 899. See also 636, 650.

World, vicissitudes of the, 692. When this world shall be *former*," 759. Meaning of "the great world," 779. "Where is the world?" 782. No description recent, 807.

Worms, "sad hungry Jacobins," 719.

Wright, Walter Rodwell, 122, 887.

Wrinkles, "the d-d democrats, won't flatter," 767.

# X.

Xerxes, 364, 639, 669.

# Y.

Yanina, 196.

*Ye Cupids, droop each little head*, 5.

*Ye scenes of my childhood*, 12.

"Years steal fire from the mind," 204.

*You call me still your life.—Oh! change the word*, 70.

*You have ask'd for a verse*, 110.

*Young Oak! when I planted thee deep in the ground*, 50.

Young, Dr. Edward, 782.

*Your pardon, my friend, if my rhymes did offend*, 28.

Youth, "a chymic treasure," 649.

Youth, *Nature, and relenting Jove*, 59.

# Z.

Zappi, Giovanni Battista, sonnet by, 887.

Zegri, the, 169.

Ziska, John, use made of the skin of, 166.

Zitza, convent and village of, 196, 861.

Zoroaster, "the Persian," "devilish doctrine of," 797.

COUNTY



19





**STIRLING DISTRICT LIBRARY**  
**COUNTY COUNCIL OF THE COUNTY OF STIRLING**  
**EDUCATION COMMITTEE**

**COUNTY LIBRARY.**

This book should be returned on or before the latest date entered below. If desired, an extension of the loan period may be granted. A fine of 2d. per week or part of a week will be charged on ~~every~~ <sup>overdue</sup> books.

DATE OF RETURN.	DATE OF RETURN.	DATE OF RETURN.
22 APR 1948	21 FEB. 1974	
25. MAY. 1955	29 JUN 0 0 1	
29 APR 1957	10 JUL 0 0 6	
FEB 10 1957	APR 1991	
- 6 MAR 10 1957	5 APR 1991	
20 MAR 10 1957	- - APR 1992	
- 6 APR 10 1957	22 APR 1992	
27 APR 10 1957	28 DEC 1995	
12 AUG 0 0 1	28 DEC 1995	
12 AUG 0 0 1	MAR 1996	
- 4 JUN 0 0 1		
22 JUL 1969		
21 FEB 0 0 1		

**WITHDRAWN**

COUNTY COUNCIL OF THE COUNTY OF STIRLING  
EDUCATION COMMITTEE

No.....

Class.....

COUNTY LIBRARY

Vols.....

Readers are requested to take great care of the books while in their possession, and to point out any defect that they may observe in them to the Local Librarian.

All books must be returned on or before the date stamped on the date-label.

Fourteen days are allowed for books of fiction and twenty-eight days for all others. A fine of twopence per week or part of a week is charged on over-due books.

The presence of a book in a house where infectious disease breaks out should be reported at once to the Local Sanitary Inspector, who will deal with the matter. On no account must a book from an infected house be returned without informing the Local Librarian. No fine will be payable under these conditions.

Readers using the County Libraries are reminded of the Postal Service whereby non-fiction books costing over 8/6 are obtainable either from the County Library Headquarters, the Scottish Central Library or other specialist Libraries. Application should be made to the Local Librarian, who will supply the necessary forms.

D. P. & S., 15M/10/54

246202

821

